

SECRET

SECRET

L

SECRET

(GROUP)

IV.

OF THE

SECRET

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

ACCESSION NO. 23438

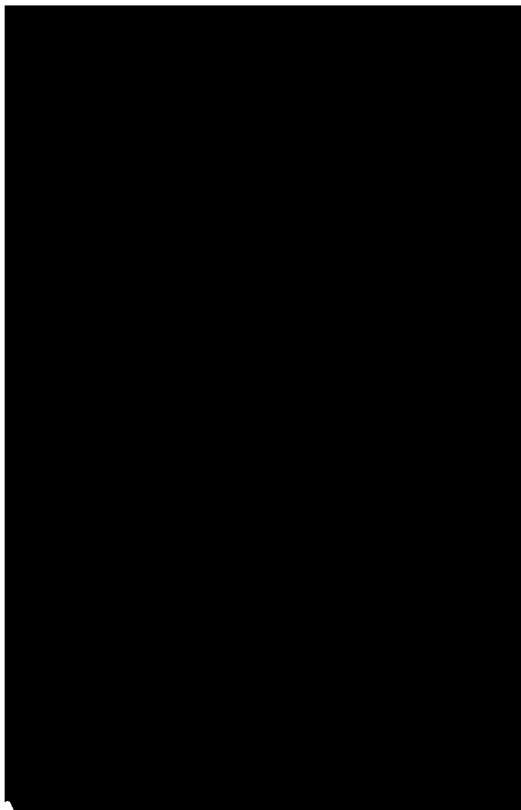
CALL No. 491.4 / L.S.I. / Gri

D.G.A. 79

Vol: 9

Pt: 4.







16

~~21~~

~~2176~~





LINGUISTIC SURVEY OF INDIA

---

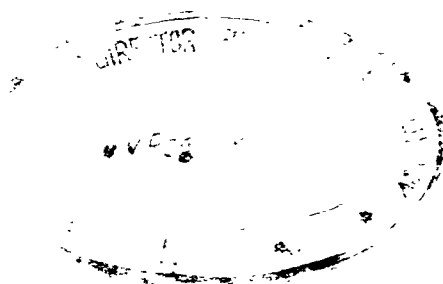
VOL. IX

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY

CENTRAL GROUP

PART IV

SPECIMENS OF THE PAHĀRĪ LANGUAGES AND  
GUJURĪ



**Agents for the Sale of Books Published by the  
Superintendent of Government Printing, India, Calcutta.**

**IN EUROPE.**

Constable & Co., 10, Orange Street, Leicester Square, London, W.C.  
Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., 68-74, Carter Lane, E.C., and 25, Museum Street, London, W.C.  
Bernard Quaritch, 11, Grafton Street, New Bond Street, London, W.  
P. S. King & Sons, 2 & 4, Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S. W.  
H. S. King & Co., 65, Cornhill, E.C., and 9, Pall Mall, London, W.  
Grindlay & Co., 54, Parliament Street, London, S.W.

Luzac & Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.  
W. Thacker & Co., 2, Creed Lane, London, E.C.  
T. Fisher Unwin, Ltd., 1, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.  
B. H. Blackwell, 50 & 51, Broad Street, Oxford.  
Deighton, Bell & Co., Ltd., Cambridge.  
Oliver and Boyd, Tweeddale Court, Edinburgh.  
E. Ponsonby, Ltd., 116, Grafton Street, Dublin.  
Ernest Leroux, 28, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.  
Martinus Nijhoff, The Hague, Holland.

**IN INDIA AND CEYLON.**

Thacker, Spink & Co., Calcutta and Simla.  
Newman & Co., Calcutta.  
R. Cambray & Co., Calcutta.  
S. K. Lahiri & Co., Calcutta.  
B. Banerjee & Co., Calcutta.  
The Indian School Supply Depot, 309, Bow Bazar Street, Calcutta, and 226, Nawabpur, Dacca.  
Butterworth & Co. (India), Ltd., Calcutta.  
Rai M. C. Sarcar Babadur and Sons, 75-1-1, Harrison Road, Calcutta.  
The Weldon Library, 18-5, Chowringhee Road, Calcutta.  
Standard Literature Company, Ltd., Calcutta.  
Higginbotham & Co., Madras.  
V. Kalyanarama Iyer & Co., Madras.  
G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.  
S. Murthy & Co., Madras.  
Thompson & Co., Madras.  
Temple & Co., Madras.  
P. R. Rama Iyer & Co., Madras.  
M. R. Ry. E. M. Gopalakrishna Kone, Madras.  
Thacker & Co., Ltd., Bombay.  
A. J. Combridge & Co., Bombay.  
D. B. Taraporewala, Sons & Co., Bombay.  
Radhabai Atmaram Sagoon, Bombay.  
Snuder Pandurang, Bombay.

Gopal Narayan & Co., Bombay.  
Ram Chandra Govind & Son, Kalbadevi, Bombay.  
A. H. Wheeler & Co., Allahabad, Calcutta and Bombay.  
N. B. Mathur, Superintendent, Nazir Kanun Hind Press, Allahabad.  
Rai Sahib M. Golab Singh & Sons, Muft-i-Am Press, Lahore and Calcutta.  
A. Chand & Co., Lahore, Punjab.  
Superintendent, American Baptist Mission Press, Rangoon.  
S. C. Talukdar, Proprietor, Students & Co., Cooch Behar.  
A. M. & J. Ferguson, Ceylon.  
Manager, Educational Book Depôts, Nagpur and Jubbulpore.\*  
Manager of the Imperial Book Depot, 63, Chandney Chank Street, Delhi.\*  
Manager, "The Agra Medical Hall and Co-operative Association, Ltd. (Successors to A. John & Co., Agra)."  
T. K. Seetharam Aiyar, Kumbakonam.\*  
Superintendent, Basel Mission Book and Tract Depository, Mangalore.\*  
P. Varadachary & Co., Madras.\*  
H. Liddell, Printer, etc., 7, South Road, Allahabad.\*  
D. C. Anand & Sons, Peshawar.\*  
Ram Dayal Agarwala, 184, Katra, Allahabad.\*  
Manager, Newal Kishore Press, Lucknow.\*

\* Agents for the sale of Legislative Department publications only.

# LINGUISTIC SURVEY OF INDIA

---

VOL. IX

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY

CENTRAL GROUP

PART IV

## SPECIMENS OF THE PAHĀRĪ LANGUAGES AND GUJURĪ

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY

SIR GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON, K.C.I.E., PH.D., D.LITT., I.C.S. (RETD.),

HONORARY FELLOW OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL; HONORARY MEMBER OF THE NĀGARĪ PRACHĀRINĪ SABHĀ, THE AMERICAN  
ORIENTAL SOCIETY, THE SOCIÉTÉ FINNO-UGRIENNE, AND THE ASSOCIATION PHONÉTIQUE INTERNATIONALE; FOREIGN  
ASSOCIATE MEMBER OF THE SOCIÉTÉ ASIATIQUE DE PARIS; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE KÖNIGLICHE  
GESELLSCHAFT DER WISSENSCHAFTEN ZU GÖTTINGEN.

D2+7c

4914  
L.S.I. / Gai



CALCUTTA

SUPERINTENDENT GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA

1916





*Substitute the following for the Errata already issued:—*

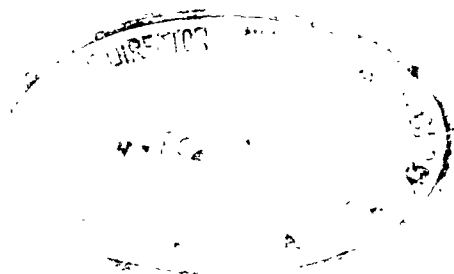
*Correction  
made  
1/1/19*

ERRATA IN "LINGUISTIC SURVEY OF INDIA," VOLUME IX,  
PART IV.



Subject to subsequent revision, the following is the proposed list of volumes of the Linguistic Survey of India.

- Vol. I. Introductory.
- „ II. Mōn-Khmēr and Tai families.
- „ III. Part I. Tibeto-Burman languages of Tibet and North Assam.  
 „ II. Bodo, Nāgā, and Kachin groups of the Tibeto-Burman languages.  
 „ III. Kuki-Chin and Burma groups of the Tibeto-Burman languages.
- „ IV. Muṇḍā and Dravidian languages.
- „ V. Indo-Aryan languages, Eastern group.  
 Part I. Bengali and Assamese.  
 „ II. Bihārī and Oṛiyā.
- „ VI. Indo-Aryan languages, Mediate group (Eastern Hindī).
- „ VII. Indo-Aryan languages, Southern group (Marāthī).
- „ VIII. Indo-Aryan languages, North-Western group (Sindhi and Lahnda), and the Piśācha languages.
- „ IX. Indo-Aryan languages, Central group.  
 Part I. Western Hindī and Panjābī.  
 „ II. Rājasthānī and Gujarātī.  
 „ III. Bhīl languages, Khāndēśī, etc.  
 „ IV. Pahārī and Gujurī.
- „ X. Eranian family.
- „ XI. "Gipsy" languages and supplement.



23+38  
 5 4 56  
 491 4/ L. S. 1/ Gri



# CONTENTS.

SYSTEM OF TRANSLITERATION . . . . .	PAGE ix
-------------------------------------	------------

## PAHĀRĪ.

### GENERAL INTRODUCTION—

Name of the Language and where spoken . . . . .	1
The three main divisions . . . . .	1
Number of speakers . . . . .	1
Gujarī . . . . .	1
The Language . . . . .	2
The Khasā Tribe . . . . .	2
The Gurjaras . . . . .	8
General Results . . . . .	14
Results on the Language . . . . .	14
Gujarī and Rājasthānī . . . . .	15
<b>KHAS-KURĀ OR NAIPALĪ</b> . . . . .	17
Where spoken . . . . .	17
Name of Language . . . . .	18
Dialects . . . . .	18
Number of speakers . . . . .	19
Literature . . . . .	20
Authorities . . . . .	20
Grammar . . . . .	21
Alphabet . . . . .	21
Pronunciation . . . . .	21
Accidence . . . . .	23
Specimens . . . . .	56
<b>PALPA DIALECT</b> . . . . .	75
<b>LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND SENTENCES</b> . . . . .	81
<b>CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ</b> . . . . .	101
Where spoken . . . . .	101
The speakers . . . . .	101
Languages of the Group . . . . .	102
Central Pahārī and Rājasthānī . . . . .	103
<b>KUMAUNĪ</b> . . . . .	108
Where spoken . . . . .	108
Name of Language . . . . .	108
The speakers . . . . .	108
Origin of the Language . . . . .	108
Dialects and number of speakers . . . . .	109
Literature . . . . .	111
Authorities . . . . .	112
Grammar of Standard Dialect . . . . .	112
Specimens . . . . .	158
<b>KHASPARJIYĀ</b> . . . . .	180
<b>PHALDAKŌṬIYĀ</b> . . . . .	202
<b>PACHHĀĪ</b> . . . . .	206
<b>KUMAUNĪ OF NAINI TAL</b> . . . . .	218
<b>KUMAIYĀ</b> . . . . .	224
<b>CHAUGARKHIYĀ</b> . . . . .	227
<b>GAṄGŌLĀ</b> . . . . .	230
<b>DĀNPURIYĀ</b> . . . . .	234

	PAGE
<b>KUMAUNĪ—contd.</b>	
SŌBIYALI . . . . .	238
ASKŌTĪ . . . . .	244
SIRALI . . . . .	246
JŌHARI . . . . .	248
Kumauni-English Vocabulary . . . . .	253
English-Kumauni Vocabulary . . . . .	267
<b>GAṚHWALĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>279</b>
Where spoken . . . . .	279
Dialects and Number of Speakers . . . . .	279
Literature . . . . .	280
Authorities . . . . .	281
Grammar of Standard Dialect . . . . .	281
Specimens . . . . .	298
<b>RĀTHI OR RATHWALI . . . . .</b>	<b>311</b>
<b>LŌHBYA . . . . .</b>	<b>325</b>
<b>BADHANI . . . . .</b>	<b>326</b>
<b>DASAULYA . . . . .</b>	<b>330</b>
<b>MĀJH-KUMAIYĀ . . . . .</b>	<b>332</b>
<b>NAGPURIYA . . . . .</b>	<b>334</b>
<b>SALANI . . . . .</b>	<b>336</b>
<b>TEHRI GAṚHWALĪ OR GAṆGAPARIYA . . . . .</b>	<b>342</b>
<b>LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>353</b>
<b>WESTERN PAHĀRĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>373</b>
Where spoken . . . . .	373
The speakers . . . . .	373
Groups of Dialects . . . . .	374
Written character . . . . .	375
Pronunciation . . . . .	376
Declension . . . . .	378
Adjectives . . . . .	380
Pronouns . . . . .	380
Conjugation . . . . .	381
Authorities . . . . .	382
<b>JAUNSĀRĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>383</b>
Written character . . . . .	383
Accidence . . . . .	385
Specimens . . . . .	401
Jaunsārī-English Vocabulary . . . . .	413
English-Jaunsārī Vocabulary . . . . .	436
<b>SIRMAURĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>456</b>
Where spoken . . . . .	456
Name of Language . . . . .	456
Sirmur Dialects . . . . .	456
Jubbal Dialects . . . . .	456
Authorities and Literature . . . . .	457
<b>SIRMAURĪ DHĀRTHĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>458</b>
Written character . . . . .	459
Accidence . . . . .	460
Specimens . . . . .	468
<b>SIRMAURĪ GIRIPARĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>477</b>
Vocabulary . . . . .	477
Accidence . . . . .	478
Specimens . . . . .	487
<b>BIŚŚAU . . . . .</b>	<b>493</b>
Specimen . . . . .	493
<b>BAGHĀTĪ . . . . .</b>	<b>495</b>
Accidence . . . . .	495
Specimens . . . . .	506

# CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
<b>BAGHĀṬĪ—contd.</b>	
PATIALA BAGHĀṬĪ . . . . .	513
Pinjaur Dialects . . . . .	514
Dharampur Dialect . . . . .	522
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN JAUNSĀRĪ, SIRMAURĪ, AND BAGHĀṬĪ . . . . .	529
<b>THE KIṪṬHALĪ GROUP</b>	549
KIṪṬHALĪ . . . . .	550
Vocabulary . . . . .	550
Accidence . . . . .	559
Specimens . . . . .	575
PATIALA KIṪṬHALĪ . . . . .	582
Specimens . . . . .	583
HANḌŪRĪ . . . . .	586
Accidence . . . . .	586
Specimen . . . . .	588
SIMLA SIRĀJĪ . . . . .	593
Accidence . . . . .	593
Specimen . . . . .	596
BAĀRĪ . . . . .	599
Accidence . . . . .	599
Specimen . . . . .	600
ŠŌRĀCHŌLĪ . . . . .	602
Vocabulary . . . . .	602
Accidence . . . . .	602
Specimen . . . . .	605
KIRNĪ . . . . .	610
Specimen . . . . .	611
KŌCHĪ . . . . .	613
Written character . . . . .	614
Accidence . . . . .	615
Vocabulary . . . . .	616
Specimen . . . . .	618
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE KIṪṬHALĪ GROUP . . . . .	627
<b>THE SATLAJ GROUP</b>	647
ŠŌDŌCHĪ . . . . .	647
Vocabulary . . . . .	648
Accidence . . . . .	652
Specimen . . . . .	658
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN ŠŌDŌCHĪ . . . . .	663
<b>THE KULU GROUP</b>	669
KULŪĪ . . . . .	670
Special peculiarities . . . . .	670
Authorities . . . . .	670
Written character . . . . .	670
Vocabulary . . . . .	672
Accidence . . . . .	673
Specimens . . . . .	680
INNER SIRĀJĪ . . . . .	688
Vocabulary . . . . .	688
Accidence . . . . .	689
Specimen . . . . .	696
ŠAINJĪ . . . . .	701
Accidence . . . . .	701
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE KULU GROUP . . . . .	705
<b>MANDI GROUP</b>	715
Where spoken . . . . .	715
Dialects . . . . .	715
Number of speakers . . . . .	715
Vocabulary . . . . .	716

	PAGE
<b>MANDI GROUP—contd.</b>	
Written character . . . . .	718
Position as regards the Simla and Kulu Dialects . . . . .	720
<b>MANḌĀĪ</b> . . . . .	721
Accidence . . . . .	721
Specimens . . . . .	730
<b>MANḌĀĪ PAHĀRĪ</b> . . . . .	746
Specimens . . . . .	748
<b>SUKĒTĪ</b> . . . . .	757
Specimen . . . . .	758
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE MANDI GROUP . . . . .	759
<b>CHAMĒĀĪ</b> . . . . .	769
Dialects . . . . .	769
Position in regard to neighbouring Languages . . . . .	770
Authorities . . . . .	771
<b>STANDARD DIALECT</b> . . . . .	772
Written and printed characters . . . . .	772
Vocabulary . . . . .	773
Accidence . . . . .	776
Specimen . . . . .	785
<b>GĀDĪ</b> . . . . .	792
The speakers . . . . .	792
Peculiarities of the Dialect . . . . .	792
Vocabulary . . . . .	793
Authorities . . . . .	795
Accidence . . . . .	796
Specimens . . . . .	804
<b>CHURĀHĪ</b> . . . . .	817
General . . . . .	817
Vocabulary . . . . .	817
Written character . . . . .	821
Accidence . . . . .	821
Specimens . . . . .	830
<b>PAṆGWĀĪ</b> . . . . .	846
General . . . . .	846
Vocabulary . . . . .	846
Accidence . . . . .	848
Specimen . . . . .	855
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE CHAMĒĀĪ DIALECTS . . . . .	862
<b>BHADRAWAH GROUP</b> . . . . .	881
General . . . . .	881
<b>BHADRAWĀHĪ AND BHĀḌĒSĪ</b> . . . . .	888
<b>PAḌĀRĪ</b> . . . . .	903
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE BHADRAWAH GROUP . . . . .	915

## GUJURĪ.

General . . . . .	925
Gujurī and Mēwātī . . . . .	925
Gujurī of Hazara . . . . .	930
Gujurī of Swat . . . . .	941
Gujurī of Kashmir . . . . .	953
Gujurī of the sub-montane Panjab . . . . .	959
Gujrat . . . . .	960
Gurdaspur . . . . .	961
Kangra . . . . .	962
Hoshiarpur . . . . .	963
LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE VARIOUS FORMS OF GUJURĪ . . . . .	964

## MAPS.

Map illustrating the Central Pahārī Languages and Dialects . . . . .	To face page 101
Map illustrating the Western Pahārī Languages and Dialects . . . . .	To face page 373



# LINGUISTIC SURVEY OF INDIA.

## SYSTEM OF TRANSLITERATION ADOPTED.

A.—For the Dēva-nāgarī alphabet, and others related to it—

अ a,	आ ā,	इ i,	ई ē,	उ u,	ऊ ū,	ऋ ṛi,	ए e,	ऐ ē,	ओ o,	औ ō,	औ au.
क ka	ख kha	ग ga	घ gha	ङ ṅa	च cha	छ chha	ज ja	झ jha	ञ ña		
ट ṭa	ठ ṭha	ड ḍa	ढ ḍha	ण ṇa	त ta	थ tha	द da	ध dha	न na		
प pa	फ pha	ब ba	भ bha	म ma	य ya	र ra	ल la	व ra or va			
श śa	ष sha	स sa	ह ha	ड़ ṛa	ढ़ ṛha	ळ ḷa	ल्ह ḷha				

Visarga (:) is represented by *h*, thus क्रमशः *kramaśaḥ*. Anuswāra (◌̣) is represented by *m*, thus सिंह *simh*, वंश *vaṁś*. In Bengali and some other languages it is pronounced *ng*, and is then written *ng*; thus बंग *baṅga*. Anunāsika or Chandra-bindu is represented by the sign ~ over the letter nasalized, thus मेँ *mē̃*.

B.—For the Arabic alphabet, as adapted to Hindōstānī—

ا a, etc.	ج j	د d	ر r	س s	ع 'e
ب b	چ ch	ḍ ḍ	ژ ʒ	ش sh	غ gh
پ p	ح h	ز z	ز z	ص s	ف f
ت t	خ kh		ژ zh	ض ẓ	ق q
ث t̤				ط ṭ	ک k
ث s				ظ ẓ	گ g
				ل l	
				م m	
				ن n	
				و when representing <i>anunāsika</i>	
				in Dēva-nāgarī, by ~ over	
				nasalized vowel.	
				و w or v	
				ه h	
				ی y, etc.	

Tanwin is represented by *n*, thus فَاوْرَان *fauran*. Alif-e maqṣūra is represented by *ā*;—thus دَاوَا *da'wā*.

In the Arabic character, a final silent *h* is not transliterated,—thus بَنْدَة *banda*. When pronounced, it is written,—thus گُنَا *gunāh*.

Vowels when not pronounced at the end of a word, are not written in transliteration. Thus बल *lan*, not *baṇa*. When not pronounced in the middle of a word or only slightly pronounced in the middle or at the end of a word, they are written in small characters above the line. Thus (Hindī) देखता *dēkh'tā*, pronounced *dēkhtā*; (Kāsh-mīrī) चह *ts'h*; कर् *kaṛ*, pronounced *kor*; (Bihārī) देखथि *dēkhathi*.

C.—Special letters peculiar to special languages will be dealt with under the head of the languages concerned. In the meantime the following more important instances may be noted :—

- (a) The *ts* sound found in Marāṭhī (च), Puṣṭō (ڄ), Kāshmīrī (च्), Tibetan (ཚ), and elsewhere, is represented by *ts*. So, the aspirate of that sound is represented by *tsʰ*.
- (b) The *dz* sound found in Marāṭhī (ज), Puṣṭō (ڄ), and Tibetan (ཇ) is represented by *dz*, and its aspirate by *dzʰ*.
- (c) Kāshmīrī (ञ) is represented by *ñ*.
- (d) Sindhī (ڙ), Western Panjābī (and elsewhere on the N.-W. Frontier) (ڙ), and Puṣṭō (ڙ or ڙ) are represented by *n*.
- (e) The following are letters peculiar to Puṣṭō :—  
 ټ *t*; ڄ *ts* or *dz*, according to pronunciation; ڍ *ḍ*; ڙ *r*; ڄ *zh* or *g*, according to pronunciation; ڙ *sh* or *kh*, according to pronunciation; ڙ or ڙ *n*.
- (f) The following are letters peculiar to Sindhī :—  
 ٻ *bb*; ڀ *bh*; ٺ *th*; ٽ *t*; ٺ *ṭh*; ڻ *ph*; ڇ *jj*; ڄ *jh*; ڇ *chh*;  
 ڇ *ñ*; ڍ *dh*; ڍ *ḍ*; ڍ *ḍḍ*; ڍ *ḍh*; ڪ *k*; ڪ *kh*; ڳ *gg*; ڳ *gh*;  
 ڳ *n̄*; ڳ *n*.

D.—Certain sounds, which are not provided for above, occur in transcribing languages which have no alphabet, or in writing phonetically (as distinct from transliterating) languages (such as Bengali) whose spelling does not represent the spoken sounds. The principal of these are the following :—

<i>á</i> ,	represents the sound of the <i>a</i> in <i>all</i> .
<i>ā</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>a</i> in <i>hat</i> .
<i>ě</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>e</i> in <i>met</i> .
<i>ō</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>o</i> in <i>hot</i> .
<i>e</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>é</i> in the French <i>était</i> .
<i>o</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>o</i> in the first <i>o</i> in <i>promote</i> .
<i>ö</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>ö</i> in the German <i>schön</i> .
<i>ü</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>ü</i> in the „ <i>mühe</i> .
<i>th</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>th</i> in <i>think</i> .
<i>dh</i> ,	„ „ „ <i>th</i> in <i>this</i> .

The semi-consonants peculiar to the Munda languages are indicated by an apostrophe. Thus *k'*, *t'*, *p'*, and so on.

E.—When it is necessary to mark an accented syllable, the acute accent is used. Thus in (Khōwār) *ássistai*, he was, the acute accent shows that the accent falls on the first, and not, as might be expected, on the second syllable.

#### ERRATA IN VOLUME IX, PART IV.

Page 356, No. 35, Col. 2, for 'Ākhà' (corrected by hand), read 'Ākhà.'

Page 618, L. 4 from the bottom, insert a word as shown in the proof returned herewith.

35

Page 664, No. 75, Col. 2, for 'Ut,' read 'Ūt.' No. 95, Col. 2 (Col. 4 of page), the letter Ā is defaced.

Page 806, L. 3, for ३१ read ३१

Page 823, L. 17, for 'maĩ' (corrected by hand), read 'maĩ.'

Page 968, No. 54, Col. 4, for 'Nāṇḍo,' read 'Nāṇḍo.'

7

1

1

2

1

1

1

## PAHĀRĪ.

The word '*Pahārī*' means 'of or belonging to the mountains,' and is specially applied to the groups of languages spoken in the sub-Himalayan hills extending from the Bhadrawah, north of the Panjab, to the eastern parts of Nepal. To its North and East various Himalayan Tibeto-Burman languages are spoken. To its west there are Aryan languages connected with Kāshmirī and Western Pañjābī, and to its south it has the Aryan languages of the Panjab and the Gangetic plain, *viz.* :—in order from West to East, Pañjābī, Western Hindī, Eastern Hindī and Bihārī.

The Pahārī languages fall into three main groups. In the extreme East there is Khas-Kurā or Eastern Pahārī, commonly called Naipālī, the Aryan language spoken in Nepal. Next, in Kumaon and Garhwal, we have the Central Pahārī languages, Kumaunī and Garhwālī. Finally in the West we have the Western Pahārī languages spoken in Jaunsār-Bāwar, the Simla Hill States, Kulu, Mandi and Suket, Chamba, and Western Kashmir.

As no census particulars are available for Nepal we are unable to state how many speakers of Eastern Pahārī there are in its proper home. Many persons (especially Gōrkhā soldiers) speaking the language reside in British India. In 1891 the number counted in British India was 24,262, but these figures are certainly incorrect. In 1901 the number was 143,721. Although the Survey is throughout based on the Census figures of 1891, an exception will be made in the case of Eastern Pahārī, and those for 1901 will be taken, as in this case they will more nearly represent the actual state of affairs at the time of the preceding census.

Central and Western Pahārī are both spoken entirely in tracts which were subject to the Census operations of 1891, and these figures may be taken as being very fairly correct. The figures for the number of Pahārī speakers in British India are therefore as follows :—

Eastern Pahārī (1901)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	143,721
Central Pahārī (1891)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,107,612
Western Pahārī (1891)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	816,181
TOTAL	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,067,514

It must be borne in mind that these figures only refer to British India, and do not include the many speakers of Eastern Pahārī who inhabit Nepal.

To these speakers of Western Pahārī must be added the language of the Gujurs who wander over the hills of Hazara, Murree, Kashmir, and Swat and its vicinity. Except in Kashmir and Hazara, these have never been counted. In Kashmir, in the year 1901, the number of speakers of Gujurī was returned at 126,849 and in Hazara, in 1891, at 83,167, and a mongrel form of the language, much mixed with Hindōstānī and Pañjābī is spoken by 226,949 Gujars of the

submontane districts of the Panjab, Gujrat, Gurdaspur, Kangra, and Hoshiarpur. To make a very rough guess we may therefore estimate the total number of Gujurī speakers at, say, 600,000, or put the total number of Pahārī speakers including Gujurī at about 2,670,000.

It is a remarkable fact that, although Pahārī has little connexion with the Pañjābī,

#### The Language.

Western and Eastern Hindi, and Bihārī spoken immediately to its south, it shows manifold traces of intimate relationship with the languages of Rajputana. In order to explain this fact it is necessary to consider at some length the question of the population that speaks it. This naturally leads to the history of the Khaśas and the Gurjaras of Sanskrit literature. The Sanskrit Khaśa and Gurjara are represented in modern Indian tongues by the words Khas, and Gūjar, Gujar or Gujur respectively. The mass of the Aryan-speaking population of the Himalayan tract in which Pahārī is spoken belongs, in the West, to the Kanēt and, in the East, to the Khas caste. We shall see that the Kanēts themselves are closely connected with the Khaśas, and that one of their two sub-divisions bears that name. The other (the Rāo) sub-division, as we shall see below,<sup>1</sup> I believe to be of Gurjara descent.

Sanskrit literature contains frequent<sup>2</sup> references to a tribe whose name is usually spelt Khaśa (खश), with variants such as Khasa (खस),

#### The Khaśa Tribe.

Khasha (खष), and Khaśīra (खशीर).<sup>3</sup> The earlier we trace notices regarding them, the further north-west we find them.

Before citing the older authorities it may be well to recall a legend regarding a woman named Khasā of which the most accessible version will be found in the Vishṇu Purāṇa,<sup>4</sup> but which also occurs in many other similar works. The famous Kaśyapa, to whom elsewhere is attributed the origin of the country of Kashmīr, had numerous wives. Of these Krōdhavaśā was the ancestress of the cannibal Piśitāśis or Piśāchas and Khasā of the Yakshas and Rākshasas. These Yakshas were also cannibals,<sup>5</sup> and so were the Rākshasas.

In Buddhist literature the Yakshas correspond to the Piśāchas of Hindū legend.<sup>6</sup> Another legend makes the Piśāchas the children of Kapiśā, and there was an ancient town called Kāpiśa at the southern foot of the Hindū Kush.<sup>7</sup> That the Piśāchas were

<sup>1</sup> See p. 13, note <sup>5</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Authorities on Kanēt and Khas :—

CUNNINGHAM, SIR ALEXANDER,—*Archæological Survey of India*, Vol. XIV, pp. 125 ff.

IBBETSON, SIR DENZIL,—*Outlines of Panjāb Ethnography* (Calcutta, 1883), p. 268.

ATKINSON, E. T.,—*The Himalayan Districts of the North-Western Provinces of India*, Vol. II (forming Vol. XI of the Gazetteer, North-Western Provinces), Allahabad, 1884, pp. 268-70, 375-81, 439-42, etc. (see Index).

STEIN, SIR AUREL,—Translation of the *Rāja-Taraṅgiṇī*, London, 1900, Note to i, 317; II, 430, and elsewhere (see Index).

HODGSON, B. H.—*Origin and Classification of the Military Tribes of Népāl*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, II (1833), pp. 217 ff. Reprinted on pp. 37 ff. of Part II of *Essays on the Languages, Literature and Religion of Népāl and Tibet* (London, 1874).

VANSITTART, E.,—*The Tribes, Clans, and Castes of Nepal*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, LXIII (1894), Part I, pp. 213 ff.

LÉVI, SYLVAIN,—*Le Népāl*, Paris, 1905. Vol. I, pp. 257 ff., 261-267, 276 ff.; Vol. II, pp. 216 ff., etc. (see Index).

<sup>3</sup> E.g. Mahābhārata, VI, 375 :—*Daradāh Kāśmīrāh* . . . . *Khaśīrāh*, Dards, Kāśmīrīs, and Khaśīnas.

Regarding the equation of the last named with Khaśas, cf. Wilson, *Vishṇu Purāṇa*, II, 186.

<sup>4</sup> Wilson, II, 74 ff.

<sup>5</sup> Bhāgavata Purāṇa, III, xix, 21. They wanted to eat Brahmā himself!

<sup>6</sup> So Kalhana, *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, i, 184, equates Yaksha and Piśācha. See note on the passage in Stein's translation.

<sup>7</sup> Thomas in J. R. A. S., 1906, p. 461.

also said to be cannibals is well known, and the traditions about ancient cannibalism in the neighbourhood of the Hindū Kush have been described elsewhere by the present writer.<sup>1</sup> Here we have a series of legends connecting the name Khasā with cannibalism practised in the mountains in the extreme north-west of India, and to this we may add Pliny's remark<sup>2</sup> about the same locality,—‘next the Attacori (Uttarakurus) are the nations of the Thuni and the Forcari; then come the Casiri (Khaśīras), an Indian people who look towards the Scythians and feed on human flesh.’

Numerous passages in Sanskrit literature give further indications as to the locality of the Khaśas. The Mahābhārata<sup>3</sup> gives a long account of the various rarities presented to Yudhishthira by the kings of the earth. Amongst them are those that rule over the nations that dwell near the river Śailōdā where it flows between the mountains of Mēru and Mandara, *i.e.* in Western Tibet.<sup>4</sup> These are the Khasas . . . the Pāradas (? the people beyond the Indus), the Kulindas<sup>5</sup> and the Taṅgaṇas.<sup>6</sup> Especially interesting is it to note that the tribute these people brought was Tibetan gold-dust, the famous *pipīlika*, or ant-gold, recorded by Herodotus<sup>7</sup> and many other classical writers, as being dug out of the earth by ants.

In another passage<sup>8</sup> the Khasas are mentioned together with the Kāśmīras (Kāsh-mīris), the inhabitants of Urasa (the modern Panjab district of Hazara), the Piśāchas, Kāmbōjas<sup>9</sup> (a tribe of the Hindū Kush), the Daradas (or Dards) and the Śakas (Scythians), as being conquered by Kṛishṇa.

In another passage Duṣśāsana leads a forlorn hope consisting of Śakas,<sup>10</sup> Kāmbōjas,<sup>10</sup> Bāhlikas (inhabitants of Balkh), Yavanas (Greeks), Pāradas,<sup>10</sup> Kuliṅgas (a tribe on the banks of the Satlaj<sup>11</sup>), the Taṅgaṇas,<sup>10</sup> Ambashthas (of the (?) middle Panjāb, probably the Ambastai of Ptolemy<sup>12</sup>), Piśāchas, Barbarians, and mountaineers.<sup>13</sup> Amongst them,<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J. R. A. S., 1905, pp. 285 ff.

<sup>2</sup> XVI, 17; McCrindle, — *Ancient India as described in Classical Literature*, p. 113. Is it possible that ‘Thuni and Forcari’ represent ‘Hūṇa and Tukhāra’?

<sup>3</sup> II, 1822 ff.

<sup>4</sup> II, 1858. Cf. Pargiter, *Mārkaṇḍēya Purāṇa*, p. 351.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide post.*

<sup>6</sup> The Τάγγαροι of Ptolemy. The most northern of all the tribes on the Ganges. They lived near Badrināth. Here was the district of Taṅgaṇapura, mentioned in copper-plate grants preserved at the temple of Paṇḍukēśvara near Badrināth (Atkinson, *op. cit.* p. 357).

<sup>7</sup> III, 104.

<sup>8</sup> VII, 399.

<sup>9</sup> According to Yaska's *Nirukta* (II, i, 4), the Kāmbōjas did not speak pure Sanskrit, but a dialectic form of that language. As an example, he quotes the Kāmbōja *śavati*, he goes, a verb which is not used in Sanskrit. Now this verb *śavati*, although not Sanskrit, happens to be good Eranian, and occurs in the Avesta, with this meaning of ‘to go.’ We therefore from this one example learn that the Kāmbōjas of the Hindū Kush spoke an Aryan language, which was closely connected with ancient Sanskrit, but was not pure Sanskrit, and which included in its vocabulary words belonging to Eranian languages. We may further note that Yaska does not consider the Kāmbōjas to be Aryans. He says this word is used in the language of the Kāmbōjas, while only its (according to his account) derivative, *śava*, a corpse, is used in the language of the Āryas.

Again in the same passage Yaska states that ‘the northerners’ use the word *dātra* to mean ‘a sickle.’ Now we shall see that in Western Pahlāvi and in the Piśācha languages generally, *tr* continually becomes *ch* or *sh*. Thus the Sanskrit word *putra*, a son, becomes *puch* or *push* in Shīnā. We may expect a similar change to occur in regard to the word *dātra*. This word actually occurs in Persian in the form *dās*, but the only relation of it that has been noted in the Piśācha dialects is the Kāshmiri *drót*, which is really the same word as *dātra*, with metathesis of the *r*.

<sup>10</sup> See above.

<sup>11</sup> *I.e.*, if they are the same as the Kalingas of Mārka. P., LVII, 37.

<sup>12</sup> VII, 1, 66.

<sup>13</sup> VII, 4818.

<sup>14</sup> VII, 4848.

armed with swords and pikes were Daradas,<sup>1</sup> Taṅgaṇas,<sup>1</sup> Khaśas, Lampākas (now Kāfirs of the Hindū Kush),<sup>2</sup> and Pulindas<sup>3</sup>.

We have already seen that the Khaśas were liable to the imputation of cannibalism. In another passage of the Mahābhārata, where Karna describes the Bahikas in the 8th book, they are again given a bad character.<sup>4</sup> Where the six rivers, the Śatadru (Satlaj), Vipāśā (Bias), Irāvati (Ravi), Chandrabhāgā (Chinab), Vitastā (Jehlam), and the Sindhu (Indus) issue from the hills, is the region of the Āraṭṭas, a land whose religion has been destroyed.<sup>5</sup> There live the Bāhikas (the Outsiders) who never perform sacrifices and whose religion has been utterly destroyed. They eat any kind of food from filthy vessels, drink the milk of sheep, camels, and asses, and have many bastards. They are the offspring of two Piśāchas who lived in the river Vipāśā (Bias). They are without the Vēda and without knowledge. The Prasthalas,<sup>6</sup> the Madras,<sup>7</sup> the Gandhāras (a people of the north-west Panjab, the classical Gandarii), the people named Āraṭṭas, the Khaśas, the Vasātis, the Sindhus and Sauvīras (two tribes dwelling on the Indus), are almost as despicable.<sup>8</sup>

In the supplement to the Mahābhārata, known as the Harivaṁśa, we also find references to the Khaśas. Thus it is said<sup>9</sup> that King Sagara conquered the whole earth, and a list is given of certain tribes. The first two are the Khaśas and the Tukhāras. The latter were Iranian inhabitants of Balkh and Badakhshan, the Tōkhāristān of Muslim writers.

In another place,<sup>10</sup> the Harivaṁśa tells how an army of Greeks (Yavanas) attacked Kṛishṇa when he was at Mathurā. In the army were Śakas (Scythians), Tukhāras,<sup>11</sup> Daradas (Dards), Pāradas,<sup>11</sup> Taṅgaṇas,<sup>11</sup> Khaśas, Pahlavas (Parthians), and other barbarians (Mlēcchhas) of the Himālaya.

Many references to the Khaśas occur in the Purāṇas. The most accessible are those in the Viṣṇu and Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇas, which have translations with good indexes. I shall rely principally upon these, but shall also note a few others that I have collected.

The Viṣṇu Purāṇa<sup>12</sup> tells the story of Khasā, the wife of Kaśyapa, with her sons Yaksha and Rākshasa and her Piśācha stepson already given. It also tells (IV, iii) the

<sup>1</sup> See above.

<sup>2</sup> Mārka. P., LVII. 40, and Pargiter's note thereon.

<sup>3</sup> There were two Pulindas, one in the south and another in the north. See Hall on Wilson, Viṣṇu P., Vol. II, p. 159

<sup>4</sup> VIII, 2032 ff. A clan of the Bahikas is the Jartikas (2034), who perhaps represent the modern Jatts. If they do, the passage is the oldest mention of the Jatts in Indian literature.

<sup>5</sup> Note that their religion has been destroyed. In other words they formerly followed Indo-Aryan rites, but had abandoned them. They are not represented as infidels *ab initio*. In this passage the Āraṭṭas are mentioned in verses 2056, 2061, 2064, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2081, 2100 and 2110. The name is usually interpreted as meaning 'a people without kings', but this is a doubtful explanation.

<sup>6</sup> Locality not identified.

<sup>7</sup> In the Panjab, close to the Ambashthas (see above). Their capital was Śākala, the Sagala of Ptolemy. In verse 2049 of the passage quoted, we have a song celebrating the luxury of Śākala.—“When shall I next sing the songs of the Bāhikas in this Śākala town, after having feasted on cow's flesh, and drunk strong wine? When shall I again, dressed in fine garments, in the company of fair-complexioned large sized women, eat much mutton, pork, beef, and the flesh of fowls, asses and camels? They who eat not mutton live in vain.” So do the inhabitants, drunk with wine, sing. How can virtue be found among such a people?”

<sup>8</sup> At the time that the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa was written, the Bāhikas were not altogether outside the Aryan pale. It is there (I, vii, iii, 8) said that they worship Agni under the name of Bhava.

<sup>9</sup> 721.

<sup>10</sup> 6440

<sup>11</sup> See above.

<sup>12</sup> I, 521.



story of Sagara, but does not mention the Khaśas in this connexion, nor does the Bhāgavata Purāṇa in the corresponding passage (IX, viii). The Vāyu Purāṇa, on the other hand, in telling the story mentions the Khaśas, but coupling them with three other tribes. Of these three, one belongs to the north-west, and the other two to the south of India, so that we cannot glean from it anything decisive as to the locality of the Khaśas.

A remarkable passage in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa (II, iv, 18) gives a list of a number of outcast tribes, which have recovered salvation by adopting the religion of Kṛishṇa. The tribes belong to various parts of India, but the last four are the Ābhīras,<sup>1</sup> the Kaṅkas,<sup>2</sup> the Yavanas, and the Khaśas (*c. l.* Śakas). Here again we have the Khaśas mentioned among north-western folk.

Again in the story of Bharata, the same Purāṇa tells how that monarch conquered (IX, xx, 29) a number of the barbarian (Mlēcchha) kings, who had no Brāhmanas. These were the kings of the Kirātas, Hūpas, Yavanas, Andhras, Kaṅkas, Khaśas, and Śakas. The list is a mixed one, but the last three are grouped together and point to the north-west.

The Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa (LVII, 56) mentions the Khaśas as a mountain (probably Himalayan) tribe. In three other places (LVIII, 7, 12 and 51) they have apparently, with the Śakas and other tribes, penetrated to the north-east of India. This would appear to show that by the time of the composition of this work the Khaśas had already reached Nepal and Darjeeling, where they are still a numerous body.<sup>3</sup>

We may close this group of authorities by a reference to the Laws of Manu. Looking at the Khaśas from the Brahmanical point of view, he says (X, 22) that Khaśas are the offspring of outcast Kshatriyas, and again (X, 11), after mentioning some south Indian tribes he says that Kāmbōjas,<sup>4</sup> Yavanas,<sup>4</sup> Śakas,<sup>4</sup> Pāradas,<sup>4</sup> Pahlavas,<sup>4</sup> Chīnas,<sup>5</sup> Kirātas,<sup>6</sup> Daradas<sup>4</sup> and Khaśas are those who became outcast through having neglected their religious duties,<sup>7</sup> and, whether they speak a barbarous (Mlēcchha) or Aryan language, are called Dasyus. Here again we see the Khaśas grouped with people of the north-west.

Two works belonging at latest to the 6th century A.D. next claim our attention. These are the *Bharata Nāṭya Śāstra* and the *Bṛihat Saṃhitā* of Varāhamihira. The former<sup>8</sup> in the chapter on dialects says, 'The Bāhlikī language is the native tongue of Northerners and Khaśas.' Bāhlikī, as we have seen above, is the language then spoken in what is now Balkh.<sup>9</sup> Here again we have the Khaśas referred to the north-west.

<sup>1</sup> On the Indus, the Abiria of Ptolemy.

<sup>2</sup> Kaṅkas have not been identified, but in the list of nations who brought presents to Yudhiṣṭhira already mentioned (Mahābhārata, II, 1850) they are mentioned together with the Śakas, Tukhāras, and Rōmas (? Romans), *i.e.* as coming from the north-west.

<sup>3</sup> *Ide* post.

<sup>4</sup> See above.

<sup>5</sup> Usually translated 'Chinese', but I would suggest that in this and similar passages, they are the great Shin race, still surviving in Gilgit and the vicinity.

<sup>6</sup> At present mostly in Nepal.

<sup>7</sup> So Kullūka.

<sup>8</sup> xvii, 52. *Bāhlikābhashāślokaśāstrīnām Khaśīnām cha svadīpājā*. I am indebted to Prof. Konow for this reference.

<sup>9</sup> Lakṣmīdhara, a comparatively late Prakrit Grammarian, says that the language of Bāhlika (Balkh), Kēkava (N. W. Panjab), Nepal, Gandhāra (the country round Peshawar), and Bhōṭa (for Bhōṭa, *i.e.* Tibet), together with certain countries in South India is said by the ancients to have been Pāśāchī. See Lassen, *Institutiones Linguae Pracriticae*, p. 13, and Pischel, *Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen*, § 27.

Varāhamihira mentions Khasās several times. Thus in one place (X, 12) he groups them with Kulūtas (people of Kulu), Taṅgaṇas (see page 3), and Kāśmīras (Kāshmiris). In his famous chapter on Geography, he mentions them twice. In one place (XIV, 6) he puts them in Eastern India, and in another (XIV, 30) he puts them in the north-east. The latter is a mistake, for the other countries named at the same time are certainly north-western.<sup>1</sup> The mistake is a curious and unexpected one, but is there nevertheless, and moreover Varāhamihira is not alone in this. Bhaṭṭotpala, in his commentary to the *Bṛihatsamhitā*, quotes Parāśara as saying the same thing.<sup>2</sup>

In the section dealing with those men who are technically known as 'swans,'<sup>3</sup> Varāhamihira says that they are a long-lived race ruling over the Khasās, Śūrasēnas (Eastern Punjab), Gāndhāra (Peshawar country), and the Gangetic Dōāb. This passage does not give much help.

Kalhana's famous chronicle of Kashmīr, the *Rājatarāṅgīnī*, written in the middle of the 12th century A.D., is full of references to the Khasās, who were a veritable thorn in the side of the Kashmīr rulers. Sir Aurel Stein's translation of the work, with its excellent index, renders a detailed account of these allusions unnecessary. It will be sufficient to give Sir Aurel Stein's note to his translation of verse 317 of Book I. I have taken the liberty of altering the spelling of some of the words so as to agree with the system adopted for this survey:—

It can be shown from a careful examination of all the passages that their (the Khasās') seats were restricted to a comparatively limited region, which may be roughly described as comprising the valleys lying immediately to the south and west of the Pīr Pāntśāl range, between the middle course of the Vitastā (or Jehlam) on the west, and Kāshṭavāṭa (Kishtwār) on the east.

In numerous passages of the *Rājatarāṅgīnī* we find the rulers of Rājapuri, the modern Rajauri, described as 'lords of the Khasās', and their troops as Khasās. Proceeding from Rājapuri to the east we have the valley of the Upper Āns River, now called *Panjgabbār* . . . as a habitation of Khasās. Further to the east lies *Bāṇṣāla*, the modern *Bān'hāl*, below the pass of the same name, where the pretender Bhikshāchāra sought refuge in the castle of the 'Khasā-Lord' Bhagika . . . The passages viii, 177, 1,074 show that the whole of the valley leading from Bān'hāl to the Chandrabhāgā (Chenab), which is now called 'Bichhlāri' and which in the chronicle bears the name of *Vishalāṭā*, was inhabited by Khasās.

Finally we have evidence of the latter's settlements in the Valley of Khasālaya . . . Khasālaya is certainly the Valley of Khasā (marked on the map as 'Kasher') which leads from the Marbal Pass on the south-east corner of Kashmīr down to Kishtwār . . .

Turning to the west of Rājapuri, we find a Khasā from the territory of Parṇōtsa or Prūnts mentioned in the person of Tuṅga, who rose from the position of a cowherd to be chosen Queen Diddā's all-powerful minister. The Queen's own father, Simharāja, the ruler of Lōhara or Lōh\*rin, is designated a Khasā, . . . and his descendants, who after Diddā occupied the Kashmīr throne, were looked upon as Khasās.—That

<sup>1</sup> The whole passage (29 and 30) runs as follows:—'In North-East, Mount Mēru, the Kingdom of those who have lost caste (*nashṭarājya*), the nomads (*paśupālas*,? worshippers of Paśupati), the Kīras (a tribe near Kashmīr, Stein, *Rāja Taraṅgīnī*, trans. II, 217), the Kāśmīras, the Abhisāras (of the lower hills between the Jehlam and the Chinab), Daradas (Dards), Taṅgaṇas, Kulūtas (Kulu), Sairindhras (not identified), Forest men, Brahmapuras (Bharmaur in Chamba), Darvas (close to Abhisāra), Dāmaras (apparently a Kashmīr tribe, Stein II, 304 ff.), Foresters, Kirātas, Chīnas (Ships of Gilgit, see above, or Chinese), Kaupindas (see below), Bhallas (not identified), Paṭōlas (not identified), Jaṭāsuras (? Jaṭts), Kunaṭas (see below), Khasas, Ghōshas and Kuchikas (not identified)'. It will be seen that every one of the above names which has been identified belongs to the North-West. Regarding the Kaupindas or Kupindas, it may be mentioned that Cunningham (Rep. Arch. Surv. India, XIV, 125) identified them with the Kanēts of the Simla Hill States, whose name he wrongly spells "Kunet." The change from 'Kupinda' to 'Kanēt' is violent and improbable, though not altogether impossible. It would be simpler to connect the Kanēts with Varāhamihira's Kunaṭas, but here again there are difficulties, for the *t* in 'Kanēt' is dental, not cerebral. Such changes are, however, not uncommon in the 'Piśācha' languages.

<sup>2</sup> A similar but fuller list is also given in Varāhamihira's *Samāsasamhitā*, in which the Khasas are classed with Daradas, Abhisāras and Chīnas.

<sup>3</sup> LXVIII, 26.

there were Khaśas also in the Vitastā valley below Varāhamūla, is proved by the reference to Virānaka as 'a seat of Khaśas' . . . . . Of this locality it has been shown . . . that it was situated in the ancient *Dwāravatī*, the present Dwārbidī, a portion of the Vitastā valley between Kathai and Muẓaffarābād.

The position here indicated makes it highly probable that the Khaśas are identical with the modern *Khakha* tribe, to which most of the petty hill-chiefs and gentry in the Vitastā valley below Kashmir belong. The name *Khakha* (Pahāri; in Kāshmirī sing. *Khokh*\*, plur. *Khakh*\*) is the direct derivation of *Khaśa*, Sanskrit *ś* being pronounced since early times in the Panjāb and the neighbouring hill-tracts as *kh* or *h* (compare Kāshmirī *h* < Sanscrit *ś*).

The Khakha chiefs of the Vitastā valley retained their semi-independent position until Sikh times, and, along with their neighbours of the Bomba clan, have ever proved troublesome neighbours for Kashmir.

We have already noted that another name for the Khaśas was Khaśiras. The name Kāśmīra (Kashmīr) is by popular tradition associated with the famous legendary saint Kaśyapa, but it has been suggested, with considerable reason, that Khaśa and Khaśira are more probable etymologies. At the present day, the Kāshmirī word for 'Kashmīr' is '*kashīr*,' a word which is strongly reminiscent of Khaśira.<sup>1</sup>

Turning now to see what information we can gain from classical writers, we may again refer to Pliny's mention of the cannibal Casiri, who, from the position assigned to them, must be the same as the Khaśiras. Atkinson in the work mentioned in the list of authorities gives an extract from Pliny's account of India (p. 354). In this are mentioned the Cesi, a mountain race between the Indus and the Jamna, who are evidently the Khaśas. Atkinson (l. c.) quotes Ptolemy's Achasia regio as indicating the same locality, and this word not impossibly also represents 'Khaśa'. Perhaps more certain identifications from Ptolemy are the *Kάσιοι* Mountains and the country of *Kάσια*.<sup>2</sup>

In other places<sup>3</sup> he tells us that the land of the *Ὀττοροκόρροι* (Uttarakurus) and the city of *Ὀττοροκόρρα* lay along the Emodic and Seric mountains in the north, to the east of the Kasia mountains. The latter therefore represent either the Hindū Kush or the mountains of Kashgar in Central Asia.<sup>4</sup>

To sum up the preceding information. We gather that according to the most ancient Indian authorities in the extreme north-west of India, on the Hindū Kush and the mountainous tracts to the south, and in the Western Panjāb there was a group of tribes, one of which was called Khaśa, which were looked upon as Kshatriyas of Aryan origin. These spoke a language closely allied to Sanscrit, but with a vocabulary partly agreeing with that of the Eranian Avesta. They were considered to have lost their claim to consideration as Aryans, and to have become Mlēchchhas, or barbarians, owing to their non-observance of the rules for eating and drinking observed by the Sanskritic peoples of India. These Khaśas were a warlike tribe, and were well known to classical writers, who noted, as their special home, the Indian Caucasus of Pliny. They had relations with Western Tibet, and carried the gold dust found in that country into India.

It is probable that they once occupied an important position in Central Asia, and that countries, places and rivers, such as Kashmīr, Kashgar in Central Asia, and the Kashgar

<sup>1</sup> The change of initial *kh* to *k* is not uncommon in Piśācha languages. Thus, the Sanskrit *khara*, an ass, is *kur* in Bashgali Kāfir, and in Shipā, a language very closely connected with Kāshmirī, the root of the verb meaning 'to eat' is *ka*, not *khā*.

<sup>2</sup> *Serica* VI, 15, 16, in Lassen I.A. I<sup>2</sup>, 28.

<sup>3</sup> VI, 16, 2, 3, 5, 8; VIII, 24, 7, in Lassen I.A., I<sup>2</sup>, 1018.

<sup>4</sup> According to Lassen, p. 1020, the *Kάσια ὄρη* of Ptolemy are the mountains of Kashgar, i.e. 'Khaśa-gairi', the mountain of the Khaśas. See, however, Stein, *Ancient Khotan*, pp. 50 f. The same name re-appears in Chitral, south of the Hindū Kush, where the river Khōnar is also called the Khashgar. For further speculations on the subject the reader is referred to St.-Martin, *Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscr. Sav. Étrang.* I série vi, i. pp. 264 ff., and to Atkinson (*op. cit.*), p. 377.

of Chitral were named after them. They were closely connected with the group of tribes nicknamed 'Piśāchas' or 'cannibals' by Indian writers, and before the sixth century they were stated to speak the same language as the people of Balkh. At the same period they had apparently penetrated along the southern slope of the Himālaya as far east as Nepal, and in the twelfth century they certainly occupied in considerable force the hills to the south, south-west and south-east of Kashmīr.

At the present day their descendants, and tribes who claim descent from them, occupy a much wider area. The Khakhas of the Jehlam valley are Khaśas, and so are some of the Kanēts of the hill-country between Kangra and Garhwal. The Kanēts are the low-caste cultivating class of all the Eastern Himālaya of the Panjab and the hills at their base as far west as Kulu, and of the eastern portion of the Kangra district, throughout which tract they form a very large proportion of the total population. The country they inhabit is held or governed by Hill Rajputs of pre-historic ancestry, the greater part of whom are far too proud to cultivate with their own hands, and who employ the Kanēts as husbandmen. Like the ancient Khaśas, they claim to be of impure Rājput (*i.e.* Kshatriya) birth. They are divided into two great tribes, the Khasiā and the Rāo, the distinction between whom is still sufficiently well-marked. A Khasiā observes the period of impurity after the death of a relation prescribed for a twice-born man; the Rāo that prescribed for an outcast. The Khasiā wears the sacred thread, while the Rāo does not.<sup>1</sup> There can thus be no doubt about the Khasiā Kanēts.

Further to the east, in Garhwal and Kumaon, the bulk of the population is called Khasiā, and these people are universally admitted to be Khaśas by descent. In fact, as we shall see, the principal dialect of Kumaunī is known as Khasparjiyā, or the speech of Khas cultivators. Further east, again, in Nepal, the ruling caste is called Khas. In Nepal, however, the tribe is much mixed. A great number of so-called Khas are really descended from the intercourse between the high-caste Aryan immigrants from the plains and the aboriginal Tibeto-Burman population. But that there is a leaven of pure Khas descent also in the tribe is not denied.<sup>2</sup>

In this way we see that the great mass of the Aryan-speaking population of the Lower Himālaya from Kashmir to Darjeeling is inhabited by tribes descended from the ancient Khaśas of the Mahābhārata.

While Sanskrit literature<sup>3</sup> commencing with the Mahābhārata contains many references to the Khaśas, until quite late times it is silent about the Gurjaras. They are not mentioned in the Mahābhārata or in the Vishṇu, Bhāgavata, or Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa. In fact the earliest known reference to them occurs in the Śrīharshacharita, a work of the early part of the 7th century of our era.

<sup>1</sup> Ibbetson, op. cit., § 487. Regarding the Rāos, see p. 13, note <sup>2</sup>, post.

<sup>2</sup> Regarding the origin of the Nepal Khas, see Hodgson and Sylvain Lévi, op. cit.

<sup>3</sup> Authorities on the connexion of Rājputs and Gurjaras or Gūjars:—

TOP, J.,—*Annals and Antiquities of Rajast'han*, London, 1829-32. Introduction.

ELLIOT, SIR H. M., K.C.B.,—*Memoirs on the History, Folklore and Distribution of the Races of the North-Western Provinces of India*. Edited, etc., by John Beames. London, 1859. I. 99 ff., etc. (see Index).

IBBETSON, SIR DENZIL, K.C.S.I.,—*Outlines of Panjāb Ethnography*. Calcutta, 1883. pp. 262 ff.

[JACKSON, A. M. T.],—*Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency*, Vol. I, Pt. I., App. III. (by A. M. T. J.), Account of Bhinmāl, esp. pp. 463 ff.

SMITH, VINCENT A.,—*The Gurjaras of Rajputana and Kanauj*, J. R. A. S., 1909, pp. 53 ff.

BHANDARKAR, D. R.,—*Foreign elements in the Hindu Population*. *Indian Antiquary*, XL (1911), pp. 7 ff. esp. pp. 21 ff.

According to the most modern theory, which has not yet been seriously disputed but which has nevertheless not been accepted by all scholars, the Gurjaras entered India, together with the Hūnas and other marauding tribes, about the sixth century A.D. They rapidly rose to great power, and founded the Rājput tribes of Rajputana.<sup>1</sup> The Gurjaras were in the main a pastoral people, but had their chiefs and fighting men. When the tribe rose to power in India, the latter were treated by the Brāhmanas as equivalent to Kshatriyas and were called Rājputas, and some were even admitted to the equality with Brāhmanas themselves, while the bulk of the people who still followed their pastoral avocations remained as a subordinate caste under the title of Gurjaras, or, in modern language, Gūjars, or, in the Panjab, Gujars.

So powerful did these Gurjaras or Gūjars become that no less than four tracts of India received their name. In modern geography we have the Gujrat and Gujranwala districts of the Panjab, and the Province of Gujarat in the Bombay Presidency. The Gujrat District is a Sub-Himalayan tract with a large proportion of Gujars. It is separated by the river Chinab from the Gujranwala District, in which Gujars are more few. In the Province of Gujarat there are now no members of the Gūjar caste, as a caste, but, as we shall see later on, there is evidence that Gūjars have become absorbed into the general population, and have been distributed amongst various occupational castes. In addition to these three tracts Al-Birūnī (A.D. 971-1039) mentions a Guzarat situated somewhere in Northern Rajputana.<sup>2</sup>

In ancient times, the Gurjara kingdom of the Panjab comprised territory on both sides of the Chinab, more or less accurately corresponding with the existing Districts of Gujrat and Gujranwala. It was conquered temporarily by Śaṅkaravarman of Kashmir in the ninth century.<sup>3</sup> The powerful Gurjara kingdom in South-Western Rajputana, as described by the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsiang in the seventh century, had its capital at Bhinmāl or Śrīmāl, to the North-West of Mount Abu, now in the Jodhpur State, and comprised a considerable amount of territory at present reckoned to be part of Gujarat, the modern frontier between that Province and Rajputana being purely artificial. In addition to this kingdom of Bhinmāl, a southern and smaller Gurjara kingdom existed in what is now Gujarat from A.D. 589 to 735. Its capital was probably at or near Bharōch. Between these two Gurjara States intervened the kingdom of the princes of Valabhi, and these princes also seem to have belonged either to the Gurjaras or to a closely allied tribe.<sup>4</sup>

The Gurjaras who established the kingdoms at Bhinmāl and Bharōch probably came from the West, as Mr. Bhandarkar suggests. The founders of the Panjab Gurjara kingdom which existed in the ninth century presumably reached the Indian plains by a different route. There is no indication of any connexion between the Gurjara kingdom of the Panjab and the two kingdoms of the widely separated Province of Gujarat.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. V. Smith's note below.

<sup>2</sup> *India* (Sachau's translation, I, 202). Mr. Bhandarkar (loc. cit. p. 21) locates it in the north-eastern part of the Jaipur territory and the south of the Alwar State. The Gujari dialect spoken in the hills of the North-West Frontier Province is closely connected with the Mēwātī spoken in Alwar at the present day. On the other hand, as stated in a private communication, Mr. Vincent Smith considers that it must have been at or near Ajmer, about 180 miles to the North-East of the old capital Bhinmāl.

<sup>3</sup> *Rājatarāṅginī*, v. 143-150, and Stein's translation, I, 99.

<sup>4</sup> *Bombay Gazetteer* (1896), Vol. I, Part I, pp. 3, 4.

<sup>5</sup> The above account of the early history of the Gurjaras is based on information kindly placed at my disposal by Mr. V. Smith.

As may be expected, the Gūjar herdsmen (as distinct from the fighting Gurjaras who became Rājput̥s) are found in greatest numbers in the north-west of India from the Indus to the Ganges. In the Panjab they are mainly settled in the lower ranges and submontane tracts, though they are spread along the Jamna in considerable numbers. Gujrat District is still their stronghold, and here they form  $13\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the total population. In the higher mountains they are almost unknown.

In the plains tracts of the Panjab they are called 'Gujars' or 'Gujjars' (not Gūjars), and they have nearly all abandoned their original language and speak the ordinary Pañjābī of their neighbours.

On the other hand, in the mountains to the north-west of the Panjab, *i.e.* throughout the hill country of Murree, Jammu, Chibal, Hazara, in the wild territory lying to the north of Peshawar as far as the Swat river, and also in the hills of Kashmir, there are numerous descendants of the Gurjaras still following their pastoral avocations. Here they are called 'Gujurs' (not 'Gujar' or 'Gūjar') and tend cows. Closely allied to them, and speaking the same language, is the tribe of Ajar̥s who tend sheep.

The ordinary language of the countries over which these last mentioned people roam is generally Puṣhtō or Kāshmīrī, though there are also spoken various Piśācha dialects of the Swat and neighbouring territories. In fact, in the latter tract, there are numerous tribes, each with a Piśācha dialect of its own, but employing Puṣhtō as a *lingua franca*. The Gujurs are no exception to the rule. While generally able to speak the language, or the *lingua franca*, of the country they occupy, they have a distinct language of their own, called Gujurī, varying but little from place to place, and closely connected with the Mēwātī dialect of Rājasthānī, described on pp. 44 ff. of Vol. IX, Pt. II of this Survey. Of course their vocabulary is freely interlarded with words borrowed from Puṣhtō, Kāshmīrī, and what not; but the grammar is practically identical with that of Mēwātī, and closely allied to that of Mēwārī.

The existence of a form of Mēwātī or Mēwārī in the distant country of Swat is a fact which has given rise to some speculation. One sept of the Gujurs of Swat is known as 'Chauhān,' and it is known that the dominant race in Mewar belongs to the Chauhān sept of Rājput̥s. Two explanations are possible. One is that the Gujurs of this tract are immigrants from Mewat (or Alwar) and Mewar. The other is that the Gurjaras in their advance with the Hūnas into India, left some of their number in the Swat country, who still retain their ancient language, and that this same language was also carried by other members of the same tribe into Rajputana.

The former explanation is that adopted by Mr. Vincent Smith, who has kindly supplied the following note on the point:—

The surprising fact that the pastoral, semi-nomad Gūjar graziers and Ajar̥ shepherds, who roam over the lower Himalayan ranges from the Afghān frontier to Kumāon and Garhwāl, speak a dialect of 'Hindī,' quite distinct from the Puṣhtō and other languages spoken by their neighbours, has been long familiar to officers serving in the Panjāb and on the North-Western Frontier.<sup>1</sup> In 1908 the Linguistic Survey made public the more precise information that the grammar of the speech of the still more remote Gujurs of the Swāt Valley is almost identical with that of the Rājput̥s of Mēwāt and Mēwār in Rājputānā, distant some 600 miles in a direct line.<sup>2</sup> In the intervening space totally different languages are spoken. Why, then, do the

<sup>1</sup> Ibbetson, *Outlines of Panjāb Ethnography* (1883), p. 265.

<sup>2</sup> *Linguistic Survey*, Vol. IX, Part II (1908), p. 323. [In the passage quoted from Vol. IX of this Survey, the particular Rājasthānī dialect was Jaipurī. But further enquiry has shown me that Mēwātī and Mēwārī are more akin to Gujurī than is Jaipurī. This is a matter of small importance. Jaipur lies between Mewat and Mewar.—G. A. G.]

Muhammadan Gujur herdsmen of Swāt use a speech essentially the same as that of the aristocratic Hindu Rājput̃s of Mēwār? The question is put concerning the Gujurs of Swāt, because they are the most remote tribe at present known to speak a tongue closely allied to the Mēwātī and Mēwārī varieties of Eastern Rājasthānī.

But dialects, which may be described as corrupt forms of Eastern Rājasthānī, extend along the lower hills from about the longitude of Chambā through Garhwāl and Kumāon into Western Nepāl, so that the problem may be stated in wider terms, as:—‘Why do certain tribes of the lower Himālaya, in Swāt, and also from Chambā to Western Nepāl, speak dialects allied to Eastern Rājasthānī, and especially to Mēwātī, although they are divided from Eastern Rājputānā by hundreds of miles in which distinct languages are spoken?’

It is not possible to give a fully satisfactory solution of the problem, but recent historical and archaeological researches throw some light upon it. All observers are agreed that no distinction of race can be drawn between the Gūjars or Gujurs and the Jāts or Jat̃s, two castes which occupy a very prominent position in North-Western India. It is also agreed that several other castes in the same region, such as Ajaṛs, Ahīrs and many more, are racially indistinguishable from the Jāts and Gūjars. The name Gūjar appears in Sanskrit inscriptions as Gurjara, and nobody can doubt that the modern Gūjars represent the ancient Gurjaras. Long ago the late Sir Denzil Ibbetson recognized the fact that in the Panjāb it is impossible to draw distinctions in blood between Gūjars and many clans of Rājput̃s, or, in other words, local enquiry proves that persons now known as Rājput̃s may be descended from the same ancestors as are other persons known as Gūjars.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Baden Powell observed that ‘there is no doubt that a great majority of the clan-names in the Panjāb belong both to the “Rājput̃” and the “Jāt̃” sections. And this indicates that when the numerous Bāla, Indo-Scythian, Gūjar and Hūṇa tribes settled, the leading military and princely houses were accepted as “Rājput̃,” while those who took frankly to cultivation, became “Jāt̃.”’<sup>2</sup> Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar has demonstrated recently that the ancestors of the Rāṇās of Udaipur (Mēwār) were originally classed as Brāhmaṇs, and were not recognised as Rājput̃s until they became established as a ruling family.<sup>3</sup> In fact, there is abundant evidence to prove that the term ‘Rājput̃’ signifies an occupational group of castes, which made it their principal business to rule and fight. That being the traditional business of the ancient Kshatriyas, castes known as Rājput̃ were treated by the Brāhmaṇs as equivalent to Kshatriyas, and superior in rank and purity to castes engaged in agriculture. We may take it as proved that there is nothing to prevent a Rājput̃ being descended from a Brāhmaṇ, a Gūjar, a Jāt̃, or in fact from a man of any decent caste. Consequently the Gujur herdsmen and Ajaṛ shepherds of Swāt may well be the poor relations of the Rājput̃ chivalry of Mēwār, and the present divergence in social status may be the result of the difference of the occupations to which their respective ancestors were called by Providence.

If the Swāt Gujurs and the Mēwāt and Mēwār Rājput̃s come of one stock, it is not so wonderful that they should speak a language essentially one. Certainly there is no difficulty in believing that all the Himālayan tribes, both in Swāt and east of Chambā, who speak forms of Rājasthānī, may be largely of the same blood as the Rājput̃s of Eastern Rājputānā. Of course, I do not mean that a pure race is to be found anywhere in India—almost every caste is of very much mixed blood.

Not only are the Jāts, Gūjars, Ajaṛs, etc., related in blood to the Rājput̃s, but we may also affirm with confidence, that that blood is in large measure foreign, introduced by swarms of immigrants who poured into India across the north-western passes for about a century, both before and after 500 A.D. The Gurjaras are not heard of until the sixth century, but from that time on they are closely associated with the Hūṇas (Huns) and other foreign tribes, which then settled in India and were swallowed up by the octopus of Hinduism—tribes insensibly, but quickly, being transformed into castes. It is now certain, as demonstrated by epigraphical evidence, that the famous Parihār (Pratihāra) Rājput̃s were originally Gurjaras or Gūjars; or, if we prefer, we may say that certain Gurjaras were originally Pratihāras; and it is practically certain that the three other ‘fire-born’ Rājput̃ clans—Pawār (Pramār), Solankī (Chaulukya), and Chauhān (Chāhamāna)—were descended like the Parihārs, from ancestors belonging to a Gurjara or cognate foreign tribe.

We are not able to identify the locality beyond the passes from which these ancestors came, nor do we know what tribal names they bore before they entered India, or what language they then spoke.<sup>4</sup> Further, it is not possible at present to be certain concerning the road by which the Gurjaras, Hūṇas, etc., entered India. Probably they came by many roads. But the legend locating the origin of the fire-born clans at Mount Ābū

<sup>1</sup> Ibbetson, *op. cit.*, p. 265.

<sup>2</sup> ‘Notes on . . . the Rājput̃ Clans’ (*J. R. A. S.*, 1899, p. 534).

<sup>3</sup> ‘Guhilots’ (*J. Proc., A. S. B.*, New Ser., Vol. V. (1909), pp. 167-187); ‘Āṭpur Inscription of Śaktikumāra.’ *Ind. Ant.*, Vol. XXXIX (1910, p. 186). [So, in Mahābhārata VIII, 2076, a Bahika Brāhmaṇa may, if he choose, become a Kshatriya.—G. A. G.]

<sup>4</sup> I have a suspicion that they may have been Iranians, perhaps from Sistān, but I cannot profess to prove that hypothesis.

and much evidence of other kinds indicate that the principal settlements of the foreigners were in Rājputānā, which became the great centre of dispersion.

We know that as early as the first half of the seventh century, Bhinmāl (Śrīmāla) to the north-west of Mount Ābū, was the capital of a kingdom ruled by Vyāghramukha Chāpa. The Chāpas were a subdivision of the Gurjaras. A coin of Vyāghramukha was found associated with numerous slightly earlier Hūṇa coins of the sixth and seventh centuries on the Manaswāl Plateau in the outer Siwālik Hills, Hoshiyārpur District, Panjāb, which at that period undoubtedly was under Hūṇa-Gurjara rule. Early in the eighth century, Nāgabhaṭa I, a Gurjara, who had then become a Hindū, established a strong monarchy at Bhinmāl, where Vyāghramukha had ruled a hundred years earlier. Nāgabhaṭa's son, Vatsarāja, greatly extended the dominions of his house, defeating even the king of Eastern Bengal. In or about 810 A.D., Nāgabhaṭa II, son and successor of Vatsarāja, deposed the king of Kanauj and removed the seat of his own government to that imperial city. For more than a century, and especially during the reigns of Mihira-Bhoja and his son (840-908 A.D.), the Gurjara-Pratihāra kingdom of Kanauj was the paramount power of Northern India, and included Surāshṭra (Kāthiāwār) within its limits, as well as Karnāl now under the Government of the Panjāb.

I take it that the Gurjaras and other foreign tribes settled in Rājputānā, from the sixth century onwards adopted the local language, an early form of Rājasthānī, with great rapidity. They brought, I imagine, few women with them, and when they formed unions with Hindū women, they quickly learned the religion, customs, and language of their wives. I am inclined to believe that during the period of Gurjara rule, and especially during the ninth and tenth centuries, the Rājasthānī language must have been carried over a wide territory far more extensive than that now occupied by it. It seems to me that the Gujurs and Ajars of Swāt, and the similar tribes in the lower Himalayas to the east of Chambā, should be regarded as survivals of a much larger population which once spoke Rājasthānī, the language of the court and capital. For one reason or other the neighbours of those northern Gujurs and Ajars took up various languages, Puṣhtō, Lahndā, or whatever it might be, while the graziers and shepherds clung to the ancient tongue which their ancestors had brought from Rājputānā, and which probably was spoken for a long time in much of the country intervening between the hills and Mēwāt. If this theory be sound, the forms of the Himalayan Rājasthānī should be more archaic than those of modern Mēwātī or the other dialects of Rājputānā, just as in Quebec French is more archaic than current Parisian.<sup>1</sup> I do not see any other way of explaining the existence of the Rājasthānī 'outliers,' if I may borrow a convenient term from the geologists. The historical indications do not favour the notion that the Gurjaras, etc., came *via* Kābul and thence moved southwards, dropping settlements in the Lower Himalayas; they rather suggest immigration from the west by the Quetta and Kandahār routes or lines of march still further south. Settlements dropped among the Himalayan Hills by invaders speaking a Central Asian language could not possibly have picked up the tongue of eastern Rājputānā. The ancestors of the Swāt Gujurs must have spoken Rājasthānī and have learned it in a region where it was the mother tongue. The far northern extensions of that form of speech must apparently be attributed to the time when the Gurjara kingdom attained its greatest expansion. We know from inscriptions that the dominions of both Mihira-Bhoja and his son, Mahēndrapāla (*cir.* 840-908 A.D.), included the Karnāl district to the north-west of Delhi.

My answer to the problem proposed at the beginning of this note, therefore, is that the Gujurs, etc., of the lower Himalayas who now speak forms of Rājasthānī are in large measure of the same stock as many Rājput clans in Rājputānā, the Panjāb, and the United Provinces; that their ancestors emigrated from Rājputānā after they had acquired the Rājasthānī speech; and that the most likely time for such emigration is the ninth century, when the Gurjara-Rājput power dominated all northern and north-western India, with its capital at Kanauj.<sup>2</sup>

Turning now to the other explanation, we may premise by stating that the Gurjaras may possibly have entered Rajputana from two directions. They invaded the Sindh Valley, where they have practically disappeared as a distinct caste, the Gakkhars,

<sup>1</sup> [As a matter of fact Gujuri is more archaic in its forms than its nearest congener, modern Mēwātī. See the Gujuri section in this volume, below.—G. A. G.]

<sup>2</sup> For historical, epigraphical, and numismatic details, see V. A. Smith—

"The Gurjaras of Rājputānā and Kanauj" (*J. R. A. S.*, Jan., April, 1909);

"White Hun Coins from the Panjāb" (*Ibid.*, Jan. 1907);

"White Hun Coins of Vyāghramukha" (*Ibid.*, Oct. 1907);

"The History of the City of Kanauj, etc." (*Ibid.*, July 1908).

D. R. Bhandarkar—

"Foreign elements in the Hindu Population" (*Ind. Ant.*, 1911, pp. 7-37). Mr. Bhandarkar (p. 30) thinks that Eastern Rājasthānī is derived from Pahārī Hindī; but I do not think he can be right.



Janjūās, and Pathāns being too strong for them.<sup>1</sup> But their progress was not stopped, and they probably have entered the Gujarat Province and Western Rajputana by this route. In Gujarat they became merged into the general population, and there is now in that province no Gūjar caste, but there are Gūjar and simple Vāniās (traders), Gūjar and simple Sutārs (carpenters), Gūjar and simple Sonārs (goldsmiths), Gūjar and simple Kumbhārs (potters), and Gūjar and simple Salāṭs (masons).<sup>2</sup>

Gūjars, as distinct from Rājput̥s, are strong in Eastern Rajputana, their greatest numbers being in Alwar, Jaipur, Mewar, and the neighbourhood. Here they are a distinct and recognised class, claiming to be descended from Rājput̥s.<sup>3</sup> These must have come from Sindh along the other supposed line of advance by a more northern route. Several Gūjar-Rājput̥ tribes, such as the Chālukyās, Chāhamānas (Chauhāns), and Sindas, came to Rajputana from a mountainous country called Sapādalaksha.

Mr. Bhandarkar<sup>4</sup> has shown that this Sapādalaksha included the hill-country from Chamba on the west, to Western Nepal on the east, thus almost exactly corresponding with the area in which Western and Central Pahārī are now spoken. Now, in this tract at the present day it may be said that while there are plenty of Rājput̥s there are no Gūjars. The main population is, as we have seen, Khaśa, in which the non-military Gūjars must have been merged.<sup>5</sup> The Sapādalaksha Gūjar-Rājput̥s, on the other hand, have provided Mewar with its Chauhāns. We have seen that one of the Swat Gujur septs is also called Chauhān, and the second of the two explanations for the presence of the Gujurs in their present seats is that they are not a backwash of immigration from Rajputana, but are the representatives of Gurjaras who were there left behind while the main body advanced and settled in Sapādalaksha. Instead of taking to agriculture and becoming merged in the population, they retained their ancestral pastoral habits and their tribal individuality.<sup>6</sup>

We have seen that there were originally many Rājput̥s in Sapādalaksha. In the times of the Musalmān rule of India many more Rājput̥s from the plains of India took refuge amongst their Sapādalaksha kin and there founded dynasties which still survive. Particulars regarding these will be found in the Introduction to the three Pahārī languages and need not be repeated here. Suffice it to say that it is plain that down even to the days of late Musalmān dominion the tie between Sapādalaksha and Rajputana was never broken. And this, in my opinion, satisfactorily explains the fact of the close connexion between the Pahārī languages and Rājasthānī.

<sup>1</sup> Ibbetson, l.c., p. 263. Mr. Vincent Smith is of opinion that the position of their principal settlement, that at Bhinmāl, North-West of Mount Ābū, indicates that the Gurjaras came from the West, across Sindh, and not from the North down the Indus Valley. They could have entered Sindh either *via* Makrān, as the Arabs did later in the end of the seventh century, or through Balūchistān by roads further north. If they came from Sistān and spoke an Iranian language, they would soon have picked up an Indian tongue. On this theory, the Gujars of the Panjab would have entered that province from the south, proceeding up the Indus Valley. Mr. Smith points out that the Panjab Gurjaras probably are a later settlement. We hear of them first in the Kashmir chronicles in the ninth century.

<sup>2</sup> Bhandarkar, l.c., p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> In 1901, the total number of Gūjars in Rajputana was 462,739. Of these, 46,046 were enumerated in Alwar, 184,494 in Jaipur, and 50,574 in Mewar. Bharatpur, adjoining Alwar, had 44,875.

<sup>4</sup> l.c., pp. 28 ff. *Sapādalaksha* becomes in modern speech *sawā-lākh*, and means one hundred and twenty-five thousand, a reference to the supposed number of hills in the tract. At the present day the name is confined to the 'Siwālīk' hills.

<sup>5</sup> We see traces of this merging in the great Kanēt caste of the Simla Hills. It has two divisions, one called Khaśiā and the other Rāo (Ibbetson, l.c., p. 268). The former represent the Khaśas, and it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the Rāos are Gūjars who have become merged into the general population and who have adopted a name Rāo, indicating their closer connexion with the Rājput̥s.

<sup>6</sup> The writer's personal opinion upon this disputed point is given at length on p. 15, below.

We thus arrive at the following general results regarding the Aryan-speaking population of the Pahārī tract.

General results.

The earliest immigrants of whom we have any historical information were the Khasās, a race probably hailing from Central Asia and originally speaking an Aryan, but not necessarily an Indo-Aryan, language. They were followed by the Gurjaras, a tribe who invaded India about the sixth century A.D. and occupied the same tract, then known as Sapādalaksha. At that time, they also spoke an Aryan, but not necessarily an Indo-Aryan, language.<sup>1</sup> Of these Gurjaras the bulk followed pastoral pursuits and became merged in and identified with the preceding Khasā population. Others were fighting men, and were identified by the Brāhmaṇs with Kshatriyas. In this guise they invaded Eastern Rajputana from Sapādalaksha, and, possibly, Western Rajputana from Sindh, and founded, as Rājput̥s, the great Rājput̥ states of Rajputana.<sup>2</sup>

The Khasās were, we have seen, closely connected with the tribes nicknamed 'Piśāchas' or cannibals, of North-Western India. I have

Results on the language.

elsewhere contended, and I believe proved, that the wild tribes of the extreme North-West, immediately to the South of the Hindū Kush, are modern representatives of these ancient 'Piśāchas,' and I have classed the languages now spoken by them and also Kāshmīrī, as belonging to the 'Piśācha Group.' This Piśācha Group of languages possesses many marked peculiarities strange to the Aryan languages of the Indian Plains, and several of these are clearly observable in the various forms of Western and Central Pahārī,—strong in the extreme west, but becoming weaker and weaker as we go eastwards. It is reasonable to infer that in this we have traces of the old language of the Khasās, whom Sanskrit tradition makes to be related to the Piśāchas.<sup>3</sup> But the Pahārī languages, although with this Khasā basis, are much more closely related to Rājasthānī. This must be mainly due to the Gūjar influence. We have seen that the Gūjars occupied the country, and became absorbed in the general population, but at the same time they must have given it their language. Then there was a constant reflux of emigration on the part of the Gūjar-Rājput̥s from Rajputana and the neighbouring parts of India. These re-immigrants became, as befitted their Kshatriya station, the rulers of the country and to-day most of the chiefs and princes of the old Sapādalaksha trace their descent from Rājput̥s of the plains. The re-immigration was increased by the oppression of the Mughul rule in India proper, and there are historical notices of tribe after tribe, and leader after leader, abandoning their

<sup>1</sup> It is possible that the Gurjaras, at the time that they first entered the hills, did not speak an Indo-Aryan language. We are quite ignorant on the point. But this must not be taken as suggesting that the languages of their descendants, the Rājput̥s and the Gujars, is not Indo-Aryan. It is now-a-days certainly Indo-Aryan, and belongs to the Inner Group of these languages.

<sup>2</sup> It is interesting, on this point, to note that the Central Pahārī of Kumaun and Garhwal (*i.e.* of Eastern Sapādalaksha) agree with Eastern Rājasthānī in having the genitive postposition *kō* and the verb substantive derived from the *√achh*, while in the Western Pahārī of the Simla Hills (*i.e.* Western Sapādalaksha) the termination of the genitive is the Western Rājasthānī *nō*, while one of the verbs substantive (*ā*, is) is probably of the same origin as the Western Rājasthānī *hāi*. As for Gujarātī, the genitive ends in *nō*, and the verb substantive belongs to the *√achh* group. West of Western Pahārī we have the Pōthwārī dialect of Lahndā. Here also the genitive termination is *nō*, but the verb substantive differs from that of Gujarātī. On the other hand Gujarātī agrees with all the Lahndā dialects in one very remarkable point, *viz.* the formation of the future by means of a sibilant. We thus see that right along the lower Hīrālāya, from the Indus to Nepal, there are three groups of dialects agreeing in striking points with, in order, Gujarātī, Western Rājasthānī and Eastern Rājasthānī.

<sup>3</sup> Attention will frequently be called to these Khasā traces in dealing with each language in the following pages. See especially the section devoted to Western Pahārī.

established seats in Rajputana, and seeking refuge from Musalmān oppression in the hills from which they had originally issued to conquer the Gangetic Valley.<sup>1</sup>

In Sapādalaksha proper (the hill-tract with Chamba for its western and Kumaon for its eastern extremity) the Khaśas and the Gūjars have kept themselves comparatively pure from admixture with the Tibeto-Burmans who overflowed from beyond the Himālaya and also occupied the southern slope of the range. Here the Aryans succeeded in arresting their Tibeto-Burman competitors in the race for possession. On the other hand, in the east, in Nepal, the Tibeto-Burmans forestalled the Khaśa-Gūjars, and when the latter entered the country they found the others already in possession of the chief valleys. The bulk of the population of Nepal is Tibeto-Burman, and the Khas conquerors have ever been in a minority. The result has been a considerable racial mixture, which is well described by Hodgson and Professor Sylvain Lévi in the works mentioned on p. 2. Most of the Khaśas of Nepal are of mixed descent. Here it is unnecessary to do more than record the fact, and to refer the ethnologist to the works above mentioned for particulars. What concerns us now is the language, and that has followed the fate of the Khas-Gūjar tribe. While still distinctly allied to Rājasthānī, the Aryan language of Nepal presents a mixed character. Not only many words, but even special phases of the Grammar, such as the use of the Agent case before *all* tenses of the transitive verb, and the employment of a complete honorific conjugation, are plainly borrowed from the speech of the surrounding Tibeto-Burmans. These changes in the speech are increasing with every decade, and certain Tibeto-Burman peculiarities have come into the language within the memory of men alive at the present day.<sup>2</sup>

The question of the language spoken by the Gujurs of Swat is different and more difficult. Two opposing theories have been given in the preceding pages, and the present writer will now attempt to give his own views on the subject. It must, however, be observed that these views are founded on imperfect materials, and are only put forward as what seems to him to be the best explanation till further materials become available.

We do not know what language was spoken by the Gurjaras of Sapādalaksha. It has been stated that it was not necessarily Indo-Aryan. This is true merely as a confession of ignorance. We simply do not know. All that we can say is that in some respects (such as the use of *handō* as a postposition of the genitive, the form *chhañ*, for the verb substantive, and the use of *lō* to form the future tense) its modern descendant, Rājasthānī, shows points of agreement with the Piśācha languages of the north-west.

These Sapādalaksha Gurjaras came into Eastern Rajputana, and their language there developed into Modern Rājasthānī. But as has been shown in the part of the Survey dealing with Rājasthānī, this is not a pure language. The Gurjaras settled among a people speaking an Indo-Aryan language of the Inner Group akin to Western Hindī. They adopted this language, retaining at the same time many forms of their own speech. The result was Rājasthānī, a mixed language in which, as has been shown elsewhere, the influence of the Inner Group of Indo-Aryan languages weakens as we go westwards. In the north-east of Rajputana, in Alwar and Mewat, the influence of the Inner Group is strongest.

---

<sup>1</sup> For details, see the Introductions to each of the three Pahārī Groups.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 26.

Now the Gujurs of Swat speak this mixed Mēwāti Rājasthānī, and not the language of the Sapādalaksha Gurjaras, whatever that was. Of this there can be no doubt. Swat Gujurī therefore must be a form of Mēwāti Rājasthānī, and we cannot describe the latter as a form of Swat Gujurī, for we know that it originally came from Sapādalaksha, not from Swat.

Mr. Smith has described how the Gūjars of Rajputana can have entered the Panjab, and, whether the details of his theory are correct or not (and the present writer, for one, sees no reason for doubting them), we may take it, that the main point,—their entry from Rajputana,—is proved.

We are thus able to conceive the following course of events. The Mewat Gūjars went up the Jamna Valley, and settled in the Panjab plains. There they amalgamated with the rest of the population and lost their distinctive language. Some of them settled in the submontane districts of Gujrat, Gujranwala, Kangra, and the neighbourhood. Here they partially retained their old language, and now speak a broken mixture of it, Pañjābī, and Hindōstānī.<sup>1</sup> The use of Hindōstānī forms in this mongrel submontane Gujarī, far from the River Jamna on the banks of which Hindōstānī has its proper home, is most suggestive.

Finally, other Gūjars, more enterprising than their fellows, went on further into the mountains, beyond the submontane tract, and are now-a-days represented by the Gujurs of Swat, Kashmir, and the neighbourhood.

These last wander free over the mountains of their new home, and have little intercourse with the other inhabitants of the locality. They have hence retained the original language which they brought with them from Mewat. But even here we shall see in the specimens sporadic waifs picked up on their journey—stray Hindōstānī and Pañjābī forms, retained like solitary flies in amber, within the body of the Gujur speech.

---

<sup>1</sup> See the section on Gujurī, below.

## KHAS-KURĀ OR NAIPĀLĪ.

Khas-kurā, to mention one of the names by which it is called, is the Aryan language spoken in the State of Nepal. It is not the vernacular of any part of British India, but is spoken by many coolies employed in the tea-gardens of Darjeeling, as well as by our Gorkhā soldiers. As will be seen later on, it was imported into Nepal from India, and is primarily the language of the Gorkhā rulers of the country, while the mass of the population still uses the various indigenous Tibeto-Burman tongues.<sup>1</sup> We have no accurate knowledge as to the extent of the area in which it is spoken. According to Hodgson, who wrote in 1828, it was then 'so generally diffused that, in the provinces west of the Kali river it has nearly eradicated the vernacular tongues, and, though less prevalent in the provinces east of that river it has, even in them, as far as the Trisul Ganga, divided the empire of speech almost equally with the local mother tongues.' No further information has been published since these words were written more than eighty years ago.

Before the conquest of Nepal by immigrants from Rajputana, there was already an Aryan colony dwelling amongst the Tibeto-Burman population. This was the tribe of the Khasās, the *Kάσσιοι* of the Greek geographers. Who they originally were, and how they entered India is a question which has been more than once discussed without arriving at any definite answer, and the subject need not detain us here.<sup>2</sup> For our present purposes it suffices to note that they have occupied the Lower Himalaya from the Jehlam to Nepal for many centuries. They are mentioned in Puranic literature, and Kalhana's *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* frequently refers to the Western Khasās as a thorn in the side of the rulers of Kaśmīr. Nothing particular is known about their language, and it appears that even about the year 1650 (*i.e.*, a century before the Gorkhās conquered Nepal) the court language of Pātan, near Kāthmāṇḍū, was not Khasā, but was closely allied to the Maithilī dialect of Bihārī spoken immediately to its south.<sup>3</sup> Specimens of it show that it was not the same as the modern Aryan language of Nepal. At any rate, whatever was the original language of the Khasās, they have long abandoned it, and have even given their name to 'Khas-kurā,' the modern representative of the language of their Rājput conquerors.<sup>4</sup>

The account of this Rājput invasion is fully given in Dr. Wright's *History of Nepal*. Briefly it is this :—Certain Rājputs of Udaipur, being oppressed by the Musalmāns, fled to the north, and in the early part of the 16th century settled in the country of the Lower Himalayas, including Garhwal, Kumaun, and Western Nepal. In 1559 A.D. a party of these conquered the town of Gorkhā (say 70 miles to the north-west of Kāthmāṇḍū). In 1768 Prithvī Nārāyaṇa Shāh of Gorkhā made himself

<sup>1</sup> These are described in Volume III, Part I.

<sup>2</sup> For a summing up of the evidence on the subject, the reader is referred to the Introduction to this Part, pp. 2 ff. See also Chapter IV of Volume II of *The Himalayan Districts of the North-Western Provinces of India*, forming Volume XI of the Gazetteer of the North-Western Provinces, by E. T. Atkinson; Allahabad, 1884.

<sup>3</sup> A drama in the language of those days called the *Harīṣchandraṇṛitya* is still in existence, and has been edited by Professor A. Conrady, Leipzig, 1891.

<sup>4</sup> According to tradition the Khasās came into Nepal with Rājā Mukunda Sēna in the early part of the twelfth century. See Wright, *History of Nepal*, p. 171, and Sylvain Lévi, *Le Népal*, Vol. I, pp. 261 ff. Vol. II, pp. 216 ff.

master of the whole of Nepal and founded the present Gorkhālī dynasty. It will thus be seen that the ruling classes of Nepal maintain that they are of Rājput origin, and their language which is the *lingua franca* of the country, is still closely connected with the Mēwārī-Mārwarī dialect of Rājasthānī spoken in the Udaipur which they claim as their original home.

The language passes under various names. Europeans call it 'Nēpālī,' or 'Naipālī,' *i.e.*, the language of Nepal. This is a misnomer, for it is not the language of Nepal, but only that of the Aryan rulers of the country. The inhabitants of Nepal itself give this name (in a slightly corrupted form) to the principal Tibeto-Burman language of the country, Newārī, and call the Aryan language 'Khas-kurā,' or 'Khaśa-speech.' In other words, the Khaśas, who have abandoned their own Aryan language, and adopted that of their Rajput conquerors, have given the adopted language their own name. It is also called 'Gorkhālī,' *i.e.*, the language of the Gorkhās, owing to the fact that the Rajput rulers of Nepal came immediately from the town of Gorkhā, as already stated. Another name is Pārbatiyā, or the language of the Mountaineers, which is much used in Nepal itself by those who speak the language. The term 'Khas,' as descriptive of the Nepalese Hill races, is at the present day only used by the British, in distinguishing the Gorkhā Chhattrīs and Khattrīs from the other fighting classes, such as Māgars, Gurungs, Raisā and Limbus. Another name, Pahārī, also meaning 'Mountaineers' language,' was given by Mr. Baines to the whole group of Aryan languages spoken in the Lower Himālaya from Nepal to Chamba. He divided these Pahārī languages into three sub-groups, Western Pahārī of the Punjāb Himālaya, Central Pahārī of Garhwal and Kumaon, and Eastern Pahārī of Nepal. Eastern Pahārī is therefore another title of the language now dealt with, and its names are, in order, Khas-kurā, Naipālī, Gorkhālī, Pārbatiyā, and Eastern Pahārī. I shall as a rule myself employ the name Khas-kurā in the following pages, this being the name employed in British India by the people who speak it.

No information is available as to whether Khas-kurā possesses any local dialects or not. The probability is that, in such a mountainous country there are many, and that the language gradually shades off into the Kumaunī spoken immediately to the West of Nepal. In the year 1827 the Serampore Missionaries published a version of the New Testament in the 'Pālpā' language. Pālpā is a town in Nepal about a hundred miles west of Kāthmāṇḍū, and the language of the translation is, as might be expected, a form of Khas-kurā, with a tendency here and there to agree with Kumaunī. There are important differences between the literary and the colloquial forms of Khas-kurā. The latter borrows idioms from the Tibeto-Burman languages spoken in the neighbourhood, which materially affect both declension and conjugation. For instance, in the colloquial (and to a less extent in the literary) language, the direct and oblique forms of the noun are confused, and in the colloquial (but not in the literary) form of speech, the agent case is employed before all tenses of a transitive verb, and not merely before those derived from the past participle.

Certain broken tribes of the Central Himālaya speak a corrupt Khas-kurā. In each case it can hardly be said that they employ a genuine dialect. All that they do is

to speak bad Khas-kurā. Other broken tribes retain their Tibeto-Burman speech in greater purity, and the dialects spoken by them will be found fully described in Volume III, Part I, of this survey. The tribes which have adopted this incorrect Khas-kurā are three in number, *viz.* :—Dahī, Daḍhī, or Daḥī; Dēnwār or Dōnwār; and Kuswār. In the case of the last named, while the vocabulary is almost entirely Khas-kurā, the grammar is still Tibeto-Burman. In the case of the other two the whole language is much more Aryan in its character. Our only authority on these three dialects is Hodgson's Essay on the subject, in Volume XXVI of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, which is quoted in the list of Authorities on page 20 below. In this essay he gives vocabularies of each of them.

In the list of Khas-kurā words and sentences appended to this section of the survey, I have added, as far as was possible, the corresponding words in these dialects, taken in each case from Hodgson's Vocabularies.

Khas-kurā is a language spoken in Nepal, of which country we have no census. We are, therefore, quite unable to state how many persons speak it in its proper home.<sup>1</sup> The following Table shows the number of speakers recorded in British India in 1891 and 1901 :—

	1891.	1901.
Andamans and Nicobars . . . . .	95	2
Assam . . . . .	23	20,196
Baluchistan . . . . .	.....	14
Bengal (and States) . . . . .	5,037	81,313
Bombay (and States) . . . . .	.....	2
Burma . . . . .	.....	5,463
Madras . . . . .	.....	4
North-West Frontier Province . . . . .	.....	3,983
Punjab (and States) . . . . .	.....	7,641
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh (and States) . . . . .	19,107	24,149
Central India Agency . . . . .	.....	75
Kashmir . . . . .	.....	856
Rajputana Agency . . . . .	.....	23
TOTAL . . . . .	24,262	1,43,721

The 1891 figures are certainly incorrect, but are given here, as the survey is throughout based on the census of that year, corrections being applied where possible. All these people are immigrants from Nepal or children of immigrants. Many of them, of course, are Gorkhā soldiers.

<sup>1</sup> In the Eastern Parganas of the Almora District of the United Provinces, there are reported to be 12,185 domiciled Naipālīs, who speak a corrupt form of their native language mixed with Kumaunī, the language of the district. It is locally called 'Sōriyālī Gorkhālī' from 'Sōr,' the name of the pargana in which they chiefly reside. *Vide* p. 238.

I am not aware of the existence of any old Khas-kurā literature. Professor Conrady has published the *Harischandranṛitya*, a drama written in the Aryan language of Nepal in the middle of the 17th century ; but, as explained above (page 17) the language is not Khas-kurā. Of late years a number of works in Khas-kurā have been published in Benares by the *Gorkhā Bhāratjīwan Pustakālaya*. The most important of these is a version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* by Bhānu Bhakta, who was born in the year 1812. Amongst books which I have seen may be mentioned the *Birsikkā* (an anonymous collection of stories), Gōpināth Lōhani's translation of the story of Nala, Mōtirām Bhaṭṭa's translation of the Aphorisms of Chāṇakya, an abridged version of the well-known *Baitāl Pachīsī*, and a translation of the tenth book of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* called the *Bhagavadbhakti Vīlāsini*. The last two, so far as the copies in my possession go, are anonymous. They are excellent examples of Khas-kurā, and I have employed them freely in drawing up the grammar in the following pages. Mention has already been made of the Serampore Missionaries' version of the New Testament in the *Pālpā* dialect. Since then the British and Foreign Bible Society has issued the complete Bible in standard Khas-kurā.

## AUTHORITIES.

The earliest mention of Khas-kurā (if it is Khas-kurā, and not the old language of the Khasās) which I have come across is in Amaduzzi's Preface to Beligatti's *Alphabetum Brammhanicum seu Indostanum Universitatis Kasi* (Rome, 1771). Amaduzzi gives a list of those vernaculars of India of which the names were known to him. This list runs as follows :— "*Bengalensis, Tourutiana (i.e. Maithilī), Nepalensis, Marathica, Peguana, Singalaea, Telugica, Tamulica.*" Roman Catholic Missions had connexion with Nepal from a very early date. The Jesuits Grüber and Donville visited Kāthmāṇḍū in 1661 and obtained liberty to preach. Regular Missions of the Capuchins began in 1707, and soon established hospices and churches in Kāthmāṇḍū and the neighbourhood. When the Gorkhās conquered Nepal, they expelled these missionaries, who then settled in Bettiah and Patna, where there were already branches of their community. These Missionaries busied themselves both in translating from Sanskrit and into the then language of Nepal. Some of their writings still exist in MS. in the Library of the Propaganda in Rome. It would be an interesting task for some Italian scholar to examine these manuscripts (which are said to be in 'Nepali') so as to ascertain definitely in what language they were composed.

The following is a list of all the works which I have come across that deal with Khas-kurā as a language. Ayton's *Grammar* is very rarely met with, and I have myself never seen a copy.

ADELUNG, JOHANN CHRISTOPH, *Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprachprobe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten*. Berlin, 1806-1817. Vol. I, p. 205 : Vol. iv, pp. 66, 488.

AYTON, J. A.,—*A Grammar of the Nepalese Language*. Calcutta, 1820.

HODGSON, B. H.,—*Ethnology and Geography of the sub-Himalayas*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Vol. xvii (1848), Pt. I, p. 544. [Khas-kurā Vocabulary].

HODGSON, B. H.,—*On the Mongolian Affinities of the Caucasians*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Vol. xxii (1853). Reprinted in *Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects*, Vol. ii, Sec. 7. London, 1880 [Khas-kurā Vocabulary].



- HODGSON, B. H.—*Comparative Vocabulary of the Languages of the Broken Tribes of Nepal*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Vol. xxvi (1857), pp. 317 ff. Reprinted in *Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects*, Vol. i, pp. 161 ff. London. 1880. [Vocabularies of Dahi, Daḍhi, or Daḍhi, of Denwar, and of Kuswar].
- CAMPBELL, [SIR] G.—*The Ethnology of India*. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, Vol. xxxv (1866), Pt. II, Special No. Appendix C. is a Comparative Table of Northern and Aryan Words (including) . . . . Khas of Nepal.
- CAMPBELL, [SIR] G.—*Specimens of the Languages of India, including those of the Aboriginal Tribes of Bengal, the Central Provinces, and the Eastern Frontier*. Calcutta. 1874. (Nepalese Vocabulary, pp. 150 ff.)
- WRIGHT, DANIEL,—*History of Nepal, translated from the Parbatīyā by Munshī Shew Shunker Singh and Pandit Shri Gunānand : with an Introductory Sketch of the Country and People of Nepāl by the Editor*. Cambridge, London, 1877. [P. 300 a 'Parbatīyā' Vocabulary.]
- TURNBULL, A.—*A Nepālī Grammar and English-Nepālī and Nepālī-English Vocabulary . . . . . designed for the use of Missionaries, Tea-planters, and Military Officers*. Darjeeling, 1887. Second edition, 1904. The second edition is practically a new work.
- KELLOGG, S. H.—*A Grammar of the Hindī Language, in which are treated the High Hindī . . . . . etc., with copious Philological Notes*. 2nd edn. Revised and enlarged. London, 1893. [Contains a Khas-kurā Grammar under the title of Naipālī].
- DOPPING-HEPENSTAL AND KUSHAL SING BURATHOKI,—*Khās Gurkhālī Grammar and Vocabulary*. Calcutta. 1899.

No Khas-kurā works have been edited by Europeans. A number of texts (including those mentioned above on page 20) have been printed in Benares, and can be bought in most large bazaars of Northern India.

The following account of Khas-kurā Grammar is mainly based on my own reading, and represents the language of the *Bhagavadbhakti Vilāsinī*, and of the translation of the *Baitāl Pachīsī*, which are the two books that I have studied with most care. I have also compared everything that I have written with the second edition of Mr. Turnbull's *Grammar*, and have filled up *lacunæ* from that work. For further particulars, the student is referred to that excellent work. It should, however, be borne in mind that the language described in it is rather the form of Khas-kurā spoken in the neighbourhood of Darjeeling, than that of Kāthmāṇḍū.

The alphabet employed is the well-known Nāgarī. The only peculiarity which occurs is the occasional use of two dots, thus " instead of ˆ, as the sign of *Anunāsika* or nasalization. Thus, *hāmī* is sometimes written हामि, not हँमि. In printing the specimens, I have followed the usual Indian custom and have given ˆ, not ".

The phonetic system of Khas-kurā is the same as in other Indo-Aryan languages. Its sounds are, as a rule, well represented by the ordinary Nāgarī alphabet. In most of the modern Indian vernaculars a final *a* is silent. Thus the word भाग *bhāga*, a share, is pronounced *bhāg*. This is not the case in Khas-kurā, in which this final short *a* is pronounced, and भाग would be pronounced *bhāga*. If a word ends in a silent consonant the fact must, in the Nāgarī character, be indicated by the sign ˆ or *virāma*. Thus, *bhāṅ* (sing.), a share, must be written भागˆ, and *mānis*, a man, must be written मानिस्. If the *virāma* were omitted मानिस् would have to be pronounced *mānisa*. It is, however, fair to point out that just as we are careless in dotting our *i*'s and crossing our *t*'s, so Naipālīs are very careless in the use of this *virāma*, and frequently omit it when it should be written.

Naipālīs, like other Indians, are very careless in distinguishing in writing between long and short *i*, and between long and short *u*, long *ī* being quite commonly written instead of short *i* and short *u* instead of long *ū*. Thus they generally write गरि instead of गरि for *gari*, having done, and घुस् instead of घूस् for *ghūs*, a bribe.

As in many other Indian vernaculars there is a short *e*, sounded like the *e* in 'net,' as well as the long *ē*; and a short *o* (like the first *o* in 'promote') beside the long *ō*. Natives make no distinction between these short and these long letters. As has been done in the case of Bihārī,<sup>1</sup> the following characters will be employed in this work :—

Initial.	Non-initial.	
ए	८	<i>e</i>
ए	८	<i>ē</i>
ओ	९	<i>o</i>
ओ	९	<i>ō</i>

At the same time the reader must be warned that my knowledge of Khas-kurā is derived from native books in which this distinction is not made, and that I have only written the short *e* when I have been quite certain of its existence. Hence many *ē*'s which I have written long are possibly short.

In pronouncing the letters *e* and *ē*, a *y* is often put before them. When they follow a vowel the *y* must be inserted, but after a consonant it is optional. Thus, *bhaē*, they became, always becomes *bhayē*, while *garē*, they did, may optionally become *garyē*. There is a tendency for the short *e* to become *a*, so that *tes-kō*, of him, may be pronounced *tes-kō*, *tyes-kō*, *tas-kō*, or *tyas-kō*. All these forms occur in writing, *tyes-kō* being probably the most usual pronunciation. Similarly, *yāk* or *ek*, one; *yas-kō* or *yes-kō*, of this; *yeotā* or *yōtā*, one; while the plural termination हरु *haru*, is often written हेरु for हेरु *heru*.

Just as we have seen that the short *e* of *tes-kō*, sometimes appears as *ya* in *tyas-kō*, so the long *ē*, especially when final, very often appears in writing as *yā*. Thus, *garē* or *garyē*, they did, is often written *garyā*. So absolutely interchangeable are these two spellings that in a copy of the Parable received from the Nepal Darbār, the word for 'dead' is once written *maryā-kō*, and once written *marē-kō*, while in a duplicate copy written by the same scribe, the former is written *marē-kō*, and the second *maryā-kō*. Similarly *thiyā*, or *thiyē*, they were; *sārhyā* or *sārhyē*, bulls; and *gayā* or *gayē*, they went. The explanation of these variations is that in former times the pronunciation was *garyā*, *maryā*, *thiyā*, *sārhyā*, *gayā*, and so on; but this pronunciation is now obsolete, *yē* or *ē* being sounded instead of *yā*. The spellings with *yā* are therefore survivals from the obsolete pronunciation. In the following pages the modern spelling with *ē* will be adopted as much as possible.

The short *o* is very similarly often represented by *wa*, as in होस् *hos* or हवस् *hawās*, thou art.

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. V, Part II, p. 22.

Nouns which in Hindī end in a long *ī*, often shorten it in Khas-kurā. Thus the Khas-kurā word corresponding to the Hindī नारी *nārī* is नारि *nāri* or नारी *nārī*. The shortening of a final *ī* is especially common in poetry.

Vowels are very frequently nasalized by the addition of *anunāsika*. This, again, is quite optional. Thus, *mā* or *mā̃*, in; *hāmi* or *hāmī*, we; *chhu* or *chhū*, I am. When a word ends in a nasalized short *ī*, it is usually written *ñi*. Thus, *tapāñi*, Your Honour, is written तपाञि *tapāñi*. Similarly, a *g* preceded by *anunāsika* is often written ङ *ṅ*. Thus, संग *sāga* or सङ *saṅa*, with. Lastly, a nasalized final vowel is often incorrectly indicated by ङ *ṅ*, instead of by *anunāsika*. Thus, *hōñ*, I may be, is written either होँ *hōñ* or (incorrectly) होङ *hōṅ*.

**Article.**—The numeral *ek*, or *yak*, one, is commonly employed as an indefinite article. Thus, *yak janā saharbāsi mānis sāga*, literally, with one person city-dwelling man, *i.e.*, with a citizen. Mr. Turnbull mentions the word *tyō*, that, as being employed in the sense of a definite article. The word *chāñ*, *chāhi* or *chāñh* appended to a word has the same force. Thus, the Nepal Darbar version of the Parable has *tī madhyē kāñchhā-chāhi-lē bābu sāga bhandā*, on the younger of them saying to his father; *tes-kō jēthā-chāhi chhōrā* (Bible Society's version,—*tyes-kō jēthō chāñ chhōrō*), the elder son of him (was in the field); *bābu-chāhi-lē bhanyō*, the father said.

**Declension: Gender.**—There are two genders, masculine and feminine. Nouns indicating females, and these only, are feminine. All others are masculine. It thus follows that the distinction of gender is purely sexual. The so-called grammatical gender does not occur, and hence many nouns which are feminine in Hindī are masculine in Khas-kurā. For instance 'your order' would be *tumhārī āgyā* in Hindī, but is *timrō* (not *timri*) *āgyā* in Khas-kurā. This method of expressing gender is no doubt due to the influence of the surrounding Tibeto-Burman languages of Nepal.

**Number.**—There are two numbers, singular and plural. The plural is formed by adding *haru* (sometimes written *heru*) before which nouns ending in *ō*, change *ō* to *ā*. Thus, *chākar-haru*, servants; *kēṭō*, a boy; *kēṭā-haru*, boys. This *haru* is not usually employed with nouns signifying inanimate things. Thus, in the Parable, we have *gōṛā-mā̃*, not *gōṛā-haru-mā̃*, on the feet. The termination *haru* is the same as the Mālvī Rājasthānī plural termination *hōr*, *hōrō*, or *hōnō*, and as the *hwār* which was employed with a similar force in the Kanaujī dialect of Western Hindī at the beginning of the last century.<sup>1</sup> It is also connected with the termination *har*, used in the Chhattīsgarhī dialect of Eastern Hindī to give definiteness to a noun.<sup>2</sup> The plural is also sometimes formed by doubling the word, as in *ghar ghar*, houses; *sahar sahar-mā̃*, in cities.

**Case.**—As in other Indo-Aryan languages, cases are generally formed by means of postpositions. Certain nouns are put into an oblique form before these are added.

In the case of nouns in *ō* and *u*, the oblique form singular ends optionally in *ā*, and the oblique form plural is the same as the nominative plural. Thus, *chhōrō*, a son; obl. sing. *chhōrō* or *chhōrā*; nom. and obl. plur. *chhōrā-haru*. Nouns ending in consonants remain unchanged in the singular, but optionally take *a* in the oblique plural. Thus,

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. IX, Part I, p. 83, and Part II, p. 55.

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. VI, p. 28.

*hāt*, a hand ; obl. sing. and nom. plur. *hāt* ; obl. plur. *hāt* or *hāta*. Nouns ending in *u* preceded by a vowel, change *u* to *wa* in the oblique plural. Thus, *nāu*, a name ; obl. plur. *nāwa*. This *ā*-termination of the oblique singular is undoubtedly the original one, having been brought from Rajputana ; and the oblique form in *ō* or *u* ( *i.e.*, the same as the nominative) is due to the influence of the surrounding Tibeto-Burman languages which do not employ an oblique form. Indeed, the influence of Tibeto-Burman languages has resulted in the complete confusion of the oblique and of the direct form, the direct form being often used for the oblique, and, *vice versā*, the oblique form being continually employed for the nominative. Thus, the regular oblique form of *chhōrō*, a son, is *chhōrā*, as in *chhōrā-kō*, of a son, but *chhōrō* may be used instead, as in *chhōrō-kō*, of a son. On the other hand, the proper direct form is *chhōrō* as in (Bible Society version) *tyes-kō jēthō chaī chhōrō khēt-mā thiyō*, his elder son was in the field, while the Nepal Darbār version has *tes-kō jēthā-chāhi chhōrā khēt-mā thiyō*. In fact the Bible Society and Mr. Turnbull employ *chhōrō* throughout ; while the Nepal Darbār always has *chhōrā*. If it is suggested that this is because the former two are mistaken, it can be shown that this is not the fact, for other Nepal writers employ *chhōrō*. Thus the seventeenth story of the Khas-kurā version of the *Baitāl Pachīsī* commences *ēkā Ujjayanī nivāsi dvij-kō chhōrō Guṇākar thiyō*, Guṇākar was the son of a Brāhman who dwelt in Ujjain. There is just the same confusion with words ending in *u*. Take, for instance, the word *bābu*, a father. In the third specimen, taken from the Khas-kurā version of the 10th book of the *Bhāgavata purāṇa*, we have the following instances of its oblique form, some ending in *u* and some in *ā* occurring within a few lines of each other :—

*Bhagawān-lē āmā-bābu-lāi gyān-prāpta bhayēkō jāni*, Bhagawān, knowing that his mother and his father had attained to knowledge, (determined that, etc.).

*bābu-kā ghar*, in the house of a father.

*jō putra dhan-lē śarīr-lē samartha bhāi āmā-bābā-lāi ānanda dīdai-na*, the son who, being capable, does not give joy to his mother and his father with his wealth and with his body.

In the case of other nouns, the difficulty does not arise, as in their case the oblique form is usually the same as the nominative.

The oblique form, without any postposition may be used for any oblique case especially for the genitive and for the locative. This most usually occurs in the case of verbal nouns (or infinitives) and participles, but we have just seen *ghar* (the oblique form of *ghar*, a house) employed to mean ‘in the house.’ The following examples occur in Specimens II and III: *bhandā* (nom. *bhandō*), on saying ; *ṭarhā* (nom. *ṭarhō*) *pardēs gai*, having gone to a far country ; *pardā*, in (*i.e.* while) happening ; *pugdā*, on arriving ; *sōdhā*, on asking ; (Specimen III) *chhādā*, on (*i.e.* while) being, while Specimen II has *chhādā-mā* in exactly the same sense. Very often, when an oblique form is employed in this way it ends in *ē* or *ai* instead of in *ā*, and this *ē* or *ai*, as explained above under the head of pronunciation, is frequently written *yā*. Thus we have (Specimen I) *suṅgur-haru-lē khādai garyēkā kōsā-lē*, by the husks (which were) made in-eating by the swine, *i.e.* which were being eaten by them ; (Specimen II) *farakai*, at a distance, far ; (Specimen II) *aunē* (nom. *āunu*), on coming. So (Luke ii, 33) *na rōṭi khādai na dākh-ras piūdai āyō*, he came neither eating bread nor

drinking wine (here *khāḍai* is literally 'on-eating,' or 'an-eating,' so *piṭṭai*, a-drinking); (Luke xvii, 14) *tin-heru jāḍai*, as they were going, literally, they on going.

The above oblique terminations in *ai* must be distinguished from the emphatic particle *ai* in words like *sab-ai*, quite all; *dhēr-ai*, very; *kas-ai-lē*, anyone; *jast-ai*, exactly like; *sadh-ai*, even always; *tēr-ai*, certainly thine; all of which occur in the second specimen. I have given a full account of the formation of these oblique forms because I have ventured to differ considerably, on essential points, from Mr. Turnbull's grammar. According to that gentleman nouns in *ō* and *u* do not form a singular oblique form in *ā*. Thus, according to him the oblique form singular of *kēṭō*, a servant-boy, is always *kēṭō*, and never *kēṭā*. I cannot find that this statement is borne out by my reading. In further proof of this question, I give, in an appendix to this grammatical sketch, a list of all the oblique forms in *ō* and *ā* occurring in the second and third specimens, both of which are written by natives of Nepal.

We may enumerate the cases as follows:—Nominative, Agent, Accusative, Instrumental, Dative, Ablative, Genitive, Locative, and Vocative; and taking *chhōrō* (or *chhōrā*), a son, we may give the declension as follows:—

Sing.	Plur.
Nom. <i>chhōrō</i> ( <i>chhōrā</i> ), a son.	Nom. <i>chhōrā-haru</i> , sons.
Ag. <i>chhōrā-lē</i> ( <i>chhōrō-lē</i> ), a son.	Ag. <i>chhōrā-haru-lē</i> , sons.
Acc. <i>chhōrā-lāi</i> ( <i>chhōrō-lāi</i> ), a son.	Acc. <i>chhōrā-haru-lāi</i> , sons.
Inst. <i>chhōrā-lē</i> ( <i>chhōrō-lē</i> ), by a son.	Inst. <i>chhōrā-haru-lē</i> , by sons.
Dat. <i>chhōrā-lāi</i> ( <i>chhōrō-lāi</i> ), to a son.	Dat. <i>chhōrā-haru-lāi</i> , to sons.
Abl. <i>chhōrā-bāṭa</i> ( <i>chhōrō-bāṭa</i> ), from a son.	Abl. <i>chhōrā-haru-bāṭa</i> , from sons.
Gen. <i>chhōrā-kō</i> ( <i>chhōrō-kō</i> ), of a son.	Gen. <i>chhōrā-haru-kō</i> , of sons.
Loc. <i>chhōrā-mā</i> ( <i>chhōrō-mā</i> ), in a son.	Loc. <i>chhōrā-haru-mā</i> , in sons.
Voc. <i>hē chhōrā hō</i> ( <i>hē chhōrō hō</i> ), O son.	Voc. <i>hē chhōrā-haru hō</i> , O sons.

Similarly may be declined any other noun in *ō* or *u*. Thus, *bābā-kō* (*bābu-kō*), of a father.

In the case of other nouns, the oblique form is usually the same as the nominative; thus, *chhōrī*, a daughter; *chhōrī-kō*, of a daughter; *chhōrī-haru*, daughters; *ghar*, a house, *ghar-kō*, of a house.

Nouns ending in a consonant may take the termination *a* in the oblique plural. Thus, *ghara-mā*, in houses; *khēt-mā*, in the field; *khēta-mā*, in the fields.

It will be remembered that nouns signifying inanimate things usually drop the termination *haru* in the plural. Hence we have *ghar*, not *ghar-haru*. Moreover these nouns usually drop the termination *lāi* of the accusative (but not the *lāi* of the dative). Thus, *ansa* (not *ansa-lāi*) *diyō*, he gave the share; *dhan baṭuli*, having collected wealth. On the other hand, *lāi* is always used with animate nouns, as in *āmā-bābu-lāi jāni*, knowing the mother and the father. When there can be no mistake about the number *haru* is dropped even in the case of animate nouns, as in *dui chhōrā thiyē*, there were two sons.

The **Nominative** is the case used for the subject of all intransitive verbs; as in (Luke xvii, 20) *Īśwar-kō rāj kailē āṇḍa chha? Īśwar-kō rāj rūp dēkhñē garī āṇḍai-na*,

when will the Kingdom of God come? The Kingdom of God cometh not by its form being seen; *kati chākar-haru thiyē*, how many servants were there?

The **Agent** case is employed, as in Hindōstānī, for the subject of transitive verbs in a tense formed from the past participle. There is, however, this difference that the verb does not agree with the object, as in that language. It agrees in gender, number and person with the subject. Thus, *bābu-lē ansa diyō*, the father gave the share; *bābu-lē, dēkhi, dayā gari, dāuri gai, tes-kō gardan-mā ankamāl gari, mīcāi khāyō*, the father, seeing, making compassion, going running, making an embrace on his neck, ate a kiss; *timrā bābu-lē yak bhōj garē*, your father made a feast (here *garē* is plural, in an honorific sense); (Luke viii, 43) *yeuṭi strī-lē pachhāri-bātō chhēu āyē-ra as-kō bastra-kō jhumkā chhōi*, a woman, having come towards behind Him, touched the hem of His garment. On the other hand, when the tense of a finite verb is not formed from the past participle, *lē* is not used. Thus (from the Specimen IV) *tyō rakh-wālā rājya-kō khabardārī gar-thyō*, that watcher was guarding the city. So, for the future, *ma, uṭhi āphnā bābu chheū gai . . . . bhanūlā*, I, arising, going near my father . . . . will say, and for the present, *ma timi-lāi kāl-dēkhi bachāūchhu*, I am saving you from death (Specimen IV). When the present participle of a transitive verb is used absolutely in the oblique form its subject is also put into the agent case, as in *chākar-lē bhandā tyō risāi bhitra gaye-na*, on the servant saying (lit. on the saying by the servant) (this), being angry he did not go inside. So, also, it is used before the Gerundive, or Future Passive participle of transitive verbs, which has a passive signification, as in *mai-lē pāunē ansa-bhāg*, by-me the-to-be-got share, i.e., the share which I shall get; *sugur-lē khānē dhuṭō*, the husks which the swine did eat, lit. by-the-swine to-be-eaten husk.

The above is the construction which I have gathered from a somewhat minute analysis of books written by natives of Nepal, and may be accepted as the idiom of the literary language. In the fact that the verb is not changed by the object, we see the influence of Tibeto-Burman languages. The influence is still plainer in the colloquial language, which in this respect differs markedly from the literary style. In the colloquial language, the agent case may optionally be employed before any tense of a transitive verb whether derived from the past participle or not, in fact it is more customary to employ it than to employ the nominative. My authority on this point is Captain Austaman Singh, orderly officer to the Resident in Nepal. The point was specially referred to him, and he has been kind enough to explain that for 'he will strike' both *tyō* (nominative) *kuṭ-lā* and *tes-lē* (agent) *kuṭ-lā* are correct. He adds that *tyō kuṭ-lā*, though correct, is out of use, and that '*tes-lē kuṭ-lā* is more idiomatic and emphatic.' The same idiom is, he says, used in the present, the past, and in the future tenses.

The above is very nearly the same as what Mr. Turnbull says on page 98 of the second edition of his grammar. Mr. Turnbull, however, excepts the pronoun of the first person, which he says is not used in the agent case before the present and future tenses, but only before the past tenses. In this he is not borne out by Captain Austaman Singh, who distinctly says that *ma* (nominative) *kuṭ-lā* and *mai-lē* (agent) *kuṭ-lā* are both in use for 'I shall strike.'

This idiom of using the agent case before all tenses of a transitive verb is exactly the same as that of Tibeto-Burman languages, and the fact that it has not yet become customary in the literary form of speech shows that its adoption into the colloquial language must be of recent origin. The following examples of this idiom are taken from the Naipāli New Testament, the language of which follows Mr. Turnbull's rule. As already explained, I have not come across any in books formally written by natives.

Present tense,—*us-lē kas-kō bikhay-mā bhandā-chha*, about whom is this (person) speaking (John xiii, 22) ?

Future tense,—*timiharu-mā-kō ek-janā-lē mā-lāi pakarāi dinchha*, one of among you will betray me (John xiii, 21). With regard to this passage Captain Austaman Singh remarks that the *kō* is superfluous. If it remains, it should be separated from *timiharu-mā*, and the whole sentence would mean ' (I do not know) which one of you will betray me.'

The most common **Ablative** postposition is *bāṭa* or *bāṭō*, from. Others are *dēkhi*, from; *sē*, *sita*, *sāga*, or *saṇa*, with, from. Examples are *rin bāṭa*, from the debt; *yatikā-barkha-dēkhi*, from so many years; *Bachan Īśwar-sita thiyō*, the Word was with God (John i, 1); *yak-janā saharbāsi-mānis sāga*, with a citizen (but this is hardly an ablative). *Dēkhi*, it may be observed, is employed in the same sense in Bhil dialects.<sup>1</sup>

The **Genitive** postposition is *kō*, which, as in Hindōstānī, is an adjective. Agreeing with a feminine noun it becomes *kī*, but it must be remembered that only animate beings can be feminine in Khas-kurā; when agreeing with a masculine noun in the nominative singular it is *kō*, but when the noun is in any other singular case or in the plural, it becomes *kā*, for which, as in the case of nouns in *ō*, *kō* is often substituted. When governed by another postposition it is, in the same way, sometimes *kā* and sometimes *kō*. Examples are *bhāg-kō sampati*, the goods of the share; *brāhmaṇ-kī kanyā*, the daughter of the Brāhmaṇ; *bābu-kā ghar*, in the house of the father; *skēwā bhanṇē ek janā yahudī-kā sāt bhāi chhōrāharu thiyē*, there were seven brothers, sons of one Sceva, a Jew (Acts xix, 14); *tes-dēs-kā manis sāga*, with a man of that country; *tapāñi-haru-kā najik*, near Your Honours; *mātā-pitā-kō najik*, near the mother and the father.

The genitive postposition is often added to an adjective without affecting its meaning. It is, in this way, very frequently added to the past participle, which, as should, properly be the case, is then put into the oblique form. Thus, *bhayō*, *bhayē-kō* (or *bhayā-kō*), been, become; *garyō*, *garyē-kō* (or *garē-kō*, *garyā-kō*), done; *Dhārānagar nām garē-kō yek śahar*, a city Dhārānagar name-made, *i.e.*, named Dhārānagar; *Saṅkha nām garē-kā* (plural of respect) *rājā*, a king named Saṅkha; *jōgī rukh-mā jhunḍiyē-kō*, an ascetic suspended on a tree. It will be observed that when *kō* is thus added to a participle, it generally gives the force of an adjective.

This genitive suffix *kō* must be distinguished from another *kō* meaning 'at all,' and used in negative sentences. This is a pure Rājasthānī form which has survived in Nepal. Examples are *ma timrō chhōrā bhannu yōgya kō aba bhāi-na*, now I became not at all fit to be called your son; similarly, *lāyak kō chhai-na*, a little lower down in the Parable.

<sup>1</sup> See Vol. IX, Part III, p. 110.

The usual postposition of the **Locative** is *ma*, *mā* or *mā̃*, in. Others are *māthi*, upon; *samma*, up to. *Mā* means not only 'in,' but also 'on,' as in *khēt-mā*, in the field; *gardan-mā*, on the neck.

There are numerous interjections employed to form the **Vocative**, which are prefixed or suffixed to the oblique form.

**Adjectives.**—Most adjectives are immutable, the only ones which change are those that end in *ō* or in *u*. These change the termination to *i* or *ī* when agreeing with a feminine noun, and to *ā* when agreeing with a masculine noun in the oblique case singular or in the plural. As in the case of nouns in *ō* and in *u*, the oblique form singular as often as not ends in *ō* instead of *ā*. Thus, *rām-rō chhō-rō*, a beautiful son, *rām-rī chhō-rī*, a beautiful daughter, *ram-rā* (or *rām-rō*) *chhō-rā-kō* (or *chhō-rō-kō*), of a beautiful son; *rām-rā chhō-rā-haru*, beautiful sons; *rām-rī chhō-rī-haru*, beautiful daughters. So, *kāñchhā chhō-rā-lē*, (by) the younger son; *ṭār-hā pardēs gai*, going to a distant land; *āphnā bhāg-kō*, of his own share; *ekā dvij-kē*, of a Brāhman; but also, *āphnu khēta-mā*, (he put him) in his fields; *barō namratā-lē*, with great humility.

The comparative is formed by adding *bhandā*, than (lit. in saying) to the noun compared, as in *kēṭō bhandā kēṭi rām-rī*, the girl is more beautiful than the boy, literally, in mentioning the boy, the girl is beautiful.

The superlative is formed with *sab bhandā*, than all, or *sabai bhandā*, than even all, as in *sabai kēṭā-haru bhandā Rāmlāl rām-rō*, Rām Lāl is the most beautiful boy, literally, in mentioning even all boys, Rām Lāl is beautiful; so, *u sabai bhandā sāmō chha*, he is shortest of even all. *Dēkhi* may be used instead of *bhandā*.

The earlier numerals are given in the list of words. It is usual (as in Tibeto-Burman languages) to add a defining word to a numeral. In the case of men this is *janās*, a person, as in *yak-janā mānis-kō*, of one-person man, *i.e.*, of a certain man. For things the suffix is *waṭā* or *oṭā*, which with *ek*, one, becomes *ek-waṭā*, *yeoṭā*, *yōṭā*, or *yeuṭā*. Similarly, *kati-waṭā*, how many (things)? *Yeuṭā* is also used for persons; an example will be found in Specimen I.

**Pronouns.**—In the pronouns, the plural is commonly used instead of the singular. In this respect, the singular is familiar or disrespectful, while the plural is formal or respectful.

The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows:—

Sing. Nom.	<i>ma</i> , I.	<i>ta</i> , thou.
Ag.	<i>mai-lē</i> , I.	<i>tai-lē</i> , thou.
Obl.	<i>ma</i> , <i>mai</i> , me.	<i>ta</i> , <i>tai</i> , thee.
Gen.	<i>mērō</i> , my.	<i>tērō</i> , thy.
Plur. Nom.	<i>hāmi</i> , we.	<i>timi</i> , ye.
Ag.	<i>hāmi-lē</i> , we.	<i>timi-lē</i> , ye.
Obl.	<i>hāmi</i> , us.	<i>timi</i> , you.
Gen.	<i>hām-rō</i> , our.	<i>tim-rō</i> , your.

There are several varieties of these forms. In the first place, all, except those of the plural of the second person, are very commonly nasalized. So that we have *mā̃*, *mai-lē̃*, *mērō̃* *hāmi*, *hām-rō̃*, *tā̃*, *taī̃*, *tērō̃*.



Mr. Turnbull gives *mō* for 'I,' which is used colloquially in Darjeeling. It is evidently a by-form of *mā*.

In the plural *haru* is often added, as *hāmi-haru*, *timi-haru*.

After the oblique forms the usual postpositions are employed, as in *ma-lāi*, me, to me; *timi-bāta*, from you. The genitives are treated exactly like a substantive genitive in *kō*. Thus, *mērō bābu*, my father; *mērā bābu-kō*, of my father; *timrō āgyā*, your command; *timrā bābu-lē yak bhōj garē*, your father made a feast; *hāmrā nimitta*, for our sake.

The respectful pronouns of the second person are *āphu*, Your Honour, and *tapāi* or *tapāñi*, Your Honour. Both are declined regularly like substantives. They are construed with the impersonal honorific forms of the verb (see page 41) as in *āphu hūnu hunchha*, Your Honour is; *tapāñi-le rākhnu bhō*, Your Honour kept (us). *Tapāñi* may also be followed by the second person plural, as in *tapāñi chhau*, Your Honour is.

The Demonstrative Pronouns *tyō* and *u* are employed as pronouns of the third person.

In order to emphasize personal pronouns, the syllable *nai* is suffixed, as in *ma-nai*, I; *ta-nai*, thou; *hāmi-nai*, we; *u-nai*, he; *hāmi-haru-nai*, we, and so on. Other emphatic forms of the singular are *mai*, I; *tañ* or *tañi*, thou; and *ui*, he. The oblique form of *u* is *us*, and its emphatic form is *us-ai*, not *us nai*. So also in the case of other similar forms ending in *s*. The oblique plural is *una*, and its emphatic forms *unī*. So also with other similar forms in *n*.

The Reflexive pronoun is *āphu* or (emphatic) *āphai*, which is declined regularly like a noun, except that its genitive singular is *āphnu* (obl. sing. *āphnā*, or *aphnu*, plur. *āphnā*). Equivalent to Hindī *āpas-mē*, we have *āpasta-mā*, or *āpus-mā*, amongst themselves, mutually. Equivalent to Hindī *apnē āp*, of one's own accord, is *āphu āphai*. An emphatic form of *āphnu* is *āphnai*, as in *āphnai māsu*, his very own flesh. It corresponds to the English "my own," "your own," "his own," etc., while *āphnu*, as in Hindī, is rather equivalent to the possessive case of the subject of the sentence, "my," "your," "his," etc. *Āphnu* is not so strictly used as in Hindī, sometimes referring to the object, instead of the subject of the verb, as in *Kṛishṇa-lē āphnā ghara-mā sabai-lāi basālnu-bhō*, Krishna settled them all in their own houses.

The regular Demonstrative pronouns are *yō*, this, and *u*, that, or he. They are thus declined:—

Sing. Nom.	<i>yō</i> , this	<i>u</i> , that, he
Obl.	<i>yes</i> or <i>yas</i>	<i>us</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>ina</i> , <i>ini</i> , <i>in</i>	<i>una</i> , <i>unī</i> , <i>un</i>
Obl.	<i>ina</i> , <i>ini</i> , <i>in</i>	<i>una</i> , <i>unī</i> , <i>un</i>

In the plural we often meet *yina*, *yini*; *wuna*, *wuni*; and *haru* may be added.

Examples in the specimens are *yō mērō chhōrā*, this my son; *yas-lāi dē*, give to this one; *yō timrō chhōrā*, this thy son; *yō tērō bhāi*, this thy brother; *yō gyān dīna thīk chhai-na*, it is not right to permit this knowledge.

In the version of the Parable received from the Nepal Darbār we have *nij* used as a demonstrative pronoun, as in *nij kāñchhā chhōrā-lē*, that younger son; *nij-lāi pāyē-kō-lē*, because he had got him. So (in the translation of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*) *nij daitya-kō pēṭ chiri hēnu bhō*, (Kṛishṇa), splitting open the belly of that demon, looked (inside).

The Relative pronoun is *jō*, who, its correlative demonstrative being *tyō* or *sō*, which is also employed as an ordinary demonstrative and as a pronoun of the third person. They are thus declined :—

Sing. Nom.	<i>jō, jun</i>	<i>tyō, sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jes, jas, jun</i>	<i>tes, tas</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>jun</i>	<i>tī, tī, tīni-haru</i>
Obl.	<i>jun</i>	<i>tī, tī, tīni, tīne, tīna, tīn</i>

Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—

*jas-lē ...sarīr utpanna garyō*, who produced a body ; *jō sukh bālakh-lāi hunchha, sō hāmi-lē pāye-naũ*, what happiness becomes to (*i.e.* is obtained by) a child, that we did not obtain ; *tyō amrit phal rājā-lē rānī-lāi diyē*, that ambrosia-fruit the king gave to the queen ; *tyō risāi bhitra gayena*, he, being angry, went not inside ; *tes-lē bābu-lāi jabāb diyō*, he gave answer to his father ; *tes thāu-mā*, in that place ; but (Specimen IV) *jō tyō jōgī-lāi nāhā lāulā*, he who will bring here that ascetic ; *tī brāhmaṇ-lāi dhan-daulath di*, having given wealth and riches to that Brāhmaṇ (here *tī* is used honorifically in the plural ; so in *tīna-kā chār rānī chha chhōrā bhaē*, of him there were four queens and six sons). Proper plurals are *tī-madhyē*, among them (the younger said to his father) ; *tīni-haru-lē ānanda mānyē*, they experienced rejoicing. The agent singular of *jō* is sometimes *jallē*. I have not come across any corresponding form such as *tallē*, but from *kō*, we have *kallē*.

The Interrogative Pronouns are *kō*, who ? and *kē*, what ? (neuter).

Sing. Nom.	<i>kō</i>	<i>kē</i>
Obl.	<i>kas</i>	<i>kas, kē, kun</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>kun</i>	
Obl.	<i>kun</i>	

The plural of *kē* is the same as the singular.

As usual, *kē* is often written *kyē* or *kyā*. Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—*kas-kō kēṭō*, whose servant-boy ? *tyō timi-lē kas-saṇa kinyau*, from whom did you buy that ? *timrō nāu kē* (or *kyā*) *hō*, what is your name ? *kyā hō* ? what is it ? *timi kun paltan-ma chhau*, what regiment are you in ? The Agent singular of *kō* is *kas-lē* or *kallē*.

*Kōi*, *kōhi* or *kōhī*, is 'any one, some one' ; with an oblique form singular *kasai*. *Kēi*, *kyē*, *kēhi*, *kāhi*, *kaihi*, or *kōhi*, is 'anything, something,' its oblique form being the same as the nominative. Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—*kasai-lē kēhi diyena*, anyone did not give him anything ; *kēhi din pachhi*, after some days ; (Specimen IV) *kōhi bakhat-mā*, at a certain time ; *aru kaihi hōina* (Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X, page 153), it is not anything else ; *kailhē kāhi Kṛishṇa hāmilāi tā sañjhanchhan*, does Kṛishṇa ever remember us at all (ib. page 155).

*Yati* (plur.) means 'these many,' and *kati*, 'how many ?'

With *kā* suffixed, we have *kati-kā*, meaning 'many.'

### A. General.

**Conjugation.**—The Khas-kurā verb has borrowed some of its formations from the surrounding Tibeto-Burman languages, amongst which the most noteworthy are the Aorist tense, and the impersonal honorific conjugation.

The honorific conjugation will be dealt with subsequently. The simple conjugation may be either positive or negative. The negative conjugation is confined to

certain tenses. Note that throughout the simple positive conjugation, the 1st person plural always ends either in *aũ* or in *ũ*. The rule is that after a vowel or *y* we have *ũ*, but after a consonant *aũ*. Thus, *thiyũ*, we were; *chhaũ*, we are.

Before coming to the simple conjugation, we shall first consider the Verbs Substantive, which are also employed as Auxiliary verbs.

### B. Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

There are two verbs substantive in the present tense, one formed from the base *chha* and the other from the base *hō*. The former base is treated as a participle, and, hence, in some persons it has special forms for the feminine. When such forms are not given in the paradigms it is to be assumed that the feminine is the same as the masculine.<sup>1</sup> The present is thus conjugated:—

Person.	Singular.		Plural.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>chhu, chhũ, I am</i>	.....	<i>chhaũ</i>	.....
2	<i>chhas</i>	<i>chhes</i>	<i>chhau</i>	<i>chheu</i>
3	<i>chha</i>	<i>chhe</i>	<i>chhan</i>	<i>chhin</i>

The negative conjugation is:—

Person.	Singular.		Plural.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>chhaina, chhuĩna, or chhuĩna, I am not</i>	.....	<i>chhainaũ, chhaĩna</i>	.....
2	<i>chhainas</i>	<i>chhinas</i>	<i>chhainau, chhauna</i>	<i>chheuna</i>
3	<i>chhaina</i>	<i>chhina</i>	<i>chhainan</i>	<i>chhinan</i>

Emphatic forms are *rhechhu*, I am indeed, and *rahenachhu*, I am not indeed, both being conjugated like *chhu*, above. In Darjeeling the corresponding forms are, according to Mr. Turnbull, *rāchhu* and *rainachhu*.

The second form of the present tense of the verb substantive is principally employed in asking questions. It is thus conjugated:—

Person.	Singular.	Plural.
1	<i>hũ, I am</i>	<i>haũ</i>
2	<i>hos, hawas</i>	<i>hau</i>
3	<i>hō</i>	<i>hun</i>

<sup>1</sup> Philologists should note that this verb is also treated as a participle in Kāśmīrī, and also in Kumaonī and Garhwālī.

The Negative form is :—

Person.	Singular.	Plural.
1	<i>hōina</i> or <i>hūñna</i> , I am not	<i>hōinaũ, haũna, hũna</i>
2	<i>hōwainas, hōinas</i>	<i>hōinau, hauna</i>
3	<i>hōina</i>	<i>hōinan</i>

The Past Tense of the Verb Substantive is thus conjugated. Like *chha*, the tense is treated participially, and there are feminine forms.

Person.	Singular.		Plural.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>thiyē</i> or <i>thiyā</i>	.....	<i>thiyũ</i>	.....
2	<i>thiis</i>	.....	<i>thiyau</i>	.....
3	<i>thiyō</i>	<i>thiī</i>	<i>thiyē, thiyā</i>	<i>thiīn</i>

This is often contracted, so that we also have :—

Person.	Singular.		Plural.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>thē, thyē, thyā</i>	.....	<i>thyũ</i>	.....
2	<i>this</i>	.....	<i>thya</i>	.....
3	<i>thyō</i>	<i>thī</i>	<i>thē, thyē, thyā</i>	<i>thīn</i>

The Negative forms are :—

Person.	Singular.		Plural.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>thiyana, thiyena, thiina</i>	.....	<i>thiyanaũ, thiyenaũ, thiy- aũna</i>	.....
2	<i>thinas, thiinas</i>	.....	<i>thiyana, thiyena, thiy- auna</i>	.....
3	<i>thiyana, thiyena</i>	<i>thiina</i>	<i>thiyanan, thiyenan</i>	<i>thiinan</i>

Examples of the use of these forms occurring in the specimens are :—

*ma marda chhu*, I am a-dying.

*ma timrō chhōrā bhannā lāyak kō chhaina*, I am not at all worthy to be called your son.

*tā sadhai mai-sāga chhas*, thou art always with me.

*mērō jō chha*, (that) which is mine.

*yō gyān dīna thīk chhaina*, it is not proper to allow this knowledge.

*kyā hō*, what is it ?

*tērai hō*, it is even thine (here the verb is not employed interrogatively).

*jēthā-chāhi chhōrā khēt-mā thiyō*, the elder son was in the field.

*dui chhōrā thiyē*, there were two sons.

*tahā-kā rājā Gandharva-sēn thiyē*, of there the king was (plural of respect) Gandharva-sēna.

*yō rājya-mā Chandramān rājā thiyē*, in this kingdom Chandrabhānu was (plural of respect) king.

*yek sē yek jūnkār thiyē*, each was (plural of respect) more learned than the other.

*Chhu*, I am, has a present participle *chhādō*, being. Its locative *chhādā-mā* or *chhādai*, or its oblique form *chhādā* or *chhāda*, in being, is very often used as an adverb meaning 'while.' Thus :—*tī-chhōrā dhērai farākai chhādā-mā*, while that son was a long way off; *barō namratāī-lē prasanna garāunē bhayē-kā chhādā*, while, with great humility, they became contented-makers, i.e. while with great humility they made them content.

### C. The Simple Positive Verb.

#### (a) Roots ending in a consonant.

The conjugation of these verbs is carried out as follows :—

The **Infinitive** and the **Future Passive Participle** are the same in form, both being made by suffixing *nu* to the root. Thus, *garnu*, to do, or it is to be done. When the root ends in a vowel it may optionally be nasalized, as in *dīnu*, or *dīnu*, to give; *khānu* or *khānu*, to eat. The infinitive is properly a verbal noun with the sense of the action of the verb. Thus, *garnu* (infinitive) is literally 'the act of doing.' The Infinitive and Future Passive Participle have an oblique form ending in *na* or *nā*, which is more commonly employed in the sense of the infinitive, but the direct and oblique forms are frequently confused. Thus in Specimen II we have both :—

*Ma timrō chhōrā bhannu yōgya kō aba bhaīna*, I became not at all worthy to-be-said your son, and

*Ma timrō chhōrā bhanna lāyak kō chhaina*, I am not at all worthy to-be-said thy son, in which both *bhannu* and *bhanna* represent direct forms of the future passive participle. The state of affairs is, in fact, exactly the same as in the case of nouns in *ō* and *u* (see page 24 ante).

As example of the proper direct infinitive or verbal noun, we have :—

*hāmī-lē harkha garnu<sup>1</sup> munāsib chha*, by us joy to make is proper.

*ānando hāmī-bāṭa pāunu bhayena*, the getting of joy from us did not occur.

<sup>1</sup> This may also be construed as a Future Passive Participle 'by us joy to be made is proper.'

On the other hand, we have the direct form in *na* in :—

*yō gyān dina thāik chhaina*, to allow this knowledge is not right. Here, according to Captain Austaman Singh, *dinu* would be equally correct.

When the sense is oblique, as in an infinitive of purpose, I have only met the infinitive in *na* or *nā* in literature, but Mr. Turnbull's grammar gives only the direct infinitive in *nu*, and the Bible Society's version of the New Testament follows his authority. Thus :—

*majā garna-lāi yōtā pāthā diyenau*, you did not give one kid to make rejoicing.  
*tirtha-jātrā garna gayē*, he (plural of respect) went to make pilgrimage.

*Bhagawān-kō darśan garna-lē*, from seeing Bhagawān (Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X, page 150).

*darśan garna ālā*, I will come to see (infinitive of purpose) (ib.)

*u baptismā hūnu-lāi āyō*, he came to be baptized (Matt. iii, 13.)

In compound verbs, such as potentials, inceptives, permissives, or acquisitives, the termination *na* is usually employed in literature, but Mr. Turnbull (p. 91) always gives the direct infinitive in *nu*. Thus :—

*prasasta rōṭi khāna na saki*, not being able to eat ample bread.

*rin-chukti hūna saktaina*, there cannot be payment of the debt.

*chētiyē-pachhi bhanna lāgyo*, after coming to his senses, he began to say.

*āphnu pēt bharna pāyena*, he did not get (permission) to fill his own belly.

*ubarna pani pāunē*, getters (of permission), on the other hand, to leave over and above.

*tapāñi-haru-kā najīk basna payenaū*, we did not get (permission) to dwell near Your Honours.

We sometimes come across the locative of the infinitive, in *nē*, as in :—

*yō timrō chhōrā āunē*, on this your son coming.

*Bhagawān-kā yastā bachan sunnē, bittikai 'jō āgyā' bhani*, Jamarāj-lē bālakh hājir gar-diyē, on hearing such words of Bhagawān, Yamarāja, saying at once 'that which is your order (shall be obeyed)', produced the lad (translation of Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X, page 153).

*prāṇ jānē bēlā-mā*, at the time of one's life departing (ib., page 156).

Sometimes this infinitive in *ē* is employed even as an ordinary oblique infinitive, before a postposition, as in *Basudēv gāi dinē-kō ichchhā garyē-kō thiyē*, Vasudēva had made a wish (i.e. an intention) of giving cows (Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X, page 150), in which, according to Captain Austaman Singh, *dinā-kō* would be more correct.

The future passive participle is frequently employed in the sense of a respectful imperative. Thus, *garṇu*, it is to be done, means 'please do'? In this sense it is the basis of the whole respectful conjugation which will be described later on. A good example of this use of the participle is in Specimen IV.

*Hajur-lē tyai jōgī-lāi mārnu*, by Your Honour with regard to that very ascetic he is to be killed, i.e., Your Honour, please kill that ascetic.

In the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X, page 151, we have :— *i dui bhāi-lāi parṇnu kē thiyō? khālī sunnu thiyō*, what was necessary for these two brothers to be studied? It was only necessary to be heard (once).

When the Future Passive Participle is employed as an adjective, it often takes the termination *nē* (or *nyā*), probably a confusion with the noun of agency. (See below.) Examples are :—

*mai-lē pāunē ansa-bhāg*, the share to be got by me.

*sugur-lē khānē dhuṭō-lē*, with the husk to be eaten by the swine.

The same in form as this locative of the Infinitive or Future Passive Participle in *nē* or *nyā* is the **Noun of Agency**, which is very common, as in *garnē*, *garṇyē*, or *garṇyā*, a doer, or one who is about to do. Examples are :—

*sugur charāunē kām-mā*, in the business (of) a feeder (of) swine.

*ubarna paṇi pāunē*, getters (of permission), on the other hand, to leave over and above.

*timrō sampati khāi dinē*, one who has eaten up your property.

*prasanna garāunē*, (men) who caused them to become satisfied.

*chārai purushārtha dinē*, givers of the four objects of human (desire).

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dō* to the root. Thus, *gardō*, doing. If the root ends in a vowel, it is nasalized before the *dō*; e.g. from the root *di*, give, we have, *dīdō*, and from the root *hu*, become, *hūdō*. So also the root *rah*, remain, takes a nasal in this participle. Thus, *rāhdō*. After a hard consonant the termination is *tō*, not *dō*; thus, *saktō*, being able. This participle is an adjective. Its oblique form ends in *ā* (thus, *gardā*). As usual its feminine is *gardī*, and the masculine plural *gardā*. A locative in *a*, *ai* or *ē* is also not uncommon. Thus, *garda*, *gardai* or *gardē*, in doing. We can also, of course, have *gardā-mā*.

I have not come across any instances in the specimens of the direct form singular of this participle. For the direct plural we have (Specimen IV) *rājādhirāj Bikramājīt rāhdā bhayē*, he became remaining (plural of respect) (i.e. he became and remained) Vikramāditya, the king of kings.

Several examples of the oblique form of this participle have been given above on page 24. It will be sufficient to give a list of them here :—

*bhandā*, on saying.

*pardā*, on happening.

*pugdā*, on arriving.

*sōdhā*, on asking.

*chhādā*, *chhādā-mā*, while being.

*khādai*, on eating, an-eating.

*piūdai*, on drinking, a-drinking.

*jāḍai*, *jāḍā*, while going.

As will be seen from the above, this method of employing the oblique or locative form of the present participle is very common.

To this oblique present participle *khēri* (which seems to mean 'while' or 'during') is often added, as in *garda khēri* or *gardai khēri*, while doing. This group of forms is so important that we may conveniently give it a name of its own and call *garda*, *gardā*, *gardā-mā*, *gardai*, *garda khēri* or *gardai khēri*, the **Adverbial Participle**.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *yō* to the root. Thus, *garyō*, did. In Khas-kurā the past participles of transitive verbs have lost their original passive meaning.

Thus, *garyō* does not mean 'done' but 'one who has done.' 'Done' would be expressed by the past-participle of the passive voice, *garīyō*, which will be dealt with further on.

This participle is an adjective and has a feminine *garī*, and a masculine singular oblique form and a masculine plural form, both of which are *garē*. As explained above on page 22 wherever *garē* occurs, we may have *garyē* or *garyā* instead. Thus :—

*kharcha gari sakē pachhi*, after having completed doing expenditure.

When employed as an adjective this participle is usually put into the oblique form and *kō* is added, so that we have *garē-kō*, which looks like a genitive. This *garē-kō* is itself liable, as usual, to be declined. Thus, fem. *garē-kī*, obl. masc. sing. *garē-kā*, and so on. Of course *garē-kō* most often appears as *garyē-kō* or *garyā-kō*. Examples are :—

*maryā-kō thiyō*, he was dead.

*harāīyē-kō thiyō*, he was lost.

*kuśālānanda-sahit nij-lāi payē-kō-lē*, by having got him safe and sound (*i.e.* because he had got).

*marē-kō thiyō*, he was dead.

Specimen III :—

*āmā-bābu-lāi gyān prāpta bhayē-kō* (for *bhayē-kā*) *jāni*, knowing the father and mother (were) become knowledge-obtainers. Here *kō* is, as explained on page 27, used for the plural *kā*.

*bābu-kā ghara basē-kō*, one who has dwelt in the house of his father.

Specimen IV :—

*Dhārānagar nāma garē-kō yek śahar*, a city (which) made the name Dhārānagar, *i.e.*, which was named Dhārānagar.

*Śaṅkha nām garē-kā rājā*, a king named Śaṅkha (plural of respect).

*yek jōgī rukh-mā jhūṇḍīyē-kō*, an ascetic hanged on a tree. Here *jhūṇḍīyē-kō* is the past participle of the passive of the root *jhūṇḍ*. The active past participle would be *jhūṇḍē-kō*.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *i* to the root. Thus, *gari*, having done; *baṭulī*, having collected; *dēkhi*, having seen; *khāi*, having eaten; *basī*, having dwelt, and many others in the specimens. To this *kana* is often added as in *gari kana*, having done. Often the oblique or plural form of the past participle *garē*, *garyē*, or *garyā* with *ra*, and, added, thus, *garē-ra*, is employed instead. *Garē-ra* means they (or he) 'did and,' equivalent to 'having done.' Thus in the fourth specimen, we have *muni-lē chhōrā kādh-mā bōkē-ra tīrtha-jātrā garna gayē*, the saint put the son on (his) shoulder and went to make a pilgrimage; which may also be translated 'putting the son on his shoulder, he went, etc.'

The **Old Present**, now generally employed as a **Present Subjunctive** or as an **Imperative**, occurs in all Indo-Aryan languages in much the same form. It is made by adding the personal terminations to the root direct. Thus, *garū*, I do, I may do.

Examples of the use of this tense are *dhērai kahā-tak binti garū*, how far may (*i.e.* need) I make a long representation; *hāmi khāi pii majā garaū*, let us, having eaten and drunk make rejoicing; *yek kathā sun*, hear a story; *tes-lē bābu-lāi jabāb diyō*, 'hēra,' he answered his father (saying), 'see' (plural of respect); *say barkha-samma sēwā garē*, if he do service for a hundred years.



The **Future** is formed by adding the syllable *lā* to the Old Present, as in Rājasthānī (Mārwarī), and somewhat as in Bihārī (Bhojpurī). As in the latter there are some irregularities owing to certain of the terminations being added to the *lā*, instead of to the root. In the third person plural *lan* becomes *nan*. The only example of this tense occurring with a consonantal verb in the specimens is *bhanūlā*, I will say (to my father). It will be seen below that the Aorist tense is quite commonly employed as a future.

The **Past** tense is formed by adding the personal terminations to the past participle. In the third person singular masculine and feminine, and in the third person plural masculine no terminations are added. Thus, *garyō*, he did; *garē* (*garyē*, or *garyā*, see page 22), I did. The past tense of a neuter verb is exactly the same as that of a transitive verb, and both agree with the subject, and not with the object as in the case of Hindī transitive verbs. The only difference in idiom is that the subject of transitive verbs in the past tenses is put in the case of the agent, as explained on page 26. This does not affect the form of the verb in any way. Thus:—

*mai-lē pāp garē*, I did sin.

*dhērai sukh-bhōg garyau*, you made much pleasure (and) happiness.

*chhōrā-lē bābu-lāi bhanyō*, the son said to the father.

*kumālē-lē tēlī-lāi māryō*, the potter killed the oilman.

*yek din bēsyā-lē bhanī*, one day the courtesan said.

*timrā bābu-lē yak bhōj garē*, your father made (plural of respect) a feast.

*tini-haru-lē ānanda mānē*, they celebrated rejoicing.

*Bikramājī-lē rājya garē*, Vikramāditya did (plural of respect) ruling, *i.e.* he ruled.

*Rājā-lē ti brāhmaṇ-lāi bidā garē*, the king made (plural of respect) leave to depart to the Brāhmaṇ (*i.e.* dismissed him).

*yak-janā saharbāsi mānis-sāga gai basyō*, going with a citizen, he dwelt.

*mērō chhōrā maryā-kō thiyō phēri bāchyō*, my son was dead, again escaped (*i.e.* came to life).

The **Aorist** tense is formed by suffixing the present tense of the auxiliary verb to the root. The latter remains unchanged, but the former is conjugated throughout, and any optional form may be used. Thus, *gar-chhu*, I do. This tense is formed on the analogy of the Present tense of the adjoining Tibeto-Burman languages spoken in Nepal. Thus in Māgarī<sup>1</sup> the present tense is formed in the same way, and a slightly different form is used for an aorist tense, used indifferently for present, past, or future time. It may be noticed that the same indefiniteness is observable in other Tibeto-Burman languages of Nepal, such as Newārī or Sunwārī. Mr. Beames, in his Māgarī grammar calls this tense the aorist. In Khas-kurā Mr. Turnbull treats it as a future indefinite, and Mr. Dopping-Hepenstal calls it the present. I prefer to follow Mr. Beames' nomenclature, and to call it the aorist, as this well illustrates the indefinite nature of the tense, for in Khas-kurā also it may be used as a past, or as a present, or as a future.

In the translation of the 10th book of the *Bhāgavata-Purāṇa* it is regularly used as the past tense of narration, as in (Specimen III) *Śrī Śukadēv āgyā garṇu hunchha*

<sup>1</sup>See Vol. III, Part I, p. 209.

the Holy Śukadeva said (this is an instance of the impersonal honorific conjugation which will be explained later on). As a present, we have in the same specimen *jō sukh bālakh-lāi hunchha*, the happiness which becomes to a child (*i.e.*, which a child obtains); and in the Baitāl Pachīsī (Specimen IV) *sō hajur-lāi mārna khōjchha*, he is seeking to kill Your Honour. As a future we have (Specimen IV) *dui-lāi jō mārchha sō chakra bati hunchha*, he who will kill the two will become a universal king. The future sense is very common.

It may here be added that all verbs, the roots of which end in a vowel, add *n* to the root before the auxiliary, so that from the root *hu*, become, we get *hunchha* (as above), and from the root *jā*, go, we get *jānchhu*, I go. Some write this as *anunāsika*. Thus, *jāchhu*, I go, or *khwāūchhan*, they cause to eat. Now and then the *n* is also employed with verbs whose roots end in a consonant as in (translation of the 10th book of the *Bhāgavata-Purāṇa*, page 155) *Kṛishṇa hāmi-lāi sañjhanchhan* (for *sañjhchhan*), does Kṛishṇa (ever) think of us? *ma sabai kām birsanchhu* (from *birasnu*, to forget), I forget all (my) business.

What may be called a **Past Aorist** is made in a similar way by suffixing the past tense of the Auxiliary verb to the root. This tense seems to imply continuous action. Two specimens of it occur in Specimen IV, *viz.*, *tyō rakh-wālā rājya-kō khabardāri garthyō*, that guardian kept watch over the kingdom; *Bhartrihari nīti-pūrbak rājya garthē*, Bhartrihari continued to rule with prudence. So, *gōpini-haru asal lugā-ra gahanā lāi Kṛishṇa-kō charitra gāūthē*, while the herd maidens, wearing beautiful clothes and ornaments, kept singing Krishna's deeds (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X, page 154). Here, however, *thē* (or *thiyē*) is not a finite tense but is an oblique past participle. The whole is thus thrown into a kind of continuative past participle.

This tense is used much like the Hindī *kartā*, which means 'he used to do,' and also '(if) he had done.' Similarly, according to Mr. Dopping-Hepenstal, *garthē* means '(if) I did.'

The **Present Definite** is formed by conjugating the present tense of the auxiliary verb with the locative of the present participle. Thus, *garda-chhu*, or *gardai-chhu*, I am doing, literally, 'I am on doing,' like the old English 'I am a-doing.' Examples of the use of this tense are:—

*bhōk-lē marda-chhu*, I am dying.

*tīmrō ṭahal garda-chhu*, I am doing thy service.

*ma kuṭdai-chhu*, I am beating.

Sometimes the oblique form in *dā* of the participle is used, as in (both on page 155 of the translation of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X) *Kṛishṇa-kō darśan pāūdā-hū*, we are obtaining a sight of Kṛishṇa; *in-lāi kasari mārda-hun*, he (honorific) is killing these easily.

The **Imperfect** is similarly formed with the past tense of the auxiliary. Thus, *garda-thiyē* (or *thē*, etc.), I was making. No examples of this tense occur in the specimens. In Luke ii, 48, we have *tērō bābu-ra mā bilāpī bhai tā-lāi khōjda-thiyū*, we, thy father and I, were seeking Thee sorrowing. In the List of Words (No. 192) we have *ma kuṭdai-thiyē*, I was striking. In the translation of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, we have *Bhagawān-kā mukh-kamal-kō amṛit-pān gardu-thē*, they were drinking the nectar of the lotus-face of Bhagawān.

The **Perfect** is formed by conjugating the past participle with the present tense of the auxiliary verb. Usually the long form of the participle (*garē-kō*) is employed. In

three instances, however, in the specimens the oblique form (*rahē* for *rahyā*, obl. of *rahyō*) without *kō* is employed. The long form of the participle (*garē-kō*) agrees with the subject in gender and number, as well as in person. The examples are :—

(List No. 228) *tes-kō chhōrā-lāi mai-lē kutēkō-chhu*, I have beaten his son.

(*Bhāgavata-Purāṇa*, page 153, *hō* instead of *chha*) :—*tesai-lē lagyō-hō*, he verily has taken (the child) away.

So (Luke vi, 3) *timi-haru-lē yēi paṇi paryē-kā chhau-na*, but have ye not read this ?

Specimen IV :—

*parīkṣā garē-kō rahē-chha*, she has remained, having made a test. Here *garē-kō* is an ordinary past participle, used as an adjective. The perfect is *rahē-chhaō*. *tīn-janā-kō janma bhai rahē-chha*, the birth of three persons having occurred has remained; i.e. has taken place.

*jōgī-kō rūp li rahē-chha*, having taken the form of an ascetic, he has remained; he has assumed the form of an ascetic.

The **Pluperfect** is formed exactly like the perfect, the past tense of the auxiliary verb being substituted for the present. Thus, *garyā-kō thiyē* (*thyē, thiyā, thyā, thē*), I had done. This tense is often employed to indicate something which has occurred a long time ago, as in (Luke vi, 3) *Dāūd-lē jaba tyō-ra tyes-kā sāthi-haru-lē bhōkāyē-kā thiyē*, (what did) David and they that were with him when (a long time ago) they were hungered. More properly a pluperfect is (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, p. 150) *Basudēv-lē gāi dinē-kō ichchhā garē-kō thiyē*, Vasudēva had made the wish of giving cows.

Sometimes the past tense itself is employed instead of the past participle, as in ‘*paṇi ma ālā,*’ *bhani, paṭhāyē thyē*, I sent (long ago), saying, ‘I will come again.’ (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, page 154).

The **Future Perfect** is formed in the same way, substituting *hūlā*, the future of the auxiliary verb *hū*. Thus, *garē-kō hūlā*, I shall have done.

A periphrastic **Present Subjunctive** is formed by conjugating the auxiliary verb, *hū*, I am, with the oblique present participle. Thus, *garda-hū*, (if) I do.

Other rarer tenses will be found in Mr. Turnbull’s Grammar.

(b) Roots ending in a vowel.

All verbs whose roots end in a vowel may optionally nasalize that vowel before any consonant except *y*. In the Aorist tense, before *chhu*, etc., the nasal becomes *n*. Thus, from the root *dī*, give, we have the following forms (see also page 44).

Infinitive, *dīnu* or *dīnu*, to give.

Present Participle, *didō* or *dīdō*, giving.

Past Participle, *diyē-kō*, one who gave.

Conjunctive Participle, *dī, dīi* or *diyi* (*y* inserted for the sake of euphony), having given.

Aorist, *dinchhu*, I give, I shall give, I gave.

Similarly the root *li*, take; *khā*, eat, and others, including all Passives. The root, *rah*, remain, is similarly treated. Thus, Infin. *rahnu* or *rāhnu*; Pres. Part. *rahdō* or *rāhdō*; Aorist 1 sing. *rahinchhu*, and so on.

Many verbs have bases ending in *āu*. Most of them are causals. These verbs drop the *u* before *y* and *i*,<sup>1</sup> and generally have *anunāsika* (˜), not *n* in the aorist. Thus:—

Infinitive, *garāunu* or *garāūnu*, to cause to do.

Pres. Participle, *garāudō* or *garāūdō*, causing to do.

Past Participle, *garāyē-kō*, one who caused to do.

Conjunctive Part., *garāi*, having caused to do.

Aorist, *garāūchhu* (not *garāunchhu*), I cause, shall cause, or caused to make.

An example in Specimen III is *tes-lāi paralōk-mā āphnai māsu khwāūchhan*, they will cause him to eat his very own flesh in the other world.

#### D. Simple Negative Conjugation.

When the negative is employed with a verb it is sometimes prefixed as a separate word, as is the case in Hindī, and sometimes suffixed to the verb as an enclitic, in some instances even coming between the stem and the personal termination. This gives rise to various irregularities.

The Infinitive and Participles present no difficulties, the negative being simply prefixed. As regards the various tenses:—

In the **Old Present**, **Present Subjunctive**, and **Imperative**, *na* is simply prefixed, as in *na garū*, let me not do; *na gar*, do not do.

For the **Future** there are no negative forms. The corresponding forms of the Present Definite are employed instead. Thus, *garāina* or *garṇna*, I shall not do.

The **Past** tense has a regular negative conjugation. In most persons the negative comes between the participle and the termination.

The **Aorist** tense is not employed in the negative form, the Present Definite being substituted for it.

The **Present Definite** has a regular negative conjugation, agreeing in principle with that of the Past. In the negative conjugation this tense is also employed for the Future and for the Aorist. A few verbs, such as *garṇu*, to do, and every verb whose root ends in a vowel, have an optional contracted form for this tense, as follows:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1	<i>garṇna</i>	<i>garṇnaū</i>
2	<i>garṇnas</i>	<i>garṇau</i>
3	<i>garṇna</i>	<i>garṇan.</i>

The **Imperfect** is formed by taking the third person singular of the negative Present Definite (*gardaina*), and suffixing to it the various persons of the positive form of the past tense of the Auxiliary verb (*thiyē*). In the first person singular there is an optional form, based on the first person singular of the negative Present Definite (*gardina thiyē*).

The **Perfect** is made by conjugating the negative form of the present tense of the Auxiliary verb with the Past Participle.

The **Pluperfect** and the **Future Perfect** are similarly made with the negative forms of the Past and the Future of the Auxiliary Verb.

<sup>1</sup> They also drop the *u* before the *i* or *ī* of the passive voice. See p. 45 post.

The **Periphrastic Present Subjunctive** does not change. The negative is simply prefixed.

As examples of the negative conjugation occurring in the specimens, we may quote:—

*timrō āgyā nāghĩ-na*, I do not disobey your orders.

*yōtā pāthā diyenau*, you did not give a kid.

*kasai-lē kēhi diyena*, no one gave anything.

*āphnu pēt bharna pāyena*, he did not get (permission) to fill his own belly.

*bhitra gayena*, he went not inside.

*hāmī-bāṭa pāunu bhayena*, the getting from us did not take place.

*ma timrō chhōrā bhannu yōgya kō aba bhaĩka*, now I did not become at all worthy to be called your son.

*hāmī abhāgi-lē tapāñi-haru-kā najīk basna pāyenaũ*, we unfortunate ones did not get (permission) to dwell near Your Honours.

*rin-chuktī hūna saktaina*, there cannot be payment of the debt.

*jō putra āmā-bābā-lāi ānanda dīdaina*, the son who does not give joy to his mother.

### E. The Impersonal Honorific Conjugation.

All Indo-Aryan languages have honorific forms of the verb, but Khas-kurā (in this again copying Tibeto-Burman languages) has an entire honorific conjugation. When a person speaking Khas-kurā wishes to say politely ‘he did’ he says *tes-lē garnu bhō*, lit., ‘by him doing became.’ Similarly ‘you did’ would be *tapāñi-lē garnu bhō*, by Your Honour doing became. It will thus be seen that *whatever the subject is (first, second or third, singular or plural, masculine or feminine) the verb itself, in the form of the honorific conjugation, is always in the third person singular masculine.*

This form of the honorific conjugation is made by conjugating the direct infinitive with the appropriate tense of the verb *hūnu*, to become. This verb will be found fully dealt with on page 44 *post*.

According to the explanation given above we should expect the subject to be always in the Agent case, but this is not the fact. All memory of the real origin of the form is lost, and the honorific conjugation is now treated like an ordinary verb. In the literary language<sup>1</sup> the subject is in the nominative except when it is the subject of a transitive verb in a tense formed with the past participle of the auxiliary. The following examples of the honorific conjugation have been mostly taken from the translation of the 10th book of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Only a few, which will be readily recognised, occur in the specimens.

We shall first take the **Noun of Agency**, *garnu-hunē*, doer, one who is about to do.

*Bhagawān nāhā āi, tapāñi-haru-lāi prasanna garnu-hunē chha*, (the revered)

Bhagawān, having come here, is about to (*i.e.*, will) make Your Honours pleased.

*pūrṇa garnu-hunē chha*, (the revered Krishna) will fulfil his promise.

*tapāñi Kṛishṇa-lāi chārāi dēkhnu-hunē chha*, Your Honours will quickly see Krishna. Note here that, as pointed out, the auxiliary verb *chha* is in the third person, although the subject is in the second person.

<sup>1</sup> Vide *ante*, pp. 18 and 26.

It may be noted that this formation, with the noun of agency, is the usual method of making the honorific future.

**Imperative.**—*ansa-bhāg ma-lāi dinu-hos*, please give the share to me.

*āphnā darmāhādār nōkar jastai garnu-hawas*, please make me like one of your own wage-earning servants.

*hāmi-lāi āgyā garnu-hawas*, please give the order to us.

*hajūr rāj garnu-hos*, let Your Honour do ruling.

*aba Braj-mā pānu-hawas*, now please proceed to Braj.

*guru-dakṣiṇā māṅnu-hos*, please ask for a teacher's fee.

*sō bālakh dinu-hos*, please give that boy.

*tapāñi Braj-mā jānu-hos*, Your Honour, please go to Braj.

*tī-haru-lāi sañjhāi dinu-hawas*, please console them.

*tapāñi surtā na garnu-hawas*, let not Your Honour do grieving.

Note, as before, that *hawas* or *hos* is in the third person singular.

I have not come across any instances of the **Old Present** in this honorific form. The honorific future, as explained above, is made from the honorific verbal noun. The following examples occur of the **Past Tense**. The contracted form *bhō* is generally employed for *bhayō*, the past tense of *hūnu*.

*Paramēśvar-Bhagawān-lē tyō gyān bīrsāi-dinu bhō*, Paramēśvar-Bhagawān caused (them) to forget that knowledge.

*dui bhāi bhanna lāgnu bhō*, the two brothers began to say.

*ānanda hāmi-bāṭa pāunu bhayena*, (Your Honours) from us did not obtain pleasure.

*Kṛishṇa-lē Ugrasēna-lāi Mathurā-kō rājya dinu bhō*, Krishna gave the kingdom of Mathurā to Ugrasēna.

*āphnā ghara-mā basālnu bhō*, (Krishna) settled them in their own houses.

*tapāñi-lē snēh-kā sātha rākhnu bhō*, Your Honour has kept (us) with affection.

*Śrī-Kṛishṇa-lē Nanda-kō satkār garnu bhō*, the revered Krishna treated Nanda with consideration.

*dui bhāi brāhman-sita paṛhna jānu bhō*, the two brothers went to learn from a Brāhman.

*sēwā garna lāgnu bhō*, they began to do service.

*chausaṭṭhī kalā siknu bhō*, they learnt the sixty-four arts.

*guru-sita prārthanā garnu bhō*, they made supplication to (lit. from) their preceptor.

*Prabhās-mā gai kṣaṇ-bhar basnu bhō*, having gone to Prabhāsa, they sat there for a few moments.

*Bhagawān-lē bhannu bhō*, Bhagawān said.

*nij daitya-kō pēt chiri hēnu bhō*, splitting open the belly of that demon, he looked (inside).

*Yamarāj-kā śahar-mā jānu bhō*, he went into the city of Yamarāja.

*rath-mā basi Mathurā ānu bhō*, having sat down in a chariot, they came to Mathurā.

*Nanda-jī sudhyāuna lāgnu bhō*, Nanda-jī began to ask.

**Aorist.**—In the translation of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* this tense, in the honorific form, is continually employed in the sense of a historical past, as in the first and last of the following examples :—

*Śrī-Śukadēv āgyā garnu hunchha*, the revered Śukadēva made the order, *i.e.*, said (Hindōstānī *farmāyā*).

*sō kshamā-garna yōgya hunu hunchha*, (that) fact that Your Honours were not served by us (is worthy of pardoning).

*tapāñi-haru sarhāuna yōgya hunu hunchha*, Your Honours are worthy of praise.

*rachnā garnu, pālnu, samhār garnu, ityādī garnu hunchha*, He creates, protects, destroys, etc.

*jē jē tapāñi, sānu thulō, dēkhnu hunchha, sunnu hunchha*, whatever, be it small or great, Your Honours see or hear.

*Śrī Śukadēv bhannu hunchha*, the revered Śukadēva says (*i.e.* said).

**Past Aorist.**—*tapāñi hāmra-nimitta sārhai khēd-mā hunu hunthyō*, Your Honours were, for our sakes, in hard affliction.

I have not come across instances of the **Definite Present**<sup>1</sup> or **Imperfect**—the Aorist and Past Aorist, respectively, being used for these tenses as in the above examples. For the **Perfect**, we have :—

*tapāñi-lē ñahā lyāunu bhayē-kō chha*, Your Honour has brought (the preceptor's son) here.

*sabai-kā hṛiday-mā rahnu bhayē-kō chha*, he (Krishna) has remained in the hearts of all.

**Pluperfect.**—*jē pratigyā garnu bhayē-kō thyō*, the promise which they had made.

### F. Personal Honorific Conjugation.

Another form of the honorific conjugation is more Aryan in its construction. Instead of saying 'by him doing became,' they sometimes employ the noun of agency with the verb *hūnu*, to become, conjugated as a personal verb. Thus, *tyō garnē bhayō*, he became a doer.

Thus, *āsu-kā dhārā-lē abhishēk garnē bhayē-kā*, (Vasudēva and Dēvakī having) become doers of sprinkling with a stream of tears, *i.e.*, having sprinkled him with their tears.

*prasanna garāunē bhayē-kā chhādā*, while being become satisfied-makers, *i.e.*, while they made (them) satisfied.

### G. Irregular Verbs.

The following verbs are irregular :—

*hūnu*, to become.

*jānu*, to go.

*āūnu*, to come.

*dīnu*, to give.

*līnu*, to take.

*rūnu*, to weep.

*chhūnu*, to touch.

*lai jānu*, to take away.

In all the above the nasal in the first syllable is optional before a consonant (which is not *y*), and is not used before a vowel, as explained on page 39 *ante*.

All these verbs can employ the optional contracted form of the negative present definite (including future and aorist) described on p. 40 *ante*. Thus, *hūnna*, I do not become, I shall not become, etc. ; *jānna*, *āūnna*, *dīnna*, and so on.

<sup>1</sup> On p. 14 of Mr. Turnbull's Grammar, there is, however, *āphu hūnu hūda chha*, thou art.

*Hūnu*, to become, is irregular in its past participle, which is *bhayō* or *bhō*. Similarly, *jānu*, to go, has *gayō* or *gyō* for its past participle. We thus get the following forms:—

Infinitive.	<i>hūnu</i>	<i>jānu</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>hūdō</i>	<i>jādō</i>
Past Part.	<i>bhayō, bhō</i>	<i>gayō</i>
Fut. Pass. Part.	<i>hūnu</i>	<i>jānu</i>
Adverbial Part.	<i>hūdā, etc.</i>	<i>jādā, etc.</i>
Conjunctive Part.	<i>hoi or bhai</i>	<i>gai</i>
1 Sing. Old Present.	<i>hōū</i>	<i>jāū or jaū</i>
1 Sing. Future.	<i>hōūlā</i>	<i>jāūlā</i>
1 Sing. Past.	<i>bhayē, etc.</i>	<i>gayē, etc.</i>
1 Sing. Aorist.	<i>hunchhu</i>	<i>jānchhu</i>

The other tenses offer no difficulty. The conjugation of the Old Present and Imperative is irregular, and is as following:—

Sing. 1.	<i>hōū</i>	<i>jāū, jaū</i>
2.	<i>hō</i>	<i>jā</i>
3.	<i>hawās, hos</i>	<i>jāwas</i>
Plur. 1.	<i>hōū</i>	<i>jāū</i>
2.	<i>hawā, hau</i>	<i>jāwā, jau</i>
3.	<i>hōun</i>	<i>jāun</i>
Neg. 1 Sing.	<i>hūnna</i>	<i>jānna</i>

In the above, *hau* and *jāu* are employed in addressing one person respectfully in the plural, while *hawā* and *jāwā* are employed in addressing more than one.

The verb *hūnu* has a rare stronger form *hōknu*. Thus we have *hōkos* for *hos*, in the following passage from the translation of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, page 153; *ghar jānu hōkos*, please go home (honorific impersonal imperative).

The verb *āūnu*, to come, is conjugated nearly like *jānu*, except that its past participle is regular. Thus:—

Pres. Part.	<i>āūdō</i>
Past Part.	<i>āyō</i>
Conj. Part.	<i>āi</i>
1. Old Pres. and Imper.	<i>āū</i>
2. Sing.	„ „ <i>ā</i>
2. Plur.	„ „ <i>āwā, āu</i> (as above)

The conjunctive participle of this verb is often compounded with *jānu*. Thus, *āi jānu*, to arrive.

The conjugation of *dīnu* and *līnu* has been already referred to on page 39. In addition we may note that the Old Present and Imperative is slightly irregular.

Thus, from *dīnu*, to give—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>dīū</i>	<i>dīū</i>
2. <i>dē</i>	<i>dēwā, dēu</i> (as above)
3. <i>dēwas</i>	<i>dīnn</i>

Similarly, *līnu*, to take. The conjunctive participles of these verbs are usually *dī* or *dai*, and *lī* or *lai*. Thus:—

(Specimen IV) *rājya dī āphu jāngal-mā gayē*, having given the kingdom, he himself went into the forest.



*tyō phal li āphai khāyē*, taking that fruit, he ate it himself. Compare *lai jānu*, having taken to go, to take away, below.

*Rūnu*, to weep, *dhūnu*, to wash, and *chhūnu*, to touch, change *u* to *ō* in the Simple Present and Imperative. Thus :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>rōñ</i>	<i>rōñ</i>
2. <i>rō</i>	<i>rōwa, rōu</i> (as above)
3. <i>rōas, rōwas</i>	<i>rōun</i>

similarly, *dhūnu* and *chhūnu*. We also sometimes have *ō* in the past, as in *chhōl*, she touched.

The compound verb *lai jānu*, to take away, has, for its past participle, *lagyō* (to be distinguished from *lāgyō*, begun). Thus (Bhāgavata Purāṇa, page 153) :— *tesai-lē lagyō-hō*, he verily has taken (the child) away.

### H. Passive Voice.

As in Mārwarī Rājasthānī, Khas-kurā has a regular passive voice. In Mārwarī it is formed by adding *ij* to the root, and in Khas-kurā by adding *ī* (often written *i* or *iy*).<sup>1</sup> Thus from the root *gar*, make, we have the passive root *garī*, be made, which is conjugated like any other verb ending in a vowel. The only irregularity is that the 2nd person plural of the Old Present and Imperative is *garīyau* not *garīa* as we might expect. The following are examples of the use of the passive voice.

**Past Participle:**—*Kṛishṇa-kā bāhu-lē rakshā-garīyē-kā Yādav-haru*, the Yādavas who had been protected (lit. protection-made) by the arm of Kṛishṇa.

*snēh-lē bharīyē-kā bandhuvarg-kō charaṇ-kā darśan garna āñlā*, I will come to see (lit. to make the sight of) the feet of the relations who are filled with affection.

*āphnā karma bandha-lē bādhīyē-kā guru-putra-lāi tapāñi-lē ñahā lyāunu bhayē-kō chha*, Your Honour has brought (impersonal honorific perfect) here the preceptor's son bound by the bonds of his own fate.

*yek jōgī rukh-mā jhūñḍīyē-kō*, an ascetic hanged on a tree.

**Old Present and Imperative:** *tapāñi-haru-kō kīrti chārai tarpha phailīyos*, may Your Honour's glory be spread in the four (i.e. in all) directions.

**Past:**—*hārāyē-kō thiyō, phēri pāyō*, he was lost (and) again was (or is) found.

*dhulā-lē Uddhav-jī-kō rath bilkul dhākīyō*, Uddhava-jī's chariot was entirely hidden by the dust.

*sādhē-kā ḍakrāhaṭh-lē rath-kō śabda pañi sunīyena*, moreover, owing to the bel-  
lowing of the bulls, the sound of the chariot was not heard (negative past).

**Aorist:**—*jō āphu-lāi pālchha-pōschha, uhi bābu kahinchha*, the man who cherishes and nourishes his own children (lit. himself), he it is who is called a father.

*anēk tarah-kā dēh-mā prabēs garī bhinna dēkhinchha*, making entrance into bodies of various kinds, (God) appears (lit. is seen) in various forms.

**Present Definite:**—*aru kēhi bar chāhādaina*, no other boon is wished for (negative present definite passive).

It will be remembered that verbs whose roots end in *āu* (see page 40), including causals, drop the *u* before *i*. This applies to the *i* or *ī* of the passive, so that the passive of *garāñnu*, to cause to make, is *garāñnu* or *garāñnu*, to be caused to make.

<sup>1</sup> So also the Passive was formed in Māhārāṣṭrī Prakrit by adding *ijja* and in Saurasēnī and Māgadhi Prakrit by adding *īa*.

## KHAS-KURĀ OR NAIPĀLĪ SKELETON GRAMMAR.

The following is therefore a complete conspectus of the conjugation of the Finite Verb in Khas-kurā :—

### ACTIVE VOICE.

#### A. Positive Conjugation.

Infinitive, *garṇu* ; obl. *garṇa* ; loc. *garṇyē*, *garṇē*, *garṇyā* ; the act of doing.

Present Participle, *gardō* ; obl. *gardā* ; loc. *gardai*, *garda* ; doing.

Past Participle, *garyō*, *garē-kō*, *garyēkō*, *garyā-kō* ; obl. *garē*, *garē-kā*, etc. ; one who did.

Future Passive Participle, *garṇu*, etc., as Infinitive ; about to be done, necessary to be done.

Adverbial Participle, *garda*, *gardā*, *gardā-mā*, *gardai*, *gardā khēri*, or *gardai khēri* ; while doing.

Conjunctive Participle, *gari*, *gari kana*, (*garē-ra*, etc.) ; having done.

Noun of Agency, *garṇē*, *garṇyē*, *garṇyā* ; a doer, one who is about to do ; Impersonal honorific form *garṇu hunē*.

OLD PRESENT, PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE, AND IMPERATIVE.		FUTURE.		PAST.	
I do, I may do, let me do.		I shall do.		I did.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>garū</i>	<i>garaū</i>	<i>garūlā</i>	<i>garaūlā</i>	<i>garē</i> , <i>garyē</i> , <i>garyā</i>	<i>garyū</i>
2. <i>gar</i> , <i>gares</i>	<i>gara</i>	<i>garelās</i> , <i>gariās</i>	<i>garsulā</i>	<i>garis</i>	<i>garyau</i>
3. <i>garos</i> , <i>garē</i>	<i>garun</i>	<i>garelā</i> , <i>garlā</i>	<i>garlan</i> , <i>garnan</i>	<i>garyō</i> (fem. <i>garyi</i> , <i>garī</i> )	<i>garē</i> , <i>garyē</i> , <i>garyā</i> , (fem. <i>garyin</i> , <i>garīn</i> )
Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hos.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hunē chha.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhō.</i>	

AORIST.		PAST AORIST.		PRESENT DEFINITE.		IMPERFECT.	
I do, I shall do, I did.		I did (continuously).		I am doing.		I was doing.	
Singular	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>gar-chhu</i> <sup>1</sup>	<i>gar-chhaū</i>	<i>gar-thyē</i> <sup>1</sup>	<i>gar-thyū</i>	<i>garda-chhu</i> <sup>1,2</sup>	<i>garda-chhaū</i>	<i>garda-thyā</i> <sup>1,3</sup>	<i>garda-thyū</i>
2. <i>gar-chhas</i>	<i>gar-chhau</i>	<i>gar-this</i>	<i>gar-thyau</i>	<i>garda-chhas</i>	<i>garda-chhau</i>	<i>garda-this</i>	<i>garda-thyau</i>
3. <i>gar-chha</i>	<i>gar-chhan</i>	<i>gar-thyō</i>	<i>gar-thyē</i>	<i>garda-chha</i>	<i>garda-chhan</i>	<i>garda-thyō</i>	<i>garda-thyē</i>
Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hunchha.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hunthyō.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hūda-chha.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu hūda-thyō.</i>	

PERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.		FUTURE PERFECT.	
I have done.		I had done, I did.		I shall have done.	
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>garē-kō chhu</i> <sup>3</sup>	<i>garē-kā chhaū</i>	<i>garē-kō thyē</i> <sup>3</sup>	<i>garē-kā thyū</i>	<i>garē-kō hūlā</i>	<i>garē-kā haūlā</i>
2. <i>garē-kō chhas</i>	<i>garē-kā chhau</i>	<i>garē-kō this</i>	<i>garē-kā thyau</i>	<i>garē-kō hōlās</i>	<i>garē-kā haulā</i>
3. <i>garē-kō chha</i>	<i>garē-kā chhan</i>	<i>garē-kō thyō</i>	<i>garē-kā thyē</i>	<i>garē-kō hōlā</i>	<i>garē-kā hunan</i>
Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhayē-kō chha.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhayē-kō thyō.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhayē-kō hōlā.</i>	

<sup>1</sup> Any optional form of the auxiliary may be employed. With feminine subjects feminine forms of the auxiliary are used.

<sup>2</sup> *Gardai* may be substituted for *garda* throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Any optional forms of the auxiliary may be employed. In all the above, feminine forms are used with feminine subjects.

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE PERIPHRASTIC.		
(If) I do.		
	Singular.	Plural.
1.	<i>garda-hũ</i>	<i>garda-haũ</i>
2.	<i>garda-hos</i>	<i>garda-hau</i>
3.	<i>garda-hõ</i>	<i>garda-hun</i>
Impersonal Honorific. <i>garnu hũda-hõ.</i>		

Verbs with roots ending in vowels vary slightly from the above, see page 39.  
For irregular verbs, see page 43.

**B. Negative Conjugation.**Infinitive, *na garnu*, etc., not to do.Present Participle, *na gardõ*, etc., not doing.Past Participle, *na garyõ*, *na garẽ-kõ*, etc., one who did not.Future Passive Participle, *na garnu*, etc., not about to do.Adverbial Participle, *na gardã*, *na gardai*, etc., while not doing.Conjunctive Participle, *na garĩ* (*na garẽ-ra*), etc., not having done.Noun of Agency, *na garnẽ*, etc., not a doer. Honorific Form, *na garnu hunẽ*.

OLD PRESENT, PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE, AND IMPERATIVE.			FUTURE.	PAST.	
I do not, I may not do, let me not do.			I shall not do.	I did not.	
	Singular.	Plural.		Singular.	Plural.
1.	<i>na garũ</i>	<i>na garaũ</i>	Not used. The Present Definite is employed instead.	<i>garĩna</i>	<i>garyaũna, gar(y)enaũ<sup>1</sup></i>
2.	<i>na gar, na gares</i>	<i>na gara</i>		<i>garĩnas</i>	<i>garyauna, gar(y)enau<sup>2</sup></i>
3.	<i>na garos, na garẽ</i>	<i>na garun, na garnan</i>		<i>gar(y)ena, garyana</i>	<i>gar(y)enan, garyanan</i>
Impersonal Honorific. <i>na garnu hos.</i>			Impersonal Honorific. <i>na garnu hunõ chha.</i>	Impersonal Honorific. <i>garnu bhayena.</i>	

<sup>1</sup> Or *garyũna, gar(y)enũ*.<sup>2</sup> Or *garyanau*.

AORIST.		PRESENT DEFINITE.		IMPERFECT.	
I do not, etc.		I do not, I shall not do.		I was not doing.	
		Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
1.	} Not used. The Present Definite is employed instead.	<i>gardĩna, gardaina<sup>1</sup></i>	<i>gardaũna, gardainaũ<sup>1</sup></i>	<i>gardĩna<sup>2</sup> thyẽ<sup>3</sup></i>	<i>gardaina thyũ</i>
2.		<i>gardainas</i>	<i>gardauna, gardainau</i>	<i>gardaina this</i>	<i>gardaina thyau</i>
3.		<i>gardaina</i>	<i>gardainan</i>	<i>gardaina thyõ</i>	<i>gardaina thyẽ</i>
		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garnu hũdaina.</i>		Impersonal Honorific. <i>garnu hũdaina thyõ</i>	

<sup>1</sup> Or *gardũna, gardainũ*.<sup>2</sup> Or *gardaina*.<sup>3</sup> Any optional form of the auxiliary may be used. With feminine subjects, feminine forms of the auxiliary are used.<sup>4</sup> This particular verb and a few others, including all those whose roots end in vowels, may also have the contracted form of this tense (*garnna*, etc.) as described on p. 40.

PERFECT.			PLUPERFECT.	
I have not done.			I had not done, I did not.	
	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
1.	<i>garē-kō chhūina<sup>1</sup></i>	<i>garē-kā chhaūna</i>	<i>garē-kō thiyena<sup>1</sup></i>	<i>garē-kā thiyaūna</i>
2.	<i>garē-kō chhainas</i>	<i>garē-kā chhauna</i>	<i>garē-kō thinas</i>	<i>garē-kā thiyauna</i>
3.	<i>garē-kō chhaina</i>	<i>garē-kā chhainan</i>	<i>garē-kō thiyena</i>	<i>garē-kā thiyenan</i>
Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhayē-kō chhaina.</i>			Impersonal Honorific. <i>garṇu bhayē-lō thiyena.</i>	
FUTURE PERFECT.				
I shall not have done.				
	Singular.	Plural.	The Impersonal Honorific Future Perfect is <i>garṇu bhayē-kō hūdaina.</i>	
1.	<i>garē-kō hunna<sup>2</sup></i>	<i>garē-kā hūdaūna</i>		
2.	<i>garē-kō hūdainas</i>	<i>garē-kā hūdauna</i>		
3.	<i>garē-kō hūdaina</i>	<i>garē-kā hūdainan</i>		

PASSIVE VOICE.<sup>3</sup>

## C. Positive Conjugation.

Infinitive, *garīnu*, etc., to be done.Present Participle, *garīdō*, etc., being done.Past Participle, *garīyō*, *garīyē-kō*, etc., been done.Adverbial Participle, *garīdā*, etc., while being done.Conjunctive Participle, *garīi*, etc., having been done.Noun of Agency, *garīnyē*, etc., one who is done.Old Present, Present Subjunctive, and Imperative, *garīū*, I am done, I may be done, let me be done, etc. Second person plural *garīyau*.Future, *garīūlā*, I shall be done.Past, *garīyē*, I was done.Aorist, *garinchhu* (see pp. 38, 39), I am being done, I shall be done, I was done.Past Aorist, *garīthyē*, I was done (continuously).Present Definite, *garīda-chhu*, I am being done.Imperfect, *garīda-thyē*, I was being done.Perfect, *garīyē-kō chhu*, I have been done.Pluperfect, *garīyē-kō thyē*, I had been done, I was done (a long time ago).Future Perfect, *garīyē-kō hūlā*, I shall have been done.Present Subjunctive (Periphrastic), *garīda-hū*, (If) I be done.

## D. Negative Conjugation.

The **Passive Negative Conjugation** presents no difficulties, being formed on the model of the **Active Negative Conjugation**. Thus, *na garīnu*, not to be done; *garīnna*, let me not be done; *garīna*, I was not done; *garīdīna*, I am not being done, and so on for the other forms.

<sup>1</sup> In both the Perfect and the Pluperfect any optional forms of the participle or of the Auxiliary Verb may be used throughout. With feminine subjects, feminine forms of the participle and of the Auxiliary Verb are used.

<sup>2</sup> Any optional forms of the Participle and of the Auxiliary may be used throughout. With feminine subjects, feminine forms of the Participle are used.

<sup>3</sup> Throughout the Passive Voice, the typical *ī* is often written *i* or, before vowels, *iy*. Thus, *garīnu* or *garīnu*, to be done; *garīūlā* or *garīūlā*, or *garīyūlā*, I shall be done. As explained on page 39, under the head of Vocalic Roots, the *ī* or *i* may be, and usually is, nasalized before any consonant except *y*.

### I. Causal Verbs.

Khas-kurā usually forms its causal verbs by the addition of *āu* to the root, which is then conjugated as shown on page 40. There do not seem to be any examples of the double causals, made with *wāu*, with which we are familiar in other Indian languages. Examples of the formation of Causal verbs are :—

- garṇu*, to do, *garāũnu*, to cause to be done.
- bannu*, to become, *banāũnu*, to cause to become.
- chaṛḥnu*, to ascend, *chaṛhāũnu*, to cause to ascend.
- lāgnu*, to be applied, *lagāũnu*, to cause to be applied.

It will be observed from the last example that the root vowel, when long, is liable to be shortened as in other Indian languages.

Note that the causal of a transitive verb has the meaning of the causal of the passive; *garāũnu* does not mean 'to cause to do,' but 'to cause to be done.' If we wish to make a causal of the active we must use a periphrasis.

Mr. Turnbull gives the following examples :—

- garṇu*, to do, *garṇu lāũnu* or *garnē garāũnu*, to cause to make. So, from intransitive verbs.
- bannu*, to become, *bannu lāũnu*, or *bannē garāũnu*, to cause to make.
- chaṛḥnu*, to ascend, *chaṛḥnu lāũnu* or *chaṛhnē garāũnu*, to cause to send up.
- lāgnu*, to be applied, *lāgnu lāũnu* or *lāgnē garāũnu*, to cause to apply.

The verb *lāũnu* in the above means 'to apply,' and is a contracted form of *lagāũnu*. It should be distinguished from *lyāũnu* (Hindī *lē-ānā*), to bring.

There are no doubt several irregular causals. I have noted *khwāũnu*, to give to eat, from *khānu*, to eat, and *basālnu*, to seat, from *basnu*, to sit.

### J. Compound Verbs.

There are the usual classes of compound verbs.

(1) Formed with the Conjunctive Participle in *i* are :—

- (a) *Intensives*, as in *bīrsāũnu* or *bīrsāi dīnu*, to cause to forget: *lāũnu* or *lāi dīnu*, to put on (clothes). Judging from the specimens and the literature which I have read, these are not so common as in Hindī.
- (b) *Compleatives*. These are formed with the verb *saknu*, which with the conjunctive participle indicates completion, but with the infinitive (see below) indicates potentiality. Examples of Compleative compounds are :—  
*mā khāi sakē-kō chhu*, I have finished eating.  
*mā dīi sakchhu*, I shall finish giving.

Similarly in Specimen II we have :—

*sampati kharcha gari sakē pachhi*, after having completely expended his fortune.

(2) With the direct or oblique infinitive :—

- (a) *Potentials*, made either with the direct (so Mr. Turnbull) or with the oblique infinitive (so my examples). Thus :—  
*mā dīnu sakchhu*, I will be able to give (Turnbull).  
*prasasta rōṭi khāna na-saki*, not being able to eat ample bread (Specimen II).  
*rin chukti hūna saktaina*, there cannot be payment of the debt (Specimen III).

(b) *Inceptives*, with the oblique infinitive and *lāgnu*, to be applied. Thus :—

*chētiyē* (obl. past part. pass.) *pachhi bhanna lāgyō*, after coming to his senses, he began to say (Specimen II).

*bhanna lāgnu bhō*, they began to say (Specimen III).

*rājā āphnā darbār-mā āyē-ra bhanna lāgē*, the king came into his court and began to say (Specimen IV).

*jōgī-lāi haluwā chaṭāuna lāgī*, she began to cause the sweetmeat to be tasted by the ascetic (*ib.*).

*jōgī chain garṇa lāgē*, the ascetic began to make himself at ease (*ib.*).

Mr. Turnbull says that the direct infinitive (*bhannu lāgyō*) is used in this idiom, but I have not found it in any of my authorities.

(c) *Permissives* (with *dīnu*) and *Acquisitives* (with *pāunu*), are similarly found with the oblique infinitive.

Mr. Turnbull gives the direct infinitive, but I have not come across any instances of this :—

*us-lāi jāna dēu*, let him go.

*āphnu pēt bharna pāyena*, he did not get leave to fill his belly (Specimen II).

*tapāñi-haru-kā najik basna payenaū*, we did not get permission to dwell near Your Honours.

(d) *Desideratives*. Mr. Turnbull gives *mañ-lē garṇu khōjyē*, I wished to do. In Specimen I we have *bhitra jāna mānena*, he did not wish to go inside. I have not noted any other examples. Equivalent to the Hindī *chāhiyē*, it is necessary, we have *chāhiyē chha*, *chāhiyō*, or *chāhinchha*, and to *chāhiyē thā*, *chāhī thyō* and *chāhīdai thyō*. It will be observed that all these are passives. Mr. Dopping-Hepenstal gives the following examples :—

*ma-lāi pāni chāhinchha*, I want some water.

*timi-lāi bhōlī bhyāna jānu chāhinchha*, you must go to-morrow morning.

A more idiomatic form of the second sentence would be *timi-lāi bhōlī byāhāna jānu parṇē-chha*.

(e) *Frequentatives* are made, according to Mr. Turnbull, with a form which appears to be the locative of the infinitive. Thus :—

*garṇē garṇu*, to do habitually.

*mañlē jānē garē*, I went habitually.

From Nepal, itself, we have :—

*jāndai garṇu*, to be in the habit of going.

*ma us-lāi khānē garchhū*, I am in the habit of eating that.

(3) With the *Adverbial Participle*.

These are *Statics* and *Continuatives*. Examples of each are :—

*mā rūdai gayē*, I went away crying.

*mā gardai rahē chhū*, I continue doing.

I have not noted any other examples of these compounds.

## Indeclinables.

Conjunctive participles in *i* are often employed as adverbs or prepositions. Thus, *phēri*, having turned, again; *lāgi*, for (lit. having been applied); *dēkhi*, from (lit. having seen).

*Bhani*, having said or 'saying,' the conjunctive participle of *bhannu*, to say, is regularly employed after quoting the words of a person, exactly like the Sanskrit word, *iti*. Thus, '*kyā hai*' *bhani sōdhdā*, 'what is it?' having said, on asking, *i.e.*, on his asking 'what is it?' It will be seen that the *bhani* has to be left untranslated in English. So, again, '*mai-lē pāunē ansa-bhāg ma-lāi dinu-hos*' *bhani, bhandā*, on saying (*bhandā*) 'please give to me the share to be got by me' saying. In the following example we have two quotations, one inside the other, each with *bhani* :—

'*ma uṭhi āphnā-bābu chheṭ gai*, "*hē bābā, Īśvar-ra tapāñi-māthi mai-lē pāp garē, ma tapāñi-kō chhōrā bhannu yōgya kō aba bhañna; ma-lāi āphnā-darmāhādār-nōkar-jastai garnu-hawas*," *bhani* (1) *bhanū-lā*, ' *bhani* (2), *uṭhi āphnā-bābu-chheṭ gayō*; 'arising, going near my father, I shall say, "O father, I have sinned against heaven and thee, I am not at all now worthy to be called thy son; please make me as one of thy hired servants," saying (1), saying (2), arising, he went near his father.

Another form of the verb *bhannu*, viz., *bhanē* or *bhanyē*, which is probably the locative of the past participle, *bhanyō*, having said, or else its oblique form, is employed in various manners.

Thus, *bhanē*, on having said, or *bhanē dēkhi*, from having said, is the regular formula for 'if.' It may be explained that 'if' does not occur so often as in English, the idea being usually represented by a periphrasis. Thus, *jō putra dhan-lē, śarīr-lē, samartha bhai, āmā-bābā-lāi ānanda dēdāina*, the son who, if he is able (lit. being able), does not give joy to his parents with his wealth and with his body. If, however, 'if' must be used, it is represented by *bhanē* or *bhanē dēkhi* placed at the end of the sentence to which it refers. Thus, *dēvatā-haru pani āphai-āphu najrānā arpaṇ garnē chhan bhanē, aru rājā-kā tā kē kurā*, if (lit. on having said) the gods, also, of themselves will offer tribute, then (*tā*) what talk we of other kings (doing so) (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, p. 150): *manushya-lē prāṇ jānē bēlā-mā, śuddha-man-lē kṣaṇ-mātrā in-mā man lāyō bhanē, param-gati-mā prāpta hunchha*, if (*bhanē*), at the hour of (his) breath departing, a man with pure heart, even for a moment placed his heart (or mind) on them, he will reach salvation (*ib.*, p. 156). As an example of *bhanē* (or *bhanyē*) *dēkhi*, we have (Luke x, 6) *tyahā milāp-kō santān ra-chha bhanyē dēkhi*, if the son of peace be there.

Very similarly *kina bhanē*, *i.e.*, on saying "why," is used to mean 'because.' Thus, *nitya Bhagawān-kō darśan garnā-lē, buṛhā-haru pani taruṇ bhayē, kina bhanē bārambār nētra-kā dīcārā Bhagawān-kā mukh-kamal-kō amṛit pān garda-thē*, from continually seeing Bhagawān old men again became young, because (lit. on having said, or if they said, 'why') by means of their eyes they were continually drinking the water of life of the lotus-face of Bhagawān (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, p. 150). Mr. Turnbull gives as an example, *u bhāgyō kina bhanyē ḍarāyō*, he fled because he feared.

The usual words for 'and' are *ani* (cf. Marāṭhī *āni*), and *-ra*. The word *-ra* is an enclitic, but (unlike the Latin *que*) is usually added to the first of the things coupled together.

Thus, *bājā-ra nāch-kō sōr*, the noise of music and dancing; *Bikramājī-lē tes-jagā-kō rājya liyē-ra rājya garē*, Vikramāditya took the kingdom of that place, and ruled (it). In the latter example *liyē-ra* is practically equivalent to a conjunctive participle, as explained on page 36.

When *-ra* joins two sentences, I have occasionally found it in the second sentence in unexpected positions. Thus (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, page 150):—

<i>aba</i>	<i>Braj-mā</i>	<i>pālanu-hawas</i> ;	<i>ma</i>	<i>pani</i>	<i>snēh-lē-bharīyē-kā</i>
now	Braj-in	please-go ;	I	moreover	affection-with-filled
<i>bandhu-varg-kō-ra</i>	<i>charaṇ-kā</i>	<i>darśan</i>	<i>garna</i>	<i>āūlā</i> ,	
relations-of-and	feet-of	inspections	to-make	will-come,	

*i.e.* now, please, go to Braj ; and, moreover, I will come to pay my respects to my relations who are filled with affection for me. Here *-ra*, though in the middle of the sentence, and suffixed to *bandhu-varg-kō*, can only join the sentence to what precedes.

There are many other idioms in Khas-kurā, which take the place of conjunctions, for particulars of which the student is referred to pp. 123-132 of the second edition of Mr. Turnbull's Grammar.



## APPENDIX.

Direct and oblique forms of nouns in *ō*, *u*, *ā*, *a*, etc. (see page 25).

## SINGULAR.

Direct forms in *ō* or *u*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*bhāg-kō sampati urāyō*, he squandered the goods of his share.

*āphnu pēṭ bharna pāyena*, he did not get (power) to fill his belly.

*ma timrō chhōrā bhannu*, to call me your son.

*mērō chhōrā maryā-kō thiyō, phēri bāchyō; harāyē-kō thiyō, phēri pāiyō*, my son was dead, again survived; was lost, again became found.

*nāch-kō sōr suni*, hearing the sound of dancing.

*timrō bhāz yō*, your brother came.

*tes-kō bābu bōl-binti garyō*, his father made supplication.

*timrō ṭahal garda-chhu*, I am doing your service.

*timrō āgyā nāghina*, I disobeyed not your order.

## SPECIMEN III.

*kiśōr-abasthā-kō ānanda*, the joy of the condition of youth.

*ṭhulō banāyō*, he made (him) big.

Oblique forms in *ā* or *a*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*kāñchhā-chāhi-lē bhandā*, on the younger one saying.

*kāñchhā-chhōrā-lē sabai dhan baṭuli*, the younger son having collected all his wealth.

*ṭarhā-pardēs gai*, having gone to a far country.

*āphnā-ansa-bhāg-kō sampati*, the goods of his own share.

Direct forms in *ā*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*ma timrō chhōrā bhannu*, to call me your son.

*tī-chhōrā dēkhi*, seeing that son.

*mērō chhōrā marē-kō thiyō*, my son was dead.

*jēṭhā-chāhi-chhōrā khēt-mā thiyō*, the elder son was in the field. But (*Baitāl Pachīsī*),—*ēkā dvij-kō chhorō thiyō*, he was the son of a Brāhmaṇ.

Oblique forms in *ō* or *u*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*bābu sāga*, with the father.

*bābu-lē* (Agent case).

*āphnu khēta-mā*, (he put him) in his fields.

*mērā-bābu-kō*, of my father.

*āphnā-bābu-chheū*, (I will go) near my father.

*tes-kō bābu-lē*, his father (saw him).

*tes-kō-gardan-mā*, on his neck.

*kharcha gari sakō* (i.e. *sakyā*) *pachhi*,  
after completely expending.  
*dukh pardā*, on affliction falling.  
*tes-dēs-kā mānis sāga*, with a man of that  
country.  
*mērā-bābu-kō*, of my father.  
*āphnā-bābu-chheū*, (I will go) near my  
father.  
*hē bābā*, O father.  
*āphnā-nōkar-jastai*, like your own  
servant.  
*pharakai chhādā-mā*, while being at a  
distance.  
*ghar-ko najik pugdā*, while arriving near  
the house.  
*sōdhdā*, while asking.  
*timrā-bābā-lē yak bhōj garē*, your  
father made a feast.  
*hē chhōrā*, O son.

## SPECIMEN III.

*mātā-pitā-kā najik*, near the mother and  
father.  
*chhādā*, while being.  
*hāmra nimitta*, for our sake.  
*tapāñi-haru-kā najik*, near Your  
Honours.  
*bābu-kā ghar*, in a father's house.  
*āmā-bābā-lāi ānanda*, joy to a mother  
and father.

## SPECIMEN IV.

*bēsyā-kā sāth*, with the courtesan, but  
*jōgi-kō sāth*, with the ascetic.  
*bētāl-kā jukti-lē*, through the device of  
the goblin.

## PLURAL.

Direct and oblique forms  
in *ā* or *a*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*yak-janā-mānis-kō dui chhōrā thiyē*,  
of a certain man there were two sons.

*bābu-lāi*, to the father.  
*tapāñi-kō-mukhēji*, before you, in your  
presence.  
*ghar-kō najik*, near the house.  
*tes-kō lāgi*, for him.  
*bābu-chāhi-lē bhanyō*, the father said.

## SPECIMEN III.

*āmā-bābu-lāi*, to a mother and a father.  
*barō namratāi-lē*, with great humility.  
*bābu-kā ghar*, in the house of a father.  
*un-kō rin-bāṭa*, from their debt.

## SPECIMEN IV.

*jōgi-kō sāth*, with the ascetic, but *bēsyā-  
kā sāth*, with the courtesan

Direct and oblique forms  
in *ō* or *u*.

## SPECIMEN II.

*yak-janā-mānis-kō dui chhōrā thiyē*, of a  
certain man there were two sons.

**āphnā chākar-lāi**, to his own servants.  
**garē** (i.e. *garyā*), he (plural of respect)  
 made.  
**āphnā-sāthi-haru sāga**, with my own  
 com pa nions.

## SPECIMEN III.

**prasanna garāunē-bhayē-kā** *chhādā*,  
 pleased makers-become while-being,  
*i.e.*, while coaxing (their parents).

## SPECIMEN IV.

**tina-kā chār rānī chha chhōrā bhayē**,  
 of him there were four queens and  
 six sons.

## SPECIMEN III

**āmā-bābu-lāi gyān-prāpta bhayē-kō jāni**,  
 recognizing his mother and his father as  
 being become endowed with knowledge.

I give four specimens of Khas-kurā, and these may be taken as being arranged in an ascending scale of importance. They are (a) the British and Foreign Bible Society's version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, taken from the Gospel of St. Luke published in 1902; (b) another version of the same Parable prepared for me in Nepal, which I owe to the kindness of the Nepal Darbār; (c) a short extract from the *Bhagavad Bhakti Vilāsinī*; (d) the introduction to the Khas-kurā version of the *Baitāl Pachīsī*. The last two were written by natives for natives. The others are translations, of which the first was made under missionary auspices, while the second was prepared by natives for the purposes of this Survey.

[No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN PAHĀRĪ.

### SPECIMEN I.

(Calcutta Auxiliary Bible Society, 1902.)

एक् जना मान्छेका दुइ भाई छोरा थिये । अनि तिनिहरुमांको कान्छो-चड्दले बाबुलाइ भन्यो बाबै धन् सम्पत्तिको मंलाइ पर्ने भाग मंलाइ देउ भनि । अनि त्येस्ले तिनिहरुलाइ आफ्नु जीविका वांङि दियो । अनि धेरै दिन् भयेका थियेनन् कान्छो छोरो सबै थोक् भेला गयेर टाडी देस्मां गइ गयो अनि वहां कुकर्ममां दिन् बिताउंदै आफ्नु धन् सम्पत्ति कुरपुट पायो । अनि जब त्येस्ले आफ्ना सबै थोक् खर्चेको थियो तब त्येस् देस्मां सारो अनिकाल् पयो अनि त्येस्लाइ अपुगे हुनु लाग्यो । अनि त्यो त्येस् देस्का सहरवासी-हरुमांको येउटाकां गयेर टांसीयो अनि त्येस्ले त्येस्लाइ सुंगुर चराउनुलाइ आफ्ना खेतमां पठायो । अनि त्येस्ले सुंगुरहरुले खांदै गयेका कोमाले अघाईने अति दुच्छे गर्द थियो अनि कसै मान्छेले त्येस्लाइ क्येइ दिंदैन थियो । तर जब त्येस्लाइ चत् आयो तब त्येस्ले भन्यो मेरो बाबुका कत्ति वनि गर्नेहरुकां रोटीको परसस्त छ अनि मं चडं यहां अनिकाल्ले नष्ट हुंद कु । मं उठयेर आफ्नु बाबु थांइ जांकु अनि उस्लाइ भन्कु हे पिता मैले स्वर्गको विरुडमां अनि तपांइको मुखेजि पाप् गयें मं फेरि तपांइको छोरो भनीं माफिकको कुडन मंलाइ आफ्ना वनि गर्नेहरुमांको येउटा जत्तिको तुल्याउनु हवस् भनि ! अनि त्यो उठयेर आफ्नु बाबु थांइ आयो । तर त्यो टाडै हुदाखेरि त्येस्को बाबुले त्येस्लाइ देखेर टिठायो अनि दुगुयेर त्येस्लाइ अडाली मांरि त्येस्लाइ चूमा खायो । अनि छोरोचड्दले त्येस्लाइ भन्यो हे पिता

मैंले स्वर्गको बिरुद्धमां अनि तपांडूको मुखेंजि पाप् गयें मं फेरि तपांडूको छोरो  
भनीन माफिकको कुदंन भनि । तर बाबुचडंले आफ्ना दासहरूलाइ भन्यो  
छिट्टै मूल लबेता निकालि ल्यायेर त्येस्लाइ लगाव अनि त्येस्को हात्मां औंठी  
र गोडामां जुत्ता लगाइ देव अनि पलुवा चडं बाच्छो ल्यायेर मांर र हांमि-  
हरू खाइ आनन्द गरुं किनभन्यो यो मेरो छोरो मंयेको थियो अनि फेरि जीयो  
हराईयेको थियो अनि पार्दियो भनि । अनि तिनिहरूले आनन्द गर्नु लाग्ये ॥

अब त्येस्को जेठो चडं छोरो खेतमां थियो अनि त्येस्ले घरको नजिक  
आइ पुग्दाखेरि बाजा र नाचको सोर् सुन्यो । अनि त्येस्ले दासहरूमांको  
येउटालाइ छेउ बोलायेर यो क्या हो भनि सोध्यो । अनि त्येस्ले त्येस्लाइ भन्यो  
तिम्रो भाई आइ पुग्यो अनि तिम्रो बाबुले पलुवा चडं बाच्छो मांयो किन-  
भन्यो त्येस्लाइ निकानन्दै हुंदै गयेको फेरि पायो भनि । तर त्यो क्रोधित्  
भयो अनि भित्र जानै इच्छे गयेन अनि त्येस्को बाबुले बाइर आयेर त्येस्लाइ  
मनाउनु लाग्यो । तर त्येस्ले आफ्नु बाबुलाइ उत्तर दिइ भन्यो हेर मं येत्ति  
बर्ष देखि तिम्रो लागि दास्ती गर्द छु अनि तिम्रो आज्ञा कैलेइ तर्काइंन र  
पनि तिमिले मंलाइ मैले आफ्ना मित्रहरू सङ आनन्द गर्नुकोलागि कैलेइ  
बाखाको पाठो दियौन तर यो चडं तिम्रो त्यो तिम्रो जीविका बेश्येहरू सङ  
खल्काउंने चडं छोरो जसै आयो तब तिमिले त्येस्को लागि पलुवा बाच्छो  
मांयो भनि । अनि त्येस्ले त्येस्लाइ भन्यो ए छोरा तं सधैं मं सङ कस् अनि  
जति मेरो छ सबै तेरो हो । तर आनन्द र रमाहट् गर्नु उचित् थियो  
किनभन्यो यो तेरो भाई मंयेको थियो अनि जीयो अनि त्यो हराईयेको  
थियो अनि पार्दियो भनि ॥

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAŚ-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATĪYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

## SPECIMEN I.

*(Calcutta Auxiliary Bible Society, 1902.)*

Ek-janā-mānchhē-kā      dui-bhāi-chhōrā      thiyē.      Ani      tiniharu-mā-kō  
*One-person-man-of      two-brother-sons      were.      And      them-in-of*

kānchhō-chaī-lē      bābu-lāi      bhanyō,      ‘bābai,      dhan-sampatti-kō  
*younger-the-one (ag.)      the-father-to      said,      ‘O-father,      the-wealth-property-of*

mā-lāi      parnē-bhāg      dēu’      bhani.      Ani      tyes-lē      tiniharu-lāi  
*me-to      the-falling-share      give’      saying.      And      he (ag.)      them-to*

āphnu-jīvikā      bāri      diyō.      Ani      dhēr-ai      din      bhayē-kā      thiyenan  
*his-own-living      having-divided      gave.      And      many-even      days      become      were-not*

kānchhō-chhōrō      sab-ai      thōk      bhēlā      garyē-ra      tārō-dēs-mā  
*the-young-son      all-even      things      collected      having-made      far-country-in*

gai      gayō,      ani      wahā      kukarmma-mā      din      bitāūdai  
*having-gone      went,      and      there      evil-deeds-in      days      a-passing*

āphnu-dhan-sampatti      chharaputṭa      pāryō.      Ani      jaba      tyes-lē  
*his-own-wealth-property      scattered      made.      And      when      he (ag.)*

āphnā-sab-ai-thōk      kharchyē-kō-thiyō,      taba      tyes-dēs-mā      sārō-anikāl  
*his-own-all-even things      spent-had,      then      that-country-in      a-hard-famine*

paryō,      ani      tyes-lāi      apugyē      hūnu      lāgyō.      Ani      tyō      tyes-dēs-kā  
*fell,      and      him-to      want      to-be      began.      And      he      that-country-of*

saharbāsiharu-mā-kō      yeutā-kā      gayē-ra      tāsiyō,      ani      tyes-lē      tyes-lāi  
*citizens-in-of      one-to      having-gone      leant-on,      and      he (ag.)      him (acc.)*

suṅgur      charāūnu-lāi      āphnā-khēta-mā      paṭhāyō.      Ani      tyes-lē  
*swine      feeding-for      his-own-fields-in      sent.      And      he (ag.)*

suṅgurharu-lē      khādai-garyē-kā-kōsā-lē      aghāinē      ati      ichchhē  
*the-swine-by      an-eating-done-husks-by      to-be-satiated      very      wish*

garda-thiyō,      ani      kas-ai-mānchhē-lē      tyes-lāi      kyēi      dīdai-na-thiyō.  
*a-making-was,      and      any-even-man (ag.)      him-to      anything      a-giving-not-was.*

Tara      jaba      tyes-lāi      chēt      āyō,      taba      tyes-lē      bhanyō,      ‘mērō-bābu-kā  
*But      when      him-to      sense      came,      then      he (ag.)      said,      ‘my-father-of*

katti-banni-garnēharu-kā      rōṭī-kō      parasasta      chha,      ani      mā  
*how-many-wage-makers-to      bread-of      sufficiency      is,      and      I*

chaī      yahā      anikāl-lē      nasṭa      hūda-chhu.      Mā  
*on-the-other-hand      here      famine-by      destroyed      a-becoming-am.      I*

uṭhyē-ra āphnu-bābu-thāi jānchhu, ani us-lāi bhanchhu, “hē  
*having-arisen my-own-father-near will-go, and him-to I-will-say, “O*  
 pitā, maĩ-lē swarga-kō biruddha-mā, ani tapāi-kō mukhēji  
*father, I (ag.) heaven-of opposition-in, and Your-Honour-of in-presence*  
 pāp garyē; mā phēri tapāi-kō chhōrō bhanñē māphik-kō  
*sin I-did; I again Your-Honour-of the-son to-be-called fit-at-all*  
 chhuĩ-na; mā-lāi āphnā-banni-garnēharu-mā-kō yeuṭā jattikō  
*I-am-not; me (acc.) your-own-wage-makers-in-of one like*  
 tulyāũnu-hawas” bhani.’ Ani tyō uṭhyē-ra āphnu-bābu-thāi āyō.  
*please-to-make-equal” saying.’ And he having-arisen his-own-father-near came.*  
 Tara tyō tāṛ-ai hūdā-khēri tyes-kō-bābu-lē tyes-lāi  
*But he far-even a-being-while him-of-the-father (ag.) him (acc.)*  
 dēkhyē-ra ṭiṭhāyō, ani duguryē-ra tyes-lāi anālō māri  
*having-seen felt-compassion, and having-run him-to embrace having-struck*  
 tyes-lāi chūmā khāyō. Ani chhōrō-chaĩ-lē tyes-lāi bhanyō, ‘hē-pitā,  
*him-to kiss ate. And son-the (ag.) him-to said, ‘O-father,*  
 maĩ-lē swarga-kō biruddha-mā, ani tapāi-kō mukhēji pāp  
*I (ag.) heaven-of opposition-in, and Your-Honour-of in-presence sin*  
 garyē; mā phēri tapāi-kō chhōrō bhanñē māphik-kō chhuĩ-na’  
*I-did; I again Your-Honour-of the-son to-be-called fit-at-all I-am-not’*  
 bhani. Tara bābu-chaĩ-lē āphnā-dās-haru-lāi bhanyō, ‘chhiṭṭ-ai  
*saying. But father-the (ag.) his-own-servants-to said, ‘quickly-even*  
 mūl labētā nikāli lyāyē-ra tyes-lāi lagāwa, ani  
*honourable robe having-produced having-brought him-to put-ye-on, and*  
 tyes-kō-hāt-mā aũṭhi-ra gōrā-mā juttā lagāi dēwa, ani  
*him-of-hand-on a-ring-and feet-on shoes having-put-on give-ye, and*  
 paluwā-chaĩ bāchchhō lyāyē-ra mār-ra hāmiharu khāi ānanda  
*fatted-the calf having-taken kill-and us having-eaten rejoicing*  
 garū. “Kina” bhanyē, yō-mērō-chhōrō māryē-kō-thiyō,  
*let-us-make. “Why”-if-you-say (i.e., because), this-my-son died-had,*  
 ani phēri jīyō; harāiyē-kō-thiyō, ani pāiyō’ bhani. Ani tiniharu-lē  
*and again lived; been-lost-had, and was-found’ saying. And they (ag.)*  
 ānanda garnu lāgyē.  
*rejoicing to-do began.*

Aba tyes-kō jēṭhō-chaĩ-chhōrō khēt-mā thiyō; ani tyes-lē  
*Now him-of elder-the-son the-field-in was; and he (ag.)*  
 ghar-kō najik āi pugdā-khēri bājā-ra-nāch-kō sōr  
*the-house-of near having-come on-arriving-while music-and-dancing-of sound*  
 sunyō. Ani tyes-lē dās-haru-mā-kō yeuṭā-lāi chhēu bolāyē-ra,  
*heard. And he (ag.) the-servants-in-of one (acc.) near having-called,*  
 ‘yō kyā hō?’ bhani sōdhyō. Ani tyes-lē tyes-lāi bhanyō, ‘timrō  
*‘this what is?’ saying asked. And he (ag.) him-to said, ‘thy*

bhāi            āi            pugyō,    ani    timrō    bābu-lē    paluwā-chaĩ    bāchchhō  
*brother    having-come    arrived, and    thy    father (ag.)    fattened-the    calf*  
 māryō,    “kina” bhanyē    tyes-lāi    nikānandai    hūdai-garyē-kō    phēri  
*killed,    because    him (acc.)    in-good-health    a-being-made    again*  
 pāyō’ bhani.    Tara    tyō    krōdhit    bhayō,    ani    bhitra    jāñē    ichchhē  
*got’ saying.    But    he    angered    became, and    within    to-go    wish*  
 garyena;    ani    tyes-kō    bābu-lē    bāira    āyē-ra    tyes-lāi  
*made-not; and    him-of    the-father (ag.)    outside    having-come    him (acc.)*  
 manāñnu    lāgyō.    Tara    tyes-lē    āphnu-bābu-lāi    uttar  
*to-remonstrate-with    began.    But    he (ag.)    his-own-father-to    answer*  
 dii    bhanyō,    ‘hēra,    mā    yetti-barkha-dēkhi    timrō    lāgi    dāsti  
*having-given    said,    ‘see,    I    so-many-years-from    of-you    for    labour*  
 garda-chhu,    ani    timrō    ājñā    kailē-i    tarkāñna-ra    pani  
*a-doing-am, and    your    command    ever-even    I-transgressed-not-and    yet*  
 timi-lē    mā-lāi,    mā-lē    āphnā-mitraharu-saṇa    ānanda    garnu-kō-lāgi  
*you (ag.)    me-to,    me-by    my-own-friends-with    rejoicing    making-of-for*  
 kailē-i    bākhṛā-kō    pāthō    diyau-na;    tara    yō    chaĩ    timrō,    tyō  
*ever-even    a-goat-of    kid    gave-not; but    this    on-the-other-hand    your, that*  
 imrō    jīvikā    bēśyēharu-saṇa    khalkāññē-chaĩ,    chhōrō,    jais-ai    āyō,  
*your    living    harlots-with    devourer-the,    son,    as-even    he-came,*  
 taba    timi-lē    tyes-kō-lāgi    paluwā    bāchchhō    māryau’ bhani.    Ani    tyes-lē  
*then    you (ag.)    him-of-for    fattened    calf    killed’ saying.    And    he (ag.)*  
 tyes-lāi    bhanyō,    ‘ē    chhōrā,    tã    sadh-aiñ    mā-saṇa    chhas,    ani    jati  
*him-to    said,    ‘O    son,    thou    always-even    me-with    art, and    whatever*  
 mērō    chha,    sab-ai    tērō    hō.    Tara    ānanda-ra    ramāhaṭ    garnu  
*mine    is,    all-even    thine    is.    But    rejoicing-and    merriment    to-do*  
 uchit    thiyō,    “kina”-bhanyē,    yō    tērō    bhāi    māryē-kō-thiyō,    ani  
*proper    was,    because,    this    thy    brother    died-had, and*  
 jiyō;    ani    tyō    harāiyē-kō-thiyō,    ani    pāiyō’    bhani.  
*lived; and    he    been-lost-had, and    was-found’ saying.*



[No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATĪYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

## SPECIMEN II.

(Nepal Darbār, 1899.)

कोई यक् जना मानिस्को दुइ छोरा थिये । ती मध्ये कांछाचाङ्गि-ले बाबु सँग मैले पाउने अंसभाग् मलाइ दिनु होस भनि भन्दा बाबुले अंस कुझ्याइ दियो । केहि दिन पछि निज् कांछा छोरा ले सबै धन् बटुलि टाढा पर्देस् गै तँहि मोज्मजा गरि आफ्ना अंसभाग्को संपति सबै उड़ायो । संपति खर्च गरि सके पछि तेस् ठाजमा ठुलो अनिकाल् परि तेस्लाइ दुख् आइ पर्दा तेस् देस्का यक् जना सहर्बासि मानिस् सँग गै बस्यो । त्यो सहर्बासिले तेस्लाइ आफ्नु खेतमा सुगुर चराउने काम्मा लायो । कसैले केहि दियेन । तेस्ले सुगुरले खाने ठुठोले पनि आफ्नु पेट् भर्न पायेन । चेतिया पछि भन लाग्यो की मेरा बाबुको प्रसस्त रोटि खान नसकि उबार्न पनि पाउने कतिका दर्माहादार् चाकर्हरु थिये मर भोकले मर्दछु । म उठि आफ्ना बाबु छेउँ गै हे बाबा ईश्वर तपाजिमाथि मैले पाप् गरेँ । म तपाजिको छोरा भन्नु योग्य को अब भर्दैन । मलाइ आफ्ना दर्माहादार् नोकर् जस्तै गर्नुहवस भनि भनुँला । भनि उठि आफ्ना बाबु छेउँ गयो । ती छोरा धेरै फरकै छँदामा तेस्को बाबुले देखि दया गरि डडि गै तेस्को गर्दन्मा अंकमाल् गरि म्नाइ खायो । छोरा ले बाबुलाइ भन्यो हे बाबा ईश्वर तपाजिको मुखैजि पाप् गरेँ । म तपाजिको छोरा भन लोथक को छैन । तर बाबुले आफ्ना चाकर्लाइ भन्यो असल लुगा ल्याइ यसलाइ दे । हात्मा औठीर गोडमा जुत्ता पनि लाइ दे । लौ हामि खाइ पिइ मजा गरौँ किनभने यो मेरो छोरा मखाको (or मरेको) थियो फेरि बाँच्यो । हाराईयेको थियो फेरि पाईयो भनि तिनिहरुले आनन्द माने ॥

तेस्को जेठा चाहि छोरा खेतमा थियो । आइ घरको नजिक पुग्दा बाजार नाचको सोर् सुनि यक् जना चाकर्लाइ डाकि क्या हो भनि सोध्दा तिस्रो भाई आयो । कुशलानन्द सहित् निजलाइ पायेकोले तिस्रा बाबाले

यक् भोज् गरे भनि चाकर्ले तेस्लाइ भंदा त्यो रिसाइ भित्र गयेन ।  
 तेस्को बाबु बाहिर आइ तेस्लाइ बोल्बन्ति गयो । तेस्ले बाबुलाइ जबाब्  
 दियो हेर यतिका बख्दैखि तिम्रो टहल् गर्दकु कैल्हे पनि तिम्रो आग्या  
 नाघौंन तैपनि तिमिले कैल्हे पनि मलाइ आफ्ना साथिहरु सँग मजा गर्नलाइ  
 योटा पाठा पनि दियेनौ । बेस्याहरु सँग बसि तिम्रो संपत्ति खाइ दिने  
 यो तिम्रो छोरा आउने बित्तिकै तिमिले तेस्को लागि भोज् गयो । तब  
 बाबुचाहिले भन्यो हे छोरा तँ सधै मसँग कस् । मेरो जो क सबै तेरे हो ।  
 हामिले मजा गरि हर्ख गर्नु मुनासिब् क किन भने यो तेरो भाई मरेको  
 थियो फेरि बाच्यो । हराईयेको थियो फेरि पाईयो ॥

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

## SPECIMEN II.

(Nepal Darbār, 1899.)

Kōi-yak-janā-mānis-kō      dui    chhōrā    thiyē.      Ti-madhyē    kāñchhā-  
*Certain-one-person-man-of    two    sons    were.    Them-among    younger*  
chāhi-lē    bābu-sāga,    'mai-lē    pāunē,    ansa-bhāg    ma-lāi    dinu-hos,'  
*one-(ag.)    father-with,    'by-me    to-be-got,    share-portion    me-to    please-give,'*  
bhani,    bhandā,    bābu-lē    ansa    chhuṭyāi    diyō.    Kehi-dina-pachhi  
*saying,    on-saying,    father (ag.)    share    dividing    gave.    Some-days-after-*  
nij-kāñchhā-chhōrā-lē    sab-ai-dhan    batuli    tārhā-pardēs    gai,  
*that-younger-son (ag.)    all-even-wealth    collecting    distant-foreign-land    going,*  
tāhi    mōj-majā    gari    āphnā-ansa-bhāg-kō    sampati    sab-ai  
*there    pleasure-delight    doing    his-own-share-portion-of    property    all-even*  
uṛāyō.    Sampati    kharcha    gari-sakē-pachhi    tes-thāū-mā  
*squandered.    Property    expenditure    making-completed-after    that-place-in*  
ṭhulō    anikāl    pari    tes-lāi    dukh    āi    pardā    tes-dēs-  
*great    famine    happening    him-to    sorrow    coming    on-happening    that-country-*  
kā    yak-janā-sahar-bāsi-mānis-sāga    gai    basyō.    Tyō    sahar-bāsi-lē    tes-  
*of    a-person-city-dwelling-man-with    going    he-dwelt.    That    city-dweller (ag.)    him*  
lāi    āphnu    khēta-mā    sugur-charāunē    kām-mā    lāyō.    Kasai-lē  
*(acc.)    his-own    fields-in    swine-feeder    business-in    put.    Any-one (ag.)*  
kēhi    diye-na.    Tes-lē    sugur-lē    khānē    ḍhuṭō-lē    pan  
*anything    gave-not.    He (ag.)    swine-by    to-be-eaten    husk-with    also*  
āphnu-pēṭ    bharna    pāye-na.    Chētiyā-pachhi    bhanna    lāgyō    kī,  
*his-own-belly    to-fill    got-not.    Sense-getting-after    to-say    he-began    that,*  
'mērā-bābu-kō    prasasta-rōṭi    khāna    na-saki    ubārna    pani    pāun  
*'my-father-of    ample-bread    to-eat    not-being-able    to-leave-over    even    getters*  
katikā-darmāhādār-chākar-haru    thiyē,    ma-ra    bhōk-lē    marda-chhu.    Ma  
*many-wages-receiving-servants    were,    I-and    hunger-by    a-dying-am.    I*  
uṭhī    āphnā-bābu-chheū    gai,    "hē    bābā,    Īśwar-ra    tapāñi-  
*arising    my-own-father-near    going,    "O    father,    God-and    Your-Honour-*  
māthi    mailē    pāp    garē.    Ma    tapāñi-kō    chhōrā    bhannu    yōgya    kō    aba  
*upon    I (ag.)    sin    did.    I    Your-Honour's    son    to-be-said    fit    at-all    now*  
bhañ-na,    ma-lāi    āphnā-darmāhādār-nōkar-jast-ai    garnu-hawas "  
*became-not,    me (acc.)    thine-own-wages-receiving-servant-like-even    please-make "*

bhani bhanū-lā,' bhani, ūthi, āphnā-bābu-chheñ gayō. Ti-  
*saying will-say,' saying, arising, his-own-father-near he-went. That-*  
 chhōrā dhēr-ai farakai chhādā-mā tes-kō-bābu-lē dēkhi,  
*son much-even at-a-distance being-in his-father (ag.) seeing,*  
 dayā gari, dāuri gai, tes-kō gardan-mā ankamāl gari,  
*compassion making, running going, him-of neck-on embracing doing,*  
 mwāi khāyō. Chhōrā-lē bābu-lāi bhanyō, 'hē bābā, Īswar-ra  
*kiss ate. Son (ag.) father-to said, 'O father, God-and*  
 tapāñi-kō mukhēji pāp garē, ma tapāñi-kō chhōrā bhanna  
*Your-Honour's (in-)presence sin I-did. I Your-Honour's son to-be-said*  
 lāyak kō chhai-na. Tara bābu-lē āphnā-chākar-lāi bhanyō, 'asal  
*fit at-all am-not. But father (ag.) his-own-servant-to said, 'good*  
 lūgā lyāi yas-lāi de, hāt-mā aūthi-ra gōrā-mā juttā pani  
*clothes bringing this-(one-)to give, hand-in ring-and legs-in shoes also*  
 lāi-dē. Lau, hāmi khāi pii majā garaū; "kina?"  
*putting-give. Lo, we eating drinking pleasure let-make; "why?"*  
 bhanē, yō mērō chhōrā maryā-kō (or marē-kō) thiyō  
*(if) they-said (i.e. because), this my son dead was*  
 phēri bāchyō; harāiyē-kō thiyō, phēri pāiyō,' bhani, tini-haru-lē  
*again was-saved; been-lost was, again become-found,' saying, they (ag.)*  
 ānanda mānē.  
*rejoicing experienced.*

Tes-kō jēthā-chāhi-chhōrā khēt-mā thiyō. Āi ghar-kō najik  
*Him-of elder-the-son field-in was. Coming house-of near*  
 pugdā bājā-ra nāch-kō sōr suni, yak-jānā-chākar-lāi dāki,  
*on-arriving music-and dancing-of noise hearing, one-person-servant-to calling,*  
 kyā hō?' bhani, sōdhā, 'timrō bhāi āyō kuśālānanda-sahi  
*what is?' saying, on-asking, 'your brother came good-health-with*  
 nij-lāi pāyē-kō-lē timrā-bābā-lē yak bhōj garē,' bhani.  
*him got-by (i.e. because) your-father (ag.) a feast made,' saying,*  
 chākar-lē tes-lāi bhandā, tyō risāi bhitra gaye-na.  
*servant (ag.) him-to on-saying, he being-angry inside went-not.*  
 Tes-kō bābu bāhira āi tes-lāi bōl-binti garyō.  
*Him-of father outside coming him-to speaking-supplication made.*  
 Tes-lē bābu-lāi jabāb diyō, 'hēra, yatikā-barkha-dēkhi timrō tahal  
*He (ag.) father-to answer gave, 'see, so-many-years-from your service*  
 garda-chhu; kailhē pani timrō āgyā nāghī-na, tai-pani  
*a-doing-I-am; ever even your order I-disobeyed-not, nevertheless*  
 timi-lē kailhē pani ma-lāi āphnā-sāthi-haru-sāga majā garna-lāi  
*you (ag.) ever even me-to my-own-companions-with pleasure making-for*

yōtā pāthā pani diye-nau. Bēsya-haru-sāga basi timrō-sampat  
*one kid even gave-not. Harlots-with dwelling your-property*  
 khāi-dinē yō timrō-chhōrā āunē bittik-ai timi-lē tes-kō-lāgi  
*eater-up this your-son on-coming at-once-even you (ag.) him-of-for*  
 bhōj garyau.' Taba bābu-chāhi-lē bhanyō, 'hē chhōrā, tã  
*feast made.' Then father-the (ag.) said, 'O son, thou*  
 sadh-ai ma-sāga chhas, mērō jō chha sab-ai tēr-ai hō. Hāmi-lē  
*always-even me-with art, mine what is all-even thine-even is. Us-by*  
 majā gari harkha garnu munāsib chha, "kina?" bhanē, yō  
*pleasure doing rejoicing to-make proper is, "why?" (if) they-said, this*  
 tērō bhāi marē-kō thiyō, phēri bachyō; harāiyē-kō thiyō, pheri  
*thy brother dead was, again was-saved; been-lost was, again*  
 pāiyō.'  
*became-found.'*

The following specimen is taken from the *Bhagavad Bhakti Vilāsinī*, a Khas-kurā translation of the 10th book of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Attention may be drawn to the use of impersonal honorific verbal forms. Thus, *Śukadēva garnu hunchha*, Sukadēva is doing (or did), literally, (by) Śukadēva doing is becoming. Similarly, *tapāñi khēd-mā hunu hun-thyō*, Your Honours were in trouble, literally, (by) Your Honours being in trouble was becoming.

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN PAHĀRĪ.

### SPECIMEN III.

(From the 45th chapter of the *Bhagavad Bhakti Vilāsinī*.)

श्री शुकदेव आग्या गर्नु हुन्छ परमेश्वर भगवान्ले आमा-बाबुलाइ ग्यान् प्राप्त भयेको जानि अल्हे यो ग्यान् दिन ठीक् छैन भनि मायाले त्यो ग्यान् बिसाई दिन भो । वाहाँ पछि भगवान् दुइ भाइ माता पिताका नजीक् आइ वडो नम्रताईले प्रसन्न गराउने भयेका छँदा हे आमा हे बाबा भनि केहि भन्न लाग्नु भो । तपाजि हाम्रा निमित्त साहेँ खेद्मा हुनु हुन्थ्यो । तै पनि बाल्य पौगंड किशोर् अवस्थाको आनन्द हामिबाट पाउनु भयेन । हामि अभागीले पनि तपाजिहरुका नजीक् वस्न पायेनौँ । बाबुका घर बसेको जो सुख बालखुलाइ हुन्छ सो पनि हामिले पायेनौँ । जस्ले चारै पुरुषार्थ दिने शरीर् उमन्न गछ्यो जस्ले पालन् गरि ठुलो बनायो उन्को रिन्बाट बराबर सय बख्ससम्म सेवा गरे पनि रिन् चुक्ती हुन सक्तैन । जो पुत्र धन्ले शरीर्ले समर्थ भै आमा-बाबुलाइ आनन्द दिँदैन तेस्लाइ परलोकमा आफ्नै मासु खाउँछन् ॥

[No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

## SPECIMEN III.

(From the 15th chapter of the Bhagavad Bhakti Vilāsinī.)

Śrī-Śukadēv      āgyā      garnu      hunchha,      Paramēśwar-Bhagawān-lē  
(By-)Śrī-Śukadēva      order      making      becoming-is,      God-Bhagawān (ag.)  
āmā-bābu-lāi      gyān      prāpta      bhayē-kō      jāni.      'ailhē      yō  
mother-father (acc.)      knowledge      obtained      become      knowing,      'now      this  
gyān      dina      thīk      chhai-na,'      bhani,      māyā-lē      tyō      gyān  
knowledge      to-allow      right      is-not,'      saying,      illusion-by      that      knowledge  
birsāi      dinu      bhō.      Wāhā-pachhi      Bhagawān      dui      bhāi,  
causing-to-forget      giving      became.      There-after      Bhagawān      the-two      brothers,  
mātā-pitā-kā      najik      āi,      baṛō-namratā-lē      prasanna      garāunē      bhayē-kā  
mother-father-of      near      coming,      great-humility-with      satisfied      makers      become  
chhādā, 'hē      āmā,      hē      bābā,'      bhani,      kēhi      bhanna      lāgnu  
on-being, 'O      mother,      O      father,'      having-said,      something      to-say      beginning  
bhō.      'Tapāñi      hāmra-nimitta      sārḥ-ai-khēd-mā      hunu  
became.      'Your-Honours      of-us-for-the-sake      hard-even-affliction-in      being  
hun-thyō.      Tai-pani      bālya-pauganda-kisōr-abasthā-kō      ānanda      hāmi-bāta  
becoming-was.      Nevertheless      infancy-boyhood-youth-condition-of      joy      us-from  
pāunu      bhaye-na.      Hāmi-abhāgi-lē      pani      tapāñi-haru-kā      najik  
getting      became-not.      We-luckless (ag.)      moreover      Your-Honours-of      near  
basna      pāyenañ.      Bābu-kā      ghar      basē-kō      jō      sukh  
to-dwell      got-not.      Father-of      in-house      one-who-has-dwelt      what      happiness  
bālakh-lāi      hunchha,      sō      pani      hāmi-lē      pāyenañ.      Jas-lē      chār-ai  
a-child-to      becomes,      that      moreover      we (ag.)      got-not.      Who (ag.)      the-four  
purushārtha      dinē,      śarīr      utpanna      garyō,      jas-lē      pālan      gari  
human-objects      giver,      body      produced      made,      who (ag.)      cherishing      having-made  
ṭhulō      banāyō,      un-kō      rin-bāta      barābar      say-barkha-samma      sēwā  
big      made,      them-of      debt-from      continually      hundred-year-as-far-as      service  
garē,      pani      rin-chukti      hūna      saktai-na.      Jō      putra      dhan-lē,  
he-may-do,      but      debt-payment      to-be      is-able-not.      What      son      wealth-with,  
śarīr-lē,      samartha      bhai,      āmā-bābā-lāi      ānanda      dīdai-na,      tes-lāi  
body-with,      able      being,      mother-father-to      joy      gives-not,      that-for  
paralōk-mā      āphn-ai      māsu      khwāūchhan.'  
other-world-in      his-own-even      flesh      they-will-cause-to-eat.'

## FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

The Holy Śukadēva said,—When Paramēśwara Bhagawān (*i.e.* Kṛishṇa) recognized that his parents had attained a knowledge (of his divine nature), he said to himself that such a knowledge should not be permitted, and caused them, by making them subject to earthly illusion, to forget it. Then the two divine brothers (Kṛishṇa and Baladēva) approached their mother and their father, and with great humility proceeded to render them content. ‘O Mother, O Father,’ said they, ‘for our sakes you have suffered hard affliction ; yet never have ye experienced the joy that comes from (children in their) infancy, boyhood, or youth. We, too, luckless ones that we were, could never dwell near you. We never had the happiness which comes to children who live in the house of their father. If one were to serve continually for a hundred years, he would still not be able to repay the debt due to those who gave him the four objects of human existence (duty, wealth, love, and salvation), who produced his body, and who cherished him and made him to grow up. If one, who is able, gives not, with all his wealth and all his body, joy to his parents, in the future world he is condemned to eat his own flesh.’

---



The following specimen is the preface of the Khas-kurā translation of the Baitāl Pachīsī. Attention should be drawn to the frequent honorific plurals of verbs with singular subjects. Thus, *rājā thiyā*, not *thiyō*, the king was; and many other instances.

Note also the method in which these plurals of past tenses end. Sometimes they are written as ending in *thiyā*, and sometimes as ending in *yē* or *ē*. Thus, in the first few lines we have *thiyā*, *bhaē*, *thiē*, *garyē*, *gayē*, *thē* (for *thyā*), *diē*, *garē*, *diyē*, *khayē*, *bhayē*. These well illustrate the remarks on the pronunciation of these sounds on page 22.

[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

### SPECIMEN IV.

(Preface to the Baitāl Pachīsī.)

धारा-नगर नाम् गरेको येक् शहर थियो । तहाँका राजा गम्बर्व-सेन् थिये । तिन्का चार् रानी छ छोरा भये । येक् सँ येक् जान्कार थिये । तिन्का ठाउँमा सङ्ग नाम् गरेका राजा भये । तिन्लाइ तिन्का भाइ बिक्रमा-जित्ले मारि तेस् जगाको राज्य लिये-र राज्य गरे । कोहि बखत्मा बिक्रमा-जित्ले आफ्ना भाई भर्तृहरीलाइ राज्य दी आफु जंगल्मा गये । भर्तृहरी नीति पूर्वक् राज्य गर्थे । कोही बखत्मा राजालाइ येक् ब्राह्मणले अमृतको फल् ल्याइ दिये । राजाले ति ब्राह्मणलाइ धन्-दौलथ् दि बिदा गरे । त्यो अमृत फल् राजाले रानीलाइ दिये । रानीले आफ्नु प्यारो उपपति कोत्वाल्लाइ दिई । कोत्वाल्ले त्यो फल् बेस्यालाइ दियो । बेस्याले राजालाइ दीई । राजाले बडो आश्चर्य मानि त्यो फल लि आफ्नै खाये । त्यै स्त्री चरित्र बैराग्यले राज्य छोडि जोगी भये ॥

राज्य सुन्य देखि इन्द्रले येक् रक्वाला खटाये । त्यो रक्वाला राज्यको खबदारी गर्थ्यो । राज्य सुन्य छ भनि खबर् पाइ राजा बिक्रमाजित् आये । त्यहाँ राज्यको रक्वाला देव् सँग राजाको कुस्ती पथ्यो । हे राजा म तिमिलाइ काल् देखि बचाउँछु । पैछे येक् कथा सुन ॥

यो राज्यमा चन्द्रमान राजा थिये । ति येक् दिन् जंगल् गये । तहाँ येक् जोगी रुख्मा तल् तिर टाउको माथि तिर खुट्टा गरि भुँडीयेको देखि राजा आफ्ना दर्बार्मा आये-र भन्न लागे जो त्यो जोगीलाइ जाहा ल्याउला त्यो

लाख् रुपया पाउला भनि राजाले उर्दी दिये । येक् बेस्याले म ति जोगीलाइ ल्याऊँकु भनि राजा सँग बित्ति गरि गै जोगीलाइ हलुवा मुखमा चटाउन लागी । हलुवाको खाद् पाइ जोगी सधै हलुवामा पल्के । हलुवाको तेज्ले-र बेस्याको हावभावले जोगीलाइ कामको इच्छा भयो । बेस्याका साथ् जोगी चैन् गर्न लागे । दैव-वसात् बेस्यालाइ गर्भ रछ्यो । दस् मैन्हामा छोरो जन्म्यो । जब छोरो पाँच् छ मैन्हाको भयो तब येक् दिन् बेस्याले मनौ हे मुनौ जी धेरै सुख भोग् गयो । अब तीर्थजात्रा जाउ भनि मुनिले छोरा काँधमा बोके-र बेस्याका साथ् तीर्थजात्रा गर्न गये । घुमाइ फिराइ बेस्याले राजालाइ आफ्नु कुरामात्र देखाइ परीक्षा गरेको रहेछ भनि जानि छोरोलाइ तिहाँ मारि जोगी फिरि गै तपस्या गरि आफ्नु जोग् कमाये ॥

हे महाराज् धेरै कहाँतक् बित्ति गरूँ । येक् काल्मा तीन जनाको जन्म भै रहेछ् । येक् तेली येक् कुमाल येक् हुजूर् । इन्मा दुइलाइ जो मार्छ सो चक्रवर्ति हुन्छ । कुमालेले तेलीलाइ माख्यो आफु जोगीको रूप लि रहेछ । सो हुजूर्लाइ मार्न खोज्छ । हुजूर्ले चतुरो भै त्यै जोगीलाइ मार्नु भनि अर्ति दियो ॥

राजाले त्यै जोगीको साथ् रहि बेताल्का जुत्तिले जोगीलाइ मारि निस्कं-टक् राज्य गरि राजाधिराज बिक्रमाजित् रँह्दा भये ॥

[No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATĪYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

## SPECIMEN IV.

(Preface to the *Baitāl Pachīsī*.)

Dhārā-nagar nām garē-kō yek śahar thiyō. Tahā-kā rāja  
*Dhārā-nagara name made a city was. There-of king*  
 Gandharva-sēn thiyē. Tin-kā chār rānī chha chhōrā bhayē. Yek  
*Gandharva-sēna was. Him-of four queens six sons became. One*  
 sē yek jānkār thiyē. Tin-kā thāñ-mā Saṅkha nām garē-kā rāja  
*than one learned was. Him-of place-in Śaṅkha name made king*  
 bhayē. Tin-lāi tin-kā bhāi Bikramājīl-lē māri,  
*became. Him (acc.) his brother Vikramāditya (ag.) having-killed,*  
 tes-jagā-kō rājya liyē-ra rājya garē. Kōhī-bakhat-mā  
*that-place-of kingdom took-and ruling did. Some-time-in*  
 Bikramājīl-lē āphnā-bhāi-Bharṭṛihārī-lāi rājya dī, āphu  
*Vikramāditya (ag.) his-own-brother-Bharṭṛihari-to kingdom giving, himself*  
 jāngal-mā gayē. Bharṭṛihārī nīti-pūrbak rājya gar-thē. Kōhī-bakhat-mā  
*forest-in went. Bharṭṛihari prudence-with ruling did. Some-time-in*  
 rājā-lāi yek brāhmaṇ-lē amṛit-kō phal lyāi diyē.  
*the-king-to a Brāhmaṇ (ag.) ambrosia-of fruit bringing gave.*  
 Rājā-lē ti-brāhmaṇ-lāi dhan-daulath di bidā garē.  
*The-king (ag.) that-Brāhmaṇ-to wealth-riches giving leave-to-go made.*  
 Tyō-amṛit-phal rājā-lē rānī-lāi diyē. Rānī-lē  
*That-ambrosia-fruit the-king (ag.) the-queen-to gave. The-queen (ag.)*  
 āphnu-pyārō-upapati-kōtwāl-lāi dii. Kōtwāl-lē tyō  
*her-own-dear-paramour-chief-of-police-to gave. The-chief-of-police (ag.) that*  
 phal bēsyā-lāi diyō. Bēsyā-lē rājā-lāi dii.  
*fruit a-courtesan-to gave. The-courtesan (ag.) the-king-to gave.*  
 Rājā-lē baṛō āścharya māni, tyō phal li āphai khāyē.  
*The-king (ag.) much surprise experiencing, that fruit taking himself ate.*  
 Tyai-strī-charitra-bairāgya-lē rājya chhōṛi jōgi bhayē.  
*That-very-wife-conduct-disgust-from kingdom abandoning ascetic became.*  
 Rājya sunnya dēkhi, Indra-lē yek rakh-wālā khaṭāyē. Tyōl  
*Kingdom empty seeing, Indra (ag.) a guardian appointed. That*  
 rakh-wālā rājya-kō khabardārī gar-thyō. 'Rājya sunnya chha,'  
*guardian kingdom-of watch made. 'Kingdom empty is,'*

bhani, khabar pāi, rājā Bikramājī āyē. Tyahā rājya-kō  
 saying, news getting, king Vikramāditya came. There kingdom  
 rakh-wālā-dēv-sāga rājā-kō kustī paryō. 'Hē rājā, ma timi-lāi  
 guardian-god-with king-of wrestling took-place. 'O king, I thee (acc.)  
 kāl-dēkhi bachāū-ehhu. Pahlē yek kathā sun.  
 death-from will-save. First a story hear.

'Yō-rājya-mā Chandramāna rājā thiyē. Ti yek din jāngal  
 'This-kingdom-in Chandrabhānu king was. He one day forest  
 gayē. Tahā yek jōgī rukh-mā tal-tira tāukō, māthi-tira khuttā  
 went. There an ascetic tree-on below-towards head, up-towards feet  
 gari, jhūṇḍiyē-kō dēkhi, rājā āphnā-darbār-mā āyē-ra bhanna  
 making, hanged seeing, the-king his-own-court-in came-and to-say  
 lāgē, "jō tyō jōgī-lāi nāhā lyāulā, tyō lākh  
 began, "who that ascetic (acc.) here will-bring, he hundred-thousand  
 rupayā pāulā," bhani, rājā-lē urdī diyē. Yek-bēsyā-lē,  
 rupees will-get," saying, the-king (ag.) order gave. A-courtesan (ag.),  
 "ma ti-jōgī-lāi lyāū-ehhu," bhani, rājā-sāga binti gari,  
 "I that-ascetic (acc.) will-bring," saying, the-king-to request making,  
 gai, jōgī-lāi haluwā mukh-mā chaṭauna lāgi. Haluwā-kō  
 going, the-ascetic-to sweetmeat mouth-in to-cause-to-taste began. Sweetmeat-of  
 swād pāi, jōgī sadhai haluwā-mā palkē.  
 taste getting, the-ascetic always sweetmeat-in (-for) acquired-a-craving.

Haluwā-kō tēj-lē-ra bēsyā-kō hāv-bhāv-lē jōgī-lāi  
 Sweetmeat-of strength-from-and courtesan-of coquetry-from the-ascetic-to  
 Kām-kō ichchhā bhayō. Bēsyā-kā sāth jōgī chain garna  
 Cupid-of desire became. Courtesan-of with the-ascetic happiness to-make  
 lāgē. Daiv-basāt bēsyā-lāi garbha rahyō. Das-mainhā-mā  
 began. Fate-owing-to the-courtesan-to pregnancy became. Ten-months-in  
 chhōrō janmyō. Jaba chhōrō pāch-chha-mainhā-kō bhayō, taba yek  
 a-son was-born. When the-son five-six-months-of became, then one  
 din bēsyā-lē bhani, "hē muni-jī, dhērai sukh-bhōg  
 day the-courtesan (ag.) said, "O saint-sir, much happiness-pleasure  
 garyau. Aba tirtha-jātrā jāu," bhani, muni-lē chhōrā kādh-mā  
 you-made. Now pilgrimage-going go," saying, saint (ag.) son shoulder-on  
 bōkē-ra bēsyā-kā sāth tirtha-jātrā garna gayē. "Ghumā  
 carried-and courtesan-of with pilgrimage-going to-do went. "Twisting  
 phirāi bēsyā-lē rājā-lāi āphnu kurā-mātrā dekhāi parikṣā  
 turning the-courtesan (ag.) king-to her-own business-only showing test  
 garē-kō rahē-chha," bhani, jāni, chhōrā-lāi tihī mārī,  
 made has," saying, recognizing, the-son (acc.) there-even killing,  
 jōgī phiri gai, tapasyā gari, āphnu jōg kamāyē.  
 the-ascetic turning going, austerity doing, his-own asceticism completed.

“Hē mahārāj, dhērai kahā-tak binti garū ?  
 “O king, much where-up-to representation may-I-make ?  
 Yek-kāl-mā tīn-janā-kō janma bhai-rahē-chha, yek tēli, yek  
 One-time-in three-persons-of birth taken-place-has, one an-oilman, one  
 kumālē, yek hujūr. In-mā dui-lāi jō mār-chha, sō  
 a-potter, one Your-Honour. Them-in two (acc.) who will-kill, he  
 chakrabati hun-chha. Kumālē-lē tēli-lāi mār-yō,  
 universal-sovereign will-become. The-potter (ag.) the-oilman (acc.) killed,  
 āphu jōgi-kō rūp li-rahē-chha. Sō hujūr-lāi mārna  
 he-himself ascetic-of form taken-has. He Your-Honour (acc.) to-kill  
 khōj-chha. Hujūr-lē chaturō bhai, tyai-jōgī-lāi  
 is-seeking. Your-Honour-by alert becoming, that-very-ascetic-to  
 mārnu,’ bhani, arti diyō.  
 he-is-to-be-killed,’ saying, instruction he-gave.  
 Rājā-lē tyai-jōgī-kō sāth rahi, bētāl-kā jukti-lē  
 The-king (ag.) that-very-ascetic-of with remaining, the-goblin-of device-by  
 jōgī-lāi mārī, niskantak rājya gari, rājādhirāj  
 the-ascetic (acc.) killing, thornless kingdom making, King-of-Kings  
 Bikramājīt rāhdā bhayē.  
 Vikramāditya remaining became.

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

There was a certain city called Dhārānagar, of which the ruler was King Gandharva-sēna. He had four queens and six sons, each of whom was more accomplished than the other. He was succeeded by his son Śaṅkha, who was however slain by his brother Vikramāditya. Vikramāditya seized the kingdom and carried on the administration of the country. After some time he made over charge of the kingdom to his brother Bhartṛihari, and went off to the wilds (to be a devotee). Bhartṛihari governed wisely and one day a Brāhmaṇ came to him and presented him with an ambrosia fruit (which conferred immortality on whoever ate it). The king rewarded the Brāhmaṇ, and let him go. Then he gave the fruit to his queen. She gave it to her paramour, the chief of the police, and he gave it to a courtesan. The courtesan (who had no idea of its history, thought she could not do better than give it to the king), and did so. Bhartṛihari was much surprised, and (having enquired into the facts of the case) ate up the fruit himself. Then, being disgusted at the conduct of his wife, he abandoned the throne and wandered forth as an ascetic.

Seeing the throne empty, the god Indra sent down a guardian to look after it. In the meantime Vikramāditya, hearing that there was no one to carry on the government returned home. He encountered the guardian deity (who challenged him to a wrestling match). Vikramāditya conquered the guardian and was on the point of killing him, when he cried out, ‘O king, I will save your life. First hear this story.

‘Formerly the king of this land was one Chandrabhānu. One day he went (to hunt) in the forest and saw an ascetic, a jōgī, hanging from a tree upside down, feet in the air and head below. When he returned to his court he offered a reward of a *lākh* of rupees to any one who should bring the jōgī to court. A courtesan took up the challenge, and marched off to where the holy man was suspended. She slipped into his mouth a piece of toffee. He liked the taste, (and did not repel her when she put in some more. So she kept feeding him with the sweetmeat, until) by its potency and also by her own coquetries Cupid began to attack his heart. (He came down from his tree) and set up house with the courtesan. By and by she became pregnant, and in ten months bore him a son. When the boy was five or six months old she said to the holy man, “Sir Saint, you have been very happy here. Now you should go on a pilgrimage.” So the saint put his son on his shoulder and went off with the courtesan to visit holy shrines. When he found out that, leading him by devious routes, she had only taken him to the king to show that she had done (what she had said she would do), and to test (his sainthood), he promptly there and then killed his son, and going back finished his interrupted austerities.

‘Your Majesty, to make a long story short, three men were born at the same moment, an oilman, a potter, and Your Majesty. Whichever of those three shall succeed in killing the other two, will be universal monarch. The potter has killed the oilman and has disguised himself as that jōgī. He is now seeking to kill Your Majesty. Your Majesty had better look sharp and kill him.’ So saying the guardian spirit vanished.

The king stayed with that very jōgī, and by means of a cunning trick suggested by a *bētāl*, or goblin, succeeded in killing him, and ruled his kingdom happily as Vikramāditya, Supreme King of Kings.

---

NOTE.—The Khas-kurā version is extremely condensed, and, in order to make the story clear, extracts from the full Hindī version have been inserted between marks of parenthesis.

## PĀLPĀ DIALECT.

The following is the text of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, taken from the Serampore Missionaries' Pālpā version of 1827. No other specimens of this dialect have since been obtained, and it is impossible to check its correctness. It is therefore given more as a curiosity than as evidence of an existing form of speech. As will be seen from the following short note, the grammar of the specimen closely agrees with that of Khas-kurā. In the Nāgarī copy, I have followed the spelling of the original.

**Pronunciation.**—This is apparently much as in standard Khas-kurā. In the word *nisaki* for *nikasi*, there has been a metathesis of *s* and *k*. In many words a final *a* is not sounded, thus approaching the pronunciation of Kumaunī.

**Declension.**—The oblique form and the plural are generally made as in the standard dialect, but occasionally we find Hindī forms such as *napharō-ana*, to the servants.

The usual postposition of the Accusative-Dative is *ana*, and of the Locative, *ma*. A Locative is also formed by the addition of *ē* as in *bhitarē*, inside. For the Ablative-Instrumental we have *sita* and *siya*. "For" is represented by *barī*, governing the genitive, as in *us-kō barī*, for him. The postposition of the Agent is *nē*. In this connexion, it may be noted that the verb *bōlanu*, to say, is always treated as transitive. The genitive postposition, *kō*, is immutable, as in *ēka mānasa-kō dō gadēlā thyā*.

**Pronouns.**—We have *mā*, I; ag. *mā-nē*; *mā-ana*, to me; *mērō*, my; *hami*, we; *hami-kō*, of us; *tā*, thou; ag. *tā-nē*; *tērō*, thy; *iya* and (?) *ē*, this; *u*, he, that; obl. *u* or *us*; *ui*, they (a Kumaunī form); obl. *un*; *āpanō*, own; *jō*, obl. sing. *jis*, who; *kpi*, what? *kōi*, any one; *kati*, how many? *kina* (Khas-kurā *kina bhanyē*), because.

**Verbs.**—The verb substantive is apparently the same as in Khas-kurā. For the Finite Verb we have:—

Oblique Infinitive: *garanē pachhī*, after making. So many other similar forms.

Oblique present participle: *hōndē-ī*, immediately on becoming; *rāhadē*, while remaining; *hīrakadē hīrakadē*, as he approached (the house).

Conjunctive participle: *garī-kana*, having made, and many others.

Old Present and Imperative: *garū*, I may make (rejoicing); *dēu*, give; *gara*, make; *pairāw*, clothe; *hērō*, see! *mārō*, slay ye.

The Future adds a *sa* to the Khas-kurā form, as in *tanakūlāsa*, I will go; *bōlulāsa* (? *bōlūlāsa*), I will say; *hōūlāsa*, we will become (joyful).

The Past Tense is formed as in Khas-kurā. Thus, *bōlyō*, he said. There are one or two doubtful forms, such as *bhēriyā*, he approached (the house); *mā-nē tahala* (fem.) *garī*, I did service, in which (contrary to the Khas-kurā idiom) the verb agrees in gender with the object.

For compound tenses, we have *maradō-hū*, I am dying; *rāhadō-hō*, thou remainest; *hōndō-hō*, it is becoming; *pāwadō-hō*, they are getting; *jīyō-hō*, he has lived; *milyō-hō*, he has been found; *harāyō-thyō*, he had been lost; *siyō-thyō*, he had died.

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATIYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

(PĀLPĀ DIALECT.)

(Serampore, 1827.)

एक मानसको दो गदेला थ्या । अरु उन्को सानुने आपनो बुबाअन बोल्थो ए बुबा धनको जो चिरा मेरो अंशम हाँदोहो उ मंअन देउ । उसको पक्षी उसने उन्को बरी धनको चिरा गथ्यो । उ पक्षी ठेरै दिन न होँदेई सानु गदेला आपनो सभैअन बटोर गरिकन दुरदेशम तनक्यो अरु उहाँ रंडी-वाजीम आपनो धनअन खरच गथ्यो । अरु सभैअन खरच गरने पक्षी ठूलो अनिकाल उ देशम भई अरु उ लाचारिम पछरने लाग्यो । उसको छी उ तनकिकन उस् देशको एक प्रजाको नेरे रछ्यो अरु उसने बंदोलींको चरानेको बरीउअन गरहाम पठायो । अरु उ बंदेलींको धिंचनेको खुदिसित आपनो भुंडि भरने चाछ्यो बाकि कोई मानसने उअन न दियो । होशम हिरकिकन उसने बोल्थो मेरो बुबाको कति नफर परचुर अरु उस्सिय जेयादा रोटलो पांवदोहो अरु मं भुकसित मरदोहं । मं उठिकन आपनो बुबाको नेरे तनकुंलास अरु उस्अन बोलुलास ए बुबा मं सरगको बिबलांटोम अरु तेरो सामु तकसिर गथ्यो । अरु अवैसित तेरो गदेला नावजदि होने लायक न हं मंअन तेरो एक नफरको एसतो गर । अरु उ उठिकन आपनो बुबाको नेरे हिरक्यो अरु उ ठेरै टाढा रंहदे उसको बुबाने उस्अन हेम्यो अरु दया गथ्यो अरु तनकिकन उसको घोकरो अंठ्यायो अरु उन्अन चुम्यो । अरु गदेलाने उअन बोल्थो ए बुबा मं सरगको बिबलांटोम अरु तेरो सामु तकसिर गथ्यो अरु अवैसित तेरो गदेला नावजदि होने लायक न ह । बाकि बुबा नफरीअन बोल्थो सभैसित निको पोशाक लाइकन उअन पैराव् अरु उसको डुंडलुम मुंद्रा अरु उसको खुट्टींम लतडा पैराव् । अरु मोटो बाकुरअन लिकन मारो अरु हमि धिंचिकन खोश होउंलास । किन द्रय मेरो गदेला सिजिकन जियो हो उ हरायो थ्यो अरु फेरि मिल्यो हो अरु उइ आनन्द गरने लाग्या ॥



अरु उस्को जेठा गदेला गरहाम थ्यो अरु हिरकदे हिरकदे उ खोपरो-  
 को नेरे भेरिया अरु बाजा अरु नाच सुन्यो । अरु एक नफरअन डाकिकन  
 उस्ने पुछ्यो कि द्रय क्या हो । उस्ने उअन बोल्थो तेरो ए भाद्र हिरक्यो  
 अरु तेरो बुबाने मोटो बाकुरअन माछो किन उसअन निको दशाम पायो ।  
 अरु उ रिसायो थ्यो अरु भीतरे तनकने न चाछ्यो । उससित उस्को बुबाने  
 निसकिकन उसअन विनति गछ्यो । उस्ने जवाब दिकन आपनो बुबाअन  
 बोल्थो हेरो मंने एतो वरष तेरो टहल गरौ अरु तेरो आज्ञा कभै न लांध्यो  
 बाकि तंने कभै मंअन एक चेंगडा बी न दियो कि मं आपनो गंयोंको संघ  
 खुशो गरुं । बाकि तेरो जिस् गदेलाने पतरियोंको संघ रहिकन तेरो सभै  
 धन खरच गछ्यो तंने उस्को हिरकनेम उस्को बरी मोटो बाकुरअन  
 माछो । उस्ने उअन बोल्थो ए गदेला तं सदै मेरो नेरे रंहदोहो अरु मेरो  
 सभै चिजीं तेरो ही । हमिको खुशो अरु आनन्द गरना प्रयोजन हो किन  
 तेरो एभाद्र सिज्योथ्यो अरु जिन्दो होन्दोहो उ हरायोथ्यो अरु मिल्योहो ॥

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

KHAS-KURĀ, NAIPĀLĪ, GORKHĀLĪ, PĀRBATĪYĀ, OR EASTERN  
PAHĀRĪ.

(PĀLPĀ DIALECT.)

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

(Serampore, 1827.)

Ēka-mānasa-kō dō gadēlā thyā. Aru un-kō sānu-nē āpanō  
*One-man-of two sons were. And them-of the-younger (ag.) his-own*  
 bubā-ana bōlyō, ‘ē bubā, dhana-kō jō chirā mērō-anśa-ma hōndō-hō  
*father-to said, ‘O father, wealth-of what division my-share-in becoming is,*  
*u mā-ana dēu.’ Us-kō pachhī us-nē un-kō bari dhana-kō chirā*  
*that me-to give.’ That-of after he (ag.) them-of for wealth-of division*  
*garyō. U-pachhī dhērai dina na hōndē-ī sānu-gadēlā*  
*made. That-after many days not on-being-even the-younger-son*  
*āpanō-sabhai-ana baṭōra gari-kana dura-dēśa-ma tanakyō, aru uhī*  
*his-own-all (acc.) collection made-having for-country-in went, and there*  
*raṇḍibāji-ma āpanō-dhana-ana kharacha garyō. Aru sabhai-ana*  
*harlotry-in his-own-wealth (acc.) expenditure made. And all (acc.)*  
*kharacha garanē pachhī ṭhūlō-anikāla u-dēśa-ma bhai, aru u*  
*expenditure on-making after great-famine that-country-in became, and he*  
*lāchāri-ma pachharanē lāgyō. Us-kō pachhī u tanaki-kan*  
*helplessness-in to-fall-backwards began. That-of after he gone-having*  
*us-dēśa-kō ēka-prajā-kō nērē rahyō, aru us-nē bandōlō-kō*  
*that-country-of one-cultivator-of near remained, and he (ag.) swine-of*  
*charānē-kō barī u-ana garahā-ma paṭhāyō. Aru u bandēlō-kō (sic)*  
*feeding-of for him field-in sent. And he swine-of*  
*ghīchanē-kō khudi-sita āpanō bhunḍi bharanē chāhyō, bāki kōi-mānasa-nē*  
*eating-of joy-with his-own belly to-fill wished. but any-man (ag.)*  
*u-ana na diyō. Hōśa-ma hiraki-kana us-nē bōlyō, ‘mērō-bubā-kō*  
*him-to not gave. Sense-in come-having he (ag.) said, ‘my-father-of*  
*kati-naphara parachura aru us-siya jēyādā rōṭalō pāwadō-hō, aru mā*  
*how-many-servants abundant and that-than more bread getting-are, and I*  
*bhuka-sita maradō-hū. Mā uṭhi-kana āpanō-bubā-kō nērē tanakūlāsa*  
*hunger-by dying-am. I arisen-having my-own-father-of near will-go*  
*aru us-ana bōlulāsa, ‘ē bubā, mā siraga-kō bibalāṇṭō-ma aru tērō*  
*and him-to I-will-say, ‘O father, I heaven-of opposition-in and of-the*  
*sāmu takasira garyō, aru awai-sita tērō gadēlā nāwajadi hōnē lāyaka*  
*before faults did, and now-from thy son named to-become fit*

na hũ. Mā-ana tērō ēka-naphara-kō ēsatō gara.”’ Aru u uṭhi-kana  
*not I-am. Me thy one-servant-of like make.”’ And he arisen-having*  
 āpanō-bubā-kō nērē hirakyō, aru u dhērai tādha rāhadē us-kō  
*his-own-father-of near came, and he very far in-remaining him-of*  
 bubā-nē us-ana hēryō, aru dayā garyō, aru tanakī-kano us-kō  
*the-father (ag.) him saw, and compassion made, and gone-having him-of*  
 ghōkarō āthyāyō, aru un-ana chumyō. Aru gadēlā-nē u-ana bōlyō, ‘ē  
*wind-pipe seized, and him kissed. And the-son(ag.) him-to said, ‘O*  
 bubā, mā saraga-kō bibalāntō-ma aru tērō sāmu takasira garyō, aru  
*father, I heaven-of opposition-in and of-thee before faults did, and*  
 awai-sita tērō gadēlā nāwajadi hōnē lāek na hũ.’ Bāki bubā  
*now-from thy son named to-be fit not I-am.’ But the-father*  
 napharō-ana bōlyō, ‘sabhai-sita nikō pōśāka lāi-kana u-ana pairāw;  
*servants-to said, ‘all-than good vestments brought-having him-to clothe;*  
 aru us-kō duṇḍalu-ma mundra, aru us-kō khuttō-ma lataḍā pairāw; aru  
*and him-of wrist-on ring, and him-of feet-on shoes clothe; and*  
 mōtō bāchhura-ana li-kana mārō, aru hami ghīchi-kana khōśa  
*the-fat calf (acc.) taken-having slay, and we eaten-having rejoicing*  
 hōulāsa. Kina iya mērō gadēlā siji-kana jiyō-hō; u harāyō-thyō  
*will-become. Why? this my son died-having lived-has; he lost-was,*  
 aru phēri milyō-hō.’ Aru ui ānanda garanē lāgyā.  
*and again got-is.’ And they joy to-do began.*

Aru us-kō jēthā-gadēlā garahā-ma thyō, aru hirakadē hirakadē u  
*And him-of elder-son field-in was, and in-coming in-coming he*  
 khōparō-kō nērē bhēriyā, aru bājā aru nācha sunyō. Aru  
*house-of near approached, and music and dancing heard. And*  
 ēka-naphara-ana dāki-kana us-nē puchhyō ki, ‘iya kyā hō?’ Us-nē  
*one-servant-to called-having he (ag.) asked that, ‘this what is?’ He (ag.)*  
 u-ana bōlyō, ‘tērō ē-bhāi hirakyō, aru tērō bubā-nē mōtō-  
*him-to said, ‘thy (?) this-brother came, and thy father (ag.) the-fat-*  
 bāchhura-ana mārō, kina us-ana nikō-daśā-ma pāyō.’ Aru u  
*calf (acc.) slew, because him good-condition-in he-found.’ And he*  
 risāyō-thyō aru bhitarē tanakanē na chāhyō. Us-sita us-kō  
*angered-was and in-inside to-go not wished. That-from him-of*  
 bubā-nē nisaki-kana us-ana vinati garyō. Us-nē jawāb  
*the-father (ag.) emerged-having him-to supplication made. He (ag.) answer*  
 di-kana āpanō-bubā-ana bōlyō, ‘hērō, mā-nē ētō-barakha tērō tahala  
*given-having his-own-father-to said, ‘see, I (ag.) so-many-years thy service*  
 garī, aru tērō āgyā kabhai na lāghyō; bāki tā-nē kabhai mā-ana  
*did, and thy command ever not transgressed; but thou (ag.) ever me-to*  
 ēka-chēgadā-bi na diyō ki mā āpanō-gāyō-kō saṅgha khuṣī  
*one-kid-even not gavest that I my-own-friends-of with rejoicing*

garũ. Bāki tērō jis-gadēlā-nē patariyō-kō saṅgha rahi-kana tērō  
*may-make. But thy what-son (ag.) harlots-of with remained-having thy*  
 sabhai dhana kharacha garyō, tã-nē us-kō hirakanē-ma us-kō harī  
*all wealth expenditure made, thou (ag.) him-of coming-on him-of for*  
 mōtō-bāckhura-ana mār̥yō.' Us-nē u-ana bōlyō, 'ē gadēlā, tã sadai  
*the-fat-calf (acc.) killedst.' He (ag.) him-to said, 'O son, thou always*  
 mērō nērē rāhadō-hō, aru mērō sabhai chijō tērō hō. Hami-kō  
*of-me near remaining-art, and mine all things thine are. Us-of*  
 khuśī aru ānanda garnā prayōjana hō, kina tērō ē-bhāi  
*rejoicing and joy to-make necessary is, because thy (?)this-brother*  
 sijyō-thyō, aru jindō hōndō-hō; u harāyō-thyō, aru milyō-hō.'  
*dead-was, and living becoming-is; he lost-was, and got-is.'*

---

**LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND SENTENCES IN  
KHAS-KURĀ OR NAIPĀLĪ.**

## LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahī (Hodgson).
1. One . . . .	Ek(-waṭā), yek, yak, yēutā, autā.	Ēk . . . .
2. Two . . . .	Dui(-waṭā) . . . .	Dwi . . . .
3. Three . . . .	Tin(-waṭā) . . . .	Tin . . . .
4. Four . . . .	Chār(-waṭā) . . . .	Chār . . . .
5. Five . . . .	Pāch(-waṭā) . . . .	Pānch . . . .
6. Six . . . .	Chha(-waṭā) . . . .	Chāh . . . .
7. Seven . . . .	Sāt(-waṭā) . . . .	Sāt . . . .
8. Eight . . . .	Āṭh(-waṭā) . . . .	Ath <sup>1</sup> . . . .
9. Nine . . . .	Nau(-waṭā) . . . .	Nō-ū . . . .
10. Ten . . . .	Das(-waṭā) . . . .	Das . . . .
11. Twenty . . . .	Bis(-waṭā) . . . .	Bis . . . .
12. Fifty . . . .	Pachās(-waṭā) . . . .	Pachās . . . .
13. Hundred . . . .	Saē(-waṭā) . . . .	Sou . . . .
14. I . . . .	Ma, mā . . . .	Māi . . . .
15. Of me . . . .	Mērō . . . .	Mē-ro . . . .
16. Mine . . . .	Mērō . . . .	.....
17. We . . . .	Hāmi, hāmi-haru . . . .	Hā-mi . . . .
18. Of us . . . .	Hāmrō . . . .	Ham-ro . . . .
19. Our . . . .	Hāmrō . . . .	.....
20. Thou . . . .	Tā . . . .	Tāi . . . .
21. Of thee . . . .	Tērō . . . .	Tē-ro . . . .
22. Thine . . . .	Tērō . . . .	.....
23. You . . . .	Timi, timi-haru . . . .	Ta-he . . . .
24. Of you . . . .	Timrō . . . .	Taha-ro . . . .
25. Your . . . .	Timrō . . . .	.....

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson nowhere in this list

## SENTENCES IN EASTERN PAHĀRĪ.

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
Ēk . . . . .	Ēk . . . . .	1. One.
Dwi . . . . .	Dwi . . . . .	2. Two.
Tin . . . . .	Tin . . . . .	3. Three.
Chār . . . . .	Chār . . . . .	4. Four.
Pānch . . . . .	Pānch . . . . .	5. Five.
Chāh . . . . .	Chāh . . . . .	6. Six.
Sāt . . . . .	Sāt . . . . .	7. Seven.
Āth <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Āth <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	8. Eight.
Nō . . . . .	Nō-ū . . . . .	9. Nine.
Das . . . . .	Das . . . . .	10. Ten.
Bis . . . . .	Bis . . . . .	11. Twenty.
Pachās . . . . .	Pachās . . . . .	12. Fifty.
So . . . . .	Sou . . . . .	13. Hundred.
Mūi . . . . .	Mā-ha . . . . .	14. I.
Mo-ra . . . . .	Mā-ha-na, or -im ; baba-im, <i>my father.</i>	15. Of me.
.....	.....	16. Mine.
Hami . . . . .	Hā-mi . . . . .	17. We.
Ham-rai . . . . .	Hamāra . . . . .	18. Of us.
.....	.....	19. Our.
Tu-ī . . . . .	Tā-ha . . . . .	20. Thou.
To-ra . . . . .	Ta-ha-na, or -ir ; baba-ir, <i>thy father.</i>	21. Of thee.
.....	.....	22. Thine.
To-ho . . . . .	Tā-mi . . . . .	23. You.
.....	Tūmāra . . . . .	24. Of you.
.....	.....	25. Your.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahl (Hodgson).
26. He . . . .	Tyō, u . . . .	Ū . . . .
27. Of him . . . .	Tes-kō, us-kō . . . .	Ū-ker . . . .
28. His . . . .	Tes-kō, us-kō . . . .	.....
29. They . . . .	Tini-haru, uni-haru . . . .	Ū-nin . . . .
30. Of them . . . .	Tini-haru-kō, uni-haru-kō . . . .	Un-karo . . . .
31. Their . . . .	Tini-haru-kō, uni-haru-kō . . . .	.....
32. Hand . . . .	Hāt . . . .	Hāt . . . .
33. Foot . . . .	Gōdā, pāu . . . .	Gōd . . . .
34. Nose . . . .	Nāk . . . .	.....
35. Eye . . . .	Ākhā, ākhō . . . .	Ānkhī . . . .
36. Mouth . . . .	Mukh . . . .	Mā-hū . . . .
37. Tooth . . . .	Dāt . . . .	Dānt . . . .
38. Ear . . . .	Kān . . . .	Kān . . . .
39. Hair . . . .	Raũ ( <i>hair of body</i> ), kēs ( <i>of head</i> ). . . .	Bār . . . .
40. Head . . . .	Tāukō, sir . . . .	Mūd . . . .
41. Tongue . . . .	Jibhrō, jibrō . . . .	.....
42. Belly . . . .	Pēt, bhunī . . . .	.....
43. Back . . . .	Piṭh, piṭhī, piṭhin . . . .	.....
44. Iron . . . .	Phalam . . . .	Phalām . . . .
45. Gold . . . .	Sun . . . .	.....
46. Silver . . . .	Chāḍī . . . .	.....
47. Father . . . .	Bābu, bā . . . .	Bābō . . . .
48. Mother . . . .	Āmā . . . .	Ū-yā . . . .
49. Brother . . . .	Bhāī ( <i>younger</i> ), dājyū ( <i>elder</i> ). . . .	.....
50. Sister . . . .	Bahinī, bainhī ( <i>younger</i> ), didī ( <i>elder</i> ). . . .	.....
51. Man . . . .	Mānis, mānchhē . . . .	Mā-nus . . . .
52. Woman . . . .	Āimāi, strī . . . .	.....



Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
Ī . . . . .	Hā-lo, hā-lo . . . . .	26. He.
Wok-rak . . . . .	Hū-lo-kara, <i>or</i> -ik ; baba-ik, <i>his father.</i>	27. Of him.
.....	.....	28. His.
Ū-ho . . . . .	Hū-ri, hā-ri, hā-ring . . . . .	29. They.
Wal-ko . . . . .	Hāring-kara . . . . .	30. Of them.
.....	.....	31. Their.
Hāth . . . . .	Hāth . . . . .	32. Hand.
Goḍ . . . . .	Goḍ . . . . .	33. Foot.
.....	.....	34. Nose.
Ānkhā . . . . .	Ānkhī . . . . .	35. Eye.
Mū-hū . . . . .	Mū-hū . . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dānt . . . . .	Dant . . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kān . . . . .	Kān . . . . .	38. Ear.
Bār . . . . .	Bār . . . . .	39. Hair.
Mū-dek . . . . .	Kā-pā . . . . .	40. Head.
.....	.....	41. Tongue.
.....	.....	42. Belly
.....	.....	43. Back.
Phalām . . . . .	Phalām . . . . .	44. Iron.
.....	.....	45. Gold.
.....	.....	46. Silver.
Bābā . . . . .	Bābāik . . . . .	47. Father.
Am-bāi . . . . .	A-māi . . . . .	48. Mother.
.....	.....	49. Brother.
.....	.....	50. Sister.
Mā-nus . . . . .	Gok-chāi, chā-wāi . . . . .	51. Man.
.....	.....	52. Woman.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).
53. Wife . . . .	Swāsnī . . . .	.....
54. Child . . . .	Bālakh . . . .	.....
55. Son . . . .	Chhōrō . . . .	.....
56. Daughter . . . .	Chhōri . . . .	.....
57. Slave . . . .	Kamārā, kamārō . . . .	.....
58. Cultivator . . . .	Kisāni, khētiwāl . . . .	.....
59. Shepherd . . . .	Gōthālā . . . .	.....
60. God . . . .	Bhagawān, Īswar . . . .	.....
61. Devil . . . .	Bhūt, rākas . . . .	.....
62. Sun . . . .	Surjē, surj, ghām . . . .	Gā-mā . . . .
63. Moon . . . .	Chandramā, jūn . . . .	Jā-nhā, jā-n-ha . . . .
64. Star . . . .	Tārā, tārō . . . .	Ti-ryā, ti-r-yā . . . .
65. Fire . . . .	Āgō . . . .	Ā-gō . . . .
66. Water . . . .	Pāni . . . .	Pa-ti . . . .
67. House . . . .	Ghar . . . .	Ghar . . . .
68. Horse . . . .	Ghōḍō, ghōṛā . . . .	Ghōro . . . .
69. Cow . . . .	Gāi . . . .	Gai . . . .
70. Dog . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kākūr . . . .
71. Cat . . . .	Birālō . . . .	Birālo . . . .
72. Cock . . . .	Bhālyā, kukhurō . . . .	.....
73. Duck . . . .	Hās . . . .	.....
74. Ass . . . .	Gadhā . . . .	.....
75. Camel . . . .	Ūṭh . . . .	.....
76. Bird . . . .	Charā, charō . . . .	Chārī . . . .
77. Go . . . .	Jā . . . .	Jā-uk <sup>1</sup> . . . .
78. Eat . . . .	Khā . . . .	Khōu . . . .
79. Sit . . . .	Bas . . . .	Bas-uk . . . .

<sup>1</sup>These are all imperatives, and so throughout this set of words.

Dahi (Hodgson).	Kuswār (Hodgson).	English.
.....	.....	53. Wife.
.....	.....	54. Child.
.....	.....	55. Son.
.....	.....	56. Daughter.
.....	.....	57. Slave.
.....	.....	58. Cultivator.
.....	.....	59. Shepherd.
.....	.....	60. God.
.....	.....	61. Devil.
Gā-mā . . . .	Sūraj . . . .	62. Sun.
Jyūn . . . .	Jūn . . . .	63. Moon.
Tā-rāi . . . .	Tāra-i . . . .	64. Star.
Agi . . . .	Āghi . . . .	65. Fire.
Kyū . . . .	Pāni . . . .	66. Water.
Ghar . . . .	Ghara . . . .	67. House.
Ghōra . . . .	Ghōra . . . .	68. Horse.
Gai . . . .	Gai . . . .	69. Cow.
Kākūr . . . .	Ku-kol . . . .	70. Dog.
Mai-ni . . . .	Birālo . . . .	71. Cat.
.....	.....	72. Cock.
.....	.....	73. Duck.
.....	.....	74. Ass.
.....	.....	75. Camel.
Chārāi . . . .	Chārī . . . .	76. Bird.
Jā <sup>1</sup> . . . .	Nā, nā-hin <sup>1</sup> . . . .	77. Go.
Khā-ik . . . .	Khā-ik . . . .	78. Eat.
Bas . . . .	Basou . . . .	79. Sit.

<sup>1</sup> These are all imperatives, and so throughout this set of words.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahl ( <i>Hodgson</i> )
80. Come . . . .	Ā . . . .	Ā-āk . . . .
81. Beat . . . .	Kut . . . .	Thā-thā-ik . . . .
82. Stand . . . .	Ubhi . . . .	Ūth-āk ( <i>get up</i> ) . . . .
83. Die . . . .	Mar . . . .	.....
84. Give . . . .	Dē . . . .	Di-hik . . . .
85. Run . . . .	Daud, dugur . . . .	Du-gar-uk . . . .
86. Up . . . .	Māthi. ūbhō . . . .	Ūpara ( <i>above</i> ) . . . .
87. Near . . . .	Najik, nagich, nērai, nira . . . .	Nā-gik . . . .
88. Down . . . .	Tala, tali, muni, ūdhō . . . .	Hēt ( <i>below</i> ) . . . .
89. Far . . . .	Tārho . . . .	Tarho . . . .
90. Before . . . .	Aghi, aghiltira . . . .	.....
91. Behind . . . .	Pachhi . . . .	.....
92. Who . . . .	Kō, kun . . . .	Kō-no ( <i>interrog.</i> ) . . . .
93. What . . . .	Kyā, kē . . . .	.....
94. Why . . . .	Kyena, kina . . . .	.....
95. And . . . .	-ra, ani . . . .	Ra, pūn . . . .
96. But . . . .	Tara . . . .	.....
97. If . . . .	Bhanē . . . .	.....
98. Yes . . . .	Hō, jyu, ā . . . .	Hō . . . .
99. No . . . .	Hōina, na, ahā . . . .	Hōi-nē . . . .
100. Alas . . . .	Hāē . . . .	.....
101. A father . . . .	Bābu . . . .	.....
102. Of a father . . . .	Bābu-kō . . . .	Kō ( <i>of</i> ) . . . .
103. To a father . . . .	Bābu-lāi . . . .	Lai ( <i>to</i> ) . . . .
104. From a father . . . .	Bābu-bāta . . . .	Nhē ( <i>from</i> ) . . . .
105. Two fathers . . . .	Dui bābu-haru . . . .	.....
106. Fathers . . . .	Bābu-haru . . . .	.....

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
An (? an) . . . .	Ābe . . . .	80. Come.
Mār-ik . . . .	Thā-tha-ik ( <i>strike him</i> ) . .	81. Beat.
Ūth ( <i>get up</i> ) . . . .	Ūth-ou ( <i>get up</i> ) . . . .	82. Stand.
.....	.....	83. Die.
Dī-ik' . . . .	Dē-ik . . . .	84. Give.
Dūgar . . . .	Dhou . . . .	85. Run.
Akāśai ( <i>above</i> ) . . . .	Ūpara ( <i>above</i> ) . . . .	86. Up.
Yē-chi . . . .	Pas-yong . . . .	87. Near.
Hē-then ( <i>below</i> ) . . . .	Hēt ( <i>below</i> ) . . . .	88. Down.
Tar-hai . . . .	Dū-re . . . .	89. Far.
.....	.....	90. Before.
.....	.....	91. Behind.
Kō-hik ( <i>interrog.</i> ) . . . .	Kē ( <i>interrog.</i> ) . . . .	92. Who.
.....	.....	93. What.
.....	Kyū-hūn . . . .	94. Why.
Sā, sūā . . . .	Gyā . . . .	95. And.
.....	.....	96. But.
.....	.....	97. If.
Tē . . . .	Ah, an . . . .	98. Yes
Boy-in . . . .	Nā . . . .	99. No.
.....	.....	100. Alas.
.....	.....	101. A father.
Īk, ak ( <i>of</i> ) . . . .	Nā, kara ( <i>of</i> ) . . . .	102. Of a father.
Ki ( <i>to</i> ) . . . .	Lāi ( <i>to</i> ) . . . .	103. To a father.
Sū ( <i>from</i> ) . . . .	Bātho, dēkhi ( <i>from</i> ) . .	104. From a father.
.....	.....	105. Two fathers.
.....	.....	106. Fathers.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahl ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).
107. Of fathers . . .	Bābu-haru-kō . . .	.....
108. To fathers . . .	Bābu-haru-lāi . . .	.....
109. From fathers . . .	Bābu-haru-bāṭa . . .	.....
110. A daughter . . .	Chhōri . . .	.....
111. Of a daughter . . .	Chhōri-kō . . .	.....
112. To a daughter . . .	Chhōri-lāi . . .	.....
113. From a daughter . . .	Chhōri-bāṭa . . .	.....
114. Two daughters . . .	Dui chhōri-haru . . .	.....
115. Daughters . . .	Chhōri-haru . . .	.....
116. Of daughters . . .	Chhōri-haru-kō . . .	.....
117. To daughters . . .	Chhōri-haru-lāi . . .	.....
118. From daughters . . .	Chhōri-haru-bāṭa . . .	.....
119. A good man . . .	Ēk jāti mānis . . .	.....
120. Of a good man . . .	Ēk jāti mānis-kō . . .	.....
121. To a good man . . .	Ēk jāti mānis-lāi . . .	.....
122. From a good man . . .	Ēk jāti mānis-bāṭa . . .	.....
123. Two good men . . .	Dui jāti mānis-haru . . .	.....
124. Good men . . .	Jāti mānis-haru . . .	.....
125. Of good men . . .	Jāti mānis-haru-kō . . .	.....
126. To good men . . .	Jāti mānis-haru-lāi . . .	.....
127. From good men . . .	Jāti mānis-haru-bāṭa . . .	.....
128. A good woman . . .	Auṭī jāti āimāi . . .	.....
129. A bad boy . . .	Auṭā na-jāti kēṭō . . .	.....
130. Good women . . .	Nikī āimāi-haru . . .	.....
131. A bad girl . . .	Auṭī na-jāti kēṭī . . .	Bōn- <i>tha</i> ( <i>bad</i> ) . . .
132. Good . . .	Jāti, nikō ( <i>in health</i> ) . . .	Niko . . .
133. Better . . .	Bhandā jāti ( <i>better than</i> ) . . .	.....

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
.....	....	107. Of fathers.
.....	.....	108. To fathers.
.....	.....	109. From fathers.
.....	.....	110. A daughter.
.....	.....	111. Of a daughter.
.....	.....	112. To a daughter.
.....	...	113. From a daughter.
.....	.....	114. Two daughters.
.....	.....	115. Daughters.
.....	.....	116. Of daughters.
... ..	.. ..	117. To daughters.
.....	.....	118. From daughters.
.....	.....	119. A good man.
.....	.....	120. Of a good man.
.....	.....	121. To a good man.
.....	.. ..	122. From a good man.
.....	.. ..	123. Two good men.
.....	.....	124. Good men.
.....	.....	125. Of good men.
. ..	.....	126. To good men.
... ..	.....	127. From good men.
.....	.....	128. A good woman.
.....	.....	129. A bad boy.
.....	.....	130. Good women.
Bōn-sajhā ( <i>bad</i> ) . . .	Nakhajā ( <i>bad</i> ) . . .	131. A bad girl.
Sajhā . . . . .	Bhala . . . . .	132. Good.
.....	.....	133. Better.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahī ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).
134. Best . . .	Asal ( <i>very good</i> ) . . .	.....
135. High . . .	Algō . . . . .	.....
136. Higher . . .	Bhandā algō ( <i>higher than</i> )	.....
137. Highest . . .	Jyādā algō ( <i>very high</i> ) .	.....
138. A horse . . .	Ghōrō . . . . .	.....
139. A mare . . .	Ghōrī . . . . .	.....
140. Horses . . .	Ghōrā-haru . . . . .	.....
141. Mares . . .	Ghōrī-haru . . . . .	.....
142. A bull . . .	Bahar gōru . . . . .	.....
143. A cow . . .	Gāi . . . . .	.....
144. Bulls . . .	Bahar-haru . . . . .	.....
145. Cows . . .	Gāi-haru . . . . .	.....
146. A dog . . .	Kukur . . . . .	.....
147. A bitch . . .	Kukurnī . . . . .	.....
148. Dogs . . .	Kukur-haru . . . . .	.....
149. Bitches . . .	Kukurnī-haru . . . . .	.....
150. A he goat . . .	Bōkō, bākhṛā . . . . .	.....
151. A female goat . . .	Bākhṛī . . . . .	.....
152. Goats . . .	Bōkā, bākhṛā-haru . . .	.....
153. A male deer . . .	Dārē ( <i>male</i> ) mirga . . .	.....
154. A female deer . . .	Muruli ( <i>female</i> ) mirga . .	.....
155. Deer . . .	Mirga . . . . .	.....
156. I am . . .	Ma chhu, (hũ) . . . . .	.....
157. Thou art . . .	Tā chhas, (hos) . . . . .	.....
158. He is . . .	U( <i>or</i> tyō)chha, (hō) . . .	.....
159. We are . . .	Hāmi-haru chhaũ, (haũ) . .	.....
160. You are . . .	Timi-haru chhau, (hau) . .	.....



Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
.....	.....	134. Best.
.....	.....	135. High.
.....	.....	136. Higher.
.....	.....	137. Highest.
.....	.....	138. A horse.
.....	.....	139. A mare.
.....	.....	140. Horses
.....	.....	141. Mares.
.....	.....	142. A bull.
.....	.....	143. A cow.
.....	.....	144. Bulls.
.....	.....	145. Cows.
.....	.....	146. A dog.
.....	.....	147. A bitch.
.....	.....	148. Dogs.
.....	.....	149. Bitches.
.....	.....	150. A he goat.
.....	.....	151. A female goat.
.....	.....	152. Goats.
.....	.....	153. A male deer.
.....	.....	154. A female deer.
.....	.....	155. Deer.
.....	.....	156. I am.
.....	.....	157. Thou art.
.....	.....	158. He is.
.....	.....	159. We are.
.....	.....	160. You are.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dahī (Hodgson).
161. They are . . .	Tini-haru (or uni-haru) chhan, (hun).	.....
162. I was . . .	Ma thiyē . . .	.....
163. Thou wast . . .	Tà thiis . . .	.....
164. He was . . .	Tyō thiyō . . .	.....
165. We were . . .	Hāmi-haru thiyāũ . . .	.....
166. You were . . .	Timi-haru thiyau . . .	.....
167. They were . . .	Tini-haru thiyē . . .	.....
168. Be . . .	Hō . . .	.....
169. To be . . .	Hūnu . . .	.....
170. Being . . .	Hūdō . . .	.....
171. Having been . . .	Bhai-kana . . .	.....
172. I may be . . .	Hōũ . . .	.....
173. I shall be . . .	Ma hūlā . . .	.....
174. I should be . . .	.....	.....
175. Beat . . .	Kuṭ . . .	.....
176. To beat . . .	Kuṭnu . . .	.....
177. Beating . . .	Kuṭdō . . .	.....
178. Having beaten . . .	Kuṭi-kana . . .	.....
179. I beat . . .	Ma (mai-lē) kuṭũ, kuṭa-chhu	.....
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tā (tai-lē) kuṭ, kuṭda- chhas.	.....
181. He beats . . .	Tyō (tes-lē) kuṭē, kuṭda- chha.	.....
182. We beat . . .	Hāmi-haru (-lē) kuṭaũ, kuṭ- da-chhaũ.	.....
183. You beat . . .	Timi-haru (-lē) kuṭau, kuṭ- da-chhau.	.....
184. They beat . . .	Tini-haru (-lē) kuṭun, kuṭ- da-chhan.	.....
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Mai-lē kuṭē . . .	.....
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . .	Tai-lē kuṭis . . .	.....
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Tes-lē kuṭyō . . .	.....

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
.....	... ..	161. They are.
.....	.....	162. I was.
.....	.....	163. Thou wast.
.....	.....	164. He was.
... ..	.....	165. We were.
.....	.....	166. You were.
... ..	.....	167. They were.
.....	... ..	168. Be.
.....	... ..	169. To be.
.....	.....	170. Being.
.....	.....	171. Having been.
... ..	.....	172. I may be.
.....	.....	173. I shall be.
.....	... ..	174. I should be.
.....	.....	175. Beat.
.....	.....	176. To beat.
.....	.....	177. Beating.
.....	.....	178. Having beaten.
.....	Thatha-im-ik-an ( <i>I beat him</i> ).	179. I beat.
.....	Thatha-ir-ik-an ( <i>thou beatest him</i> ).	180. Thou beatest.
.....	Thatha-ik-an ( <i>he beats</i> ) .	181. He beats.
.....	.....	182. We beat.
.....	.....	183. You beat.
.....	.....	184. They beat.
.....	.....	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
.....	.....	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
.....	.....	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dabī (Hodgson).
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) .	Hāmi-haru-lē kuṭyũ .	.....
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Timi-haru-lē kuṭyau .	.....
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tini-haru-lē kuṭē . .	.....
191. I am beating . . .	Ma (mai-lē) kuṭdai-chhu .	.....
192. I was beating . . .	Ma (mai-lē) kuṭdai-thiyē .	.....
193. I had beaten . . .	Mai-lē kuṭē thiyē . .	.....
194. I may beat . . .	Ma (mai-lē) kuṭũ . .	.....
195. I shall beat . . .	Ma (mai-lē) kuṭũ-lā . .	.....
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tā (tai-lē) kuṭ-lās . .	.....
197. He will beat . . .	Tyō (tes-lē) kuṭ-lā . .	.....
198. We shall beat . . .	Hāmi-haru (-lē) kuṭaũ-lā .	.....
199. You will beat . . .	Timi-haru (-lē) kuṭau-lā .	.....
200. They will beat . . .	Tini-haru (-lē) kuṭlan, kuṭnan.	.....
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Ma kuṭinchhu . . .	.....
203. I was beaten . . .	Ma kuṭiyē . . .	.....
204. I shall be beaten . .	Ma kuṭiũlā . . .	.....
205. I go . . .	Ma jāũ, jānchhũ . . .	.....
206. Thou goest . . .	Tā jā, jānchhas . . .	.....
207. He goes . . .	Tyō jāyē, jānchha . . .	.....
208. We go . . .	Hāmi-haru jāũ, jānchhaũ .	.....
209. You go . . .	Timi-haru jāu, jānchhau .	.....
210. They go . . .	Tini-haru jāun, jānchhan .	.....
211. I went . . .	Ma gayē . . .	.....
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tā gais . . .	.....
213. He went . . .	Tyō gayō . . .	.....
214. We went . . .	Hāmi-haru gayũ . . .	.....

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuswār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
.....	.....	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
....	.....	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
....	....	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
....	.....	191. I am beating.
....	.....	192. I was beating.
....	....	193. I had beaten.
....	....	194. I may beat.
....	....	195. I shall beat.
....	....	196. Thou wilt beat.
....	....	197. He will beat.
....	....	198. We shall beat.
.....	....	199. You will beat.
....	....	200. They will beat.
.....	....	201. I should beat.
....	.....	202. I am beaten.
....	....	203. I was beaten.
....	.....	204. I shall be beaten.
.....	.....	205. I go.
....	....	206. Thou goest.
....	....	207. He goes.
....	.....	208. We go.
....	....	209. You go.
....	....	210. They go.
....	....	211. I went.
....	....	212. Thou wentest.
....	....	213. He went.
....	....	214. We went.

English.	Khas-kurā or Naipālī.	Dabī (Hodgson).
215. You went . . .	Timi-haru, gayau . . .	.....
216. They went . . .	Tini-haru gayē . . .	.....
217. Go . . .	Jā, jāu . . .	.....
218. Going . . .	Jādō . . .	.....
219. Gone . . .	Gayō . . .	.....
220. What is your name ? .	Timrō nāu kē (or kyā) hō ?	.....
221. How old is this horse ?	Yō ghōḍō kati budhō bhayō ?	.....
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Yahā-bāta Kasmir kati tāṛhā chha ?	.....
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Timrō (or timrā) bābu-kō (or kā) ghar-mā kati janā chhōrā-haru chhan ?	.....
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Āju ma dhērai hiḍyē .	.....
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērō kākā-kō chhōrā-kō byāha tes-kī bainhī-sita bhayō.	.....
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Ghar bhitra sētā ghōṛā-kō jīn chha.	.....
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Tes-kō piṭhiū-mā jīn kas.	.....
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Mai-lē tes-kō (or tes-kā) chhōrā-lāi dhērai palṭa (times) kuṭēkō chhu.	.....
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Pāhād-kō ṭākuri-mā tes-lē bastu charāūdai chha.	.....
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Tes rukh muni tyō ghōṛō chadhi rahyē-kō chha.	.....
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Tes-kō bhāi tes-kī bahinī bhandā algō chha.	.....
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tes-kō dām dui rupiyā ādhā (or aṭh ānā) hō.	.....
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērō bābu tyō sānā ghar-mā rahn-chhan.	.....
234. Give this rupee to him	Yō rupiyā tes-lāi dēu .	.....
235. Take those rupees from him	Tyō rupiyā tyō-dēkhi lēu .	.....
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Tes-lāi bēs-gari kuṭē-ra ḍōri-lē bādhā.	.....
237. Draw water from the well.	Inār-dēkhi pāni jhik .	.....
238. Walk before me	Mērō āgāḍi hiḍ (or hip) .	.....
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Timrā pachhāḍi āunē kas-kō kēṭō hō ?	.....
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Timi-lē tyō kō-sāna kinyau ?	.....
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Gāū-kō ēk janā pasalē sāna	.....

Dēnwār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	Kuawār ( <i>Hodgson</i> ).	English.
.....	.....	215. You went.
.....	.....	216. They went.
.....	.....	217. Go.
.....	.....	218. Going.
.....	.....	219. Gone.
.....	.....	220. What is your name ?
.....	.....	221. How old is this horse ?
.....	.....	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
.....	.....	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
.....	.....	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
.....	.....	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
.....	.....	226. In the house is the sad- dle of the white horse.
.....	.....	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
.....	.....	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
.....	.....	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
.....	.....	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
.....	.....	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
.....	.....	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
.....	.....	233. My father lives in that small house.
.....	.....	234. Give this rupee to him.
.....	.....	235. Take those rupees from him.
.....	.....	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
.....	.....	237. Draw water from the well.
.....	.....	238. Walk before me.
.....	.....	239. Whose boy comes be- hind you ?
.....	.....	240. From whom did you buy that ?
.....	.....	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.









## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ.

In the General Introduction to the Pahārī languages, some account has been given of the great Khaśa tribe, and the facts need not be repeated here. We shall, therefore, confine ourselves to the tribes speaking Central Pahārī.

Where spoken. Speaking roughly, Central Pahārī is the language of the western portion of the ancient Sapādalaksha, *viz.* of the lower Himālaya between Nepal and the Panjab, but omitting the Jaunsar-Bawar tract of Dehra Dun. The following extract from pp. 269 ff. of the second volume of Atkinson's *Himalayan Districts*<sup>1</sup> describes the ethnic elements of the population of this tract :—

“The great mass of the population in Kumaon and Garhwal profess a belief little differing from the orthodox Hinduism of the plains. The existing inhabitants belong to the Khaśa<sup>2</sup> or Khasiyā race and speak a dialect of Hindi akin to the language of the Hindus of Rajputana. All their feelings and prejudices are so strongly imbued with the peculiar spirit of Hinduism that although their social habits and religious belief are often repugnant to those who strictly observe the orthodox ceremonial usages of Hinduism, it is impossible for any one that knows them to consider the Khaśas to be other than Hindus. There are several facts connected with their history that show, whatever their origin may have been, the Khaśas have for centuries been under the influence of the Brahmanical priesthood. The shrines of Kedar and Badari are both within Garhwal and from time immemorial have been visited by crowds of pilgrims from all parts of India, whose enthusiasm for Hinduism must have acted on the hill men brought into connection with them as guides and purveyors. Again, many of these pilgrims took up their residence in the hills and leavened the manners and observances of the rough indigenous population. Many other immigrants arrived to take service amongst the petty princes of the hills or to receive their daughters in marriage, and thus we find a considerable sprinkling of families all through these hills who consider themselves one with the various castes in the plains whose tribal name they bear. To the north in the inter-Alpine valleys of Bhot, we have a tribe of decided Tibetan origin and whose affinities are found in the trans-Himālayan tribes of Hundes. They are known as Bhōṭiyās by the people of the lower hills, who in turn are designated Khasiyās by the Bhōṭiyās, whilst the people of the adjoining portion of Tibet are known as Hūnas or Huniyās. In addition to the tribes already enumerated there are the Rājīs or Rājyas, the modern representatives of the Rājya-Kirātas and the Thārās and Bhuksās of the Tarai lowlands and traces of the Nāgas and Śakas, whilst others contend that we have here also old Baktrian (Yavana) colonies. For our present purpose it is only necessary to observe that there are, at the present day, three great divisions of the population, the immigrants from the plains, the Khaśas and Bhōṭas.”

It will have been seen that while the higher parts of the Himālaya in Kumaun and Garhwal are inhabited by people of Tibeto-Burman stock, the lower valleys are mainly inhabited by Khaśas. These claim to be of Rājput origin. They came in prehistoric times from the North-West, and gradually worked eastwards, annexing the whole of the lower Himālaya as far east as central Nepal. Their own tongue must have had the same origin as that of the Aryan languages now spoken on the North-West Frontier,—Lahndā, Kāshmīrī, Shiqā of Gilgit, Khōwār of Chitral, and so forth; but in the tract of country at present under consideration, they have adopted the language of the Gūjars and Rājput<sup>3</sup> who entered Kumaun and Garhwal in later times, modifying it as they did so in certain particulars that still betray clear traces of the ancient Khaśa tongue of their forefathers.

While, on the one hand, Khaśas and subsequently Gūjars peopled the hills from the North-West; on the other hand, there was also, from very early times, a steady flow of Rājput immigration from the plains of India in the South. These found a congenial

<sup>1</sup> Forming Vol. XI of the *Gazetteer of the N.-W. P.*

<sup>2</sup> Indian words occurring in this extract are spelt according to the system followed in the *Linguistic Survey*.

<sup>3</sup> Regarding the Gūjars, see the General Introduction to the Pahārī languages, pp. 8 ff.

atmosphere amongst the Khaśas and Gūjars who claimed to be of the same caste. As, Atkinson<sup>1</sup> says :—

“Whatever may have been their origin, the Khaśas have forgotten it, and, influenced by modern fashion, have sought to identify themselves with the dominant Hindū races, as a Hindū converted to Islām and called Shaikh seeks to be known as a Saiyad when he becomes well-to-do in the world. In this respect the Khasiyās do not differ from any other hill tribe brought under Brahmanical influence. All see that honour, wealth and power are the hereditary dues of the castes officially established by the authors of the Mānava Dharma-Śāstras and seek to connect themselves with some higher than their own. Even at the present day, the close observer may see the working of those laws which have in the course of centuries transmuted a so-called aboriginal hill-race into good Hindūs. A prosperous Kumaun Dōm stonemason can command a wife from the lower Rājput Khasiyās, and a successful Khasiyā can buy a wife from a descendant of a family of pure plains pedigree.”

Of this early Rājput immigration into the tract now under consideration there are numerous traditions, but we do not come to the more solid ground of written memorials till the 10th or 11th century A.D., when we find a number of people of this caste entering the country. Some of these, taking advantage of internal dissensions among the Khaśa inhabitants, succeeded in conquering it, and in founding dynasties that lasted till the Nepal conquest in 1790. Thus, Kumaun was conquered by Sōm Chand, who appears to have come from Kanauj about the year 950 A.D. The date of the arrival of the present Rājput dynasty of Garhwal is lost in the mists of antiquity, and all that we can be fairly certain of is that Ajaya Pāla, ruling in the 14th century, is said to have been the thirty-sixth or thirty-seventh from the founder of the line of kings, who is traditionally said to have been no other than the famous Kaṇishka, and to have come as a Rājput conqueror from Gujarat. The Gorkhās of Nepal, who in later times brought all this country under their sway, were themselves Rājputs who claimed to have come originally from Udaipur. The results of the Musalmān conquest of India materially hastened this immigration. Numerous bodies of Rājputs, fleeing from foreign oppression, found a ready asylum amid their brethren of the Himālaya.

In this way the original Khaśas of Kumaun and Garhwal fell under Rājput sway. They intermarried with their conquerors and adopted their language. As already stated, we have no literary remains of the old Khaśa speech. Central Pahārī is now a form of Rājasthānī, but throughout its vocabulary and its grammar are scattered numerous relics of the tongue that it supplanted. Attention is drawn to the more important of these in the introduction to the Kumaunī section. The subject will also be further discussed in dealing with Western Pahārī.

Central Pahārī includes two closely connected languages,—Kumaunī spoken in Kumaun and Garhwālī of Garhwal. Each of these is, so far as the materials available permit, described separately in the following pages. The number of speakers of each is as follows :—

Language.	Where spoken.	Number of speakers.	Total.
Kumaunī . . . . .	Naini Tal . . . . .	66,119	436,788
	Almora . . . . .	370,669	
Garhwālī . . . . .	Garhwal . . . . .	401,126	670,824
	Tehri-Garhwal . . . . .	240,281	
	Almora . . . . .	22,667	
	Dehra Dun . . . . .	5,000	
	Elsewhere . . . . .	1,750	
		<hr/> TOTAL . . . . .	<hr/> 1,107,612

<sup>1</sup> Op. Laud, p. 440.

The close relationship between Central Pahārī and Rājasthānī has long been recognized,—it should indeed be difficult for the most casual observer to avoid noticing it.<sup>1</sup> In order to show how far the two languages agree, and how far they disagree, in the use of inflexions, I here give a synopsis of the principal grammatical forms of each. I select two dialects of Rājasthānī,—Mārwarī of the West, and Jaipurī of the East,—and compare with them each of the two languages,—Kumaunī and Garhwālī. In the last column I give, for purposes of comparison, the corresponding forms of the nearest Western Pahārī dialect,—the Jaunsāri spoken in the Jaunsār-Bāwar tract of the Dehra Dun district. This has hitherto been classed as a dialect of Central Pahārī, but a cursory inspection of the forms given will show that it differs widely from Kumaunī and Garhwālī, and must be classed as connected with the Western Pahārī spoken in the Simla Hill States. It will be noticed that it is the eastern Rājasthānī forms which most closely agree with Central Pahārī.

## DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

GHŌRŌ, a horse.

	RĀJASTHĀNĪ.		Kumaunī.	Garhwālī.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Singular—					
Nominative	ghōḷō	ghōḷō	ghoro	ghōḷō	ghōḷō
Agent	ghōḷāi	ghōḷai	...	...	ghōḷē
Oblique	ghōḷā	ghōḷā	ghwārā	ghōḷā	ghōḷē
Plural—					
Nominative	ghōḷī	ghōḷā	ghwārā	ghōḷā	ghōḷē
Oblique	ghōḷā	ghōḷā	ghwārān	ghōḷāũ	ghōḷī

In the above, note the *o*-form of the Nominative singular, and the *ā* of the Oblique singular and Nominative plural.

## POSTPOSITIONS.

	RĀJASTHĀNĪ.		Kumaunī.	Garhwālī.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Agent	...	...	le	n	..
Genitive	rō, rā, rī	kō, kī, kī	ko, kā, ki	kō, kā, kī	kō, kē, kī
Dative	nāi	nai, ka	kaĩ, kaṇi	kū, saṇi	kā
Ablative	sāũ, āũ	sāũ, saĩ	baĩ, ha	tē	ĩ, tē

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Atkinson, Op. Laud. Vol. II, p. 369, and Kellogg, *Hindī Grammar*, 2nd Ed., p. 69.

## PRONOUNS.

First Person.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumaunī.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Singular—					
Nominative	<i>hū, m̐hū</i>	<i>maī</i>	<i>maī</i>	<i>mī, maī</i>	<i>haū, mē</i>
Oblique	<i>m̐ha, maī</i>	<i>ma, m̐ū, maī</i>	<i>maī</i>	<i>mī, maī</i>	<i>mū</i>
Genitive	<i>m̐hārō, m̐ārō</i>	<i>m̐hārō</i>	<i>mero, m̐yōro</i>	<i>m̐rō</i>	<i>m̐rō</i>
Plural—					
Nominative	<i>m̐hē, mē</i>	<i>m̐hē</i>	<i>ham</i>	<i>ham</i>	<i>ām</i>
Oblique	<i>m̐hā, m̐ā</i>	<i>m̐hā</i>	<i>haman</i>	<i>hamū</i>	<i>āmū</i>
Genitive	<i>m̐hārō, m̐ārō</i>	<i>m̐hā-kō</i>	<i>hamaro</i>	<i>hamārō</i>	<i>amārō</i>

Second Person.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumaunī.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Singular—					
Nominative	<i>tū, thū</i>	<i>tū</i>	<i>tu</i>	<i>tū</i>	<i>tū</i>
Oblique	<i>tha, taī</i>	<i>ta, tū, taī</i>	<i>twē</i>	<i>twē, twai</i>	<i>tuū, tā</i>
Genitive	<i>thārō</i>	<i>thārō</i>	<i>tero, tyōro</i>	<i>tērō</i>	<i>tērō</i>
Plural—					
Nominative	<i>thē, tamē</i>	<i>thē</i>	<i>tum</i>	<i>tum</i>	<i>tum</i>
Oblique	<i>thā, tamā</i>	<i>thī</i>	<i>tuman</i>	<i>tumū</i>	<i>tumū</i>
Genitive	<i>thārō, tamārō</i>	<i>thā-kō</i>	<i>tumaro</i>	<i>tumārō</i>	<i>tuhārō</i>

This.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumaunī.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Singular—					
Nominative	<i>yō, fem. yā</i>	<i>yō, fem. yā</i>	<i>yō</i>	<i>yō, fem. yā</i>	<i>eū</i>
Oblique	<i>in</i>	<i>ī</i>	<i>yē, yai</i>	<i>yē, fem. yī</i>	<i>es</i>
Plural—					
Nominative	<i>ē, āi</i>	<i>yē</i>	<i>yō</i>	<i>yē</i>	<i>eū</i>
Oblique	<i>yā, anā</i>	<i>yā</i>	<i>inan</i>	<i>yū</i>	<i>eū</i>

In the above, and the next, note how the feminine forms of Rājasthānī reappear in Garhwāli.

That.

	RĀJASTHĀNĪ.		Kumaunī.	Garhwālī.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Singular—					
Nominative	<i>ū</i> , fem. <i>wā</i>	<i>wō</i> , fem. <i>wā</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>wō</i> , fem. <i>wā</i>	...
Oblique	<i>un</i>	<i>ū</i>	<i>wī</i>	<i>wē</i> , fem. <i>wī</i>	...
Plural—					
Nominative	<i>wāi</i>	<i>wai</i>	<i>ū</i>	<i>wē</i>	...
Oblique	<i>wā</i> , <i>unā</i>	<i>wā</i>	<i>unan</i>	<i>wū</i>	...

## OTHER PRONOUNS.

	RĀJASTHĀNĪ.		Kumaunī.	Garhwālī.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
Relative	<i>jikō</i> , fem. <i>jikā</i>	<i>jō</i> , fem. <i>jā</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>
Oblique Sing.	<i>jīn</i>	<i>jī</i>	<i>jē</i> , <i>jai</i>	<i>jē</i> , <i>jai</i>	<i>jēs</i>
Correlative	<i>tikō</i> , fem. <i>tikā</i>	<i>sō</i>	<i>so</i>	<i>sō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Oblique Sing.	<i>tīn</i>	<i>tī</i>	<i>tē</i> , <i>tai</i>	<i>tē</i> , <i>tai</i>	<i>tēs</i>
Interrogative—					
Masc. fem.	<i>kun</i>	<i>kun</i>	<i>ko</i>	<i>kō</i>	<i>kūna</i>
Oblique	<i>kun</i>	<i>kun</i>	<i>kē</i> , <i>kai</i>	<i>kē</i> , <i>kai</i>	<i>kōs</i>
Neut.	<i>kāi</i>	<i>kāi</i>	<i>kyā</i> , <i>ke</i>	<i>kyā</i>	<i>kā</i>
Oblique	<i>kunī</i>	<i>kāi</i>	<i>kē</i> , <i>kai</i>	<i>kē</i>	<i>kāi</i>
Indefinite—					
Masc. fem.	<i>kōi</i>	<i>kōi</i>	<i>kwē</i> , <i>kui</i>	<i>kwī</i>	<i>kōē</i>
Neut.	<i>kāi</i>	<i>kyō</i>	<i>ke</i>	<i>kichhu</i> , <i>kuchh</i>	<i>kichh</i>

In Jaunsāri, as well as in Rājasthānī, the relative pronoun *jō* is commonly employed as a demonstrative pronoun meaning 'that'.

## Verb Substantive.

	RĀJASTHĀNĪ.		Kumaunī.	Garhwālī.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipurī.			
PRESENT—					
Singular.					
1.	<i>hū</i>	<i>chhū</i>	<i>chhū</i>	<i>chhaū</i>	<i>ū</i> or <i>ōsō</i>
2.	<i>hāi</i>	<i>chhai</i>	<i>chhai</i>	<i>chhai</i>	<i>au</i> , <i>ōsō</i>
3.	<i>hāi</i>	<i>chhai</i>	<i>chh</i>	<i>chha</i>	<i>ō</i> , <i>ōsō</i>

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumauni.	Garhwali.	Jaunsari.
	Marwari.	Jaipuri.			
PRESENT—					
Plural.					
1.	hā	chhā	chhū	chhawā	ō, ōs
2.	hō	chhō	chhau	chhayāi	au, ōs
3.	hāi	chhai	chhan	chhan	au, ōs
PAST MASC.—					
Singular.					
1.	} hō	chhō	chhiyū	} chhayō	thō
2.			chhiyē		
3.			chhiyo		
Plural.					
1.	} hā	chhā	chhiyā	} chhayā	thā
2.			chhiyā		
3.			chhiyā		

## FINITE VERB.

"To go."

## Participles and Infinitives.

	Present Participle.	Past Participle.	Infinitive.
Mārwarī	chal'tō	chalyō	chal'nū, chal'nō
Jaipuri	chal'tō	chalyō	chal'nū
Kumauni	hiṭano	hiṭo	hiṭano
Garhwāli	chaldō	chalyō	chalnō
Jaunsāri	naṭhdō	naṭhō	naṭhnō

## Old Present.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumauni.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipuri.			
Singular.					
1.	chalū	chalū	hiṭū	chalū	naṭhū
2.	chalāi	chalai	hiṭai	chalē	naṭhē
3.	chalāi	chalai	hiṭ	chal	naṭhō
Plural.					
1.	chalā	chalā	hiṭū	chalā	naṭhū
2.	chalō	chalō	hiṭau	chalyāi	naṭhō
3.	chalāi	chalai	hiṭan	chalan	naṭhō



## Imperative.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumauni.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipuri			
Singular, 2.	<i>chal</i>	<i>chal</i>	<i>hiṭ</i>	<i>chal</i>	<i>naṭh</i>
Plural, 2.	<i>chalō</i>	<i>chalō</i>	<i>hiṭau</i>	<i>chalā</i>	<i>naṭhō</i>

## Future.

	RAJASTHANI.		Kumauni.	Garhwāli.	Jaunsāri.
	Mārwarī.	Jaipuri.			
Singular, 3.	<i>chalāilā</i>	<i>chalailō</i>	<i>hiṭalo</i>	<i>challō.</i>	<i>naṭhdō</i>
Plural, 3.	<i>chalāilā</i>	<i>chalailā</i>	<i>hiṭālā</i>	<i>challā.</i>	<i>naṭhdē</i>

	Present Sing. 1.	Imperfect Sing. 1.
Mārwarī	<i>chalū-hū</i>	<i>chalṭō-hō</i> or <i>chalāi-hō</i>
Jaipuri	<i>chalū-chhū</i>	<i>chalai-chhō</i>
Kumauni	<i>hiṭū-chhu</i>	<i>hiṭū-chhiyū</i>
Garhwāli	<i>chaldō-chhaū</i>	<i>chaldō-chhayō</i>
Jaunsāri	.....	<i>naṭhū-thō</i>

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

**Kumaunī** is the Aryan language spoken in the sub-Himalayan tract known as Kumaun, which may be taken as including the whole of the Almora District and the northern part of the Naini Tal District of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh. It is spoken by an estimated number of 436,788 people. To the north are the higher ranges of the Himālaya, inhabited by people speaking Tibeto-Burman languages which are dealt with in Vol. III, Part I, of this Survey. South of the district of Naini Tal lies the native state of Rampur, in the north of which, in the tract known as the *Bhābar*, or sub-montane forest lowlands, a few speakers of Kumaunī (300 in number) are reported to exist. Their speech is locally known as Bhābarī, and may be looked upon as an overflow from Naini Tal.

In the south-east of the Almora District, there is a peak over 7,000 ft. high named Kānādēo, the old name of which was Kūrmāchala. Here the god Vishṇu is said to have resided for three years in his *Kūrma*, or Tortoise, incarnation, and whilst there to have been worshipped by Indra, Nārada, and the Ṛishis. The name 'Kumaun' is said to be connected with this word 'Kūrmāchala.' 'Kumaunī' is an adjective formed from "Kumaun."

The original inhabitants of Kumaun, so far as history takes us, as elsewhere in the sub-Himalayan tract, were the Khaśas, and the Khas, or Khasiyā tribe still forms an important element of the population. In Kumaun, most of these are now classed as Brāhmaṇs or as Rājpuṭs. As described in the General Introduction to Central Pahārī, immigrants, not Khaśas, have for many centuries been entering this sub-montane tract, Gūjars coming from the West, and Rājpuṭs coming from Rajputana (using this word in its widest sense). In Kumaun, the earliest historical, or semi-historical, Rājpuṭ name that we come across is that of Sōm Chand, a Chandrabansī Rājpuṭ of Kanauj, who immigrated at the head of his followers about the year 950 A.D.,<sup>1</sup> and established himself at Champawat. He found the country divided into a number of small *paṭṭīs*, in each of which there was a semi-independent ruler. Taking advantage of internal dissensions existing between these, he eventually brought the whole country under his sway. He thus founded the "Chand" dynasty, which ruled Kumaun with varying fortunes till the year 1790 A.D., when it was conquered by the Gorkhās of Nepal. These Gorkhās were themselves of Rājpuṭ origin, and claimed Udaipur as their former home (see p. 17, *ante*). They held Kumaun till it was taken by the English in the year 1815, as a sequel of the second Nepal war. It will thus be seen that for at least nine centuries Kumaun was under Rājpuṭ rule. During this period there was also continual immigration from Rajputana, which was materially hastened by the pressure of Musalmān conquest in the plains.

These Rājpuṭ rulers imposed their own language and customs upon the Khaśas and Gūjars whom they conquered. The Khaśas, themselves, claimed to be Rājpuṭs by origin, and intermarriages resulted that further tended to assimilate their tribal customs and language to those of their conquerors. One result of this has been the complete disappearance of the old Khaśa

<sup>1</sup> This, and what follows, are taken from Vol. II, pp. 497 ff., of Atkinson's *Himalayan Gazetteer*.

language as an independent form of speech, and the language of Kumaun is now a form of Rājasthānī. There are, however, certain well-defined peculiarities in Kumaunī which it is difficult to explain otherwise than by assuming the reaction of the Khasā language that might naturally be expected. The most important of these is the frequent occurrence of epenthesis, or the change of a vowel owing to the influence of another vowel in the succeeding syllable, much as the English 'mat' becomes 'mate,' with a change of the sound of the 'a' owing to the presence of the following 'e.' So, in Kumaunī, the word *chelo*, a son, becomes *chyālā* in the plural, the *che* becoming changed to *chyā*, on account of the *ā* following in the syllable *lā*. Another marked peculiarity of Kumaunī is the tendency to disaspiration, as in the word *paṛ* for *paṛh*, read. There are other minor peculiarities also which it is unnecessary to quote here, but these two alone are sufficient to point to a relationship between the old Khasā language and the 'Piśācha' languages of the North-West Frontier,—Kāshmīrī, Khowār, Shīnā, and so forth. The reasonableness of this conjecture is confirmed by the fact that from early times we have historical evidence that the Khasās extended right along the sub-Himalayan tract from the extreme north-west, that they came originally from that quarter, and that they gradually worked their way eastwards as far as, at least, central Nepal. It may be added that one of the principal dialects of Kumaunī is called Khas-parjiyā, or 'the speech of the Khasā-subjects.'

Till the last few years Kumaunī has received no literary cultivation, and this, and the fact that its speakers inhabit a mountainous country where intercommunication is difficult, have led to a multiplicity of dialects. No less than twelve dialects are recorded in these pages, and there are probably many more local variations. The classification of these dialects is rendered somewhat difficult by the necessity of a cross-division. On one side there is the standard dialect, which is separated from the others, not on account of its local habitation, but by the fact that it is employed for literary purposes and is the polite form of speech used over the whole district. On the other side are the remaining dialects which are separated according to locality, and it happens that those that most nearly approach the literary standard are none of them spoken where the standard has its headquarters and receives literary cultivation,—the country in the vicinity of the town of Almora. The popular speech of this tract, the so-called Khasparjiyā, is less like the literary standard than is, say, the Kumaiyā dialect of Pargana Kali Kumaun, a considerable distance to the south-east. The chief peculiarity of the standard dialect is that it has preserved the terminations of nouns and verbs in full, and this is also the case in the dialect of Kali Kumaun, while Khasparjiyā and most of the other dialects tend to drop them. On the other hand, as the town of Almora, the educated classes of which employ the literary dialect in formal conversation, is situated in the heart of the Khasparjiyā tract, this literary dialect, although in its grammatical forms more nearly approaching Kumaiyā, is at the present day really based on Khasparjiyā, and has even been described in one of the reports supplied for this Survey as a 'refined form' of that dialect. That Kumaiyā has preserved the old grammatical forms more truly than Khasparjiyā is explained by the fact that the court of the old Chand dynasty was situated at Champawat in the Kali Kumaun Pargana.

The standard literary form of Kumaunī is spoken all over the Kumaun area as the polite form of conversation, and hence no figures can be given for the number of its

speakers. That may be taken as the same as the number of educated Kumaunīs, wherever they live, who, however, also employ one or other of the local dialects when speaking without formality to men of their own neighbourhood.

As for the local dialects, we may first take Khasparjiyā, the basis of the standard. As already stated it drops the final vowels that are still preserved in the literary form of speech. It is spoken in the centre of Kumaun, in Pargana Barahmandal and in the adjoining parts of Pargana Danpur, both belonging to the Almora District. Closely connected with it are (1) Phaldākōṭiyā of Pargana Phaldakot of Almora and of the adjoining country, including the north of the Naini Tal District, and (2) Pachhāñ, or the 'western' dialect, spoken in the south-west of Almora, on the borders of British Garhwal, and immediately to the west of Phaldākōṭiyā and Khasparjiyā.

The next group of dialects consists of those of the Kumaiyā type, *i. e.*, those which retain the final vowels of the standard with more or less completeness. Commencing at the south, there are, first, the Kumaunī spoken in the greater part of Naini Tal, and the Kumaiyā of Kali Kumaun immediately to the east of that district. Here the final vowels are almost entirely preserved. North-west of Kali Kumaun lie, in order, the three Parganas of Chaugarkha, Gangola, and Danpur, where we have, respectively, the Chaugarkhiyā, Gaṅgōlā, and Dānpuriyā dialects. The last-named is also spoken in the south of the adjoining Johar Pargana. Here the preservation of final vowels is not so complete. There is a distinct, but not universal, tendency to drop them. It may be pointed out that Khasparjiyā lies immediately to the east of Chaugarkhiyā.

Next, in the east of the District of Almora, along the Nepal Frontier, there is a row of dialects in which Kumaunī shows the influence of the neighbouring Khas-kurā, or Naipālī. These are named, after the Parganas in which they are respectively spoken, Sōriyālī, Askōṭī, and Sirālī. It should be mentioned here that in these localities there are some 12,185 Gorkhās from Nepal, who speak their own Khas-kurā more or less corrupted by intercourse with the surrounding Kumaunīs. This mixed language will not be described in the following pages.

Finally, north of Pargana Askot, lies Pargana Johar. We have seen that Dānpuriyā is the dialect of the south of this Pargana. In its north, the language is the Tibeto-Burman Rangkas, and in the centre of the Pargana we find a mixed jargon, half Kumaunī and half Tibeto-Burman, called Jōhārī.

To sum up, the following is a list of the main dialects of Kumaunī, excluding the literary form, together with the number of speakers of each, as estimated for the purposes of this Survey :—

Name of Dialect.	Number of speakers.	TOTAL.
Khasparjiyā . . . . .	75,930	
Phaldākōṭiyā . . . . .	20,908	
Pachhāñ . . . . .	95,750	
		192,588
Kumaunī of Naini Tal . . . . .	56,679	
Bhābarī of Rampur <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	300	
Kumaiyā . . . . .	37,696	
Chaugarkhiyā . . . . .	37,210	
Gaṅgōlā . . . . .	37,734	
Dānpuriyā . . . . .	23,851	
		193,470
	Carried over .	386,058

<sup>1</sup> See p. 103 *ante*.

Name of Dialect.	Number of speakers.		TOTAL.
	Brought forward	.	
Soriyāli . . . . .	19,866		
Askōṭi . . . . .	10,964		
Sirāli . . . . .	12,481		
			43,311
Johāri . . . . .			7,419
			<hr/>
Total number of speakers of Kumaunī			436,788

The oldest writer in Kumaunī with whom I am acquainted is Gumānī Pant, who was born in 1790 A.D. He composed principally in Sanskrit, but he is, nevertheless, best known for a number of curious verses, in each of which the first three lines are in Sanskrit, while the fourth is in Kumaunī or Hindī. These are very popular all over northern India, and several of them have been printed in pamphlet form under the title of *Gumānī Nīti*, while others also appear in the volume of his collected works (see the list below).

Kṛishṇa Pāṛe was an author of a different sort. He flourished in the first quarter of the 19th century, during which period Kumaun was captured by the English. He wrote numerous short satirical poems, that are still known and repeated all over Kumaun, in which he laments the evil times that have fallen on his country and strongly criticizes the new regime of law and order. Some of these have been printed, as noted in the list below.

Of late years several patriotic gentlemen of Almora have endeavoured to give their native language the honour of a literature by writing books in Kumaunī. Those which have come under my notice are recorded in the following list. Of them, Paṇḍit Jwālā Datt Jōshi's translation of the *Daśa-kumāra-charita* and Paṇḍit Gaṅgā Datt Uprēti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division* have been freely used in my account of the language, and I am much indebted to them for the permission kindly granted to reprint extracts from their works. I would also call attention to Paṇḍit Gaṅgā Datt Uprēti's *Proverbs and Folklore of Kumaun*, which is a most valuable collection, affording a mine of information regarding the habits and customs of these Hill people.

The Serampore Missionaries commenced to print a version of the New Testament in Kumaunī. In the year 1832 they reported that they had carried it down to Colossians, but that the work was there stopped owing to the death of the Paṇḍit engaged upon it. Another version of the Gospel of St. Matthew was published at Lucknow in the year 1876.

The following is a list of those books written by Kumaunī authors that I have seen :—

- BHAIRAB DATT JŌSHI.—*Sukh-ko Bāṭo. The Way to Health, a Sanitary Primer.* Allahabad, 1894.  
 CHINTĀMAṆI JŌSHI.—*Durgā (Chandī) Pāṭha-sīrah*, a translation from Sanskrit. Almora, 1897.  
 GAṂGĀ DATT UPRĒTI.—*Phāras-kā Mahārāj-kī Rāṇī Astur-kī Itihās*, a translation of the Book of Esther. Almora, 1892.  
 GAṂGĀ DATT UPRĒTI.—*Proverbs and Folklore of Kumaun and Garhwāl.* Lodiana, 1894.  
 GAṂGĀ DATT UPRĒTI.—*Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division.* Almora, 1900.  
 GUMĀNĪ PANT.—*Gumānī-Nīti*, edited by Rēwā Datt Uprēti, Almora, 1894. Another edition, with English translation in *Indian Antiquary* for 1909, pp. 177 ff.  
 GUMĀNĪ PANT.—*Gumānī-kavi-virachita kāvyā-saṁgrahaḥ*, the poet's works, collected and edited by Dēvī Datt Śarmā. Etawah, 1897.  
 JWĀLA DATT JŌSHI.—*The Daśa-kumāra-charita*, or the Adventures of Ten Princes, of Daṇḍī. translated into Hindī and Kumaunī. Almora, 1892.

KRISHNA PĀRĒ.—*An old Kumaunī Satire*, edited and translated by G. A. Grierson. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1901, pp. 475 ff.

KRISHNA PĀRĒ.—*A Specimen of the Kumaunī Language*. Verses by K. P. with English translation and Notes by Gaṅgā Datt Uprēti. *Indian Antiquary*, 1910, pp. 78 ff.

LILĀDHAR JŌSHĪ.—*Metrical Translation of the Mēghadūta of Kālīlāsa*. Almora, 1894.

ŚIVA DATT SATTI ŚARMĀ.—*Buddhi-pravēś*, in three parts, each containing both Hindi and Kumaunī verses. Bombay, Pt. I. 1908, Pt. II. 1907, Pt. III. 1905.

ŚIVA DATT SATTI ŚARMĀ.—*Mitra-vinōd*, songs in Kumaunī. Bombay, 1909.

ŚIVA DATT SATTI ŚARMĀ.—*Gōpī-Gīt*. Bombay, 1909.

The only work hitherto published that contains an account of the Kumaunī language is Kellogg's Hindi Grammar (2nd Edition, London, 1893). In this there are paradigms of the principal grammatical forms. Paṇḍit Gaṅgā Datt Uprēti's work on the Hill Dialects of Kumaun Division, already noted, contains a number of valuable specimens of several dialects of the language.

Authorities.

In the preparation of the accompanying sketch of the Kumaunī language, I have received great assistance from Paṇḍit Chintāmaṇi Jōshī, Paṇḍit Gaṅgā Datt Jōshī, Paṇḍit Jwālā Datt Jōshī, and

Grammar.

Paṇḍit Lilādhār Jōshī, who have most kindly revised the proofsheets, and have thus enabled me to make many important additions and corrections. I am more particularly indebted to the first-named gentleman, who took the trouble to prepare a most valuable account of the pronunciation of the language and of the rules for the permutation of vowel-sounds, which throw a remarkable light upon the Khaśa basis of Kumaunī, and materially enhanced the value of this grammar.<sup>1</sup> Many vowel sounds of Kumaunī cannot be represented in ordinary Dēva-nāgarī, and no attempt has been made to record them in the various books hitherto printed in that character, the letter representing some nearly related sound being, in each case, used instead. A mere transliteration of the specimens employed by me would hence give an incomplete and misleading account of the pronunciation of the language, whose grammar sometimes depends on changes of sound not represented in writing. Thanks to Paṇḍit Chintāmaṇi Jōshī's notes, I have been able to record in the Roman character the exact shades of sound employed in each form. These remarks apply only to the grammar and specimens of the literary, standard, dialect. In the notices of the various local dialects, I have had no such help at hand, and I have therefore perforce given the specimens of these dialects exactly as they were received. It would have been easy to rewrite them according to the rules laid down for the standard, but I have thought it best not to do this, as I am not aware how far these rules of pronunciation apply to the dialectic forms. Probably they all do apply, and the student, if he so desire, can easily apply them himself where necessary.

As a supplement to the Kumaunī section I give two vocabularies, one Kumaunī-English, and the other English-Kumaunī. The latter I owe to the kindness of Mr. R. Burn, I.C.S., who had Colonel Thornhill's English-Jaunsāri Vocabulary, printed on pp. 413 ff., translated into Kumaunī. From this translation it was easy to prepare both vocabularies. Here, as in the case of the local dialects, the spelling is based on

<sup>1</sup> Almost the whole of the account of the vowel-sounds of the language is based upon the materials supplied by the gentleman, and, indeed, practically the whole of the grammar was rewritten in the light of his remarks on the subject.

transliteration, and no attempt is made to represent the vowel-sounds according to the rules laid down for the standard dialect.

The following sketch of Kumaunī grammar is founded partly on the two specimens annexed, and partly on Paṇḍit Jwālā Datt Jōshī's translation of the *Daśakumāra Charita*. References to the former are by number of specimen and paragraph. Thus, *eso kari-bēr* (II, 3) means that the phrase is to be found in the third paragraph of the second specimen. References to the latter are simply by page-number. Thus, *hamari khuśi rūṇi yā ni chhi* (page 201) indicates that the phrase is to be found on page 201 of Paṇḍit Jwālā Datt Jōshī's book. So far as was possible, I have confined myself to the two specimens printed herewith, but in many cases this could not be done.

**Pronunciation.**—The Kumaunī pronunciation of the vowels differs considerably from that to which we are accustomed in Hindī, and requires a detailed account. It varies from place to place and amongst the different classes of society. The description which is here given represents the pronunciation used in conversation by educated Kumaunīs of Almora. In reading books, or in formal speech, the pronunciation more nearly approaches that of ordinary Hindī.

अ *a* is pronounced as in Hindī, like the *a* in 'America' or the *e* in 'father.' In prose it is not pronounced at the end of a word, as in बालक *bālak*, not *bālaka*, a child but when certain terminations, of which the most important are *le*, *by*, and *ko*, of, are added to such a word, the *a* is pronounced, as in *bālaka-le*, by a child. In poetry the pronunciation of a final *a* depends upon the metre, as in the following line :—

*janama maraṇa tero kē lai nihātī,*  
*dhanadhan Prabhū teri jāta nihātī.*

The letter आ has two sounds, represented in transcription by *à* and *ā*, respectively. The first is a short vowel, and is sounded like the *a* in the German 'Mann.' Thus, त्वारा *tyàrà*, thine (masc. plur.), both syllables being short. The second sound is the regular long *ā* of Hindī, sounded like the *a* in 'father,' as in राग *rāg*, a tune. When for any reason *ā* is shortened, it becomes *à*, the difference not being shown in the native character. इ, ई, उ, ऊ, are pronounced *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*, as in Hindī.

The letter ए has two sounds, represented in transliteration by *e* and *ē*, respectively. The former sounds like the *e* in 'set,' or 'wet,' as in चेलि *cheli*, a daughter. The latter is the ordinary long *ē* of Hindī, sounded like the *a* in 'fate,' as in भेट *bhēt*, an interview.

The letter ऐ has two sounds, represented in transliteration by *ai* and *āi*, respectively. The former sounds like the *a* in 'sat,' 'sad,' 'pat,' etc., as in बैठ *haiṭh*, sounding almost like the English word 'bat.' This is the sound of the vowel in all Tadbhava<sup>1</sup> words. The sound of *āi* is that which is usual in Hindī Tatsamas, like that of the *i* in 'right.' It principally occurs in Tatsama words, such as चैत्र *chāitra*, the name of a month.

The letter ओ has also two sounds, represented in transliteration by *o* and *ō*, respectively. The former is a short vowel, sounded like the first *o* in 'promote,' as in रोटो *roṭo*, bread. The second is the ordinary long *ō* of Hindī, sounded like the second *o* in 'promote,' as in रोट *rōṭ*, a cake.

<sup>1</sup> A Tadbhava word is one which has descended to Kumaunī from Sanskrit through Prakrit. A Tatsama word, on the contrary, is one which, like *bālak*, a child, has been borrowed directly from that language.

The letter औ *au* is always long, and is pronounced like the *a* in 'ball,' and not like the *ou* of 'house.' Thus, भौत *bhant*, much, nearly rhyming with the English 'caught.'

In writing in the Nāgarī character, no attempt is made by natives to discriminate between the long and short pronunciations of आ, ए, ऐ and औ, nor will this be done in the following pages, but so far as is possible the short and long sounds will be distinguished in transliteration.

There are certain rules under which a long vowel is liable to be shortened or otherwise changed when followed in the next syllable by a short vowel. It should be remembered that à, e, ai, and o, although written in the Nāgarī character आ, ए, ऐ and औ are considered to be short vowels, as distinct from ā, ē, āi, and ō. These rules should be carefully mastered as the whole system of declension and conjugation depends upon them. They are as follows:—

1. Whenever a long vowel is followed in the next syllable by a short vowel which is not the final silent *a*, that long vowel becomes short. In such a case, ā is shortened to à, ē to e, and ō to o. Thus, रोट *rōṭ* (with final silent *a*), a cake, has the *ō* long, but रोटो *roṭo*, bread, has the first *ō* shortened to *o*, because it is followed, in the final syllable by a short *o*. Similarly, we have words such as *bhōro*, hire, *sīhī*, a ladder, *bhulo*, forgot, each with a short vowel in the first syllable, though we should expect a long vowel from the analogy of the Hindī *bhārā*, *sīhī*, and *bhūlā*.

The principal exceptions to this rule occur in the case of words borrowed from other languages, such as *hākīm*, an officer, or (Tatsamas, borrowed from Sanskrit) *bālak*, a child, *ātūr*, sick. Also a long vowel is not shortened before the infinitive termination *no*, as in *risāno*, to be angry. There are also a few other exceptions in the conjugation of verbs, especially in the case of the periphrastic tenses, which will appear in the tables of the tenses.

2. When the letter *a* is followed by à, it tends to become itself à also. Thus बड़ो *baro*, great, has its plural बाड़ा *bārā*, often written incorrectly in the Nāgarī character बड़ा. Similarly, the word *dagarā*, with, becomes *dagārā* (II, 2) written दगाड़ा or (incorrectly) दगड़ा in Nāgarī. Again, the word *ban*, a forest, has its genitive *banā-ko*, which when agreeing with a masculine plural noun becomes *banā-kā*. Again (II, 2), the Sanskrit word *durdaśā* when adopted into Kumaunī, becomes *durdāśā*. This rule explains passages such as the following:—

*dekhū ham dwīn-mē ko baro chh*, let us see who of us two is great (I, 2).

But,—*sārā banā-kā rukhan-kañi jo bārā bārā chhiyū*, all the trees of the forest which were very great (I, 2).

3. When the letter *e* or *ē* is followed by à, it becomes *yà*. Thus, *mero*, my, has its masculine plural *myārā*, and the Hindī word *mēlā*, becomes *myālā* in Kumaunī. This change is usually, but not always, indicated in the Nāgarī character. Sometimes we see मेरा and sometimes म्यारा, sometimes मेका and sometimes म्याका, but the pronunciation is always *myārā*, *myālā*. We may quote the following examples from the specimens:—

*rājai-ki cheli kālindī chhū*, I am Kālindī, the daughter of the king (II, 6).

*rājā-kā chyālā-kañi bhalo ādimi samajī-bēr*, recognizing the king's son as a good man (II, 2).



*mero bāb pātāla-ko rājā*, my father, the king of Pātāla (II, 6).

*myārā ān-mē bahaut ghau hai rau-chhiyā*, there were many wounds in my body (II, 2).

*tyārā gālan janyo ke-lai chh*, why is there a Brahmanical thread round your neck ? (II, 2).

4. Similarly, the letter *o* or *ō* when followed by *ā* becomes *wā*. Thus, *roṭo*, a cake, has its plural *rwāṭā*. The same remarks as in the last case regarding writing in the Nāgarī character apply also here. Thus we come across both रोटा and रूटा, but the pronunciation is always *rwāṭā*. As examples from the specimens, we may quote :—

*dvīyā paik lākārā-kā bwājā samēt*, the two heroes with the loads of sticks (I, 4).

*vi-kaṇi rwāṭā diṇ jā-chhu*, I am going to give loaves to him (I, 3).

*thwārā dinan jālai*, for a few days (II, 2).

5. When *e* or *o* precedes *o*, many people change them to *yō* and *wō* respectively. Thus, they pronounce *mero*, my, as *myōro*, and *bojo*, a load, as *bwōjo*. The *ō* in this case is not the first *o* in ‘promote,’ but is the *ō* of ‘hot’ or ‘policy.’ This pronunciation sometimes appears in writing, so that we find both मेरो and बोजो as well as म्योरो and ब्वोजो, or, as it is sometimes written ब्वजो, but some people say that forms such as *myōro* and *bwōjo* are vulgar and are not used in polite conversation. Examples of these forms in the specimens are :—

*myōro bāb inanā jaso chhiyo*, my father was just like these (II, 2). Cf. *mero bāb* above.

*taso chyōlo tero hai ga-chh*, such a son has been born to thee (II, 1). Here we have *chyōlo* and *tero* side by side.

*bhāri pahār jaso bwōjo*, a load like a great mountain (I, 2).

6. An initial *e* is often pronounced *ye* or *ya* by the vulgar, and this sometimes appears in writing, so that we may find such a word as *etuk* written as *yetuk* or *yatuk*, but this pronunciation is not heard in polite conversation.

When the letter *ā* is followed by *i* the two together form the diphthong *ai* (not *āi* as in Hindī). Thus, the Hindī for ‘he came’ would be *āi-gayā* or *ā-gayā*. In Kumaunī it is *ai* (not *āi*) *gayo* (II, 7). This change is extremely common. Thus we have *lauṭai* (for *lauṭā-i*) *diya*, cause him to return (II, 2); *dekhai-bēr*, having shown (II, 2); *sunāin* he caused (me) to hear them (root *sunā*, cause to hear) (II, 2); *sikai* (root *sikā*, teach), he taught (a feminine object) (II, 2); *jai-bēr*, having gone (II, 5); *ai-bēr*, having come (II, 6).

In the same way, words which, in Hindī have *āu*, have *au* in Kumaunī. Thus, Hindī *ghāu*, Kumaunī *ghau*, a wound (II, 2). Hindī *nāu*, Kumaunī *nau* (I, 2), a name; *paū-chhiyo* (for *pāū-chhiyo*), he was obtaining (II, 7).

The letters *l* and *ḷ* when medial or final are often dropped, and to prevent the hiatus thus called, the letter *w* is generally inserted in its place. Thus, *bādaḷ* or *bādaw*, a cloud; *beḷiyā* or *beiyā*, yesterday; *chāḷṇo* or *chāwoṇo*, to strain; *dīwī*, a *dīwālī* song; *gaḷṇo* or *gaūṇo*, to melt; *kāḷo* or *kāwo*, black; *kāmḷo* or *kāmwo*, a blanket; *kirmālū* or *kirmāwā*, an ant; *nālū* or *nāwā*, a brook; *nīgāḷi* or *nīgāwo*, a kind of bamboo; *pālō* or *pāwō*, frost; *śyāl* or *śyāw*, a jackal; *thōḷ* or *thōw*, a lip; *ujyāḷo* or *ujyāwo*, bright.

There is a strong tendency to disaspirate. Thus, *bhūnno* or *būnno*, to fry. Consonants which are aspirated in Hindī are commonly disaspirated in Kumaunī. Thus :—

Hindī.	Kumaunī.
<i>parhā</i>	<i>paṛo</i> , (II, 5), read.
<i>bōjhā</i>	<i>bwōjo</i> (I, 2), a load.
<i>sūkhi gayā-hai</i>	<i>suki ga-chh</i> (I, 1), has dried up.
<i>sikhāi</i>	<i>sikai</i> (II, 2), he taught her.
<i>kādhē</i> or <i>kānhē</i>	<i>kàṇà</i> (I, 3), on the shoulder.

Sometimes, however, there are instances of prefixing *h*, as in *haur* (I, 1), but more usually *aur*, and.

The cerebral *n* is very common in Kumaunī. In words which are not borrowed, but have reached the language from Sanskrit through the medium of Prakrit, every single medial *n* of Prakrit has remained a cerebral in Kumaunī. Thus, the Sanskrit word *vanah* becomes *vaṇō* in Prakrit, and therefore is *baṇ* in Kumaunī. If the Kumaunī *n* represents a double *nn* or *nn* in Prakrit, then in Kumaunī the *n* is dental and not cerebral. Thus, the *n* in *kān*, the ear, is dental, because it is derived from the Prakrit *kaṇṇō* with a double *nn*. On the other hand, in Tatsama words, borrowed directly from the Sanskrit, the *n* in Kumaunī is dental, when it is dental in that language. Thus, the Sanskrit *dīnaḥ* or *dīnam*, a day, *dhanam*, wealth, and *manah*, mind, are represented in Kumaunī by *din*, *dhan*, and *man*, all with dental *n*, because the *n* is dental in Sanskrit. This rule only applies to a medial *n*. An initial *n* is never cerebral.

Kumaunī also has a cerebral *l*, which is subject to exactly the same rules as the cerebral *n*. This is well illustrated by the following pairs of words. Prakrit *balam*, Kumaunī *bal*, force, but Prakrit *bolai*, Kumaunī *bal*, he says; Prakrit *kalā*, Kumaunī *kal*, a machine, but Prakrit *kallam*, Kumaunī *kal*, to-morrow or yesterday; Prakrit *kāḷō*, Kumaunī *kāḷo*, black, but Prakrit *kallō*, Kumaunī *kāḷo*, deaf. This distinction between dental and cerebral *ls* is not marked when writing in the Nāgarī character, but will be marked, as far as possible, in transliteration. It must be remembered that, as in the case of *n*, an initial *l* is never cerebral.

The semi-consonant *v* or *w* is very often written *u*, especially before *i* or *ī*. Thus we have both *vi* and *ui* for 'him.'

As in Khas-kurā, there is a preference in Kumaunī for short vowels at the end of a word. Thus we have *nāmi*, not *nāmī*, famous, in the first line of Specimen I. Nasalization by *anunāsika* is very common, and is often omitted in writing. Thus Specimen I has always *mē*, while Specimen II has always *mē̃*, for 'in,' the latter being the correct pronunciation.

**Article.**—The numeral *ēk*, one, is commonly employed as an indefinite article. As usual, the place of the definite article is supplied by a demonstrative pronoun.

**Gender.**—There are two genders, masculine and feminine. These generally follow the Hindī and Rājasthānī rules. The distinction of gender is not confined to sex as in Khas-kurā. A few words which are feminine in Hindī and Rājasthānī are masculine in Kumaunī. Thus, *ākhō*, an eye, is masculine in *myārā ākhā-mē*, in my eye (I, 4).

**Number.**—There are two numbers, singular and plural.

*Tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> nouns which in Hindī end in *ā*, in Kumaunī, as in Rājasthānī, end in *o*. Thus Hindī *chēlā*, Kumaunī *chelo* (or *chyōlo*), a son. These nouns form the nominative plural by changing the final *o* to *à*. Thus, *bhīṇo*, a wall, plural *bhīṇà*; *buṛo*, old, plural *buṛà*; or (with the changes indicated in the rules of pronunciation) *baro*, great, plural *barà*; *charo*, a bird, plural *chàrà*; *chelo* (*chyōlo*), a son, plural *chyàlà*; *bojo* (*bwōjo*), a load, plural *bwàjà*.

Feminine nouns in *i* (or *ī*) sometimes form the nominative plural in *iyā* (or *iyà*) as in Hindī. Thus, *cheli*, a daughter, nom. plur. *cheliyā* or *cheliyà*, but this form is considered vulgar, the nominative plural of such nouns being regularly the same as the singular.

In the case of other nouns, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular. Thus, *bāman*, a Brāhman, or Brāhmans; *pau*, a foot or feet.

**Case.**—As in other Indo-Aryan languages, cases are generally made by means of postpositions. Certain nouns are put into an oblique form before these are added.

In the case of most nouns, the oblique form singular is the same as the nominative. Thus, *rājā-kaṇi*, to the king; *ādimi-le*, by the man; *bāman-kaṇi*, to the Brāhman; *dēs-hai*, from the country. But masculine *tadbhava* nouns in *o* make the oblique form singular (and also the nominative plural) by changing the *o* to *à*. Thus, *ākho*, eye, obl. form singular and nom. plur. *ākhà*.

Occasionally we come across an oblique form in *ai*, which is used for all kinds of nouns. Thus we have *rājai-ki cheli*, the daughter of the king (II, 6). The *ai* is even added to a plural oblique form. Thus, *pāpi*, a sinner; obl. plur. *pāpin*; but *pāpinai-ki durdāsā*, the evil condition of sinners (II, 2). This termination *ai* must be distinguished from another termination *ā* which only gives emphasis, and does not indicate case. Thus, *dvī*, two; *dvīyā*, the two, both (I, 4); *swain*, a dream; *swainā*, merely a dream (II, 3); *inanā jaso*, like these very persons (II, 2).

Occasionally we also meet nouns whose nominatives do not end in *o*, yet with an old oblique form in *à*. These forms are usually almost adverbs. Examples in the specimens are:—*kār*, time; *adharāt kārà*, at the time (of) midnight (II, 4); *diś*, a direction; *uttar diśà-hūṇi*, towards the direction (of) the north (II, 3); both *kuṇ* and *kuṇà* in *ēk pūrab diśà-kà kuṇ-mē*, *doharo pachhō-kà kuṇà-mē*, one in the corner (*i.e.* quarter) of the East, and the other in the corner of the West (I, 1).

Once or twice there are instances of an oblique form singular in *n*. Thus, *gūlan*, on the neck (II, 2); *talau*, a pond; *talauṇ*, in the pond (I, 1); *bhīlan jasō*, like a Bhīl (II, 2).

The oblique form plural is made by adding *an* or *n* to the nominative plural. If the nominative plural ends in *à* or *ā* this is changed to *an*. Thus, *kumār*, a prince, nom. plur. *kumār*, obl. plur. *kumāran* (II, 1); *khut*, a foot; *khutan paro*, he fell at his feet (II, 8); *ākho*, eye; nom. plur. *ākhà*; obl. plur. *ākhan* (II, 6); *chhyatri*, a knight; nom. plur. *chhyatri*; obl. plur. *chhyatrin* (II, 1); *dagari*, a female companion; nom. plur. (vulgar) *dagariyà*; obl. plur. *dagariyan* (I, 2).

In one instance the oblique plural ends in *nà*, instead of *n*, viz., *kīro*, a worm (I, 2); *ham sab kīranà-kà barābar chhū*, we are all equal to worms (I, 5). Attention has been already drawn to the form *pāpinai-ki durdāsā*, the evil condition of sinners (II, 2).

<sup>1</sup> Regarding the terms *tadbhava* and *tatsama*, see note on p. 113.

In the above it will have been noticed that the oblique form is often employed by itself, without any postposition, to indicate any case, most usually the locative.

The following are further examples of this use of the oblique form :—

*bāṭā* (nom. *bāṭo*), on the road (I, 1).

*dhurā*, (gone) to the mountain top (I, 2).

*ākhā*, in the eye (I, 4).

*būājā samēt*, together with the load (I, 4).

*myārā dagārā*, in my company, with me (II, 2).

*wī-kā kinārā*, on its bank (II, 3).

*Pachhō-kā Paikā-kā ghar pujo*, he arrived at the house of the Western hero (I, 2).

*ghar*, (took me) home (II, 2).

*goru-bhaīsan charūn-huṇi*, for the grazing of kine and buffaloes (I, 3).

*ēk dīn*, on one day (II, 1).

*bhīlan jaso*, like a Bhīl (II, 2).

*wī-kā man*, in his mind (II, 7).

There are the usual cases, formed respectively with the following postpositions :—

Nominative, no postposition.

Accusative, same as nominative, or *kaṇi*, *kan*, *kaī*.

Instrumental and Agent, *le* ; Instr., *kā mārīyā* (= Hindi *kē mārē*).

Dative, *kaṇi*, *kaī*, *thāī* (or *thē*) ; *huṇi*, *hū* ; *sū* ; *kā lijīyā* (= Hindi *kē liyē*).

Ablative, *baṭi*, *hai*, *hai-bēr*, from ; *mē-hai* (= Hindi *mē-sē*) ; *dagārī*, with.

Genitive, *ko* (*kā*, *ki*).

Locative, *mē* (or *mē*), in, on ; *par*, on ; *jālai* (= Hindi *tak*).

Note that when an oblique form ends in an unpronounced *a*, it takes that *a* again into pronunciation before the postpositions *le* and *ko* (*kā*, *ki*). In the plural, this is optional before *le*. Thus, *bhaṭ*, a warrior, has its agent case singular *bhaṭa-le*, and its genitive singular *bhaṭa-ko*, etc. In the plural, the agent is *bhaṭan-le* or *bhaṭana-le*, and its genitive *bhaṭana-ko*. If an oblique case ends in *ā*, this *ā* becomes *a* before these postpositions. Thus, *chelo*, a son, has its agent case *chyāla-le*, and its genitive singular *chyāla-ko*, etc. Before *kā*, under the usual rule, all these *as* become *ā*, thus, *bhaṭanā kā*, *chyālanā-kā*. So *rātā-kā bakhat*, at the time of night (I, 4) ; *risā-kā mārīyā*, through anger (I, 2) ; *pūrab dīśā-kā kun-mē*, in the direction of the Eastern quarter (I, 1) ; *pūrabā-kā paika-le*, by the hero of the East (I, 1). In writing, however, this change of *ā* to *a*, and *vice-versā*, is often not followed, so that in the specimens we find regularly *chyālā-le*, *chyālā-ko*. This has been corrected in the transliteration.

We may, therefore, thus decline the two nouns, *bhaṭ*, a warrior, and *chelo*, a son :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>bhaṭ</i>	<i>bhaṭ</i> .
Acc.	<i>bhaṭ</i> , <i>bhaṭ-kaṇi</i>	<i>bhaṭ</i> , <i>bhaṭan-kaṇi</i> .
Instr. & Ag.	<i>bhaṭa-le</i>	<i>bhaṭan-le</i> , <i>bhaṭana-le</i> .
Dat.	<i>bhaṭ-kaṇi</i>	<i>bhaṭan-kaṇi</i> .
Abi.	<i>bhaṭ-hai</i>	<i>bhaṭan-hai</i> .
Gen.	<i>bhaṭa-ko</i> , <i>bhaṭā-kā</i> , <i>bhaṭa-ki</i>	<i>bhaṭana-ko</i> , <i>bhaṭanā-kā</i> , <i>bhaṭana-ki</i> .
Loc.	<i>bhaṭ-mē</i>	<i>bhaṭan-mē</i> .
Voc.	<i>arē bhaṭ</i>	<i>arē bhaṭau</i> .

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>chelo</i> (vulg. <i>chayōlo</i> )	<i>chyàlā</i> .
Acc.	<i>chelo</i> , <i>chyàlā-kaṇi</i>	<i>chyàlā</i> , <i>chyàlan-kaṇi</i> .
Instr. & Ag.	<i>chyàlā-le</i>	<i>chyàlan-le</i> , <i>chyàlana-le</i> .
Dat.	<i>chyàlā-kaṇi</i>	<i>chyàlan-kaṇi</i> .
Abl.	<i>chyàlā-hai</i>	<i>chyàlan-hai</i> .
Gen.	<i>chyàlā-ko</i> , <i>chyàlā-kà</i> , <i>chyàlā-ki</i>	<i>chyàlana-ko</i> , <i>chyàlanà-kà</i> , <i>chyàlana-ki</i> .
Loc.	<i>chyàlā-mē</i>	<i>chyàlan-mē</i> .
Voc.	<i>arē chyàlā</i>	<i>arē chyàlan</i> .

For other nouns we may quote :—

	Sing.		Plur.
Nom.		Nom.	
		Obl.	
<i>ràjà</i> , a king	<i>ràjà</i> (gen. <i>ràja-ko</i> )	<i>ràjà</i>	<i>ràjan</i> .
<i>chayō</i> , a bird	<i>chayō</i>	<i>chayō</i>	<i>chayan</i> .
<i>ghorō</i> , a horse	<i>ghorō</i>	<i>ghorō</i>	<i>ghoran</i> .
<i>ādimi</i> , a man	<i>ādimi</i>	<i>ādimi</i>	<i>ādimin</i> .
<i>ḍāku</i> , a robber	<i>ḍāku</i>	<i>ḍāku</i>	<i>ḍākun</i> .
<i>baṭau</i> , a traveller	<i>baṭau</i>	<i>baṭau</i> or <i>baṭavā</i>	<i>baṭaun</i> .
<i>dagari</i> , a female companion	<i>dagari</i>	<i>dagari</i> (vulg. <i>dagariyā</i> )	<i>dagarin</i> (vulg. <i>dagariyan</i> ).

It is unnecessary to give many examples of the **Nominative**. The following will suffice :—

*Paik-kaṇi baṛi ris ài* (for *ai*), great anger came to the hero (I, 2).

*ēk baṇ hāti lai pāṇi pin-sū vi talau-mē àyo*, a wild elephant also entered that pond to drink water (I, 1).

*chyōlo tero hai ga-chh*, a son has been born to you (II, 1).

*āgo bālo*, fire was lit (II, 5).

*ēk baṛi sundar dekhani chāni jwān syaini chhi*, there was a very beautiful young woman, fair to look upon (II, 5).

*bich-mē Pārbati-kā pau chhan*, in the midst are footprints of Pārvatī (II, 3).

*wī-kaṇi dagariyā* (nom. sing. *dagariyo*) *wī-kā kwē wā ni milā*, he found none of his companions there (II, 7).

*lākārā ēk-baṭṭā kārā*, sticks were collected (II, 5).

The case of the **Agent** is employed exactly as in Hindī (and not as in Khas-kurā) being used only with the subjects of transitive verbs in tenses formed from the past participle. The verb agrees in gender and person with the object, when the object is in the form of the nominative. If the object has the postposition *kaṇi* (Hindī *kō*) the verb remains in the masculine, exactly as in Hindī. In Kumaunī, this case is exactly the same in form as the instrumental, its postposition (as in Khas-kurā) being *le*. A few examples will suffice here. Others will be found under the head of verbs :—

*wī ādimi-le wī-thai yo kayo*, that man said to him (II, 2).

*buṛiya-le kayo*, the old woman said (I, 3).

*rāja-le muni-ki bāt* (fem.) *māni-lī*, the king obeyed the word of the saint (II, 1).

*ēk-eka-le yañ sari bāt* (fem. plur.) *kain*, each one told all these things (I, 4).

*myārā dagariyana-le ēk baman pakaro*, my companions seized a Brahman (II, 2).

The usual postposition of the **Accusative** is *kañi*, used exactly like the Hindi *kō*. As in Hindi, and under the same circumstances, the accusative, when not definite, has the form of the nominative. Examples are :—

*rājā-kā chyālā-kañi bhalo ādimi samaji-bēr*, having recognised the king's son as a good man (II, 2).

*bāman-kañi ni mārāu*, do not kill the Brahman (II, 2).

*sārā baṇā-kā rūkhan-kañi upāri-bēr*, having torn up the trees of the whole forest (I, 2).

*dhārya kar*, make courage, *i.e.* take heart (II, 6).

*ui-kañi* (dative) *rwātā din jā-čhu*, I am going to give loaves to him (I, 3).

The following examples show the use and force of the various postpositions of the **Dative** :—

*Rājāhan-kañi āsaj bhayo*, to Rājāhāna there became astonishment (*i.e.* he was astonished) (II, 2).

*yē-kañi pāpinai-ki durdāsā dekhai-bēr*, having shown to this (person) the evil state of sinners (II, 2).

*Jamā-kā dūt māi-kañi* (acc.) *Jam-rāj-thaī li-gāyā*, the messengers of Yama took me away to King Yama (II, 2).

*Mātanga-le kūwar-thaī kayo*, Mātanga said to the prince (II, 3). Note that verbs of saying have the indirect object in the dative, not in the ablative as it would be in Hindi (*kūwar-sē kahā*).

*bimbarā-kā mukh-thaī pujo*, he came to the mouth of the cave (II, 7).

*ui-ki cheli-thē Paika-ko patto puchho*, he asked to (*i.e.* from) his daughter the whereabouts of the hero (I, 2).

*ū yeth-uth dēsān-huñi nhai-gāyā*, they went away hither and thither to (various) countries (II, 4).

*gaū-huñi bātā lāgā*, they started on the way to the village (I, 3).

*pāñi piñ-sū ui talau-mē āyo*, he came into that pond for drinking water (I, 1).

*āpañi dagariyan-kañi dekhaun-sū āpañi khal-di-mē dhari-liyo*, she placed it in her pocket for showing it to her friends (I, 2).

*sāmālā-kā lijiyā sātu-ko thailo*, a sack of *sattū* for provision (for the journey) (I, 1).

The postpositions of the **Instrumental** case are *le* and *kā mārīyā*. The latter corresponds to the Hindi *kē mārē*. Examples are :—

*baṇā-kā mirag āpañi bāna-le talau-mē āyā*, the beasts of the forest came into the pond by (*i.e.* according to) their habit (I, 1).

*chillāt karo, jai-le ui Paika-ki nīn tuṭi gai*, he made a scream, by which the sleep of that hero was broken (I, 1).

*darā-kā mārīyā bhāji gai*, through fear she ran away (I, 2). Hindi (*dar-kē mārē*).

The following examples illustrate the use of the **Ablative** postpositions :—

*agā-baṭi bhair nikalo*, he emerged from the fire (II, 5). (Compare *agā-hai*, below).

*wī-kā ākhan-baṭi āsu ūñ paithā*, tears began to come from her eyes (II, 6). Compare *ākha-hai*, below).

*wī din-baṭi māi āpānā-dagariyan-hai alag rū-čhu*, from that day I dwell apart from my companions (II, 2).

*kā-baṭi ā-chhai*, whence hast thou come (II, 2) ?

*jab-baṭi māi jwān bhayū*, since I have been a youth (II, 2).

*jaswe Mātang āgā-hai bhair ā-chhiyo*, as Mātanga came out from the fire (II, 5).

(Compare *āgā-baṭi*, above.)

*ākhā-hai nikāli-bēr*, having extracted (the bit of grass) from her eye (I, 4).

(Compare *ākhan-baṭi*, above.)

*auran-hai alag hai-jai*, having become apart from the others (II, 3).

*jo māi-le dākun-hai bachā-chhiyo*, (the Brāhman) whom I had saved from the robbers (II, 2).

*āpaṇi khalḍi-mē-hai gāri-bēr*, having taken (it) from in (*i.e.* out of) her pocket (I, 4).

As examples of the Ablative of comparison, we may quote :—

*ēk-hai ēk ṭhūlo, ēk-hai ēk nāno chh*, one is greater than another, one is smaller than another (I, 5).

*āpū-āpū-kaṇi yē samsāra-ki sab bastun-mē-hai saban-hai nāno jāni-bēr*, (then every one) each having considered himself smaller than everything from in (*i.e.* of) all the things of this world (I, 4) (*i.e.* having considered himself the smallest thing in the world).

The postposition of the **Genitive** is *ko*. As in Hindi, the genitive is an adjective, and, when the governing noun is masculine and is not in the nominative singular or in that form of the accusative singular which is the same as the nominative singular, the *ko* becomes *kā*. Remember that before *kā*, *a* becomes *ā*. When the governing noun is feminine, the *ko* becomes *ki* under all circumstances. Thus :—

*Pātāla-ko rājā*, the king of Pātāla (II, 3).

*chhyatrīna-ko kām*, the profession of knights (II, 1).

*rājā-kā chyālā-kaṇi*, to the son of the king (II, 2).

*Jamā-kā dūt*, the messengers of Yama (II, 2).

*muni-ki bāt*, the word of the saint (II, 1).

*asurnā-kā rājai-ki cheli*, the daughter of the king of the Asuras (II, 6).

*vajīrna-ki salāha-le*, with the advice of the viziers (II, 6).

*dharma-ki pustak*, books of religion (II, 2).

Other examples will be found under the head of adjectives.

The genitive is sometimes used in senses where in English we should employ another case. Thus, *nāmā-kā bāman*, Brāhmins of name (*i.e.* Brāhmins in-name) (II, 2).

The most common postpositions of the **Locative** are *mē*, *māi* or *mē*, in or on, and *jālai*, up to. *Par*, on, is also used by the vulgar. Thus, *jaṅgal-mē*, in the forest (II, 2); *swain-mē*, in a dream (II, 3); *āpaṇi khalḍi-mē*, in her pocket (I, 2): *āpāṇā khwārā-mē*, on his own head (I, 2): *thwārā dinan-jālai*, up to (*i.e.* for) a few days (II, 2).

Other postpositions which indicate locality are *dagari* or *dagārā*, with, and *najik*, near. Examples are :—

*kumāran-dagari wī-kaṇi bhair bhejo*, he sent him forth with the princes (II, 1).

*wī-kā dagārā jāna-ko karār*, an agreement of going with him (II, 4).

*tyārā dagārā*, with thee (II, 3).

*vi talau-kā najik*, near that tank (I, 1).

*vi talau-kā najikā-kā baṇā-kā mirag*, the beasts of the forest of near that tank (I, 1).

It will be seen that all these except *dagari* govern an oblique genitive.

The **Vocative** in the singular is always the same as the oblique form. In the plural it usually takes the suffix *au* as shown in the paradigms. Sometimes we find a plural noun taking *ā* instead of *au*.

**Adjectives.**—Except *tadbhava* adjectives ending in *o* and a few others, all adjectives are immutable. Thus the feminine of *sundar* is *sundar*, as in :—

*ēk bari sundar jwān syaini*, a very beautiful young woman (II, 5).

*Tadbhava* adjectives in *o* (and these include all genitives) follow the analogy of Hindi. That is to say, they change *o* to *ā* when agreeing with a masculine noun which is not in the nominative singular or in that form of the accusative singular which is the same as the nominative singular. When agreeing with a feminine noun they change *o* to *i* throughout. The following are examples (including further examples of the genitive) :—

*doharo Pachhō-kā kunā-mē raū-chhiyo*, the second (hero) lived in the West (I, 1).

*jaso chyōlo tu chā-chhiyē, taso chyōlo tero hai ga-chh*, what kind of son you were desiring, that kind of son has become yours (II, 1).

*bhalo ādimi samaji-bēr*, recognizing (him) as a good man (II, 2).

*eka-ko nām suni-bēr*, having heard the name of the one (I, 1).

*ḍāḍkuna-ko kām*, the profession of robbers (II, 2).

*thwārā* (nom. *thoro*) *ḍhīl-mē*, in a short interval (II, 5).

*myārā* (nom. *mero*) *ākhā-mē*, in my eye (I, 4).

*myārā ān-mē*, in my body (II, 2).

*āpārā dēs-hai*, from his own country (II, 1).

*Bindhyāchalā-kā jaṅgal-mē*, in the forest of Vindhya-chala (II, 2).

*wī-kā gālan*, on his neck (II, 2).

*yē-kā maraṇa-ko bakhat*, the time of the death of this (person) (II, 2).

*myārā* (nom. *mero*) *dagariyā rāji hunēr nhātan*, my companions will not be agreeing (II, 4).

*lūkārā ek-bāṭṭā kārā*, sticks were made collected (II, 5).

*wī-kā lukārā bārā* (nom. sing. *baro*) *sundar chhiyā*, her clothes were very beautiful (II, 5).

*thwārā dinan jālai*, for a few days (II, 2).

*wā-kā pāpinai-ki durdāsā*, the evil condition of the sinners of that place (II, 2).

*āpārā dagariyan-hai alag rū-chhu*, I am dwelling apart from my companions (II, 2).

*wī-kā ākhan-baṭi*, from her eyes (II, 6).

*bari rīs āi* (for *ai*), a great anger came (I, 2; II, 2).

*pāpinai-ki durdāsā*, the evil condition of sinners (see above).

*ādimina-ki bari bhīr*, a great crowd of men (II, 5).

*jab māi-kāni āpani sudh ai*, when my consciousness came to me (II, 2).

*Mahādēb-jyū-ki puṛjā*, worship of Mahādēva-jī (II, 2).

*āpani bāṇa-le*, according to their own habit (I, 1).

*dohari thaur nasi gāyā*, they went away to another place (I, 1).

*paili syaini-le kayo*, the first woman said (I, 4).



*àpàṇà wajīrna-ki salāha-le*, with the advice of my viziers (II, 6).

*àpaṇi dagariyan-kaṇi dekhaun-sũ*, for showing to her own (female) friends (I, 2).

**Comparison** is made, as in Hindī, by putting the thing with which comparison is made in the ablative case. Examples are given under the head of the ablative.

**PRONOUNS. (a) Personal Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows :—

	I.	Thou.
Sing. Nominative	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>tu</i>
Agent	<i>maĩ-le</i>	<i>twĩ-le</i>
Accusative	<i>maĩ (-kaṇi)</i>	<i>twē (-kaṇi)</i>
Genitive	<i>mero</i> (vulgar <i>myōro</i> )	<i>tero</i> (vulgar <i>tyōro</i> )
Oblique form	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>twĩ, twē</i>
Plur. Nominative	<i>ham</i>	<i>tum</i>
Agent	<i>hama-le</i>	<i>tuma-le</i>
Genitive	<i>hamaro</i>	<i>tumaro</i>
Oblique form	<i>haman</i>	<i>tuman</i>

In the above, the plural is commonly employed honorifically for the singular. An emphatic form of *tu* is *tu-ĩ*, thou verily, thou only. Following the usual rule of pronunciation the oblique forms of *hamaro* and *tumaro* are *hamàrà* and *tumàrà*, respectively. Examples of the use of these two pronouns are the following :—

*jab-baṭi maĩ jwān bhayũ*, *maĩ-le lai lūt-pīt bahaut kari-chh*, ever since I became a youth, I also have done much robbery (II, 2).

*maĩ Asurna-kà rājai-ki cheṭi chhũ*, I am the daughter of the king of the Asuras (II, 6).

*maĩ-le unan-thaĩ kayo*, I said to them (II, 2).

*wĩ-kaṇi maĩ dekhi-bēr ṭiṭh lagi*, to him, having seen me, there came a feeling of compassion (II, 6).

*maĩ-kaṇi mārī-diyo*, they killed me (II, 2).

*maĩ-kaṇi ghar li-jai*, having taken me away home (II, 2).

*maĩ-kaṇi àpaṇi sudh ai*, my consciousness came to me (II, 2).

*tum maĩ-dagari byā lai karau*, do you also make a marriage with me (II, 6).

*myōro bāb lai inan-āi jaso chhiyo*, my father also was like these very people (II, 2).

*mero bāb Pātāla-ko rājā Bīśnu-le mārī dē-chh*, Vishnu has killed my father, the king of Pātāla (II, 6).

*myārā ān-mē bahaut ghau hai rau-chhiyū*, there were many wounds in my body (II, 2).

*wā myārā mitr āyā*, my friends came there (II, 2).

*ham teri tapasyā dekhi-bēr bārū khuśi bhayā*, I (honorific plural), having seen thy austerity, became much pleased (II, 3).

*haman dēs-dēsān-mē wĩ-kaṇi dhunaṇo chaĩ-chh*, it is proper for us to seek him in various countries (II, 4).

*tum hamari laṛai dekhi diyaū*, do you look on at our fighting (I, 3).

*kai-kaṇi tu yeti āṇ jan diyē*, do thou not allow anyone to come hither (II, 5).  
*tu ko chhai*, who art thou (fem.) ? (II, 6).

*āchho, tuī lī liyē*, good, do thou, and thou alone, take (it) (I, 4).

*twī-le maī-kaṇi, jab maī chup hai-bēr tapasyā karaṇār-chhyū, dukh dē-chh ; so  
 maī twē-kaṇi yo sarāp dī-chhu ki terā- aur teri syaiṇi-mē bichhōr holo*, thou  
 hast troubled me when I was engaged in silently performing austerity ;  
 therefore I give this curse to thee that there will be separation between thee  
 and thy wife (page 50). (Note *terā- . . . mē* here for *twē-mē*).

*ab twē-kaṇi phal dinū*, now I am giving to thee the fruit (of thy austerity)  
 (II, 3).

*twē-dagaṛi bhēt karana-ki baṛi ichchhā chhi*, there was a great wish of making a  
 meeting with thee (I, 2).

*u twē-dagaṛi byā karalo*, he will make marriage with thee (fem.) (II, 6).

*maī-kaṇi twē-dagaṛi mīli-bēr baṛi khuṣi bhai-chh*, great joy has become to me  
 on meeting with thee (II, 8).

*taso chyōlo tero hai ga-chh*, such a son has become thine (II, 1).

*tyārā gāḷan janyo kē-lai chh*, why is there a Brahmanical thread on thy neck ?  
 (II, 2).

*teri tapasyā dekhi-bēr*, having seen thy austerity (II, 3).

*yē-ōle maī tumaro āṇo chai rau-chyū, aur ab tum wi jāgā dekhān-huṇi  
 hīṭi-di hālau*, for this cause I was watching for your coming ; and do you  
 now come along to inspect that place (II, 3).

*tum hamari laṛai dekhi-diyau*, do you watch our fighting (I, 3).

*tuma-le myārā upar baṛi dayā kari-chh*, you have made (=shown) great com-  
 passion upon (=to) me (page 77).

*je tuma-le hukam dē-chhiyo, te maī-le kari hāla-chh*, I have performed the order  
 which you gave (page 69).

*tumaro āṇo*, your coming (as above).

*tumārā darśan hai gaī*, your interviews have occurred, i.e. (I) have met you  
 (interviews in plural of respect) (II, 8).

*tumari āwāl-bhīri dekhūlo*, I will see your combat (I, 3).

(b) The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are also employed as pronouns of the third person. In Rājāsthānī these have feminine forms in the nominative singular, but I have not noted any such forms in Kumaunī, and both pronouns seem to be throughout of common gender. They are declined as follows :—

	This, He, She, It.	That, He, She, It.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>yo</i>	<i>u</i>
Acc.	<i>yo, yē, yē-kaṇi</i>	<i>u, wī, ui, wī-kaṇi, ui-kaṇi</i>
Gen.	<i>yē-ko</i>	<i>wī-ko, ui-ko</i>
Obl.	<i>yē (or yai)</i>	<i>wī</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>yō, yaū</i>	<i>ū</i>
Gen.	<i>inaro</i>	<i>unaro</i>
Obl.	<i>inan, in</i>	<i>unan, un</i>

When used as adjectives, the nominative forms are employed with nouns in the nominative, and the oblique forms with nouns in oblique cases. *In* and *un* are only used as adjectives.

The forms of the genitive plural should be noted. The termination *rō* is the termination of the genitive in the Mārwarī dialect of Rājasthānī. As usual, the oblique forms of these genitives are *inārā* and *unārā*.

An emphatic form of *yo* is *yē*, this very, and of *u* is *uī* or *wī*, he indeed, that very person. Similarly the emphatic forms of the oblique plural are *inanāī* and *unanāī*.

The following are examples of the use of these pronouns :—

*wī ādimi-le wī-thaī yo kayo*, that man said this to him (II, 2).

*yo ēk bāman-kañi bachūñ-mē mārī ga-chh*, this (person) has been killed in saving a Brāhman (II, 2).

*apūñā purāñā āñ-mē yo raulo*, he will remain in his own old body (II, 2).

*wī-mē yo karāmat chhi*, in it there was this power (II, 7).

*yo kai-bēr*, having said this (II, 4).

*yē dekhi*, seeing this (II, 5).

*yē-vīlē yē-kañi chhārī diya*, for this reason release him (II, 2).

*yē-kañi tu swain-āī jan samajiyē*, do not thou consider this merely a dream (II, 3).

*yē-kañi muluk jitāñā chainī*, to him kingdoms to be conquered are necessary (II, 1).

*yē-kū maraṇa-ko bakhat nī āyo*, the time of his death is not come (II, 2).

*yē samsāra-ki sab bastun-mē-hai saban-hai nāno*, smaller than all from among all things of this world (I, 4).

*yē jaṅgal-mē*, in this forest (II, 2).

*yo bāt sochi-bēr ki 'myārā dagariyā yē bāt-mē rāji hunēr nhātan'*, thinking this thing that 'my companions will not be agreeing in this thing' (II, 4).

*yē bīch*, in the meantime (II, 4).

*yē pachhin*, after this (II, 2).

*yō yeth-uth phirā*, they wandered hither and thither (II, 2).

*yō dwī paik*, these two heroes (I, 4).

*yō sab kiṛā hamārā birālu-kañi dī-dē*, give all these insects to our cat (I, 4).

*myōro bāb lai inan-āī jaso chhiyo*, my father also was just (*ai*) like these people (II, 2).

*u nhai gayo*, he went away (II, 2).

*u bāman mīlo*, that Brāhman was met (II, 2).

*mero mālik Rājāhān uī chh*, that very person is my lord Rājāhāna (II, 8).

*wī dekhi-bēr*, having seen him (II, 2).

*wī-kañi mārāñ paithā*, they began to kill him (II, 2).

*wī-le kayo*, he said (II, 1).

*wī-le kayo*, she said (II, 6).

*uī-le apūñā khāñiya sātu talau-mē khiti-diya*, he threw his *sattū*, which he had for food, into the pond (I, 1).

*wī ādimi-le rājā-kā chyalā-thaī kayo*, that man said to the king's son (II, 2).  
*rājā-le wī-kañi āpāñā dēs-hai bhaiṛ bhejo*, the king sent him forth from his country (II, 1).

*wī-kañi ēk talau miḷo*, to him was met (i.e. he came upon) a pond (I, 1).

*wī-kañi rucāṭā diyā*, she gave loaves to him (I, 3).

*wī-thaī yo kayo*, he said this to him (II, 2).

*wī dīn-baṭi māi āpāñā dagariyan-hai alag rū-*chhu**, from that day I am dwelling apart from my companions (II, 2).

*wī-kā gūlan janyo chhi*, a Brahmanical thread was on his neck (II, 2).

*wī-ko nāti*, her grandson (I, 4).

*wī-kā pachhin-baṭi*, from behind him (I, 2).

*wī talau-kā najikā-kā bañā-kā mirag*, the wild beasts of the neighbourhood of that lake (I, 1).

*wī-mē tu jāyē*, do thou go into it (a cave) (II, 3).

*Mātaṅg aur u wī bhyōl-mē pujā*, Mātaṅga and he arrived in that mountain (II, 4).

*wī bakhat*, at that time (II, 7).

*ū Pātāl-mē puji-gūyā*, they arrived in Pātāla (II, 5).

*unaro baṛo bhāri pahār jaso bwojo*, a great heavy bundle of them (sc. trees) like a mountain (I, 2).

*unārā aghin-baṭi*, in front of them (II, 5).

*unana-le sab jāgā dhuno*, they searched in all places (II, 4).

*unana-le ādimina-ki baṛi bhīr dekhi*, they saw a great crowd of men (II, 5).

*unan-kañi ēk tāl miḷo*, they came upon a lake (II, 5).

*māi-le unan-thaī kayo*, I said to them (II, 2).

*unan ēk ādimi miḷo*, they came upon a man (II, 2).

*jab unan nīn ai-chhi*, when sleep came to them (II, 4).

(c) The **Reflexive pronoun** is *āpū*, self, which does not change in declension except that its genitive is *āpañā* (-āñā, -aṇi), own. *Āphī* is an emphatic form of *āpū*. Examples of its use are :—

*āpū wī-le mastak-ū lākārā ēk-bāṭṭā kārā*, he himself collected many sticks (II, 5).

*una-le baṛi bhīr āpū ujyāñi ūñi dekhi*, they saw coming towards themselves (i.e. them) a great crowd (II, 5).

*jab māi-kañi āpañi sudh ai, ta māi-le āpū-kañi jaṅgal-mē pariyo pāyo*, when my own senses came to me, then I found myself fallen in the forest (II, 2).

*tab sabana le āpū āpū-kañi nāno jāñi-bēr*, then all each thinking himself small (I, 4).

*āpāñā dēs-hai bhaiṛ bhejo*, he sent them forth from his own country (II, 1).

*āpāñā dagariyn-hai alag rū-*chhu**, I dwell apart from my own companions (II, 2).

*Sōmdattale āpañi kathā kai*, Sōmadatta told his story (II, 9).

*sab bāt āphī hai jālin*, all things will come to pass of themselves (page 103).

(d) The **Relative** pronoun and its **Correlative** are declined as follows :—

	Who.	That, he, she, it.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>jo, je</i>	<i>so, tau, te</i>
Obl.	<i>jē, jai, jyai</i>	<i>tē, tai, tyai</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>jo, je</i>	<i>so, tau, te</i>
Gen.	<i>janaro</i>	<i>tanaro</i>
Obl.	<i>janan, jan</i> (only as adj.)	<i>tanan, tan</i> (only as adj.)

In the nominative *so* can only be used for persons, *jo* and *tau* for both persons and things, and *je* and *te* only for things. In the oblique singular *jyai* and *tyai* can only be used as substantives and can only refer to things. As usual, the oblique forms of *janaro* and *tanaro* are *janārū* and *tanārū*. When used as an adjective *jo* or *je* and *so* or *te* are employed when the noun in agreement is in the nominative singular or plural ; *jē* (or *jai*) and *tē* (or *tai*) when it is in an oblique case singular ; and *jan* and *tan* when it is in an oblique case plural.

Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—

*ēk ādimi miḷo jo Bhīlan jaso dekhī-chhiyo*, they came across a man who looked like a Bhīl (II, 2).

*u bāman miḷo jo māi-le ḍākun-hai bachā-chhiyo*, I came across that Brāhman who had been saved by me from the robbers (II, 2).

*Mātang aur u wī bhyōl-mē pujā jo Mahādēb-jyn-le Mātang-kaṇi batai rākha-chhiyo*, Mātanga and he arrived at that mountain which Mahādēva-jī had indicated to Mātanga (II, 4).

*wī-mē jo lekhiyo chhiyo te paṛo*, what was written therein that he read (II, 5).

*je wī-mē lekhiyo chh, te tu kariyē*, what is written therein, that do thou (II, 3).

*chhyatrina-ko je kām chh, te karano chāi-chh*, it is proper that he should perform that which is the business of knights (II, 1).

*baṛo chillāṭ karo, jai-le u Paika-ki nīn tuṭi gai*, he trumpeted loudly, by which the sleep of that hero was broken (I, 1).

*jai-kā hāt-mē u rū-chhi, wī-kaṇi ke dukh nī hūṇ paū-chhiyo*, on whose hand it remained, to him no trouble could happen (II, 7).

*jai bakhat u māli huṇi āyo*, at what time he came to the upper (ground) (II, 7).

*sārā baṇā-kā rukhan-kaṇi, jo bārā bārā chhiyā, jār-ā-baṭi upārī-bēr*, having torn up, even from their roots, all the trees of the forest which were very big (I, 2).

*bahaut ādimi jo nāmā-kā bāman chhan, janana-le bēl chhārī-hālī*, many men who are Brāhmans (only) in name, (and) who have abandoned the Vēdas (II, 2).

*tum jan bātan-mē man lagū-chhā*, on what things you are applying your mind (page 214).

(e) The **Interrogative** pronoun is *ko*, who? which is declined like *jo*, except that in the nominative singular its inanimate form is *kyā* or *ke*. Examples are :—

*dekhū ham dwīn-mē ko baṛo chh*, let us see who is the greater of us two (I, 2) ?

*tu ko chhai*, who are you (masc.) (II, 2) ?

*tu ko chhē*, who are you (fem.) (II, 6) ?

*kūpa-ko ke matlaḥ chh*, what is the object of (*i.e.* in) speaking (page 28) ?

*wā jai-bēr ke dekhā-chhi*, going there, what does she see (page 53) ?

*tyārā gālan janyo kē-lai chh*, for what (*i.e.* why) is there a Brāhmanical thread on your neck (II, 2).

(f) The **Indefinite** pronouns are *kwē*, *ke*, *kai* or *kaī*, anyone, some one, anything, something. *Ke* can only refer to inanimate things. The others may refer either to persons or to things. The obl. sing. is (animate) *kai* or *kaī* and (inanimate) *kē* or *kya-i*, and the obl. plur. *kananā* or (adj.) *kanā*. The genitive plural is *kanarai* or *kanarwē*. *Jo-kwē* (Hindī *jō-kōi*) is 'whoever,' and *je-ke* (Hindī *jō-kuchh*) is 'whatever.' Examples of these are :—

*kwē darau naī*, let not anyone be afraid (page 29).

*wī-ko kwē chyōlo nhāti*, he has no son (II, 6).

*kai-kañi tu yeti āñ jan diyē*, do not allow anyone to come hither (II, 5).

*wī-kañi dagariyā wī-kā kwē wā ni milā*, he did not find any of his companions there (II, 7).

*yē saṁsār-mē kē bāta-ko ghamand kai manushya-kañi karano ni chain*, in this world it is not proper for any man to make pride of (*i.e.* in) anything (I, 5).

*wī-le unan-thaī ke ni kayo*, he did not say anything to them (II, 4).

*kaī patto ni lāgo*, they did not find any trace (II, 4).

*ke dukh ni hun paū-chhiyo*, no sorrow was permitted to happen (II, 7).

*kwē ghari yeth-uth phiranai rayo*, for some time he kept wandering (II, 7).

*kai samay-mē*, once upon a time (I, 1).

*je-ke wī-le karano chh, te paīlī kawai diyau*, send word beforehand as to whatever is to be done by her (page 56).

(g) As examples of other pronominal forms, we may quote :—

*eso, yeso, yaso* (plur. masc. *yāsā*), of this kind.

*eso kari-bēr*, having done thus (II, 3).

*ēk yesi* (fem.) *thaur pujo*, he arrived at such a place (I, 4).

*bahaut ādimi yāsā chhan*, there are many such men (II, 2).

Similarly—

*pahār jaso bwōjo*, a load like a mountain (I, 2).

*Bhīlan jaso*, like a Bhīl (II, 2).

*jasi syāñi māi bēuñā chā-chhyū, thīk yo usi chh*, the woman whom I was wishing to marry, is exactly like this one (page 178).

*uswe karo*, he did so (II, 5).

*jaswe Mātang āgā-hai bhair ā-chhiyo, taswe una-le ādimina-ki bañi bhīr dekhi*, as Mātanga emerged from the fire, so (*i.e.* at the same time) they saw a great crowd of men (II, 5).

*yetuk kai-bēr*, having said so much (I, 3).

*yetukāi-mē*, in the meantime (*itnē-hī-mē*) (I, 1).

*Pachhō-kā Paika-ko tarāñ katuk chh*, how much muscular strength is possessed by the hero of the West (I, 1) ?

*wā*, there ; *yā*, here ; *eth* (*yeth*), hither ; *uth*, thither ; *yeth-uth*, hither and thither ; *eti* (*yeti*), hither ; *jab*. when ; *tab*, then, and so on.

## VERBS.

In the general principles of its conjugation Kumaunī closely follows Hindī; but the participial tenses all take personal terminations, and there is an independent passive voice formed by adding *ī* to the root (as in Khas-kurā).

## A. Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The **Present** is :—

Singular.	Plural.
(1) <i>chhũ</i> , I am.	<i>chhũ</i> , we are.
(2) <i>chhai</i> , (fem.) <i>chhē</i> , thou art.	<i>chhau</i> , you are.
(3) <i>chh</i> , he is.	<i>chhan</i> , they are.

When this is employed as a verb substantive, except in the second person singular, the above forms are of common gender. Thus, *chhũ* is both masculine and feminine, and *chh* means both 'he is' and 'she is.'

When this is employed as an auxiliary verb, the second and third persons singular have optional feminine forms, but are of common gender in the plural. Moreover, when used as an auxiliary the first person singular is *chhũ*, not *chhũ*, and the second person plural is *chhā*, not *chhau*. We thus get the following paradigm for the Auxiliary verb :—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Masculine.	Feminine.	Common Gender.
1. <i>chhũ</i>	<i>chhũ</i>	<i>chhũ</i>
2. <i>chhai</i>	<i>chhē</i>	<i>chhī</i>
3. <i>chh</i>	<i>chhya</i> , <i>chhe</i>	<i>chhan</i>

The form *chh* of the third person singular has in prose no vowel, and is pronounced together with the final syllable of the word which precedes it. Thus, *baro chh*, he is great, is pronounced *barochh*, and *katuk chh*, how much is it? is pronounced *katukchh*. In poetry, as usual, the final *a* may be pronounced, so that we should have *baro chha*, *katuka chha*.

There is a negative verb substantive *nihātũ* or *nhātũ*, I am not, I will not be, which is thus conjugated :—

Singular.	Plural.
(1) <i>nhātũ</i> (fem. <i>nhātyũ</i> )	<i>nhātũ</i> (fem. <i>nhātiyũ</i> )
(2) <i>nhātai</i> (fem. <i>nhātyē</i> )	<i>nhātau</i> ( <i>nhātā</i> ) (fem.) <i>nhātiyan</i> ( <i>-iyā</i> )
(3) <i>nhāti</i> (fem. <i>nhāte</i> )	<i>nhātan</i> (fem. <i>nhātan</i> or <i>naī</i> )

The **Past** changes for gender. It is the same in form whether it is a verb substantive or an auxiliary. It is conjugated as follows :—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>chhiyũ</i> , <i>chhyũ</i>	<i>chhiyũ</i> , <i>chhyũ</i> , I was	<i>chhiyā</i> , <i>chhyā</i>	<i>chhiyā</i> , <i>chhyā</i> , we were.
2. <i>chhiyē</i>	<i>chhī</i> , thou wast	<i>chhiyā</i>	<i>chhiyā</i> , you were.
3. <i>chhiyo</i> , he was	<i>chhi</i> , she was	<i>chhiyā</i>	<i>chhin</i> , they were.

Note that in the plural the second person is *chhiyā*, but the third person *chhiyā*.

Instead of this verb, the perfect and pluperfect tenses of the verb *rāṁḍ*, to remain, are very frequently employed as auxiliaries. The perfect, I have remained, is used to mean 'I am,' and the pluperfect 'I had remained' is used to mean 'I was.' As the conjugation of this verb is somewhat irregular, these two tenses are here given in full.

**Perfect.**—'I have remained,' 'I am.'

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>ra-chhũ</i> , or <i>rau-chhũ</i>	<i>rai-chhũ</i> , or <i>rē-chhũ</i>	<i>ra-chhũ</i> , or <i>rau-chhũ</i>	<i>rai-chhũ</i> , <i>rē-chhũ</i> .
2. <i>ra-chhai</i>	<i>rai-chhē</i>	<i>ra-chhā</i>	<i>rai-chhā</i> .
3. <i>ra-chh</i>	<i>rai-chhya</i>	<i>rī</i> or <i>raī</i>	<i>rī</i> or <i>raī</i> .

In the above, as shown in the first person, *rau* may be substituted for *ra*, and *rē* for *rai*.

**Pluperfect.**—'I had remained,' 'I was.'

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>ra-chhiyũ</i>	<i>rai-chhiyũ</i>	<i>ra-chhiyā</i>	<i>rai-chhiyā</i> .
2. <i>ra-chhiyē</i>	<i>rai-chhī</i>	<i>ra-chhiyā</i>	<i>rai-chhiyā</i> .
3. <i>ra-chhiyo</i>	<i>rai-chhi</i>	<i>ra-chhiyā</i>	<i>rai-chhin</i> .

As before, we may have *rau* for *ra*, and *rē* for *rai*. Any optional form of the auxiliary may be employed. Thus, *ra-chhiyũ*, etc. Similarly, we have the negatives *ra-nhāti*, he is not, and *ra-nhātan*, they are not, etc., etc.

The following are examples of the use of Verbs Substantive. Examples of Auxiliary verbs will be found under the head of finite verbs :—

*myōro naũ Ratnōdbhav chh*, *maĩ Magadh dēsā-kà rāja-ko wajīr chhũ*, my name is Ratnōdbhava, I am the vizier of the king of the Magadha-country (page 34).

*maĩ Asurna-kà rājai-ki cheli Kālindi chhũ*, I am Kālindi, the daughter of the king of the Asuras (II, 6).

*tu ko chhai*, who art thou? (masc. II, 2).

*tu ko chhē*, who art thou? (fem. II, 6).

*chhyatrīna-ko je kām* (masc.) *chh*, (that) which is the business of knights (II, 1).

*tyārā gālan janyo* (fem.) *kē-lai chh*, why is there a Brahmanical thread on your neck (II, 3)?

*ham Teri śrīṣṭī-mē saban-hai nānā chhũ*, we are smaller than all things in Thy creation (I, 5).



*tum ko chhau, aur yā kē-lai rū-chhā*, who are (verb substantive) you, and why are (auxiliary verb) you dwelling here? (page 146).

*yē jaṅgal-mē bahaut ādimi yāsà chhan*, in this forest there are many men of this kind (II, 2).

*teri bāt* (fem.) *sāchi chhan*, thy words are true (page 172).

*maĩ eso ullu nhātū*, I am not such an owl (page 168).

*wī-ko kwē chyōlo nhāti*, of him there is not any son (II, 6).

*myārā dagariyā rāji hunēr nhātan*, my companions will not be consenting (II, 4).

*jēwar aur karāmata-ki thaili ab kabhaĩ milanēr naĩ*, the jewels and the magic purse (fem.) will never be got (page 97).

*maĩ yeso sarāp lāyak nī chhyū*, I was not worthy of (incurring) such a curse (page 121) (a woman speaks).

*jo lekhiyo chhiyo, te paro*, he read what was written (II, 5).

*wī-kā gālon janyo* (fem.) *chhi*, on his neck was a Brahmanical cord (II, 2).

*jwān syaini chhi*, there was a young woman (II, 5).

*rāja-ki cheli aur maĩ rāj-mahalā-kā chhājā-mē baithiyā chhiyā*, (a woman is speaking), (we, *i.e.*) the king's daughter and I were seated on the balcony of the royal palace (page 101).

*wī-kā lukārā bārā sundar chhiyā*, her clothes were very beautiful (II, 5).

*jhuṭi balāno, chugulī khāno, ghūs khāno, wī-huṇi ke bāt* (fem. plur.) *nī chhin, aur lagai sab abgun-ū* (masc. plur.) *chhiyā*, telling lies, eating (*i.e.*, doing) backbiting, eating (*i.e.*, taking) bribes, were nothing to him, and also there were all vices (*i.e.*, he had every vice) (page 215).

*wā-kā bhitar uchchā-mē ēk kuñj chhiyo ; wā-kā jānā-huṇi sirī chhin ; wī kuñj-mē phūl aur nānā nānā pāt bichhiyā chhiyā ; wā palān bichhiyo chhiyo ; phūl-dān dhariyā chhiyā ; sunā-kā gaṛawā aur paṅkhā aur bahaut bhali chij chhin* ; inside that place, on an elevation, was an arbour ; there were steps for going to it ; in that arbour flowers and various kinds of leaves were strewn about ; there there was a bed spread ; flower-vases were set about ; there were golden jars, and fans, and many excellent articles (page 122).

**B. Active Verb.**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** has two forms,—a weak and a strong. The weak infinitive is made by adding *an* to the root. Thus, *hiṭan*, to go. This infinitive is, so far as I have noted, always used in an oblique case. Thus, *hiṭana-ko*, of going ; *hiṭan-hūni*, for going, to go.

The strong infinitive is made by adding *ano* to the root, with an oblique form in *ānā*. Thus, *hiṭano*, the act of going ; *hiṭana-ko*, of going ; *hiṭanā-huṇi*, to go.

Some verbs are irregular in their infinitives. The roots *ā*, come ; *ka*, say ; *ra*, remain ; *lyā*, bring ; *khā*, eat ; and all causal roots ending in *ā*, as *dekhā*, to cause to see, form the infinitives in *ūn* and *ūno*. Thus, *ūno*, the act of coming ; *kūno*, the act of saying ; *rūno*, the act of remaining ; *lyūno*, the act of bringing ; *charūno*, to cause to graze, to graze cattle. The *ū* of the infinitive is often needlessly nasalized, so that we also have *ūno*, *kūno*, etc. Similarly causals of the above five verbs and all double causals have their infinitives in *aūno* (*aūno*) ; thus, *kaūno*, to cause to say ; *charaūno*, to cause to feed. This *aū* is often contracted to *au*, so that we also have *kauno*, *khauno* and *charauno*.

All other verbs whose roots end in vowels optionally nasalize them before the termination of the infinitive; and the termination itself is *u* or *uo*, not *an*, *ano*. Thus :—

<i>jā</i> , go,	makes its strong infinitive	<i>jāuo</i> or <i>jā̃uo</i>
<i>dī</i> , give	„	<i>dīuo</i> or <i>dī̃uo</i>
<i>lī</i> , take	„	<i>līuo</i> or <i>lī̃uo</i>
<i>hu</i> , become	„	<i>huuo</i> or <i>hū̃uo</i>

Similarly, for the weak forms, *jāu* or *jā̃u*, and so on.

It will be observed that the *u* of the infinitive termination is the cerebral *u*, not the dental *n*. In one instance (given in the third example below), I have come across a word in which the *n* is dental (*karan*, not *karañ*). We can compare this with the rule in Pañjābī, in which the *u* of the infinitive usually, but not always, becomes *n* after a root ending in *r*. In Kumaunī the *u* does not necessarily become *n*, for in the very first example given below we have *marañ*, not *maran*, and near the end of the examples, we have *karaño*, not *karano*.

The following are examples of the use of the infinitive :—

(a) WEAK FORMS—

*yē-kā marañ-ko bakhat ni āyo, aur yo ēk bāmāñ-kañi bachūñ-mē mārī ga-chh*, the time of this one's death is not come, and he has been killed in saving a Brahman (II, 2).

*lauṭañ-ki ai*, the (idea) of returning came (to him) (II, 7).

*twē dagarī bhēt karana-ki bañi icchhā chhi*, there was a great desire of (*i.e.*, for) making a meeting with thee (I, 2).

*wī jāgā dekhañ-huñi hīṭi-dī hālan*, come and set out for seeing that place (II, 3).

*sastāñ-huñi baiṭhi gayo*, he sat down to rest himself (II, 7).

*pāñi ḍhunañ-huñi nasi gāyā*, they went away to search for water (I, 1).

*lākārā kūtañ-huñi dhurā jai-raṭi*, he (honorific plural) has gone to the top of the mountain to cut wood (I, 2).

*goru-bhaṭsan charūñ-huñi bañ jai-ra-chh*, he has gone to the forest to graze cattle (I, 3).

*talau-mē pāñi piñ-sū āyā*, they came to drink (lit. for drinking) water in the pond (I, 1).

*Pachhō-kā Paika-ki cheli ni bakhat dhāñ kuṭaṇ lūgi rē-chhi*, the daughter of the Hero of the West was at that time engaged (in) pounding paddy (I, 2, Cf. I, 4).

*āpañi dagarīyan-kañi dekhañ-sū āpañi khaḍi-mē dhari liyo*, she put it in her pocket to show to her friends (I, 2).

*yō dwī Paik wā laṭaṇ-sū tāyār bhāyā*, these two Heroes became ready for fighting there (I, 4).

*wī-kañi mārāñ paithā*, they began to kill him (II, 2).

*ēk śahar dekhīñ paitho*, a city began to be visible (II, 5).

*ākhan-baṭi āsu āñ paithā*, tears began to come from (her) eyes (II, 6).

*kāmañ paithā*, they began to tremble (I, 4).

*kai-kañi tu yeti āñ jan diyē*, do not allow anyone to come hither (II, 5).

*dukh ni huñ pañ-chhiyo*, sorrow was not getting (permission) to occur (*i.e.* could not occur) (II, 7).

*n Paik dhurà-huṇi jãṇ lagi ra-chhiyo*, that Hero set out to go to the top of the mountain (I, 2).

*bwōjo àpàṇà ghar-huṇi lyūṇ lagi ra-chhiyo*, he set out to bring the load to his own house (I, 2).

(b) STRONG FORMS—

*jhuṭi balāṇo, chugulī khāṇo, ghus khāṇo wi-huṇi ke bāt ni chhin*, telling lies, backbiting, and taking bribes were nothing to him (page 215).

*yē-vilē maĩ tumaro ũṇo chai rau-chhyũ*, for this reason was I looking for your coming (II, 3).

*wī-kaṇi dhunaṇo chaĩ-chh*, to search for him is proper (*i.e.* we must search for him) (II, 4).

*kūwar-kaṇi anyārà-mē hitaṇo paro*, to walk in darkness fell to the prince (*i.e.*, he had to walk in darkness) (II, 7).

*Pachhō-kà Paika-ko tarāṇ katuk chh parakhāṇo chaĩ-chh*, I must test how much muscular strength the Western Hero has (I, 1).

*ghamaṇḍ kai manushya-kaṇi karaṇo ni chhain*, it is not proper for any man to show (*lit.* make) pride (I, 4).

*ui-kaṇi rwàṭà diṇà jã-chhu*, I am going to give loaves to him (I, 3).

*kūwara-le wī-kà dagàṛà jūṇ-ko karār karo*, the prince agreed to go with him (II, 4).

*maĩ-le bāṭai-bāṭà jāṇ-ko chhanamanāṭ suno*, I heard the tramp of (their) going along the road (page 197).

*maĩ ēk siddh-thaĩ salāh liṇà-huṇi gai-chhyũ*, I went to a holy man to take advice (II, 6).

*rājū sab àpàṇà wajīran-kaṇi aur naukaran-kaṇi samudrà-kà kinārà hau khaṇṇà-hūṇi li-gayo*, the king took away his viziers and servants to the sea-shore to cause them to eat the air (page 201).

*bahaut dēs rūṇū lāyak chhan*, many countries are fit to dwell in (page 165).

The **Present Participle** is formed in the same way as the strong infinitive, except that the *n* is usually dental, not cerebral. Thus, *hitano*, going.

The derivation of the participle shows that the *n*, being descended from an older *nt*, is certainly the correct form; but, nevertheless, the participle is frequently written with an *n* instead, thus (incorrectly, according to the derivation) *hitano*, agreeing with the infinitive, with which it is therefore liable to be confused.

The present participle does not often occur in the direct form, but its oblique form is extremely common. This oblique form may be either *hitanai* (really an old locative), or *hitànà*. Both of these are frequently spelt, as is shown by the examples below, with a cerebral *n*.

This oblique present participle, *hitanai* or *hitànà*, means ‘in going,’ ‘while going,’ and is exactly equivalent to the English ‘a-going.’ It is frequently used with the past tenses of verb *rũṇō*, to remain, of which, as has been shown under the head of auxiliary verbs, the perfect *ra-chhũ*, I have remained, is equivalent to ‘I am,’ ‘I shall be,’ and the pluperfect *ra-chhyũ*, I had remained, is equivalent to ‘I was.’ Finally, the past tense

'*rayũ*' is in this connection employed in its proper sense of 'I remained,' 'I continue.' We thus get the following sets of forms :—

*hiṭanai*-(or *hiṭanà*-) *rayũ*, I remained a-going, I continued going.

*hiṭanaira*-(or *hiṭanàra*-) *chhũ* (for *hiṭanai ra-chhũ*, etc.), I am a-going, I go, or even, I shall go.

*hiṭanaira*-(or *hiṭanàra*-) *chhiyũ* (for *hiṭanai ra-chhiyũ*, etc.), I was a-going, I was going.

I have not met any example of the nominative masculine singular of this participle used in its correct sense. But the participle is also employed as the third person singular of the past conditional (like the Hindi *chaltā*, if he had gone), and of that I have found one instance. I am, however, able to give good examples of the feminine and of the masculine nominative plural. The feminine of *hiṭanō* is, as usual, *hiṭani*, and the masculine plural is *hiṭanā*.

Thus :—

*maĩ* (fem.) *mari jānyũ*, *ta bhalo huno*, if I had died, it would have been well; equivalent to the Hindi (*jō*) *maĩ mar jātī*, *tō bhalā hōtā* (page 182).

*jab maĩ bagīchā-mē sochani sochani phirani ra-chhiyũ*, when I (fem.) remained a-wandering meditating, meditating, in the garden (page 195).

*una-le ādimina-ki bari bhīr* (fem.) *ũni dekhi*, they saw a great crowd of men coming (II, 5).

*Mātang Mahādēb-jyu-kā bachan* (plur. masc.) *purā hunā dekhi-bēr*, Mātanga having seen the words of Mahādēva-jī becoming fulfilled (II, 6).

As examples of the oblique form we have :—

*maĩ bīn li-bēr āpano man belamūnai-rayũ*, I having taken a harp, keep a-diverting my mind (page 164).

*yeth-uth phirani-rayo*, he remained a-wandering hither and thither, *i.e.*, he continued to wander (II, 7).

*ūri rāt bāt karani-rayā*, the whole night we remained a-making words, *i.e.*, we kept conversing (pages 167, 168).

*wī-mē phatik chamakanai-rē*, in it many crystals have remained a-glittering, *i.e.*, are glittering (II, 3).

'*ann-pāni chhoī-bēr maranũ*' *kūnai-rē*, they are saying, 'having abandoned food (and) water we die' (page 195).

*ēk din u dik hai-bēr yeth-uth jānai-rai-chhi*, one day, she being in trouble, was a-going hither and thither (page 182).

*u lai meri taraph bhali-kai chānai-rai-chhi*, she also kept a-looking well in my direction (page 89).

Compare, however,—

*jab u jānai-rai-chhi*, *ta maĩ-ujyāni bhaut bēr chāni*, when she was going away then she looked in my direction (page 166).

*ēk siddh hōm karānāra-chh* (for *karānā ra-chh*), a holy man is doing sacrifice (page 198).

*ēk jwān ādimi khelānāra-chh* (for *khelānā ra-chh*), a young man is sporting (II, 7).

*tum bahaut dīn-baṭi phirānāra-chhā* (for *phirānā ra-chhā*), you are a-wandering from (i.e. for) many days (page 155).

*tu ke karānāra-chhiyē* (for *karānā ra-chhiyē*), what wast thou a-doing (II, 9)?

*jab ham gaū-baṭi śahar-mē ūṇāra-chhiyā* (for *ūṇā ra-chhiyā*), when we were coming from the village into the city (page 84).

The **Past Participle** may be either verbal or adjectival. The verbal past participle may be either weak or strong.

The weak verbal past participle is formed by adding *a* to the root. Thus, *hiṭa*, fem. *hiṭi*, gone. The plural is the same as the singular in both genders. This form of the past participle is only used to make the perfect and pluperfect tenses, with the addition of auxiliary verbs. Thus, *hiṭa-chh*, he has gone; *hiṭi-chh*, she has gone; *hiṭa-chhiyo*, he had gone; *hiṭi-chhiya*, she had gone.

Causal verbs, whose infinitives end in *ūṇo*, form the weak past participle in *ā*. Thus, from *bachūṇo*, to preserve (H. *bachānā*), we have *bachā*, fem. *bachai* or *bachē*.

The following weak verbal past participles are also irregular:—

Infinitives.	WEAK VERBAL PAST PARTICIPLES.	
	Masculine.	Feminine.
<i>rūṇo</i> , to remain	<i>ra</i> or <i>rau</i>	<i>rai</i>
<i>kūṇo</i> , to say	<i>ka</i> or <i>kau</i>	<i>kai</i>
<i>ūṇo</i> , to come	<i>ā</i>	<i>ai</i>
<i>lyūṇo</i> , to bring	<i>lyā</i>	<i>lyai</i>
<i>jāṇo</i> , to go	<i>ga</i> or <i>gau</i>	<i>gai</i>
<i>huṇo</i> , to become	<i>bha</i> or <i>bhau</i>	<i>bhai</i>
<i>dīṇo</i> , to give	<i>dē</i>	<i>dī</i>
<i>līṇo</i> , to take	<i>lē</i>	<i>lī</i>

The strong verbal past participle is formed by changing the final *a* of the weak verbal past participle to *o*. Thus, *hiṭo*, masc. plur. *hiṭā*; fem. sing. and plur. *hiṭi*. This past participle is employed only in the formation of the past tense. Thus, *hiṭo*, he went.

Causal verbs form the past participle in *āyo*. Thus, *bachūyo*, preserved, fem. *bachāi* or *bachai*. The following are irregular:—

Infinitives.	STRONG VERBAL PAST PARTICIPLES.	
	Masc. Sing.	Fem. Sing.
<i>rūṇo</i> , to remain	<i>rayo</i>	<i>rai</i> or <i>rē</i>
<i>kūṇo</i> , to say	<i>kayo</i>	<i>kai</i> or <i>kē</i>
<i>ūṇo</i> , to come	<i>āyo</i>	<i>ai</i> or <i>ai</i>
<i>lyūṇo</i> , to bring	<i>lyāyo</i>	<i>lyai</i> or <i>lyai</i>
<i>jāṇo</i> , to go	<i>gayo</i>	<i>gai</i> or <i>gē</i>
<i>huṇo</i> , to become	<i>bhayo</i>	<i>bhai</i> or <i>bhē</i>
<i>dīṇo</i> , to give	<i>dīyo</i>	<i>dī</i> (plur. <i>din</i> )
<i>līṇo</i> , to take	<i>līyo</i>	<i>lī</i> (plur. <i>līn</i> )

The adjectival past participle is formed by changing the *o* of the strong verbal past participle to *iyo*. Thus, *hiṭiyo*, gone. It is used when the participle is employed as an independent adjective. Its feminine singular is *hiṭi* and its plural (both genders) is *hiṭiyā*. We should expect the feminine plural to be *hiṭi*, not *hiṭiyā*, but this is not

borne out by the examples which I have collected. I have not come across any examples of adjectival past participles of the irregular verbs.

As in Hindī, the past participles of transitive verbs are passive, and when used to form tenses must be construed with the subject in the agent case. The verb *lyūno*, to bring, like the Hindī *lānā*, is treated as intransitive.

As the verbal past participles are only employed in the formation of finite tenses, no examples of them can be given here. The following are examples of the use of the adjectival participle:—

*maĩ-le āpũ-kañi jaṅgaḷ-mẽ pañiyo paño*, I found myself fallen (*i.e.*, lying) in the forest (II, 2).

*twē-kañi ěk lekhiyo tāmā patr miḷalo*. *Je wĩ-mẽ lekhiyo chh, te tu kariyē*, you will find a written copper tablet. Do what is written in it (II, 3).

*nau kumār Rājāhan-kañi harāiyo dekhi-bēr*, the nine princes having seen (*i.e.*, considered) that Rājāvāhana was lost (II, 4).

*doharo rīs-mē bhariyo raũ-chhiyo*, the other was remaining filled with anger (I, 1).

*wĩ kuñj-mẽ phul aur nānā nānā pāt bichhiyā chhiyā, wã palañ bichhiyo chhiyo, phul-dān dhariyā chhiyā*, in that arbour flowers and various leaves were scattered; there a bed was spread, (and) flower-jars were placed (page 122). *rāja-ki cheli aur maĩ rāj-mahalā-kā chhājā-mẽ baiṭhiyā chhiyā*, (*we, viz.*) the daughter of the king and I (a woman is speaking) were seated in a balcony of the royal palace (page 101).

The **Future Passive Participle** is exactly the same in form as the strong infinitive, with which it is liable to be confounded. Thus, *hiṭaño*, obl. sing. and masc. plur. *hiṭānā*; fem. *hiṭañi*, it is to be gone, it (or he) will go; similarly, *māraño*, he is to be beaten, he will be beaten.

Examples of the use of this participle are:—

*chhyatrina-ko je kām chh, te karaño chaĩ-chh*, that is necessary to be done which is the business of knights (II, 1).

*jwān, bhalo dekhaño chāño, bañi gayo*, he became young (and) good to be seen (and) to be beheld (II, 5).

*ěk bañi sundar dekhañi chāñi jwān syañi chhi*, there was a young woman very beautiful to be seen (and) to be beheld (II, 5).

*ab hama-le ke karaño-chh*, now what is to be done by us (page 198)?

*muluk jītānā chainĩ*, countries are necessary to be conquered (*i.e.* must be conquered) (II, 1).

*wē-le Mahādēb-jyu-ki puja karañi sikai*, by him the worship of Mahādēva-jī was taught to be done (*i.e.*, I was taught how to worship) (II, 2).

*ěk bāt* (fem.) *tuman-thaĩ kūñi chh*, one thing is to be said to you (II, 2).

*hamari khuśi* (fem.) *rũñi yā ni chhi*, my wish was not to be remained here (*i.e.*, I did not wish to remain here) (page 201).

*tuman jāsā aur maĩ jāsā ādimi jab ěk-bāṭṭā holā, ta ni huñi bāt ke ni rau* (for *rauli*), when men like you and me will become (*i.e.* get) together, then anything will not remain not to be become (*i.e.* impossible) (page 56).

The **Conjunctive Participle** has two forms, a short and a long. The short form is made by adding *i* to the root; thus, *hiṭi*, going, having gone. The long form is made by adding *bēr* to the short form; thus, *hiṭi-bēr*, going, having gone. It is hence necessary to consider the irregularities of only the short form. They are followed exactly by the long form. Passive verbs form the conjunctive participle without adding *i*. Thus *mārī-bēr* (for *mārīi-bēr*) having been killed. Compare *mārī-ga-chh*, he has been slain (II, 2).

Verbs whose infinitives end in *ūṇo* (including causals) form the conjunctive participle in *ai* (not *ai* as we might expect). Thus, *dekhai*, *dekhai-bēr*, having caused to see. The following are irregular:—

Infinitives.	Short Conjunctive Participles.
<i>rūṇo</i> , to remain	<i>rai</i>
<i>kūṇo</i> , to say	<i>kai</i>
<i>kaṇṇo</i> , to cause to say	<i>kawai</i>
<i>ūṇo</i> , to come	<i>ai</i> (see above)
<i>lyūṇo</i> , to bring	<i>lyai</i>
<i>jāṇo</i> , to go	<i>jai</i>
<i>huṇo</i> , to become	<i>hai</i>
<i>dīṇo</i> , to give	<i>dī</i> or <i>dī</i>
<i>līṇo</i> , to take	<i>lī</i> or <i>lī</i>

The short form of the conjunctive participle is generally employed in the formation of compound verbs (*q. v.*). The following are examples of its independent use:—

*unan maĩ dekhi baṛi rīsa ai*, to them, having seen me, great anger came (II, 2).  
*āpū-āpū-kaṇi nāno jāni-bēr*, *achhatai-pachhatai*, *hāt jori*, *binti kari*, *ui syaiṇi aur ui-kā khicēn-thē chhoṛai-bēr*, *āpāṇā ghar-huṇi gāyā*, each having considered himself small, wailing and lamenting, making supplication, having got rid of (*i.e.* away from) that woman and her husband, they went to their own house (I, 4).

‘*myārā dagariyā yē bāt-mē rāji hunēr nhātan*’ *kai*, saying (in his mind) ‘my companions will not consent in this affair’ (II, 4). Here *kai* (like the Khas-kurā *bhani*) is used at the end of a quotation, like the Sanskrit *iti*. This is very common. Similarly:—

‘*mero mālik Rājāhan u-ī chh*’ *kai*, saying ‘that person is indeed my lord Rājāvāhana’ (II, 8).

Numerous examples will be found under the head of intensive verbs. Compare also the following examples of the long form:—

*larai kari-bēr yē-kaṇi muluk jitaṇā chainē*, having done fighting, this (prince) must conquer countries (II, 1).

*Rājāhan-kaṇi u-ī dekhi-bēr āsaj bhayo*, to Rājāvāhana, having seen him, there came astonishment (II, 2).

*rājā-kā chyalā-thaī bhālo ādimi samaji-bēr*, having understood the king’s son to be a good man (II, 2).

*Mātanga-ki bāt suṇi-bēr*, having heard the words of Mātanga (II, 4).

*u khusū-khusū bhāji-bēr Mātang-thaī gāyo*, he escaping secretly, went to Mātanga (II, 4).

*pāpinai-ki durdāsū dekhai-bēr*, having shown the evil state of sinners (II, 2),  
*wī-le dhāt lagai-bēr kayo*, he, having applied a shout (i.e. with a shout), said  
 (II, 8).

*yo kai-bēr ũ ye'h-uth dēsan-hūni nhai-gayā*, saying this, they went away, hither  
 and thither, to (various) countries (II, 4).

*Mātang niḍar hai-bēr*, Mātanga having become fearless (i.e. fearlessly) (II, 5).

*Mātang-thai ai-bēr wī-le ēk ratn bhēt-mē dhari diyo*, having come to Mātanga,  
 she offered him a jewel (II, 6).

*ēk bārā boṭā-kā tali jai-bēr sīn paṛi-gayo*, having gone under a big tree he fell  
 asleep (I, 1).

*sātu-ko thailo lī-bēr bātā lāgo*, taking a sack of *sattū*, he set out on the road  
 (I, 1).

**A Noun of Agency** is formed by changing the *ano* of the Infinitive to *aniyo* or *aniyā*. In two of the following examples the words *huniyo* and *karaniyā* have rather the sense of a future passive participle than of a noun of agency.

*twē jaso bahādur hātin haṭai dīnyā* (represented in Hindī by *dēnēwālā*) *hamale kwē ni dekho*, I never' (before) saw anyone (who was) such a brave  
 thruster aside of elephants as thou (page 135).

*je huniyo* (Hindī *hōnēwālā*) *bhayo te hū-chh*, that which is to be will be (page 84).

*rājā-thai ni karaniyā karm karai*, having got done by the king things which  
 should not be done (Hindī *jō kām us-kē na karnē-kē thē, yē karāyē*) (page 224).

More often we meet a form made by changing the *no* of the present participle to *nēr*. Thus, *hiṭanēr*, a goer. Examples are :—

*Pachhō-kā raunēr Paikū-kā paṭāgaṇ-mē*, in the courtyard of the hero who was  
 a dweller of (i.e. in) the West.

*kasūr karanēr jo ghus di sakā-chhiyā, bachi jā-chhiyā*, fault-doers who were  
 able to give bribes got off (page 224).

*aghiṇ ke karanēr chhai*, in future (of) what will thou be a doer, i.e. what will  
 thou do? (page 85).

*myārū dagariyā rāji hunēr nhātan*, my companions will not be willing (*hōnēwālē*) (II, 4).

*tum wī-kaṇi mārī dēlā, ta māi-kaṇi u thaili mīlanēr nhāti*, if you kill him, then  
 I shall not get that bag (page 100).

*tuman jēwar aur karāmata-ki thaili ab kabhai mīlanēr nai*, you will never get  
 (*milnēwālē*) the jewels and the magic bag (page 97).

*bhōl rāja-ko chyōlo ānēr chh*, tomorrow a king's son is a comer (*ānēwālā*), i.e.  
 will come (II, 3).

*thivār-ai dhīl-mē hamaro thagapanno mālum hai jānēr chh*, in a very short  
 time my swindling will become known (page 144).

*kalpa-sundari jānanēr suṇanēr chh*, Kalpasundarī (fem.) is learned and intelligent (page 116).

*u tati-jālai jānēr nhāti, jati-jālai boṭan muni tum thāri ni-holā*, he will not go  
 until you stand under the trees (page 189).



The **Old Present**, which, as usual, has generally the sense of a present conditional, is thus conjugated :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>hiṭũ</i> , I go, I may go	<i>hiṭũ</i>
2. <i>hiṭai</i>	<i>hiṭau</i>
3. <i>hiṭ</i>	<i>hiṭau</i> ; <i>hiṭan</i>

From *rũṇo*, to remain, we have :—sing. (1) *rũ* or *raũ*, (2) *rai*, (3) *raau* or *rau* ; plur. (2) *raau* or *rayau*, (3) *rau*, *raau* or *rayau*, *rũn*. Similarly, *kũṇo*, to say : also causals such as *dekhũṇo*, to cause to see.

From *dĩṇo*, to give, we have :—sing. (1) *dyũ*, (2) *dē*, (3) *de* ; plur. (2) *deau*, *diyau*, (3) *deau*, *diyau*, *din*. Similarly, *liṇo*, to take.

*ũṇo*, to come, has sing. (1) *ũ*, (2) *ai*, (3) *au* ; plur. (2) *àau*, *àyan*, (3) *àyan*, *ũn*. Similarly, *lyũṇo*, to bring.

*jāṇo*, to go, has sing. (1) *jũ*, (2) *jāwai*, *jà*, (3) *jà*, *jau* ; plur. (2) *jāau*, *jāyan*, (3) *jāau*, *jāyan* or *jān* ; similarly, *khāṇo*, to eat.

*huṇo*, to become, sing. (1) *hũ*, *hoũ*, *haũ*, (2) *hoai*, (3) *hō*, *hoau* ; plur. (2) *hoau*, (3) *hoau*, *hun*.

The following are examples of the use of this tense :—

*maĩ eso ullu nhātũ jo teri bātan-mẽ ũ*, I am not such an owl as that I should come into (*i.e.* agree with) your words (page 168).

*dekhũ ham dwĩn-mẽ ko baro chh*, let us see who of us two is the greater (I, 2).

*so ab kwē yeso upāy batai di hālau jai-le yo bālak bachi jà, aur ham kath yesi jàgà nhai jũ jã rai-bēr ham bachi jũ*, so now show some such device by which this child may escape and some such place to which we may go, and where remaining we may escape (page 227).

*tum katukē unari pothi parau, aur katukē unari bātan sunau*, however much you may read their books, however much you may hear their word (page 220).

*katuk ādimi naukar dharà, jai-le dūr dūr jālai yē-ko naũ hō aur mastak-ā yē-kani rupai milau*, how many men did I appoint as servants, so that her name may spread to a great distance and many rupees may be got by her (page 73).

The **Imperative** is the same as the Old Present, except in the second person of which there are several forms, which may be shown as follows :—

Singular *hiṭ*, *hiṭiyē*.

Plural *hiṭau*, *hiṭiyā*.

The termination *iyē* is not respectful as it is in Hīndī. For the irregular verbs I have noted :—

*rũṇo*, to remain, and *kũṇo*, to say ; sing. *rau*, *rayē* ; plur. *rawau*, *rayau*, *rayā*.

Similarly for *kũṇo*.

*ũṇo*, to come, *lyũṇo*, to bring ; sing. *ā*, *ayē*, *āyē* ; plur. *àau*, *ayan*, *āyā*, *ayā*, *āyā*.

Similarly for *lyũṇo*.

*jāṇo*, to go ; sing. *jā*, *jayē*, *jāyē* ; plur. *jāau*, *jayau*, *jāau*, *jāyan*, *jayā*, *jāyā*.

*huṇo*, to become ; sing. *hō*, *hoē*, *huyē* ; plur. *hoau*, *huyau*, *hoyā*, *huyā*.

*diṇo*, to give, and *liṇo*, to take ; sing. *dē*, *diyē*, *liyē* ; plur. *diau*, *diyau*, *diyā*, *diya*, *liyau*, *liyā*.

The following are examples of this tense in the second person :—

*tu wā jā*, do thou (masc.) go there (II, 3).

(*tu*) *dhairya kar*, do thou (fem.) make courage (II, 6).

*myārū ākhā-mē jhār paithi ga-chh*, *gārī-dē*, a speck of dust has got into my eye, extract it (I, 3).

*tu luki rau*, do thou remain concealed (page 128).

*Gangā-kañi yo śarāp diyo ki 'tu lai syāñi hai jayē aur bahut ādimin dagari rayē*, he imposed this curse upon the Ganges, 'thou also become a woman and dwell with many men' (page 121).

*tu myārū hāt khatan-kañi kholi dē*, do thou unfasten my hands and my feet (page 169).

*wī-mē tu jāyē*, go thou into it (II, 3).

*te tu kariyē*, do thou that (II, 3).

*yē-kañi tu swain-ā jan samajiyē*, do not thou consider this merely a dream (II, 3).

*kai-kañi tu yeti āñ jan diyē*, do not thou allow anyone to come hither (II, 5).

*āchho, tu-ī lī-liyē*, good, thou verily take it (I, 4).

*tum hamari larai dekhi-diyau*, do you please look on at our fighting (I, 3).

*būman-kañi nī mārāu*, do not ye kill the Brāhman (II, 2).

(*tum*) *myārū dagārū alag hitau*, do you step aside with me (II, 2).

*tum wī jūgā dekhan-huñi hiñi di hālau*, do you come along to see that place (II, 3).

*tum ke nī dārau*, do not you fear at all (page 146).

*tum māñ-dagari byā lai karau, rājya lai liyā*, do you both make a marriage with me, and also take the kingdom (II, 6).

*yē-kañi chhārī diyā . . . phiri laūtai diyā*, do ye let him go, and put him back again (II, 2).

*wī-kañi myālū-mē jo chāñi ā dekhi sakanē, tum lai dekhālā ta dekhiyā*, those who wish to see her in the fair can do so ; (if) you would see, then see (page 165).

*tum wā-kū ādimin dagari yesikai mīli jāyā jesikai kwē tuman pachhyāno nē aur jatuk naki tumarū puti hai sakali tatuk kariyā*, do you mix with the people of that place, so that no one may recognize you ; and do as much harm as can happen through you (page 224).

*phiri tum ghar ai-jāyā*, then do you (feminine) come home (page 189).

*tum wī-thāñ kayā ki, 'tu būto banai hūlalai ta ham twē-kañi chhoñi dyūlū'* ; *par wī-kañi chhoñiyā jan ; jaswē kām kari hūlalo, wī-kañi beñi pairai diyā, rājū-thāñ kayā ki, 'yo bar-ā jiddī ādimi chh, kasik-ū māl nī batūno, wī-kañi mārī lai diyā'* \* \* \* *tum rōj rājai-ki chheli-thāñ jānai-rayā*, do you say to him, ' (if) thou wilt finish making the (secret) way, I (honorific plural) will release you ' ; but do not release him ; as soon as he shall finish the work put fetters on him (and) say to the king, ' this is a very obstinate man, he does not in any way disclose the (stolen) property, kill him also.' \* \* \* do you keep a-going every day to the king's daughter (page 103).

The **Future** is formed by adding *lo* to the Old Present, but there are some irregularities.

When the subject is feminine, *lo* becomes *li* in the singular, except in the first person in which it remains unchanged.

In the plural of both genders, *lo* becomes *là*, except in the third person.

The following is the paradigm. When the feminine is the same as the masculine no forms are given for the feminine.

I shall go, etc.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>hiṭṭḷo</i>	...	<i>hiṭṭḷà</i>	...
2. <i>hiṭṭalai</i>	<i>hiṭṭali</i>	<i>hiṭṭalā</i>	...
3. <i>hiṭṭalo</i>	<i>hiṭṭali</i>	<i>hiṭṭalū</i>	<i>hiṭṭalin.</i>

The irregular verbs closely follow the Old Present, with a few obvious contractions. The following are examples of the use of this tense :—

*mañ dēs dēsan hiṭṭḷo aur syainin-kañi dhudḷḷo ; jo myārū man ai jālī, wī dagari byā kari lyūlo*, I will go from country to country and will seek out women; she who strikes my fancy, with her will I make a marriage (page 177).

*jab khūp dhūā ãñ paiṭhalo, tab mañ lai yē maṇḍap-mē luki rūlo, aur tu Bikaṭbarmmā-thaī kayē*, 'tu baṛo dhūrtt chhai, jab myōro rūp pai-lelai ta jāñi ke ke karalai,' when much smoke will begin to come, then I also will remain hidden in this shrine, and do thou say to Vikatavarmā, 'thou art great knave, when thou wilt receive my form, then who knows what thing thou wilt do' (page 125).

*mañ tithāñ jōgi bañi-bēr ũlo*, I shall come to the cemetery, having turned myself into a Yōgi (page 229).

*yē-kañi yē-kū bāba-ko rājya lai deūlo*, I will also cause his father's kingdom to be given to him (page 228). *Deūlo* is the future of the causal of *dipo*, to give.

*phiri tumari āwāl-bhīri dekhḷḷo*, then I (fem.) will see your combat (I, 3).

*jai bakhat mañ ghāṭ bajḷḷo wī bakhat jālai wañ bhai rayē, jab ghāṭ bājali tabtu āgū-thaī āyē*, until I (fem.) shall cause the bell to sound, do thou remain there, when the bell (fem.) will sound, then do thou come forward (page 127).

*mari jūlo*, I (fem.) will die (page 74).

*eso kari-bēr tu Pātāla-ko rājā hai-jālai*, having acted thus, thou wilt become the king of Pātāla (II, 3).

*yē kām-kañi kari hālalai, aur yo bāt kai-thaī nī kaulai, ta mañ twē-kañi chhoṛi dyūlo*, if thou wilt complete this business, and will not tell this thing to any-one, then I will release thee (page 105).

*tu Kalpasundarī holī, aur kuchh din Bikaṭbarmmā-dagari raulī, phir jab u lai Upahārbarmmā-mē mīlī jūlo, tu wī-dagari bahut din jālai sukh karalī*, thou (fem.) wilt be Kalpasundarī. and for some days wilt dwell with

- Vikaṭavarmā; then when he also will be absorbed in Upahāravarmā, thou wilt be happy with him for many days (page 121).
- tu wī-kaṇi ke delī*, what wilt thou (fem.) give him (page 118)?
- rāji hai jālī*, thou (fem.) wilt agree (page 119).
- je tu kaulī te maī kari dyūlo*, what thou (fem.) shalt say, that I (fem.) will do (page 183).
- baṇ-mē ham logana-ki hār-jīt-kaṇi ko jāṇalo*, who will know our (respective) defeat and victory in the forest (I, 2).
- āpāṇa purāṇa ān-mē raulo*, he will remain in his old body (II, 2).
- ēk dībya-ān-wālo ādimi ālo*, a man with a celestial body will come (II, 6).
- u sab khai lelo*, he will eat them all up (I, 4).
- bhōl u lai pakarīlo aur meri syāñi lai pakarīli*, to-morrow both he will be arrested and my wife will be arrested (page 97). *Pakarīṇo* is passive of *pakarāṇo*.
- meri chyeḷi eso kauli*, my daughter will say thus (page 72).
- tyārā dagārā rūṇ paīṭhali*, she will begin to dwell with thee (page 74).
- dībya dṛisṭi hai jāli*, there will be superhuman power of sight (page 58).
- gaū-mē jāi-bēr laṛūlā*, having gone into the village we shall fight (I, 2).
- jatuk dukh ham dī sakūlā tatuk twē-kaṇi dyūlā*, we (i.e. I) shall give you all the sorrow that we can give (page 99).
- tum dwī jāni rājya-karalā*, you two persons will do ruling (II, 6).
- rājā tum je kaulā te hukam delo*, the king will give the order which you will suggest (page 104).
- jati jālai boṭan muṇi tum ṭhārī ni holā*, until you (fem.) stand under the trees (page 189).
- tyārā dwī jāūlyā nānātin hwalā*, there will be two twin children to thee (page 162).
- barābar tumārā nānātin hwalā*, there will be children to you regularly (page 190).
- sab bāt* (fem. plur.) *āphī hai jālin*, all things will come to pass of themselves (page 103).

A kind of **Dubitative** Future is formed by adding the same suffix *lo* to the weak oblique form of the present participle. Thus, *hiṭana-lo*, he will probably go, he probably is going.

Examples are :—

- yo ke jādu-hādu jāṇan huna-li*, this (woman) will probably be a-knowing some kind of magic or other (i.e. she probably knows) (page 182).
- ū bārā gyāni chhan*, so tuman mālūm chh ū kṛ huna-lā, he (plur. of respect) is very wise, therefore is it known to you where he probably is (page 71)?

The **Past Conditional** tense is formed from the Present Participle, to which personal terminations are added directly.

Thus, Present Participle *hiṭano*, going, Past Conditional *hiṭanū*, (if) I had gone. The third person singular adds no termination. The tense thus closely agrees with the corresponding tense in Hindī formed from the present participle without any suffixes at all (*chaltā*).

The following is the paradigm of this tense. When the feminine is the same as the masculine, no form is given for the feminine.

(If) I had gone, I should have gone (if).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Masculine.	Feminine.	Common Gender except in 3rd person.
1. <i>hiṭanũ, hiṭanyũ or hiṭanĩ</i>	....	<i>hiṭanũ or hiṭanã.</i>
2. <i>hiṭanai</i>	<i>hiṭanĩ</i>	<i>hiṭanã.</i>
3. <i>hiṭano</i>	<i>hiṭani</i>	<i>hiṭanã (fem. hiṭanin).</i>

The forms for the irregular verbs are based on the corresponding present participles and require no further explanation.

The following is an example of the use of this tense :—

*maĩ mari janyũ ta bhalo huno*, (if) I (fem.) had died, it would have been well (page 182).

The **Present Definite** is properly formed by suffixing the present tense of the verb substantive, in the form employed as an auxiliary, to the weak oblique form of the present participle. Thus, *hiṭan-chh*, he is a-going, he goes. Generally this full form is contracted by changing the final *n* to a mere nasal. Thus, *hiṭã-chh*. This gives rise to further irregularities. In the plural, the first and third persons are differently formed, the terminations being added directly to the present participle. We thus get the following paradigm of the usual (contracted) form of the present definite.

I go, I am going (sometimes, almost 'I shall go').

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Masculine.	Feminine.	Common Gender except in 3rd person.
1. <i>hiṭã-chhu, (-chhũ) or (more usually) hiṭũ-chhu, etc.</i>	....	<i>hiṭanũ.</i>
2. <i>hiṭã-chhai</i>	<i>hiṭã-chhẽ</i>	<i>hiṭã-chhã.</i>
3. <i>hiṭã-chh</i>	<i>hiṭã-chhya</i>	<i>hiṭanĩ or hitanĩ (fem. hiṭanin).</i>

For the various irregular verbs we may quote the following forms :—

*dekhũ-chhu*, or *dekhaũ-chhu*, I cause to see ; 2. sing. masc. *dekhũ-chhai*, *dekhaũ-chhai*, 3. sing. masc. *dekhũ-chh*, *dekhaũ-chh*, and so on.

*rũ-chhu*, or *raũ-chhu*, I remain ; *rũ-chhai*, *raũ-chhai*, and so on ; so *kũ-chhu* *kaũ-chhu*, I say ; *ũ-chhu*, I come ; *lyũ-chhu*, I bring, etc.

*jã-chhu*, I go ; *jã-chhai*, etc. So *chã-chhu*, I wish ; *khã-chhu*, I eat, etc.

*hũ-chhu*, I become ; *hũ-chhai*, etc.

*dĩ-chhu*, I give ; *dĩ-chhai*, etc. So *lĩ-chhu*, I take.

*dekhĩ-chhu*, I am visible ; *dekhĩ-chhai*, etc. And so all passives.

The following are examples of the use of the full form of this tense :—

*tu māi-kañi bhalo jai mānan-chhē*, if thou (fem.) lovest me (see below).

*tum kwē mantra-le jhārano lai jūnan-chhā*, do you know even any method of exorcising by a charm ? (see below).

The following are examples of the more usual (contracted) form :—

*wī dīn-baṭi māi āpāṇā dagariyan-hai alog rū-chhu*, aur *dharam-karam-mē lagi rū-chhu*, aur *Mahādēb-jyū-ki tapasyā karū-chhu*, from that day I am dwelling apart from my companions, and I am remaining engaged in religious acts, and am performing austerity (in honour) of Mahādēva-jī (II, 2).

*vi-kañi rwāṭū dīṇā jā-chhu*, I am going to give loaves to him (I, 3).

*‘tum jā-chhā ta māi lai ū-chhu’* ; so *māi-le kayo ki*, ‘*yeso nī hai sakano ; tu māi-kañi bhalo jai mānan-chhē*, *ta je māi kū-chhu*, *te tu kar.*’ ‘(if) you (masc.) are going, then I (fem.) also am coming. Then I said that, ‘such cannot be (see negative present, below) ; if thou (fem.) lovest me, then what I am saying, that do thou do (page 124).

*tab-baṭi māi jūgā jūgā māñi khā-chhu*, since then I (fem.) am eating, begging from place to place (*i.e.*) I live by begging (page 114).

*tum bārā gyāñi chhau aur jo yē lokā kà sukhan-kañi chhāri-bēr paraloka-ko thikā-ṇo karāṇā chāñi unārā upar tum baṭi dayā rōkhā-chhā* ; *māi ab āpāṇā ye nīch kām dekhi baṭi dik chhū*, aur *yē-kañi chhoṛi dīṇā chā-chhu*, you (masc.) are very wise, and show great mercy upon those who wish to prepare for the other world after giving up the pleasures of this world : now I (fem.) seeing this my own low profession am much troubled, and wish to abandon it (page 72).

*māi hāt dekhaṇo lai jūñā-chhu*, I (fem.) also know how to inspect hands (*i.e.* to tell fortunes), (page 117).

*bhīl jaso dekhī-chhai*, thou appearest like a Bhīl (II, 2).

*yo baṭi naki bāt chh ki yesā-guṇ-wāḷo ādimi hai-bēr dākuna-ko kām karā-chhai*. *Āj-baṭi tu ‘kabhañ yeso nī karū,’ kū-chhai aur bhūlā ādimina-ki jasiñyāt rū-chhai*, *ta māi twē-kañi chhutai dī-chhu*, this is a very evil thing that being a man possessing such qualities, thou art doing the business of robbers. (If thou art saying (*i.e.* wilt say) ‘I will never do such a business,’ and art remaining (*i.e.* wilt remain) like respectable men, then I am getting thee released (*i.e.* will release) thee (page 135).

*tu ‘Kām-dyāptā kē-lai māi dekhi dik chh,’ kai kū-chhē ? so wī-ko dik huṇa-ko kāraṇ yo chh ki tu wī-ki syāñi Rati-hai lagai bhali dekhī-chhē*, *yē vīle teri rīs karā-chh*, aur *twē-kañi dukh dī-chh*, art thou (fem.) saying that (*kai*, literally, saying) ‘Why is Kāmadēvā troubled at seeing me ?’ Now this is the reason of his being troubled, that thou appearest more beautiful than Rati his wife ; for this reason he is making anger to thee (*i.e.* he is angry with thee), and is giving thee sorrow (page 123).

*tu āpū-kañi bāki batū-chhē*, thou (fem.) art showing thyself off too much (page 78).

*jatuk tu māi-kañi dekhāṇā chā-chhē*, *wī-hai lai bāki māi twē-kañi dekhāṇā chā-chhu*, as much as thou (fem.) desirest to see me, much more than that even do I desire to see thee (page 55).

*je huniyo bhayo te hũ-chh*, that which was to be is (page 84).

*ab yo yeso karã-chhi, ta ke maĩ khã-chhu, ke mero parawār khã-chh*, now, (if) she does so, what do I eat, and what does my family eat (*i.e.* how are we to live) (page 73).

*unari pujā hũ-chhē*, their worship (fem.) takes place (page 75).

*meri mai-kañi u bahaut bhalo manã-chhya*, she loves my mother very much (page 167).

*yo apañā mālika-ki bañi taha! karã-chhya*, she does great service to her husband (page 174).

*ann-pañi chhori-bēr maranũ*, we are dying having given up food and water (page 195).

*ab twē-kañi phal dinũ*, now I (masc. plur. of respect) give the fruit to thee (II, 3).

*ab ke karanũ*, what shall I (fem. plur. of respect) do (page 117) ?

*tum kwē mantra-le jhāṇano lai jñān-chhā ? ke upāy jñā-chhā yē-kañi bachai diyau*, do you know even any (method of) exorcising by a charm ? (if) you know any device, save him (page 84). Here *jñān-chhā* and *jñā-chhā* are absolutely synonymous.

*jaṅgal-mē ke karã-chhā*, what are you doing in the forest (page 76) ?

*tum yā-hai kē-lai jā-chhā*, why are you going from here (page 165) ?

*kwē hāt dekhũ-chhā*, do any of you show your hands (to have your fortune told) (page 177) ?

*maĩ kũ-chhu ki ‘tum jan bātān-mē man lagũ-chhā unan-kañi chhori diyau,’* I say that, ‘do you give up those things to which you apply your mind’ (page 214).

*dāḱuna-ko kām karanī*, they practise the business of robbers (II, 2).

*muluk jītānā chainī*, countries are desired (pres. pass.) to be conquered (*i.e.* should be conquered) (II, 1).

*maĩ-kañi yē-kā upāy bahaut unī*, to me many devices of this come (*i.e.* I am able to suggest many devices) (page 189).

*myāḷā-mē jo chānī ũ dekhi sakanī*, in the fair, whoever desire, they can see (her) (page 165).

*arth-kām kāsā hunī, kē-le ũ baṛanī*, what sort of things are wealth and pleasure, and by what (means) do they increase (page 75) ?

*arth u chh jai-kañi ādimi kamūnī, baṛūnī, aur samāḷi rākhanī*, wealth is that by which men earn, cause to increase, and having collected put by (page 75).

When the present tense is preceded by a negative, the above forms are not used, the forms of the Past Conditional being used instead. Thus, *ni hiṭanyũ*, not *ni hiṭā-chhu*, I do not go. Examples are :—

*maĩ apañā kākā-kañi bikh dī-bēr mārānā ni chānyũ*, I (masc.) do not wish to kill my uncle by giving him poison (page 131).

*maĩ chōr lai chhũ, ta yāsā naki chori ni karanyũ*, I am indeed a thief, but I do not commit a wicked theft in such a way (page 85).

*yo baṛ-āi jiddi ādimi chh, kasik-āi māl ni batūno*, this is a very obstinate man, in no way does he show (where) the property (is) (page 104).

*gyāni-ko vikhay-sukha-le dharam ni bigarano, par ham arth-kāman-kañi ni jānanāñ*, the virtue of a wise man is not spoilt by worldly happiness, but I (masc. plur. of respect) do not know wealth and pleasures (page 75).

The **Imperfect** is formed in the same way as the present definite, substituting the past for the present tense of the Auxiliary verb. Thus :—

I was going, I used to go, etc.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>hiṭā-chhiyũ</i> , (-chhiyũ)	.....	<i>hiṭā-chhiyāñ</i> (-chhiyāñ)	.....
2. <i>hiṭā-chhiyē</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhiyā</i>	.....
3. <i>hiṭā-chhiyo</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhin.</i>

The various irregular verbs form their imperfects on the analogy of the Present Definite.

The following are examples of the use of this tense :—

*jasi syaini mañ beṇṇā chā chhiyũ*, *thīk yo usi chh*, the woman whom I was wishing to marry is exactly like this (one) (page 178).

*jaso chyōlo tu chā chhiyē*, the kind of son which thou wast desiring (II, 1).

*bhīlan jaso dekhē-chhiyo*, he was appearing (*i.e.* looked like) a Bhīl (II, 2).

*ke dukh ni hun paũ-chhiyo*, no pain was permitted to exist (II, 7).

*u gainṇā bajṇṇā-mē aur kābya paṛan-mē man lagũ-chhiyo*, *aur rājya ki tarph kabhañ ni chā-chhiyo*, he used to apply his mind to singing and music and reading poetry, and never used to look in the direction of his kingdom (page 213).

*eka-ko nām suñi-bēr doharo ris-mē bhariyo raũ-chhiyo*, on hearing the name of one the other used to be filled with rage (I, 1).

*Dandak jaṅgaḷā-kū bīch-mē jo gār jā-chhi*, the river (fem.) which was going in the midst of the Dandaka forest (II, 3).

*jai-kū hāt-mē u rũ-chhi*, on whose hand it (fem.) remained (II, 7).

*dwī nāmi Paik, ēk Pūrab diśā-kū kuṇ-mē doharo Pachhō-kā kuṇā-mē raũ-chhiyā*, two famous Heroes used to dwell, one in the corner of the East, and the other in the corner of the West (I, 1).

*wī ādimi-kañi bahut bāt ũ-chhin*, to that man many things (fem.) were coming (*i.e.* he knew many things) (page 215).

*kasūr karanēr jo ghūs dī sakā-chhiyā bachi jā-chhiyā*, *garība-ko kwē ni hũ-chhiyo jāgā jāgā chori hũ-chhin*, the offenders who were able to give bribes used to get off, there was no one becoming (on the side) of the poor, here and there thefts (fem.) were taking place (page 224).

The **Past** tense is formed by taking the strong form of the verbal past participle, and adding personal suffixes. In the third person singular and masculine plural, no



suffix is added, and we have the past participle standing by itself. The following is the paradigm :—

I went.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>hiṭyũ</i>	.....	<i>hiṭã</i>	.....
2. <i>hiṭai</i>	<i>hiṭi</i>	<i>hiṭī</i>	.....
3. <i>hiṭo</i>	<i>hiṭi</i>	<i>hiṭa</i>	<i>hiṭin.</i>

The above is the conjugation of all regular verbs, both transitive and intransitive. But it must be remembered that in the case of transitive verbs the tense is treated passively, while *hiṭũ* (intransitive) means 'I went,' *mārũ* (transitive) means 'I was killed.' 'I killed him' would be *maĩ-le wĩ-kani mārō*, by me, with reference to him, it was killed; or *maĩ-le u mārō*, by me he was killed. The construction is, in fact, exactly the same as in Hindi, the verb agreeing in gender and number with the object, when the latter is in the form of the nominative, and otherwise being in the third person masculine singular.

The irregular verbs base their conjugation on the irregular strong past participles, and the only form which presents any difficulties is the third person plural feminine, which is as follows :—

*rũno*, to remain, *rayin* or *rain*; so *kũno*, to say, causals like *dekhũno*, etc.

*ũno*, to come, *ayin* or *ain*; so *lyũno*, to bring.

*jāno*, to go, *gayin* or *gain*.

*huṇo*, to become, *bhayin* or *bhain*.

*dino*, to give, *diyin* or *dīn*; so *liṇo*, to take.

The following are examples of the use of the past tense of intransitive verbs :—

*thwār-ā dhīl maĩ vā ṭahalyũ, tālai gahūnū pāta-ko chhanackhanāt aur sugandh ānā paithi maĩ jaldi uṭhi gayũ*, for a short time I waited until the tinkling of ornaments and a fragrant odour began to come; I (then) quickly arose (page 123).

*maĩ maryũ*, I died (II, 2).

*maĩ jwān bhayũ*, I became a youth (II, 2).

*maĩ bhalo hai gayũ*, I became well (II, 2).

*maĩ ēk gwālā-kā vā rayũ*, I (fem.) dwelt with a cowherd (page 113).

*ab tuman-thaĩ āyũ*, now I (fem.) came to you (II, 6).

*dōphari jālēk hiṭo*, he marched till noon (I, 1).

*thwārā dhīl-mē āgā-baṭi bhair nikaḷo*, after a short time he emerged from the fire (II, 5).

*u jhulā-hai taḷi kudo*, he leaped down from the swing (II, 8).

*u wĩ-thaĩ daurī-bēr gayo, aur wĩ-kā khaṭan paṛo*, he went running to him and fell at his feet (II, 8).

*yeth-uth pheranai rayo*, he remained a-wandering hither and thither (II, 7).

*Bāmdēb ṛishi rājā-thaĩ āyo*, the saint Vāmadēva came to the king (II, 1).

*u khusū-khusū bhāji-bēr Mātaṅg-thaĩ gayo*, he escaping secretly went to Mātaṅga (II, 4).

*wī-kaṇi ṛiṭh lāgi*, compassion (fem.) touched him (II, 6).

*rāṇi-ki khabar sunana-ki aur āpūṇū ādimina-ki bhēṭ karanai-ki bari phikar rai*, great anxiety (fem.) remained for hearing news of the queen, and for meeting my own people (page 113).

*unan māĩ dekhi bari rīs ai*, seeing me great anger (fem.) came to them (II, 2).

*āpaṇi ijū-thē bhitar bhāji gai*, she ran away inside to her own mother (I, 2).

(ham) *boṭanā-kū phāṇā pakari-bēr dusari taraph nhai gayā, aur kai-kū hāt ni āyā*; ghar jai-bēr ham lai nai dhwai sīṇ parā, I (plural of respect) seizing the branches of the trees, went to the other side (of the wall), and did not come (i.e. fall) into anyone's hand; going into the house I also, having bathed and washed, fell asleep (page 86).

*ham teri tapasyā dekhi-bēr bārū khusī bhayā*, I (plural of respect) having seen your austerity, became much pleased (II, 3).

*māĩ aur u pachhinai jaṅgal-mē rai gayā*, (we, i.e.) I and he remained behind in the forest (page 112).

*myārā bārā bhāg chhiyā jo tum lai miṇi gayā*, I had great good luck (lit. there were my great fortunes) that you also were met (by me) (page 148).

*tab dwīyai gaũ-huṇi bātū lāgā*, then the two set out on the road to the village (I, 3).

*thwārū dīnan jālai yō yeth-uth phirā*, for a few days they wandered hither and thither (II, 2).

*wā myārū mītr āyā*, there my friends came (II, 2).

*bahaut dūr jālai anyārū-anyār-ā dwī jaṇi gayā*, for a great distance the two persons went in thick darkness (II, 5).

*nau kumār bahaut dik bhāyā*, the nine princes became much troubled (II, 4).

*yē vīle Kāmamañjari aur wī-ki ijū lai wā balai-gain : ũ atti darin aur māĩ-thaĩ sallāh puchhaṇ-huṇi ain*, on this account Kāmamañjarī and also her mother were summoned there. They feared greatly and came to me to ask advice (page 94).

*māĩ dekhi ũ dari gain aur kāmāṇū paīṭhin*, they (fem.) seeing me became afraid and began to tremble (page 145).

*wī-kā dagārū wī-ki dagariyā bahaut syāṇi ain*, with her many women, her companions, came (page 165).

The following are examples of the use of the past tense of transitive verbs :—

*māĩ-le yo bichār karo*, I made this decision (page 37).

*māĩ-le yo suni*, I heard this (fem.) (page 37).

*tuma-le māĩ-kaṇi pailē khabar kē-lai ni di*, why did you not at first give the news (fem.) to me (page 84) ?

*nau kumārān dagari wī-kaṇi āpūṇū dēs-hai bhair bhejo*, he sent him, with the nine princes, forth from his own land (II, 1).

*Mātaṅg-thaĩ ai-bēr wī-le ēk ratn bhēṭ-mē dhari diyo*, coming to Mātaṅga, she laid before him a jewel as a present (II, 6).

*wī-le kayo*, he said (II, 1).

*maĩ-kañi mări diyo*, (they) killed me (II, 2).

*maĩ-le āpũ-kañi jaṅgaḷ-mẽ pariyo pàyo*, I found myself fallen in the forest (II, 2).

(*maĩ-le*) *yē-kañi nàchano, gaino, bàjo bajũno, lekhaṇo paṛano, balāṇo cholāṇo sikāyo*, I (fem.) taught her to dance, to sing, and to play musical instruments, to write and to read, to talk and converse (page 73).

*una-le ādimina-ki baṛi bhiṛ dekhi*, they saw a great crowd (fem.) of men (II, 5).

*Sōmadatta-le āpañi kathā kai*, Sōmadatta told his story (fem.) (II, 9).

*Mahādēb-jyu-ki puṛā karañi sikai*, he taught me to worship (fem.) Mahādēva-jī (II, 2).

*Kālīndi-ki bāt wī-le mañi-li*, he accepted the word (fem.) of Kālīndi (II, 6).

*Mātaṅga-le wī-kañi ēk mañi di*, Mātaṅga gave him a jewel (fem.) (II, 7).

*wī-le mastakā lākārā ēk-bāṭṭā kūrā, aur āgo bāḷo, aur mantr pāṛā*, he collected many sticks (plur. masc.) and lit a fire (sing. masc.) and recited charms (plur. masc.) (II, 5).

*wī-le āpññā khūñiya sātu talau-mē khiti diyū*, he threw the *sattū* (plur. masc.) which was his food into the lake (I, 1).

*hama-lē rāta-ki bāt jāgū jāgū sunin*, I heard here and there the affairs (plur. fem.) of the preceding night (page 86).

*maĩ-le wī-ki buṛi chheṛi Dharmmarakshitā dagari pachhyāñ lagai aur Kāmamañjari-huñi wī-kā hāta-le mast chāj bhejin*, I made acquaintance (fem. sing.) with her old maid servant Dharmmarakshitā, and by her hand sent many things (plur. fem.) to Kāmamañjarī (page 91).

*wī-le maĩ-kañi dharma-ki pustak sunain*, he caused me to hear (*i.e.* taught me) religious books (plur. fem.) (II, 2).

*buṛiya-le maĩ-thaĩ yo bat kayin*, the old woman said these things (plur. fem.) to me (page 120).

*ēk-eka-le yaũ sūri bāt kain*, each of them said all these things (plur. fem.) (I, 4).

*wī-le gūli dīn*, he gave abuse (plur. fem.) (page 61).

*maĩ-le yo sab bāt mālum kari liyin*, I understood all these things (plur. fem.) (page 120).

The **Perfect** is formed by conjugating the weak verbal past participle with the present tense of the Auxiliary verb. The first person, however, is not used, the first person of the Past being used instead, and the third person plural masculine is quite irregular. Thus:—

I have gone.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>hiṭyũ</i>	<i>hiṭyũ</i>	<i>hiṭā</i>	<i>hiṭā</i>
2. <i>hiṭa-chhai</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhē</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhā</i>
3. <i>hiṭa-chh</i>	<i>hiṭi-chh</i>	<i>hiṭē</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhan</i>

Transitive verbs are, as in the case of the Past tense, construed passively.

The irregular verbs employ the weak past participles given on page 135. The only form in which difficulties arise is the third person plural, which is as follows :—

*rūṇo*, to remain, third plural perfect *raĩ* or *rĩ*. So *kūṇo*, to speak, and causal verbs like *dekhūṇo*, to show : *ūṇo*, to come, plur. *āĩ*. So *lyūṇo*, to bring : *jāṇo*, to go, plur. *gaĩ* : *dīṇo*, to give, plur. *dĩ*. So *liṇo*, to take.

The following are examples of the use of this tense :—

**A.—Intransitive Verbs :—**

*tu ko chhai, kã-baṭi ā-chhai*, who art thou, whence hast thou (masc.) come (II, 2) ?

*tu ko chhē, kã-baṭi ai-chhē*, who art thou (fem.), whence hast thou (fem.) come (II, 6) ?

*ab tu ai gai-chhē*, now thou (fem.) hast arrived (page 116).

*bālak kaṇi bāg li gau-chh*, a tiger has carried off the child (page 229).

*talau suki ga-chh*, the tank has dried up (I, 1). For *ra-chh*, *vide* ante, page 130.

*bāji-kaṇi jiti gai-chh*, she has completely won the wager (page 77).

*maĩ-kaṇi jabardastī āpaṇo khasam baṇai-bēr yā lyai rai-chh*, having forcibly made me her husband, bringing me here, she has remained (page 176).

*āj bhēṭ hai paṛi-chh ; baṛi khuṣi bhai-chh*, to-day a meeting has occurred ; much happiness has become (to me) (I, 2).

*tum sust kē-lai hai rau-chhā*, why have you become sad (and remain sad now) (page 56) ? For the use of the perfect of *rūṇo* as a verb substantive, see page 130, *ante*.

*tum lai dēs dēs hiṭi ā-chhā*, you also have come (here) after going to various countries (page 164).

*bārā phaṇi-wālā syāp nikalī raĩ*, many-hooded snakes have remained emerging (*i.e.* continue emerging) (page 58).

*yō ādimi kã-baṭi āĩ*, whence have these men come (II, 9) ?

*bār bars hai-gaĩ*, twelve years have passed (I, 2).

**B.—Transitive Verbs :—**

*mero bāb Pātāla-ko rājā Biṣnu-le mārī dē-chh*, Vishnu has killed my father, the king of Pātāla (II, 6).

*beṭiyā rāt swain-mē Mahādēb-jyu-le maĩ-kaṇi darśan dē-chh, aur yo kau-chh*, last night in a dream Mahādēva-jī has given me a vision and has said this (II, 3).

*mai-le lai lūṭ-pīṭ bahaut kari-chh, aur ādimi bārū dik karĩ*, I also have done much robbery (fem. sing.), and have made men (masc. plur.) much troubled (II, 2).

*raṇḍa-le jhuṭā saugan khai rākhĩ*, the villain has eaten up (*i.e.* sworn) false oaths (masc. plur.) (page 105).

*myārā lagaiyā* (adjectival past participle) *phul wi-le ṭorī-bēr Ramayantikā-kaṇi dī*, he has plucked the flowers planted by me and given them to Ramayanti (page 119).

The **Pluperfect** is formed in the same way as the Perfect, only the past tense of the auxiliary verb being substituted for the present tense. It is quite regular in its conjugation, which is as follows :—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1. <i>hiṭa-chhiyũ</i> ( <i>chhiyũ</i> )	<i>hiṭi-chhiyũ</i> , etc.	<i>hiṭa-chhiyã</i> , etc.	<i>hiṭi-chhiyã</i> , etc.
2. <i>hiṭa-chhiyē</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhiyā</i> .
3. <i>hiṭa-chhiyo</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhin</i> .

The irregular verbs present no difficulties.

The following are examples of the employment of this tense :—

**A.—Intransitive :—**

*maĩ rāni samēt ai rau-chhiyũ*, I had come (and been there) with the queen (page 31).  
*tū āj jālai ke karānāra-chhiyē* (for *karanā ra-chhiyē*), what hadst thou remained a-doing till to-day (II, 9).

*jai din tū bāg-baṭi gai-chhi, tai din-āi-baṭi mero man tu-i-le hari lē-chh*, from the day on which thou (fem.) hadst gone from the garden, from that very day thou alone hast robbed (me of) my heart (page 54).

*jab u Paik dhurā-huṇi jān lagi ra-chhiyo*, when that Hero had set himself to go to the mountain-top (I, 2).

*jaswē Mātang āgā-hai bhair ā-chhiyo*, as soon as Mātanga had come out from the fire (II, 5).

*cheli dhān kuṭaṇ lagi rai-chhi*, the daughter had set herself a-husking paddy (I, 2).  
*rāja-ki cheli palaṇ-mē sē rai-chhi aur saheli yeth uth sē rai-chhin*, the king's daughter had gone to sleep on the bed and her female companions had gone to sleep (and had remained sleeping) here and there (round her) (page 106).  
*adharāt kūrā, jab unan nin ai-chhi*, at the time of midnight, when sleep (fem.) had come to them (II, 4).

*myārā ān-mē bahaut ghau hai rau-chhiyā*, many wounds were in my body (II, 2).  
*dwī syaiṇi dhān kuṭaṇ lagi rai-chhin*, two women had set themselves a-husking paddy (I, 4).

*syaiṇi jo in bātān-kaṇi suṇi rai-chhin wī-kū mukh-thaī ēk-baṭṭi bhain*, the women who had been hearing these words became assembled before him (page 221).

**B.—Transitive :—**

*u bāman mīlo jo maĩ-le dākun-hai bachā-chhiyo*, that Brahman met me whom I had saved from the robbers (II, 2).

*wī bhyōl-mē pujā jo Mahādēb-jyū-le Mātang-kaṇi batai rākha-chhiyo*, they arrived at the mountain which Mahādēva-jī had indicated to Mātanga (II, 4).

**C.—Passives and Causals :—**

A passive voice is formed by adding *ī* to the root. Thus the root of *dekhāno*, to see, is *dekh*. The passive root is *dekhī* with an infinitive *dekhīno*, to be visible. This is conjugated regularly. Its shorter conjunctive participle is, however, *dekhī*, not

**dekhī.** This conjunctive participle is often prefixed to the verb *jāno*, to go, and the whole has then the force of a simple passive. Thus, *dekhī jāno*, to be seen.

Examples of the use of the two passives are as follows :—

A. *ēk śāhar lai dekhīn paītho*, a city also began to be visible (II, 5).

*jab śulī-mē yē-ko khasam charāilo, taba jānālī*, she will understand when her husband will be mounted (passive of causal) upon the impalement-post (page 61).

*bhōl u lai pakarīlo aur meri syainī lai pakarīli*, to-morrow both he will be arrested, and my wife will also be arrested (page 97).

B. *Kāmamañjari aur wī-ki ijā lai wā balaiṛ gēn*, Kāmamañjari and also her mother were summoned (passive of causal) there (page 94).

*yo ēk bāman-kañi bachūn-mē mārī ga-chh*, he has been killed saving a Brahman (II, 2).

**Causal Verbs** are formed, as in Hindī, by adding *ā* to the root. The infinitive ends in *āno*. Thus, *dekhāno*, to cause to see, with a strong verbal past participle *dekhāyo* and an adjectival participle *dekhāiyo*. So, *haūno*, to cause to become; *khaūno* (from *khāno*, to eat), to feed. Many causals are also formed, as in Hindī, by lengthening the root vowel, or in other ways, as in *māraṇo*, to kill.

As examples of causals we may quote :—

*mero nāti goru-bhaīsan charūn-huñi bañ jai ra-chh*, my grandson has gone to the forest to graze cattle and buffaloes (I, 3).

*āpānā khuēn-kañi dekhāyā*, she showed them to her husband.

*yē-kañi yē-kā bāba-ko rājya lai deūlo*, I shall also cause his father's kingdom to be given to him (page 228).

*je-ke wī-le karaṇo chh, te paīlī kawai* (infinitive *kaūno*, to cause to say) *diyaū*, send word (Hindī *kahlā dō*) beforehand as to whatever is to be done by her (page 56).

Causals may, in their turn, be made passive by adding *ī*. Examples are given above under the passive (*charāilo* and *balaiṛ gēn*). Again we can have double causal with infinitives in *āno*, as in *bolāūno*, to get a person called (from causal *bolūno*). Sometimes the *āno* is contracted to *auno*, as in *ūpanī dagariyan-kañi dekhaun-sū khalḍi-mē dhari-liyo*, she put it in her pocket to show it to her friends (I, 2). Here the double causal has, as sometimes happens, the sense of the causal.

#### D.—Compound Verbs :—

Compound verbs are formed much on the same lines as in Hindī.

Intensive compounds are made by prefixing the short form of the conjunctive participle of the main verb to another subsidiary verb which is conjugated throughout. The most common subsidiary verbs are *jāno*, to go; *dīno*, to give; *līno*, to take; *rūno*, to remain; *rākhaṇo*, to place; and *hālano*, to throw. Compounds with *hālano* often have a completive sense.

Thus :—

*ai jāno*, to arrive.

*bañi jāno*, to become.

*bhijī jāno*, to be soaked.

*hai jāno*, to become.  
*jāgi jāno*, to halt.  
*khai jāno*, to eat up.  
*li jāno*, to take away.  
*mārī* (passive) *jāno*, to have been slain.  
*nasi jāno*, or *nhai jāno*, to go away.  
*parī jāno*, to throw oneself down.  
*puji jāno*, to arrive.  
*pujai jāno*, to escort to a place.  
*puri jāno*, to heal.  
*chhāri dīno*, to release.  
*dekhi dīno*, to see for oneself, to inspect.  
*dhari dīno*, to place.  
*di dīno*, to give away.  
*hiṭi dīno*, to go along.  
*khiṭi dīno*, to throw to a certain place.  
*lauṭai dīno*, to put back again.  
*māri dīno*, to slay.  
*māni līno*, to accept, agree to.  
*li līno*, to take for oneself.  
*hai rūno*, to continue to exist (Hindī, *hō rahnā*).  
*batai rākhano*, to show.  
*banai hālano*, to finish making, to complete.  
*chhāri hālano*, to abandon completely.  
*dekhi hālano*, to see suddenly, to happen to see.  
*kai hālano*, to tell completely.  
*karī hālano*, to finish doing.

Examples of the use of these compound verbs are :—

*phiri dharati-mē ai gayo*, he arrived afterwards upon the earth (II, 7).  
*maī-kaṇi puṇjā-hujā ai gai*, worship and such like things came to me (*i.e.* I learnt to worship) (II, 2).  
*jwān, bhalo dekhaṇo chāno, aur hrīst-pust bani gayo*, he became a youth, fair to look upon, happy and plump (II, 5).  
*ui-le āpānā khāniya sātu talau-mē khiṭi diyā : jab sātu bhiṭi gayā, sab sātu pāni samēt khai gayo*, he threw his dinner-*sattū* into the lake ; when the *sattū* was thoroughly soaked he ate it all up, water and all (I, 1).  
*maī bhalo hai gayū*, I became well (II, 2).  
*chhyōlo tero hai ga-chh*, a son has become yours (*i.e.* you have got a son) (II, 1).  
*tu Pātāla-ko rājā hai jālai*, thou wilt become the king of Pātāla (II, 3).  
*wā ū jāgi gayā*, there they halted (II, 5).  
*Jamā-kā dūt maī-kaṇi Jamrāj-thāi li-gayā*, Yama's messengers took me away to King Yama (II, 2).  
*yo mārī ga-chh*, he has been slain (II, 2).  
*pāni dhunān-huṇi nasi gayā*, they went away to search for water (I, 1).  
*tab u nhai gayo*, then he went away (II, 2).

*ēk bārā boṭā-kā tali jai-bēr sīn pari gayo*, having gone below a big tree, he threw himself down to sleep (I, 1).

*ūgā-mē pari gayo*, he threw himself into the fire (II, 5).

*ū Pātāl-mē puji gāyā*, they arrived in Pātāla (II, 5).

*Mātāṅg wī-kaṇi dūr-jālai pujai gayo*, Mātāṅga escorted him for some distance (II, 7).

*wā myārā ghau puri gāyā*, there my wounds were completely healed (passive) (II, 2).

*yē-vīle yē-kaṇi chhāri diyā, aur phiri laṭai diyā*, for this reason release him, and put him back again (II, 2).

*tum hamari larai dekhi diyau*, do you please inspect our fighting (I, 3).

*wī-le ēk ratn bhēt-mē dhari diyo*, she presented a jewel as a welcome (II, 6).

*tum wī jāgā dekhan-huṇi hiti-di hālau*, do you come along to see that place (II, 3).

*maī-kaṇi mārī diyo*, they slew me (II, 2).

*rāja-le muni-ki bāt māni lī*, the king accepted the words of the saint (II, 1).

*āchho, tu-ī lī-liyē*, good, do thou verily take (it and keep it) (I, 4).

*myārā ān-mē bahaut ghau hai rau-chhiyā*, there had been many wounds on my body (II, 2).

*wī bhyōl-mē puja jo Mahādēb-jyū-le Mātāṅg-kaṇi batai rākha-chhiyo*, they arrived at that mountain which Mahādēva-jī had shown to Mātāṅga (II, 4).

*rāṇḍa-le jhuṭā saugan khai rākhī*, the villain has taken a false oath (page 105).

*tu bāto banai hālalai, ta ham twē-kaṇi chhoṛi dyūlū*, when thou shalt have finished making the road I will release thee (page 103).

*jana-le bēd, śāstr, aur dharm karm, sab chhāri hālī*, (men) who have altogether abandoned the Vēdas, the Scriptures, and pious works (II, 2).

*wī-le kumār dekhi hālo*, he happened to see the prince (II, 8).

*ab maī-le sab hāl āpānū tuman-thaī kai-hālī*, now I have completely told all my affairs to you (II, 2).

*jaswe kām kari hālalo wī-kaṇi berī pairai diyā*, as soon as he shall have finished doing the work put fetters on his feet (page 104).

**Potential** compounds have *sakaṇō* with the short conjunctive participle. Thus:—

*jatuk dukh ham dī sakūlū tatuk twē-kaṇi dyūlū*, as much sorrow as I shall be able to give thee so much will I give thee (page 99).

*wī-kaṇi myālā-mē, jo chānī, ū dekhi sakanī*, whoever desire to see her in the fair can do so (page 165).

**Completive** compounds are formed with *hālāno*, as explained under Intensives.

**Desiderative** compounds are formed by conjugating *chāno*, to wish, with the oblique infinitive. Thus:—

*maī āpānā kākā-kaṇi mārānū nī chānyū, parantu wī-kaṇi chhoṛi dīnū chā-chhu, aur wī-ko ādar satkār karānū chā-chhu*; *u jo hirū maī thagi-bēr līnū chhā-chhiyū, ab usikē nī līnū chānyū*, I do not want to kill my uncle, but want to show honour and respect to him; that diamond which I was wishing to take by fraud, now I do not wish to take in that manner (page 131).

The verb *chāno*, to desire, should not be confused with the verb *chāno*, to look at.



The passive of *chāṇo*, to wish, *chāṇo*, is used to mean 'it is necessary,' 'it is proper.' Its third singular old present is *chai*, which is equivalent to the Hindī *chāhiyē*, but the verb is conjugated throughout. Thus :—

*mai-kani dhairya karaṇo chai*, it is necessary for me to make patience, (*i.e.* I must be patient) (page 178).

*Pachhō-kā Paika-ko tarāṇ parakhāṇo chāi-chh*, the muscular strength of the Hero of the West is proper to be tested (*i.e.* I must test it) (I, 1).

*ghamaṇḍ karaṇo nī chain* (for *chaino*), it is not proper to show pride (I, 5).

*N.B.*—This *chain* for *chaino* is not uncommon.

*te karaṇo chāi-chh*, that should be done (II, 1).

*muluk jitaṇā chainī*, countries should be conquered (lit., are necessary to be conquered) (II, 1).

*sātu-ko thailo jo bātā-huṇi chāi-chhiyo*, a sack of *sattū*, which was necessary for the road (I, 1).

**Inceptives** are similarly formed with the verb *paithaṇo* (not *lagaṇo*), to begin. The oblique infinitive may be either weak or strong. Thus :—

*ghabarai-bēr kumaṇ paithā*, being agitated, they began to tremble (I, 4).

*ḍari gain aur kamaṇā paithin* ; *ēk burīyā kūṇ paithi*, they (fem.) became afraid, and began to tremble ; an old woman began to say (page 145).

*wī-kani mārāṇ paithā*, they began to beat him (II, 2).

*ēk śahar lai dekhīṇ paitho*, a city also began to be visible (II, 5).

*ākhan-baṭi āsu ūṇ paithā*, tears began to come from (her) eyes (II, 6).

As examples of **Permissives** and **Acquisitives** we have :—

*kai-kani tu yeti ūṇ jan diyē*, do not allow any one to come hither (II, 5).

*ke dukh nī huṇ paū-chhiyo*, no sorrow was allowed to become (*i.e.* could be felt) (II, 7).

A compound indicating **necessity** is made by conjugating *paraṇo*, to fall, with the direct strong infinitive. Thus :—

*anyārā-mē hitaṇo paraṇo*, walking in darkness fell (*i.e.* he had to walk in darkness) (II, 7).

*N.B.*—*paraṇo*, to fall, must not be confounded with *paraṇo*, to read.

The following is therefore a summary of the conjugation of the verb *hiṭano* in its more usual forms :—

Infinitive or Verbal Noun, *hiṭano*, the act of going ; obl. form, *hiṭan*, *hiṭānā*.

Present Participle, *hiṭano* ; fem. *hiṭani*, going ; obl. form, *hiṭanā*, *hiṭanai* (*hiṭanai-rachhū*, *hiṭanaira-chhū*), I am a-going ; *hiṭanai ra-chhiyū* (*hiṭanaira-chhiyū*), I was a-going.

Past Participle, Weak Verbal, *hiṭa*, fem. *hiṭi* ; Strong Verbal, *hiṭe*, fem. *hiṭi* ; Adjectival, *hiṭiyo*, gone.

Future Passive Participle, *hiṭano*, fem. *hiṭani*, to be gone, about to be gone ; masc. obl. sing. and plur. *hiṭānā*.

Conjunctive Participle, *hiṭi*, *hiṭi-bēr*, going, having gone.

Old Present, I go, I may go.			Imperative, Go.		Future, I shall go.			
Singular.		Plural.	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.		Plural.	
Common Gender.			Common Gender.		Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1	hiṭū	hiṭū	...	...	hiṭūlō	...	hiṭūlā	...
2	hiṭai	hiṭau	hiṭ hiṭiyē	hiṭau hiṭiyā	hiṭalai	hiṭali	hiṭalā	...
3	hiṭ	hiṭau hiṭan	...	...	hiṭalo	hiṭali	hiṭalā	hiṭalin

Past Conditional, (if) I had gone, I should have gone.				I went.				
Singular.		Plural.		Singular.		Plural.		
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	
1	hiṭanū, hiṭanyū hiṭanī	...	hiṭanū, hiṭanā	...	hiṭyū	...	hiṭā	...
2	hiṭmai	hiṭani	hiṭanā	...	hiṭai	hiṭi	hiṭā	...
3	hiṭano	hiṭani	hiṭanā	hiṭanin	hiṭo	hiṭi	hiṭā	hiṭin

Present Definite, I go, I am going				Negative Present Definite, I do not go.				
Singular.		Plural.		Singular.		Plural.		
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	
1	hiṭū-chhu	...	hiṭanū	...	ni hiṭanū, ni hiṭanyū ni hiṭanī	ni hiṭanū ni hiṭanā	...	
2	hiṭā-chhai	hiṭā-chhē	hiṭā-chhā	...	ni hiṭai	ni hiṭani	ni hiṭana	...
3	hiṭā-chhū	hiṭā-chhya	hiṭanī (-nī)	hiṭanin	ni hiṭano	ni hiṭani	ni hiṭanā	ni hiṭanin

Perfect, I have gone.

Singular.		Plural.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1 <i>hiṭyũ</i>	...	<i>hiṭā</i>	...
2 <i>hiṭa-chhai</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhē</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhā</i>
3 <i>hiṭa-chh</i>	<i>hiṭi-chh</i>	<i>hiṭi</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhan</i>

Imperfect, I was going.				Pluperfect, I had gone.			
Singular.		Plural.		Singular.		Plural.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
1 <i>hiṭā-chhiyũ</i>	...	<i>hiṭā-chhiyā</i>	...	<i>hiṭa-chhiyũ</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhiyũ</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhiyā</i>
2 <i>hiṭā-chhiyē</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhiyā</i>	...	<i>hiṭa-chhiyē</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhiyā</i>
3 <i>hiṭā-chhiyo</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭā-chhin</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyo</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhi</i>	<i>hiṭa-chhiyā</i>	<i>hiṭi-chhin</i>

Any optional form of the Auxiliary verb may be used throughout.

**Indeclinables.**—The ordinary negative is *ni* but *jan* is also employed with the imperative. *Ni*, is emphatic, 'not in any way.'

*yē-kā maraṇa-ko bakhāt ni āyo*, the time of his death did not come (II, 2).

*bāman-kani ni māraṇ*, do not kill the Brāhman (II, 2).

*jan samajiyē*, do not consider (II, 3).

An emphatic suffix (like the Hindi *hī*) is *ā*. Thus, *tu swain-ā jan samajiyē*, do not thou consider this merely a dream (II, 3). So *dvī-(y)ā*, both.

I give two specimens of this literary Kumaunī. One is a folktale taken from the late Paṇḍit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun District*. The other is a chapter from Paṇḍit Jwālā Datt Joshi's translation of the *Daśakumāra Charita*. I take this opportunity of recording my indebtedness to the kindness of these gentlemen in permitting me to use these extracts from their valuable works.

[ No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

### CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

(STANDARD DIALECT.)

### SPECIMEN I.

(From the "*Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*" of  
Paṇḍit Ganga Datt Upreti, 1900.)

॥ पूरब पक्षों-पैकन-कि भेट ॥

कै समय-मे डी नामि पैक, एक पूरब दिशा-का कुण-मे, दोहरो पक्षों-का कुणा-मे रौंछिया । एक-को नाम सुणि-वेर दोहरो रीस-मे भरियो रौंछियो । होर एका-का घर-बटि दोहार-को घर बार बर्स-को बाटो टाड़ छियो । एक दिन पूरवा-का पैक-ले आपणा मन-मे ठारि कि पक्षों-का पैक-को तराण कतुक छ परखणो चैँछ । आपणा घर-बटि सामल-का लिजिया सातु-को थेलो, जो बाटा-हुणि चैँछियो, ली-वेर बाटा लागो । दोफरि जालेक हिटो, तब बाटा-मे उड़-कणि एक बड़ो लामो चाकलो गैरो तलौ मिलो । उड़-ले आपणा खाणिय सातु तलौ-मे खिति-दिया । जब सातु भिजि-गया सब सातु पाणि समेत खै-गयो । फिर उड़ तलौ-का नजीक एक बड़ा बोटा-का तलि जै-वेर शीण पड़ि-गयो । येतुकै-मे उड़ तलौ-का नजीका-का बणा-का मिरग आपणि बाण-ले तलौ-मे पाणि पिण-सुँ आया । देखन त तलौ सुकि-गछ, तब दोहरि ठौर पाणि टुनण-हुणि नसि-गया । ये माथ एक बण हाति लै पाणि पिण-सुँ उड़ तलौ-मे आयो । आपणो सून पाणि पिण-हुणि तलौन हालो । पाणि नि पायो, त रिसा-का मारिया बड़ो चिल्लाट करो, जै-ले उड़ पैक-कि नीन टुटि गइ ॥

पैक-कणि बड़ि रीस आइ । उड़-ले हाति-को सून पकड़ि-वेर पक्षों-का रौनेर पैका-क पटाँगण-मे खिति-दियो । उड़ पटाँगण-मे पक्षों-का पैक-कि

चेलि उइ वखत धान कुटण लागि-रैछि । हाति-कणि अनौखो किड़ो देखि-बेर डरा-का मारिया आपणि इजा-थें भितर भाजि गइ । तब उइ-कि म्हौतारि भैर आइ हाति-कणि अनौखो किड़ो समजि-बेर आपणि दगड़ियन-कणि देखौण-सुँ आपणि खल्दि-मे धरि-लियो । पछा उइ दिनै पूरब-को पैक लै बार बर्स-को बाटो घड़िन-मे हिटि-बेर पछों-का पैका-का घर-पुजो । उइ-कि चेलि-थें पैक-को पता पुछो । चेलि-ले कयो, म्यारा बौज्यु लाकड़ा काटण-हुणि धुरा जै-रई, बार बर्स है गई । पूरबा-का पैक-ले धुरा-को बाटो बतै माँगो, चेलि-ले बतै-दियो । जब उ पैक धुरा-हुणि जाँण लागि रछियो बाटा-मे हीन-कि भेट है-गइ । पछों-को पैक सारा वण-का रुखन-कणि, जो बाड़ा बाड़ा छिया, जाड़े-बटि उपाड़ि-बेर उनरो बड़ो भारि पहाड़ जसो बोजो आपणा ख्वारा-मे धरि-बेर आपणा घर-हुणि ल्यूण लागि-रछियो । पूरब-को पैक उइ-का पछिन-बटि गयो । उइ-को बोजो पछिन-बटि खैचि-बेर रोकि-दियो । तब पछों-का पैक-ले बड़ो जोर लगायो, आपणो बोजो अघिन लगायो । पछिन देखि-बेर कयो, अरे पूरबा-का पैक, मै-ले तेरो नौ पैलो-बटि सुणि राख छियो । ते दगड़ि भेट करन-कि बड़ि इच्छा छि । सो आज भेट है-पड़ि-छ । बड़ि खुशि भै-छ । आव तुम हम लड़ै करि-बेर देखूँ हम हीन-मे को बड़ो छ । पूरबा-का पैक-ले कयो, याँ वण-मे हम लोगन-कि हार-जोत-कणि को जाणलो । गौँ-मे जै-बेर लड़ुला ॥

तब द्वीयै गौँ-हुणि बाटा लागा । बाटा-मे उनन-कणि एक बुड़िया मिलि, हीन-ले बुड़िया-थें कयो, तुम हमरि लड़ै देखि-दियौ । बुड़िया-ले कयो, मेरो नाति गोरु भैंसन चरुण-हुणि वण जै-रछ । उइ-कणि बाटा दिणा जाँकु । फिरि तुमरि अँवाल भिड़ि देखुँलो । येतुक कै-बेर बुड़िया-ले द्वीयै पैक और लाकड़ा-को बोजो आपणा काना-मे धरि-बेर आपणा नाति-थें गइ, उइ-कणि बाटा दिया ॥

जब यों द्वी पैक वाँ लड़ण-सुँ तँयार भया, तब बुड़िया-का नाति-ले बुड़िया, और गोरु भैंसा, लाकड़ा-को बोजो सुधा द्वीयै पैक, आपणि गाँति-मे धरि-लिया । आपणा घर-हुणि बाटा लागो । येतुकै-मे आँधि लागि । उइ आँधि-मे उड़ि-बेर एक येसि ठौर पुजो कि जाँ द्वी स्यैणि धान कुटण लागि-रैछिन, और एक स्यैणि-का आँखा भितर पैठि-गयो । उइ स्यैणि-ले दोहरि-थें

कयो, म्यारा आँखा-मे भा पैठिड़ गछ, गाड़ि-दे । दोसरि-ले कयो, जो उ भाड़ि मै-कणि दौ-देली त गाड़ि-छूँलो । तब पैलि स्यैणि-ले कयो आँखो, तुर्द लि-लिये । दोहरि स्यैणि-ले भाड़ि,—बुड़िया और उद-को नाति, गोरु भैंसा, द्वीयै पैक लाकड़ा-का ब्राजा सतमे,—आँखा-है निकालि-वेर आपणि खल्दि-मे धरि-लिया । फिरि राता-का बखत आपणि खल्दि-मे-है गाड़ि-वेर आपना खेन-कणि देखाया । उद-ले कयो यौँ सब किड़ा हमरा विरालु-कणि दौ-दे । उ सब खै-लेलो । इन बातन देखि सुणि-वेर द्वीयै पैक, बुड़िया, और उद-को नाति भौत डरा । घबरै-वेर कामण पैठा । तब सबन-ले आपूँ आपूँ-कणि ये संसार-कि सब वस्तुन-मे-है सबन-है नानो जाणि-वेर अछतै पछतै हात जोड़ि बिन्ति करि उद स्यैणि और उद-का खेन-थेँ छोड़ै-वेर आपणा घर-हुणि गया । आपणा घरन-मे जै-वेर एक एक-ले यौँ सारि बात आपना घरकारन-थेँ और पड़ौसिन और आपणा दृष्ट मित्रन-थेँ कैन ॥

सबन-ले आपूँ-कणि नानो समझि-वेर परमेश्वर-कणि धन्यवाद दौ-वेर कयो, हे परमेश्वर, हम तेरि सृष्टि-मे सबन-है नामा छूँ । ये संसार-मे के बात-को घमण्ड कै मनुष्य-कणि करणो नि चैन । एक-है एक ठुलो, एक-है एक नानो छ । परमेश्वर-कि सृष्टि-मे हम सब किड़ना-का बराबर छूँ ॥

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

## SPECIMEN I.

(STANDARD DIALECT.)

(From the "Hill Dialects of the Kumaun District,"  
of Paṇḍit Ganga Datt Upreti.)

PŪRABA-PACHHŌ-KĀ PAIKANA-KI BHĒṬA.  
EAST-WEST-OF HEROES-OF MEETING.

1. Kai-samay-mē dvi nāmi Paik, ēk Pūrab-diśā-kā  
A-certain-time-in two famous heroes, one the-east-direction-of  
kuṇ-mē, doharo Pachhō-kā kuṇā-mē, raũ-chhiyā. Eka-ko  
corner-in, the-other the-west-of corner-in, remaining-were. One-of  
nām suṇi-bēr doharo rīs-mē bhariyo raũ-chhiyo, haur ekā-  
name heard-having the-other anger-in filled remaining-was, and one-  
kā ghar-baṭi dohāra-ko ghar bār-barsa-ko bāto tār chhiyo.  
of the-house-from the-other-of the-house twelve-years-of road distant was.  
Ēk din Pūrabā-kā Paika-le āpāṇā-man-mē ṭhāri ki  
One day the-east-of hero-by his-own-mind-in it (fem.)-was-resolved that  
'Pachhō-kā Paika-ko tarāṇ katuk chh, parakhaṇo chaĩ-  
'the-west-of hero-of muscular-strength how-much is, to-test proper-  
chh.' Āpāṇā-ghar-baṭi sāmālā-kā lijiyā sātu-ko thailo,  
is.' His-own-house-from provision-for-a-journey-of for sattu-of a-sack,  
jo bātā-huṇi chaĩ-chhiyo, lī-bēr bātā lāgo.  
which the-road-for necessary-was, taken-having on-the-road he-set-himself.  
Dōphari jālēk hiṭo, tab bātā-mē ui-kaṇi ēk baṇo lāmo  
Noon till he-walked, then the-road-in him-to a great long  
chākaḷo gairo taḷau miḷo. Ui-le āpāṇā khāṇiya sātu  
wide deep pond was-met. Him-by his-own to-be-eaten sattu  
taḷau-mē khiti-diyā. 'Jab sātu bhiji-gāyā sab sātu  
the-pond-in were-thrown. When the-sattu was-completely-wet all the-sattu  
paṇi-samēt khai-gayo. Phiri ui-taḷau-kā najik ēk-bārā-boṭā-kā tali  
the-water-with he-ate-up. Then that-pond-of near a-great-tree-of below  
jai-bēr śiṇ paṇi-gayo. Yetuk-āi-mē ui-taḷau-kā najikā-kā  
gone-having asleep he-completely-fell. So-much-even-in that-pond-of near-of  
baṇā-kā mirag āpaṇi-bāna-le taḷau-mē paṇi piṇ-sū āyā.  
the-forest-of animals their-own-custom-by the-pond-in water drinking-for came.

Dekhan ta talau suki-ga-chh, tab dohari thaur paṇi  
*On-seeing indeed the-pond dried-completely-is, then another place water*  
 dhunaṇ-huṇi nasi-gāyā. Yē māth ēk baṇ hāti lai paṇi  
*searching-for they-went-away. This after a wild elephant also water*  
 piṇ-sū ui-talau-mē āyo. Āpaṇo sūn paṇi piṇ-huṇi  
*drinking-for that-pond-in came. His-own trunk water drinking-for*  
 talaun hālo. Paṇi ni pāyo, ta risā-kā māriyā  
*in-the-lake was-plunged. Water not was-got, then anger-of by-being-struck*  
 baṇo chillāt karo, jai-le ui-Paika-ki nīn tuṭi-gai.  
*great trumpeting was-made, which-by that-hero-of sleep was-completely-broken.*

2. Paik-kaṇi baṇi ris āi. Ui-le hāti-ko sūn  
*The-hero-to great anger came. Him-by the-elephant-of the-trunk*  
 paṇi-bēr Pachhō-kā raunēr-Paikā-kā paṭāgaṇ-mē khiti-diyo. Ui-  
*seized-having the-west-of dweller-hero-of courtyard-in was-thrown. That-*  
 paṭāgaṇ-mē Pachhō-kā Paika-ki cheli ui-bakhat dhān kuṭan  
*courtyard-in the-west-of hero-of daughter (at-) that-time paddy a-pounding*  
 lagi-rai-chhi. Hāti-kaṇi anaukho kīro dekhi-bēr  
*engaged-remained-was. The-elephant (acc.) a-strange insect seen-having*  
 darā-kā māriyā āpaṇi-ijā-thē bhitar bhāji-gai. Tab ui-ki  
*fear-of on-being-struck her-own-mother-to within ran-away. Then her-of*  
 mhautāri bhair āi, hāti-kaṇi anaukho kīro samaji-  
*the-mother outside came, the-elephant (acc.) a-strange insect understood-*  
 bēr, āpaṇi-dagaṇiyan-kaṇi dekhaṇ-sū āpaṇi-khal-di-mē  
*having, her-own-companions-to showing-for her-own-pocket-in*  
 dhari-liyo. Pachhā ui-din-āi Pūra-ba-ko Paik lai  
*it-was-placed (and)-taken. Afterwards on-that-day-even the-east-of hero also*  
 bār-barsa-ko bātō ghaṇin-mē hiti-bēr Pachhō-kā Paikā-kā  
*twelve-years-of road (a-few)-half-hours-in walked-having the-west-of her-of*  
 ghar pujo. Ui-ki cheli-thē Paika-ko patto puchho.  
*in-house arrived. Him-of daughter-from the-hero-of trace was-asked.*  
 Cheli-le kayo, ‘myārā baujyu lākārā kātāṇ-huṇi  
*The-daughter-by it-was-said, ‘my (plur. of respect) father timbers cutting-for*  
 dhurā jai-raī, bār bars hai-gaī.’ Pūrabā-kā Paika-le  
*to-the-mountain-top gone-has, twelve years have-passed.’ The-east-of the-hero-by*  
 dhura-ko bātō batai-māgo, cheli-le batai-diyo.  
*mountain-of road to-be-shown-was-asked, the-daughter-by it-was-shown.*  
 Jab u Paik dhurā-huṇi jāṇ lagi-ra-chhiyo, bātā-mē  
*When that hero the-mountain-top-to to-go engaged-was, the-road-in*  
 dvina-ki bhēt hai-gai. Pachhō-ko Paik sārā-baṇā-kā  
*the-two-of meeting took-place. The-west-of hero the-whole-forest-of*



rukhan-kaṇi, jo bàrà bàrà chhiyà, jār-āi-baṭi upāri-bēr unaro  
*trees (acc.), what great great were, root-even-from torn-up-having of-them*  
 baṛo bhāri pahār jaso bwōjo àpāṇā-khwārā-mē dhari-bēr àpāṇā-  
*great heavy mountain like load his-own-head-on place-having his-own-*  
 ghar-huṇi lyūṇ lāgi-ra-chhiyo. Pūraba-kō Paik ui-kā pachhin-  
*house-toward to-take engaged-was. The-east-of hero him-of behind-*  
 baṭi gayo, ui-ko bwōjo pachhin-baṭi khañchi-bēr, roki-diyo.  
*from went, him-of load behind-from pulled-having, he-was-stopped.*  
 Tab Pachhō-kā Paika-le baṛo jēr lagāyo, àpaṇo bwōjo aghin  
*Then the-west-of hero-by great force was-applied, his-own load forward*  
 lagāyo. Pachhin dekhi-bēr kayo, 'Arē, Pūraba-kā Paik, mai-le  
*pushed. Behind looked-having it-was-said, 'Ah, east-of hero, me-by*  
 tero nau paili-baṭi suṇi-rākha-chhiyo. Twē-dagari bhēt karana-ki  
*thy name first-from heard-continually-was. Thee-with meeting making-of*  
 baṛi ichchhā chhi. So āj bhēt hai-paṛi-chh. Baṛi khuṣi  
*great wish was. So to-day meeting occurred-is. Great happiness*  
 bhai-chh. Āb tum ham laṛai kari-bēr dekhū  
*become-has. Now you I (plur. for sing.) fighting made-having let-us-see*  
 ham-dwīn-mē ko baṛo chh.' Pūraba-kā Paikā-le kayo, 'yā  
*us-two-in who great is.' The-east-of hero-by it-was-said, 'here*  
 baṇ-mē ham-logana-ki hār-jīt-kaṇi ko jāṇalo ? Gaū-mē  
*forest-in us-people-of losing-winning-(acc.) who will-know ? Village-in*  
 jai-bēr laṛūlā.  
*gone-having we-shall-fight.'*

3. Tab dwiyāi gaū-huṇi bàṭā lāgā. Bāṭā-mē  
*Then both village-towards on-road were-engaged. The-road-on*  
 unan-kaṇi ēk buṛiyā mili. Dwina-le buṛiyā-thē kayo,  
*them-to a old-woman was-met. The-two-by the-old-woman-to it-was-said,*  
 'tum hamari laṛai dekhi-diyau.' Buṛiya-le kayo, 'mero  
*'you our fighting inspect.' The-old-woman-by it-was-said, 'my*  
 nāti goru-bhaīsan charūṇ-huṇi baṇ jai-ra-chh. Ui-kaṇi  
*grandson (of-)kine-buffaloes the-grazing-for to-the-forest gone-is. Him-to*  
 rwāṭā dīṇā jā-chhu. Phiri tumari āwāl-bhīri dekhūlo.  
*bread to-give going-I-am. Afterwards your combat I-will-see.'*  
 Yetuk kai-bēr buṛiya-le dwiyāi Paik aur lākara-ko  
*So-much said-having the-old-woman-by the-two heroes and the-wood-of*  
 bwōjo àpāṇā-kāṇā-mē dhari-bēr àpāṇā-nāti-thē gai, ui-kaṇi  
*load her-own-shoulder-on placed-having her-own-grandson-to went, him-to*  
 rwāṭā dīyā.  
*bread were-given.*

4. Jab yō dvi Paik wāṁ laṛaṇ-sū tāyār bhayā, tab  
*When these two heroes there fighting-for ready became, then*  
 buṛiyā-kā nāti-le buṛiyā, aur goru-bhaṣā, lākāṛa-  
*the-old-woman-of grandson-by the-old-woman, and the-kine-buffaloes, the-wood-*  
 ko bwōjo sudhā dvīyāi Paik, āpaṇi-gāti-mē dhari-liyā.  
*of load including the-two heroes, his-own-fold-of-sheet-in were-put.*  
 Āpāṇa-ghar-huṇi bātā lāgo. Yetuk-āi-mē  
*His-own-house-towards on-the-road he-set-himself. So-much-even-in*  
 ādhi lāgi. Ui-ādhi-mē uṛi-bēr ēk yesi thaur  
*a-windstorm arose. That-windstorm-in flown-having a such place*  
 pujo ki jāṁ dwī syaini dhān kuṭaṇ lāgi-rai-chhin, aur  
*he-arrived that where two women paddy to-husk engaged-were, and*  
 ēk-syaini-kā ākhā bhitar paithi-gayo. Ui-syaini-le dohari-thē  
*one-woman-of in-the-eye within he-penetrated. That-woman-by the-second-to*  
 kayo, 'myārā-ākhā-mē jhār paithi-ga-chh, gārī-de.'  
*it-was-said, 'my-eye-in a-bit-of-grass penetrated-has, extract(-it).'*  
 Dosari-le kayo, 'jo u jhār mai-kaṇi dī-deli, ta  
*The-second-by it-was-said, 'if that bit-of-grass me-to you-will-give, then*  
 gārī-dyūlo.' Tab paili-syaini-le kayo, 'āchho, tu-ī  
*I-will-extract(-it).'* *Then the-first-woman-by it-was-said, 'good, thou-veryly*  
 li-liyē.' Dohari-syaini-le jhār, buṛiyā aur  
*take-for-yourself.'* *The-second-woman-by the-bit-of-grass, the-old-woman and*  
 ui-ko nāti, goru-bhaṣā, dvīyāi Paik lākārā-kā bwājā-samēt,  
*her-of grandson, kine-buffaloes, the-two heroes wood-of load-together-with,*  
 ākhā-hai nikālī-bēr āpaṇi-khaḍi-mē dhari-liyā. Phiri  
*the-eye-from extracted-having her-own-pocket-in they-were-placed. Afterwards*  
 rātā-kā bakhat āpaṇi-khaḍi-mē-hai gārī-bēr āpāṇa-khwēn-kaṇi  
*night-of at-the-time her-own-pocket-in-from extracted-having her-own-husband-to*  
 dekhayā. Ui-le kayo, 'yō sab kirā hamārā-birāḷu-kaṇi  
*they-were-shown. Him-by it-was-said, 'these all insects our-cat-to*  
 dī-de. U sab khai-lelo.' In bātan dekhi-suṇi-bēr  
*give-away. He all will-eat-for-himself.'* *These words seen-heard-having*  
 dvīyāi Paik, buṛiyā, aur ui-ko nāti bhaut dārā.  
*the-two heroes, the-old-woman, and her-of the-grandson much feared.*  
 Ghabarai-bēr kāmāṇ paithā. Tab sabana-le āpū-āpū-kaṇi  
*Agitated-being to-tremble they-began. Then all-by themselves-themselves (acc.)*  
 yē-saṁsāra-ki sab-bastan-mē-hai saban-hai nāno jāṇi-bēr,  
*this-world-in all-things-in-from all-than small considered-having,*  
 pachhatai-pachhatai hāt jori, binti kari, ui-syaini aur  
*lamenting-lamenting hands folding, supplication making, that-woman and*

ui-kà khwēn-thē chhorai-bēr, àpàṇà-ghar-huṇi gàyà.  
*her-of husband-to been-released-having, their-own-house-to went.*  
 Àpàṇà-gharan-mē jai-bēr ēk-eka-le yaũ sàri bāt àpàṇà-gharakàran-  
*Their-own-houses-in gone-having one-one-by this all affair their-own-kinsmen-*  
 thē aur parausin aur àpàṇà-isht-mitrān-thē kain.  
*to and neighbours and their-own-loved-friends-to were-said.*  
 5. Sabana-le āpũ-kaṇi nāno samajhi-bēr, Paramēśwar-kaṇi  
*All-by themselves (acc.) small considered-having, God-to*  
 dhanyabād dī-bēr kayo, 'hē Paramēśwar, ham Teri-  
*thanksgiving given-having it-was-said, 'O God, we Thy-*  
 sṛishṭi-mē saban-hai nānā chhũ. ' Yē-samsār-mē kē-bāta-ko ghamand  
*creation-in all-than small are. ' This-world-in any-thing-of pride*  
 kai-manushya-kaṇi karaṇo ni chain. Ēk-hai ēk ṭhulo, ēk-hai  
*any-man-to to-make not is-proper. One-than one great, one-than*  
 ēk nāno chh. Paramēśwara-ki sṛishṭi-mē ham sab kiṛanā-kā barābar  
*one small is. God-of creation-in we all worms-of equal*  
 chhũ.  
*are.*

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

#### THE MEETING OF THE EASTERN WITH THE WESTERN HEROES.

(BY PAṆDIT GANGA DATT UPRETI.)

Once upon a time there lived two renowned heroes, one in the extreme east and the other in the extreme west. Each of these so envied the other that even the mention of the one inflamed the other's heart. They lived at a distance of twelve years' journey apart. Once the eastern hero was impelled to test the muscular strength of the other, so he started from his home with a supply of necessary provisions, *sattū* (the flour of parched grain) for the purpose. He arrived at noon at a long, broad, and deep lake, into which he threw all the *sattū* he had in order to soak it. When saturated, the *sattū* was devoured by him along with the water of the lake. Then he slept under the shade of a neighbouring tree. In the meantime, according to their wont, all the wild animals of the jungle came to the lake to drink water. Finding no water in it, they left the place in search of water, going to other parts of the jungle. After that a wild elephant came in and plunged his trunk into the lake to find water; but, as there was no water left in the lake, he shrieked aloud furiously, which awoke the hero from sleep.

Enraged at being thus disturbed, the hero caught hold of the trunk of the elephant, and flung him away into the courtyard of the western hero, where his daughter was husking rice at the time. She, being frightened at the sight of the strange animal, fled away to her mother, who came out, and, seeing the strange animal, put it in her pocket to show to her companions. Immediately after this the eastern hero arrived there, having travelled the twelve years' journey in a few hours, and not finding him at home enquired from his daughter the whereabouts of her father. She said that her father

(the western hero) had gone to a certain high mountain peak to cut firewood twelve years ago, and advised him to go there. So the eastern hero started for the place (*dhurā* or high mountain peaks) and met him on the road coming to his home carrying on his head a mountain of firewood consisting of huge trees pulled up with their roots. The eastern hero went behind him and catching hold of his load obstructed him, but the western hero extricated his load and pushed on, and on looking back and seeing the eastern hero said, 'O, eastern hero, I heard of you a long time ago, and had a great longing to see you. I am very glad that I have seen you to-day. Let us fight now to see which of us is the stronger.' To this the eastern hero replied, 'We are in the jungle now, there is no one here to witness the result of the contest. Let us go to some populous place and engage there.'

Then they went on towards some villages, and on their way met with an old woman whom they requested to see their combat, but she told them that she would see their fight after she had given bread to her grandson, who was grazing cattle in a jungle. Saying thus she took up both the heroes, together with the load of fuel, on her shoulder, and went to give food to her grandson.

When her grandson had taken his meal the heroes prepared for their combat; but he, to their amazement, placed the old woman (his grandmother) together with the two heroes and the load of fuel, in the fold of the sheet he had wrapped round his body, and started homewards. Just then a high wind arose, which drifted him away with the old woman, the two heroes, and the firewood, like a bit of grass, and caused them to penetrate the eye of a woman who was husking rice in company with another. She asked her companion to pull the foreign thing out of her eye, but the latter refused to do so unless the former gave her the article to be taken from her eye. To this the first one consented. So the other woman, after having extracted the stuff (the old woman, her grandson, cattle, and the two heroes together with the load of firewood wrapped up in the sheet of her grandson) put it in her pocket as a curiosity. At night she showed it to her husband, who, after satisfying his curiosity with the strange creatures, told his wife to give them to his cat for food. This command of the man so frightened the woman, her grandson, and the heroes, who were used to boast of their respective prowess, that they were quite mortified and humiliated, and began to consider themselves the least creatures of the world, and repent for what they had done. Then, after having obtained their release from the man and his wife, with great humiliation and entreaty, they started for their respective homes. Each of them informed his own kinsmen, neighbours, and relations of what had happened to them.

They all then, after having concluded that they were the least creatures of the world, offered their thanksgiving to Almighty God and prayed, saying, 'O, God, we are all mean creatures of Thy making.' No man ought to be proud of anything in this world, saying that one is greater than another. We are all like worms in the sight of God.

---

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

(STANDARD DIALECT.)

## SPECIMEN II.

(From the *Daśakumāra Charita* of *Pandit Jwala*  
Datt Joshi, 1892.)

एक दिन वामदेव ऋषि राजा-थेँ आयो, और वी-ले कयो कि जसो च्योली तु चाँछिये तसो च्योली तेरो है गछ, अब ये-कणि छत्रिन-को जे काम छ ते करणो चैँछ, और लड़े करि-बेर ये-कणि मुलुक जितणा चैनीं। राजा-ले मुनि-कि बात मानि-ली, दिन बार करि-बेर नौ कुमारन दगड़ि वी-कणि आपणा देश-है भैर भेजो ॥

थुड़ा दिनन जालै यों येथ उथ फिरा, पछा बिन्ध्याचल-का जंगल-में पुजा। वाँ उनन एक आदिमि मिलो जो भीलन जसो देखीँछियो, पर वी-का गालन जन्यो छि। राजवाहन-कणि वी देखि-बेर आसज भयो, और वी-ले वी-थेँ पुछो कि तु को छै, काँ-बटि आछै, भील जसो देखीँछै, पर त्वारा गालन जन्यो के लै छ ? वी आदिमी-ले राजा-का च्याला-थेँ भलो आदिमि समजि-बेर वी-थेँ यो कयो कि ये जंगल-में बहौत आदिमि यासा छन जो नाम-का वामण छन, जनन-ले वेद, शास्त्र, और धर्म, कर्म, सब छाड़ि हालीं और डाँकुन-को काम करनी। स्योरो वाव लै इननै जसो छियो। जब बटि में ज्वान भयूँ मै-ले लै लूटपीठ बहौत करिछ और आदिमि बड़ा दिक करीं। एसिकै एक दिन स्यारा दगड़ियन-ले एक वामण पकड़ो, और वी-कणि मारण पैठा। मै-ले उनन-थेँ कयो कि वामण-कणि नि मारौ। उनन मै देखि बड़ि रीस आइ, और मै-कणि मारि-दियो। जब मै मयूँ तब जम-का दूत मै-कणि जम-राज-थेँ लि-गया। जमराज-ले कयो कि आजि ये-का मरण-को वखत नि आयो, और यो एक वामण-कणि बचूण-में मारी-गछ। ये वीले ये-कणि छाड़ि-दिया और ये-कणि वाँ-का पापिनै-कि दुर्दाशा देखे-बेर फिरि लौटे दिया। आपणा पुराणा आँड-मेंयो रौलो। फिरि जब मै-कणि आपणि सुध अइ त मै-ले आपूँ-कणि जंगल-में पड़ियोपायो, और स्यारा आँड-में बहौत घौ है-रौछिया। वाँ स्यारा मित्र आया और मै-कणि घर लि-जै वाँ स्यारा घौ पुरी-गया और मै-भलो है-गयूँ। ये पछिन मै-कणि उ वामण मिल

जो मै-ले डाँकुन-है बचा-कियो। वी-ले मै-कणि धर्म-कि पुस्तक सुणै, और महादेव ज्यु-कि पुजा करणि सिकै। जब मै-कणि पुजा-हुजा ऐ-गढ़ तब उ न्है-गयो। वी दिन बटि मै आपणा दगड़ियन-है अलग रूँकु, और धर्म-कर्म-में लागि रूँकु और महादेव-ज्यु-कि तपस्या करूँकु। अब मै-ले सब हाल आपणा तुमन-थैं कै हालीं। एक बात तुमन-थैं कूणि छ, म्यारा दगाड़ा अलग हिटौ ॥

सो द्वी जणि औरन-है अलग है-जै मातंग-ले कुँवर-थैं कयो कि बेलिया रात खैण-में महादेव-ज्यु-ले मै-कणि दर्शन देख और यो कौछ कि हम तेरि तपस्या देखि-बेर बड़ा खुशि भयाँ अब त्वे-कणि फल दिनूँ। उत्तर दिशा-हुणि दगड़क जंगल-का बीच-में जो गाड़ जाँछि वी-का किनारा भ्योल छ। वी-में फटिक चमकणै-रौं, और बीच-में पार्वति-का पौ छन। तु वाँ जा। भ्योल-का एक तर्फ एक बिंवर छ। वी-में तु जाये, वाँ त्वे-कणि एक लेखियो तामा पत्र मिललो। जे वी-में लेखियो छ ते तु करिये। एसो करि-बेर तु पाताल-को राजा है-जालै। ये-कणि तु खैणै जन समजिये। भोल राजा-को च्योली अँनेर-छ। उ लै त्यारा दगाड़ा जालो। ये वीले मै तुमरो अँणो चे रौछूँ और अब तुम वी जागा देखण-हुणि हिटि-दि हालौ ॥

मातंग-कि बात सुणि-बेर कुँवर-ले वी-का दगाड़ा जाणा-को करार करो। पर यो बात सोचि-बेर कि म्यारा दगड़िया ये बात-में राजि हुनेर-न्हातन कै, वी-ले उनन-थैं कै नि कयो और अधरात कारा जब उनन नीन ऐछि उ खुसू-खुसू भाजि-बेर मातंग-थैं गयो। मातंग और उ वी भ्योल-में पुजा जो महादेव-ज्यु-ले मातंग-कणि बतै-राखकियो। ये बीच नौ कुमार राजबाहन-कणि हरा-द्वयो देखि-बेर बहौत दिक भया। उनन-ले सब जागा जंगल-में वी-कणि दुनो, पर कै वी-को पत्तो नि लागो। तब उनन-ले यो कयो कि हमन देश देशन-में वी-कणि दुनणो चैँछ और लौटि-बेर एक जागा एकबट्टो हुणो चैँछ। यो कै-बेर उँ येथ उथ देशन-हुणि न्है-गया ॥

मातंग निडर है-बेर बिंवर भितर गयो। वी-ले वाँ तामा-पत्र पायो और वी-में जो लेखियो कियो ते पड़ो, और उस्वे करो। बहौत दूर जाँलै अन्यारा-अन्यारै द्वी जणि गया। पछा उनन उज्यालो मिलो और उँ पाताल-में पुजि-गया। मणि और दूर जै-बेर उनन-कणि एक ताल मिलो, और एक शहर लै देखीण पैठो। वाँ उँ जागि गया। मातंग-ले कुँवर-थैं कयो

कि कै-कणि तु येति जँण जन दिथे । आपूँ वी-ले मस्तकै लाकड़ा एकबट्टा करा, और आगो वालो और मंत्र पड़ा, और आगा-में पड़ि-गयो । थूड़ा ठील-में आगा-बटि भैर निकलो, और ज्वान, भलो देखणो चाणो और हृष्ट पुष्ट बणि-गयो । कुँवर-कणि ये देखि बड़ो आसज भयो । जस्वे मातंग आगा-है भैर आकियो तस्वे शहर-बटि उनन-ले आदिमिन-कि बड़ि भीड़ आपूँ उज्याणि जँणि देखि । उनरा अधिन-बटि एक बड़ि सुंदर देखणि चाणि ज्वान स्यैणि छि । वी-का लुकुड़ा बाड़ा सुंदर किया, और गहणो पातो लै वी-थैँ बहौत भलो कियो ॥

मातंग-थैँ ऐ-वेर वी-ले एक रत्न भेट-में धरि दियो । जब मातंग-ले वी-थैँ पुछो तु को के और काँ-बटि ऐके, तब वी-का आँखन-बटि आँसु जँण पैठा और वी-ले कयो कि मैं असुरन-का राजै-कि चेलि कालिंदि कूँ । मेरो बाब पाताल-को राजा बिश्व-ले मारि-देख । वी-को के च्योलो न्हाति । मैं वी-कि वारस कूँ, और बड़ा दुख-में कूँ । थूड़ा दिन भया मैं एक सिद्ध-थैँ सलाह लिणा-हुणि गै-कूँ । वी-कणि मैं देखि-वेर टीठ लागि और वी-ले मैं-थैँ एसो कयो कि धैर्य कर, थूड़ा दिनन पक्षा एक दिव्य-आँड-वालो आदिमि धरति-बटि पाताल-में आलो, और उ त्वे दगड़ि ब्या करलो और तुम द्वी जणि मिलि-वेर बड़ि खुशि-ले पाताल-में राज्य करला । ये बात-को निश्चय करि-वेर मैं तुमरो जँणो चै-रैकूँ । सो आपणा वजीरन-कि सलाह-ले अब तुमन-थैँ आयूँ । तुम मैं दगड़ि ब्या लै करौ राज्य लै लिया । मातंग महादेव-ज्यु-का वचन एतुक जल्दि पुरा हुणा देखि-वेर बड़ो खुशि भयो, और कालिंदि-कि बात वी-ले मानि-लि, और कुँवर-कि सलाह-ले थूड़ा दिनन पक्षा मातंग और कालिंदि-कि ब्या धूम-धाम-ले भयो ॥

राजबाहन-को पाताल-में बड़ो आदर सत्कार भयो । पक्षा वी-का मन पाताल कीड़ि-वेर धर्ति-हुणि लौटण-कि आइ । जै बखत उ मलि-हुणि आयो वी बखत मातंग-ले वी-कणि एक मणि दि । वी-में यो करामात छि कि जै-का हात-में उ रुँछि वी-कणि भूक, प्यास, थकाइ, और के दुख नि हुण पौँछियो । मातंग वी-कणि दूर जाले पुजै-गयो । थूड़ा दूर कुँवर-कणि अन्यारा-में हिटणो पड़ो । पक्षा बिंबर-का मुख-थैँ पुजो, फिरि धर्ति-में ऐ-गयो । वी-कणि दगड़िया वी-का के वाँ नि मिला । के घड़ि येथ उथ

फिरनै-रयो, पछा बिशाला शहर-का भैर एक बगिची छियो, वाँ आयो, और सस्ताण-हुणि बैठि-गयो । तब एक तर्फ वी-ले यो देखो कि एक ज्वान आदिमि एक स्यैणि-कणि ली-बेर और बहौत नौकर चाकरन-कणि दगाड़ा ली-बेर बगिचा-में भुला खेलणार-छ ॥

एतुकै-में वी-ले कुँवर देखि-हालो । सो उ भुला-है तिल कुदो, और वी-ले धात लगे-बेर कयो कि मेरो मालिक राजबाहन उई छ कै उ वी-थै दौड़ि-बेर गयो और वी-का खुटन पड़ो । और वी-ले कयो कि म्यारा बाड़ा भाग्य छिया जो तुमरा दर्शन है-गई । राजबाहन-ले वी-का गालन कड़-कड़कै अँगवाल हालि और कयो कि सोमदत्त मै-कणि त्वे दगड़ि मिलि-बेर बड़ि खुशि भैछ ॥

फिरि उँ द्वी जणि बोट मुणि स्योल-में बैठि-गया, और कुँवर-ले वीथै- पुछो कि तु आज जाँले के करनार-छिये, याँ काँ-बटि आछै, यो स्यैणि को छ, और यों आदिमि त्वारा दगाड़ा काँ-बटि आई । तब सोमदत्त-ले आपणि कथा कइ ॥

---



[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ, (KUMAUNĪ).

(STANDARD DIALECT.)

## SPECIMEN II.

*(From the Daśakumāra Charita of Paṇḍit  
Jwala Datt Joshi, 1892.)*

1. Ēk      din      Bāmdēb      ṛishi      rājā-thaĩ      àyo,      aur      wī-le  
*One      day      Vāmadēva      the-saint      the-king-to      came,      and      him-by*  
 kayo      ki,      'jaso      chyōlo      tu      chā-chhiyē,      taso  
*it-was-said      that,      'what-kind-of      son,      thou      desiring-werest,      that-kind-of*  
 chyōlo      tero      hai-ga-chh.      Ab      yē-kaṇi      chhyatrīna-ko      je      kām      chh  
*son      thine      become-has.      Now      him (acc.)      kshattrīyas-of      what      business      is*  
 te      karaṇo      chaĩ-chh,      aur      larai      kari-bēr      yē-kaṇi      muluk  
*that      to-be-done      necessary-is,      and      fighting      done-having      him-to      countries*  
 jitaṇā      chainĩ.      Rājā-le      muni-ki      bāt      māni-li,  
*to-be-conquered      are-necessary.'      The-king-by      the-saint-of      word      was-obeyed,*  
 din-bār      kari-bēr      nau      kumāran-dagaṛi      wī-kaṇi      àpāṇā-dēs-hai  
*day-date      made-having      the-nine      princes-with      him-for      his-own-country-from*  
 bhair      bhejo.  
*outside      it-was-sent.*

2. Thwārā-dinan-jālai      yō      yeth-uth      phirā,      pachhā  
*A-few-days-during      they      hither-thither      wandered,      afterwards*  
 Bindhyāchalā-kā      jāngal-mē      puja.      Wā      unan      ēk      ādimi  
*Vindhyā-mountain-of      forest-in      they-arrived.      There      (to-)them      a      man*  
 miḷo,      jo      Bhīlan      jaso      dekhi-chhiyo,      par      wī-kā      gālan  
*was-met,      who      a-Bhīl (obl.)      like      being-seen-was,      but      him-of      (on-the-)neck*  
 janyo      chhi.      Rājāhan-kaṇi      wī      dekhi-bēr      āsaj  
*a-brahmanical-thread      was.      Rājāhāna-to      him      seen-having      astonishment*  
 bhayo,      aur      wī-le      wī-thaĩ      puchho      ki,      'tu      ko      chhai,      kā-baṭi  
*became,      and      him-by      him-to      it-was-asked      that,      'thou      who      art,      where-from*  
 ā-chhai?      Bhīl      jaso      dekhi-chhai,      par      tyārā-gālan  
*come-art?      Bhīl      like      being-seen-thou-art,      but      (on-)thy-neck*  
 janyo      kē-lai      chh?      Wī-ādimi-le      rājā-kā      chyālā-thaĩ  
*a-brahmanical-thread      what-for      is?      That-man-by      the-king-of      son (acc.)*  
 bhalo      ādimi      samaji-bēr      wī-thaĩ      yo      kayo      ki,      'yē-jāngal-mē  
*good      man      understood-having      him-to      this      was-said      that,      'this-forest-in*

bahaut ādimi yàsà chhan jo nāmà-kà bàman chhan, janana-le  
*many men of-this-kind are who name-of Brāhmans are, whom-by*  
 bēd, śāstr, aur dharm, karm, sab chhàri-hālī,  
*Vēda, Scripture, and religion, (religious-)act, all were-abandoned-completely,*  
 aur dākuna-ko kām karani. Myōro bāb lai inan-āi jaso  
*and robbers-of business do. My father also these-very like*  
 chhiyo. Jab-baṭi maī jwān bhayū, maī-le lai lūt-pit bahaut  
*was. When-from I youth became, me-by also robbery much*  
 kari-chh, aur ādimi bàrà dik karī. Esik-āi ēk din  
*done-was, and men much troubled were-made. Thus one day*  
 myārà-dagariyana-le ēk bàman pakaṛo, aur wī-kaṇi mārāṇ  
*my-companions-by a Brāhman was-seized, and him (acc.) to-kill*  
 paṭhā. Maī-le unan-thaī kayo ki, “bāman-kaṇi ni  
*they-began. Me-by them-to it-was-said that, “the-Brāhman (acc.) not*  
 mārāu.” Unan maī dekhi baṛi ris ai aur maī-kaṇi  
*kill.” (To-)them me seeing great anger came and me-for*  
 mārī-diyo. Jab maī maryū, tab Jamà-kà dūt  
*it-was-killed-completely. When I died, then Yama-of messengers*  
 maī-kaṇi Jam-rāj-thaī li-gayā. Jam-rāja-le kayo ki, “āji  
*me (acc.) Yama-king-to took-away. Yama-king-by it-was-said that, “to-day*  
 yē-kà marāṇa-ko bakhat ni āyo, aur yo ēk-bāman-kaṇi bachūṇ-mē  
*him-of dying-of time not came, and he a-Brāhman (acc.) saving-in*  
 mārī-ga-chh. Yē-vile yē-kaṇi chhàri-diyā, aur yē-kaṇi  
*been-killed-gone-is. For-this-reason him (acc.) release-completely, and him-to*  
 wā-kà pāpinai-ki durdāśa dekhai-bēr phiri laṭai-diyā.  
*there-of sinners-of evil-state shown-having again cause-him-to-return-completely.*  
 Àpàṇa-purāṇa-ān-mē yo raulo.” Phiri jab maī-kaṇi àpaṇi  
*His-own-old-body-in he will-remain.” Again when me-to my-own*  
 sudh ai ta maī-le āpū-kaṇi jaṅgal-mē pariyo payo,  
*consciousness came then me-by myself-for the-forest-in fallen it-was-found,*  
 aur myārà-ān-mē bahaut ghau hai-rau-chhiyā. Wā myārà mitr  
*and my-body-in many wounds become-remained-were. There my friends*  
 àyā aur maī-kaṇi ghar li-jai, wā myārà ghau  
*came and me (acc.) to-the-house having-taken-away, there my wounds*  
 purī-gayā aur maī bhalo hai-gayū. Yē-pachhin maī-kaṇi  
*were-healed-completely and I well became. This-after me-to*  
 u bàman miḷo, jo maī-le dākun-hai bachā-chhiyo. Wī-le  
*that Brāhman was-met, who me-by the-robbers-from saved-was. Him-by*  
 maī-kaṇi dharmā-ki pustak sunain, aur Mahādēb-jyu-ki  
*me-to religion-of books were-caused-to-be-heard, and Mahādēva-jī-of*

pujā karaṇi sikai. Jab maĩ-kaṇi pujā-hujā, ai-gai,  
*worship to-be-done was-taught. When me-to worship-etc., came-completely,*  
 tab u nhai-gayo. Wī-din-baṭi maĩ àpàṇà-dagaṛiyan-hai alag,  
*then he went-away. That-day-from I my-own-companions-from apart,*  
 rū-chhu, aur dharm-karm-mẽ lagi-rũ-chhu, aur Mahādēb-  
*remaining-am, and religion-works-in applied-remaining-am, and Mahādēva-*  
 jyu-ki tapasyā karũ-chhu. Ab maĩ-le sab hāl àpàṇà tuman-thaĩ  
*jī-of austerity doing-am. Now me-by entire affairs of-myself you-to*  
 kai-hālĩ. Ēk bāt tuman-thaĩ kūṇi chh, myàrà  
*were-told-completely. One thing you-to to-be-said is, of-me*  
 dagàrà alag hitau.  
*with apart move.'*

3. So dvī jaṇi auran-hai alag hai-jai, Mātāṅga-le  
*Those two persons the-others-from apart having-become, Mātāṅga-by*  
 kūwar-thaĩ kayo ki, beliyā rāt swain-mẽ Mahādēb-jyu-le  
*the-Prince-to it-was-said that, 'yesterday night a-dream-in Mahādēva-jī-by*  
 maĩ-kaṇi darśan dē-chh, aur yo kau-chh ki, "ham teri tapasyā  
*me-to interview given-is, and this said-is that, "we thy austerity*  
 dekhi-bēr bàrà khuśi bhayā. Ab twē-kaṇi phal dinũ.  
*seen-having much pleased became. Now thee-to the-fruit I-give.*

Uttar-diśa-huṇi daṇḍak-jaṅgalà-kà bich-mẽ, jo gār jā-chhi,  
*The-northern-direction-to the-Dandaka-forest-of middle-in, what river going-was,*  
 wī-kà kiuārà bhyōl chh. Wī-mẽ phatik chamakaṇai-rĩ,  
*it-of (on-the-)edge a-mountain is. It-in crystals a-glittering-have-remained,*  
 aur bich-mẽ Pārbati-kà pau chhan. Tu wā jā.  
*and middle-in Pārvatī-of foot(-marks) are. Thou there go.*

Bhyolà-kà ēk-tarph ēk bimbar chh. Wī-mẽ tu jayē, wā  
*The-mountain-of (on-)one-side a cave is. It-in thou go, there*  
 twē-kaṇi ēk lekhiyo tàṁà patr miḷalo. Je wī-mẽ lekhiyo  
*thee-to a been-written copper plate will-be-found. What it-in been-written*  
 chh, te tu kariyē. Eso kari-bēr tu Pātāla-ko ràjà hai-jālai.  
*is, that thou do. Such done-having thou Pātāla-of king wilt-become.*

Yē-kaṇi tu swain-āi jan samajiyē. Bhōl ràja-ko  
*This (acc.) thou a-dream-merely not understand. To-morrow a-king-of*  
 chyōlo ũnēr chh. U lai tyàrà dagàrà jàlo." Yē-vile  
*son a-comer is. He also of-thee with will-go." For-this-reason*  
 maĩ tumaro ũṇo chai-rau-chhyũ, aur ab tum wī jàgà  
*I your coming looking-remained-was, and now you that place*  
 dekhan-huṇi hiṭi-di hālau.  
*seeing-for moving come.'*

4. Mātāṅga-ki bāt suṇi-bēr kūwara-le wī-kā dagarā jāna-ko  
*Mātāṅga-of word heard-having the-Prince-by him-of with going-of*  
 karār karo. Par yo bāt sochi-bēr ki, 'myārā  
*agreement was-made. But this thing considered-having that, 'my*  
 dagariyā yē-bāt-mē rāji hunēr nhātan' kai, wī-le  
*companions this-affair-in agreeing becomers (will-)not-be' saying, him-by*  
 unan-thaī ke ni kayo, aur adharāt kārā, jab unan  
*them-to anything not was-said, and half-night (at-)time, when (to-)them*  
 nūn ai-chhi, u khusū-khusū bhāji-bēr Mātāṅg-thaī gayo. Mātāṅg  
*sleep come-was, he secretly absconded-having Mātāṅga-to went. Mātāṅga*  
 aur u wī-bhyōl-mē puṛā jo Mahādēb-jyū-le Mātāṅg-kaṇi batai-  
*and he that-mountain-in arrived which Mahādēva-jī-by Mātāṅga-to shown-*  
 rākha-chhiyō. Yē bīch nau kumār Rājāhan-kaṇi harāiyō  
*placed-was. This amid to-the-nine princes Rājāvāhana (acc.) been-lost*  
 dekhi-bēr bahaut dik bhāyā. Unana-le sab jāgā jāṅgāl-mē wī-kaṇi  
*seen-having much troubled became. Them-by all places forest-in him-for*  
 dhuno, par kaī wī-ko patto ni lāgo. Tab unana-le yo  
*it-was-searched, but any him-of trace not was-discovered. Then them-by this*  
 kayo ki, 'haman dēs-dēsān-mē wī-kaṇi dhunāo chāī-chh,  
*was-said that, '(to-)us country-countries-in him-for to-search necessary-is,*  
 aur lauṭi-bēr ēk-jāgā ēk-baṭṭo huṇo chāī-chh.' Yo  
*and returned-having (in-)one-place together to-become necessary-is.' This*  
 kai-bēr ū yeth-uth dēsān-huṇi nhai-gāyā.  
*said-having they hither-thither countries-to went-away.*

5. Mātāṅg nidar hai-bēr bimbar bhitar gayo. Wī-le wā tāmā  
*Mātāṅga fearless been-having the-cave within 'went. Him-by there the-copper*  
 patr : pāyo, aur wī-mē jo lekhiyō chhiyō te paṛo, aur uswē  
*plate was-found, and it-in what been-written was that was-read, and so*  
 karo. Bahaut dūr jālai anyārā-anyār-āi dwī jāni  
*it-was-done. Much : distance :during in-darkness-very-darkness-in the-two persons*  
 gāyā. Pācbhā unan uṇyālo mīlo, aur ū Pātāl-mē puṇi-gāyā.  
*went. Afterwards to-them light was-met, and they Pātāla-in arrived-completely.*  
 Maṇi aur dūr jāi-bēr unan-kaṇi ēk tāl mīlo, aur ēk śāhar  
*A-little more distance gone-having them-to a lake was-met, and a city*  
 lai dekhīn paṭho. Wā ū jāgi-gāyā. Mātāṅga-le kūwar-thaī  
*also to-be-seen began. There they stopped-completely. Mātāṅga-by the-Prince-to*  
 kayo ki, 'kai-kaṇi tu yeti ūṇ jan diyē.' Āpū  
*it-was-said that, 'anyone (acc.) thou hither to-come not please-to-allow.' Himself*  
 wī-le mastak-āi lākārā ēk-bāṭṭā kārā, aur āgo bālo, aur mantr  
*him-by much-veryly sticks together were-made, and fire was-lit, and charms*

pàrà, aur àgà-mẽ pari-gayo. Thwàrà-dhīl-mẽ àgà-baṭi  
*were-recited, and the-fire-in he-fell-completely. A-small-interval-in the-fire-from*  
 bhair nikalo, aur jwān, bhalo dekhaṇo chāṇo, aur hrist-pust  
*out he-emerged, and a-youth, good to-be-seen to-be-observed, and happy-plump*  
 baṇi-gayo. Kūwar-kaṇi yē dekhi baṇo āsaj bhayo. Jaswe  
*he-became-completely. The-Prince-to this seeing much astonishment became. As*  
 Mātāṅ àgà-hai bhair ā-chhiyo, taswe śāhar-baṭi unana-le ādimina-ki  
*Mātāṅa the-fire-from out come-was, so the-city-from them-by men-of*  
 baṛi bhīr āpū ujjāṇi ūṇi dekhi. Unārā aghin-baṭi ēk baṛi  
*a-great crowd themselves towards coming was-seen. Of-them before-from a very*  
 sundar dekhaṇi chāṇi jwān syāṇi chhi. Wī-kā lukārā bārā  
*beautiful to-be-seen to-be-observed youthful woman was. Her-of garments very*  
 sundar chhiyā, aur gahaṇo pāto lai wī-thaī bahaut bhalo chhiyo.  
*beautiful were, and ornament adornment also her-to very good was.*

6. Mātāṅ-thaī ai-bēr wī-le ēk ratu bhēt-mẽ dhari-diyo.

*Mātāṅa-to come-having her-by a jewel meeting-presentation-in was-placed-down.*

Jab Mātāṅa-le wī-thaī puchho, ‘tu ko chhē? aur kā-baṭi  
*When Mātāṅa-by her-to it-was-asked, ‘thou who art? and where-from*  
 ai-chhē?’ tab wī-kā ākhan-baṭi āsu ūṇ paithā, aur wī-le kayo  
*come-art?’ then her-of eyes-from tears to-come began, and her-by it-was-said*  
 ki, ‘maī Asuranā-kā rājai-ki cheli Kālindi chhū. Mero bāb  
*that, ‘I the-Asuras-of king-of daughter Kālindī am. My father*  
 Pātāla-ko rājā Biśnu-le mārī-dē-chh. Wī-ko kwē chyōlo nhāti. Maī  
*Pātāla-of king Vishnu-by slain-is. Him-of any son is-not. I*  
 wī-ki wāas chhrū, aur bārā-dukh-mẽ chhū. Thwàrà din bhayā  
*him-of heiress am, and much-sorrow-in am. A-few days were (i.e. ago)*  
 maī ēk-siddh-thaī salāh liṇā-huṇi gai-chhyū. Wī-kaṇi maī dekhi-bēr  
*I a-saint-to advice taking-for gone-was. Him-to me seen-having*  
 tīṭh lagi, aur wī-le maī-thaī eso kayo ki, ‘dhāīrya kar,  
*compassion touched, and him-by me-to thus it-was-said that, “courage make,*  
 thwàrà-dinan-pachhā ēk dibya-ān-wālo ādimi dharati-baṭi Pātāl-mẽ  
*a-few-days-after a godlike-body-possessor man the-earth-from Pātāla-in*  
 ālo, aur u twē-dagaṛi byā karalo, aur tum dvī jaṇi mīli-bēr  
*will-come, and he thee-with marriage will-make, and you two persons met-having*  
 baṛi-khuśi-le Pātāl-mẽ rājya karalā.” Yē-bāta-ko niśchay  
*much-happiness-with Pātāla-in ruling will-do.” This-word-of certainty*  
 kari-bēr maī tumaro ūṇo chai-rai-chhyū. Sō āpāṇā-wajīra-ki  
*made-having I your coming expecting-remained-was. Therefore my-own-viziers-of*  
 salāha-le ab tuman-thaī āyū. Tum maī-dagaṛi byā lai karau,  
*advice-with now you-to I-came. You me-with marriage also make,*

rājya lai liyā.' Mātāṅg Mahādēb-jyu-kā bachan etuk jaldi purā  
*ruling also do.' Mātāṅga Mahādēva-jī-of the-words so quickly fulfilled*  
 huṇā dekhi-bēr baṛo khuśi bhayo, aur Kālindi-ki bāt wī-le  
*becoming seen-having very happy became, and Kālindī-of words him-by*  
 māni-li, aur Kūwara-ki salāha-le thwārā-dinan-pachhā Mātāṅg aur  
*were-accepted, and the-Prince-of advice-with a-few-days-after Mātāṅga and*  
 Kālindi-ki byā dhūm-dhāma-le bhayo.  
*Kālindī-of marriage pomp-with became.*

7. Rājāhāna-ko Pātāl-mē baṛo ādar-satkār bhayo. Pāchhā  
*Rājāhāna-of Pātāla-in much honour-hospitality became. Afterwards*  
 wī-kā man Pātāl chhoṛi-bēr dbarti-huṇi lauṭāṇa-ki ai.  
*him-of (in-)mind Pātāla left-having the-earth-to returning-of (idea-)came.*  
 Jai-bakhat u maḷi-huṇi āyo, wī-bakhat Mātāṅga-le wī-kaṇi ēk maṇi  
*At-what-time he above-to came, at-that-time Mātāṅga-by him-to a jewel*  
 di. Wī-mē yo karāmāt chhi ki jai-kā hāt-mē u rū-chhi,  
*was-given. It-in this power was that whom-of hand-on it remaining-was,*  
 wī-kaṇi bhūk, pyās, thakāi, aur ke dukh ni huṇ paū-chhiyo.  
*him-to hunger, thirst, weariness, other any pain not to-become obtaining-was.*  
 Mātāṅg wī-kaṇi dūr-jālai pujai-gayo. Thwārā dūr  
*Mātāṅga him (acc.) a-distance-up-to caused-completely-to-arrive. A-short distance*  
 Kūwar-kaṇi anyārā-mē hiṭāṇo paṛo. Pāchhā bimbarā-kā mukh-thaī  
*the-Prince-to darkness-in to-walk fell. Afterwards the-cave-of mouth-to*  
 pujo, phiri dharti-mē ai-gayo. Wī-kaṇi dagariyā wī-kā  
*he-arrived, again the-earth-on came-completely. Him-to the-companions him-of*  
 kwē wā ni milā. Kwē ghaṛi yeth-uth phiranai  
*any there not were-found. (For-)some space-of-time hither-thither a-wandering*  
 rayo, pāchhā bisālā-śaharā-kā bhaṛ ēk bagichho chhiyo, wā  
*he-remained, afterwards a-large-city-of outside a garden was, there*  
 āyo, aur sastāṇ-huṇi baiṭhi-gayo. Tab ēk-tarph wī-le yo  
*he-came, and resting-for he-sat-down. Then (on-)one-direction him-by this*  
 dekho ki ēk jwān ādimi ēk-syañi-kaṇi lī-bēr, aur bahaut  
*was-seen that a youthful man a-woman (acc.) taken-having, and many-*  
 naukar-chākaran-kaṇi dagārā lī-bēr bagichā-mē jhulā kheḷāṇāra-  
*servants-retainers (acc.) associates taken-having the-garden-in in-a-swing a-sporter-*  
 chh.  
*is.*

8. Etuk-āi-mē wī-le Kūwar dekhi-hālo. So u jhulā-hai taḷi  
*So-much-even-in him-by the-Prince was-seen. So he the-swing-from down*  
 kudo, aur wī-le dhāt lagai-bēr kayo ki, 'mero mālik  
*jumped, and him-by shout applied-having it-was-said that, 'my Lord*

Rājāhan u-i chh' kai, u wī-thaĩ daurī-bēr gayo, aur wī-kā  
*Rājavāhana that-indeed is' saying, he him-to run-having went, and him-of*  
 khuṭan paro. Aur wī-le kayo ki, 'myārā bārā bhāgya  
*(at-)the-feet fell. And him-by it-was-said that, 'my great fortunes*  
 chhiyā, jo tumārā darśan hai-gaĩ.' Rājāhana-le wī-kā  
*were, that your interview (plur. of respect) became.'* Rājavāhana-by him-of  
 gālan karakara-kai āgwāl hālī, aur kayo ki,  
*(on-)neck affectionately embracing was-accomplished, and it-was-said that,*  
 'Sōmdatt, maĩ-kaṇi twē-dagari mīli-bēr baṛi khuṣi bhai-chh.'  
 'Sōmadatta, me-to thee-with met-having much happiness become-is.'

9. Phiri ū dvi jaṇi bōṭ-muṇi syōl-mē baithi-gayā, aur Kūwara-le  
*Afterwards they two persons a-tree-under shade-in sat-down, and the-Prince-by*  
 wī-thaĩ puchho ki, 'tu āj jālai ke karānāra-chhiyē, yā  
*him-to it-was-asked that, 'thou to-day up-to what a-doer-wast, here*  
 kā-baṭi ā-chhai, ye syaini ko chh, aur yō ādimi tyārā  
*where-from come-art-thou, this woman who is, and these men thy*  
 dagārā kā-baṭi āĩ?' Tab Sōmdatta-le āpaṇi kathā kai.  
*companions where-from have-come?' Then Sōmadatta-by his-own story was-said.*

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

One day the saint Vāmadēva came to the king and said, 'you have got the son whom you were desiring. Now should he act like a knight, and fight and conquer countries.' The king accepted the words of the holy man, and having fixed an auspicious day sent forth his son with the nine princes to seek their adventures in foreign lands.

For a short time they wandered hither and thither and at last they arrived at the forest on the Vindhya Range. There they met a man who looked like a Bhīl, but who nevertheless wore a Brahmanical thread round his neck. Rājavāhana<sup>1</sup> was filled with surprise on seeing him and asked him who he was, where he came from, and why, being apparently a Bhīl, he was wearing a Brahmanical thread. The man, considering that the Prince was worthy of confidence, replied, 'There are many men of this kind in this forest, who are only in name Brāhmans, and who have quite given up the Vēdas, the Scriptures, all morality, and all religious acts, and whose business is now nothing but highway robbery. This was the kind of man my father was, and I also, as soon as I grew up, did a lot of plundering and troubled people much. One day it happened that my fellows seized a Brāhman and began to kill him. I called out to them, "Do not kill a Brāhman," whereupon they turned their rage upon me and killed me. As soon as I died the messengers of Death carried me off to their king, but Death said to them, "The hour for this man's decease has not yet come, and moreover he has been slain while in

<sup>1</sup> This was the name of the king's son. The name of the man whom they met was Mātāṅga, and one of the nine princes who accompanied Rājavāhana was named Sōmadatta. All these names occur frequently in what follows without further introduction.

the act of protecting a Brāhman. Therefore let him go, and after showing him the evil state here of those who were sinners, put him back again into his own old body." When I came to my senses I found myself lying in the forest, with my body covered with wounds. My friends came and took me home, where my wounds healed and I recovered my health. After that I met the Brāhman whom I had saved from the robbers. He read to me the various religious books, taught me how properly to worship Mahādēva, and departed. From that day I have dwelt away from my former companions, and have devoted myself to religious acts and to austerities offered to Mahādēva. Now I have told you all my story. But there is one thing which I have to say to you privately, so please step aside with me and listen to what I have for your private ear.'

So these two went away from the others and Mātāṅga said to the Prince, 'last night Mahādēva appeared to me in a dream and said, "I have been much gratified by thy austerities, and now proceed to give thee the fruit of them. To the north of this lies the Dandaka forest. There is a river running through it, beside which is a mountain all glistening with crystals, and bearing the impress of the feet of the goddess Pārvatī. Go thou there. Thou wilt find a cave on one side of the mountain. Enter it, and find there a copper tablet bearing a written inscription. If thou do what is written on that tablet thou wilt become king of the country of Pātāla.<sup>1</sup> Think not that this is only a dream. To-morrow a king's son will come hither, and he will go with thee." For this reason I have been watching for you here, and now I ask you if you will come with me to see this place.'

When he had heard the words of Mātāṅga the Prince agreed to go with him, but fearing that his companions would not consent he told them nothing about his intentions. At midnight, when they were all fast asleep, he slipped away, and in due course they arrived at the mountain which had been indicated to Mātāṅga by Mahādēva. In the meantime the nine princes became greatly troubled at the disappearance of Rājāvāhana. They hunted for him through the entire forest, but could find no trace of him so they agreed to go forth in different countries to search for him in foreign lands, and to reassemble in a fixed place. So in this direction and in that they wandered forth.

Mātāṅga courageously entered the cave, found the copper tablet, read what was written upon it, and acted accordingly. For a long way the two progressed further and further into the cave in pitch darkness. By and by it again became light, and they found themselves in Pātāla. They went a little farther and came to a lake, with a city visible in the near distance. There they halted and Mātāṅga told the Prince to let no one approach, while he went about and collected a huge pile of sticks with which he made a bonfire. He then recited a certain charm and jumped into the flames. Almost immediately he emerged again, but completely transformed in appearance; for he was now young, charming, and handsome. It is unnecessary to dwell on the Prince's astonishment at this miracle, for no sooner had Mātāṅga come forth in his new shape than they saw a great crowd approaching them from the city. In front of it was a very beautiful and charming young woman, clothed in handsome garments and adorned with rich jewelry.

She approached Mātāṅga and offered him a gem as a present of welcome. He asked her who she was and whence she had come. Tears began to flow from her eyes as

---

<sup>1</sup> The underground region where dwell the Nāgas or Snake demi-gods.



she replied, 'I am the princess Kālindī, the daughter of the king of the Asuras. My father, who was king of Pātāla, has been killed by Viṣṇu, and has left no son. I am his only heir, and have been in great trouble. A few days ago I went to a holy man for advice and counsel. When he saw me he was touched with pity and said to me, "Daughter, be of good cheer; in a few days a man clothed in a celestial body will come down to Pātāla from the earth, and will marry thee. Thou and he will thereafter reign happily in Pātāla." Firmly believing these words, I have been expecting your arrival, and with the advice of my ministers I have come forth to welcome you. Now, please marry me, and with me take the kingdom.' When Mātāṅga saw how quickly the promise of Mahādēva had been fulfilled, he was much delighted. He agreed to Kālindī's proposal, and on the advice of the Prince, their marriage was celebrated with much pomp in a few days.

Rājavāhana was most hospitably entertained in Pātāla, but after a suitable stay he thought it proper to return to the earth. At the time of his departure, Mātāṅga presented him with a wonderful ring, which possessed the property of warding off all hunger, thirst, weariness, and any kind of sorrow, from him who wore it on his hand, and also escorted him for some distance on his way. He had to pass through the same thick darkness as before and finally came to the mouth of the cave and reached the surface of the earth. Not being able to find any of his friends, he wandered about till he came to a garden outside a large city, and sat down to rest himself. Just then he saw a young man, accompanied by a woman and a number of servants and retainers, sporting in a swing in one part of the grounds.

Simultaneously the young man saw the Prince, and leaping from the swing he shouted, 'See, it is my Lord Rājavāhana.' So saying he ran to him and fell at his feet crying, 'It is indeed my good fortune that I have met you.' Rājavāhana embraced him with much affection, saying as he did so, 'Dear Sōmadatta, happy indeed am I to find you.'

So the two sat under the shade of a tree, and the Prince asked him what he had been doing since last they met, where he had come from, and who the woman and her companions were. So Sōmadatta commenced to tell his story, as follows:—

## KHASPARJIYĀ.

The Khasparjiyā dialect of Kumaunī is spoken in Pargana Barahmandal, and in the adjoining *pattīs* of Pargana Danpur, both of Almora District. The standard form of Kumaunī is the language of the educated classes of the town of Almora. This town is situated in Pargana Barahmandal, and Khasparjiyā differs from the standard dialect only in being the language of the uneducated villagers rather than that of the educated townsfolk of the same Pargana. The estimated number of speakers of Khasparjiyā is 75,930, but these figures include the speakers of the standard dialect for which no separate statistics have been furnished.

The materials available for the study of Khasparjiyā consist of (1) a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, (2) a folktale, and (3) the usual list of words and sentences.

For convenience of reference the paragraphs of the folktale (Specimen II) have been numbered, and in quoting any word occurring in it, the number of the paragraph will be appended. Thus, *ḍyar* (7) means that the word occurs in the 7th paragraph of Specimen II.

**Pronunciation.**—The great phonetic difference between Khasparjiyā and the standard dialect, is that the former regularly drops final vowels which appear in the latter. We have seen that the standard dialect prefers to shorten final vowels that are long in Hindī. Khasparjiyā goes a step further and omits them altogether. Thus the Hindī *chēlā*, a son, becomes *chelo* in standard Kumaunī, but *chyal* in Khasparjiyā. Similarly Hindī *bōjhā*, a load, standard Kumaunī *bojo*, Khasparjiyā *bwaj* (19).

These two words also illustrate another tendency of Khasparjiyā, *viz.* to change *e* (not *ē*) of the standard to *ya*, and to change *o* (not *ō*) of the standard to *wa*. Other Khasparjiyā examples are *dyakh* (standard *dekh*), see; *jyath* (standard *jettho*), elder; *ḍyar* (7) (standard *ḍero*), a lodging; and *ghwar* (standard *ghoro*), a horse.

In most other respects the phonetics of Khasparjiyā closely follow those of the standard dialect, but in one point a difference will be observed. In the grammar of the standard dialect, the difference between the short *à* and the long *ā*, between *e* and *ē*, and between *o* and *ō* is carefully noted. It has not been possible to make this distinction in the case of the other Kumaunī dialects, including Khasparjiyā, as no materials were available. Thus, *à* and *ā* are both written *ā*, *e* and *ē* are both written *ē*, and *o* and *ō* are both written *ō*. No doubt the short vowels also occur, and in most cases it would not be difficult to restore them. But I have thought it best to deal with the specimens as I have received them, leaving the student to apply the rules for shortening that obtained in the standard dialect, when the proper occasions arise.

**Number.**—Allowing for the dropping of a final short vowel the nominative plural is formed as in the standard dialect. Thus in most cases the nominative plural is the same as the singular. In the standard most nouns in *o* form the plural in *à*. In Khasparjiyā both the final vowels are dropped. Thus in the standard, we have *buṛo*, old, plural *buṛà*; and in Khasparjiyā we have *buṛ*, old, plural also *buṛ*. But the changes of the vowel preceding the final *à* of the standard plural, also occur in Khasparjiyā. Thus standard *chàṛà*, a bird, has its plural *chàṛà*. Similarly Khasparjiyā has *char*, a bird,

plural *chār* ; standard *chelo*, a son, plural *chyālā* ; Khasparjiyā *chyal*, plur. *chyāl* (5) ; standard *bojo*, a load, plural *bwājā*. Khasparjiyā *bwaj*, plural *bwāj*.

In the standard, feminine nouns in *i* sometimes form the plural in *iyā* or *iyā*, but this is considered vulgar. This termination is more common in Khasparjiyā, with the final vowel, as usual commonly dropped. Thus, *chēli*, a daughter, plural *chēliy*.

Sometimes we find the equivalent of the full standard forms used. Thus we occasionally meet *chyālā* as well as *chyāl* ; both *bākār* (2) and *bākārā* (4), goats ; and *chēliyā* as well as *chēliy*. Such forms are no doubt due to the influence of the standard dialect. On the other hand, we occasionally meet instances of the proper vowel changes not occurring. Thus in Nos. 123 and 124 the plural of *bhal*, good, is given as *bhal*, not *bhāl* ; and in the Parable we even have *bhalā* (instead of *bhāl*) *lukur* (standard *bhālū lukurā*), good clothes. Such irregularities are, however, quite exceptional.

**Case.**—Here again, with the same reservation as to the elision of the final vowel, the standard dialect is followed, so far as the singular oblique form is concerned. In the standard, masculine Tadbhava nouns in *ò*, in this form, change the *o* to *ā*, with the necessary changes of the preceding vowel. In Khasparjiyā, the final vowel is elided, but the change remains. Thus the oblique singular of *chyal* is *chyāl*, as in sentence 228. When a noun ends in *w*, an *a* is added before a postposition to aid the pronunciation. Thus, *pisuw*, flour (24), has its accusative singular *pisuwa-kañi* (23).

In the standard, when the oblique form singular ends in a consonant, an *a* is added before *le*, the postposition of the agent. In Khasparjiyā, the corresponding postposition is *l*, and it takes *ai* before it. Thus from *kās*, younger, we have *kāsai-l*, the younger (son said). Similarly, in the Parable, *bhukhai-l*, by hunger ; *babai-l*, the father (said, etc.) ; *chyalai-l* (not *chyālai-l*), the son (said, etc.) ; *manai-l*, agent singular of *man*, mind ; in the second specimen, *maisai-l* (5) ; *gharbarātai-l* (9) ; *rīsai-l* (15) ; *lōbhai-l* (15) ; and (sentence 236) *jyaurai-l*. As a specimen of a noun ending in a vowel, which therefore does not take this *ai*, we have *parausi-l* (11).

In the standard the oblique plural ends in *an*, and this form occurs once in the Parable in *hānan-mī*, (sent him) into the fields. But the usual oblique plural ends in *aū* or *ō*, of which the nasal is frequently omitted, thus, *au* or *ō*. This remains unchanged before the *l* of the agent case. Thus, *bukētaū-l*, with the husks ; *bauliyō-mē-hai*, from among the servants. Rarely the oblique plural ends in *ā*, a termination which properly belongs to some forms of the genitive plural (see below). Examples are *khutā-mī*, on his feet (in the Parable), and *chhālā-kañi* (15), but *chhālō-kañi* (5).

The **Postpositions** employed are much the same as in the standard. We may note :—

Agent and Instrumental, *l*.

Dative-Accusative, *kañi*, *thai*, *huni*, *k-lijiy*.

Ablative, *bañi*, *hai-bēr*.

Genitive, *k*.

Locative, *mē*, *mī*, *mau*.

All these have the same meanings as the corresponding words in the standard.

The only postposition which requires notice is that of the genitive. In the standard, this is *ko*, or (masc. obl. and plur.) *kā*, or (fem.) *ki*. If the oblique form ends in a consonant or *ā* an *a* is inserted in the singular, as in the case of the agent, and, before

*kà*, this *a* becomes *à*. Thus, *chelo*, a son; obl. sing. *chyàlà*; gen. sing. *chyàla-ko*, *chyàlà-kà*, *chyàla-ki*.

In Khasparjiyā, according to the usual rule, *ko* and *kà* both become *k*, but when this *k* represents *kà*, an *ā* is inserted. The feminine *ki* still retains its final vowel, and an *ai* or *ē* is inserted before it in similar cases. Thus, *chyal*, a son; gen. sing. *chyāl-k* (= *chyàla-ko*), *chyālā-k* (= *chyàlà-kà*), and *chyalai-ki* or *chyālē-ki* (= *chyàla-ki*). Naturally, before the *ai* or *ē* of *chalai* or *chalē* we do not find the long *ā*, as it is in *chyāl-k* and *chyālā-k*. In the genitive plural also, in Khasparjiyā, *āũ* or *ōũ* becomes *āũ* when the *k* represents *kà* or *ki* of the standard. Thus, *chyālaũ-k* or *chyālōũ-k* (= *chyàlana-ko*); *chyālāũ-k* (= *chyàlanā-kà* and *chyālāũ-ki* (= *chyàlana-ki*)).

The following are examples of the use of the **Agent** case occurring in the specimens. This case is also used in the sense of an Instrumental.

*wī parausi-l nāi-k tāw-mī lis lagai-diy*, that neighbour applied tar to the bottom of the measure (11).

*kā̃sai-l āpaṇ bab-thaĩ kay*, the younger (son) said to his father.

*tyārā babai-l paṇ-kyōl kari-chh*, thy father hath given a feast.

*mī bhukhai-l maran lāgi-rayũ*, I am dying of hunger.

*jyaurai-l bādaṇ*, bind him with a rope (sentence 236).

*ū unō bukētaũ-l aur dāṇ-biyō-l āpaṇ pēt bharan chā-chhiy*, he was wishing to fill his belly with those husks and berries.

For the **Accusative-Dative** we may quote:—

*unō chhālō-kani li-gōy*, he took away those skins (5).

*mī-l wī-k chyāl-kani* (nom. sing. *chyal*) *māri-chh*, I have beaten his son (sentence 228).

*mī-kani dī-dē*, give to me (my share).

*mī ūthi-bēr āpaṇ bab-thaĩ jūl*, I will arise and will go to my father.

*kā̃sai-l āpaṇ bab-thaĩ kay*, the younger (son) said to his father.

*ghar-huṇi unai-ray*, he returned to his house (10).

*bharanā-k* (nom. *bharan*) *lijiy*, for the sake of measuring (11).

For the **Ablative** we may quote:—

*mī yatuk barsō-baṭi tyari ṭahal karan lāgi-rayũ*, I am serving thee from so many years.

*wī-kani gaũ-haibēr nikāṇ-k upāy karā-chhiy*, they were making a device for (lit. of) expelling him from the village.

As ablatives of comparison, we have:—

*khāṇ-haibēr sakar rwaṭ* (nom. sing. *rwaṭ*) *milnī*, more than eating (*i.e.* more than enough to eat) loaves are got.

*wī-k bhai āpaṇi baiṇi-haĩ bāki lamb chh*, his brother is taller than his sister (sentence 231).

*sabō-haibēr bhalā lukuṇ*, clothes better than all, *i.e.* the best clothes.

For the **Genitive** we may quote:—

Masculine Nominative Singular:—

*chōri-k māl*, property of theft, stolen property (7).

*pisuwa-k bwaṭ*, a load of flour (19).

*myār kakā-k chyal-k byā*, the marriage of the son of my uncle (sentence 225).

## Masculine Oblique Singular—

*wī dēsā-k* (nom. *dēs*) *kai bhāl* (nom. *bhal*) *maisā-k* (nom. *mais*) *yā*, at the house of a certain worthy man of that country.

*adh-rātā-k* (nom. *rāt*) *pachhītai*, after midnight (7).

*wī uḍyārā-k* (nom. *uḍyār*) *mōāl-tīr* (nom. *mōal*), near the mouth of that cave (7).

## Masculine Nominative Plural—

*kai maisā-k* (nom. *mais*) *dwī chyāl chhiy*, of a certain man there were two sons.

## Masculine Plural Oblique—

*wī bātā-k myān jāṇāṇā-k lijiy*, for the sake of knowing the meanings of that matter (11).

## Feminine Nominative Singular—

*nāch-kudē-ki* (nom. *kud*) *āwāj*, the noise of singing and dancing.

*yakai-ki* (sing. nom. *yak*) *nāi*, the wooden measure of one (of his neighbours) (11).

## Feminine Singular Oblique—

*Iśwarē-ki* (nom. *Iśwar*) *marji-k birudh*, contrary to the will of God.

With the suffix added to plural nouns, we have:—

*bhēri-bākārā-ki* (sing. nom. *bākar*) *chhāl*, the skins of sheep and goats (5, 14).

*ḍhēpuwā-k* (nom. sing. *ḍhēpuw*) *lōbbhai-l*, through greed of pice (15).

As examples of the **Locative** we may quote:—

*wī dēs-mī akāl par*, a famine fell in that land.

*wī-k tāw-par lisā-k* (nom. *lis*) *wīl*, owing to the tar upon its bottom (12).

*hāth-mī munarī, khetā-mī jwat*, a ring on the hand, shoes on the feet.

*ghwār-mau*, on a horse (sentence 230).

‘From among’ is *mī-haī* or *mē-haī*, as in:—

*āpaṇ parausi-mī-haī yakai-ki nāi māni*, he asked for a wooden measure from one of his friends (11).

*unō-mē-haī kāsai-l kay*, the younger of them said (to his father).

**Adjectives.**—With the usual proviso as to the elision of final vowel, adjectives closely follow the rules of the standard dialect. Tadbhava adjectives, which in the standard end in *o*, in that dialect change the *o* to *ā* in the masculine singular oblique cases, and in the masculine plural. In Khasparjiyā, both the *o* and the *ā* are dropped, but the elided *ā* usually lengthens (as usual) a preceding *a*. Thus the standard *bhalo*, good, has its masculine oblique singular and its masculine plural *bhālā*, while Khasparjiyā *bhal*, good, has its masculine oblique singular and its masculine plural *bhāl*.

The feminine is formed, as in the standard, by adding *i*; thus both standard and Khasparjiyā, *bhali*.

As examples we may quote:—

*ēk bhal mais*, a good man (sentence 119).

*wī dēsā-k* (sing. nom. *dēs*) *kai bhāl maisā-k* (sing. nom. *bhal mais*) *yā*, at the house of a certain worthy man of that country (Specimen I).

*ēk bhali-syaiṇi*, a good woman (sentence 128).

*bhali syaiṇiy*, good woman (sentence 130).

The lengthening of *a* in the masculine oblique is not always observed. For instance, we have *bhal*, instead of *bhāl*, in Nos. 120-127 of the list of sentences.

**Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows :—

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>mai, mī</i>	<i>tu</i>
Ag.	<i>mai-l, mī-l</i>	<i>twē-l, twī-l</i>
Gen.	<i>myar</i>	<i>tyar</i>
Obl.	<i>mai, mī</i>	<i>twē, twī</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ham</i>	<i>tum</i>
Ag.	<i>hamō-l</i>	<i>tumō-l</i>
Gen.	<i>hamar</i>	<i>tumar</i>
Obl.	<i>hamō</i>	<i>tumō</i>

The forms *hamō* and *tumō* often have the final *ō* nasalized. Thus, *hamō̃, tumō̃*.

The genitives are declined like adjectives. The masculine oblique singular and the masculine plural of *myar* is *myār*, and its feminine is *myari*. Similarly *tyar*, *tyār* and *tyari*; *hamar*, *hamār*, *hamari* or *hamri*; and *tumar*, *tumār*, *tumari* or *tumri*.

As examples of the use of these pronouns we may quote :—

*mī bhukhai-l maran lāgi-rayū̃*, I am dying of hunger.

*mī-l Iswarē-ki marji-k birudh pāp kar-chh*, I have done sin contrary to the will of God.

*myar bab wī nān ghar-mī rūchh*, my father lives in that small house (sentence 233).

*myār babū-k bauliyō̃-mē̃-haī̃*, from among my father's servants.

*hamō̃-kañi khāñ aur khusi karñi chaī̃-chh*, to us to eat and rejoicing is proper.

*twī-l kabhai mī-kañi ēk pāth laik nī-diy*, thou never gavest me even a kid.

*twē-l paun-kyōl kari-chh*, thou hast made a feast.

*tyar bhai ā-chh, aur tyār babai-l paun-kyōl kari-chh*, thy brother hath come, and thy father hath made a feast.

*mī yatuk barsō̃-baṭi tyari ṭahal karāñ lāgi-rayū̃*, I have been doing thy service from so many years.

*tumō-l ū kai-thaī̃ mōl lē-chh*, from whom did you buy that? (sentence 240).

*tumar kē nau chh*, what is your name? (sentence 220)

*tumār babā-k ghar-mē̃ katuk chyāl* (nom. sing. *chyāl*) *chhan*, how many sons are there in your father's house? (sentence 223).

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are as follows :—

	This, He, She, It.	That, He, She, It.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>yō</i>	<i>ū</i>
Obl.	<i>yai</i>	<i>wī</i>
Gen.	<i>yai-k</i>	<i>wī-k</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>yō̃</i>	<i>ū̃</i>
Obl.	<i>yan, yanō, yanō̃</i>	<i>un, unō, unō̃</i>
Gen.	<i>yanar</i>	<i>unar</i>

*Yanar* has masculine singular oblique and masculine plural *yanār* and feminine *yanari* or *yanri*. Similarly *unar*, *unār*, *unari* or *unri*.

As examples we may quote :—

*tyar yō chyal*, this thy son.

*yō kyē lyā-chh*, what has he brought ? (11).

*yō rupai wī-kaṇi di-diyan*, give this rupee to him (sentence 234).

*unō-kaṇi yai-kaṇi pairāw*, put them on him.

*yai-k hāth-mī munari pairāw*, put a ring on this person's hand.

*yai-l wī parausi-kaṇi lōbh ai-gōy*, by this, avarice came to that neighbour (13).

*yanar kē matlab chh*, what is the meaning of these ?

*ū uṭhi-bēr āpaṇ bab-thaī gōy*, he having arisen went to his father.

*wī-k babai-l wī-kaṇi dyakh*, his father saw him.

*wī dēs-mī ṭhūl akāl par*, in that country a severe famine fell.

*myār kakā-k chyāl-k byā wī-ki baiṇi dayari bhau-chh*, the marriage of my uncle's son has taken place with his sister (sentence 225).

*sab rupai jō ũ āpaṇ dagārā lyā-chhiy*, all the rupees which they had brought with them (9).

*un chhālā-k muṇi-baṭi*, from under those skins (8).

*unō-l wī-udgārā-k mōāl-tir dyar kar*, they took shelter in the mouth of that cave (7).

*unō bukēṭaū-l āpaṇ pēṭ bharan chā-chhiy*, he was wishing to fill his belly with those husks.

*unar kharbarāt suṇi-bēr*, having heard their foot-tread (8).

*unri chhālā-kaṇi bēchan-huṇi li-gōy*, he took away their skins for sale (15).

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *āpū*, self, of which the emphatic form is *āphī*, even himself, his very self. The genitive is *āpaṇ*, we should expect the masculine oblique singular and the masculine plural to be *āpāṇ*, but only *āpaṇ* occurs in the specimens. The feminine is *āpani*. Examples are :—

*āpū pāṇi khāṇ-huṇi gōy*, he himself went to eat (*i.e.* drink) water (18).

*ū āphī wī-mī parā-chh*, he himself falls into it (1).

*āpaṇ sab māl phuki diy*, (he) squandered all his property.

*jab ũ āpaṇ phām-mī āy*, when he came to his senses.

*wī-l wī-kaṇi āpaṇ hānan-mī suṇar charūṇ-huṇi lagāy*, he deputed him to feed swine in his fields.

*wī-k bhai āpani baiṇi-haī lamb chh*, his brother is taller than his (the brother's) sister (sentence 231).

The **Relative Pronoun** and its **Correlative** are as follows :—

	Who	That, He, She, It.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>jō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jai</i>	<i>tai</i>
Gen.	<i>jai-k</i>	<i>tai-k</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>jō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jan, janō, janō</i>	<i>tan, tanō, tanō</i>
Gen.	<i>janar</i>	<i>tanar</i>

*Janar* has masculine singular oblique and masculine plural *janār*, and its fem. *janari* or *janri*. Similarly *tanar*, *tanār*, *tanari* or *tanri*. Examples of the Relative Pronoun are the following. No examples of the Correlative occur in the specimens.

*jō aurō upar khār khan-chh*, he who digs a pit for others (1).

*ū bwaj, jai-kañi harak mais chhāri gō-chhiy*, the load which the other man had left behind (20).

*ēk bhautē dhānāw mais, jai-ki ēk khupari chhiy*, a very simple man who owned a single hut (2).

*sab rupaĩ jō ũ āpañ dagārā lyā-chhiy*, all the rupees which they had brought with them (9).

*un chhālā-k muñi-baṭi, janō-kañi ũ lyai raũ-chhiy*, from under those skins which he had brought with him (8).

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kō*, who? and *kyē* or *kē* (neut.) what? *kō* is declined like *jō*. The oblique form of *kyē* or *kē* is *kai*, and so on, like *kō*. Examples are:—

*kai-k chyal ũchh*, whose boy comes? (sentence 239).

*tumō-l ũ kai-thaĩ mōl lē-chh*, from whom did you buy that? (sentence 240).

*yō kyē lyā-chh*, what has he brought? (11).

*yanar kē matlab chh*, what is the meaning of these?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kē*, inanimate, and *kwē*, both animate and inanimate, declined as in the Standard. Examples are:—

*kwē wī-kañi kē ni di-chhiy*, no one was giving him anything.

*kwē chhōr āy*, some thieves came (7).

We may also mention *kai*, a certain, used as an indefinite article, and not altered in declension, as in *kai maisā-k dūi chyal chhiy*, of a certain man there were two sons. *Katuk* is 'how many?' and *yatuk* is 'this many', 'so many'. *Jē-kē* is 'whatever'.

## VERBS.

**A. Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**—The conjugation of the Verb Substantive closely agrees with that of the Standard dialect.

Thus **Present**.

Sing.	Plur.
<i>chhũ</i>	<i>chhũ</i>
<i>chhai</i> (fem. <i>chhē</i> )	<i>chhau</i>
<i>chh</i>	<i>chhan, chhanā</i>

When used as an auxiliary verb the 2nd plur. is *chhā*.

There is a negative verb substantive as in the Standard. Thus, *mī laik nhātũ*, I am not worthy.

The **Past** is conjugated as follows:—

SING.		PLUR.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>chhiy</i>	.	<i>chhiy</i>	...
2. <i>chhiyē</i>	<i>chhi</i>	<i>chhiy</i>	..
3. <i>chhiy</i>	<i>chhi</i>	<i>chhiy, chhiyā</i>	<i>chhin</i>



**B. Finite Verb.**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** ends in *n*, and is declined like a noun, as in *charūṇ-huṇi*, for grazing; *nikāuṇ-k upāy*, a device of (*i.e.* for) expelling (3). Sometimes, after a long vowel this *n* becomes a mere nasalization, as in *bhītēr jā-huṇi wi-k manai-l ni kar*, his mind did not make for going inside, *i.e.* he did not wish to enter.

The **Present Participle** ends in a dental *n*, often carelessly written as a cerebral. Examples will be found under the head of the Present Definite tense.

The **Past Participle** is the same in form as the Root. Examples will be found under the head of the various past tenses.

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the Infinitive, and adds *i* in the feminine, as in *khuṣi karṇi* (or *karṇi*) *chai-čhh*, rejoicing is proper to be made.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed as in the Standard, as in *baṭai-bēr*, having divided; *kari-bēr*, having made. With *bēr* omitted, we have *bulai*, having called.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *nēr*, as in the Standard. Thus (passive) *kawāinēr*, a person to be called.

The **Imperative** takes no termination in the singular, and has *au* in the plural. Thus, *dē*, give thou; *hiṭ*, walk; *dharau*, seize ye; *diyau*, give ye; *liyau*, take ye; *mārau*, strike ye. After a long vowel the plural only takes *w*, as in *lyāw*, bring ye; *pairāw*, clothe ye.

No examples of the **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** occur in the specimens. It probably closely follows the Standard form. In the list, *mārũ* is 'I may strike.'

The **Future** is conjugated as follows:—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>mārũl</i>	<i>mārāl.</i>
2. <i>mārlai</i>	<i>mārlā.</i>
3. <i>māraulō</i>	<i>mārlā.</i>

In the Parable, we have *jũl*, I will go, and *kũl*, I will say.

The **Past Conditional** probably follows the Standard. The only example I can give is from the Parable, *mī ānand karan*, I might have made merry.

The **Present** is conjugated as follows:—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>mārāčhh, mārčhh</i>	<i>mārñū.</i>
2. <i>mārāčchhai, mārčchhai</i>	<i>mārāčhhā, mārčhhā.</i>
3. <i>mārāčhh, mārčhh</i>	<i>mārñi.</i>

It will be seen that, allowing for the usual omission of final vowels, it closely follows the Standard.

Examples are: *rũchhai*, thou remainest (with me); *hũchh*, it (the share) becomes (mine); *khanchh*, he digs (1); *parāčhh*, he falls (1); *rũchh*, he remains (sentence 233); *milñi*, they (loaves) are got.

A **Present Definite** is formed with *lāgi-rayũ*, added to the present participle, as in *maran lāgi-rayũ*, I am dying; *karan lāgi-rayũ*, I am doing (thy service); *charaun lāgi rauchh*, he is grazing (cattle) (sentence 229).

Allowing for the usual omission of final vowels, the **Imperfect** is formed as in the Standard. Thus:—

*kwē wī-kaṇi kē ni di-chhiy*, no one was giving him anything.

*kai gaū-mī ēk bhautē dhānāw mais raū-chhiy*, in a certain village, a very simple man was living (2).

*janō-kaṇi suṇar khā-chhiy*, which the swine were eating.

*upāy karā-chhiy*, they were making a device (3).

The **Past** tense is conjugated as follows. We take the Intransitive verb *hiṭan*, to go, as our example.

SING.		PLUR.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
<i>hiṭyū, hiṭ</i>	...	<i>hiṭ</i>	...
<i>hiṭē</i>	<i>hiṭī</i>	<i>hiṭ</i>	...
<i>hiṭ</i>	<i>hiṭi</i>	<i>hiṭ, hiṭā</i>	<i>hiṭin, hiṭi</i>

Examples are:—

*rayū*, I remained, in *lāgi-rayū*, to form the present definite as explained above.

*mī āj bhaut dūr jāṇik gayū*, I went a long way to-day (sentence 224).

*par*, (a famine fell); *paith*, he began, and many other 3rd singular masculines.

For 3rd singular feminine we have *dai āi*, compassion came; *wī-kaṇi rīs ai-gyē*, anger came to him; *rāt pari gēy*, night fell (6).

For the plural we have (masc.) *ānand karan paith*, they began to make merry; *bhāji gāy*, they ran away (9); and (fem.) *maṇi rupai jēri-gāy*, a few rupees stuck (12); *maṇi dhēpuw mili*, a few rupees were got (15).

The following forms have been noted of the Past of the verb *jān*, to go:—

SING.		PLUR.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>gayū</i>	...	<i>gāy</i>	...
2. <i>gayē</i>	<i>gayī</i>	<i>gāy</i>	...
3. <i>gōy, gō</i>	<i>gyē, gēy</i>	<i>gāy, gāyā</i>	<i>gāyin, gāy</i>

It will be observed that the 3rd singular is always the same as the past participle.

In the case of Transitive verbs the 3rd person is naturally the only one used, the subject being put in the agent case.

Examples are (including the various irregular past participles) :—

Sing. masc.—*kāsai-l kay*, the younger said ; *sab māl phuki-diy*, (he) squandered all the property ; *babai-l wī-kaṇi dyakh*, the father saw him ; *manai-l ni kar*, his mind did not make ; *mī-l ni tārō*, I did not transgress.

fem.—*wī-l jājāt bāt-diy*, he divided the property ; *babai-l wī-kaṇi awāl ghāli aur bhuki-chāṭi liy*, the father embraced him, and took a kiss ; *wī-l awāj suni*, he heard the sound (of music).

Plur. masc.—*parausi-l āpaṇ sab bhēri bākārā mār-diy*, the neighbour slew all his own sheep and goats (15).

fem.—*dhānāw maisai-l chhāl gārī*, the simple man removed the skins (5).

The **Perfect** and **Pluperfect** are formed on the model of the Standard dialect. Examples are :—

Intransitive Perfect.—*gyūn hai gō-chh*, he has become alive ; *mīl gō-chh*, he has been found ; *tyar bhai ā-chh*, thy brother has come ; *yō kyē lyā-chh*, what has he brought ? (11) ; *tum kasiḥ lyā-chhā*, how have you brought (them) (13) ?

Transitive Perfect.—*mī-l pāp kar-chh*, I have done sin ; *wī-l wī-kaṇi bhal aur chaṇi pā-chh*, he has got him safe and sound ; (fem.) *twē-l paṇ-kyōḷ kari-chh*, thou hast made a feast.

Intransitive Pluperfect.—*mari gō-chhiy*, he had died ; *harai gō-chhiy*, he had been lost ; *janō-kaṇi lyai rau-chhiy*, (the skins) which he had brought (8) ; *jō ũ lyā-chhiy*, (the rupees) which they had brought (9).

Transitive Pluperfect.—*ũ rupaĩ jō wī-l pā-chhiy*, the rupees which he had obtained (11) ; *jē-kē wī-l kar-chhiy*, whatever he had done (24).

**C. Passives and Causals.**—These follow the Standard, and no remarks are necessary. As an example of the noun of agency of the passive of a causal we may quote *kawāinēr*, one who is caused to be said, one who is called (Parable).

**D. Compound Verbs.**—These also call for no remarks, being formed on the same principles as those which obtain in the Standard.

[No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

KHASPARJIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN I.

कौ मैसाक द्वी च्याल छिय । और उनोंमेंहैं काँसैल आपण बबयें कय ओ बब आपण जाजातमेंहैं जो बाँट म्यर हुँछ ऊ मीकणि दी-दे । और वील उनोंकणि आपण जाजात बाँट दिय । और तै पछिटैं काँस च्यल सब चीज एक-बटैबेर परदेश न्है-गोय । वाँ लुचपन्यौल करिवेर आपण सब माल फुकि-दिय । और जब वील सबै फुकि-हाल तब वी देशमी ठूल अकाळ पड़ और ऊ तड हण पैठ । और ऊ वी देशाक कौ भालमैसाक याँ जैबेर रुण पैठ और वील वीकणि आपण हाडनमी सुडर चरुणहुणि लगाय । और ऊ उनों बुकेटौल और दाण-बियोँल जनोंकणि सुडर खाँकिय खुशि हैबेर आपण पेट भरण चाँकिय । और क्व वीकणि के निदिक्किय । जब ऊ आपण फाममी आय वील कय म्यार बबाक बौलियोँमेंहैं कतुकोंकणि खाणहैबेर सकर राट मिलनी और मी भुखेल मरन-लागि रयूँ । मी उठिबेर आपण बबयें जूँल और वीथें कूँल कि बबा मील इश्वरे-कि मरजिक विरुध त्यार सामणि पाप करूँ । और फिर मी त्यर च्यल कवाडनेर लैक न्हातूँ । मीकणि आपण बौलियोँमेंहैं एका बराबर बणै-दे । और ऊ उठिबेर आपण बबयें गोय । पर जब ऊ भौत टाड़ छिय वीक बबैल वीकणि दख । तब वीकणि दै आड और दौड़बेर जैबेर वीकणि अवाँल घालि और भुकि-चाटि लिय । और च्यलैल वीथें कय बबा मील इश्वरेकि मरजिक विरुध त्यार सामणि पाप करूँ और फिर मी त्यर च्यल कवाडनेर लैक न्हातूँ । पर बबैल आपण बौलियोँमेंहैं कय सबोंहैबेर भला लुकुड़ निकाळिबेर ल्याव और उनोंकणि यैकणि पैराव और यैक हाथमी मुनड़ि खुटाँमी ज्वत पैराव । और हमोंकणि खाण और खुशि करणि चैँछ । किलैक कि म्यर यो च्यल मरि गोक्किय फिर ज्यून है गोछ । ऊ हरे गोक्किय फिर मिल गोछ । तब ऊँ आनन्द करण पैठ ॥

तबार लैक वीक ज्यठ च्यल हाडमी छिय । जब ऊ आय घराक नजीक पुजत वील गाण बजूँ नाच-कूदेकि आवाज सुणि । और वील बौलियोँमेंहै

यकैकणि बुलै वीथैँ पुछ कि यनर के मतलब छ । वील वीथैँ कय कि  
 त्यर भै आछ । और त्यार बबैल पौण-क्योळ करिछ किलैक कि वील वीकणि  
 भल और चड पाछ । और वीकणि रीस ऐ-ग्ये । भीतेर जाँहुणि वीक  
 मनैल निकर । तब वीक बब स्यैर आय और वीकणि बोत्यूण पैठ । और वील  
 आपण बबथैँ जबाब दीबेर कय कि दख मी यतुक बरसौबटि त्यरि ठहल  
 करन लागि-रयूँ और मील कभै त्यर कौय निटाव । त्वील कभै मौकणि  
 एक पाठ लैक निदिय कि मी आपण दगड़ियों दगाड़ आनन्द करन् । पर  
 त्यर यो च्यल जो रानियों दगाड़ त्यर माल-टाल नेइ गोछ ज जस्यै आछ  
 तस्यै त्वेल वीक लिजिय पौण-क्योळ करिछ । और बबैल वीथैँ कय कि च्यला  
 तू बराबर स्यरै दगाड़ रुँकै और जे-के स्यर छ ज सबै त्यरै छ । यो ठौक  
 छिय हमौल आनन्द करण और खुशि मनौण । किलैक कि यो त्यर भै जो  
 मरि गोछिय फिर ज्यून है गोछ और हरै गोछिय फिर पै हैछ ॥

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

KHAṢPARJIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN I.

(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)

Kai-maisā-k dwī chyāl chhiy. Aur unō-mē-haĩ kāsai-l  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-in-from the-younger-by*  
 āpaṇ-bab-thaĩ kay, ‘ō bab, āpaṇ-jājāt-mē-haĩ jō  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, ‘O father, your-own-property-in-from what*  
 bāt myar hū-chh, ū mī-kaṇi dī-dē.’ Aur wī-l unō-kaṇi  
*share mine becomes, that me-to give-away.’ And him-by them-to*  
 āpaṇi jājāt bāt-diy. Aur tai-pachhiṭaĩ kās chyal  
*his-own property was-divided-away. And then-after the-younger son*  
 sab chij ēk-bātai-bēr pardēs nhai-gōy. Wā  
*all things (in-)one-collected-having a-far-country went-away. There*  
 luchpanyaul kari-bēr āpaṇ sab māl phuki-diy. Aur jab  
*debauchery done-having his-own all goods were-wasted-away. And when*  
 wī-l sabai phuki-hāl, tab wī-dēs-mī thūl  
*him-by all-even was-completely-wasted, then that-country-in a-great*  
 akāl paṛ, aur ū taṇ huṇ paith. Aur ū wī-dēsā-k  
*famine fell, and he distressed to-be began. And he that-country-of*  
 kai-bhāl-maisā-k yā jai-bēr ruṇ paith, aur  
*a-certain-worthy-man-of at-the-house gone-having to-remain began, and*  
 wī-l wī-kaṇi āpaṇ-hānan-mī suṇar charuṇ-huṇi lagāy. Aur  
*him-by him-as-for his-own-fields-in swine feeding-for he-was-deputed. And*  
 ū unō-bukēṭaũ-l aur dāṇ-biyō-l, janō-kaṇi suṇar khā-chhiy,  
*he those-husks-with and berries-with, which (acc.) the-swine eating-were,*  
 khuṣi hai-bēr āpaṇ pēt bharāṇ chā-chhiy. Aur kwē  
*pleased become-having his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And anyone*  
 wī-kaṇi kē nī-di-chhiy. Jab ū āpaṇ-phām-mī āy, wī-l  
*him-to anything not-giving-was. When he his-own-sense-in came, him-by*  
 kay, ‘myār-babā-k bauliyō-mē-haĩ katukō-kaṇi khāṇ-haibēr sakar  
*it-was-said, ‘my-father-of servants-in-from how-many-to eating-than more*  
 rwāt milnī, aur mī bhukhai-l maran lāgi-rayū. Mī uṭhi-bēr  
*loaves are-got, and I hunger-by dying remain. I arisen-having*

āpaṇ-bab-thaĩ jūl, aur wī-thaĩ kūl ki, “babā, mī-l  
*my-own-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say that, “father, me-by*  
 Iśwarē-ki marji-k birudh tyār sāmṇi pap kar-chh, aur phir mī  
*God-of will-of contrary of-thee before sin done-is, and any-more I*  
 tyar chyal kawāinēr laik nhātū. Mī-kaṇi āpaṇ-bauliyō-mē-haĩ  
*thy son one-who-is-called fit I-am-not. Me (acc.) thine-own-servants-in-from*  
 ēkā barābar baṇai-dē.” Aur ū uṭhi-bēr āpaṇ-bab-thaĩ gōy.  
*one equal-to make.” And he arisen-having his-own-father-to went.*  
 Par jab ū bhaut tāṛ chhiy, wī-k babai-l wī-kaṇi  
*But when he very distant was, him-of the-father-by him-as-for*  
 dyakh. Tab wī-kaṇi dai āi, aur daur-bēr jai-bēr  
*he-was-seen. Then him-to compassion came, and run-having gone-having*  
 wī-kaṇi awāl ghāli, aur bhuki-chāṭi liy. Aur chyalai-l  
*him-to embracing was-thrown, and kiss was-taken. And the-son-by*  
 wī-thaĩ kay, ‘babā, mī-l Iśwarē-ki marji-k birudh tyār  
*him-to it-was-said, “father, me-by God-of will-of contrary of-thee*  
 sāmṇi pāp kar-chh, aur phir mī tyar chyal kawāinēr laik  
*before sin done-is, and any-more I thy son one-who-is-called fit*  
 nhātū.’ Par babai-l āpaṇ-bauliyō-thaĩ kay, ‘sabō-haibēr  
*I-am-not.’ But the-father-by his-own-servants-to it-was-said, “all-than*  
 bhalā lukur nikāli-bēr lyāw, aur unō-kaṇi yai-kaṇi pairāw;  
*good clothes brought-out-having bring, and them (acc.) this-one-to clothe;*  
 aur yai-k hāth-mī munari, khufā-mī jwat pairāw. Aur  
*and this-one-of the-hand-on a-ring, the-feet-on shoes clothe. And*  
 hamō-kaṇi khāṇ aur khuśi kaṇi chaĩ-chh. Ki-laik ki myar  
*us-to to-eat and rejoicing to-be-made proper-is. Because that my*  
 yō chyal mari-gō-chhiy, phir jyūn hai-gō-chh; ū harai-gō-chhiy, phir  
*this son dead-gone-was, again alive become-is; he lost-gone-was, again*  
 mil-gō-chh.’ Tab ū ānand karan paith.  
*got-gone-is.’ Then they rejoicing to-make began.*

Tabār-lēk wī-k jyath chyal hān-mī chhiy. Jab ū  
*Then-up-to him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When he*  
 āy, gharā-k najik puṭt wī-l gāṇ-bajūṇ-nāch-kūdē-ki  
*came, the-house-of near reached him-by singing-music-dancing-leaping-of*  
 āwāj suṇi. Aur wī-l bauliyō-mē-haĩ yakai-kaṇi bulai,  
*sound was-heard. And him-by the-servants-in-of one (acc.) having-called,*  
 wī-thaĩ puchh ki, ‘yanar kē matlab chh?’ Wī-l wī-thaĩ  
*him-to it-was-asked that, “of-these what meaning is?” Him-by him-to*  
 kay ki, ‘tyar bhai ā-chh, aur tyār-babai-l paun-kyōl  
*it-was-said that, “thy brother come-is, and thy-father-by a-feast*

kari-chh, ki-laik ki wī-l wī-kañi bhal aur chañ pā-chh.'  
*made-is, because that him-by him-as-for well and healthy he-found-is.'*  
 Aur wī-kañi ris ai-gyē, bhītēr jã-huñi wī-k manai-l ni-kar.  
*And him-to anger came, within going-for him-of mind-by not-it-was-made.*  
 Tab wī-k bab bhyair āy, aur wī-kañi bōtyūñ paith.  
*Then him-of the-father outside came, and him-to to-entreat began.*  
 Aur wī-l āpañ-bab-thaĩ jabāb dī-bēr kay ki,  
*And him-by his-own-father-to answer given-having it-was-said that,*  
 'dyakh, mī yatuk-barsō-baṭi tyari ṭahal karan lāgi-rayũ, aur  
*'see, I this-many-years-from thy service doing engaged-remain, and*  
 mī-l kabhai tyar kauy ni-tāw. Twī-l kabhai mī-kañi  
*me-by ever thy saying not-was-transgressed. Thee-by ever me-to*  
 ēk pāṭh laik ni-diy ki mī āpañ-dagṛiyō dagār ānand  
*one kid even not-was-given that I my-own-companions with rejoicing*  
 karan. Par tyar yō chyal jō rāniyō dagār tyar māl-ṭāl  
*might-have-made. But thy this son who harlots with thy property*  
 nēi-gō-chh, ū jassai ā-chh, tassai twē-l wī-k lijiy  
*having-devoured-gone-is, he as-even he-come-is, so-even thee-by him-of for*  
 paṇ-kyōl kari-chh.' Aur babai-l wī-thaĩ kay ki, 'chyalā,  
*a-feast made-is.'* And the-father-by him-to it-was-said that, 'son,  
 tū barābar myarai dagār rū-chhai, aur jē-kē myar chh, ū  
*thou always me-even with remaining-art, and whatever mine is, that*  
 sabai tyarai chh. Yō ṭhik chhiy, hamō-l ānand karan  
*all-even thine-even is. This right was, us-by rejoicing to-be-done*  
 aur khuśi manaṇ, ki-laik ki yō tyar bhai jō  
*and happiness to-be-celebrated, because that this thy brother who*  
 mari-gō-chhiy, phir jyūn hai-gō-chh; aur harai-gō-chhiy, phir  
*dead-gone-was, again alive become-is; and lost-gone-was, alive*  
 pai-hai-chh.'  
*got-become-is.'*



[No. 4.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

KĤASPARJIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN II.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal.)*

जो औरों उपर खाड़ खनछ ऊ आफ्नी वीमी पड़छ ॥

कै गौमी एक भौते ठानाव मैस जैकि एक खुपड़ि और मणि भेड़ि  
बाकार छिय रौंछिय ।

वीक पड़ौसि जो वीकि रौस करँछिय वीक ठानावपन देखिवेर वीकणि  
गौहँ बेर निकाउणक उपाय करँछिय ।

एक दिन जब वीक भेड़ि बाकारा बणमी चरण लागि रौंछिय उनोल  
उनोकणि एक भेवन लौटे दिय । यसिकै सबोंकणि मारि देय ।

ऊ बिचार ठानाव मैसैल उनों भेड़ि बाकाराँकि छाल गाड़ि और उनों  
छालोंकणि कै सहरमी बेचणहुणि लि गोय ।

बाठमी वीकणि रात पड़ि गेय और ऊ धूरमें एक उड्यारमी रय ।

अधराताका पछिटे के चोर चोरिक माल लिवेर आय और उनोल वी  
उड्याराक मूअ्तिर डर कर ।

वी उड्याराक भौतेर उनर खड़बड़ाट सुणिवेर ऊ मैस भौत डर गोय  
और वील उन छालाँक मुणिवटि जनोकणि ऊ ल्यै रौंछिय आपण लुकुणक  
उपै कर ।

उड्याराक भौतेर छालाँक घड़बड़ाटेल चोर ठाड़ि ठाड़ि ऐ लाग और  
डराक मारौ सब रुपें जो ऊँ आपण दगाड़ा ल्याछिय वैं छोड़िवेर  
भाजि गाय ।

ठानाव मैसैल ऊँ रुपें धर लिय और घरहुणि उनै रय ।

ऊँ रुपें जो वील पाछिय उनोकणि भरणाक लिजिय आपण पड़ौसिमीहँ  
यकैकि नाइ माडि । वी पड़ौसिल वी वाताक म्यान जाणणाक लिजिय कि यो  
क्ये ल्याछ नाइक तावमी लिस लगै दिय ।

वी ठानाव मैसैल रुपें भरिवेर नाइ दि-दिय । पर वीक तावपर  
लिसाक वील मणि रुपें जेड़ि गाय ।

यैल वी पड़ौसिकणि लोभ ऐ-गोय । वील ठानाव मैसयें पुछ कि तुम  
यतुक रुपें कैहँ और कसिक ल्याछा ।

वील कय कि आपण भेड़ि वाकाराँकि छाल वेचिवेर ।

वी ठानाव मैसाक रीसैल और ठेपुवाँक लोभैल वीक पड़ौसिल आपण  
सब भेड़ि वाकारा मार दिय और उन्रि छालाँकणि वेचणहुणि लि-गोय । पर  
म्हौपते किलैक कि वीकणि उनो छालाँक मणि ठेपुव मिली ।

ये वातपर रिसैवेर वील वी ठानाव मैसैकि खुपड़िकणि आग लगै  
दिय । वीक भसम करै दिय ।

ठानाव मैसैल छारौण एकवटैवेर एक थैलमौ धर और वीकणि वेचण-  
हुणि लि-गोय ।

वाटमी वील आपण थैल सड़काक ठिकाळि लैक धरि-दिय । आपूँ एक  
धारमी जो नजीक छिय पाणि खाणहुणि गोय ।

वी बखतै एक हरक मैस लैक आपण पिसुवक बज वाँ धरिवेर पाणि  
खाणहुणि गोय ।

फरिक् बेर वील भुलिवेर आपण बज छाड़िवेर छरौण्क बज उठैवेर न्है-  
गोय ।

ठानाव मैस लैक आय और वील ऊ बज जैकणि हरक मैस छाड़ि गोछिय  
उठै-लिय ।

वी बजकणि अणकसै चिनाण देखिवेर वील वीकणि खोय पिसुवक  
भरी पाय ।

तब ऊ वी बजकणि आपण घरहुणि लि आय । वाँ वी पिसुवकणि  
भरणाक लिजिय कि कतुक छ कैवेर फिर आपण पड़ौसिक नाइ माडि ।

वीक पड़ौसिल या जाणिवेर कि ठानाव मैसैल आपण खुपड़िक क्षाराक  
 बदाव पिसुव पाछ वील लैक आपण खुपड़िकणि आग लगै-दिय । पर वीक  
 क्षारौण बेचाणै ने और निरास हैवेर घरहुणि फरिक आय । और जे के  
 वील करकिय वीक लिजिय ऊ भौत पसतै ॥

---

[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

KHASPARJIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal.)

1. Jō aurō upar khār khan-chh, ū āphī wī-mī  
*Who others upon a-pit digs, he himself-even it-in*  
 parā-chh.  
*falls.*
2. Kai-gaū-mī ēk bhautē dhānāw mais, jai-ki ēk khupar  
*A-certain-village-in a very simple man, whom-of one hut*  
 aur maṇi bhēri bākār chhiy, raū-chhiy.  
*and a-few sheep goats were, dwelling-was.*
3. Wī-k parausi, jō wī-ki ris karā-chhiy, wī-k  
*Him-of the-neighbours, who him-of envy making-were, him-of*  
 dhanāw-pan dēkhi-bēr, wī-kaṇi gaū-haībēr nikāu-k upāy  
*simplicity seeing, him (acc.) the-village-from expelling-of device*  
 karā-chhiy.  
*making-were.*
4. Ēk din, jab wī-k bhēri bākārā baṇ-mī charaṇ  
*One day, when him-of sheep goats the-jungle-in grazing*  
 lāgi-raū-chhiy, unō-l unō-kaṇi ēk bhēwan laṭai-diy.  
*employed-remaining-were, them-by them-as-for a precipice they-were-driven-down.*  
 Yasikai sabō-kaṇi māri-dēy.  
*Thus all-as-for they-were-caused-to-be-killed.*
5. Ū bichār-dhānāw-maisai-l unō-bhēri-bākārā-ki chhāl gāri,  
*That poor-simple-man-by those-sheep-goats-of skin were-skinned,*  
 aur unō-chhālō-kaṇi kai-sahar-mī bēchaṇ-huṇi li-gōy.  
*and those-skins (acc.) a-certain-city-in selling-for he-took-away.*
6. Bāṭ-mī wī-kaṇi rāt paṛi-gēy, aur ū dhūr-mē  
*The-way-on him-to night befell, and he the-jungle-in*  
 ēk-udiyār-mī ray.  
*a-cave-in remained.*
7. Adh-rātā-kā pachhiṭai kwē chhōr chōri-k māl li-bēr  
*Half-night-of after some thieves theft-of property brought-having*  
 āy, aur unō-l wī-udiyārā-k mwāl-tir dyar kar.  
*came, and them-by that-cave-of mouth-near shelter was-made.*

8. Wi-udyārā-k bhitēr unar kharbarāt suṇi-bēr ū mais bhaut  
*That-cave-of inside their tread heard-having that man much*  
 dar-gōy, aur wī-l un-chhālā-k muṇi-baṭi, janō-kaṇi ū lyai-raū-chhiy,  
*feared, and him-by those-skins-of under-from, which (acc.) he brought-had,*  
 āpaṇ-lukun-k upai kar.  
*his-own-hiding-of device was-made.*

9. Udyārā-k bhītēr chhālā-k gharbarātai-l chōr thāri-thāri  
*The-cave-of inside the-skins-of rattling-by the-thieves frightened-frightened*  
 ai-lāg, aur darā-k māri sab rupaī, jō ū āpaṇ  
*were-caused-to-be, and fear-of through all the-rupees, which they themselves-of*  
 dagārā lyā-chhiy, wai chhōri-bēr bhāji-gāy.  
*with brought-had, there-indeed abandoned-having they-ran-away.*

10. Dhānāw-maisai-l ū rupaī dhar-liy, aur ghar-huṇi  
*The-simple-man-by those rupees were-taken-possession-of, and house-to*  
 unai-ray.  
*he-returned.*

11. Ū rupaī, jō wī-l pā-chhiy, unō-kaṇi bharanā-k  
*Those rupees, which him-by gotten-were, them (acc.) measuring-of*  
 lijiy āpaṇ-parausi-mī-hai yakai-ki nāi māni.  
*for-the-sake his-own-neighbours-in-from one-of a-wooden-measure was-asked.*  
 Wī-parausi-l wī-bātā-k myān jāṇanā-k lijiy, ki  
*That-neighbour-by that-matter-of meanings knowing-of for-the-sake, that*  
 'yō kyē lyā-chh?' nāi-k taw-mī lis, lagai-diy.  
*'this-(man) what brought-has?' the-measure-of bottom-on tar was-applied.*

12. Wī-dhānāw-maisai-l rupaī bhari-bēr nāi di-diy.  
*That-simple-man-by the-rupees measured-having the-measure gave-(back).*  
 Par wī-k taw-par lisā-k wil maṇi rupaī jēri-gāy.  
*But it-of the-bottom-on the-tar-of owing-to a-few rupees stuck.*

13. Yai-l wī-parausi-kaṇi lōbh ai-gōy. Wī-l dhānāw-mais-thai  
*This-by that-neighbour-to avarice came. Him-by the-simple-man-to*  
 puchh ki, 'tum yatuk rupaī kai-hai aur kasik lyā-chhā?'  
*it-was-asked that, 'you so-many rupees where-from and how brought-have?'*

14. Wī-l kay ki, 'āpaṇ-bhēri-bākārā-ki chhāl bēchi-bēr.'  
*Him-by it-was-said that, 'my-own-sheep-goats-of skins sold-having.'*

15. Wī-dhānāw-maisā-k risai-l aur dhēpuwā-k lōbhai-l wī-k  
*That-simple-man-of envy-by and pice-of greed-by him-of*  
 parausi-l āpaṇ sab bhēri bākārā mār-diy, aur unri-chhālā-kaṇi  
*the-neighbour-by his-own all sheep goats were-slain, and their-skins (acc.)*  
 bēchan-huṇi li-gōy, par mhaupatē, kilaik ki wī-kaṇi unō-chhālā-k  
*selling-for he-took-away, but to-no-purpose, because that him-to those-skins-of*  
 maṇi dhēpuw mili.  
*few pice were-got.*

16. Yē-bāt-par risai-bēr wī-l wī-ḍhānāw-maisē-ki  
*This-matter-on become-enraged-having him-by that-simple-man-of*  
 khupari-kaṇi āg lagai-diy. Wī-k bhasam karai-din.  
*hut-to fire was-applied. It-of ashes were-made.*

17. Ḍhānāw-maisai-l chhāraṇ ek-bātai-bēr ēk-thāil-mī dhar,  
*The-simple-man-by the-ashes collected-having a-bag-in they-were-placed,*  
 aur wī-kaṇi bēchaṇ-huṇi li-gōy.  
*and it (acc.) selling-for he-took-away.*

18. Bāt-mī wī-l āpaṇ thail sarakā-k ḍhikāli-laik dhari-diy.  
*The-way-on him-by his-own bag the-road-of side-on was-placed.*  
 Āpū ēk-dhār-mī, jō najik chhiy, pāṇi khāṇ-huṇi gōy.  
*He-himself a-spring-to, which near was, water eating-for went.*

19. Wī-baktai ēk harak mais laik āpaṇ-pisuwa-k bwaj wā  
*At-that-very-time an other man also his-own-flour-of load there*  
 dhari-bēr pāṇi khāṇ-huṇi gōy.  
*put-down-having water eating-for went.*

20. Phari-k bēr wī-l bhuli-bēr āpaṇ bwaj  
*Returning-of at-the-time him-by mistaken-having his-own load*  
 chhāri-bēr chhāraṇ-k bwaj uṭhai-bēr nhai-gōy.  
*abandoned-having the-ashes-of load taken-up-having he-went-away.*

21. Ḍhānāw mais laik āy, aur wī-l ū bwaj, jai-kaṇi  
*The-simple man also came, and him-by that load, which (acc.)*  
 harak mais chhāri gō-chhiy, uṭhai-liy.  
*the-other man having-abandoned gone-had, was-lifted-up.*

22. Wī-bwaj-kaṇi anakasai chinān dēkhi-bēr, wī-l wī-kaṇi  
*That-load-to strange marks seen-having, him-by it-as-for*  
 khōy pisuwa-k bharī pāy.  
*it-was-opened flour-of full it-was-found.*

23. Tab ū wī-bwaj-kaṇi āpaṇ-ghar-huṇi li-āy. Wā  
*Then he that-load (acc.) his-own-house-to brought. There*  
 wī-pisuwa-kaṇi bharaṇā-k lijiy, ki 'katuk chh?' kai-bēr,  
*that-flour (acc.) measuring-of for-the-sake, that 'how-much is-it?' said-having,*  
 phir āpaṇ parausi-k nāi māni.  
*again his-own neighbour-of measure was-asked.*

24. Wī-k parausi-l, yō jāni-bēr ki 'ḍhānāw-maisai-l  
*Him-of neighbour-by, this known-having that 'the-simple-man-by*  
 āpaṇ-khupari-k chhārā-k badāw pisuw pā-chh,' wī-l laik  
*his-own-hut-of ashes-of in-exchange-for flour got-is,' him-by also*  
 āpaṇ-khupari-kaṇi āg lagai-diy. Par wī-k chhāraṇ bēchāpai nō,  
*his-own-hut-to fire was-applied. But him-of the-ashes were-sold not,*

aur nirās hai-bēr ghar-huṇi pharik āy. Aur jē-kē  
*and hopeless become-having home-to back-again he-came. And whatever*  
wī-l kar-chhiy, wī-k lijiy bhaut pastai.  
*him-by done-was, that-of for much he-repented.*

### PHALDĀKŌṬIYĀ.

Immediately to the south-west of Pargana Barahmandal in Kumaon lies the Pargana of Phaldakot, which is in the extreme south of the district, being separated from Pargana Dhaniyakot of the Naini Tal District by the River Kosi.

A dialect entitled Phaldākōṭiyā has been returned from both these districts. It is spoken in Pargana Phaldakot and in the adjoining villages of Pargana Pali of Kumaon and of Pargana Dhaniyakot already mentioned. The number of speakers is returned as follows, from each district :—

Kumaon . . . . .	11,468
Naini Tal . . . . .	9,440
	<hr/>
TOTAL . . . . .	20,908
	<hr/>

Phaldākōṭiyā is practically the same as the adjoining dialect, Khasparjiyā. This will be evident from the accompanying extract from the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son. There are a few local peculiarities. Such are the postpositions *hā-taṇi*, used for the dative, and *māji* used to mean 'in.' The oblique form plural of the relative pronoun *jō* is *janu* instead of *janō*. In the verb *phaiṭhan*, to begin, the initial *p* has been aspirated. A somewhat similar transfer of aspiration occurs in the Sōriyālī *dhēkanō* for Standard *dēkhaṇo*, to see, but in *phaiṭhan*, Standard *paiṭhaṇo*, not only has the aspiration been transferred, but it has been also retained in its original position. In the perfect tense the word *thau* is inserted, as in *mī-l pāp kari-thau-chh*, I have done sin.



[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PHALDĀKŌṬIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

कै मैसाक दि चेल छिय । और उनौमाँजिहै नौनैल आपण बाव-  
 हाँतणि कय अहो बाव आपणि जैजातमाँजिहै जो म्यारा बाँटा औँक ज  
 मीकणि दि-दे । और वील उनौकणि आपणि जैजात बाँटि-दिय । और बहत  
 दिन नि हौकि नान चेल सब कुक्क एक बस्यै-बेर परदेशहुणि न्है गोय और  
 वाँ लुचपन्योलमै रै-बेर सब मालटाल फुकि-दिय । और जब वील सबै  
 फुकि-हाल वी मुल्कमै बड़ो अकाळ पड़ि-गोय और ज तंग होण फेठ । और  
 ज जै-बेर वी मुल्कमै कै भाला मैसाक वाँ रौण फेठ । वील वीकणि आपण  
 हाडौमै सुडर चरौणहुणि लगै-दिय । और ज उनौ बगेलौल और दाँणा  
 बियौल जनुकणि सुडर खाँछिय खुसिल आपण पेट भरण चाँछिय । और के  
 वीकणि के नि दिछिय । और जब ज आपण होश मै आय वील कय म्यारा  
 बाबुक बौलियो मैँजिहै कतुक खाँणहै सकर राटा पौनी । मी भुकैल मरण  
 लागि-रयूँ । मी उठि-बेर आपण बाबकणि जौल और वोहाँतणि कौल अहो  
 बाव मील परमेश्वरैकि दृच्छा छीड़ि-बेर त्यारा सामणि पाप करियौक । और  
 मी फिर त्यर चेल कौण लैक नि रयूँ । मीकणि आपण बौलियोमैँजिहै एक  
 जस बणै-दे ॥

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PHALDĀKŌṬIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)

Kai-maisā-k dwī chēl chhiy. Aur unau-māji-hai naunai-l  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-in-from the-younger-by*  
 āpaṇ-bāb-hā-taṇi kay, ‘ahō bāb, āpaṇi-jaijāt-māji-hai, jō  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, ‘O father, thy-own-property-in-from, what*  
*myārā-bāṭā aū-chh, ū mī-kaṇi di-dē.’ Aur wī-l unau-kaṇi āpaṇi*  
*(in-) my-share comes, that me-to give-away.’ And him-by them-to his-own*  
*jaijāt bāṭi-diy. Aur bahat din ni hau-chhiy nān chēl*  
*property was-divided-out. And many days not became the-younger son*  
*sab-kuchh ēk batyai-bēr pardēs-huṇi nhai-gōy, aur wā*  
*everything together collected-having a-far-country-to went-away, and there*  
*luchpanyōl-mai rai-bēr sab māl-tāl phuki-diy. Aur jab*  
*debauchery-in remained-having all goods-chattels were-squandered. And when*  
*wī-l sabai phuki-hāl, wī-mulk-mai baṛō akāl pari-gōy,*  
*him-by all was-entirely-squandered, that-country-in a-great famine fell-down,*  
*aur ū taṅg haṇ phaiṭh. Aur ū jai-bēr wī-mulk-mai*  
*and he poverty-stricken to-be began. And he gone-having that-country-in*  
*kai-bhālā-maisā-k wā raṇ phaiṭh. Wī-l wī-kaṇi āpaṇ-hānau-mai*  
*a-certain-gentle-man-of there to-remain began. Him-by him-as-for his-own-fields-in*  
*suṇar charaṇ-huṇi lagai-diy; aur ū unau-bagēlau-l aur dāṇā-biyau-l*  
*swine feeding-for he-was-deputed; and he those-husks-by and grain-berries-by*  
*janu-kaṇi suṇar khā-chhiy, khusi-l āpaṇ pēt bharāṇ*  
*which (acc.) the-swine eating-were, happiness-with his-own belly to-fill*  
*chā-chhiy; aur kwē wī-kaṇi kē ni di-chhiy. Aur jab ū*  
*wishing-was; and anyone him-to anything not giving-was. And when he*  
*āpaṇ-hōś-mai āy, wī-l kay, ‘myārā-bābu-k bauliyau-māji-hai*  
*his-own-senses-in came, [him-by it-was-said, ‘my-father-of servants-in-from*  
*katuk khāṇ-hai sakar rwāṭā paunī, mī bhukai-l maraṇ lāgi-rayū.*  
*how-many eating-than more loaves obtain, I hunger-by to-die engaged-am.*  
*Mi uṭhi-bēr āpaṇ-bāb-kaṇi jaūl, aur wī-hā-taṇi kaūl, “ahō*  
*I arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say, “O*  
*bāb, mī-l Paramēśwarai-ki ichchhā chhōṛi-bēr tyārā sāmṇi pāp*  
*father, me-by God-of wish abandoned-having thee-of before sin*

kari-thau-chh ; aur mī phir tyar chēl kaṇ laik ni rayū ; mī-kaṇi  
*done-is ; and I again thy son to-say worthy not I-was ; me (acc.)*  
 āpaṇ-bauliyau-māji-hai ēk jas baṇai-dē.”’  
*thine-own-servants-in-from one like make.”’*

---

### PACHHĀĪ.

The word *Pachhāī* means "western" and this dialect, which is also closely connected with Khasparjiyā, is spoken in Pargana Pali, in the south-west of the Almora District on the borders of the districts of British Garhwal and Naini Tal. The number of speakers is reported as 95,750. In the west and north-west of this Pargana the language is Garhwāli, in the Salānī, Rāthī, and Lohbiyāli dialects.

Two specimens are given of this dialect. The first is an extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the other is a folktale taken from Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*. The principal points which may be noted are the following : —

The tendency which we have observed in the standard dialect of substituting *w* for *l* (see p. 115) is strongly represented in the second specimen. Thus we have *sāmw* for *sāmal*, provisions; *jañaw* for *jaṅgal*, a forest; and *hawuk* for *haluk* (Hindi *halkā*), light. The letter *u* is often substituted for *r*, as in *lakanā-haṇi*, Standard *lakārā-huṇi*, for wood; *laṇūlā*, Standard *laṛūlū*, we shall fight.

There is a general tendency to shorten long vowels. Thus we have *apaṇ* for *āpaṇ*, own; *bab* for *bāb*, a father; *maji* for *māji*, in; *ākh* for *ākh*, an eye; and many other examples. Similarly, *chēl*, a son, becomes *chyal*; *chhōṭ*, small, becomes *chwaṭ*; and *mī*, in, is shortened to a simple *m*.

The most common suffix of the dative is *hā-ti*, equivalent to the Khasparjiyā *thāi*. Instead of the Standard *huṇi*, we have *haṇi*, and *habēr* instead of *haibēr*. The oblique singular of the demonstrative pronoun *u* is *wē*, not *wī*.

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PACHHĀĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN I.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

कै आदिमक द्वी च्यल छिय । अर उनुमजिहै कुटैल अपण बबहाँति कय  
 इ बबा जाजातमजिहै जो बाँट मैँकणि मिलँछ उ मैँकणि दि-दे । अर वे-ल  
 उनरा बीचम अपणि जाजात बाँटि-दिय । अर भीत दिन नि हकिय नन  
 च्यलै-ल सबै कुछ यकबट करिवेर परदेश चलै-गय अर वति लुडाडुपनीमजि  
 रहै-बेर अपण सबै मालटाल उडै-दिय । अर जब उ सबै कुछ खर्च करि-बैठ  
 वे देशम बड़ अकाल पड़ अर उ तड हण-बैठ । अर उ वे देशक कै मात-  
 बरक दगड़ जै-बेर रहण लाग । अर वेल वेकणि अपण पटळोमजि सुडर  
 चराँणक लिजिय पठ्याय । अर उ उनु बगट अर दाणोल जनुकणि सुडर  
 खाँकिय खुशिल अपण पेट भरण चहाँकिय । अर के वेकणि के नि  
 दिहिय । अर जब उ अपण होशम आय वेल कय म्यर बाबुक मिहनतु  
 नौकरूमजिहै कतुक खाँणहै भीत रूट पौनि अर मैँ भूकैल मरनु ॥ मैँ  
 उठि-बेर अपण बाबुक दगड़ जौल अर वेहाँति कौल ये बबा मैल परमे-  
 श्वरक दूआक बाँकि अर त्यर सामणि पाप करछ । अर मैँ फिरै त्यर च्यल  
 कहण लैक नि छौं । मैँकणि अपण मिहनतु नौकरूमजिहै एकक बराबरि  
 बगै-दे ।

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PACHHĀĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN I.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

Kai-ādima-k dwī chyal chhiy. Ar unu-maji-hai chhwaṭai-l  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-in-from the-younger-by*  
 apan-bab-hā-ti kay, 'i-babā, jājāt-maji-hai jō bāṭ  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, 'O-father, the-property-in-from what share*  
 mañ-kaṇi milāchh, u mañ-kaṇi di-dē.' Ar wē-l unrā bīch-m  
*me-to is-got, that me-to give-away.' And him-by of-them between-in*  
 apni jājāt bāṭi-diy. Ar bhaut dīn ni ha-chhiy, nan-chyalai-l  
*his-own property was-divided. And many days not become-were, the-younger-son-by*  
 sabai-kuchh yak-baṭ kari-bēr pardēs chalai-gay, ar wati  
*everything together made-having a-far-country it-was-gone-away, and there*  
 lunārupanī-maji rahai-bēr apan sabai māl-tāl urai-diy.  
*debauchery-in remained-having his-own all goods-chattels were-squandered.*  
 Ar jab u sabai-kuchh kharch kari-baiṭh, wē-dēs-m bar  
*And when he everything expenditure made-had, that-country-in a-great*  
 akāl par, ar u tañ haṇ baiṭh. Ar u wē-dēśa-k  
*famine fell, and he poverty-stricken to-be began. And he that-country-of*  
 kai-mātabara-k dagar jai-bēr rahaṇ lāg, ar wē-l  
*a-certain-rich-man-of near gone-having to-remain he-began, and him-by*  
 wē-kaṇi apan-patalō-maji suṇar charāṇa-k lijiy paṭhyāy. Ar u  
*him-as-for his-own-fields-in swine feeding-of for-the-sake it-was-sent. And he*  
 unu-bagaṭ-ar-dāñō-l, janu-kaṇi suṇar khā-chhiy, khuśi-l  
*those-husks-and-berries-with, which (acc.) the-swine eating-were, joy-with*  
 apan pēt bharan chahā-chhiy. Ar kwē wē-kaṇi kē ni  
*his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And anyone him-to anything not*  
 di-chhiy. Ar jab u apan-hōś-m āy, wē-l kay,  
*giving-was. And when he his-own-senses-in came, him-by it-was-said,*  
 'myar-bābu-k mihnatu-naukarū-maji-hai katuk khāṇ-hai bhaut rwaṭ  
*'my-father-of hired-servants-in-from how-many eating-than more loaves*  
 paūni, ar mañ bhūkai-l marnu. Mañ uṭhi-bēr apan-bābu-k  
*get, and I hunger-by die. I arisen-having my-own-father-of*

dagar jaūl, ar wē-hā-ti kaūl, "yē babā, mai-l Paramēśwara-k  
*near will-go, and him-to I-will-say, " O father, me-by God-of*  
 ichhyā-k bāki, ar tyar sāmṇi pāp kar-chh. Ar maī phirai  
*will-of against, and of-thee before sin done-is. And I again*  
 tyar chyal kahan laik ni chhaū. Maī-kaṇi apaṇ-mihnatu-naukarī.  
*thy son to-call fit not am. Me (acc.) thine-own-hired-servants-*  
 maji-hai ēka-k barābari baṇai-dē."'  
*in-from one-of equal make."*

---

[ No. 7.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PACHHĀĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN II.

*(Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti, 1900.)*

के दिना मे द्वी गाहिन पैक छिया, येक पूर्व का कूणा मे रहँकियो, दूसर पश्चिम का कूणा मे रहँकियो । येक येकक न सुणि बेर जलकियो येकक ध्याल दुहरक ध्याल है बेर बार वर्ष क बाट मे छि । येक दिन पूर्व क पैक क मन मे हंकार उठ धेँ पश्चिम क पैक क जोर तोलुँ । अपण घर बटि सामव क बूज बादि बेर, जो वेकणि बट पन खाहणि चैकिय, गय । धोपरि तक हिटने रहय । बटम वेकणि बड़े लम्ब चाकव अर गैर ताल मिल । वेल अपण सामव क बूज वे तालम लफाड दिव । जब वेक सामव भौजि गय तब वेल वे तालक सब्वै सातु पाणि पी दिव । वे तालक नगीचै येक बोट मुण शे गय । यतुकम वेकै नगीचै बटि जडव क जनावर रोजै कि चार वे तालम पाणि पौहणि आया, ताल खाली दख दुहरि जग पाणि खोजहणि गया । उनु पछिन वे तालम पाणि पौहणि येक जडवि हाति आय, ठून पाणि पौहणि तालम घाल पाणि निमिल, रिसै बेर जोरैल चिडाट पाड़ि, जै चिडारै ल वे पैकै कि नीन टूटि गे ॥

वेकणि नीन टुटिये कि बड़ि रीस उठि । वे रीस उठिया मजि हाति क सून पकड़ि बेर पश्चिम क पैक क खोड भितेर लफाड दिव । वे खोड भितेर वे बखत वे पैकै कि चैलि उखोव कुटण पैरेकिय । हाति कणि येक अणकशे किड़ दखि बेर डरक मारि अपणि मा कणि भितेर भाजि गे । तब उनी कि मा भ्यार अै । हाति कणि येक तौरक नये किड़ जाणि बेर अपण दगड़क शैणियों कणि दिखा हणि खलेतिम धरि दिव । यतुक क पछिन वे दिन पूर्वक पैक बार वर्षक बाट के घड़ि मे हिटि बेर पश्चिम पैकक घर हणि गय, वेकि चैलि हाँति पैकै कि खबर पुछि । चैलिल कय,



‘म्यर बाब बार बर्ष बटि धुर लकणा हणि जै रहक, वोति जावो’, धुर जाहणि बाट बतै दिय । जब पूर्वक पैक धुर हणि गय पश्चिमक पैक लैक सारे जडवक ठूल ठूल बोटों कणि जड़े बटि उपाड़ि बेर उनर बड़ै गुठव बगै बेर ठै डुडर जश मुनव म धरि बेर अपण घर हणि आँ रया । बटम भेट हैगे । तब पूर्वक पैक वे पछिन गय, गुठव कणि पछिना खैचि बेर थामि दिय ; जब पश्चिमक पैकैल सकर जोर लगाय, गुठव खैचि बेर आधिलाँ गय, और पछिना दखि बेर कय, ‘अरे पूर्वक पैका ! मैल ल्यर नौ पैलि बटि सुणि राख छ, ते दगड़ि भेंटकगै कि बड़ि टकि छ । आज भेंटि पाछ । बड़ि खुशि हैछ । अब तु मै लगै करुँ धेँ को सकुँछ’ । पूर्वक पैकैल यश कय, ‘ये वण मे हमरि हार जित कणि को देखल, गौँ मेँ जौँला वैकणि लगुँला’ ॥

द्वीयै भण्णा गौँमजि गया, येक बुड़ि दगड़ि भेट है । द्वीयै भण्णों ल बुड़ि हाँति कय कि तु हमरि लगै दखि दे, धेँ को जितुँछ । बुड़ियै ल कय, ‘म्यर नाति गोरु भैश चराहणि बण जारौछ, वेकणि रोट देहणि जानु, पछा तुम द्वी भण्णों कि लगै कणि दखुँला’ । यतुक कबेर बुड़ियै ल द्वीयै पैकौँ कणि लकणाँ कै बृज सुदि अपण कानाम धर दि, अपण नाति कणि जैबेर रोट दि ॥

जब द्वी पैक वतणि लगै हणि तय्यार हया तब बुड़िया क नाति ल बुड़ि गोरु भैशा द्वी पैक लकणाँ बृज सुदि अपण गाति भितेर घाल लि अपण ध्याल हणि गय । यतुक बड़ि भारि ठन्चाव अै, बुड़िया क नाति उढ़ै बेर येसो जग कणि गय कि जतणि द्वी ससणि उखोव कुटण पैरछि अर येक शैणिक अँख भितेर घुण जस पणशि गय वे शैणि ल दुहरि शैणि हाँति कय, ‘म्यर अँख भितेर घुण पणशि गछ, गाड़ दे’ । दुहरि ल कय, ‘वे घुणक टुकड़ मैकणि देलि त तब गाड़नु’ । उ शैणि ल यो बात मानि उनी ल घुण कणि (बुड़ि क नाति अर बुड़ि सुदि गोरु भैसौँ सुदि लकणाँ बृज सुदि द्वी पैकाँ कणि) गाड़ि बेर खलेतिम धरलि । फिर रात हणि उनील खलेति-मैँ गाड़ि बेर अपण खस्म कणि दिखाय । वेल कय कि इन सब किड़ों कणि हमर बिराव कणि दि दियो, उ सबों ‘कणि खा देलि’ । इन क्वीड़ों कणि दखि सुणि बेर द्वी पैक अर बुड़ि उनी क नाति भौत डरि गया, अर डरि बेर कपण पै रया । तब सबूँल आपु कणि संसार क सब

चीजों हबेर छूट समजि बेर पसताण पै रया, अर हात जोड़ि बेर बिन्ति करि  
वे शैणि अर उनौक खस्य हाँति छुटि बेर अपण घर हणि गया । अपण  
ध्याला पुजि बेर यों सब क्रीड़ा सबूल अपणा पड़ोश मे अपणा मितुरों  
हाँतणि कय ॥

सबूल आपु कणि हवुक शमजि बेर भगवान क नौ लिय य कय, 'भगवान !  
हम त्यर शिष्टि म सबन है नन छौं । ये धर्तिम कैल श्रिकि नि करणि  
चैनि । येक है येक बड़ येक है येक छूट हुँछ भगवान कि शिष्टि म हम  
किड़ जाशा छौं ॥

[No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

PACHHĀĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## SPECIMEN II.

(Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti, 1900.)

1. Kwē-dinā-mē dwī gāhin paik chhiyā. Yēk pūrba-kā kūṇā-mē  
 1. *Certain-days-in two famous heroes were. One East-of corner-in*  
 rahāchhiyō, dūsar paśchima-kā kūṇā-mē rahāchhiyō. Yēk yēka-k  
*was-dwelling, the-other West-of corner-in was-dwelling. One one-of*  
 na suṇi-bēr jal-chhiyō. Yēka-k dhyāl duhara-k dhyāl-hai-bēr  
*the-name heard-having burning-was. One-of house the-other-of house-from*  
 bāra-barsha-k baṭ-mē chhi. Yēk din pūrba-k paika-k man-mē  
*twelve-years-of road-on was. One day the-East-of hero-of mind-in*  
 haṅkār uṭh, 'dhē, paśchima-k paika-k jōr tōlū.'  
*envy arose, 'let-me-see, the-West-of hero-of strength let-me-weigh.'*  
 Apaṇ-ghar-baṭi sāmawa-k bwaj bādi-bēr, jō wē-kaṇi baṭ-pan  
*His-own-house-from provision-of load tied-having, which him-to the-road-on*  
 khā-haṇi chai-chhiy, gay. Dhōpari tak hiṭnē rahay.  
*eating-for necessary-was, he-went. Midday up-to a-walking he-remained.*  
 Baṭ-m wē-kaṇi baṭē lamb chākaw ar gair tāl mil.  
*The-way-on him-to a-great long broad and deep lake was-met.*  
 Wē-l apaṇ-sāmawa-k bwaj wē-tāl-m laphāi-diy. Jab wē-k  
*Him-by his-own-provision-of load that-lake-in was-thrown. When him-of*  
 sāmaw bhīji-gay, tab wē-l wē-tāla-k sabbai sātu  
*the-provision was-moistened, then him-by that-lake-of all flour*  
 pāṇi pī-diy. Wē-tāla-k nagīchai yēk bōṭ muṇ  
*(and) water was-drunk-up. That-lake-of in-neighbourhood a tree under*  
 sē-gay. Yatuk-m wē-kai nagīchai-baṭi jaṇawa-k  
*he-went-to-sleep. The-meantime-in it-of the-neighbourhood-from the-forest-of*  
 jaṇāwar rōjai-ki chār wē-tāl-m pāṇi pī-haṇi āyā, tāl  
*beasts day-of custom (in) that-lake-in water drinking-for came, the-lake*  
 khālī dyakh duhari jag pāṇi khōj-haṇi gayā. Unu-pachhin  
*empty having-seen another place water seeking-for they-went. Them-after*  
 wē-tāl-m pāṇi pī-haṇi yēk jaṇawi hāti āy, ṭhūn pāṇi  
*that-lake-in water drinking-for a wild elephant came, trunk water*

pī-haṇi tāl-m ghāl, pāṇi ni-mil, risai-bēr  
*drinking-for the-lake-in was-thrust, water not-was-found, enraged-having-become*  
 jōrai-l chināt pāri, jai-chingārai-l wē-paikai-ki nīn  
*force-with scream was-emitted, which-scream-by that-hero-of sleep*  
 tūṭi-gē.  
*was-broken.*

2. Wē-kaṇi nīn tūṭiyē-ki baṛi rīs uṭhi. Wē rīs uṭhiyā-maji  
 2. *Him-to sleep breaking-of great rage arose. That anger rising-in*  
 hāti-k sūn pakāṇi-bēr paśchima-k paika-k khōi bhitēr  
*the-elephant-of trunk seized-having the-West-of hero-of courtyard within*  
 laphāi-diy. Wē-khōi bhitēr wē-bakhat wē-paikai-ki chaili  
*it-was-thrown. That-courtyard within (at) that-time that-hero-of daughter*  
 ukhōw kuṭaṇ pai-rēchhiy. Hāti-kaṇi yēk aṇakaśē kīṛ  
*a-mortar to-pound engaged-was. The-elephant (acc.) a strange insect*  
 dyakhi-bēr, ḍara-k māri apaṇi-mā-kaṇi bhitēr bhāji-gē. Tab  
*seen-having, fear-of through her-own-mother-to within she-fled-away. Then*  
 unī-ki mā bhyār ai. Hāti-kaṇi yēk-taura-k nayē kīṛ  
*her-of the-mother outside came. The-elephant (acc.) a-manner-of new insect*  
 jāṇi-bēr apaṇ-dagara-k śainiyō-kaṇi dikhā-haṇi khalēti-m  
*considered-having herself-of-with-of women-to showing-for pocket-in*  
 dhari-diy. Yatuka-k pachhin wē-din pūrba-k paik, bāra-barsha-k  
*it-was-put. So-much-of afterwards (on) that-day the-East-of hero, twelve-years-of*  
 bāt kwē-gharī-mē hiṭi-bēr paśchim-paika-k ghar-haṇi gay, wē-k  
*road a-few-hours-in walked-having the-Western-hero-of house-to went, him-of*  
 chaili-hā-ti paikai-ki khabar puchhi. Chaili-l kay 'myar  
*daughter-to the-hero-of news was-asked. The-daughter-by it-was-said, 'my*  
 bāb bāra-barsha-baṭi dhur lakaṇā-haṇi jai-rah-chh, wōti jāwō.'  
*father twelve-years-from the-mountain wood-for gone-has, there go.'*  
 Dhur jā-haṇi bāt batai-diy. Jab pūrba-k paik dhur-haṇi  
*The-mountain going-for road was-shown. When the-East-of hero the-mountain-to*  
 gay, paśchima-k paik laik sārē-jaṇawa-k ṭhūl-ṭhūl-bōṭṭ-kaṇi  
*went, the-West-of hero also the-whole-forest-of great-great-trees (acc.)*  
 jaṛē-baṭi upāri-bēr unar baṛai guḍhaw baṇai-bēr ḍhai-ḍuṇar  
*the-roots-from torn-up-having of-them a-great load made-having a-mountain*  
 jaś munawa-m dhari-bēr apaṇ-ghar-haṇi ā-rayā. Baṭ-m  
*like the-head-on placed-having his-own-house-to coming-was. The-way-in*  
 bhēṭ hai-gē. Tab pūrba-k paik wē-pachhin gay, guḍhaw-kaṇi  
*the-meeting occurred. Then the-East-of hero him-behind went, the-load (acc.)*  
 pachhinā khaṛchi-bēr thāmi-diy. Jab paśchima-k paikai-l sakar  
*from-behind pulled-having he-was-impeded. When the-West-of hero-by great*

jōr lagāy, gudhaw khañchi-bēr āghilā gay, aur pachhinā  
*force was-applied, the-load dragged-having forward he-went, and backwards*  
 dyakhi-bēr kay, 'arē pūrba-k paikā, mañ-l tyar naū paili-baṭi  
*looked-having it-was-said, 'O East-of hero, me-by thy name before-from*  
 suni-rākh-chh, tē-dagaṛi bhēṭakanaṇi-ki baṛi ṭaki chh. Āj bhēṭi  
*heard-has-been, thee-with meeting-of great longing is. To-day meeting*  
 pā-chh. Baṛi khuṣi hai-chh. Ab tu mañ laṇai karū,  
*obtained-is. Great happiness become-is. Now thou I fight let-us-make,*  
 dhañ, kō sakū-chh.' Pūrba-k paikai-l yaś kay,  
*let-us-see, who(of-us) able-we-are.' The-East-of hero-by thus it-was-said,*  
 'yē-baṇ-mē hamari hār-jit-kaṇi kō dēkhal? Gaū-mē  
*'this-forest-in our losing-winning (acc.) who will-see? The-village-in*  
 jaūlā, wañ-kaṇi laṇūlā.'  
*we-shall-go, there we-shall-fight.'*

3. Dwīyai jhaṇā gaū-maji gayā, yēk buṛi dagaṛi bhēṭ  
 3. *The-two persons the-village-in went, an old-woman with meeting*  
 hai. Dwīyai-jhaṇō-l buṛi-hā-ti kay ki, 'tu hamari  
*became. The-two-men-by the-old-woman-to it-was-said that, 'thou our*  
 laṇai dyakhi-dē, dhañ, kō jitūchh.' Buṛiyai-l  
*fighting watch, let-us-see, who (of-us-two) we-conquer.' The-old-woman-by*  
 kay, 'myar nāti gōru bhaiś charā-kaṇi baṇ jā-rauchh.  
*it-was-said, 'my grandson cattle buffaloes feeding-for the-forest gone-has.*  
 Wē-kaṇi rōṭ dē-haṇi jānu, pachhā tum-dwī-jhaṇō-ki laṇai-kaṇi  
*Him-to bread giving-for I-am-going, afterwards you-two-persons-of the-fight (acc.)*  
 dyakhūlā.' Yatuk ka-bēr buṛiyai-l dwīyai-paikō-kaṇi,  
*I-will-see.' So-much said-having the-old-woman-by the-two-heroes (acc.),*  
 lakaṇā-kai bwaj sudi, apan-kānā-m dhar-di, apan-nāti-kaṇi  
*the-woods-of load with, her-own-shoulder-on having-placed, her-own-grandson-to*  
 jai-bēr rōṭ di.  
*gone-having bread was-given.*

4. Jab dwī paik watani laṇai-kaṇi tayyār hayā, tab  
 4. *When the-two heroes there fighting-for ready became, then*  
 buṛiyā-k nāti-l buṛi, gōru bhaiśā dwī paik  
*the-old-woman-of grandson-by the-old-woman, cattle buffaloes the-two heroes*  
 lakaṇā bwaj sudi, apan gāti bhitēr ghāl-li,  
*woods(-of) load with, his-own garment-fold within having-taken,*  
 apan-dhyāl-kaṇi gay. Yatuk-m baṛi bhāri dhanchāw ai,  
*his-own-house-to went. So-much-in a-great heavy wind-storm having-come,*  
 buṛiyā-k nāti urhai-bēr yēsō-jag-kaṇi gay, ki jataṇi  
*the-old-woman-of grandson carried-off-having such-a-place-to went, that where*

dwi sasani ukhōw kuṭaṇ pai-rachhi, ar yēk-saini-k ākh bhitē  
*two women a-mortar to-pound engaged-were, and one-woman-of eye within*  
 ghun jas paṇṣi-gay. Wē-saini-l duhari-saini-hā-ti kay,  
*bit-of-grass like entered. That-woman-by the-other-woman-to it-was-said,*  
 'myar-ākh bhitēr ghun paṇṣi-gachh, gār-dē.' Duhari-l  
 'my-eye within a-bit-of-grass entered-has, take (-it-out.) The-other-by  
 kay, 'wē-ghuṇa-k ṭukar mañ-kaṇi dēli, ta tab  
*it-was-said, 'that-bit-of-grass-of piece me-to you-will-give, then then*  
 gārnu.' U-saini-l yō bāt māni. Unī-l ghun-kaṇi  
*I-will-take-out.' That-woman-by this word was-agreed. Her-by the-bit-of-grass*  
 [buṛi-k nāti ar buṛi sudi, gōru bhaisaū  
*[the-old-woman-of grandson and the-old-woman with, the-cattle buffaloes*  
 sudi, lakaṇā bwaj sudi, dwi paikō-kaṇi] gārī-bēr,  
*with, the-woods (of) load with, the-two heroes (acc.)] taken-out-having,*  
 khalēti-m dhar-li. Phir rāt-haṇi unī-l khalēti-māi gārī-bēr  
*pocket-in was-placed. Again night-at her-by pocket-from-in taken-out-having*  
 apaṇ-khasm-kaṇi dikhāy. Wē-l kay ki, 'in-sab-kiṛō-kaṇi  
*her-own-husband-to it-was-shown. Him-by it-was-said that, 'these-all-insects (acc.)*  
 hamar-birāw-kaṇi di-diyō. U sabō-kaṇi khā-dēli.' In-kwīṛō-kaṇi  
*our-cat-to give-away. He all (acc.) will-eat-up.' These-talks (acc.)*  
 dyakhi-suṇi-bēr dwi paik ar buṛi, unī-k nāti bhaut  
*seen-heard-having the-two heroes and the-old-woman, her-of grandson much*  
 dari-gayā, ar dari-bēr kapaṇ pai-rayā. Tab sabū-l  
*feared, and feared-having to-tremble became-engaged. Then all-by*  
 āpu-kaṇi saṁsāra-k sab-chijō ha-bēr chhwaṭ samaji-bēr,  
*themselves (acc.) the-world-of all-things than small understood-having,*  
 pastāṇ pai-rayā, ar hāt jōri-bēr binti kari,  
*to-lament became-engaged, and hands folded-having petition was-made,*  
 wē-saini-ar-unī-k-khasm-hā-ti ehhuṭi-bēr apaṇ-ghar-haṇi gayā.  
*that-woman-and-her-of-husband-to escaped-having their-own-houses-to went.*  
 Apaṇ-dhyālā puji-bēr yō-sab-kwīrā sabū-l apaṇā-paraś-mē  
*Their-own-homes arrived-having these-all-events all-by their-own-neighbours-among*  
 apaṇā-miturō-hā-taṇi kay.  
*their-own-friends-to were-told.*

5. Sabū-l āpu-kaṇi hawuk śamaji-bēr Bhagwāna-k nau  
 5. All-by themselves (acc.) light considered-having God-of name  
 liy, ya kay, 'Bhagwān, ham tyar-śisṭi-m saban-hai nan  
*was-taken, this was-said, 'God, we Thy-creation-in all-than small*  
 chhaū. Ye-dharti-m kai-l śēki ni karaṇi chaini. Yēk hai  
*are. This-earth-on anyone-by pride not to-be-made is-proper. One than*

yēk    bar,    yēk    hai    yēk    chhwaṭ    hūchh.    Bhagwāna-ki    śisṭi-m    ham  
*one    great,    one    than    one    small    is.    God-of    creation-in    we*  
       kir    jāśā    chhaũ.  
*insects    like    are.'*

[For a free translation, *vide ante*, p. 165.]

## KUMAUNĪ OF NAINI TAL.

The District of Naini Tal lies immediately to the south of the District of Almora. The language of the educated classes of the town of Almora has been taken as the Standard form of Kumaunī, and thence the town of Naini Tal is distant only about forty miles, as the crow flies. As may be expected the Kumaunī of the District of Naini Tal closely resembles the Standard. Natives of Naini Tal count no less than six forms of the language in this small district, each of which is named after the *paṭṭī* in which it is spoken. Thus, besides the admitted standard, they mention Phaldākōṭiyā spoken in *Paṭṭīs* Dhaniyakot and Chauthan, along the banks of the river Kōsī, Chhakhā-tiyā spoken in Pargana Chhakhata, Rāmgarhiyā spoken in Pargana Rāmgarh, and Rau-Chaubhaṣī spoken in the east of the district, especially in *Paṭṭīs* Rau and Chaubhainsi. Of these Phaldākōṭiyā is an overflow of that dialect from the Phaldakot Pargana of Almora, and has been dealt with above (pp. 202 ff.). The others hardly differ amongst themselves and, including the Standard as spoken by the educated, and also the mixed “Bāzārī” dialect of Naini Tal Town, may all be considered as forms of Rau-Chaubhaṣī. The estimated numbers of speakers of these various sub-dialects are as follows :—

Phaldākōṭiyā . . . . .	9,440
Rau-Chaubhaṣī—	
Rau-Chaubhaṣī proper . . . . .	6,875
Standard of Naini Tal . . . . .	18,047
Chhakhātiyā . . . . .	25,800
Rāmgarhiyā . . . . .	3,957
Bāzārī . . . . .	2,000
	<hr/>
	56,679
TOTAL . . . . .	<hr/>
	66,119

I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. W. B. Cockburn for the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son in Rau-Chaubhaṣī which follows. It will be observed that it closely agrees with the Standard Kumaunī of Almora. We may note the following points :—

In the grammar of the Standard dialect I have been able to distinguish between the short *à*, *e* and *o* and the long *ā*, *ē* and *ō* respectively. No materials for making such a distinction exist in the present case, and I therefore give the text as it was received by me, both *à* and *ā* being represented by *ā*, *e* and *ē* by *ē*, and *o* and *ō* by *ō*.

We may note the following divergencies from the Standard. The word *maīs*, a man, of the Standard becomes *maīś*, and this seems to point to a general tendency to pronounce *s* like *sh*, as in Bengali. In the Standard we noted that the change of *e* to *yo* before *o* is considered vulgar. This change regularly occurs in Rau-Chaubhaṣī, in which we have *chyōlō*, a son, and *jyōṭhō*, elder. The Standard tendency of *a* to become *à* before *à* is reproduced in the present dialect in words like *gālā*, on the neck, and *bhālā* (nom. plur. masc.), good. Similarly, as in the oblique genitive of the Standard, we have *Īśwarā-kā sāmani*, before God. Before *lē*, the suffix of the agent-instrumental, nouns take *ai*, as in *nānai-lē*, by the younger; *chyālai-lē*, by the son; *babai-lē*, by the father. Beside *hūṇi*, for, we have *suṇi*, as in *wī-suṇi jāphat*, a feast for him.

The 2nd plural imperative ends in *au*, as in *hālau*, put ye. We may also note the regular insertion of *h* in *lhiyō*, taken, and in other forms of the same verb.



[ No. 8.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

RAU-CHAUBHAŪSĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT NAINI TAL.

(W. B. Cockburn, Esq., 1898.)

एक कै मैशा का द्वी च्याला किया । नानै ले आपणा बाब थैं कयो कि बबा म्योरो बान मँकणि दीदे । तब वीले उनरो हिसो बान करि दियो । ध्वाड़े दिन पछा नाना च्यालै ले आपणो बानो सब एकट्ठो करो और दूर देस सुँ बाटो लागो और वाँ जे बेर आपणो माल बहियाती में फुँकि दियो । जब ऊ सब फुँकि चुको वी जागा बड़ो भारि अकाल पड़ो और वी कणि तंगी जण पैठी । और ऊ एक शहराका रईसाका घर गयो और वीले वी कणि बाड़ा में शूडर चरुण में लगै दियो । और ऊ उनन खुसालन कणि खै बेर पेट भरण चाँकियो जनन शूडर खाँकिया । और कैले वीकणि के नि दियो । जब ऊ कणि फाम ऐ वीले कयो कि म्यारा बाबाका कतुकुक नौकरन थैं खाणा सुँ रोट्टा हुनाला और ख्याड़ा ले जान हुनाला और मैँ भूकै ले मरण लागि रयूँ । मैँ उठि बेर आपणा वीज्यू पैँ जूँलो और उनन थैं कूँलो कि वीज्यू मैँले ईश्वरा का सामनि और तुमारा सामनि पाप करछ । आब मैँ एतुक लैक नि रयूँ कि तुमरो च्योलो कर्डजूँ । मँकणि आपणो भाड़ो वालो नौकर बगै दे । तब ऊ उठो और आपणा बाब थैं गयो । परन्तु जब ऊ दूरे कियो वीका बाबैले वीकणि देखि ल्हियो और दै आई दौड़ो गाला लगै ल्हियो और भुक्कि ल्हो । तब च्यालै ले कयो वीज्यू मैँले तुमारा सामनि और ईश्वरा का सामनि पाप कर छ और तुमरो च्योलो कर्ड जाणा को योग्य न्हातूँ । पर वीका वीज्यू ले चाकरन थैं कयो भाल है भाला लुकुड़ा ल्याओ और यैकणि पैराओ, वीका हाथ में मुनड़ि हालौ और खुटन में जवाता हालौ । और जाफत करौ और खुशि करौ । यो म्योरो च्योलो मरि गकियो आब ज्यूनो है गक हरे गकियो फिरि मिलि गक । तब उननले चैन करण लगे ॥

पर वीको ज्योठो च्योलो बाड़ा में कियो । जब ऊ लौटो और घराका नजीक अयो वीले गाणो नाचणो सुणो । तब वीले एक नौकर बलै और

पुछो यो की बात छ । वीले कयो कि त्योरो भै ऐ गछ और त्यारा बाबाले जाफत करिछ केले कि ऊ गुणि कुशलौ ऐ गछ । तब ऊ गुस्सो भै और घर भीतर नि गयो, यै वीले वीको बाबो भैर ऐ और वीकणि मन्ये । तब वीले जबाब दि बेर आपणा बाब थै कयो देख एतुक बरस जाले मैले तेरि टहल करि कभै त्योरो कइ नि टालो तबले त्वीले मँकणि कभै एक बाकरा को पाठो लै नि दिने जैले मै आपणा दगड़िन कणि न्यूतो दूँ । पर जस्वे त्योरो यो च्योलो आछ जैले तेरि कमाई पातरन में फुँकिछ त्वीले वी सुणि जाफत करैछ । तब वीले वीथै कयो च्याला तू त रोजे म्यारा दगाड़ा भये और मैथँ जे छ त्योरै छ । यो बुजौन छियो कि हम त्यार करनाँ और खुशि मन्यूनौ केले कि त्योरो भै मरि गछियो फिरि ज्यूनो है गछ हरे गछियो फिरि मिलि गछ ॥

---

[ No. 8.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

RAU-CHAUBHAŪSĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT NAINI TAL.

(W. B. Cockburn, Esq., 1898.)

Ēk-kai-māśā-kā dwi chyālā chhiyā. Nānai-lē āpaṇā-bāb-thaī  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. The-younger-by his-own-father-to*  
 kayō ki, 'babā, myōrō bān mā-kaṇi dī-dē.' Tab  
*it-was-said that, 'father, my share me-to give-away.' Then*  
 wī-lē unarō hisō bān kari-diyō. Thwārē-din pachhā nānā-chyālai-lē  
*him-by their share division was-made. A-few-days after the-younger-son-by*  
 āpaṇō bānō sab ēkaṭṭhō karō, aur dūr-dēs-sū bātō lāgō,  
*his-own share all together was-made, and a-far-country-to way was-adopted,*  
 aur wā jai-bēr āpaṇō māl bahiyāti-mē phūki-diyō. Jab  
*and there gone-having his-own property debauchery-in was-squandered. When*  
 ū sab phūki-chukō wī-jāgā barō bhāri akāl parō, aur  
*he all had-squandered-completely in-that-place a-very heavy famine fell, and*  
 wī-kaṇi taṅgī ūn paithī. Aur ū ēk śaharā-kā rāisā-kā ghar  
*him-to want to-come began. And he a the-city-of lord-of (to)-the-house*  
 gayō, aur wī-lē wī-kaṇi bārā-mē śūnar charūṇ-mē lagai-diyō.  
*went, and him-by him-as-for the-field-in swine feeding-for he-was-appointed.*  
 Aur ū unan-khusyālan-kaṇi khai-bēr pēt bharan chā-chhiyō  
*And he those-husks (acc.) eaten-having the-belly to-fill wishing-was*  
 janan śūnar khā-chhiyā. Aur kai-lē wī-kaṇi kē ni-diyō.  
*which the-swine eating-were. And anyone-by him-to anything not-was-given.*  
 Jab ū-kaṇi phām ai, wī-lē kayō ki, 'myārā-bābā-kā  
*When him-to sense came, him-by it-was-said that, 'my-father-of*  
 katukuk-naukaran-thaī khāṇā-sū rōtā hunā-lā, aur khyārā-lē  
*how-many-servants-to eating-than loaves are-becoming, and wasting-by*  
 jān hunā-lā, aur māi bhūkai-lē maraṇ lāgi-rayū. Māi  
*over-and-above are-becoming, and I hunger-by dying am. I*  
 uṭhi-bēr āpaṇā-bwaujyū-paī jū-lō, aur unan-thaī kū-lō ki,  
*arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say that,*  
 "bwaujyū, māi-lē Īśwarā-kā sāmāni aur tumārā sāmāni pāp kar-chh. Āb  
*"father, me-by God-of before and you-of before sin done-is. Now*  
 māi ētuk laik ni-rayū ki tumarō chyōlō kai-jū. Mā-kaṇi  
*I so fit not-remained that your son I-may-be-called. Me*

āpaṇō bhārō-wālō naukar banai-dē.” Tab ū uṭhō, aur āpaṇā-bāb-thaī  
*your-own hired servant make.” Then he arose, and his-own-father-to*  
 gayō. Parantu, jab ū dūrē chhiyō wī-kā bābai-lē wī-kaṇi  
*went. But, when he distant was him-of the-father-by him-as-for*  
 dēkhi-lhiyō, aur dai āi, daurō, gālā lagai-lhiyō, aur  
*he-was-seen, and compassion came, he-ran, (on-)the-neck he-was-attached, and*  
 bhukki lhi. Tab chyālai-lē kayō, ‘bwaujyū, maī-lē tumārā  
*kiss was-taken. Then the-son-by it-was-said, ‘father, me-by you-of*  
 sāmani, aur Īswarā-kā sāmani pāp kar-chh, aur tumarō chyōlō kai-jāṇā-kō  
*before, and God-of before sin done-is, and your son being-called-of*  
 yōgya nhātū.’ Par wī-kā bwaujyū-lē chākaran-thaī kayō,  
*worthy I-am-not.’ But him-of the-father-by the-servants-to it-was-said,*  
 ‘bhāl-hai bhālā lukurā lyāō, aur yai-kaṇi pairāō; wī-kā-hāth-mē  
*‘good-than good garments bring, and this-one-to clothe; him-of-hand-on*  
 munari hālau, aur khaṭan-mē jwātā hālau, aur jāphat karau, aur  
*a-ring put, and feet-on shoes put, and a-feast make-ye, and*  
 khuṣi karau. Yō myōrō chyōlō mari-ga-chhiyō, āb jyūnō hai-ga-chh;  
*happiness make-ye. This my son dead-gone-was, now alive become-is;*  
 harai-ga-chhiyō, phiri mili-ga-chh.’ Tab unan-lē chain karaṇ  
*lost-gone-was, again found-gone-is.’ Then them-by ease to-make*  
 lagē.

*it-was-begun.*

Par wī-kō jyōṭhō chyōlō bārā-mē chhiyō. Jab ū lautō, aur  
*But him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When he returned, and*  
 gharā-kā najik ayō, wī-lē gāṇō nāchaṇō suṇō. Tab wī-lē  
*the-house-of near came, him-by singing dancing was-heard. Then him-by*  
 ēk naukar balai aur puchhō, ‘yō kē bāt chh?’ Wī-lē  
*a servant having-called and he-was-asked, ‘this what thing is?’ Him-by*  
 kayō ki, ‘tyōrō bhai ai-ga-chh, aur tyārā-bābā-lē jāphat kari-chh  
*it-was-said that, ‘thy brother arrived-is, and thy-father-by a-feast made-is*  
 kē-lē ki ū guṇi-kuṣali ai-ga-chh.’ Tab ū gussō bhai aur  
*because that he in-good-state arrived-is.’ Then he angry becoming and*  
 ghar bhitar nī-gayō. Yai-wīlē wī-kō bābō bhair ai aur  
*the-house within not-went. This-for him-of the-father outside coming and*  
 wī-kaṇi manyē. Tab wī-lē jābāb di-bēr āpaṇā-bāb-thaī  
*him-to it-was-remonstrated. Then him-by answer given-having his-own-father-to*  
 kayō, ‘dēkh, ētuk-baras jā-lē maī-lē tēri ṭahal kari, kabhaī  
*it-was-said, ‘see, so-many-years during me-by thy service was-done, ever*  
 tyōrō kai nī-tālō. Tab-lē twī-lē mā-kaṇi kabhaī  
*thy saying not-was-disobeyed. Nevertheless thee-by me-to ever*

ēk-bākarā-kō pāthō lai ni-dinē, jai-lē maĩ āpaṇā-dagaṛin-kaṇi  
*a-goat-of kid even not-was-given, which-by I my-own-companions-to*  
 nyūtō dyũ. Par jaswē tyōrō yō chyōlō ā-chh, jai-lē tēri-kamāi  
*a-feast may-give. But just-as thy this son arrived-is, whom-by thy-earnings*  
 pātaran-mē phūki-chh, twī-lē wī-suṇi jāphat karai-chh.' Tab  
*harlots-on were-squandered, thee-by him-for a-feast got-made-is.' Then*  
 wī-lē wī-thaĩ kayō, 'chyālā, tū ta rōjē myārā-dagārā bhayē,  
*him-by him-to it-was-said, 'son, thou indeed daily me-of-with wast,*  
 aur maĩ-thaĩ jē chh, tyōrai chh. Yō bujīn chhiyō ki ham  
*and me-to what is, thine-even is. This proper was that we*  
 tyār karnā aur khuṣi manyūnā, kē-lē ki  
*rejoicing should-have-made and happiness should-have-celebrated, because that*  
 tyōrō bhai mari-ga-chhiyō, phiri jyūnō hai-ga-chh; harai-ga-chhiyō, phiri  
*thy brother dead-gone-was, again alive become-is; lost-gone-was, again*  
 mili-ga-chh.'  
*got-is.'*

## KUMAIYĀ.

Adjoining the Rau and Chaubhainsi *Pattis* of Naini Tal, lies the Kali Kumaun Pargana of the Almora district, the dialect of which, spoken by 37,696 persons, is named Kumaiyā.

The name "Kumaun" is said to be a corruption of Kūrmāchala, the old name of Kānādeo, a peak situated within this pargana. It is here that Vishṇu is said to have resided for three years while in his *Kūrma*, or tortoise, incarnation, and to have been worshipped by Indra, Nārada, and the Ṛishis.<sup>1</sup>

The Kumaiyā dialect is practically the same as Rau-Chaubhañsi, as will appear from the annexed extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son. The only special peculiarity is the non-use of the cerebral letters *ṇ* and *ḷ*.

We may note the following points in which Kumaiyā departs from the Standard. The cerebral letters *ṇ* and *ḷ* have disappeared, *n* and *l* taking their places. Thus we have *āpnō*, own, not *āṇō*, and *akāl*, a feminine, not *akālḷ*.

The postposition *kā* of the Genitive oblique masculine is liable to be dropped. Thus we have *kai mānsā* for *kai mānsā-kā*, of a certain man (there were two sons); *uī mulkā* for *uī mulkā-kā*, (with a certain banker) of that country. Note how, although the *kā* has been dropped, the *ā* (= Standard *ā*) inserted before that postposition is retained.

Instead of the Dative postposition *kañi*, we have *khan*, as in *charaūn-khan*, for feeding. The postposition *sit*, with, may be noted. Its use extends throughout the country westwards, as far at least as Kashmīr, where it appears under the form *sūty*.

In the pronouns, we may note the oblique plural *unō* instead of *unan*.

In the verb substantive *chhiyā* is contracted to *chhyā*.

The verb *sakanō* is used to form a completive compound, like the Hindi *chuknā*, of which it is probably a corruption. *Parṇō*, to fall, is twice used to mean 'to begin.'

---

<sup>1</sup> Gazetteer, N.-W. P. (1886), Vol. XII, p. 385.

[No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

KUMAIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

कै मान्सा ही चेला छ्या । और उनों में है नाना चेला ले आपना बाब ये कयो कि ओ बाब अस्ता बिस्ता में है जो बाँड़ में मिलछ में दि दे । और उई ले उनों का बीच आपनि अस्ता बिस्ता बाँड़ि दिनी । और अत्ती दिन नई भौ छ्या कान्सो चेलो सब तीर सिगोरि बटोलि बेर टाड़ा मुल्क निसि गयो । तब वाँ लुंगाड़ियोल में रै बेर आपनि सब अस्ता बिस्ता फुकि दिनी । और जस्वे ऊ सब तीर निमाड़ि सक्यो उई मुल्क में बड़ो अकाल पड़ियो । तब ऊ नाङ्गो हुँन पड़ियो । और ऊ उई मुल्का कै बन्यून्याँ सित जादू बेर रौन पड़ियो । तब वीले ऊ आपना गड़ा में सुंग चरौन खन लायो । और ऊ उन बकोड़ और दाना ले जनों सुंग खाँछ्या मग्न है बेर आपनि टाड़ भरनु समझछ्यो और के वी के नई दिछ्यो ॥

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-mānsā dwī chēlā chhyā. Aur unō-mē-hai nānā-chēlā-lē  
*(Of-)a-certain-man two sons were. And them-in-from the-small-son-by*  
 āpnā-bāb-thē kayō ki, 'ō bāb, astā-bistā-mē-hai jō bār  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said that, 'O father, the-property-in-from what share*  
 māi mil-chh māi di-dē.' Aur uī-lē unō-kā bich āpni astā-bistā  
*to-me being-got-is to-me give-up.' And him-by them-of among his-own property*  
 bāri-dinī. Aur attī din nāi bhau-chhyā kānsō chēlō  
*was-divided-out. And many days not become-were the-younger son*  
 sab-tir sigōri-baṭōli-bēr tāṛā-mulk nisi-gayō. Tab wā  
*everything put-together-having (to-)a-far-country went-away. Then there*  
 lūgāriyōl-mē rai-bēr āpni sab astā-bistā phuki-dinī. Aur jaswē  
*debauchery-in remained-having his-own all property was-squandered. And when*  
 ū sab-tir nimāri-sakyō uī-mulk-mē barō akāl paṛiyō. Tab ū  
*he everything spent-completely that-country-in a-great famine fell. Then he*  
 nāngō hūn paṛiyō. Aur ū uī-mulkā kai-banyūnyā-sit  
*poverty-stricken to-be began. And he (of-)that-country a-certain-banker-with*  
 jāi-bēr raūn paṛiyō. Tab wī-lē ū āpnā-garā-mē suṅgra  
*gone-having to-remain began. Then him-by he his-own-fields-in swine*  
 charaūn-khan lāyō. Aur ū un-bakōṛ-aur-dānā-lē janō suṅgra  
*feeding-for was-deputed. And he those-husks-and-berries-by which the-swine*  
 khā-chhyā magna hai-bēr āpni dhār bharnu samjha-chhyō, aur  
*eating-were pleased become-having his-own belly to-fill wishing-was, and*  
 kwē wī kē nāi di-chhyō.  
*anyone him anything not giving-was.*



## CHAUGARKHIYĀ.

Immediately to the north-west of Pargana Kali Kumaun, and also in the Almora District, lies the Pargana of Chaugarkha. The dialect here spoken by an estimated number of 37,210 people is called Chaugarkhiyā.

In some respects it resembles the Standard Kumaunī even more closely than Kumaiyā, for it has the usual supply of cerebral *ṇs* and *ḷs*. It has, however, a few peculiarities, which will be observable in the extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son given below, and which are as follows:—

The change of *ē* to *yā* (Standard *e* to *yā*) before *ā* (Standard *ā*) or of *ē* to *yō* (Standard *e* to *yo*) before *ō* (Standard *o*) does not occur. Thus we have *chēlā*, not *chyālā* (Standard *chyālā*), sons.

In this dialect we also meet occasional instances of the dropping of a final long vowel, which we have seen is common in Khasparjiyā and other connected dialects. Thus, in the specimen we have both *āpaṇā* and *āpaṇ* (plur. masc.), own; *nānā* and *nān* (sing. obl.) younger; *kayō* and *kay*, said. Before *kā*, *ā* (Standard *ā*) is regularly dropped. Thus, *naukar-kā*, not *naukarā-kā*, *barābar*, equal to a servant.

In the pronouns, we may note *āpaṇō* or *āpaṇū*, own, and *janū*, the obl. plur. of *jō*, who.

In verbs, the chief changes are the frequent use of *bhiyō*, instead of *chhiyō*, 'he was,' and of *giyō*, instead of *gayō*, he went.

[ No. 10. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

CHAUGARKHIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

*(Babu Gobind Prosad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

कै मैसा का दौ चेला भिया । और उनन में है नान चेला ले कय आपण बाब थे ओ बबा लटिपटि में है जो बाँट मैं दिखे ज मैं दि दे । और वी ले उनरा बिच आपण लटिपटि बानि दियो । और भौत दिन नि भिया नाना चेला ले सबै लटिपटि बस्थै बेर परदश हूँ गियो । वाँ लुचना का दगाड़ा रै बेर आपणो माल फुँकि दियो । और वी ले जब सबै फुँकि दियो वी मुलुक में बड़ो अकाळ पड़ि गियो । ज गरीब हुँण लागि गियो । और ज वी मुलुक का कै सौकार का दगाड़ा जै बेर रौण लागि गियो । और वी ले ज आपणा गड़ान में सुडर चरौण में लगै दियो । और ज जँ छाला बिजा ले जनूँ कणि सुडर खानेर भिया खुशी है बेर आपणू पेट भरणो चाँकियो । और वी कणि के के नि दिख्यो । और जब ज आपण खबर में ऐ गियो वी ले कयो मेरा बाब का मिहनतू नौकरोँ में है भौत नौकर खाणा है सकर रोटा पौनी और मैं भूक ले मरि रयूँ । मैं उठि बेर आपणा बबा थे जूँलो और वी थे कौँलो ओ बबा मैं ले भगवान कि मनशा है बहैक तवे देखाळ पाप करछ । और अब मैं तेरो चेलो कुण जसो नै रयो । मैं कणि आपणा मिहनतू नौकरोँ में है एक नौकर का बराबर बगै दे ॥

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-maisā-kā dwī chēlā bhiyā. Aur unan-mē-hai nān-chēlā-lē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-in-from the-younger-son-by*  
 kay āpaṇ-bāb-thai, 'ō babā, laṭipati-mē-hai jō bāṭ maī  
*it-was-said his-own-father-to, 'O father, the-property-in-from what share to-me*  
 di-chhai, ū maī di-dē.' Aur wī-lē unarā bich āpaṇi  
*thou-givest, that to-me give-up.' And him-by of-them among his-own*  
 laṭipati bāni-diyō. Aur bhaut din ni bhiyā nānā-chēlā-lē sabai  
*property was-divided-out. And many days not became the-younger-son-by all*  
 laṭipati batyai-bēr pardēs-hū giyō. Wā luchnā-kā dagārā  
*property collected-having a-foreign-land-to went. There debauchees-of with*  
 rai-bēr āpaṇō māl phūki-diyō. ; Aur wī-lē jab sabai  
*remained-having his-own goods were-wasted. And him-by when all*  
 phūki-diyō, wī-muluk-mē baṇō akāl pari-giyō. Ū garib hūṇ  
*was-wasted, that-country-in a-great famine fell-down. He poor to-be*  
 lagi-giyō. Aur ū wī-muluk-kā kai-saukār-kā dagārā jai-bēr  
*began. And he that-country-of a-certain-banker-of with gone-having*  
 raṇ lagi-giyō. Aur wī-lē ū āpaṇā-garān-mē suṇar charaūṇ-mē  
*to-dwell began. And him-by he his-own-fields-in swine feeding-in*  
 lagi-diyō. Aur ū ū-chhālā-biñā-lē janū-kaṇi suṇar khānēr  
*was-deputed. And he those-husks-berries-with which (acc.) the-swine eaters*  
 bhiyā khuṣī hai-bēr āpaṇū pēt bharāṇō chā-chhiyō. Aur wī-kaṇi  
*were happy become-having his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And him-to*  
 kwē kē ni di-chhiyō. Aur jab ū āpaṇi-khabar-mē ai-giyō,  
*anyone anything not giving-was. And when he his-own-sense-in arrived,*  
 wī-lē kayō, 'mērā-bāb-kā mihanatū-naukarō-mē-hai bhaut naukar  
*him-by it-was-said, 'my-father-of hired-servants-in-from many servants*  
 khāṇā-hai sakar rōṭā paunī, aur maī bhūk-lai mari-rayū. Maī  
*eating-than more loaves obtain, and I hunger-by dying-remained. I*  
 uṭhi-bēr āpaṇā-babā-thai jūlō aur wī-thai kaūlō, "ō babā,  
*arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go and him-to I-will-say, "O father,*  
 maī-lē Bhagawān-ki manśā-hai bahaik, twē dēkhāl, pāp kar-chh, aur  
*me-by God-of will-from outside, thee in-the-sight, sin done-is, and*  
 ab maī tērō chēlō kuṇ jasō nai rayō. Maī-kaṇi  
*now I thy son to-say such not I-remained. Me(acc.)*  
 āpaṇā-mihanatū-naukarō-mē-hai ēk-naukar-kā barābar baṇai-dē."'  
*thine-own-hired-servants-in-from one-servant-of resembling make."'*

## GAṄGŌLĀ.

This dialect is spoken in the Gangola Pargana, and in the adjoining *paṭṭis* of Pargana Danpur of the District of Almora by an estimated number of 37,734 people. Its habitat is immediately to the east of that of Chaugarkhiyā, with which it is closely connected, Gaṅgōlā mainly differing in possessing Chaugarkhiyā peculiarities in a stronger degree. Chaugarkhiyā sometimes drops final long vowels, while, as the specimen (a portion of a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son) shows, Gaṅgōlā does the same, but much more often. Thus, in the very first three words of the specimen, we have *kai mais-k* for *kai maisā-kā*. In fact, in Gaṅgōlā, the final vowel is dropped oftener than it is retained, and the dialect thus approaches the Khasparjiyā and the dialects connected with it. Other examples are *chyāl* for *chyālā*, sons, and *khyāt* for *khyātā*, fields.

As in Chaugarkhiyā the cerebral *ṇ* and *ḷ* are in regular use.

Gaṅgōlā is fond of contracting forms, so that *chhiyō*, he was, becomes *chhyō*; *chhiyā*, they were, becomes *chhyā* and even *chhya*; and the Chaugarkhiyā *bhiyō*, he became, becomes *bhyō*. The dialect is also fond of inserting *y*, as in *bhyaut*, many; *jyā-bēr*, having gone; and *jya* (for *jē*), which. The letter *r* is sometimes elided before another consonant. Thus we have *manā-ryū*, for *marnā-rahyaū*, I remained dying, *i.e.* I die. We shall see a similar elision in some of the Garhwālī dialects, *e.g.* in Rāthī (p. 311 *post*).

In the word *Paṇamēswar*, God, an *r* between two vowels has become *ṛ*. This change of *r* to *ṛ* is perhaps due to Tibeto-Burman influence. See the remarks on Jōhārī, p. 248.

A curious deformation of a borrowed word is *māpuk* for the Arabic *muwāfiq*.

In the declension of nouns we may note *hī* and *chhyai*, both meaning 'to' or 'for.' Thus, *pardēs-hī*, to a foreign country; *charaun-hī*, for grazing; *wī-chhyai* *kaū-chhu*, I will say to him. *Chhyai* is probably another form of *thai*. In Western Pahārī *th* often becomes *chh*.

The Standard *nhātū*, I am not, has become *nahatyū*, and *au-chhē* is used to mean 'it (fem.) comes.'

[No. II.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

GAṆGŌLĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

कौ मैसक हौ च्याल छ्य । फिरि उननमें नान च्यलाले आपण बाबथै कयो कि हला बाब भानिकुनि लटिपटिमें म्यार बानकि ज्य मैथै औछे म दी । फिरि वीले दुवे च्यालन लटिपटि आपणि बाणि-दे । फिरि भ्यौत दिन नि भ्यो छिय नानु च्योलो आपणि लटिपटि येक-बटि करि-वेर परदेशहीं नसि-ग्यो । फिरि वाँ ज्या-वेर लुच भ्यो । आपणि सब भानिकुनि लटिपटि फुकि-दौ । फिरि जब उ सबै लटिपटि उड़ै उठ्यो वो देशमें ठुल अकाक भ्यो । फिरि उ गरीब हुण पैठ्यो । फिरि उ वो देशक याक भाल मनि-खाक दगाड़ ज्या-वेर रौण पैठ्यो । फिरि वीले उ आपणा ख्यातमें शुङर चरौणहीं लगायो । फिरि उ उन फकीटन और दाणन जनन शुङर खाँछ्या खुशिले आपणि ठाड़ भरण चाँछ्यो । और वो के के दिनेर नि भ्यो । फिरि जब उ आपण सुदमें आयो वीले कयो कि म्यार बाबाक बुतकारनमेंहै कतुक ठाड़ भरीहै बाकि रूठ पौनन और मैं भुक मनाखूँ । अब मैं याँहै आपणा बाबुक वाँ जाँकु और वीछ्यै कौँकु हला बाब मैले पड़मेस्वराक विमुख त्यार देखने देखने पाप करछ । फिरि मैं आजिलग त्योरो च्योलो कूण मापुक नहायूँ । मैं आपण बुतकारनमेंहै याका बरोबरि बणै दे ॥

[ No. II. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

GAṄGOLĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

Kai-mais-k dwī chyāl chhya. Phiri unan-mẽ nān-chyālā-lē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. Then them-among the-younger-son-by*  
 āpaṇ-bāb-thai kayō ki, ‘halā bāb, bhāni-kuni laṭi-paṭi-mẽ  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said that, ‘O father, utensils-etcetera property-in*  
 myār bānki, jya maĩ-thai au-chhē, ma dī.’ Phiri wī-lē  
*my share, which me-to coming-is, (to-)me give.’ Then him-by*  
 duwē-chyālan laṭi-paṭi āpaṇi bāni-dē. Phiri bhyaut din ni  
*to-the-two-sons the-property his-own was-divided-out. Then many days not*  
 bhyō-chhiy nānu chyōlō āpaṇi laṭi-paṭi yēk-baṭi kari-bēr  
*become-were the-younger son his-own property together made-having*  
 pardēs-hĩ nasi-gyō. Phiri wā jyā-bēr luch bhyō.  
*a-far-country-to went-away. Then there gone-having a-debauchee he-became.*  
 Āpaṇi sab bhāni-kuni laṭi-paṭi phuki-dī. Phiri jab u sabai  
*His-own all utensils-etcetera property was-squandered. Then when he all*  
 laṭi-paṭi uṛai-uṭhyō wī-dēs-mẽ ṭhul akāl bhyō. Phiri  
*property squandered-completely that-country-in a-great famine became. Then*  
 u garīb huṇ paṭhyō. Phiri u wī-dēsā-k yāk-bhāl-manikhā-k daḡār  
*he poor to-be began. Then he that-country-of a-gentle-man-of with*  
 jyā-bēr raṇ paṭhyō. Phiri wī-lē u āpaṇā-khyāt-mẽ śuṇar  
*gone-having to-remain began. Then him-by he his-own-field-in swine*  
 charaṇ-hĩ lagāyō. Phiri u un-phakēṭan-aur-dāṇan, janan śuṇar  
*feeding-for was-appointed. Then he those-husks-and-berries(-by), which the-swine*  
 khā-chhyā, khuśi-lē āpaṇi dhār bharāṇ chā-chhyō. Aur wī kwē  
*eating-were, joy-with his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And (to-)him anyone*  
 kē dinēr ni bhyō. Phiri jab u āpaṇ-sud-mẽ āyō, wī-lē  
*anything a-giver not became. Then when he his-own-senses-in came, him-by*  
 kayō ki, ‘myār-bābā-k butkāran-mẽ-hai katuk dhār bharĩ-hai  
*it-was-said that, ‘my-father-of servants-in-from how-many belly filling-than*  
 bāki rwāṭ paunan, aur maĩ bhuk manā-ryū. Ab maĩ yā-hai  
*more bread obtain, and I (by-)hunger dying-remain. Now I here-from*  
 āpaṇā-bābu-k wā jā-chhu, aur wī-chhyai kaū-chhu, “halā bāb,  
*my-own-father-of there going-am, and him-to I-saying-am, “O father,*

mai-lē Paṛamēswarā-k vimukh tyār dēkhñē-dēkhñē pāp kar-chh. Phiri  
*me-by God-of against thy in-seeing-in-seeing sin done-is. Again*  
 maĩ āji-lag tyōrō chyōlō kūṇ māpuk nahātyũ. Maĩ āpaṇ-butkāran-mē-hai  
*I to-day-from thy son to-say fit I-am-not. Me thine-own-servants-in-from*  
 yākā barōbari baṇai-dē.”’  
*one equal-to make.”’*

---

## DĀNPURIYĀ.

This dialect is spoken in the northern part of Danpur Pargana and in the southern part of Johar Pargana of the Almora District. The estimated number of speakers is 23,851. Immediately to its south lies the Gaṅgōlā dialect, to which it is closely allied.

Like Gaṅgōlā, this dialect drops final vowels almost *ad libitum*. For instance, the first three words of the specimen, which is an extract from the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, are *kai maiś-kā*, of a certain man, and lower down we have *kai (bārā) maiśā-k*, with exactly the same meaning.

The principal peculiarity of this dialect is the universal nasalization of the last syllable of verbal forms. Numerous examples will be seen in the specimen. We may also note the interchange of *b* and *p* in *paithā̃* or *baithā̃*, he began. Verbs whose roots end in vowels, insert an *n* in the past tense, as in *hunā̃*, they were; *dinā̃*, was given (both masculine and feminine), and *chānā̃*, he wished. So also *kanā̃*, I have done (sin). This should not be confounded with the *n* (for *ṇ*) of the future passive participle in words like *milnā̃*, it is got, or with the *n* of the present participle, as in *marnā̃*, I am dying. The word for 'I am not' is *naichhā̃*.

An excellent further example of this dialect will be found on pp. 34 and ff. of Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*.

That example is in an extremely colloquial style, and is full of meaningless interjections which will not be found in the version of the Parable here given. In other respects its language is the same.



[ No. 12.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

DĀNPURIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

*(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)*

कौ मेश का ही छौड़ा हुनाँ । और नाना ले आपण बाब थें कयाँ ई बाब लटिपटि है जो बानो में मिलनाँ उ में दि-घाल । तब वी ल उनरा बीच आपणि लटिपटि बाँटि-दिनाँ । और जैल दिन नि बिताँ कि नान छौड़ा ले सब समेरि बेर टाड़ा मुलुक यगाँ । वाँ फहिक-फाहिक में सब माल फुकि-दिनाँ । जब वी ले सब फुकि-हालाँ तब वी मुलुक में ठुलो अकाळ पड़ा और उ तंग हुण पैठाँ । तब उ वी मुलुक में कौ बाड़ा मेशाक दगाड़ा जै रीण पैठाँ । वी ले आपण गाड़ा में सुडर चरौण भेजाँ । तब उ उन रुखौँ कि छाल और दाणौँ ले जिनीं सुडर खानें मगन है आपणि ठाड़ भरण चानाँ । और कौ वी के नि दिनाँ । और जब वी आपणि फाम आयाँ उ कौण बैठाँ म्यारा बाबु का मेहनतुआ चाकरोँ है कति खाण है जैल रूटा पौनाँ और में भुक मरनैँ । में उठि बेर आपण बाब थें जूँलों और वी थें कौँलों ई बाब में ले भगवान कि मरजि है उलटा पाप त्वे देखाँ कनाँ और में आव त्यरो छौड़ो कुण माफक नैँछूँ । मी लेग आपण मेहनतुआ चाकरोँ है एक भौँ बणै दे ॥

[No. 12.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

DĀNPURIYĀ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

(Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, 1898.)

Kai-mais-kā dwī chhyaurā hunā. Aur nānā-lē āpaṇ-bāb-thaĩ  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And the-younger-by his-own-father-to*  
 kayā, 'ī bāb, laṭipati-hai jō bānō maĩ milnā, u  
*it-was-said, 'O father, the-property-from what share to-me is-to-be-got, that*  
 maĩ di-ghāl.' Tab wī-lē unarā bīch āpaṇi laṭipati  
*(to-)me give-away.' Then him-by them-of between his-own property*  
 bāṭi-dinā. Aur jail din ni bitā ki nān-chhyaurā-lē sab  
*was-divided-out. And many days not passed that the-younger-son-by all*  
 samēri-bēr ṭārā muluk gayā. Wā phahik-phāhik-maĩ sab māl  
*collected-having a-far country went. There debauchery-in all goods*  
 phuki-dinā. Jab wī-lē sab phuki-hālā, tab wī-muluk-maĩ  
*were-wasted. When him-by all were-wasted-completely, then that-country-in*  
 ṭhulō akāl parā, aur u taṅg huṇ paithā. Tab u  
*a-great famine fell, and he in-want to-become began. Then he*  
 wī-muluk-maĩ kai-bārā-maisā-k dagārā jai raṇ paithā.  
*that-country-in a-certain-great-man-of with having-gone to-remain began.*  
 Wī-lē āpaṇ-gārā-maĩ suṇar charaṇ bhējā. Tab u un rukhaũ-ki  
*Him-by his-own-fields-in swine to-feed he-was-sent. Then he those trees-of*  
 chhāl-aur-dāṇā-lē, jinaũ suṇar khānā, magan-hai āpaṇi dhār  
*bark-and-berries-with, which the-swine were-eating, joy-with his-own belly*  
 bharā chānā, aur kwē wī kē ni dinā. Aur jab wī  
*to-fill wished, and anyone (to-)him anything not gave. And when (to-)him*  
 āpaṇi-phām āyā, u kaṇ baiṭhā, 'myārā-bābu-kā mēhantuā-chākaraũ-hai  
*his-own-senses came, he to-say began, 'my-father-of hired-servants-out-of*  
 kati khān-hai jail rwātā paunā, aur maĩ bhuk marnaĩ.  
*how-many eating-than more loaves get, and I (of-)hunger am-dying.*  
 Maĩ uṭhi-bēr āpaṇ-bāb-thaĩ jūlō, aur wī-thaĩ kaūlō, "ī  
*I arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say, "O*  
 bāb, maĩ-lē Bhagwān-ki marji-hai ultā pāp twē dēkhā  
*father, me-by God-of will-from opposite sin thee in-sight-of*

kanā,      aur      maĩ      āb      tyarō      chhyaurō      kuṇ      māphak      naĩchhũ,      mī-lēg  
*was-done, and I now thy son to-say worthy am-not, me-also*  
 āpaṇ-mehantuā-chākaraũ-hai      ēk      jhaũ      banai-dē.” ’  
*thine-own-hired-servants-out-of one like make.” ’*

## SŌRIYĀLĪ.

North of Pargana Kali-Kumaun, in the Almora District, lies the Pargana of Sor or Shor, and north of this lie the two Parganas of Askot and Sira. These three Parganas lie on the extreme east of the Almora District, close to the Nepal frontier. In former times they were a part of the Nepal State of Doti.

As may be expected, the dialect of these three Parganas is more or less affected by the Khas-Kurā language spoken in Nepal. Moreover a number of Gorkhā officers and soldiers have settled in these parts, and in Sira Pargana there are several villages owned by the Nepal Government, which are inhabited by natives of that country. These Gorkhās and other Naipālīs speak their own Khas-Kurā in a more or less corrupt form. No specimens of their language need be given here, as it is not the real language of the country, but that of foreigners who have settled in it. Those who wish to see what it is like are referred to Paṇḍit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*, on pp. 41 and 47 of which specimens of the corrupt Khas-Kurā are given under the names of Gorkhālī and Dōtyālī.

What is here given is a specimen, not of Khas-Kurā influenced by Kumaunī, but of Kumaunī influenced by Khas-Kurā, as spoken in Sor Pargana by an estimated number of 19,866 people. The influence of the latter is most clearly shown in the frequent use of *thiyō* or *thyō*, instead of, or rather alongside of, *chhiyō*, for 'he was.' Besides this there are other divergencies from Standard Kumaunī, the principal of which are as follows :—

As in Kumañyā, the use of cerebral *ṇ* and *ḷ* is rare. We have *apnō*, instead of *āpnō*, *hun* instead of *huṇ* and *akāl* instead of *akāḷ*. The only instances of cerebral *ṇ* which occur in the specimen are *bāṇ*, a share, and *suṇī*, (a noise) was heard. There is a curious interchange of aspiration in the word *dhēkanō*, for *dēkhaṇo*, to see. We noted a somewhat similar interchange in Phaldākōṭiyā.

In the declension of nouns, there are several alternative forms of the oblique plural. Usually we have the Standard form in *an*, as *khētan-mā*, in the fields; *naukaran-mā-hai*, from among the servants; *yatuk barsan-baṭī*, from so many years; *pātaran-kā yā*, with harlots. Sometimes, however, we have *ān*, as in *danōn-lē*, with berries; *khūṭān*, on the feet; *dagarīyān-kā sāth*, with (my) companions. Once, we have *nā*, as in *naukarnā-thāi*, (the father said) to the servants.

There are some unusual postpositions of the dative. Besides *thai*, we have the *thāi* just quoted. Instead of *kaṇi*, we have everywhere *khāi*. Another dative-accusative is commonly made by adding *s*, as in *ēk-s*, (having called) one (of his servants); *bābu-s jubāb dibēr*, having given a reply to the father; *mai-s*, to me; *wi-s*, to him. This is the suffix employed in Kāshmīrī. Sometimes it takes the form *su*, as in *hamasu*, to us.

In the pronouns the only anomalous forms are *jinaun*, which (the swine were eating), the oblique plural of *jō*, which, and *kasai*, as well as *kai*, the oblique singular of *kwē*, anyone, as in *kasai jimdār-kā dagaṛā*, with a certain land-owner, beside *kai-ādmī-kā*, of a certain man.

In verbs, we have, as already stated, *thyō* or *thiyō*, also written *tyō*, for 'he was.' *Nahātī*, is 'I am not.' A contraction similar to *thyō*, is *kayō* for *kayō*, said. The infini-

tive ends in *n*, as in *hun pasyō*, he began to be (in want); *raun pasyō*, he began to dwell. Its oblique form ends in *ā*, as in *charaunā-khā*, (sent him) to graze (swine).

Amongst irregular past participles, we may note *dinō*, given; *lhinō*, taken; *ryō* remained; and *gyō*, went.

The following forms may also be noted:—*paunān*, they get (loaves); *khā-tyā* (not *-thyā*), they were eating; *samaj-thyō*, he was wishing; *dī-thyō*, (no one) was giving; *bachī gyō-chh*, he has been saved; *pā-chh*, he has been found; *kar-chhy* (apparently for *kar-chhiyō*) (I) have done (sin); *gyō-thyā* (not *gyā-thyā*), (not many days) had gone. I am unable to explain *jānwē-ryō*, he went away, unless *jā-nwē* or *jān-wē* is a compound.

As in Kumaiyā, *sakanō* is used to form a completive compound in *urāi-sakyō*, he squandered completely. Instead of *paithanō*, *pasanō* is the word used to mean 'to begin.'

The specimen of Sōriyālī is a complete version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

[No. 13.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

SÖRIYĀLĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

कै आदमी का ही चेला थ्या । और उनन माँ काँसा ले अपना बाबा थैँ क्यो ओ बाबा अस्ता में है जो बाण मैं स मिल दी दे । और वी ले उनरा-बीच अपनी अस्ता बिस्ता बाण दिनो । और भीत दिन नाँई ग्यो थ्या कि काँसो चेलो सबै तीर एक बाटो करि बेर परदेश खीँ जान्वे ख्यो और वाँ कुकर्म माँ रैवेर अपनो सब माल फुकि दिनो । और जब ऊ सब तीर उड़ाइ सक्यो तब वी देश माँ बड़ो अकाल पड़ो और ऊ हैरान हुन पस्यो । और ऊ वी देश का कसै जिमदार का दगड़ा जाइ बेर रौन पस्यो और वी ले वी स अपना खेतन माँ सुडर चरौना खीँ लायो । और ऊ ऊँ बोकड़ा और दानान ले जिनौन सुडर खाँ त्या खुशी ले अपनो पेट भरनो समज थ्यो और के वी स के नाँई दि थ्यो । और जब ऊ अपना चेत माँ आयो वी ले क्यो मेरा बाबा का मजुरिदार नौकर माँ है बेर कतगु भिकौ रोटो पौनान और मैं भूकले मरि रयूँ । मैं उठि बेर अपना बाबू पाँई जौँलो और वी थैँ कौँलो ओ बाबा मै ले परमेसर का मन का उलटा और तेरा सामनि पाप कर छ । और मैं फिरि तेरो चेलो कौन लाइक नहाती मैं स अपना मजुरिदार नौकरन माँ है एक का बराबर बनाइ दे ।

और ऊ उठि बेर अपना बाबा थें (खीं) ग्यो । पर जब ऊ भौन दूरे थ्यो वी का बाब ले ऊ धेक्यो और वी स दया आई और वी ले दौड़ि बेर ऊ गला लार्दे ल्हिनो और भुकि दिनी । और चेला ले वी थें क्यो बबा मै ले परमेश्वर का मन का उलटा और तेरा नजर माँ पाप कर छ और मै फ़िरि तेरो चेलो कौनो जसो नाँई रयूँ । पर बाबू ले अपना नौकरना थाँई क्यो कि सब है निकि पैरोन निकालि ल्या और वी स ये स पैरा और ए का हात माँ मुनड़ि और खुटान ज्वता पैरा और हम खीं और चमन करौं । क्य ला कि यो मेरो चेलो मरि गो थ्यो और फ़िरि बचि ग्यो ऊ ऊ हराइ गो थ्यो फ़िरि पा ऊ । तब ऊँ चमन करन पस्या ॥

तति लिङ्ग वी को जेठो चेलो गढ़ा माँ थ्यो । और जब ऊ आयो और घर का नजिक पुच्यो त वी ले गानो बजौंनो और नाच की भनक सुणी । और वी ले नौकरन माँ है एक स बोलाइ बेर सोद्यो कि इनरो क्या मतलब ऊ । और वी ले वी थें क्यो तेरो भाई आ ऊ तेरा बाबा ले खाना खीं दे ऊ क्य ला कि वी ले ऊ निको और सुक्यारो पा ऊ । और ऊ रिसाइ ग्यो और वी ले भीतर जानो नाँई ठान्यो । तब वी को बाबू भेर आयो और वी स मनौन पस्यो । और वी ले अपना बाबु स जुबाब दि बेर क्यो कि धेक मै यतुक बर्सन वटी तेरी चाकरी करि रयूँ और मै ले कभै तेरो अकयो नाँई कस्यो । तै ले मै स कभै एक बाकरा को नानो पाठो ल्यगै नाँई दिनी जै ले मै अपना दगड़ियान का साँथ चैन करनू । पर तेरो यो चेलो जो पातरन का याँ तेरो माल ताल निलि ग्यो ऊ जस्वे आ ऊ तस्वे तै ले वी खीं खाना कर छ । और बाबू ले वी थें क्यो चेला तै सब दिन मेरा दगड़ा रौं ऊ और जे के मेरो ऊ सब तेरो ई ऊ । यो ठिकी थ्यो कि हम चमन करौं और खुशी मनौं । क्य ला कि यो तेरो भाई जो मरि गो थ्यो फ़िरि बचि ग्यो ऊ और हराइ गो थ्यो फ़िरि पा ऊ ।

[ No. 13.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

SŌRIYĀLĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-ādmī-kā dwī chēlā thyā. Aur unan-mā kāsā-lē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-among the-younger-by*  
 apnā-bābā-thaĩ kyō, ‘ō bābā, astā-mē-hai jō bān  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, ‘O father, the-property-in-from what share*  
 maĩ-s mil dī-dē.’ Aur wī-lē unarā-bīch apnī astā-bistā  
*me-to is-got give-away.’ And him-by them-of-among his-own property*  
 bān-dinī. Aur bhaut din nāĩ gyō-thyā ki kāsō chēlō  
*was-divided-out. And many days not gone-were that the-younger son*  
 sabai-tīr ēk-bāṭō kari-bēr pardēs-khĩ jānwē-ryō, aur wā  
*everything together made-having a-far-country-to went-away, and there*  
 kukarm-mā rai-bēr apnō sab māl phuki-dinō. Aur  
*evil-deeds-in remained-having his-own all wealth was-squandered-away. And*  
 jab ū sab-tīr urāi-sakyō, tab wī-dēs-mā barō akāl  
*when he everything had-wasted-completely, then that-country-in a-great famine*  
 paryō, aur ū hairān hun pasyō. Aur ū wī-dēs-kā kasai-  
*fell, and he distressed to-be began. And he that-country-of a-certain-*  
 jimdār-kā dagaṛā jāi-bēr raun pasyō, aur wī-lē wī-s  
*landowner-of with gone-having to-dwell began, and him-by him-as-for*  
 apnā-khētan-mā suṇar charaunā-khĩ lāyō. Aur ū ũ-bōkrā-aur-  
*his-own-fields-in swine feeding-for it-was-deputed. And he those-husks-and-*  
 dānān-lē, jinaun suṇar khā-tyā, khuśī-lē apnō pēt bharnō  
*berries-with, which the-swine eating-were, happiness-with his-own belly to-fill*  
 samaj-thyō, aur kwē wī-s kē nāĩ dī-thyō. Aur jab ū  
*wishing-was, and anyone him-to anything not giving-was. And when he*  
 apnā-chēt-mā āyō wī-lē, kyō, ‘mērā-bābā-kā majuridār-naukar-mā-  
*his-own-sense-in came, him-by it-was-said, ‘my-father-of hired-servants-in-*  
 haibēr katgu jhikwau rōṭā paunān, aur maĩ bhūk-lē mari-rayū.  
*from how-many more loaves get, and I hunger-by dying-am.*  
 Maĩ ũṭhi-bēr apnā-bābū-pāĩ jāūlō, aur wī-thaĩ kaūlō, “ō  
*I arisen-having my-own-father-near will-go, and him-to I-will-say, “O*  
 bābā, mai-lē Parmēsar-kā man-kā ultā aur tērā sāmni pāp kar-chhy,  
*father, me-by God-of will-of opposed and thee-of before sin done-was,*

aur maĩ phiri tērō chēlō kaun lāik nahātī. Maĩ-s  
*and I any-more thy son to-be-called worthy I-am-not. Me(acc.)*  
 apnā-majuridār-naukaran-mā-hai ēk-kā barābar banāi-dē.” Aur ū uṭhi-bēr  
*thine-own-hired-servants-in-from one-of equal make.” And he arisen-having*  
 apnā-bābā-thaĩ (or -khĩ) gyō. Par jab ū bhaut dūrai thyō, wī-kā  
*his-own-father-to went. But when he great distance-even was, him-of*  
 bābā-lē ū dhēkyō, aur wī-s dayā āi, aur wī-lē  
*the-father-by he was-seen, and him-to compassion came, and him-by*  
 daurī-bēr ū galā lāi-lhinō, aur bhuki dinī. Aur chēlā-lē  
*run-having he on-the-neck was-taken, and kiss was-given. And the-son-by*  
 wī-thaĩ kyō, ‘babā, mai-lē Parmēsar-kā man-kā ulṭa aur  
*him-to it-was-said, ‘father me-by God-of will-of opposed and*  
 tērā-najar-mā pāp kar-chhy, aur maĩ phiri tērō chēlō kaunō jasō  
*thy-sight-in sin done-was, and I any-more thy child to-be-called like*  
 nāi rayū.’ Par bābū-lē apnā-naukarnā-thāĩ kyō ki,  
*not I-remained.’ But the-father-by his-own-servants-to it-was-said that,*  
 ‘sab-hai niki pairōn nikālī lyā, aur wī-s yē-s pairā; aur  
*‘all-than good garment having-produced bring, and it this-one-to put-on; and*  
 ē-kā hāt-mā munari aur khutān jwatā pairā. Aur ham khaū  
*this-one-of hand-on a-ring and (on-)feet shoes put-on. And we may-eat*  
 aur chaman karaū. Kya-lā ki yō mērō chēlō mari-gō-thyō,  
*and merriment we-may-make. Because that this my son dead-gone-was,*  
 aur phiri bachi-gyō-chh; ū harāi-gō-thyō, phiri pā-chh.’ Tab ū  
*and again escaped-gone-is; he lost-gone-was, again got-is.’ Then they*  
 chaman karan pasyā.  
*merriment to-do began.*

Tati-līn wī-kō jēthō chēlō garhā-mā thyō. Aur jab ū āyō,  
*Then-up-to him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. And when he came,*  
 aur ghar-kā najik pujoy, ta wī-lē gānō bajaūnō aur nāchh-kī  
*and the-house-of near arrived, then him-by singing music and dance-of*  
 bhanak sunī. Aur wī-lē naukaran-mā-hai ēk-s bōlāi-bēr sōdyō  
*sound was-heard. And him-by the-servants-in-from one-to called-having it-was-asked*  
 ki, ‘inarō kyā matlab chh?’ Aur wī-lē wī-thaĩ kyō, ‘tērō  
*that, ‘of-these what meaning is?’ And him-by him-to it-was-said, ‘thy*  
 bhāi ā-chh. Tērā-bābā-lē khānā-khī dē-chh, kya-lā ki wī-lē ū  
*brother come-is. Thy-father-by the-feast-as-for it-given-is, because that him-by he*  
 nikō aur sukyārō pā-chh.’ Aur ū risāi-gyō, aur wī-lē bhītar jānō nāi  
*well and sound got-is.’ And he angry-went, and him-by within to-go not*  
 thānyō. Tab wī-kō bābū bhair āyō, aur wī-s manāun  
*was-intended. Then him-of the-father outside came, and him-to to-remonstrate*



pasyō. Aur wī-lē apnā-bābu-s, jubāb di-bēr, kyō ki,  
*began. And him-by his-own-father-to, answer given-having, it-was-said that,*  
 ‘dhēk, maĩ yatuk-barsan-baṭī tēri chākari kari-rayū, aur mai-lē  
*‘see, I this-many-years-from thy service having-done-remained, and me-by*  
 kabhaĩ tērō a-kayō nāĩ karyō. Tai-lē maĩ-s kabhaĩ ēk-bākrā-kō  
*ever thy un-said (thing) not was-done. Thee-by me-to ever a-goat-of*  
 nānō pāthō lyagai nāĩ dinō, jai-lē maĩ apnā-dagariyān-kā sāth  
*young kid even not was-given, which-with I my-own-companions-of with*  
 chain karnū. Par tērō yō chēlō, jō pātaran-kā yā tērō  
*rejoicing might-have-done. But thy this son, who harlots-of near thy*  
 māl-tāl nili-gyō-chh, jaswē ā-chh, taswē tai-lē wī-khī khānā kar-chhy.’  
*property devoured, even-as he-come-is, so-even thee-by him-to a-feast made-was.’*  
 Aur bābū-lē wī-thaĩ kyō, ‘chēlā, taĩ sab-dinai mērā dagaṛā  
*And the-father-by him-to it-was-said, ‘son, thou all-days-even of-me with*  
 raũ-chhai, aur jē-kē mērō chh, sab tērō-i chh. Yō ṭhikē thyō  
*remaining-art, and whatever mine is, that thine-even is. This right was*  
 ki ham chaman karaũ aur khuśī manaũ. Kya-lā ki yō  
*that we merriment should-make and rejoicing may-celebrate. Because that this*  
 tērō bhāi jō mari-gō-thyō, phiri bachi-gyō-chh; aur harāi-gō-thyō, phiri  
*thy brother who dead-gone-was, again escaped-gone-is; and lost-gone-was, again*  
 pā-chh.’  
*got-is.’*

## ASKŌṬĪ.

Immediately to the north of Pargana Sōr, on the Nepal frontier, lies the Pargana of Askot (eighty fortresses). The dialect of Kumaunī here spoken, by an estimated number of 10,964 people, is called Askōṭī or Askōṭiyā. It is practically the same as Sōriyālī. A short extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son will suffice as an example. We may note the following divergencies from Sōriyālī. The word *bhityā* (Hindī *bītē*) has the initial *b* aspirated. On the other hand, for 'to,' we find both *thaĩ* and *taĩ*. Compare *tyā* for *thyā* in Sōriyālī. The word for 'own' is sometimes *apanū* and sometimes *āpanū*. The conjunctive participle is formed by adding *bēri* instead of *bēr*. Completive compounds are formed with the verb *chukanō* instead of *sakanō*, and inceptive compounds with *basanō* instead of *pasanō*.

[No. 14.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

## ASKŌṬĪ DIALECT.

## DISTRICT ALMORA.

कै मानस का द्वी चेला थ्या । और उनन में है नना ले अपना बबा  
थें कयो बबा जायजात में है जो बाँट में स मिलि सो में दी दे । और  
वी ले उनरा बीच आपनी जायजात बाणि दी । और भीत दिन नी भित्या  
कि कान्सी चेलो सब तीर जमा करि बेरि दूर देश कि तैं गयो और वाँ  
लुचपन में रै बेरि आपनू सब मालताल उड़ै दियो । और जब ऊ सब तीर  
खर्च करि चुक्यो वी देश में बड़ो अकाल पड़्यो और ऊ तंग हुन बस्यो ।  
और ऊ वी देश का कै भला मानस का पास जै बेरि रौन बस्यो । और वी  
ले वी स अपना गड़ान में सुडर चरौना कि तैं लगायो । और ऊ अनि  
बोकड़ा और दानान ले जिनन सुडर खाँ थ्या खुशौ ले आपनू पेट भरन  
चाँ थ्यो । और क्के वी स के नी दिन थ्यो ॥

[ No. 14.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

ASKŌṬĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-mānas-kā dwi chēlā thyā. Aur unan-mē-hai nanā-lē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-in-from the-younger-by*  
 apanā-babā-thaī kayō, 'babā, jāyajāt-mē-hai jō bāṭ maī-s  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, 'father, the-property-in-from what share me-to*  
 mili, sō maī dī-dē.' Aur wī-lē unarā-bīch āpanī jāyajāt  
*is-being-got, that to-me give-away.' And him-by of-them-among his-own property*  
 bāṇi-dī. Aur bhaut din nī bhityā ki kānsō chēlō sab-tīr  
*was-divided-out. And many days not elapsed that the-younger son everything*  
 jamā kari-bēri dūr-dēs-ki-taī gayō, aur wāṁ luchpan-mē rai-  
*collected made-having a-far-country-of-to went, and there debauchery-in remained-*  
 bēri āpanū sab māl-tāl urai-diyō. Aur jab ū sab-tīr kharch  
*having his-own all goods were-wasted. And when he everything expenditure*  
 kari-chukyō, wī-dēs-mē baṛō akāl paṛyō, aur ū taṅg hun  
*made-completely, that-country-in a-great famine fell, and he distressed to-be*  
 basyō. Aur ū wī-dēs-kā kai-bhalā-mānas-kā pās jai-bēri raun  
*began. And he that-country-of a-certain-wealthy-man-of near gone-having to-dwell*  
 basyō. Aur wī-lē wī-s āpnā-gaṛān-mē suṅar charaunā-ki-taī  
*began. And him-by him-as-for his-own-fields-in swine feeding-of-for*  
 lagāyō. Aur ū uni-bōkaṛā-aur-dānān-lē jinan suṅar  
*it-was-deputed. And he those-husks-and-berries-with which the-swine*  
 khā-thyā, khuṣī-lē āpanū pēt bharan chā-thyō. Aur kwē wī-s  
*eating-were, happiness-with his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And anyone him-to*  
 kē nī din-thyō.  
*anything not giving-was.*

## SĪRĀLĪ.

Immediately to the west of Pargana Askot, and still to the north of Sor, lies the Pargana of Sira. The dialect of this Pargana is known as Sīrālī, and has an estimated number of 12,481 speakers. Sīrālī is practically the same as Sōriyālī. Its only divergence is when it tends to approximate the Standard form of Kumaunī. Thus it has *chhyō* as well as *thyō* for 'he was.' Instead of the Sōriyālī *khī* it has *khin*, as the postposition of the Dative-Accusative. There is a tendency to interchange *ē* and *ai*, so that we have both *lē* and *lai* as the postposition of the Agent. The verb forming completive compounds is *chukanō*, not *sakanō*, while, on the other hand, inceptive compounds are formed with *pasanō*, as in Sōriyālī.

A short extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son will be a sufficient specimen.

[No. 15.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

SĪRĀLĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

कसै माइस का द्वी चेला छ्या । और उनन में काँसा चेला ले अपना बाबा धें कयो ओ बाबा जाजात में जो बाट मेरो चैछ सो में दी दिय । तब वी लै उनरा आपस में अपनी जाजात बाटि दी । फिर भीत दिन नै भे छ्या कि काँसा चेला ले सब जमा करि बेर परदेश खिन नसि गयो । वाँ कुकर्म-में रै बेर अपनो सब मालताल फुकि दियो । और जब ऊ सब खर्च करि चुक्यो वी मुलक में बड़ो अकाल पड़्यो । ऊ कंकाल हुन पस्यो । और ऊ वी देश का कै भला आदमि का दगड़ा जै बेर रीन पस्यो । फिर वी लै वी स अपना गड़ा में सुडर चरौना खिन लायो । और ऊ उन बोकड़ा दानान लै जै स सुडर खाँ छ्या खुशी लै अपनो ठाड़ भरनो चाँ थ्यो । और वी स क्ते के नै दि थ्या ॥

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kasai-māis-kā dwi chēlā chhyā. Aur unan-mē kāsā-chēlā-lē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. And them-among the-younger-son-by*  
 apanā-bābā-thē kayō, 'ō bābā, jājāt-mē jō bāt mērō  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, 'O father, the-property-in what share mine*  
 chai-chh, sō mē di-diy.' Tab wī-lai unarā-āpas-mē  
*proper-is, that to-me give-away.' Then him-by of-them-one-another-among*  
 apanī jājāt bāṭi-dī. Phir bhaut din naī ' bhē-chhyā  
*his-own property was-divided-out. Then many days not become-were*  
 ki kāsā-chēlā-lē sab jamā kari-bēr pardēs-khin  
*that the-younger-son-by all collected made-having a-foreign-country-to*  
 nasi-gyō. Wā kukarm-mē rai-bēr apanō sab māl-tāl  
*went-away. There evil-deeds-in remained-having his-own all goods*  
 phuki-diyō. Aur jab ū sab kharch kari-chukyō  
*were-squandered. And when he all expenditure made-completely*  
 wī-mulak-mē baṭō akāl paryō. Ū kaṅkāl hun pasyō.  
*that-country-in a-great famine fell. He poverty-stricken to-be began.*  
 Aur ū wī-dēs-kā kai-bhalā-ādami-kā dagaṛā jai-bēr raun  
*And he that-country-of a-certain-rich-man-of with gone-having to-dwell*  
 pasyō. Phir wī-lai wī-s apanā-gaṛā-mē suṇar charaunā-khin  
*began. Again him-by him-as-for his-own-field-in swine feeding-for*  
 lāyō. Aur ū un-bōkaṛā-dānān-lai jai-s suṇar  
*it-was-deputed. And he those-husks-berries-with which (acc.) the-swine*  
 khā-chhyā, khuśī-lai apanō dhār bharanō chā-thyō. Aur wī-s  
*eating-were, joy-with his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And him-to*  
 kwē kē naī di-thyā.  
*anyones anything not giving-were.*

### JŌHĀRĪ.

North of Parganas Sira and Askot lies the Pargana Johar. This Pargana runs up to the Tibetan frontier, and most of the inhabitants speak the Pronomenalized Tibeto-Burman language entitled Rangkas and described in Vol. III, Pt. I, pp. 479 ff. Nearly the whole of the rest of the population is bilingual, speaking both Rangkas and a corrupt Kumaunī called Jōhārī. The number of speakers of Jōhārī is estimated to be about 7,419.

As may be expected, Jōhārī is a mongrel form of speech. It is, in fact, simply bad Kumaunī, spoken by people who have another native language. It would be waste of time to attempt to give a grammar of such a jargon, and it is sufficient to give the following extract from the Parable of the Prodigal Son as an example of its character. The second half of the Parable has been selected, as showing these characteristics better than the earlier portion. A very prominent peculiarity is the interchange of *r* and *ṛ*, as in *tyar*, thy. The same occurs in Rangkas. Whether this change is due to Tibeto-Burman influence or is a relic of the old Khasa language is doubtful. Perhaps the former explanation is the more likely. We meet the same or similar changes in the Churāhī and Paṅgwāli dialects of the Chamēāli form of Western Pahārī, and these dialects, like Rangkas and Jōhārī, are spoken close to the inner range of the Himalaya, in immediate proximity to tribes speaking Tibeto-Burman languages. Cf. p. 817 and p. 846 below.

We may also notice the regular tendency towards dropping a final vowel, which we have noticed in Khasparjiyā and other colloquial dialects of Kumaunī. The past tense always ends in *i*.

[ No. 16.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

JŌHĀRĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

तब लहेक वी को ज्यठो च्यल गाड़ा में थी । हौर जब वी अै हौर घड़क नजीक पुजित वी ल गैनों बजौनों हौर नाचना को बचन सुनि । हौर वी ल आपन खुरतुरियान म हे एक थैँ भट्यै बेर सुद्यै कि इनर को हे रे छ । वी ल वी हैँ कै कि त्यड़ भै अै रे छ हौर त्यड़ बाबु ल खवै ल्हिवै कै राख छ । क्या लेखा ल कि वी ल वी हैँ भलो हौर बड़कनो पै छ । हौर वी थैँ रीश अै गे हौर वी ल भीतर जानु नो ठारी । ये लेखा ल वी को बाबु भैर अै हौर वी हैँ मनौन बशि । हौर वी ल बाबु थैँ जुबाब दी बेर कै कि दाख मैँ इतक बरश बटि त्यड़ टहल करन लागि रे छुँ हौर मैँ ल त्यड़ हुकम नो टालि । तैँ ल कभड़ मैँ हैँ एक पाठो लहेक नो दी कि मैँ आपन दगड़ियान दगड़ खुशी कन थी । पर त्यड़ यू च्यल जो पातड़न का दगड़ त्यड़ मालताल निलि है छ वी जश्रै अै वश्रै तैँ ल वी को लेखा ल खवै ल्हिवै कये । हौर बाबु ल वी हैँ कै च्यला तैँ बराबर म्यड़ो दगड़ रौ कै हौर जतिक म्यड़ो छ सब त्यड़ो छ । यो बुजिन थी कि हमि मगन हुन खुशि मनौन के लेखा ल कि यो त्यड़ भै जो मरि गै थी फिर ज्यून है बेर अै गै । हौर हरे गै थी फिर पै है ल ॥

[ No. 16. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (KUMAUNĪ).

JŌHĀRĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT ALMORA.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Tab-lhek wī-kō jyāṭhō chyal gārā-mē thī. Haur jab wī ai  
*Then-till him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. And when he came*  
 haur ghar-k najik puṭit, wī-l gainō bajaunō haur nāchanā-kō  
*and the-house-of near arrived, him-by singing music and dancing-of*  
 bachan suni. Haur wī-l āpan-khurturiyān-m-hai ēk-thaī bhatyāi-bēr  
*noise was-heard. And him-by his-own-servants-in-from one-to shouted-having*  
 sudyai ki, 'inar kī hai-rai-chh?' Wī-l wī-haī kai  
*it-was-asked that, 'these-of what becoming-is?' Him-by him-to it-was-said*  
 ki, 'tyar bhai ai-rai-chh, haur tyar-bābu-l khawai-lhiwai kai-rākh-  
*that, 'thy brother come-is, and thy-father-by a-feast been-arranged-*  
 chh, kyā-lēkhā-l ki wī-l wī-haī bhalō haur barkanō  
*is, what-reason-by that him-by him-as-for well and lively*  
 pai-chh.' Haur wī-thaī rīs ai-gē, haur wī-l bhitar jānu nī  
*it-received-is.' And him-to anger came, and him-by inside to-go not*  
 ṭhārī. Yē-lēkhā-l wī-kō bābu bhair ai, haur wī-haī  
*it-was-decided. This-reason-by him-of the-father outside came, and him-to*  
 manaun baṣi. Haur wī-l bābu-thaī jubāb dī-bēr  
*to-remonstrate-with began. And him-by the-father-to answer given-having*  
 kai ki, 'dyakh, maī itik-baraś-baṭi tyar ṭahal karan-lāgi-  
*it-was-said that, 'see, I so-many-years-from thy service doing-conti-*  
 rai-chhū, haur maī-l tyar hukam nī ṭāli. Taī-l kabhaī  
*nually-am, and me-by thy order not was-disobeyed. Thee-by ever*  
 maī-haī ēk-pāṭhō-lhek nī dī, ki maī āpan-dagarīyān-dagar  
*me-to a-kid-even not was-given, that I my-own-companions-with*  
 khuṣī kan-thī. Par tyar yū chyal, jō pāṭaran-kā dagar  
*rejoicing might-have-made. But thy this son, who harlots-of with*  
 tyar māl-tāl nili-hai-chh, wī jaśsai ai, waśsai taī-l wī-kō  
*thy goods devoured-has, he just-as came, just-so thee-by him-of*  
 lēkhā-l khawai-lhiwai kayē.' Haur bābu-l wī-haī kai,  
*reason-by a-feast was-made.' And the-father-by him-to it-was-said,*  
 'chyalā, taī barābar myarō dagar rau-chhai, haur jatik myarō chh,  
*'son, thou always of-me with remainest, and whatever mine is*



sab tyarō chh. Yō bujin thī ki hami magan hun  
*all thine is. This proper was that we delighted should-be*  
 khuśi manaun, kē-lēkhā-l ki yō tyar bhai jō  
*rejoicing should-celebrate, what-reason-by that this thy brother who*  
 mari-gai-thī, phir jyūn hai-bēr ai-gai; haur harai-gai-thī, phir  
*dead-gone-was, again alive become-having came; and lost-gone-was, again*  
 pai-hai l.  
*found-became lo !*



## KUMAUNĪ-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<b>A</b>			
<i>Abēr,</i>	late.	<i>Amīlō,</i>	sour.
<i>Āchhō,</i>	nice, good.	<i>Āmlō,</i>	sour.
<i>Achāñchak,</i>	adv. accidentally, suddenly.	<i>Āñ-biwāi,</i>	virgin.
<i>Achambhā karnō,</i>	to surprise.	<i>Andhō,</i>	blind.
<i>Achammā karnō,</i>	to surprise.	<i>Anyārō,</i>	dusk, darkness.
<i>Adlō badlō,</i>	barter.	<i>Āphī,</i>	myself.
<i>Ādimī,</i>	man.	<i>Āphīm,</i>	opium.
<i>Ādō,</i>	green ginger.	<i>Āpñō,</i>	own.
<i>Āgalō,</i>	matchlock.	<i>Ārshī,</i>	looking glass.
<i>Aghin sāl,</i>	adv. next year.	<i>Āsā,</i>	hope.
<i>Agulā,</i>	finger.	<i>Āsā rakhñī, āsā dharnī,</i>	to expect.
<i>Agūthā,</i>	thumb.	<i>Asāñgurō,</i>	narrow.
<i>Aisō,</i>	adv. so.	<i>Asāñguri bāt,</i>	a narrow track.
<i>Akāl,</i>	famine.	<i>Āsū,</i>	tear (noun).
<i>Akās,</i>	sky, heaven.	<i>Āñ-lwē,</i>	dysentery.
<i>Akhā,</i>	eye.	<i>Aukhad, aukhat,</i>	medicine.
<i>Akhōr,</i>	walnut.		
<b>B</b>			
<i>Babā, bābā,</i>	father, papa.	<i>Bahādur,</i>	brave.
<i>Bāchhā,</i>	king.	<i>Bāhik,</i>	adv. prep. besides.
<i>Bāchhī,</i>	(f.) calf.	<i>Baid, baidī,</i>	doctor.
<i>Bāchhō,</i>	(m.) calf.	<i>Baiñī,</i>	younger sister.
<i>Bādal,</i>	cloud.	<i>Bair,</i>	enmity.
<i>Badalī,</i>	cloud.	<i>Bairī,</i>	enemy.
<i>Bādaw,</i>	cloud.	<i>Baīthak,</i>	committee.
<i>Bādh,</i>	dam (the earthwork).	<i>Bājī,</i>	oak, barren (a woman).
<i>Bādhñō, bādhñō,</i>	to tie, to bind, to wrap.	<i>Bajār,</i>	market.
<i>Bāg,</i>	leopard.	<i>Bājō,</i>	fallow.
<i>Bahar,</i>	bull.	<i>Bakhat,</i>	time.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Bakkal,</i>	bark of a tree.	<i>Bhāḍē,</i>	vessels of metal.
<i>Bākrā,</i>	goat.	<i>Bhadra karnō,</i>	to shave.
<i>Bākrī,</i>	goat.	<i>Bhāḡ,</i>	hemp.
<i>Bākrō,</i>	goat.	<i>Bhāḡwān,</i>	fortunate.
<i>Bāl,</i>	hair.	<i>Bhair āṇō,</i>	to come out.
<i>Bālā,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn inside the ear.	<i>Bhājṇō.</i>	to retire from a case.
<i>Bald,</i>	bull.	<i>Bharnō,</i>	to fill.
<i>Baṣ,</i>	forest.	<i>Bhatērō,</i>	sufficient.
<i>Bāṇō,</i>	to plough.	<i>Bhāṭi bhāṭi kō,</i>	various.
<i>Bār,</i>	day.	<i>Bhaū,</i>	brow ( <i>sing.</i> ).
<i>Barā,</i>	big.	<i>Bhaūḍ,</i>	brow ( <i>plural</i> ).
<i>Barat,</i>	year.	<i>Bhaūjī,</i>	sister-in-law.
<i>Barat rākhṇō,</i>	to fast.	<i>Bhāṭ kuaī,</i>	any.
<i>Bārḥ,</i>	hedge.	<i>Bhaūrā,</i>	bee ( <i>plural</i> ).
<i>Barsūdāṇikō,</i>	yearling.	<i>Bhaūrō,</i>	bee ( <i>sing.</i> ).
<i>Bāṭ,</i>	bamboo ( <i>m.</i> ).	<i>Bhāyā,</i>	younger brother.
<i>Basṇō,</i>	to abide.	<i>Bhēd,</i>	mystery.
<i>Bāt,</i>	wind.	<i>Bhēr,</i>	sheep.
<i>Bāṭ,</i>	way, path, track, share.	<i>Bhērī,</i>	sheep, ewe.
<i>Bāṭ dēkhṇḥ,</i>	to await.	<i>Bhēt,</i>	offering.
<i>Bāṭā,</i>	share.	<i>Bhētṇō,</i>	to meet.
<i>Bāṭi,</i>	wick.	<i>Bhijiyāṭ,</i>	wet, damp.
<i>Bāṭō,</i>	wick.	<i>Bhijiyō,</i>	wet, damp.
<i>Baṭḍlī,</i>	path.	<i>Bhikānō,</i>	toad.
<i>Baṭṭā,</i>	purse.	<i>Bhīnā,</i>	uncle, husband of father's sister.
<i>Bāṭ,</i>	sand.	<i>Bhīnā,</i>	brother-in-law, elder sister's husband.
<i>Baṭ lagūṇō,</i>	to swim.	<i>Bhīṇō.</i>	to wear, to put on clothes, shoes, etc.
<i>Baṇyā,</i>	dwarf.	<i>Bhīt,</i>	wall.
<i>Baurṇō,</i>	to turn, to return.	<i>Bhītēr paṭhṇō,</i>	to enter.
<i>Bāw,</i>	hair.	<i>Bhītēr paṭṣīṇō,</i>	to enter.
<i>Bēiyā,</i>	<i>adv.</i> yesterday.	<i>Bhōḍā,</i>	husk of <i>lobiyā</i> .
<i>Bēliyī,</i>	<i>adv.</i> yesterday.	<i>Bhūchāl,</i>	earthquake.
<i>Bēśak,</i>	<i>adv.</i> certainly.	<i>Bhūchāl,</i>	earthquake.
<i>Bē-saram,</i>	obscene.		

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Bhūkṇḍ,</i>	to bark.	<i>Bisar,</i>	mistake.
<i>Bhūl,</i>	mistake.	<i>Bish,</i>	poison, venom.
<i>Bhūl-bisar,</i>	mistake.	<i>Bōjt,</i>	sister-in-law.
<i>Bhulī,</i>	sister.	<i>Bōlī dēṇḍ,</i>	to announce.
<i>Bhūmī,</i>	earth.	<i>Bōlṇḍ,</i>	to announce.
<i>Bhūnṇḍ,</i>	to fry.	<i>Bōt,</i>	tree.
<i>Bhūs,</i>	husk of barley, of <i>chaulāī</i> and <i>maḍuwā.</i>	<i>Būb,</i>	aunt, father's sister.
<i>Bhūsḍ,</i>	husk of <i>chaulāī</i> and <i>maḍuwā.</i>	<i>Buguchḍ,</i>	bundle.
<i>Bich,</i>	<i>adv. prep.</i> amid.	<i>Buṇṇḍ,</i>	to weave.
<i>Bij,</i>	grain for seed.	<i>Eurī,</i>	bad ( <i>f.</i> ).
<i>Bijulī,</i>	lightning.	<i>Burḍ,</i>	bad ( <i>m.</i> ).
<i>Bijūṇḍ,</i>	to wake.	<i>Burūṭhiyā,</i>	thumb.
<i>Bikh,</i>	poison, venom.	<i>Byā,</i>	wedding marriage.
<i>Binā,</i>	pod of musk.	<i>Byāj,</i>	interest, on loans or cash.
<i>Birālu,</i>	cat ( <i>f.</i> ).	<i>Byāl,</i>	evening.
		<i>Byāl bakhat,</i>	evening.
<b>C</b>			
<i>Chabūṇḍ,</i>	to munch.	<i>Chharḍ,</i>	ashes.
<i>Chalkḍ,</i>	earthquake.	<i>Chhatt,</i>	roof.
<i>Chālṇ,</i>	to strain (liquids).	<i>Chhēbārḍ,</i>	lizard, chameleon.
<i>Chārā,</i>	bird.	<i>Chhilkḍ,</i>	bark of a tree.
<i>Chārḍ tarf,</i>	<i>adv.</i> around.	<i>Chhimā,</i>	pardon.
<i>Charnḍ,</i>	to browse.	<i>Chhimā karnḍ,</i>	to pardon, to forgive.
<i>Chāṭ phāṭ karnḍ,</i>	to decide.	<i>Chhiprḍ,</i>	lizard, chameleon.
<i>Chaugird,</i>	<i>adv.</i> around.	<i>Chhḍḍṇḍ,</i>	to abandon, to forsake.
<i>Chaukaś,</i>	beware.	<i>Chhḍṇḍ,</i>	lad.
<i>Chaumās,</i>	monsoon.	<i>Chilam,</i>	pipe ( <i>for smoking</i> ).
<i>Chauras,</i>	flat, level.	<i>Chilam kō kāṭhī,</i>	bamboo portable pipe.
<i>Chaurḍ,</i>	broad.	<i>Chinkā,</i>	spark.
<i>Chāwal,</i>	rice.	<i>Chinṇḍ,</i>	to build.
<i>Chāwḍ,</i>	rice.	<i>Chiphlḍ,</i>	smooth.
<i>Chāwnḍ,</i>	to strain (liquids).	<i>Chisṇḍ,</i>	to burn.
<i>Chēlā,</i>	disciple.	<i>Chittā,</i>	white.
<i>Chhail,</i>	shade, shadow.	<i>Chubāṇḍ,</i>	to prick.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Chūchā,</i>	teat.	<i>Chulā,</i>	hearth.
<i>Ohūchī,</i>	teat.	<i>Chulō,</i>	hearth.
<i>Ohuglī khāpō,</i>	to backbite.	<i>Ohunpō,</i>	to pick, to select, to glean.
<i>Ohuhul,</i>	banter.	<i>Chuprō,</i>	butter. Used in some parts.
<i>Ohuk,</i>	lemon.	<i>Chuthraul,</i>	pine marten.
<b>D</b>			
<i>Dabār,</i>	crack (in stone, etc.).	<i>Dharuwā,</i>	cat (m.).
<i>Dābṇō,</i>	to press.	<i>Dhattēri,</i>	alas.
<i>Dāḍ,</i>	fine (the punishment).	<i>Dhēlō,</i>	clod.
<i>Dādā,</i>	elder brother.	<i>Dhīl karnī,</i>	to delay.
<i>Dāḍō,</i>	mountain.	<i>Dhīnō,</i>	ball, anything round.
<i>Dāgār,</i>	charcoal.	<i>Dhōpari,</i>	lunch. But the use of this word is ambiguous, sometimes a meal at 8 or 9 A.M. is called <i>dhōpari</i> in the hills.
<i>Dāi-bhāi,</i>	brethren.	<i>Dhūḍhalō,</i>	dusk.
<i>Dajīṇō,</i>	to burn. Used in some parts.	<i>Dhūl,</i>	dust.
<i>Dakār,</i>	hiccough.	<i>Dhūp,</i>	incense.
<i>Dānō,</i>	mountain.	<i>Dhūwā,</i>	smoke (noun).
<i>Dān-pūn,</i>	charity.	<i>Didi,</i>	elder sister.
<i>Dār hālṇī,</i>	to cry.	<i>Diāwī,</i>	Diwālī song.
<i>Dārim,</i>	pomegranate.	<i>Dōlīṇō,</i>	to walk. Used colloquially and sometimes contemptuously.
<i>Dārū,</i>	powder, gunpowder.	<i>Dublō patlō,</i>	lean.
<i>Dāt,</i>	tooth, teeth.	<i>Dūlh dēṇō,</i>	to suckle.
<i>Dēṇō,</i>	to give.	<i>Dūdhī dēṇī,</i>	to suckle.
<i>Dēwar,</i>	brother-in-law, husband's younger brother.	<i>Dukhiyā,</i>	ill.
<i>Dhādh lagūṇī,</i>	to call.	<i>Dūr,</i>	far.
<i>Dhāgā,</i>	thread.	<i>Darkhāst karnī,</i>	to request.
<i>Dhākaṇ,</i>	lid.	<i>Dutkārṇō,</i>	to hate.
<i>Dhakēlṇō,</i>	to push.	<i>Dwār,</i>	door.
<i>Dhān,</i>	paddy.	<i>Dwiyai,</i>	adv. both.
<i>Dhanus,</i>	bow.	<i>Dyābatā,</i>	deity.
<i>Dharnō,</i>	to have.	<b>E</b>	
<i>Dharti,</i>	earth.	<i>Eti,</i>	adv. here.
<i>Ekai,</i>	alone.	<i>Etwar,</i>	Sunday.
<i>Ellā rāt,</i>	adv. to-night.		
<i>El rāt,</i>	adv. to-night.		

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<b>G</b>			
<i>Gabhāi dīñī,</i>	to bear witness.	<i>Ghōrar,</i>	chamois (Himalayan).
<i>Galārā,</i>	cheek.	<i>Ghughutō.</i>	dove.
<i>Galūñō,</i>	to melt.	<i>Ghumān,</i>	conceit.
<i>Gān,</i>	mumps.	<i>Ghunō,</i>	knee.
<i>Ganā,</i>	a man who has mumps.	<i>Ghurghurāñō,</i>	to snore.
<i>Ganāū,</i>	mumps.	<i>Ghwēr,</i>	chamois (Himalayan).
<i>Gañjō,</i>	bald.	<i>Gidārī,</i>	singer (f.).
<i>Gaññō,</i>	to count.	<i>Gīḍuwā,</i>	ball, anything round.
<i>Garh,</i>	fort.	<i>Giri,</i>	ball, anything round.
<i>Garur,</i>	brown vulture.	<i>Gīt,</i>	ballad.
<i>Garūwō,</i>	heavy.	<i>Gōbar,</i>	dung of cattle, manure.
<i>Gāt,</i>	body.	<i>Gōḍnī,</i>	small pickaxe.
<i>Gaūñō,</i>	to melt, to lose.	<i>Gōrñō,</i>	to weed.
<i>Gaut,</i>	body.	<i>Gōṭnō,</i>	to surround.
<i>Gēd,</i>	ball, anything round.	<i>Grahan,</i>	eclipse.
<i>Ghāghrō,</i>	petticoat.	<i>Gū,</i>	human excrement.
<i>Ghām tāpñō,</i>	to bask.	<i>Gudarā,</i>	rag.
<i>Ghar-kūrī,</i>	goods and chattels and house.	<i>Gulīñō,</i>	sweet.
<i>Ghāt phērñī,</i>	to complain to the gods.	<i>Gutḥālī,</i>	stone of fruit.
<i>Ghaṭūñō,</i>	to shorten.	<i>Gutḥālā,</i>	stone of fruit.
<i>Ghōl,</i>	nest.	<i>Gurrāñō,</i>	to growl.
<b>H</b>			
<i>Hāi tōbā,</i>	outcry.	<i>Hattērī,</i>	alas.
<i>Hājar,</i>	adv. present.	<i>Hau,</i>	air, plough.
<i>Hal,</i>	plough.	<i>Haū,</i>	adv. yes.
<i>Harō,</i>	verdant.	<i>Hawā,</i>	air, wind.
<i>Hamarō,</i>	our.	<i>Hēmant,</i>	winter.
<i>Hār,</i>	bone.	<i>Hērñō bhālñō,</i>	to search.
<i>Harkiyā,</i>	mad dog, hydrophobia.	<i>Hīl,</i>	mud.
<i>Hasñō,</i>	to laugh.	<i>Hīlō,</i>	mud.
<i>Hāt,</i>	shop.	<i>Hīrañ,</i>	deer.
<i>Hathnālī,</i>	palm of the hand.	<i>Hisālū,</i>	raspberry.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Hisāu,</i>	raspberry.	<i>Hyū,</i>	ice, snow.
<i>Hōṇṇ,</i>	to be.	<i>Hyūnḍ,</i>	winter.
<i>Ho parār,</i>	adv. two years ago.		
I			
<i>Ijz,</i>	mother.	<i>Ijī,</i>	mother.
<i>Ijā,</i>	mother.	<i>Iṇḍī,</i>	castor oil plant.
J			
<i>Jab,</i>	adv. when.	<i>Jēth,</i>	brother-in-law, husband's elder brother.
<i>Jāḍrō,</i>	handmill.	<i>Jēthā,</i>	firstling.
<i>Jādtī,</i>	enhancement.	<i>Jēthū,</i>	brother-in-law, wife's elder brother.
<i>Jāgā,</i>	place.	<i>Jhagarṇḍ,</i>	to dispute.
<i>Jāḡiṇī kīṇḍ,</i>	firefly.	<i>Jhāḡōrā,</i>	husk of <i>chēnī</i> .
<i>Jāivā,</i>	brother-in-law, younger sister's husband.	<i>Jhanṭī,</i>	flag.
<i>Jāū,</i>	barley.	<i>Jhat,</i>	adv. soon.
<i>Jamāṇḍ,</i>	to yawn.	<i>Jhat-pat,</i>	adv. soon.
<i>Jāminī,</i>	bail.	<i>Jhōl,</i>	dirt, in roof and walls of house.
<i>Jāmnī,</i>	bail.	<i>Jhumkā,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn in the lobe of the ear.
<i>Jāmnḍ,</i>	to grow.	<i>Jhumūkā,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn in the lobe of the ear.
<i>Janam,</i>	birth.	<i>Jhūṭṭhḍ,</i>	untrue.
<i>Jāṇḍ,</i>	to go.	<i>Jhuṭḍ,</i>	liar.
<i>Jānrḍ,</i>	handmill.	<i>Juṅggā,</i>	mustachios.
<i>Jar,</i>	fever.	<i>Jōr,</i>	strength.
<i>Jār,</i>	paramour.	<i>Jōṇḍ,</i>	to add.
<i>Jarī buṭī,</i>	drug.	<i>Jūdō karnḍ,</i>	to separate.
<i>Jar-jarḍ,</i>	tough meat.	<i>Jūn,</i>	moon.
<i>Jārḍ,</i>	cold.	<i>Jwākā,</i>	leech.
<i>Jarūr,</i>	necessary.	<i>Jwē,</i>	wife.
<i>Jasḍ,</i>	adv. conj. as.		
K			
<i>Kabhaṭ,</i>	adv. when.	<i>Kachlō māṇṇḍ,</i>	to take offence.
<i>Kabhaṭ kabhaṭ,</i>	adv. now and then.	<i>Kachyār,</i>	mud.
<i>Kachl,</i>	mud.	<i>Kāgat,</i>	paper.



Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Kāgilō,</i>	comb.	<i>Kayēk,</i>	several.
<i>Kajiyā karnō,</i>	to dispute.	<i>Kē,</i>	prep. what.
<i>Kakā,</i>	uncle, father's brother.	<i>Kē taĩ,</i>	conj. because.
<i>Kakal-saunī,</i>	centipede.	<i>Khadērnō,</i>	to drive.
<i>Kākau,</i>	bamboo (f.).	<i>Khāĩ,</i>	dike.
<i>Kākhī,</i>	aunt, father's brother's wife.	<i>Khaĩchhō,</i>	to drag.
<i>Kālō,</i>	black.	<i>Khāj,</i>	itch.
<i>Kamīn,</i>	base.	<i>Khājī,</i>	itch.
<i>Kāmlō,</i>	blanket.	<i>Khāl,</i>	skin.
<i>Kamūnō,</i>	to earn.	<i>Khalarā,</i>	goat skin.
<i>Kāmwō,</i>	blanket.	<i>Khalarī,</i>	goat skin.
<i>Kānā,</i>	a one-eyed person.	<i>Khān,</i>	quarry.
<i>Kapās,</i>	tinder.	<i>Khānō,</i>	to eat.
<i>Kaphan,</i>	shroud.	<i>Khānō jōg,</i>	eatable.
<i>Kaphuwā charō,</i>	cuckoo.	<i>Khanyār,</i>	ruin of house or village
<i>Karamphūiyō,</i>	unfortunate.	<i>Khāp,</i>	mouth.
<i>Karār karnō,</i>	to promise.	<i>Khārū,</i>	ram.
<i>Karaṛō,</i>	hard.	<i>Kharyūnō,</i>	to bury.
<i>Karjā gādṇō,</i>	to borrow.	<i>Khasam,</i>	husband.
<i>Karuā,</i>	bitter.	<i>Khāt,</i>	pit.
<i>Karuwā,</i>	bitter.	<i>Khāt,</i>	bed.
<i>Kasō,</i>	adv. how.	<i>Khātar,</i>	(for the) sake (of).
<i>Kāĩ,</i>	hook.	<i>Khātrā,</i>	rag.
<i>Kathā-kahānī,</i>	story.	<i>Khāunō,</i>	to feed.
<i>Kāĩhāwī,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn on the rim of the ear.	<i>Khissā,</i>	pocket.
<i>Kāĩnō,</i>	to cut, to bite.	<i>Khōnō,</i>	to waste.
<i>Kāĩnō,</i>	to kill. Used in some parts.	<i>Khūlō,</i>	airy.
<i>Kāĩṇō,</i>	buffalo calf.	<i>Kīl,</i>	peg, wedge, pimple (sing.).
<i>Kāĩthō,</i>	together.	<i>Kīlā,</i>	pimple (plural).
<i>Kāĩthō karnō,</i>	to gather.	<i>Kīphait,</i>	economy.
<i>Kau,</i>	crow.	<i>Kīrmawā,</i>	flying ant.
<i>Kaunī,</i>	husk of <i>chēnī</i> .	<i>Kīrō,</i>	worm.
<i>Kawā,</i>	crow.	<i>Kōrī,</i>	leper.
<i>Kāwō,</i>	black.	<i>Kōrnō,</i>	to bore (holes made by rats and birds by gnawing).
		<i>Kōthalā,</i>	bag.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Kuchō,</i>	broom.	<i>Kulyārō,</i>	axe.
<i>Kuchīl,</i>	filthy.	<i>Kūrī,</i>	house.
<i>Kuchīlō,</i>	filthy.	<i>Kūrō,</i>	house.
<i>Kuchh-naĩ,</i>	nothing.	<i>Kūt,</i>	interest, in kind.
<i>Kukuri,</i>	bitch.	<i>Kuṭamb-kabīlā,</i>	family.
<i>Kukurī,</i>	hen.	<i>Kūwa,</i>	dam (the earthwork).
<i>Kukurō,</i>	cock.	<i>Kwē,</i>	somebody, any.
<i>Kūl,</i>	dam (the earthwork).	<i>Kwīrō,</i>	fog, mist.
L			
<i>Lagūñō,</i>	to apply.	<i>Laukī,</i>	gourd, calabash.
<i>Lahar,</i>	wave.	<i>Laukō,</i>	large gourd, calabash.
<i>Lāj,</i>	shame.	<i>Laūñiyā,</i>	reaper.
<i>Lākṛō,</i>	wood.	<i>Lēkhō,</i>	account.
<i>Lalyāñō,</i>	to exclaim, to cry.	<i>Lhās,</i>	corpse.
<i>Lampuchhī tārō,</i>	comet.	<i>Līpñō,</i>	to 'leap' (to smear with cowdung and earth).
<i>Lañgūr,</i>	ape.	<i>Lū,</i>	iron.
<i>Larāī,</i>	battle.	<i>Lukai dīñō,</i>	to conceal.
<i>Lāṭ,</i>	flame.	<i>Lukūñō,</i>	to conceal.
<i>Lāṭhī,</i>	walking stick.	<i>Lūñ,</i>	salt.
<i>Lāṭō,</i>	dumb.	<i>Luwā,</i>	iron.
<i>Latyūñō,</i>	to kick.	<i>Lwē,</i>	blood.
<i>Laũḍā,</i>	child (m.), boy.	<i>Lyūñō,</i>	to bring.
<i>Laũḍī,</i>	child (f.).	M	
<i>Māchhā,</i>	fish (sing.).	<i>Mālak,</i>	owner.
<i>Māchhē,</i>	fish (plural).	<i>Māmā,</i>	uncle, mother's brother.
<i>Māchhō kō kanō,</i>	fish hook.	<i>Māmī,</i>	aunt, mother's brother's wife.
<i>Machhuwā,</i>	fisherman.	<i>Māññō,</i>	to accept.
<i>Madat dēñī,</i>	to help.	<i>Mariyō,</i>	dead.
<i>Magrā,</i>	proud.	<i>Mārñō,</i>	to beat, to hit.
<i>Main,</i>	beeswax.	<i>Mās,</i>	husk of <i>masūr</i> .
<i>Maīs,</i>	man.	<i>Māthō,</i>	forehead.
<i>Majbūt,</i>	firm, strong.	<i>Māṭō,</i>	clay.
<i>Mājhā,</i>	bed.	<i>Mau,</i>	honey.
<i>Mākhā,</i>	fly.		

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Maũsī,</i>	uncle, husband of mother's sister.	<i>Mōṭṭō bānṇō,</i>	to fatten.
<i>Maũsī,</i>	aunt, mother's sister.	<i>Mōwa,</i>	manure, <i>gōbar</i> mixed with grass.
<i>Mēl,</i>	peace.	<i>Mūgarī,</i>	mullet.
<i>Mēnat,</i>	labour.	<i>Mūjī,</i>	miser.
<i>Mērō,</i>	mine, my.	<i>Mukarnō,</i>	to deny.
<i>Mhaiṇō,</i>	month.	<i>Mukhtō,</i>	sufficient.
<i>Milṇō,</i>	to find.	<i>Mūktō,</i>	sufficient.
<i>Mōl,</i>	manure, <i>gōbar</i> mixed with grass.	<i>Mulkiyā,</i>	compatriot.
<i>Mōl,</i>	cost.	<i>Munṇō,</i>	to shave.
<i>Mōl liṇō,</i>	to buy.	<i>Murkā,</i>	ear-ring (for men).
<i>Mōlyūṇō,</i>	to buy.	<i>Mūshā,</i>	rat.
<i>Mōsiyā kā bēṭā,</i>	cousin (mother's side).	<i>Mūṭh,</i>	fist.
<i>Mōṭō,</i>	fat.	<i>Muṭṭhi,</i>	fist.
		<i>Murukā,</i>	ear-ring (for men).
N			
<i>Nā,</i>	adv. no.	<i>Nauṭī,</i>	navel.
<i>Nādān,</i>	fool.	<i>Nāwā,</i>	ravine, brook.
<i>Naṭ,</i>	adv. nay.	<i>Nayō,</i>	new.
<i>Nāj,</i>	grain.	<i>Nēlṇō,</i>	to swallow.
<i>Nakārṇō,</i>	to deny.	<i>Nīch,</i>	base.
<i>Nālā,</i>	brook.	<i>Nilō,</i>	blue.
<i>Nālas,</i>	complaint.	<i>Nīgālī,</i>	ringal-bamboo ( <i>Arundinaria falcata</i> ).
<i>Nāṅ,</i>	nail (of body).	<i>Nigalṇō,</i>	to swallow.
<i>Nāṅgā,</i>	bare.	<i>Nīgāwō,</i>	ringal-bamboo ( <i>Arundinaria falcata</i> ).
<i>Nānō,</i>	little.	<i>Nirāś,</i>	hopeless.
<i>Nāṇō,</i>	to bathe.	<i>Nisāphī,</i>	just.
<i>Nasṇō,</i>	to depart.	<i>Niṭhurō,</i>	cruel.
<i>Nātā,</i>	relation.	<i>Niyūṇō,</i>	to bend.
<i>Nāti,</i>	grandchild. (m.).	<i>Nūn,</i>	salt.
<i>Nātiṇī,</i>	grandchild. (f.).	<i>Nyēlṇō,</i>	to weed.
<i>Nātō,</i>	relation.	<i>Nyō,</i>	justice.
<i>Naũ,</i>	name.	<i>Nyūrṇō,</i>	to bend.
<i>Naũṇī,</i>	butter.	<i>Nyūtā dēṇō,</i>	to invite.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
O			
Oh,	alas.	Ōsh,	dew.
Ōlṇṇṇ,	to knead.	P	
Pachhin,	adv. prep. behind, backward.	Paṭṭor,	floor (of planks).
Pachhin haṭṇṇ,	to go back.	Paṭṭā,	lease.
Pachhilṇ,	last.	Pāṭthar,	stone.
Pachkūṇṇ,	to crush.	Patyāṇṇ,	certain ; to believe.
Pachṇṇ,	to digest.	Paun,	air.
Paharnṇ,	to put on clothes, shoes, etc.	Paunṇ,	guest.
Pahūchṇṇ,	to approach.	Pāwṇ,	ice, frost, hoar frost.
Paidal,	adv. afoot.	Payūṇṇ,	to sharpen.
Pain karnṇ,	to sharpen.	Payyā,	cherry tree.
Pairnṇ,	to wear, to put on clothes, shoes, etc.	Pēt,	belly.
Pākā,	mature.	Pētālī,	pregnant.
Pakarṇṇ,	to catch.	Pēt-muyā,	still-born child.
Pākh,	wing.	Phaidā,	profit.
Pākh,	fin, feather.	Phāphrā,	husk of wheat.
Pakūṇṇ,	to cook, to bake.	Pharēb,	deceit.
Pālṇ,	ice, frost, hoar frost.	Phasal,	crop.
Pālṇṇ,	to nourish.	Phaṭkāl mārṇī,	to jump.
Pāñkh,	wing.	Phāwā,	ploughshare (iron).
Parāṭ,	adv. year before last.	Phāwā mārṇī,	to spring, to jump.
Parikhṇṇ,	to examine.	Phēri dēṇṇ,	to give back.
Parkhaṇṇ,	to prove, to examine.	Phir,	adv. prep. again.
Parpañch,	deceit.	Phiri,	adv. prep. again.
Paśu,	animal, brute, beast.	Phirnṇ,	to turn.
Paṭai,	fatigue.	Phūkṇṇ,	to ignite.
Pātar,	harlot.	Phūl,	flower, blossom.
Pāṭhī,	kid.	Phūl phaṭak jūn,	moonlight, clear, without clouds.
Pāṭhṇ,	kid.	Phūphiyā kā bēṭā,	cousin (father's side).
Patiāṇṇ,	to believe.	Pichhārī,	rear.
Patṇṇ,	certain.	Pihawṇ,	yellow.
Patlṇ,	lean.	Pījarṇ,	cage.
		Pīṇṇ,	body.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Pīṛ,</i>	pain.	<i>Purputaī,</i>	butterfly.
<i>Pīṭh,</i>	back.	<i>Pursō,</i>	manure, <i>gōbar</i> mixed with grass.
<i>Pōdīnō,</i>	mint.	<i>Pūs,</i>	cat. A term of endearment.
<i>Pōr,</i>	adv. last year.	<i>Pūsī,</i>	cat (f.). A term of endearment.
<i>Pōthī,</i>	book.	<i>Puṭhō,</i>	back.
<i>Pōtīn,</i>	mint.	<i>Puṭhō pichhāṛī,</i>	adv. prep. behind one's back.
<i>Puchharō,</i>	tail.	<i>Pūwa,</i>	bridge. Used by the illiterate.
<i>Pūjñō,</i>	to adore, to worship.	<i>Pyādā,</i>	adv. afoot.
<i>Purhēt,</i>	priest.		
<i>Pūrō,</i>	full.		
R			
<i>Rāḍuwā,</i>	widower.	<i>Rīs-rāg,</i>	jealousy.
<i>Rattai,</i>	dawn, morning, adv. early.	<i>Rūtō,</i>	vacant, empty.
<i>Rāji-khūṣī,</i>	welfare.	<i>Ritu,</i>	weather.
<i>Rākā,</i>	torch.	<i>Rōkar,</i>	cash.
<i>Rākhñō,</i>	to have, to keep.	<i>Rujñō,</i>	to soak.
<i>Raṛñō,</i>	to slip.	<i>Rūñō,</i>	to weep; to abide.
<i>Rīn,</i>	debt.	<i>Ruwā,</i>	tinder.
<i>Rīs,</i>	jealousy.		
S			
<i>Sadā,</i>	adv. always, continually.	<i>Sālō,</i>	brother-in-law, wife's younger brother.
<i>Sādukṛī,</i>	small box.	<i>Salū,</i>	locust.
<i>Sāgal,</i>	chain.	<i>Sāmā,</i>	season.
<i>Śagūn,</i>	omen.	<i>Samālñō,</i>	to bear.
<i>Saṭñō,</i>	flat, level.	<i>Sān,</i>	sign.
<i>Saṭñō,</i>	to cherish.	<i>Sanēsū,</i>	bug.
<i>~ajail,</i>	peace.	<i>Sān mārñī,</i>	to wink.
<i>Sājī,</i>	fresh.	<i>Śarak,</i>	road.
<i>Sājñī,</i>	partner.	<i>Saram,</i>	shame.
<i>Sākhī,</i>	evidence.	<i>Śardī,</i>	autumn.
<i>Sākh purnī,</i>	to give evidence, to bear witness.	<i>Sarēd,</i>	bargain, contract.
<i>Sakun,</i>	omen.	<i>Sarēt,</i>	contract.
<i>Saliā,</i>	advice.	<i>Sārikai,</i>	tight.
<i>Sallā dēñī,</i>	to advise.	<i>Śariyō,</i>	putrid.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Sarnō,</i>	to endure.	<i>Sōbutō,</i>	leisure.
<i>Sārō,</i>	tight.	<i>Sōchnō,</i>	to consider.
<i>Sarūnō,</i>	to corrupt.	<i>Sōpnō,</i>	to deliver.
<i>Sasī,</i>	hare.	<i>Sōṭā,</i>	club.
<i>Sastānō,</i>	to rest.	<i>Suāl,</i>	question.
<i>Sastō,</i>	cheap.	<i>Sūgar,</i>	pig, hog.
<i>Śāsū,</i>	mother-in-law.	<i>Sūgnō,</i>	to smell.
<i>Śasurō,</i>	father-in-law.	<i>Sukh,</i>	ease.
<i>Sāthī,</i>	friend.	<i>Sukhō ghās,</i>	hay.
<i>Satyā nās karnō,</i>	to destroy, root and branch.	<i>Sukilō,</i>	white.
<i>Saugan,</i>	oath.	<i>Sukhiyō,</i>	arid, dry.
<i>Śauk,</i>	desire.	<i>Sukra tārā,</i>	evening star.
<i>Sērā,</i>	a squint-eyed person.	<i>Sūnnō,</i>	to listen.
<i>Śērō,</i>	cool.	<i>Sunō,</i>	gold.
<i>Sīdhō,</i>	right.	<i>Sūp,</i>	winnowing-sieve.
<i>Sīg,</i>	horn.	<i>Sūt,</i>	interest, on loans or cash.
<i>Śīg,</i>	horn.	<i>Śūṭh,</i>	dry ginger.
<i>Śikhūnō,</i>	to teach.	<i>Śuwā,</i>	parrot.
<i>Śimī,</i>	seed-pod.	<i>Sūwar,</i>	hog.
<i>Sirānī,</i>	pillow.	<i>Swāptō,</i>	leisure.
<i>Sīrō,</i>	syrup.	<i>Swās,</i>	breath.
<i>Sirkār,</i>	the Government.	<i>Swīnī dēkhō,</i>	to dream.
<i>Sirkārī asāmī,</i>	tenant paying revenue to Government.	<i>Śyāl,</i>	jackal.
<i>Sirnō,</i>	to sew.	<i>Śyāwa,</i>	jackal.
<i>Sitnō,</i>	to sleep.	<i>Śyētō,</i>	white.
<i>Sisō,</i>	lead (noun).	<i>Syū,</i>	tiger.
		<i>Śyū,</i>	tiger.
T			
<i>Tabai,</i>	adv. however.	<i>Tamākhū khānō,</i>	to smoke tobacco.
<i>Tāgā,</i>	thread.	<i>Tāmō,</i>	copper.
<i>Tāl,</i>	pond.	<i>Tāp,</i>	fever.
<i>Talwār,</i>	sword.	<i>Tār,</i>	far.
<i>Tāmā khōrī,</i>	bald.	<i>Tar-tarō,</i>	leather.
<i>Tamākhū,</i>	tobacco.	<i>Tasai,</i>	adv. at that very time.

Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.	English.
<i>Tātō,</i>	warm, hot.	<i>Thōrō thōrō,</i>	economy.
<i>Tayār,</i>	persevering.	<i>Thōwa,</i>	lip.
<i>Tehār,</i>	holiday, fetid.	<i>Thūkñō,</i>	to spit.
<i>Thairnō,</i>	to wait.	<i>Thūn,</i>	bill of a bird.
<i>Thāmnō,</i>	to hold, to catch.	<i>Tīnō,</i>	damp, wet.
<i>Thandō,</i>	cool.	<i>Tīs,</i>	thirst.
<i>Thappar mārñī,</i>	to slap.	<i>Tīsā,</i>	thirsty.
<i>Thārō hōñō,</i>	to stand.	<i>Tīsān,</i>	thirsty.
<i>Thattā,</i>	jest, banter.	<i>Titirī,</i>	partridge (f.).
<i>Thēlnō,</i>	to push.	<i>Titirō,</i>	partridge (m.).
<i>Thēs lagñī,</i>	to trip.	<i>Tēpī,</i>	cotton cap.
<i>Thēs khāñī,</i>	to stumble.	<i>Tōprī,</i>	basket.
<i>Thōk thāk karnī,</i>	to repair.	<i>Tōrnō,</i>	to break.
<i>Thōl,</i>	lip.	<i>Tupukñō,</i>	to drop.
<i>Thōrō,</i>	short.	<i>Tyār,</i>	holiday, fetid.
<i>Thōrō karnō,</i>	to abate.		

## U

<i>Ubhā,</i>	adv. above, up.	<i>Umālñō,</i>	to boil.
<i>Ubālñō,</i>	to boil.	<i>Umtō,</i>	nice.
<i>Ūchō,</i>	high.	<i>Unāi siññ,</i>	large needle, for woollen cloth, home-made.
<i>Ughārñō,</i>	to open.	<i>Ūñō,</i>	to come.
<i>Ugharō,</i>	airy.	<i>Urñō,</i>	to fly.
<i>Ujyālō,</i>	light.	<i>Urññō,</i>	to abduct (a woman), to elope with.
<i>Ujyāwō,</i>	light.	<i>Uśāñō,</i>	to swell.
<i>Ukāwō,</i>	ascent.	<i>Utarnō,</i>	to descend.
<i>Ukhālñō,</i>	to vomit.	<i>Utaul karnī,</i>	to hasten.
<i>Ukhōr,</i>	walnut.	<i>Uthñō,</i>	to arise.
<i>Ulhārō,</i>	descent.		

## Y

<i>Yati,</i>	adv. here.	<i>Yād dharnī,</i>	to bear in mind.
<i>Yād,</i>	memory.	<i>Yār,</i>	paramour.
<i>Yād rakhnī,</i>	to remember.		





## ENGLISH-KUMAUNĪ VOCABULARY.

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
<b>A</b>			
Abandon (vb.),	<i>chhōḍnō.</i>	Animal,	<i>paśu.</i>
Abate (vb.),	<i>thōṛō karnō.</i>	Announce (vb.),	<i>bōlnō, bōli dēnō.</i>
Abduct (vb.),	(a woman) <i>urūnō.</i>	Ant (flying-),	<i>kirmalā, kirmawā.</i>
Abide (vb.),	<i>rūnō, basnō.</i>	Any,	<i>kwē, bhāṛ kuaī.</i>
Above,	<i>ubhā.</i>	Ape,	<i>laṅgūr.</i>
Accept (vb.),	<i>mānnō.</i>	Apply (vb.),	<i>lagūnō.</i>
Accidentally,	<i>achāṇchak.</i>	Approach (vb.),	<i>pahūchnō.</i>
Account,	<i>lēkhō.</i>	Arid, i.e. dry,	<i>sukhiyō.</i>
Add (vb.),	<i>jōrnō.</i>	Arise (vb.),	<i>uṭhnō.</i>
Adore (vb.),	<i>pūjnō.</i>	Around,	<i>chaugird, chārō tarf.</i>
Advice,	<i>sallā.</i>	As,	<i>jaśō.</i>
Advise (vb.),	<i>sallā dēnī.</i>	Ascent,	<i>ukāwō.</i>
Afoot,	<i>paidal, pyādā.</i>	Ashes,	<i>chharō.</i>
Again,	<i>phir, phiri.</i>	At that very time,	<i>tasai.</i>
Air,	<i>hawā, hau ; in some parts paun.</i>	Aunt,	father's sister, <i>būbū ;</i> mother's sister, <i>maūsī ;</i> father's brother's wife, <i>kākhī ;</i> mother's brother's wife, <i>māmī.</i>
Airy,	<i>ugharō, khulō.</i>	Autumn,	<i>sardī.</i>
Alas,	<i>ōh, hattēri, dhattēri.</i>	Await (vb.)	<i>bāt dēkhni.</i>
Alone,	<i>ēklai.</i>	Axe,	<i>kulyārō.</i>
Always,	<i>sadā.</i>		
Amid,	<i>bich.</i>		
<b>B</b>			
Back,	<i>pīth, puṭhō ; behind one's back, puṭhō pichhāri ; to go back, pachhin haṭnō ; to give back, phēri dēnō ; to back-bite, chuglī khānō.</i>	Bald,	<i>gañjō, tāmā khōrī.</i>
Backward,	<i>pachhin.</i>	Ball,	<i>gēd, gīḍuwā, giri, ḍhinō (anything round).</i>
Bad,	<i>burō, (f.) buri.</i>	Ballad,	<i>gīt, diāwī, i.e. Dīwālī, song.</i>
Bag,	<i>kōthalā.</i>	Bamboo,	<i>bāś, (f.) kāku.</i>
Bail,	<i>jāmnī, jāminī.</i>	Banter,	<i>ṭhaṭṭā, chuhul.</i>
Bake (vb.),	<i>pakūnō.</i>	Bare,	<i>naṅgō.</i>
		Bargain,	<i>'sarēd.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Bark (vb.),	<i>bhūkṇḍ.</i>	Blind,	<i>andhḍ.</i>
Bark of a tree, etc.,	<i>bakkal, chhilkḍ.</i>	Blood,	<i>lwē.</i>
Barley,	<i>jaū.</i>	Blossom,	<i>phūl.</i>
Barren,	<i>bāj (a woman).</i>	Blue,	<i>nilḍ.</i>
Barter,	<i>adlḍ badlḍ.</i>	Body,	<i>gāt, piṇḍ, gaut.</i>
Base,	<i>kamīṇ, nīch.</i>	Boil (vb.),	<i>ubālṇḍ, umālṇḍ.</i>
Bask (vb.),	<i>ghām tāpṇḍ.</i>	Bone,	<i>hār.</i>
Basket,	<i>ṭopri.</i>	Book,	<i>pōthi.</i>
Bathe (vb.),	<i>nāṇḍ.</i>	Bore (vb.),	holes made by rats and birds by gnawing, <i>kōrnḍ.</i>
Battle,	<i>larāi.</i>	Borrow (vb.),	<i>karjā gāḍṇḍ.</i>
Be (vb.),	<i>hḍṇḍ.</i>	Both,	<i>dwiyai.</i>
Bear (vb.),	<i>sumālṇḍ; in mind, yād dharnī; bear witness, gabhai diṇī, sākḥ purnī.</i>	Bow.	<i>dhanus.</i>
Beast,	<i>paśu.</i>	Box (small),	<i>sāḍḍukri.</i>
Beat (vb.),	<i>mārṇḍ.</i>	Boy,	<i>laūḍā.</i>
Because,	<i>kē taḍ.</i>	Brave,	<i>bahādur.</i>
Bed,	<i>mājhī, khāḍ.</i>	Break (vb.),	<i>tōrnḍ.</i>
Bee,	<i>bhaūrḍ, (pl.) bhaūrā.</i>	Breath,	<i>swās.</i>
Beeswax,	<i>maiṇ.</i>	Brethren,	<i>dāt-bhāt.</i>
Behind,	<i>pachhin.</i>	Bridge,	<i>pūwa.</i>
Believe (vb.),	<i>patiṇḍ, patyāṇḍ.</i>	Bring (vb.),	<i>lyūṇḍ.</i>
Belly,	<i>pēḍ.</i>	Broad,	<i>chaurḍ.</i>
Bend (vb.),	<i>niyūṇḍ, nyūṇḍ.</i>	Brook,	<i>nālā, nāwā.</i>
Besides,	<i>bāhik.</i>	Broom,	<i>kuchḍ.</i>
Beware,	<i>chaukaś.</i>	Brother,	(elder) <i>dādā; (younger) bhāyā.</i>
Big,	<i>burā.</i>	Brother-in-law,	wife's younger brother, <i>sālḍ; wife's elder brother, jēḥ; hus- band's younger brother, dēwar; husband's elder brother, jēḥ; elder sister's husband, bhinī; younger sister's husband, jaiwā.</i>
Bill of bird,	<i>ṭhōn.</i>	Brow,	<i>bhaū, (pl.) bhauā.</i>
Bind (vb.),	<i>bāḍḍḥṇḍ.</i>	Browse (vb.),	<i>charṇḍ.</i>
Bird,	<i>chārṇ.</i>	Brute,	<i>paśu.</i>
Birth,	<i>janam.</i>	Bug,	<i>sanēsū.</i>
Bitch,	<i>kukuri.</i>	Build (vb.),	<i>chiṇḍ.</i>
Bite (vb.),	<i>kātṇḍ.</i>	Bull,	<i>bahar, balḍ.</i>
Bitter,	<i>karuṇī, karuā.</i>		
Black,	<i>kālḍ, kāwḍ.</i>		
Blanket,	<i>kāmlḍ, kāmwḍ.</i>		

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Bundle,	<i>bu, uchō.</i>	Butter,	<i>naūñī, chuprō.</i>
Burn (vb.),	<i>chisñō, dajñō.</i>	Butterfly,	<i>purputai.</i>
Bury (vb.),	<i>kharyūñō.</i>	Buy (vb.)	<i>mōlyūñō, mōl liñō.</i>
<b>C</b>			
Cage,	<i>pījarō.</i>	Comb,	<i>kāgilō.</i>
Calabash,	<i>laukō, laukī.</i>	Come (vb.),	<i>ūñō.</i>
Calf,	(m.) <i>bāchhō</i> ; (f.) <i>bachhī</i> ; buffalo calf, <i>kāññō.</i>	Come out (vb.),	<i>bhair ūñō.</i>
Call (vb.),	<i>dhādh lagūñī.</i>	Comet,	<i>lampuchhī tārō.</i>
Cap (cotton),	<i>ṭōpī.</i>	Committee,	<i>bañhak.</i>
Cash,	<i>rōkar.</i>	Compatriot,	<i>mulkiyā.</i>
Castor oil plant,	<i>iñḍī.</i>	Complaint,	<i>nālas; to complain to gods, ghāt phēñī.</i>
Cat,	(m.) <i>dharyūñā.</i> As a term of endearment, <i>pūs, pūst.</i> (f.) <i>birālu, pūst.</i>	Conceal (vb.),	<i>lukūñō, lukai diñō.</i>
Catch (vb.),	<i>thāmñō, pakarñō.</i>	Conceit,	<i>ghumān.</i>
Centipede,	<i>kakal-saunī.</i>	Consider (vb.),	<i>sōchñō.</i>
Certain,	<i>patyāñō, patñō.</i>	Continually,	<i>sadā.</i>
Certainly,	<i>bēsuk.</i>	Contract,	<i>sarēt, sarēd.</i>
Chain,	<i>sāgal.</i>	Cook (vb.),	<i>pakūñō.</i>
Chamois (Himalayan),	<i>ghōrar, ghwēr.</i>	Cool,	<i>ṭhanḍō, sēro.</i>
Charcoal,	<i>ḍāgār.</i>	Copper,	<i>tāmō.</i>
Charity,	<i>dān-pūn.</i>	Corn,	<i>nāj.</i>
Cheap,	<i>sastō.</i>	Corpse,	<i>lhās.</i>
Cheek,	<i>galārā.</i>	Corrupt (vb.),	<i>śarūñō.</i>
Cherish (vb.),	<i>sañññō.</i>	Cost,	<i>mōl.</i>
Cherry-tree,	<i>payyā.</i>	Count (vb.),	<i>gaññō.</i>
Child,	(m.) <i>lañḍā.</i> (f.) <i>lañḍī.</i> still-born, <i>pēt-muyā.</i>	Cousin,	mother's side, <i>mōsiyā kā bētā</i> ; father's side, <i>phñ- phiyā kā bētā.</i>
Clay,	<i>māṭo.</i>	Crack (in stone, etc.),	<i>dabār.</i>
Clod,	<i>ḍhēlō.</i>	Crop,	<i>phasal.</i>
Cloud,	<i>bādal, bādaw.</i>	Crow (noun),	<i>kau, kawā.</i>
Cloudy,	<i>badali.</i>	Cruel,	<i>niñhuro.</i>
Club,	<i>sōṭā.</i>	Crush (vb.),	<i>pachkūñō.</i>
Cock,	<i>kukurō.</i>	Cry (vb.),	<i>ḍār hālñī, lalyāñō.</i>
Cold,	<i>jārō.</i>	Cuckoo,	<i>kaphuwā chārō.</i>
		Cut (vb.),	<i>kāññō.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
<b>D</b>			
Dam (the earthwork),	<i>kūl, kūwa, ðādh.</i>	Digest (vb.),	<i>pachnō.</i>
Damp,	<i>tinō, bhijiyō.</i>	Dike,	<i>khāl.</i>
Darkness,	<i>anyārō.</i>	Dirt (in roof and walls of house).	<i>jhōl.</i>
Dawn,	<i>rattai.</i>	Disciple,	<i>chēlō.</i>
Day,	<i>bār.</i>	Dispute (vb.),	<i>kaiiyā karnō, jhagarñō.</i>
Dead,	<i>mariyō.</i>	Doctor,	<i>baid, baidi.</i>
Debt,	<i>rin.</i>	Door,	<i>dwār.</i>
Deceit,	<i>pharēb, parpañch.</i>	Dove,	<i>ghugutō.</i>
Decide (vb.),	<i>ohhāñ phāñ karnō.</i>	Drag (vb.),	<i>khañchñō.</i>
Deer,	<i>hirañ.</i>	Dream (vb.),	<i>swiñā dēkhñō.</i>
Deity,	<i>dyābatā.</i>	Drive (vb.),	<i>khadēññō.</i>
Delay (vb.),	<i>qhil karni.</i>	Drop (vb.),	<i>tupukñō.</i>
Deliver (vb.),	<i>sōpnō.</i>	Drug,	<i>jari buti.</i>
Deny (vb.),	<i>mukarnō, nakārnō.</i>	Dry,	<i>sukiyō.</i>
Depart (vb.),	<i>nasnō.</i>	Dumb,	<i>lālō.</i>
Descend (vb.),	<i>utarnō.</i>	Dung (of cattle),	<i>gōbar.</i>
Descent,	<i>ulhārō.</i>	Dusk,	<i>anyārō, dhūdhālō.</i>
Desire,	<i>sauk.</i>	Dust,	<i>dhūl.</i>
Destroy (root and branch) (vb.).	<i>satyā nās karnō.</i>	Dwarf,	<i>bañnyā.</i>
Dew,	<i>ōsh.</i>	Dysentery,	<i>añ-lwē.</i>
<b>E</b>			
Early,	<i>rattai.</i>	Eatable,	<i>khāññō jōg.</i>
Earn (vb.),	<i>kamūññō.</i>	Eclipse,	<i>grahan.</i>
Ear-ring,	for men, <i>murkā, murukā</i> ; for women, on rim of ear, <i>kāñhāwāl</i> ; " " on inside of ear, <i>bālā</i> ; " " in the lobe, <i>jhumkā,</i> <i>jhumñkāl.</i>	Economy,	<i>thōrō thōrō, kiphait.</i>
Earth,	<i>dharti, bhūmī.</i>	Elope with (vb.),	<i>urññō.</i>
Earthquake,	<i>chalkā, bhūchāl, bhuñchāl.</i>	Empty,	<i>ritō.</i>
Ease,	<i>sukh.</i>	Endure (vb.),	<i>sarnō.</i>
Eat (vb.),	<i>khāññō.</i>	Enemy,	<i>bairi.</i>
		Enhancement,	<i>jāññi.</i>
		Enmity,	<i>bair.</i>
		Enter (vb.),	<i>bhitēr pañññō, bhitēr pañññō.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Evening,	<i>byāl, byāl bakhat.</i>	Exclaim (vb.),	<i>lalyānō.</i>
Evidence (noun),	<i>sākhī.</i>	Excrement (human),	<i>gū.</i>
To give evidence,	<i>sākh purnī.</i>	Expect (vb.),	<i>āsā rākhñā, āsā dharnī.</i>
Ewe,	<i>bhērī.</i>	Eye,	<i>ākhlā : one-eyed person, kāñā : squint-eyed person, sērā.</i>
Examine (vb.),	<i>parkhañō, parikhñō.</i>		

## F

Fallow,	<i>bājō.</i>	Fish,	<i>māchhā, (pl.) māchhē.</i>
Family,	<i>kuṭamb-kabīlā.</i>	Fish hook,	<i>māchhō kō kāñō.</i>
Famine,	<i>akāl.</i>	Fisherman,	<i>machhuwā.</i>
Far,	<i>dūr, tār.</i>	Fist,	<i>mutṭhī, mūṭh.</i>
Fast (vb.),	<i>barat rākhñō.</i>	Flag,	<i>jhañṭī.</i>
Fat,	<i>mōṭō.</i>	Flame,	<i>lāt.</i>
Father,	<i>bābā, babā.</i>	Flat,	<i>chaurās, sāñō.</i>
Father-in-law,	<i>śasūrō.</i>	Floor (of planks),	<i>paṭōr.</i>
Fatigue,	<i>paṭai.</i>	Flower,	<i>phāl.</i>
Fatten (vb.),	<i>mōṭō bāññō.</i>	Fly (noun),	<i>mākhā, (vb.) uññō.</i>
Feather,	<i>pākh.</i>	Fog,	<i>kwīrō.</i>
Feed (vb.),	<i>khaññō.</i>	Fool,	<i>nādāñ.</i>
Fetid,	<i>tehār, tyār.</i>	Forehead,	<i>māthō.</i>
Fever,	<i>tāp, jar.</i>	Forest,	<i>bañ.</i>
Fill (vb.),	<i>bharnō.</i>	Forgive (vb.),	<i>chhimā karñō.</i>
Filthy,	<i>kuchīl, kuchilō.</i>	Forsake (vb.),	<i>chhōḍñō.</i>
Fin,	<i>pākh.</i>	Fort,	<i>garh.</i>
Find (vb.),	<i>milñō.</i>	Fortunate,	<i>bhāgwāñ.</i>
Fine (punishment),	<i>ḍāḍ.</i>	Fresh,	<i>sājī.</i>
Finger,	<i>āgulā.</i>	Friend,	<i>sāthī.</i>
Firefly,	<i>jaṭgīñī kīñō.</i>	Frost,	<i>pāwō, pālō.</i>
Firm,	<i>majbūt.</i>	Fry (vb.),	<i>bhūññō.</i>
Firstling,	<i>jēthā.</i>	Full,	<i>pūrō.</i>

## G

Gather (vb.),	<i>kaṭṭhō karñō.</i>	Give (vb.),	<i>dēñō.</i>
Ginger (green),	<i>āḍō ; dry, sūṭh.</i>	Glass (looking-),	<i>ārshī.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Glean (vb.),	<i>chunṇō</i> . This word has two meanings: (1) to pick, (2) to select.	Gourd,	<i>laukī, laukō</i> (large).
Go (vb.),	<i>jūṇō</i> .	Government,	<i>sirkār</i> .
Goat,	<i>bākrā, bākrī, bākarō</i> .	Grain,	<i>nāj</i> , for seed <i>bīj</i> .
Goat-skin,	<i>khalarā, khalarī</i> .	Grandchild,	<i>nāti</i> , (f.) <i>nātipī</i> .
Gold,	<i>sunō</i> .	Grow (vb.),	<i>jāṇṇō</i> .
Good,	<i>āchhō</i> .	Growl (vb.),	<i>gurrāṇō</i> .
Goods and chattels and house.	<i>ghar-kūrī</i> .	Guest,	<i>paunō</i> .
<b>H</b>			
Hair,	<i>bāw, bāl</i> .	Hit (vb.),	<i>mārṇō</i> .
Handmill,	<i>jānrō</i> .	Hoar frost,	<i>pāwō, pālō</i> .
Hard,	<i>kararō</i> .	Hog,	<i>sūgar, sūwar</i> .
Hare,	<i>asā</i> .	Hold (vb.),	<i>thīmṇō</i> .
Harlot,	<i>pātar</i> .	Holiday,	<i>tehar, tyār</i> .
Hasten (vb.),	<i>utaul karnī</i> .	Honey,	<i>mau</i> .
Hate (vb.),	<i>duthārṇō</i> .	Hook,	<i>kāṭā</i> .
Have (vb.),	<i>rākhṇō, dharnō</i> .	Hope,	<i>āsā</i> .
Hay,	<i>sūkhō ghās</i> .	Hopeless,	<i>nirās</i> .
Hearth,	<i>chulā, chulō</i> .	Horn,	<i>śīg, śīg</i> .
Heaven,	<i>akās</i> .	Hot,	<i>tātō</i> .
Heavy,	<i>garūwō</i> .	House,	<i>kūrō, kūrī</i> .
Hedge,	<i>bārḥ</i> .	How,	<i>kaśō</i> .
Help (vb.),	<i>madat dēṇī</i> .	However,	<i>tabai</i> .
Hemp,	<i>bhāṅg</i> .	Husband,	<i>khasam</i> .
Hen,	<i>kukurī</i> .	Husk,	of barley, <i>bhūs</i> ; of <i>chēmī</i> , <i>jhāgōrā</i> or <i>kaunī</i> ; of wheat, <i>phāphrā</i> ; of <i>ma-sūr</i> , <i>mās</i> ; of <i>lōbiyā</i> , <i>bhōā</i> ; of <i>chaulāī</i> and <i>maḍuwā</i> , <i>bhūs</i> , also <i>bhūsō</i> in hills.
Here,	<i>eti, yati</i> .	Hydrophobia,	<i>harkiyā</i> .
Hiccough,	<i>ḍakār</i> .	<b>I</b>	
High,	<i>ūchō</i> .	Ice,	<i>hyū, pāwō, pālō</i> .
Ignite (vb.),	<i>phāknō</i> .	Incense,	<i>dhūp</i> .
Ill,	<i>dukhīyā</i> .	Interest,	on loans, or cash, <i>sūt</i> , <i>byāj</i> ; in kind, <i>kūt</i> .

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Invite (vb.),	<i>nyūtā dēṇō.</i>	Itoh,	<i>khāj, khāji.</i>
Iron,	<i>lū, luwī.</i>		
<b>J</b>			
Jackal,	<i>śyāwa, śyāl.</i>	Jump (vb.),	<i>phāwa mārñī, phatkal mārñī.</i>
Jealousy,	<i>rīs, rīs-rāg.</i>	Just,	<i>nisāphī.</i>
Jest,	<i>ṭhatṭā.</i>	Justice,	<i>nyō.</i>
<b>K</b>			
Keep (vb.),	<i>rākhṇō.</i>	King,	<i>bāchhā.</i>
Kick (vb.),	<i>latyūṇō.</i>	Knead (vb.),	<i>ḍlṇō.</i>
Kid,	<i>pāṭhō, pāṭhī.</i>	Knee,	<i>ghunō.</i>
Kill (vb.),	<i>kāṭnō.</i>		
<b>L</b>			
Labour,	<i>mēnat.</i>	Level (adj.),	<i>saīṇō, chaurat.</i>
Lad,	<i>chhōrā.</i>	Liar,	<i>jhutō.</i>
Last,	<i>pachhilō.</i>	Lid,	<i>ḍhākaṇ.</i>
Late,	<i>abēr.</i>	Light,	<i>ujyālō, ujyāwō.</i>
Laugh (vb.),	<i>hasṇo.</i>	Lightning,	<i>bijulī.</i>
Lead (noun),	<i>sisō.</i>	Lip,	<i>thōl, thōwa.</i>
Lean,	<i>patlō, dublō patlō.</i>	Listen (vb.),	<i>śūṇṇō.</i>
Lease,	<i>patṭā.</i>	Little,	<i>nānō.</i>
Leech,	<i>jwāḱā.</i>	Lizard,	(chameleon) <i>chhēbārō</i> <i>chhiprō.</i>
Leep (vb.),	to smear with cowdung and earth, <i>līpṇō.</i>	Locust,	<i>salū.</i>
Leisure,	<i>swāptō, sōbutō.</i>	Lunch,	<i>dhōpari.</i> But the use of this word is ambiguous, sometimes a meal at 8 or 9 A.M. is called <i>dhōpari</i> in the hills
Lemon,	<i>chūk.</i>		
Leopard,	<i>bāg.</i>		
Leper,	<i>kōṛī.</i>		
<b>M</b>			
Mad dog,	<i>harṁiyā.</i>	Manure,	<i>gōbar.</i> When mixed with grass it is called <i>mōl,</i> <i>mōwa, pursō.</i>
Mallet,	<i>mūgarī.</i>	Market,	<i>bājīr.</i>
Man,	<i>maīs, ādimī.</i>		

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Marriage,	byā.	Moon,	jūn.
Matchlock,	āgalō.	Moonlight,	phūl phatak jūn (clear without clouds).
Mature,	pākā.	Morning,	rattai.
Medicine,	aukhat, aukhad.	Mother,	ījī, ījā. ījā.
Meet (vb.),	bhētīnō.	Mother-in-law,	śāsū.
Melt (vb.),	galūnō, gaūnō. The latter word gaūnō has two meanings: (1) to melt, (2) to lose.	Mountain,	dānō, dādō.
Memory,	yād.	Mouth,	khāp.
Mill,	jānrō, jādrō (a hand-mill).	Mud,	hīl, hīlō, kachīl, kachyār.
Mine,	mērō.	Mumps,	ganāū, gān. A man having mumps is called ganā.
Mint,	pōtin, pōdīnō.	Munch (vb.),	chabūnō.
Miser,	mūjī.	Musk (a pod of),	binā.
Mist,	kwīnō.	Mustachios,	junggā.
Mistake,	bhūl, bisar, bhūl-bisar.	My,	mērō.
Monsoon,	chaumās.	Myself,	āphī.
Month,	mhaiṇō.	Mystery,	bhēd.
<b>N</b>			
Nail (of body),	naṅg	Nest,	ghōl.
Name,	naū.	New,	nayō.
Narrow,	asāṅgurō.	Nice,	umtō, āchhō.
Navel,	nauṭī.	No,	nā.
Nav,	naī.	Nothing,	kuchh-naē.
Necessary,	jārūr.	Nourish (vb.),	pālō.
Needle,	large, for woollen cloth home-made, unāī siūṇ.	Now and then,	kabhāī kabhāī.
<b>O</b>			
Oak,	bāṅj.	Open (vb.),	ughāṛnō.
Oath,	saugan.	Opium,	aphīm.
Obscene,	bē-saram.	Our,	hamarō.
Offence,	to take offence, kachlō mānnō.	Outcry,	hāī tōbbā.
Offering,	bhētī, in hills.	Own,	āpnō.
Omen,	śagūn, sakun.	Owner,	mālak.



English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
<b>P</b>			
Paddy,	<i>dhān.</i>	Place,	<i>jāgā.</i>
Pain,	<i>pīr.</i>	Plough,	<i>hau, hal.</i>
Palm of hand,	<i>hathnalī.</i>	Plough (vb.),	<i>bāṇō.</i>
Papa,	<i>bābā.</i>	Ploughshare (iron),	<i>phāwā.</i>
Paper,	<i>kāgat.</i>	Pocket,	<i>khissā.</i>
Paramour,	<i>yār, jār.</i>	Pod (seed-),	<i>simi.</i>
Pardon,	<i>chhimā.</i>	Poison,	<i>bish, bikh.</i>
Parrot,	<i>suwā.</i>	Pomegranate,	<i>dārim.</i>
Partner,	<i>sājhi.</i>	Pond,	<i>tāl.</i>
Partridge,	(m.) <i>titirō</i> , (f.) <i>titirī.</i>	Powder,	(gunpowder) <i>dārū.</i>
Path,	<i>bāt, baṭōlī.</i>	Pregnant,	<i>petālī.</i>
Peace,	<i>sajail, māl.</i>	Present,	<i>hājar.</i>
Peg,	<i>kil.</i>	Press (vb.),	<i>dābṇō.</i>
Persevering,	<i>tayār.</i>	Prick (vb.),	<i>chubāṇō.</i>
Petticoat,	<i>ghāghrō.</i>	Priest,	<i>purhēt.</i>
Pick (vb.),	<i>chunṇō.</i>	Profit,	<i>phaidā.</i>
Pickaxe (small),	<i>gōḍnī.</i>	Promise (vb.),	<i>karār karnō.</i>
Pig,	<i>sūgar.</i>	Proud,	<i>magrā.</i>
Pillow,	<i>sirāṇī.</i>	Prove (vb.),	<i>parkhaṇō.</i>
Pine marten,	<i>chuthraul.</i>	Purse,	<i>baṭuā.</i>
Pimple,	<i>kil, (pl.) kilā.</i>	Push (vb.),	<i>qhakēṭnō, thēṭnō.</i>
Pipe,	<i>chilam.</i> Bamboo portable pipe, <i>chilam kō kāṭhī.</i>	Put (vb.),	to put on clothes, shoes, etc., <i>paharnō, pairnō, bhiṭnō.</i>
Pit,	<i>khāt.</i>	Putrid,	<i>sarīyō.</i>
<b>Q</b>			
Quarry,	<i>khāṇ.</i>	Question,	<i>suṭī.</i>
<b>R</b>			
Rag,	<i>khāṭrā, gudaṭrā.</i>	Ravine,	<i>nāwā.</i>
Ram,	<i>khārū.</i>	Reaper,	<i>laṭṭiyā.</i>
Raspberry,	<i>hisāu hisālū.</i>	Rear,	<i>pickhāṭ.</i>
Rat,	<i>mūshā.</i>	Relation,	<i>nātā, nātō.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Remember (vb.),	<i>yād rākhṇī.</i>	Rice,	<i>chāwō, chāwal.</i>
Repair (vb.),	<i>ṭhōk ṭhāḱ karnī.</i>	Right,	<i>siḍhō.</i>
Request (vb.),	<i>darkhāst karnī.</i>	Ringal-bamboo ( <i>Arun- dinaria falcata</i> ),	<i>nīgāwō, nīgāli.</i>
Rest (vb.),	<i>sastāṇō.</i>	Road,	<i>sarak.</i>
Retire (from a case) (vb.),	<i>bhājṇō.</i>	Roof,	<i>chhatt.</i>
Return (vb.),	<i>bauṛnō.</i>	Ruin (of house or village),	<i>khanyār.</i>
<b>S</b>			
Sake (for the—of),	<i>khātar.</i>	Slip (vb.),	<i>rarnē.</i>
Salt,	<i>lūṇ, nūn.</i>	Smell (vb.),	<i>sūgnō.</i>
Sand,	<i>bāū.</i>	Smoke (tobacco) (vb.),	<i>tamākhū khāṇō.</i>
Search (vb.),	<i>hērnō bhālṇō.</i>	Smoke (noun),	<i>dhūwā.</i>
Season,	<i>sāmā.</i>	Smooth (adj.),	<i>chiphlō.</i>
Separate (vb.),	<i>jūdō karnō.</i>	Snore (vb.),	<i>ghurghurāṇō.</i>
Several,	<i>kayēk.</i>	Snow,	<i>hyū.</i>
Sew (vb.),	<i>siṛnō.</i>	So,	<i>aisō.</i>
Shade, shadow,	<i>chhail.</i>	Soak (vb.),	<i>rujṇō.</i>
Shame,	<i>lāj, saram.</i>	Somebody,	<i>kwē.</i>
Share,	<i>ṭāṭā ; bāṭ.</i>	Soon,	<i>jhat, jhat-pat.</i>
Sharpen (vb.),	<i>pain karnō, payūṇō.</i>	Sour,	<i>āmlō, amilō.</i>
Shave (vb.),	<i>munṇō, bhadra karnō.</i>	Spark,	<i>chinkā.</i>
Sheep,	<i>bhēr, bhērī.</i>	Spit (vb.),	<i>thūkṇō.</i>
Shop,	<i>hāṭ.</i>	Spring (vb.),	<i>phāwa mārni.</i>
Short,	<i>thōṛō.</i>	Stand (vb.),	<i>ṭhāṛō hōṇō.</i>
Shorten (vb.),	<i>ghaṭūnō.</i>	Star (evening),	<i>śukra tārā.</i>
Shroud,	<i>kaphan.</i>	Stick (walking),	<i>lāṭhī.</i>
Sign,	<i>sān.</i>	Stone,	<i>pāthar. Stone of fruit, guṭhēli- guṭhyālā.</i>
Singer (female),	<i>gidārī.</i>	Story,	<i>kathā-kahāṇī.</i>
Sister,	<i>elder, didi ; younger baiṇi, bhulī.</i>	Strain (liquids) (vb.),	<i>chālṇō, chāwṇō.</i>
Sister-in-law,	<i>bhaujī, bōjī.</i>	Strength,	<i>jōr.</i>
Skin,	<i>khāl.</i>	Strong,	<i>majbūt.</i>
Sky,	<i>akāś.</i>	Stumble (vb.),	<i>ṭhēs khāṇī.</i>
Slap (vb.),	<i>thappar mārni.</i>	Suckle (vb.),	<i>dūdhī dēṇī, dūdh dēṇō.</i>
Sleep (vb.),	<i>sitṇō.</i>	Suddenly,	<i>achāṇchak.</i>

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Sufficient,	<i>bhatērō, muktō, mukhtō.</i>	Sweet,	<i>guliyō.</i>
Sunday,	<i>ētwar.</i>	Swell (vb.),	<i>usānō.</i>
Surprise (vb.),	<i>achammā or achambhā karnō.</i>	Swim (vb.),	<i>baū lagūnō.</i>
Surround (vb.),	<i>gōtnō.</i>	Sword,	<i>talwar.</i>
Swallow (vb.),	<i>nigalnō, nēlnō.</i>	Syrup,	<i>sirō.</i>
T			
Tail,	<i>puchharō.</i>	Time,	<i>bakhat.</i>
Teach (vb.),	<i>śikūnō.</i>	Tinder,	<i>ruwā, kapās.</i>
Tear (noun),	<i>āśū.</i>	Toad,	<i>bhikānō.</i>
Teat,	<i>chūchī, chūchā.</i>	Tobacco,	<i>tamākhū.</i>
Teeth,	<i>dāt.</i>	Together,	<i>kaṭṭhō.</i>
Tenant,	<i>paying revenue to Govern- ment, sirkārī asāmī.</i>	To-night,	<i>ellā rāt, ēl rāt.</i>
Thirst,	<i>tīs.</i>	Tooth,	<i>dāt.</i>
Thirsty,	<i>tīsā, tīsān.</i>	Torch,	<i>rākā.</i>
Thread,	<i>ahāgā, tāgā.</i>	Tough,	<i>meat, jar-jarō; leather, ṭar-ṭarō.</i>
Thumb,	<i>āgūṭhā, burūṭhiyā.</i>	Track,	<i>bāṭ; a narrow track, asāgurī bāṭ.</i>
Tie (vb.),	<i>bādhnō.</i>	Tree,	<i>bōṭ.</i>
Tiger,	<i>syū, śyū.</i>	Trip (vb.),	<i>ṭhēs lagṇī.</i>
Tight,	<i>sārō, sārīkai.</i>	Turn (vb.),	<i>phirnō, baurṇō.</i>
U			
Uncle,	<i>father's brother, kakā; mother's brother, māmā; husband of father's sister, bhīnā; husband of mother's sister, māūsā.</i>	Unfortunate,	<i>karamphuṭiyō.</i>
		Untrue,	<i>jhūṭṭhō.</i>
		Up,	<i>ubhā.</i>
V			
Vacant,	<i>rītō.</i>	Vessels (of metal),	<i>bhāḍē</i>
Various,	<i>bhāṭī bhāṭī kō.</i>	Virgin,	<i>aṇ-biwāi.</i>
Venom,	<i>bish, bikh.</i>	Vomit (vb.),	<i>ukhālṇō.</i>
Verdant,	<i>harō.</i>	Vulture,	<i>brown, garuṇ.</i>
W			
Wait (vb.),	<i>ṭhairnō.</i>	Walk (vb.),	<i>ḍōlīnō. Used colloquially and sometimes con- temptuously.</i>
Wake (vb.),	<i>hijūnō.</i>		

English.	Kumaunī.	English.	Kumaunī.
Wall,	<i>bhīt.</i>	What,	<i>kē.</i>
Walnut,	<i>akhōr.</i> Country people sometimes call it <i>ukhōr.</i>	When,	(rel.) <i>jab,</i> (interrog.) <i>kabhai.</i>
Warm,	<i>tātō.</i>	White,	<i>sukilō. śyētō, chittu.</i>
Waste (vb.),	<i>khōnō.</i>	Wick,	<i>bātī, bātō.</i>
Wave,	<i>lahar.</i>	Widower,	<i>rāduwā.</i>
Way,	<i>bāt.</i>	Wife,	<i>jwē.</i>
Wear (vb.),	<i>pairnō, bhiṛnō.</i>	Wind,	<i>hāvā, bāt.</i>
Weather,	<i>ritu.</i>	Wing,	<i>pankh, pākh.</i>
Weave (vb.),	<i>buṇnō.</i>	Wink (vb.),	<i>sān mārni.</i>
Wedding,	<i>byā.</i>	Winnowing-sieve,	<i>śūp.</i>
Wedge,	<i>kāl.</i>	Winter,	<i>hēmant, hyānō.</i>
Weed (vb.),	<i>nyālñō, gōrnō.</i>	Wood,	<i>lākṛō.</i>
Weep (vb.),	<i>rūnō.</i>	Worm,	<i>kīrō.</i>
Welfare,	<i>rājī-khūsī.</i>	Worship (vb.),	<i>pūjnō.</i>
Wet,	<i>bhijiyāi, tinō.</i>	Wrap (vb.),	<i>bādnō.</i>

## Y

Yawn (vb.),	<i>jamānō.</i>	Yellow,	<i>pihawō.</i>
Year,	<i>baras</i> Last year, <i>pōr</i> ; year before last, <i>parār</i> ; year before that, <i>hō</i> <i>parār</i> ; next year, <i>aghin</i> <i>sāl.</i>	Yes,	<i>haū.</i>
Yearling,	<i>barswānik.</i>	Yesterday,	<i>bēliyā, bēliyā.</i>

## GARHWĀLĪ.

Garhwal, as a tract, consists of two portions, *viz.*, the State of Tehri Garhwal, and, to its east, the British District of Garhwal. This tract is bounded on the west by the Jaunsār-Bāwar tract of Dehra Dun, the language of which is the Western Pahārī Jaunsārī, and on the east by the Almora District of Kumaun, the main language of which is Kumaunī. To its north are the higher ranges of the Himalaya, inhabited by people speaking Tibeto-Burman forms of speech which are dealt with in Vol. III, Part I, of this Survey, and to its south are the British Districts of Dehra Dun and (again) Almora. Still further south lie the Districts of Saharanpur, Bijnor and Moradabad, of which, and also of most of Dehra Dun, the language is some form of Western Hindi. Garhwālī is the Aryan language spoken in Garhwal, and also to some extent by an overflow population in all the above adjoining districts.

As previously explained (*ante*, pp. 13 ff.) Garhwal at an early period received Aryan Colonies from Rajputana, using that name in its widest sense. The founder of the present line of rulers of Tehrī is said to have been a Pāla immigrant from Gujarat, who is differently named in the various lists. According to some he was no other than the famous Kaṇishka.<sup>1</sup> Thirty-sixth or thirty-seventh in descent from the founder came Ajaya Pāla, who lived in the latter half of the fourteenth century A.D. He consolidated the power of his family over the other tribes in Garhwal, and transferred his capital to Śrīnagar, the present chief town of the British District. Up to his time Garhwal had been divided amongst a number of petty Rājās. "Every glen or hill, as formerly was the case in the highlands of Scotland, was subject to its own chiefs who have left no record behind except the moss-covered walls of their strongholds. And, although Ajaya Pāla is credited with having reduced fifty-two of these petty chiefs under his own rules, we may well suppose that he was only the first of his line to aim at more than a local supremacy, and that to his successors is due the extension of the Garhwal power over the Dun, Bisahir (Bashahr) and the tract now known as Tehrī or foreign Garhwal."<sup>2</sup>

Besides Tibeto-Burmans the lower ranges of the Himālaya from the Jehlam to Nepal were inhabited by various Aryan tribes, the principal of which was that of the Khaśas.<sup>3</sup>

Those of Garhwal were subdued by these Rajput conquerors, and adopted their language, infecting it, at the same time, with idioms belonging to their own form of speech. It thus follows that Garhwālī is a somewhat corrupted form of Rājasthānī. This corruption is not so manifest as it is in the Western Pahārī languages of the Simla Hills, further west, but here and there we come across forms of words which distinctly betray Khaśa influence. This subject will be dealt with more fully, when considering the Simla and allied dialects.

Garhwālī is closely allied to Kumaunī. Its Rājasthānī relationship is clear to the most casual observer, and need not detain us further.

Garhwālī is not a literary language, and in the mountainous tract that forms its home, it is to be expected that it should change from place to place. No less than eight varieties have been reported

<sup>1</sup> See Atkinson, *Himalayan Gazetteer*, Vol. II, pp. 415 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Atkinson, *op. cit.* pp. 526 ff.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p. 2.

from British Garhwal. As regards the Tehri State it is reported that the local dialect varies considerably from place to place, but the only specimen forwarded comes from the neighbourhood of the town of Tehri itself. The dialect of Śrinagar, the ancient capital of the country, is admittedly the standard, and, as will be seen from the specimens that follow, the variations from this standard are nowhere of importance. The Tehri dialect alone presents prominent divergencies, but even these are not serious.

Although Śrinagariyā is the standard form, it has comparatively few speakers. The largest number of speakers in British Garhwal is claimed by the Salānī sub-dialect spoken immediately to the south of Śrinagariyā, and, as a matter of fact, hardly differing from it. Under the head of Salānī, are also grouped the speakers of Garhwālī, in the British Districts immediately to the south of Garhwal, *viz.*, Dehra Dun, Saharanpur, Bijnor, and Moradabad; numbering 6,750 souls in all. The remaining speakers of Salānī dwell in the British Garhwal (207,832) and Almora (15,176) districts.

The various sub-dialects are as follows:—

Śrinagariyā or Standard—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12,008
Rāthī or Rāthwālī—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	60,594
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,463
									<hr/>
									63,057
Lohbyā—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8,190
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,648
									<hr/>
									9,748
Badhānī—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,108
Dasauliyā—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17,022
Mājh-Kumaiyā—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	28,631
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,380
									<hr/>
									33,011
Nagpuriyā—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	51,831
Salānī—									
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	207,832
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	15,176
Dehra Dun	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5,000
Saharanpur	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	250
Bijnor	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,000
Moradabad	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	500
Tehri or Gaṅgāpāriyā—									
Tehri Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	229,758
									<hr/>
									240,281
									<hr/>
									TOTAL
									<hr/>
									670,824
									<hr/>

Garhwālī has practically no literature. The Gospel of St. Matthew in this dialect was printed at Lucknow in the year 1876. Pandit Gobind Prasad Ghildyal, B.A., has translated the first part of the *Hindī Rājñiti* into Garhwālī, and this was printed at Almora in 1901. Several specimens of Garhwālī will also be found in Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*.

The principal forms of Garhwāli Grammar are given in Dr. Kellogg's Hindi Grammar (2nd edition, London, 1893). No other book with which the writer is acquainted deals with the grammatical forms of this dialect. Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti's specimens have been referred to above.

### A sketch of Garhwāli Grammar.

The following sketch of Garhwāli Grammar is based on the two specimens given below, on the list of words and sentences on pp. 353 and ff., and, when material was not there available, on a Garhwāli version of the Gospel of St. Matthew printed at Lucknow in 1876. The quotations from the first specimen (the Parable of the Prodigal Son) and from the List of Words and Sentences will readily be recognized, and no references are added to them. The paragraphs of the second specimen, which is taken from Pandit Ganga Datt Upreti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*, have been numbered. All quotations taken from it, and from the version of St. Matthew's Gospel, are supplied with references.

**Pronunciation.**—The pronunciation is on the whole the same as in Hindī. I have not noticed any instance of the interchange between *yā* and *ē* which is a prominent feature in Kumaunī. Words which in Hindī end in *ē*, in Garhwāli often end in a short unpronounced *a*. Thus the postposition of the Agent case is *n* (Hindī *nē*), the suffix of the conjunctive participle is *k* (Hindī *kē*), and the oblique form of the infinitive in phrases is as in *karan lagyō* (Hindī *karnē lagā*). Although Garhwāli is distinctively a form of Eastern Rājasthānī, we may say that in its general characteristics it more nearly approaches Hindī than does Kumaunī or Khas-Kurā.

**Gender.**—There are two genders, masculine and feminine. These generally follow Hindī and Rājasthānī rules. A few words which are feminine in Hindī are, as in Kumaunī, masculine in Garhwāli. Thus, *ākhō*, an eye, is masculine in *mērā ākhā tē khar nikālī-dē*, extract the grass from my eye (II, 4).

**Number.**—There are two numbers, singular and plural. *Tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> masculine nouns which in Hindī end in *ā*, in Garhwāli, as in Rājasthānī, end in *ō*. Thus, Hindī *ghōṛā*, Garhwāli *ghōṛō*, a horse. These nouns form the nominative plural by changing *ō* to *ā* as in *ghōṛā*, horses.

In the case of other masculine nouns, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular. Thus, *ghar*, a house, or houses.

Feminine nouns ending in consonants form the nominative plural by adding *a*. Thus, *bāt*, a word, *bāta* (Hindī *bātē*), words. In the case of other feminine nouns the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular. Thus, *naunī*, a daughter or daughters. Feminine nouns in *ī*, however, often change the *ī* to *ē* in the nominative plural. Thus, *janānī*, a woman, plural *janānī* or *janānē*.

**Case.**—As in other Indo-Aryan languages, cases are generally indicated by means of postpositions. Certain nouns are put into an oblique form before these are added.

In the case of most nouns the oblique form singular is the same as the nominative. Thus, *bīr*, a hero: *bīr-an*, by the hero: *ghar*, a house: *ghar-tē*, from a house: *naunī*,

<sup>1</sup> A *tadbhava* noun is one which has descended to Garhwāli from Sanskrit through Prakrit, and which is not (like *bālak*, a boy) borrowed directly from Sanskrit.

the daughter : *naunī-kō*, of the daughter : *baiṇ*, the sister : *baiṇ-tē*, from the sister. But masculine *tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> nouns in *ō* make the oblique form singular, as well as the nominative plural, by changing the *ō* to *ā*. Thus, *ghōṛō*, a horse : oblique form singular, and nominative plural, *ghōṛā*.

The oblique form plural ends in *aũ* or *ū*. The two terminations seem to be interchangeable. If the nominative plural ends in *ā* or *a*, this (with certain exceptions to be noted below) is dropped before adding the termination. Thus, *ghōṛā*, horses : oblique plural *ghōṛaũ* or *ghōṛū* : *bāta*, words ; oblique plural *bātaũ* or *bātū*. If the nominative plural ends in *ī*, this, together with the termination, becomes *iyāũ* or *iyū*. Thus, *naunī*, daughters ; oblique plural *nauniyāũ* or *nauniyū*. In other cases, the *aũ* or *ū* is added directly to the nominative plural. Thus, *ghar*, houses ; oblique plural *gharaũ* or *gharū* ; *bīr*, heroes ; oblique plural *bīraũ* or *bīrū*. In the case of a few words, such as *rājā* (masc.), a king ; *bābā* (masc.), a father ; *sēwā* (fem.), service ; and *ājñā* (fem.), a command, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular, but in the oblique cases the final *ā* is not dropped before the oblique terminations. Thus, *bābā*, father, oblique plural *bābāaũ* or *bābāū*.

The final *ū* of the oblique termination is sometimes nasalized. So that we also find *ghōṛū̃*, *bātū̃*, *nauniyū̃*, and so on. Similarly in the Parable, we have *khētū-mā*, in the fields, but *naukarū̃-madhyē*, among the servants.

As in Hindī and Rājasthānī, the oblique form, singular or plural, can be employed alone to indicate any case : but it is usual to define the case by adding to it one of the following postpositions :—

Agent, *n*.

Accusative,—, or else *saṇī* (sometimes written *siṇī*) or *kū*.

Instrumental, *tē* or *n*.

Dative, *saṇī* (*siṇī*) or *kū*.

Ablative, *tē*.

Genitive, *kō*.

Locative, *mā* (in), *par* (on).

The Accusative is either the same as the Nominative, or, when definiteness has to be indicated, the postposition of the Dative is added following the same rules as Hindī.

We may thus decline the noun *ghōṛō*, a horse.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>ghōṛō</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i>
Agent	<i>ghōṛā-n</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> (or <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>n</i>
Acc.	<i>ghōṛō</i> , <i>ghōṛā-saṇī</i> , - <i>kū</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i> , <i>ghōṛaũ</i> (or <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>saṇī</i> , - <i>kū</i>
Instr.	<i>ghōṛā-tē</i> , <i>ghōṛā-n</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>tē</i> , <i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>n</i>
Dat.	<i>ghōṛā-saṇī</i> , <i>ghōṛā-kū</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>saṇī</i> , <i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>kū</i>
Abl.	<i>ghōṛā-tē</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>tē</i>
Gen.	<i>ghōṛā-kō</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>kō</i>
Loc.	<i>ghōṛā-mā</i> , <i>ghōṛā-par</i>	<i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>mā</i> , <i>ghōṛaũ</i> ( <i>ghōṛū</i> )- <i>par</i>

<sup>1</sup> See the footnote on the preceding page.



For other nouns we may quote :—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	Obl.	Nom.	Obl.
<i>bābā</i> , a father	<i>bābā</i>	<i>bābā</i>	<i>bābāaũ</i> or <i>bābāũ</i>
<i>ghar</i> , a house	<i>ghar</i>	<i>ghar</i>	<i>gharaũ</i> or <i>gharũ</i>
<i>naunī</i> , a daughter	<i>naunī</i>	<i>naunī</i> , <i>naunē</i>	<i>nauniyaũ</i> or <i>nauniyũ</i>
<i>bāt</i> , a word	<i>bat</i>	<i>bāta</i>	<i>bātaũ</i> or <i>bātũ</i>

As examples of the **Agent**, which is used before the past tenses of transitive verbs as in Hindī, we may quote the following. When a noun ends in a consonant, an *a* is inserted before the *n* to assist the pronunciation. Thus, *bīr-an*.

*bēṭā-n bōlyō*, the son said.

*pūrb-kā bīr-an pūchhē*, the eastern hero asked (II, 2).

*naunī-n batāi dinē*, the daughter explained it (II, 2).

*duciyaũ-n budalī-mā bōlē*, both said to the old woman (II, 3).

Note that the verb *bōlnō*, to say, unlike the Hindī *bōlnā*, is transitive.

For the **Accusative** we have :—

*apnō pēt bharnō chāndō chhayō*, he was desirous to fill his belly.

*wē-n sātū-saṇi wē talau-mā ḍāl dinyā*, he flung the *sattū* into the tank (II, 1).

*dwī bīraũ-kū apnā kandhā-mā dhar-dinyā*, (she) put the two heroes on her shoulder (II, 3).

For the **Instrumental** we have :—

*wē-kū apnā hāth-tē phēk-dinē*, (he) hurled him with his own hand (II, 2).

*mai-n naunō bēt-an mārē*, I struck the son with a cane (sentence 228).

For the **Dative** we have :—

*sō maī-saṇi dē-dēwā*, give that to me.

*apnā ghar-kū aṇṇū chhayō*, (he) was coming to his house (II, 2).

Verbs of saying generally govern the locative with *mā*, but sometimes they govern the dative, as in *budalī-n ũ-kū bōlē*, the old woman said to them (II, 3).

For the **Ablative** we have :—

*ēk-kō ghar dusrā-kā ghar-tē bārā bars-kō bātō chhayō*, the house of one was a journey of twelve years from the house of the other (II, 1).

As ablatives of comparison, we have :—

*wē-kō bhāi wē-kī bhain-tē lambō chha*, his brother is taller than his sister.

*khān-tē jādā rōṭi pakd*, bread more than (sufficient for) eating is being cooked.

And for the superlative :

*sab-tē achchhā kapṛā nikālī-k*, having brought out the best (*lit.* better than all) clothes.

The **Genitive** postposition is *kō*. It is an adjective, and is treated exactly like the Hindī *kā*. In the masculine singular its oblique form is *kā*, and its plural (direct and oblique) also *kā*. Its feminine for all cases of both numbers is *kī*. Thus :—

*ēk-kō nām saṇi-k dusrō jaldō-chhayō*, hearing the name of one, the other was burning (II, 1).

*swarg-kā biruddh*, against heaven.

*pēr-kā mūrē*, under a tree (II, 1).

*dhōrā-kā baṇ-kā jānwār*, the animals of the forest of the vicinity (I, 1).

*nāch-kī āwāj*, the noise of dancing.

The Genitive governed by *pās* is sometimes used after a verb of speaking, although the Locative with *mā* is the most usual idiom. Thus :—

*wai-n wai-kā pās bolyō*, he said to him (thy brother is come).

As examples of the **Locative** we have :—

*jēthō naunyāl khēt-mā chhayō*, the elder son was in the field.

*apṇā khētū-mā bhējyō*, he sent him into his fields.

*gulā-par liptī-k chūmyō*, clinging on his neck, he kissed (him).

*Mā* sometimes means ‘on’ and *par* ‘in.’ Thus :—

*wē-kī pīth-mā kāthī dhar*, put the saddle on his back.

*mērō bābā wē chhōṭā ghar-par rahādin*, my father lives in that small house.

After a verb of speaking the regular form is the Locative with *mā*, as in *chhōṭā naunyāl-an apṇā bābā-jī-mā bōlē*, the younger son said to his father. See, however, the Dative and the Genitive.

“From-among” is *mā-n*, as in *maĩ-saṇi apṇā naukarū-mā-n ēk-kā barābar baṇāwā*, make me as one from among your servants.

**Adjectives.**—Except *tadbhava* adjectives in *ō*, all adjectives are immutable. *Tadbhava* adjectives in *ō* change the termination to *i* when agreeing with a feminine noun. When agreeing with a masculine noun in the plural or in any case of the singular except the nominative (including the accusative when the same in form as the nominative) the *ō* is changed to *ā*. Thus :—

*bhalō ādmī*, a good man.

*bhalā ādmī*, good men.

*bhalā ādmī-kō*, of a good man.

*bhalī janānī*, a good woman.

*bhalī janānī*, good women.

**Comparison** is made, as usual, by putting the thing with which comparison is made in the ablative case. Examples are given above under the head of the ablative.

## PRONOUNS.

### (a) Personal Pronouns.—

The first two Personal Pronouns are declined as follows :—

	Singular.	
Nominative	<i>maĩ</i> , or <i>mī</i> , I	<i>tū</i> , thou
Agent	<i>maĩ-n</i>	<i>tī-n</i>
Genitive	<i>mērō</i>	<i>tērō</i>
Obl. Form	<i>maĩ</i> , <i>mī</i>	<i>twē</i> , <i>twai</i>
	Plural.	
Nominative	<i>ham</i> , <i>hamū</i>	<i>tum</i> , <i>tumū</i>
Agent	<i>ham-an</i>	<i>tum-an</i>
Genitive	<i>hamāro</i>	<i>tumārō</i>
Obl. Form	<i>ham</i> , <i>hamū</i>	<i>tum</i> , <i>tumū</i> .

In the above, the plural is commonly employed honorifically for the singular. The nasal of *maĩ* and *mĩ* is frequently dropped, so that we also often have *mai* and *mī*. Examples of the use of these two pronouns are the following :—

*ab tū maĩ āpas-mā laṛāĩ karĩ-k dēkhulā*, now you (and) I between ourselves having done fighting will see (who is the stronger) (II, 2).

*maĩ phir āp-kō naunyāl bōlan lāyak nĩ chhaũ*, I am no longer worthy to be called Your Honour's son.

*mĩ Íśvar-kō mandir ujāṛĩ sakdū*, I can destroy the temple of God (Matt. xxvi, 61).

*tērō nām mai-n pahilē-tē suṇ rakhē-chhayō*, I heard your name from long ago (II, 2).

*maĩ-saṇĩ apṇā naukārū-mā-n ēk-kā barābar baṇāwā*, make me as one of thy servants.

*mai-kū baṛĩ khusĩ hōĩ*, great pleasure has become to me, I am very glad (II, 2).

*jō tū chāĩ ta mĩ-kū saphā karĩ sakdĩ*, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean (Matt. viii, 2).

*mērō bāp lākhṛā kāṭan-kū jāyũ-chha*, my father has gone to cut sticks (II, 2).  
*ham khāwā*, let us eat.

*ham-an tumārū wāstā bāsulĩ bajāĩ*, we played the flute for you (Matt. xi, 17).

*hamū-kū dukh dēṇ-kā wāstā āĩ*, art thou come to torment us (Matt. viii, 29) ?

*hamārĩ chhĩd-kā bhair jāwā*, depart from our border (Matt. viii, 34).

*tū sadā hamārā-hĩ sāth chhaĩ*, thou art always with me.

*tĩ-n wō kai-tē mōl lēyō*, from whom didst thou buy that ?

*tērō bāp twai-kō badlō dēlō*, thy Father will give recompense to thee (Matt. vi, 6).

*jō tum manushyaũ-kā aparādhaũ-kū kshamā karyāĩ*, *ta tumārō bāp tum-kū kshamā karlō*, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your Father will forgive you (Matt. vi, 14).

*tum-an wai-kā wāstā achchhō khāṇō karē*, you made a feast for him.

*tum pichhāṛĩ kai-kō naunō aṇṇũ chha*, whose boy comes behind you ?

*mĩ tumū-mā sach bōldū*, I say truth to you (Matt. viii, 11).

(b) The **Respectful Pronoun** of the second person is *āp*, Your Honour, which is declined regularly. Thus, *āp-kā sāmṇē pāp karē*, (I) did sin before Your Honour ; *āp-an maĩ-saṇĩ nĩ dēyō*, Your Honour did not give to me.

(c) The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are also employed as pronouns of the third person. In the singular they have different forms for the masculine and the feminine. They are declined as follows :—

This, he, she, it.			That, he, she, it.		
Singular.					
	Masc.	Fem.		Masc.	Fem.
Nom.	<i>yō</i>	<i>yā</i>		<i>wō, ō</i>	<i>wā</i>
Obl.	<i>yē, yai</i>	<i>yĩ</i>		<i>wē, wai</i>	<i>wĩ</i>
Plural.					
Nom.	<i>yē, yō</i>			<i>wō, ō, wē</i>	
Obl.	<i>yũ</i>			<i>wũ, ũ</i>	

Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—

*yō kyā chha*, what is this ?

*yō mērō lar̥kō marī-chhayō*, this my son had died.

*yō sārō bistār*, all this occurrence (II, 4).

*yā rupyā wē-sanī dī-dē*, give this rupee to him.

*yā maṅgalvārttā*, this gospel (fem.) (Matt. xxvi, 13).

*yē bīch*, in the meanwhile (II, 1).

*yē saṁsār-mā*, in this world (II, 5).

*yē duyē naunā ēk tērā dainā hāt ar ēk tērā bāyā hāt baiṭhan*, may these two sons sit, one on Thy right hand, and one on Thy left hand (Matt. xx, 21).

*tumū yō sab dēkhdā-chhayāi*, ye see all these (Matt. xxiv, 2).

*yē bāta kab hōlī*, when will these things be (Matt. xxiv, 3) ?

*yū sab kīṛaũ-sanī hamārā birālā-kū dē-dē*, give all these insects to our cat (II, 4).

*wō kull sātū-kū khāi-gayē*, he ate up all the *sattū* (II, 1).

*ō wai-dēs-kā rahanvālaũ-mā-n ēk-kā yakh jāi-k wakh rahan lagyō*, having gone to one of the inhabitants of that country, he began to dwell there.

*wā uṭhī-k wai-kī sēwā karan lagī*, she having arisen began to do service to him (Matt. viii, 15).

*wai-dēs-kā*, as above.

*wē khūb mār*, beat him well.

*wē-kū ēk talau milē*, to him a lake was met, he came across a lake (II, 1).

*wē-n ēātū-sanī dāl-dinyā*, he threw the *sattū* (II, 1).

*wē bīr-kī nīd*, the sleep of that hero (II, 1).

*wī-kī mā bhair āi*, her mother came outside (II, 2).

*bīr-an wī-naunī-tē rastā puchhē*, the hero asked the road from that girl (II, 2).

*wē-tē cō rupyā* (fem.) *lī-lē*, take those rupees from him.

*ō jhaṭ ũ-kū bhējī-dēlā*, they will at once send them (Matt. xxi, 3).

*ũ-n wai-mā bōlyō*, they said unto him (Matt. xxi, 16).

*ō ũ chhīmiyaũ-tē pēṭ bharnō chāndō-chhayō*, he was wishing to fill his belly with those husks.

*maī uṭhī-k apnā bābā-jī-pās jāulō, aur ũ-kā pās bōllō*, I having arisen will go to my father, and will say unto him (plur. of respect).

(d) The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *āp*, self, which is used, as in Hindi, only with reference to the subject of the sentence. Its genitive is *apnō*, its oblique plural is *āphū*. The locative plural is *āpas-mā*, amongst themselves. Thus :—

*ō apnā bābā-jī pās chalyō*, he went to his father.

*apnā-apnū gharwālaũ-mā bōlē*, (each) said to his own family (II, 4).

*āphū-āphū-kū chhōṭō jānī-k*, each considering himself (to be) small (II, 4).

*āphū-kū kuchh bastu nī samjhi-k*, not considering themselves anything (II, 5).

*tū maī āpas-mā larāi karī-k dēkhulā*, you (and I) having fought amongst ourselves will see (II, 2).

(e) The **Relative Pronoun** is *jō*, who, and its **Correlative** is *sō*, he, she, it,

that. These do not appear to have feminine forms, but seem to be throughout of common gender. They are declined as follows :—

	RELATIVE.	CORRELATIVE.
Singular—		
Nom.	<i>jō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jē, jai</i>	<i>tē, tai</i>
Plural—		
Nom.	<i>jō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jaũ</i>	<i>taũ</i>

Examples are as follows :—

*jō mērō hisā chha, sō maĩ-saṇi dē-dēwā*, what is my share, that give to me.

*jai-n apṇā khētū-mā bhējyō*, who sent (him) into his fields.

*ēk janānī-n, jai-kū bāra bars-tē rōg chhayō*, a woman, to whom from twelve years there was disease (touched the hem of His garment) (Matt. ix, 20).

*dhanya ō jō mēl-milāp karaṇṇwālā chhan*, blessed are they who are peace-makers (Matt. v, 9).

*chhimiyaũ-tē jaũ-saṇi suṅgar khāndā chhayā*, with the husks which the swine did eat.

(f) The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kō*, who ? which ? and *kyā*, what ? *kō* is declined like *jō*, as in :—

*kō barō chha*, who is great ?

*kai-kō naunō aṇṇū chha*, whose boy is coming ?

*tī-n wō kai-tē mōl lēyō*, from whom didst thou buy that ?

For *kyā*, we have :—*yō kyā chha ?* what is this ?

Its oblique form is *kē*, as in :

*kē-tē lūṇiũ karīlō*, wherewith will it be salted (Matt. v, 13) ?

*tū kē-lāi āi*, for what (*i.e.* wherefore) didst thou come (Matt. xxvi, 50) ?

(g) The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kuĩ* or *kwĩ*, anyone, someone, any, some, and *kichhũ* (or *kichhu*) or *kuchh*, anything, something. The oblique form of *kwĩ* is *kai*. *Kuchh*, as a substantive, does not change in declension. When used as an adjective, the oblique form of *kuchh* is *kai*, *kuĩ* or *kwĩ*. Examples are :—

*jō kuĩ tumū-tē kichhũ puchhlō*, if any man shall ask you (Matt. xxi, 3).

*kwĩ* (plur.) *wai-saṇi kuchh nī dēndā chhayā*, any persons were not giving anything to him.

*tū kai-kō khaṭgō nī rakhdī*, thou carest not for anyone (Matt. xxii, 16).

*jō kuĩ kūṛā-mā chha, sō apṇā bhitra-tē kichhu chīz-bast lēṇ-kū nā utar*, whoever is on the housetop, let him not go down to take anything out of his house (Matt. xxiv, 17).

*kai bāt-kō ghamand nī karnō chāindō*, it is not right to be proud of anything (II, 5).

*kuĩ bat-kā wāstā*, for anything (Matt. xviii, 19).

*jō kuī* or *jō kuī*, as above, is “ whoever ” and *jō kichhū* or *jō kuchh* is “ what-ever ” as in :—

*jō kichhū tum duniyā-mā bāndhalyā*, whatever ye shall bind on earth (Matt. xviii, 18).

*jō kuchh mērō chha, ō sab tērō chha*, whatever is mine is thine.

(h) Other pronominal forms occurring in the specimens are :—

*yakh*, here.

*wakh*, there.

*katnā, katgā*, how many ? (plural).

*itnā*, so many (plural).

## CONJUGATION.

### A—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The **Present** is :—

Singular.

Plural.

(1) *chhaū, chhaū*, I am

*chhawāū*, we are.

(2) *chhaī*, thou art

*chhayāī*, you are.

(3) *chha*, he or she is

*chhan*, they are.

The **Past** is masc. sing. *chhayō*, plur. *chhayā* ; fem. sing. and plur. *chhaī*, for all three persons.

Examples of the use of these tenses are :—

*kyā bōldān ki mī, jō manushya-kō putra chhaū, kō chhaū*, what do they say that I, who am the son of man, am (Matt. xvi, 13) ?

*āp-kō naunyāl bōlan lāyak nī chhaū*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

*tū sadā hamārā-hī sāth chhaī*, thou art ever with me.

*yō kyā chha*, what is this ?

*naunī marī nī chha*, the maid is not dead (Matt. ix, 23).

*ham Tērī sṛishṭi-mā sab-tē chhōṭā chhawāū*, in Thy creation we are the smallest of all things.

*kyā tumū ū-tē barā nī chhayāī*, what, are ye not greater than they (Matt. vi, 26) ?

*dhanya ō jō bhūlā chhan*, blessed are they who are meek (Matt. v, 5).

*jēḥō naunyāl khēt-mā chhayō*, the elder son was in the field.

*kai ādmī-kā dōī naunyāl chhayā*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*tērā milan-kī barī chāh chhaī*, there was a great desire of thy meeting, *i.e.* to meet thee (II, 2).

*hiṇḍē janānē jō wai-kā picchhāī āī chhaī*, many women who were come after him (Matt. xxvii, 55).

**B—Active Verb**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** has two forms, a weak and a strong. The strong form is made by adding *nō* to the root. Thus, *khā-nō*, to eat, the act of eating. If the root of the verb ends in *n*, *r*, *ṛ*, or *l*, then *nō* is added instead of *ō*, thus, *jānnō*, not *jānō*, to know ; *mārnō*, not *mārō*, to strike ; *laṛnō*, not *laṛō*, to fight ; *bōlnō*, not *bōlō*, to say.

The weak infinitive is made by adding *an* or, after a vowel, *n* to the root. As in the case of the strong infinitive, this becomes *n* after *n*, *r*, *ṛ*, or *l*. Thus, *kāpan*, to

tremble ; *khāṇ*, to eat ; *jāṇan*, to know ; *māran*, to strike ; *laṛan*, to fight ; and *bōlan*, to say. So far as I have noted, this weak form is only used in an oblique case.

Some infinitives of verbs whose roots end in *ā*, end in *auṇō* and *auṇ*. Thus from the root *charā*, graze, we have *charauṇō*, and from *ā*, come, we have *auṇō*. But *jā*, go, has *jāṇō*, and *khā*, eat, *khāṇō*.

The following are examples of these infinitives :—

(a) STRONG FORMS.

*apṇō pēt bharnō chāndō-chhayō*, he was wishing to fill his belly.

*bhītar jāṇō nī chāyō*, he wished not to go inside.

*achchhō khāṇō karē*, (you) made good feast. Here *khāṇō* is a pure verbal noun.

*ānand karnō aur khuṣī rahṇō chāindō chhayō*, to do rejoicing and to remain happy was proper.

*ghamaṇḍ nī karnō chāindō*, to act proudly is not proper (II, 5).

(b) WEAK FORMS. These are specially common as infinitives of purpose.

*suṅgar charauṇ-kū bhējyō*, (he) sent (him) to graze swine.

*khāṇ-tē jādā rōṭī*, bread more than eating (*i.e.* than can be eaten).

*laṛan-kū gayē*, he went to fight (II, 1).

*pāṇī pēṇ-kū āyen*, they came to drink water (II, 1).

*panī dhuṇḍan-kū chalī gayē*, they went away to seek water (II, 1).

*pāṇī nī milan-tē*, owing to not finding water (II, 1).

*lākhṛā kāṭan-kū jāyū-chha*, he has gone to cut sticks (II, 2).

*tērā milan-kī baṛī chāh chhai*, there was a great desire to see thee (II, 2).

This form is common in inceptive compounds, as in :—

*ēk-kā yakh jāi-k wakh rahan lagyō*, going near one, he began to remain there.

*ānand karan lagyō*, he began to do rejoicing.

*manauṇ lagyā*, he (plur. of respect) began to entreat.

*bathāṁ hōṇ lagyō-chhayō*, a storm had begun to be (II, 4).

*kāpan lagyā*, they began to tremble (II, 4).

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding the syllable *dō* to the root. Thus, *mārdō*, striking. Its feminine is *mārdī*. After a long vowel, the termination is *ndō*, as in *khā-ndō*, eating. Sometimes, instead of this form we meet a form borrowed from Kumaunī which ends in *ṇū* (*nū*, after *ṇ*, *r*, *ṛ*, or *l*), with a feminine *ṇī* (*nī*). Thus, *mārnū*, fem. *mārnī*. *Mārdō* and *mārnū* are declined like *tadbhava* nouns in *ō*, with an oblique singular in *ā* (*mārdā*, *mārnā*), and the feminines like nouns in *ī* with the plural in *ī* or *ē* (*mārdī* or *mārdē*, *mārnī* or *mārnē*).

The verb *rahṇō*, to remain, has its present participle *rahāḍō*, *randō*, *rahṇū* or *ranū* ; and *auṇō*, to come, has *aundō* or *auṇū*.

Examples of the present participle will be found under the head of the present and imperfect tenses. Here it will be sufficient to notice a weak form of the present participle, made by dropping the final *ō*, and used adverbially.

*jab ghar aund ghar-kā najīk paūchhyō*, while coming (*aund*) home, when he arrived near the house.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ē* (after a vowel, *yē*), *yō* or *yū* to the root. Thus, *mār-ē*, *mār-yō*, or *mār-yū*, struck. There are, as usual, some irregular ones. Thus,

*dēṇō*, to give, makes *dēyō*, *diyō*, or *dinyō*. So *lēṇō*, to take. *Karnō*, to do, has both *karyō* and *kinyō*. *Jāṇō*, to go, has *gayō* or *gyō*. The plural masculine of the past participle ends in *yā* or *yā̃* (*māryā*, *māryā̃*), and the feminine of both numbers in *ī* or *ī̃* (*mārī*, *mārī̃*).

Examples of the Past Participle will be found under the head of the past tense. Here we may give :—

*khōyē gaī-chhayō*, he had gone lost, *i.e.* he was lost.

*jō kichhū tumū duniyā-mā bāndilyā sō swarg-mā bāndyū ralō*, or *jō kichhū tumū duniyā-mā khōlilyā sō swarg-mā khōlīyū ralō*, whatever ye shall bind on earth shall remain bound in heaven, and whatever ye shall loose on earth shall remain loosed in heaven (Matt. xviii, 18). Here *khōlīyū* is the past participle of the passive verb *khōlīṇō*, to be loosed.

*ō kurchyā nalturaū nī tōṛlō*, bruised reeds shall He not break (Matt. xii, 20).

*maryā apṇā maryāū-kū khadyaṇ dē*, let the dead bury their dead (Matt. viii, 22).

*duī janānē ēkā jāḍrā pīsaṇ lagī ralī*, two women shall remain engaged to grind at one mill (Matt. xxiv, 41).

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the strong infinitive. Thus, *mārṇō*, about to be struck, fem. *mārṇī*. It is used as a future passive tense in phrases such as *hamārī hār-jīt* (fem.) *kai-n jāṇṇī* (fem.), our defeat (and) victory by whom is to be known, *i.e.* who will know it (II, 2).

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* to the root, as *mārī*, having struck. To this *k* (the same as the Hindī *kē*) is usually added. Thus, *mārī-k*, having struck. The verb *hōṇō*, to become, makes *hōī-k* or *hwai-k*, and *karnō*, to do, makes *kari-k* or *kai-k*. Numerous examples of this participle will be found in the specimens. We may quote :—

*urāī diyē*, having caused to fly he gave, *i.e.* he squandered.

*sab kaṭṭhā karī-k dūr dēs chalī gayō*, having collected everything, he went away to a far country.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *wālō* to the weak infinitive. Thus, *māran-wālō*, a striker. So :—

*wai dēs-kā rahanwālaū-mā-n*, from among the inhabitants of that country.

*ban-kā jānwar rōj-kā aṇwālā*, animals of the forest who used to come every day.

The **Imperative** second person singular is the same in form as the root. Thus, *mār*, strike; *hō*, become; *dhar*, place; *dē*, give; *lē*, take; *dēkh*, behold! The second person plural adds *ā*. Thus, *mārā*, strike ye; *nikālā*, take ye out; *dē-dēwā*, give (plural of respect); *banāwā*, make (plural of respect); *pairāwā*, clothe ye; *dēkhā*, see (plural of respect). *Rahṇō*, to remain, makes its second plural *rawā*, as in *yē-ī wāstā chaukas rawā*, for this very reason remain ye alert (Matt. xxv, 13).

The **Old Present**, usually employed as a **Present Subjunctive**, or as an **Imperative**, is thus conjugated :—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>mārū</i>	<i>mārā̃</i>
2.	<i>mārī</i>	<i>māryā̃, mārā</i>
3.	<i>mār</i>	<i>māran</i>



**Rahṇō**, to remain, has 1st singular *raũ*. Examples of this tense are :—

*jō mī sirp wai-kī lattā-kū chhũũ*, if I may but touch His garment (Matt. ix, 21).

*mī tumārā dagṛā sadānē nī raũ*, I do not remain with you always (Matt. xxvi, 11).

*jab tū brat karī*, when thou makest a fast (Matt. vi, 17).

*jō tū chāī, ta mī-kū saphā karī sakdī*, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean (Matt. viii, 2).

*sō apṇā bhitra-tē kichhū chiz-bast lēṇ-kū nā utar*, let him not descend to take any of his property from within (Matt. xxiv, 16).

*ham khāwā, ānand karā*, let us eat, let us rejoice. In *khāwā* a euphonic *w* has been introduced between the two *ā*'s.

*jō tum manushyaũ-kā aparādhaũ-kū kshamā karyāī*, if ye forgive men their trespasses (Matt. vi, 14).

*jō tum pyār karā*, if ye love (Matt. v, 46).

*jab tum brat lēwā*, when ye take (up) a fast (Matt. vi, 16). Here again we have euphonic *w*.

*ū-n wai-mā bōlyō hē Prabhu, ki hamārā ākhā ughṛī jāwan*, he said unto Him, 'Lord, that my eyes may be opened' (Matt. xx, 33).

The **Present** tense has two forms. The first is made by conjugating the present participle with the present tense of the verb substantive as in Hindī. Thus, *mārdō chhaũ* or *mārnū chhaũ*, I am striking. The following examples have been noted :—

*wō dhār-mā gōrū charaunū chha*, he is grazing cattle on the hill (sentence 229).

*kai-kō naunō aunū chha*, whose boy is coming? (sentence 239).

*kyā tumū yō sab dekhḍā chhayāī*, do ye see all these (Matt. xxiv, 2)?

Much more common is the other form, made by suffixing terminations to the present participle. It is thus conjugated :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>mārdū</i>	<i>mārdāwā, mārdāũ, mārdāī</i>
2. <i>mārdī</i>	<i>mārdāwā, mārdāī</i>
3. <i>mārd</i>	<i>mārdin, mārdān.</i>

Examples of the use of this form of the tense are :—

*maī bhūkh-tē mardū*, I am dying of hunger.

*maī itnā barsāũ-tē āp-kī sēwā kardū*, from so many years I am doing Your Honour's service.

*tū mī-kū saphā karī sakdī*, Thou canst make me clean (Matt. viii, 2).

*ham jāṇḍāũ ki tū sachchō chhai, ar sachchāī-tē Paramēśwar-kō bāṭō bataundī, ar tū kai-kō khatgō nī rakhdī*, we know that Thou art true, and showest the way of God with truth, and carest not for anyone (Matt. xxii, 16).

*rōṭī pakḍ*, bread is being cooked.

*jō Dāūd wai-kū prabhu bōld*, if David calls him Lord (Matt. xxii, 45).

*janū ham apṇā kasūrāwāũ-kū kshamā kardāũ*, as we forgive them that trespass against us (Matt. vi, 12).

*ham jāṇḍāũ*, above.

(No examples are available for the forms *mārdāwā* and *mārdāwā*.)

*kē-lāī janānī-kū dukh dēndāī*, why trouble ye the woman (Matt. xxvi, 10)?

*tum kyā chāndāī*, what do you want (Matt. xx, 32)?

*mērā bābā* (plural of respect) *wē chhōṭā ghar-par rahādin*, my father lives in that small house.

*garīb lōk tumū dagrē sadānē randān*, the poor always remain with you (Matt. xxvi, 11).

*dhanya ō jō śōk kardān*, blessed are they that mourn (Matt. v, 4).

*admī kyā bōldān*, what do men say (Matt. xvi, 13) ?

The **Imperfect** tense is formed, as in Hindī, by suffixing the past tense of the verb substantive to the present participle. Both the participle and the auxiliary verb change for gender and number, but not for person.

Examples only of the third person are available :—

*pēt bharnō chāndō-chhayō*, *aur kwī wai-sanī kuchh nī dēndā-chhayā*, he was wishing to fill his belly, and no persons were giving him anything.

*ēk-kō nām sunī-k dusrō jaldō-chhayō*, hearing the name of one, the other was burning (II, 1).

*apnā ghar-kū auṇū-chhayō*, he was coming to his own home (II, 2).

*paśchīm-kā bīr-kī naunī sāṭṭī kuṭṭī-chhaī*, the daughter of the western hero was pounding paddy (II, 2).

*jaū-sanī suṅgar khāndā-chhayā*, (the husks) which the swine were eating.

*dwī janānī sāṭṭī kuṭṭī-chhaī*, two women were pounding rice (II, 4).

As in Hindī, *rayō* (fem. *raī*), the past participle of *rahō*, to remain, is sometimes substituted for *chhayō*.

Thus :—

*wakh bhiṇḍē janānē dēkhdē-raī*, there many women were watching (Matt. xxvii, 55).

The present participle by itself is employed, as in Hindī, to perform the office of a **Past Conditional**.

Thus :—

*ki maī apnā mitrū-kā sāth ānand kardō*, that I might have done rejoicing with my friends.

The **Future** Tense is thus conjugated.

Its feminine differs from masculine :—

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1.	<i>mārūlō, mārlō</i>	<i>mārūlī, mārlī</i>	<i>mārūlā, mārlā</i>	<i>mārūlī, mārlī</i>
2.	<i>mārilyō, mārilō</i>	<i>mārilī</i>	<i>mārilyā, mārilā</i>	<i>mārilī</i>
3.	<i>mārlō</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>

Verbs whose roots end in vowels present slight irregularities, which will appear, so far as they have been noted, in the following examples. The nasal in the first person is quite commonly omitted, and the vowel *ū* is also often lengthened, so that we get forms like *mārūlō*, *mārūlō*, etc. The masculine is often carelessly used for the feminine.

*tab maī ū-mā khōlī-k bōlulō*, I will say unto them openly (Matt. vii, 23).

*maī apnā bābā-jī pās jaūlō*, *aur ā-kā bōllō*, I will go near my father, and will say unto him.

*tum dwiyaū-kī laṛāī-kū dēkhūlō*, I will see the fighting of you two (II, 3).

*tab nikālī dūlō*, then I will extract (it) (II, 4). A woman is speaking, and here the masculine is used instead of the feminine.

*mī tumū-kū manushyañ-kō machhwañ banaulō*, I will make you a fisher of men (Matt. iv, 19).

*apnā bhāi-kā ākhā-tē kargaṭ-kū gāḍṇu dēkhilyō*, thou wilt see to take the mote from thy brother's eye (Matt. vii, 5).

*apnī bātū-tē nirdōshī tharāyā jāilyō*, by thy words thou shalt be justified (Matt. xii, 37).

*jō wē khaṭ mai-kū-hī dē-dīlī*, if thou (fem.) wilt give to me alone that grass (II, 4).  
*tum-kū pavitra ātmā aur āg-tē baptismā dēlō. Wai-kā hāth-par supō chha; apnō khalyāñ khūb pūñlō, aur gēhū apnā bhañḍār-mā kaṭṭhā karlō, par būkhā-kū wē āg-mā jō nī mañjḍī phāklō*, He shall baptise you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. A fan is in His hand; He will thoroughly purge His threshing-floor; and the wheat He will gather into his garner, but the chaff He will burn up with unquenchable fire (Matt. iii, 11, 12).

*mī apnō ātmā wai-par dhorulō, ar ō pradēśyañ-kū nyāu batlālō. Na ō jhagrā karlō, na dhūm-dhām machālō, na bāṭ-mā kū wai-kī bāch sunlō. Ō kurchyā nalturañ bī nī tōṛlō ar dhūwālō bāthlō bī nī majāwlō, jawārē tañ nyāu-kū jīt-kā wāstā nī bhējlō. Ar wai-kā nañ-par pradēśī-lōk āsrō rokhlā*, I will put my Spirit upon Him, and He shall declare judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive nor cry aloud; neither shall any hear His voice in the streets. Bruised reeds shall He not break, and smoking flax shall He not quench, till He send forth judgment unto victory. And in His name shall the Gentiles hope (Matt. xii, 18-21).

*bāndyūñ ralō*, it will remain bound (Matt. xviii, 18).

*āpas-mā laṛāñ karī-k dēkhulā*, having fought amongst ourselves we shall see (II, 2).

*bastī-mā jāñlō, wakh laṛulā*, we shall go into the village, there shall we fight (II, 2).

*ham kyā khaulā, kyā pyūlā, kyā pairlā*, what shall we eat, what shall we drink, what shall we wear (Matt. vi, 25)?

*ham yēkhī tīn ḍērā baṇaūlā*, we shall even here make three tabernacles (Matt. xvii, 4).

*wai-kū pāilyō*, ye shall find him (Matt. ii, 8).

*tumū yē-ī ḍāḍā-tē bī bōlilyā . . . . ar sab kichhu jō tumū bintī-mā biśwās kai-k māgilyā sō pāilyā*, (if) ye will say even to this very mountain . . . and all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive (Matt. xxi, 21, 22).

*wai dīn-mā bhīṇḍē mañ-mā bōllā*, in that day many shall say unto me (Matt. vii, 22).

*ō dīn ālō ki bandṛā ū-tē liyā jālō*, those days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them (Matt. ix, 15).

*duī janāñē ēkā jāḍrā pīsaṇ lagī-ralī, ēk pakṛyā jālī, ar ēk chhuṭī jālī*, two women shall be grinding at one mill; and one shall be taken and the other left (Matt. xxiv, 41).

The **Past Tense** and all other tenses formed from the Past Participle are construed almost exactly as in Hindī; *i.e.* in the case of Transitive verbs, the subject is put in the agent case, and, when mutable, the verb agrees in gender and number with the object. The construction differs from Hindī and follows Rājasthānī and Gujarātī in this, that the verb agrees in gender and number with the object, even when the latter is in the dative case.

Intransitive verbs are, on the other hand, construed actively.

There are two forms of the Past tense. The first form is made with the past participle in *ē* (*mārē*). This form does not further change for gender in the singular. In the plural *n* is added. Thus we have:—

(a) Singular Transitive Verbs:—

*maĩ-n pāp karē*, I did sin.

*āpñī bīrsat bāṭ diyē*, he divided his property.

*bābā-jī-n apñā naukraũ-tē bōlē*, the father said to his servants (note that *bōlnō* is transitive).

*nāch-kī āwāj sunē*, he heard the noise of dancing.

*pitā-jī-n ō kuśal-pūrbak pāyē*, the father got him in good health.

*icai-n apñā pitā-kū jawāb diyē*, he gave answer to his father.

*wē-kū phēk-dinē*, (he) flung him away (II, 2).

*hāthī-kū apñā khīsā-par dhar-dinē*, (she) put the elephant in her pocket (II, 2).

*bīr-an ḍāḍā-kō rastā pūchhē*, the hero asked the road of the mountain (II, 2).

*bīr-an bhārī jōr lagāyē*, the hero applied great force (II, 2).

*wē-kū rōṭī* (fem.) *dinē*, (she) gave the loaf to him (II, 3).

*sabū-n Paramēśwar-kō dhanya kinē*, all made thanks of (*i.e.* to) God (II, 5).

*kabūl karē*, (they) confessed (II, 5).

(b) Singular Intransitive Verbs:—

*baṛō akāl paṛē*, a severe famine fell.

*ō kaṅgāl hōi-gayē*, he became poor.

*bachī-gē*, he was saved; *milē*, he was found.

*āp-kō bhāī āyē*, your brother came.

*jō āp-kī sampatī khāi-gayē*, who ate up your property.

*laṛan-kū gayē*, he went to fight (II, 1).

*sātū li-gē*, he took away *sattū* (II, 1).

*dwī pahar tak chalē*, he went during two watches (II, 1).

*gahrō talau milē*, a deep lake was met (II, 1).

*bīr-kā ḍērā pahūchē*, he arrived at the hero's house (II, 2).

*jaḍ wō rōṭī khāi chukē*, when he had finished eating the loaf (II, 4).

This form is not so common in the plural, either in transitive or intransitive verbs. When *n* is added to form the plural the preceding *ē* is shortened to *e* or *i*, so that the terminations are *en* or *in*. Examples are:—

Transitive:—

*apñā khasam-kū dekhlain* (from *dekhlēnō*), she showed them to her husband (II, 4).

Intransitive :—

*jab sātū bhijī gayen*, when the *sattū* (plural) was soaked (II, 1).

*baṇ-kā jānwar pāṇī pēṇ-kū āyen*, the forest animals came to drink water (II, 1).

*laṛan-kū tayār hōyen*, they became ready for fighting (II, 4).

There is one instance of the feminine, the form of which is doubtful,—

*bandrā milan-kā wāstā gainē*, (ten virgins) went to meet the bridegroom (Matt. xxv, 1).

The second form of the past tense is, in the case of transitive verbs, simply the past participle, agreeing, as already explained, with the object in gender and number. Thus :—

*tī-n wō kai-tē mōl lēyō*, from whom didst thou buy that?

*jai-n ō apṇā khētū-mā bhējyō*, who sent him into his fields.

*wai-n bōlyō*, he said.

*wai-n pūchhyō*, he asked.

*ulaṅghan nī karyō*, (I) did not do disobedience.

*āp-an maĩ-saṇī ēk khāḍū-kō bachā bhī na dēyō*, Your Honour did not give to me even a kid.

*wē-n apṇī suṇḍ-saṇī* (fem.) *talau-mā ḍālī*, he put his trunk in the tank (II, 1), (Fem. object in dative case).

*ēk barī kilkāṛ mārī*, (the elephant) trumpeted loudly (II, 1).

*wē-n hāthī-kī suṇḍ pakṛī*, he seized the trunk of the elephant (II, 2).

*wē-n naunī-tē pūchhī*, he asked the daughter (II, 2). Here the fem. object is in the ablative case.

*wē-n sātū-saṇī* (acc. plur. masc.) *wē talau-mā ḍāl-dinyā*, he threw that *sattū* into the lake (I, 1).

*budhiyā-n apṇā kandhā-mā dhar dinyā*, the old woman placed them on her shoulder (II, 3).

The second form of the past tense of an intransitive verb has special forms for the first and second persons, but the third person is the same as the past participle. We take as the model verb *chalnō*, to go.

Sing.	Plur.
<i>chalyū</i>	<i>chalyā, chalyā</i>
<i>chalī</i>	<i>chalyāi, chalyā</i>
<i>chalyō</i> (fem. <i>chalī</i> )	<i>chalyā</i> (fem. <i>chalī</i> )

Examples are—

*maĩ āj bahut chalyū*, I walked a long way to-day.

*mī dharmyāū nā par pāpyāū-kū bulaun āyū*, I came to call not the righteous but sinners (Matt. ix, 13).

*hamū-kū dukh dēṇ-kā wāstā āi*, didst thou come to torment us (Matt. viii, 29)?

*dūr dēs chalī gayō*, he went away to a far country.

*wakh rahan lagyō*, he began to remain there.

*khabardār hōyō*, he became sensible.

*apṇā bābā-jī pās chalyō*, he went near his father.

*ghar-kā najīk paūchhyō*, he arrived near the house.

*tērō bhāi maryō, phir bachyō*, thy brother died, again he escaped.

*apni mā-kā pās bhājī-k gaī*, she fled to her mother (II, 2).

*wī-kī mā bhair āi*, her mother came outside (II, 2).

*dwiyaū-kī bhēt hōi*, a meeting of the two took place (II, 2).

*ēk budalī milī*, an old woman was met (II, 3).

*wā uṭhī-k wai-kī sēwā karan lagī*, she arose and ministered unto him (Matt. viii, 15).

*haman kabārī tū rōgī yā kaid-mā dēkhī ar twai-mū āyā*, when saw we Thee sick or in prison and came to Thee (Matt. xxv, 39) ?

*ham wai-sinī kē-lāi nī nikālī sakyā*, why could we not cast him out (Matt. xvii, 19) ?

*haman tū kabārī pardēśī dēkhī ghar-mā lhāyā*, when saw we Thee a traveller and took Thee into the house (Matt. xxv, 38) ?

*tum kyā dēkhan-kū nikalyāi*, what went ye forth for to see (Matt. xi, 8) ?

*tumū nī nāchyā*, ye did not dance (Matt. xi, 17).

*pitā wai manan lagyā* (plur. of respect), the father began to entreat him.

*dwiye bastī-kā rastā chalyā*, both went on the road to the village (II, 3).

*kāpan lagyā*, they began to tremble (II, 4).

*jō tayār chhai wai-kā dagrā byāu-mā gaī*, (the virgins) who were ready went in with him to the wedding (Matt. xxv, 10).

The **Perfect** tense is formed, as in Hindī, by suffixing the present tense of the verb substantive to the past participle. Thus :—

*mērō bāp dāḍō jāyū-chha* (not *gayū-chha*, as we should expect), my father has gone to the mountain (II, 2).

*ham lōk sabī kichhū chhōrī-k tērā dagrā lagyā-chhaū*, we have left all and followed Thee (Matt. xix, 27).

The **Pluperfect** is similarly formed with the past tense of the verb substantive, as in :—

*tērō nām mai-n pahilē-tē sun rakhē-chhayō*, I had heard thy name from before (II, 2).

*bathaū hōn lagyō-chhayō*, a storm had begun to be (II, 4).

*rāt-mā jab hamū sēyā-chhayā*, at night, while we slept (Matt. xxviii, 13).

In the parable, the pluperfect is, however, formed by using not the past participle but the conjunctive participle, with the auxiliary. Thus :—

*bhant din nī bitī-chhayā*, many days had not passed.

*yō mērō laykō marī-chhayō . . . . . khōyē gaī-chhayō*, this my son had died, . . . . . had been lost.

*tērō bhāi harchī-chhayō*, thy brother had been lost.

The **Passive voice** is formed much as in Hindī, by combining the past participle with the verb *jānō*, to go, but the oblique singular of the participle is usually employed. Thus :—

*khōyē gaī-chhayō*, he had been lost.

*mērā khadyāyā jān-kā wāstā*, for my being buried (Matt. xxvi, 12).

*jakh-kakhī yā maṅgal-bārttā prachār karyā jālī*, wherever this gospel will be preached (Matt. xxvi, 13).

*tumārō ghar tumārā wāstā bājō chhōryā jānd*, your house is being left for you desolate (Matt. xxiii, 38).

*ō din ālā ki bandrā ũ-tē liyā jālō*, the day will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them (Matt. ix, 15).

*ēk pakaryā jālī*, one (woman) will be seized (Matt. xxiv, 41).

In Kumaunī there is an organic Passive formed by adding *ī* to the root. I have met one or two examples of a corresponding form in Garhwālī, in :—

*sō swarg-mā khōliyū rālō*, that will remain loosed in heaven (Matt. xviii, 18).

*kē-tē lupiū karīlō*, wherewith will it be made salted (Matt. v, 13) ?

**Causal** verbs are formed as in Hindī by adding *ā* to the root. The infinitive ends in *auṇō*. Thus, *charauṇō*, past participle *charāyō*, to cause to graze.

There are numerous irregular causal verbs. Most of these also follow Hindī; *e.g.* *marnō*, to die; *mārṇō*, to kill. We have an example of the Causal of *khāṇō*, to eat, in :—

*ũ-siṇī khaaund*, He feedeth them (Matt. vi, 26).

Compound verbs are formed much as in Hindī. Examples are :—

Intensives :—

*dē-dēwā*, give away; *bāṭ-diyē*, he divided; *chalī-gayō*, he went away.

Potentials :—

*mī-kū saphā karī sakdi*, Thou canst make me clean (Matt. viii, 2).

*kūī nī bōlī sakyō*, no one could speak (Matt. xxii, 46).

Compleatives :—

*jab ō sab uṇāī chukē*, when he had finished squandering everything.

Desideratives :—

*bhitar jāṇō nī chāyō*, he did not wish to go inside.

Inceptives :—

*ō ānand karan lagyō*, he began to rejoice. See also under the head of the Infinitive.

Permissive :—

*maryā apṇā maryāū-kū khadyaun dē*, let the dead bury their dead (Matt. viii, 22).

I have not noted an instance of an Acquisitive compound.

The ordinary **Negative** is *nī*, of which numerous examples will be found in the specimens. We also sometimes find *na*, as in examples on pp. 293 and 295. With the imperative we have *nā*, as in *bhitra-tē kichhu chiz-bast lēn-kū nā utar*, let him not descend to take any property from within (Matt. xxiv, 17).

[ No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWALĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT OF ŚRĪNAGAR.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

कै आदमी-का ही नौन्याल कया । जँ-मा-न छोटा नौन्याल-न अपणा बाबा-जो-मा बोले हे बाबा-जी बिसत-मा-न जो मेरो हिसा छ सो मैँ-सणी दे-देवा । तब ऊ-न अपणी बिसत बाँट-दिये । भौत दिन नी बीती कया कि छोटा नौन्याल-न सब कट्टा करी-क दूर देश चली गयो और वख लुंगारपना-मा दिन काटी-क अपणी बिसत उड़ाई दिये । जब ओ सब उड़ाई चुके तब वै देश-मा बड़ो अकाल पड़े और ओ कंगाल होई गये । और ओ वै देश-का रहणवालों-मा-न एक-का यख जार्द-क वख रहण लग्यो जै-न ओ अपणा खेतू-मा सुंगर चरौण-कू भेज्यो । और ओ जँ छीमियौँ-ते जौँ-सणी सुंगर खांदा कया अपणो पेट भरनो चांदो कयो । और कौ वै-सणी कुछ नी देंदा कया । तब वाँ-ते खबरदार होयो और वै-न बोल्यो कि मेरा बाबा-जी-का कतनार्द मजूरदारौँ-का खाण-ते जादा रोट्टी पकद और मैँ भूख-ते मरटू । मैँ उठी-क अपणा बाबा-जी पास जौँलो और जँ-का पास बोललो कि हे बाबा-जी मैँ-न स्वर्ग-का बिरुद्ध आप-का सामणे पाप करे । मैँ फिर आप-को नौन्याल बोलन लायक नी कजँ । मैँ-सणी अपणा नौकरू-मा-न एक-का बराबर बणावा । तब ओ उठी-क अपणा बाबा-जी पास चल्यो और दूर-ही कयो कि वै-का बाबा-जी-न वै देखी-क दया करे और दौड़ी-क वै-का गला-पर लिपटी-क चूम्यो । बेटा-न जँ-मा बोल्यो हे बाबा-जी मैँ-न स्वर्ग-का बिरुद्ध आप-का सामणे पाप करे । फिर आप-को नौन्याल बोलन लोयक नी कजँ । वै-का बाबा-जी-न अपणा नौकरौँ-ते बोले कि सब-ते अच्छा कपड़ा निकाली-क वै पैरावा । और वै-का हाथ-पर गुंठी और पैरौँ-मा जूतो पैरावा । और हम खावाँ आनन्द कराँ । के-लार्द कि यो मेरो लड़को मरी कयो फिर बची-गे । खोये गई कयो फिर मिले । तब ओ आनन्द करन लग्यो ॥

वै-को जठो नौन्याल खेत-मा कयो । और जब घर ओंद घर-का नजीक पौँछ्यो तब बाजा और ढाच-की आवाज सुणे । और वै-न अपणा नौकरूँ-मध्ये एक-



कू अपणा पास बुलाई-क पूछ्यो कि यो क्या छ । वै-न वै-का पास बोल्ह्यो आप-को भाई आये और आप-का पिता-जी-न अच्छो भोजन करे ये सबब-ते कि ओ कुशल-पूर्बक पाये । पर वै-न गुस्सा करे अर भीतर जाणो नी चायो । याँ-ते वै-का पिता भैर आई-क वै मनौण लग्या । वै-न अपणा पिता-कू जबाब दिये कि देखा कि मैँ इतना बसैँ-ते आप-की सेवा करटू । कभी आप-की आत्ता-को उलंघन नी कख्यो और कभी आप-न मैँ-सणी एक खाड़ू-को बचा-भी नी देयो कि मैँ अपणा मित्रू-का साथ आनन्द करदो । परंतु आप-को नौनो जो पातरू-का संग आप-की संपत्ती खाई गये जबारे-ही आये तबारे-ही तुम-न वै-का वास्ता अच्छो खाणो करे । पिता-न वै-का पास बोले हे बेठा तू सदा हमारा-ही साथ छई । जो कुछ मेरो छ ओ सब तेरो छ । पर आनन्द करनो और खुशी रहणो चाइन्दो क्यो के-लाई कि यो तेरो भाई मखो फिर बचे । हर्ची क्यो मिली गये ॥

[ No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT OF ŚRĪNAGAR.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

Kai-ādmī-kā dwī naunyāl chhayā. Ū-mā-n chhōṭā-naunyāl-an  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. Them-in-from the-young-son-by*  
 apṇā-bābā-jī-mā bōlē, 'hē-bābā-jī, birsat-mā-n jō mērō hisā  
*his-own-father-to it-was-said, 'O-father, property-in-from what my share*  
 chha, sō mañ-saṇī dē-dēwā.' Tab ū-n apṇī birsat bāt-diyē.  
*is, that me-to give-away.' Then him-by his-own property was-divided.*  
 Bhaut din nī bitī-chhayā, ki chhōṭā-naunyāl-an sab kaṭṭhā  
*Many days not passed-were, that the-young-son-by all together*  
 kari-k dūr dēs chalī-gayō, aur wakh lūgārpanā-mā din  
*made-having far country went-away, and there debauchery-in days*  
 kāṭī-k apṇī birsat urāi-diyē. Jab ō sab urāi chukē,  
*cut-having his-own property was-wasted. When he all wasted had,*  
 tab wai-dēs-mā barō akāl parē, aur ō kangāl hōi-gayē. Aur  
*then that-country-in great famine fell, and he poor became. And*  
 ō wai-dēs-kā rahanwālaū-mā-n ēk-kā yakh jāi-k wakh  
*he that-very-country-of dwellers-in-from one-of here gone-having there*  
 rahan lagyō, jāi-n ō apṇā-khētū-mā suṅgar charaun-kū bhējyō.  
*to-remain began, whom-by he his-own-fields-in swine feeding-for was-sent.*  
 Aur ō ũ-chhīmiyaū-tē, jāū-saṇī suṅgar khāndā-chhayā, apṇō  
*And he those-husks-with, which (acc. plur.) the-swine eating-were, his-own*  
 pēt bharnō chāndō-chhayō; aur kwī wai-saṇī kuchh nī  
*belly to-fill wishing-was; and anyones him-to anything not*  
 dēndā-chhayā. Tab wā-tē khabardār hōyō, aur wai-n bōlyō  
*giving-were. Then there-from sensible he-became, and him-by it-was-said*  
 ki, 'mērā-bābā-jī-kā katnā-ī-majūrdāraū-kā khān-tē jādā  
*that, 'my-father-of how-many-verity-hired-servants-of eating-than more*  
 rōṭī pakd, aur mañ bhūkh-tē mardū. Mañ uṭhī-k  
*bread is-being-cooked, and I hunger-by am-dying. I arisen-having*  
 apṇā-bābā-jī-pās jāūlō, aur ũ-kā pās bōllō ki, "hē bābā-jī,  
*my-own-father-near will-go, and him-of near will-say that, "O father,*  
 mañ-n swarg-kā biruddh āp-kā sāmṇē pāp karē, mañ phir  
*me-by heaven-of against Your-Honour-of before sin was-done, I again*

āp-kō      naunyāl      bōlan      lāyak      nī      chhañ;      mañ-saṇī  
*Your-Honour-of      son      to-be-called      fit      not      am;      me (acc. sing.)*  
 apṇā-naukarū-mā-n      ēk-kā      barābar      baṇāwā.””      Tab      ō      uṭhī-k  
*thine-own-servants-in-from      one-of      like      make.””      Then      he      arisen-having*  
 apṇā-bābā-jī-pās      chalyō,      aur      dūr-hī      chhayō,      ki      wai-kā  
*his-own-father-near      went,      and      distant-even      he-was,      that      him-of*  
 bābā-jī-n      wai      dēkhī-k      dayā      karē,      aur      daurī-k      wai-kā  
*the-father-by      him      seen-having      compassion      was-made,      and      run-having      him-of*  
 galā-par      lipṭī-k      chūmyō.      Bēṭā-n      ñ-mā      bōlyō,  
*neck-on      clung-having      he-was-kissed.      The-son-by      him-to      it-was-said,*  
 ‘hē-bābā-jī,      mañ-n      swarg-kā      biruddh      āp-kā      sāmṇē      pāp      karē.  
 ‘O-father,      me-by      heaven-of      against      Your-Honour-of      before      sin      was-done.  
 Phir      āp-kō      naunyāl      bōlan      lāyak      nī      chhañ.’      Wai-kā  
*Again      Your-Honour-of      son      to-be-called      fit      not      I-am.’      Him-of*  
 bābā-jī-n      apṇā-naukarañ-tē      bōlē      ki,      ‘sab-tē      achchhā      kapṛā  
*the-father-by      his-own-servants-to      it-was-said      that,      ‘all-than      good      clothes*  
 nikālī-k,      wai      pairāwā;      aur      wai-kā      hāth-par      guṇṭhī,      aur      pairaṇ-mā  
*produced-having,      him      clothe-ye;      and      him-of      hand-on      a-ring,      and      feet-on*  
 jūtō      pairāwā.      Aur      ham      khāwā,      ānand      karā;      ke-lāī      ki      yō  
*shoe      clothe-ye.      And      we      may-eat,      rejoicing      may-make;      because      that      this*  
 mērō      laṛkō      marī-chhayō,      phir      bachī-gē;      khōyē      gai-chhayō,      phir  
*my      son      died-had,      again      was-saved;      lost      gone-had,      again*  
 milē.’      Tab      ō      ānand      karan      lagyō.  
*was-found.’      Then      he      rejoicing      to-make      began.*  
 Wai-kō      jēṭhō      naunyāl      khēt-mā      chhayō.      Aur      jab      ghar      aund  
*Him-of      the-elder      son      the-field-in      was.      And      when      home      coming*  
 ghar-kā      najīk      paūchhyō,      tab      bājā      aur      nāch-kī      āwāj      suṇē.  
*house-of      near      he-arrived,      then      music      and      dancing-of      sound      was-heard.*  
 Aur      wai-n      apṇā-naukarñ-madhyē      ēk-kū      apṇā-pās      bulāī-k  
*And      him-by      his-own-servants-among      one-to      himself-of-near      called-having*  
 pūchhyō      ki,      ‘yō      kyā      chha?’      Wai-n      wai-kā      pās      bōlyō,  
*it-was-asked      that,      ‘this      what      is?’      Him-by      him-of      near      it-was-said,*  
 ‘āp-kō      bhāī      āyē,      aur      āp-kā      pitā-jī-n      achchhō      bhōjan  
 ‘Your-Honour’s      brother      came,      and      Your-Honour’s      father-by      good      feeding  
 karē,      yē-sabab-tē      ki      ō      kuśal-pūrbak      pāyē.’      Par      wai-n      gussā  
*was-made,      this-reason-by      that      he      prosperity-with      was-got.’      But      him-by      anger*  
 karē,      aur      bhītar      jāṇō      nī      chāyō.      Yā-tē      wai-kā      pitā  
*was-made,      and      within      to-go      not      he-wished.      Here-from      him-of      the-father*  
 bhair      āī-k      wai      manaṇ      lagyā.      Wai-n      apṇā-pitā-kū      jabāb  
*outside      come-having      him      to-entreat      began.      Him-by      his-own-father-to      answer*

diyē ki, 'dēkhā, ki maĩ itnā-barsaũ-tē āp-kī sēwā  
*was-given that, 'see, that I so-many-years-from Your-Honour-of service*  
 kardū. Kabhī āp-kī ājñā-kō ulānghan nī karyō,  
*am-doing. Ever Your-Honour-of command-of transgression not was-made,*  
 aur kabhī āp-an maĩ-saṇī ēk-khādū-kō bachā bhī nī dēyō,  
*and ever Your-Honour-by me-to one-goat-of young-one even not was-given,*  
 ki maĩ appā-mitrū-kā sāth ānand kardō. Parantu,  
*that I my-own-friends-of with rejoicing I-might-have-made. But,*  
 āp-kō naunō, jō pātrū-kā saṅg āp-kī sampatī  
*Your-Honour-of son, who harlots-of in-company Your-Honour-of property*  
 khāi-gayē, jabārē-hī āyē, tabārē-hī tum-an wai-kā wāstā achchhō  
*ate-up, when-even he-came, then-even you-by him-of for good*  
 khānō karē.' Pitā-n wai-kā pās bōlē, 'hē bētā, tū  
*eating was-made.' The-father-by him-of near it-was-said, 'O son, thou*  
 sadā hamārā-hī sāth chhāi; jō-kuchh mērō chha, ō sab tērō chha,  
*ever us-of-even with art; what-ever mine is, that all thine is.*  
 Par ānand karnō aur khuśī rahṇō chhāindō chhayō, kē-lāi ki  
*But rejoicing to-make and happy to-remain proper was, because that*  
 yō tērō bhāi maryō, phir bachyō; harchī-chhayō, mili-gayē.  
*this thy brother died, again escaped; lost-had-been, found-was.'*

---

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT OF ŚRĪNAGAR.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

पूर्व और पश्चिम-का बीरू-की मुलाकात ॥

। १ । पहिला जमाना-मा द्वी नामौ बीरू हया । एक पूर्व दिसा-का कोणा दुसरी पश्चिम दिसा-का कोणा-मा रहँदो हयो । एक-को नाम सुणी-क दुसरो जलदो हयो । एक-को घर दुसरा-का घु-ते बारा बर्स-को बाटो हयो । एक दिन पूर्व-को बीरू पश्चिम-का बीरू-का साथ मुलाकात व लड़न-कू गये । अपणा खाण-कू बरा-कू सातू ली गे । द्वी पहर तक चले । रस्ता-मा वे-कू एक बड़ो लम्बो चौड़ो व गहरो तलौ मिले । तब वे-न अपणा पास-का सातू-सणी वे तलौ-मा डाल दिन्हा । जब सातू भिजी गयेन तब वो कुल सातू-कू खाई गये । पिछाड़ी वे धोरा एक बड़ा पेड़-का मूड़े से गये । ये बीच वे धोरा-का वण-का जानवर रोज-का औणवाला पाणी पेण-कू आयेन । तलौ सूखी देखी-क तब दुसरी तर्फ पाणी ढुंडण-कू चलौ गये । पिछाड़े पाणी पेण-कू एक वण-हाथी आये । वे-न अपणी सुन्ड-सणी तलौ-मा डाली । पाणी नौ मिलन-ते एक बड़ी किल्कार मारी । वौं किल्कार-ते वे बीरू-की नौंद खुली ॥

। २ । तब वे-न गुस्सा-मा आई-क वे हाथी-की-सुन्ड पकड़ी । वे-कू अपणा हाथ-ते पश्चिम-का बीरू-का चौक-मा फेंक दिने । वे चौक-मा पश्चिम-का बीरू-की नौनी साट्टि कुटणी हई । हाथी-कू अनौखी भाँती-को कौड़ो-सी देखी-क डरा-का मारा भितर अपणी मा-का पास भाजी-क गई । तब वौं-की मा भैर आई । हाथी-कू एक नई किल्ल-को कौड़ो समझी-क अपणी दगड़ाणि-कू देखी-कू अपणा खीसा पर धर दिने । वौं-का पिछाड़ी वे दिन पूर्व-को बीरू भी बारा बर्स-को रस्ता घंटू-मा चलौ-क पश्चिम-का बीरू-का डेरा पहुँचे । वे-न तेरो बाप कख छ करी-क पश्चिम-का बीरू-की नौनी-ते पूछी । नौनी-न जबाब दिने मेरो बाप लाखड़ा काटण-कू बारा बर्स-ते उचा डाँडो जायूँ छ । तब पूर्व-का बीरू-न वौं नौनी-ते डाँडा-को रस्ता

पूछे। नौनी-न बताई दिने। तब वो डाँडा-कू गये। रस्ता-मा द्वियौ-की भेट होई। पश्चिम-को बीर सारा बणू-का बड़ा बड़ा डालू-कू जड़ा-ते उखाड़ी-क ऊ-को बड़ा डाँडा-का बराबर बोज अपणा सिर-मा रखी-क अपणा घर-कू औणू क्यो। पूर्व-को बीर वे-का पिछाड़ी गये। वे-का बोज-कू पिछाड़ी-ते खँची-क थामी दिने। जब पश्चिम-का बीर-न भारी जोर लगाये तब बोज-कू निकाली-क अगाड़ी चली गये। पिछाड़ी देखी-क बोले अरे पूर्व-का बीर, तेरो नाम मै-न पहिले-ते सुण रखे क्यो। तेरा मिलन-की बड़ी चाह कई। आज मिली गे। मै-कू बड़ी खुसी होई। अब तू मै आपस-मा लड़ाई करी-क देखुला कि हम द्वियौ-मा को बड़ो छ। पूर्व-का बीर-न बोले यख त जंगल छ। हमारी हार जीत कै-न जाणनी। बस्ती-मा जौला। वख लडुला ॥

। ३। तब द्विये बस्ती-का रस्ता चल्या। ये बिच जँ-सणी एक बुडली मिली। द्वियौ-न बुडली-मा बोले तू हमारी लड़ाई-कू देख। बुडली-न जँ-कू बोले मेरो नाती गोरू भैंसा चरीण-कू बण-मा जायूँ छ। वे-का वास्ता रोटी ली जांदू। वे-कू रोटी दे-क तुम द्वियौ की लड़ाई-कू देखूँलो। इतना बोली-क बुढिया-न द्वी बीरौ-कू मय लाखड़ौ-का बोज सुदा-का अपणा कम्हा-मा धर दिन्या। पिछाड़ी अपणा नाती-का धोरा गई। वे-कू रोटी दिने ॥

। ४। जब वो रोटी खाई चुके तब द्वी बीर वख लड़न-कू तयार होयेन। त वी-का नाती-न बुढिया-कू अपणा गोरू भैंसौ लाखड़ौ सुदा द्वी बीरौ-कू अपणी गाती-मा रख दिन्या। अपणा घर-कू गये। ये बीच बथौ होण लग्यो क्यो। वे बथौ-ते वी बुढिया-को नाती मय बुडली गोरू भैंसा व द्वी बीरौ व लाखड़ौ-का बोज-का उड़ी-क एक जगा पहुँच्यो। वख द्वी जनानी साट्टि कुटणी कई। एक जनानी-का आँखा भितर जनौ घास-का समान बैठे। तब वी जनानी-न दुसरी जनानी-मा बोले मेरा आँखा-ते खड़ निकाली दे। दुसरी जनानी-न बोले जो वे खड़ मै-कू-ही दे देली, त तब निकाली दूँलो। पहिली जनानी ई करार-पर कबूल होई। तब दुसरी जनानी-न खड़-कू (बुडली-का नाती-कू मय गोरू भैंसा व द्वी बीरौ व लाखड़ौ-का बोज सुदा) निकाली-क अपणा खीसा-पर धर दिन्या। पिछाड़े-कू खड़-कू अपणा खीसा-ते गाड़ी-क अपणा खसम-कू देखलैन। वी-का खसम-न अपणी जनानी-मा बोले यूँ सब कीड़ौ-सणी हमारा विराला-कू दे दे। वो खै देलो। यूँ बातौ-कू देखी-क द्वी बीर बुडली व बुडली-को नाती बहुत डरी-क थर थर काँपण

लग्या । तब सबू-न आफूँ-आफूँ-कू दुनियाँ-की चीजौँ-मध्ये सब-ते छोटी जाणी-क अकृताई पकृताई-क हाथ जोड़ी बिन्ती करी-क वीँ जनानी-ते व वीँ-का खसम-ते पिछो कुड़ाई-क अपणा घर गयेन । अपणा अपणा घरू-मा आई-क एक एक-न यो सारो बिस्तार अपणा अपणा घरवालीँ व पड़ोसियौँ-मा व दोस्तौँ-मा बोले ॥

। ५ । सबू-न कट्टा होई-क आफूँ-कू कुछ बस्तु नी समझी-क परमेश्वर-को धन्य किने । और कबूल करे हे परमेश्वर हम तेरी सृष्टी-मा सब-ते छोटी क्वाजँ । ये संसार-मा कै बात-को घमण्ड आदमी-कू नी करनो चाइंदो । \* एक-ते एक बड़ो और एक-ते एक छोटी क । परमेश्वर-की नजर-मा हम सब कौड़ा-का समान क्वाजँ ॥

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT OF ŚRĪNAGAR.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

PŪRB AUR . PAŚCHIM-KĀ BĪRŪ-KĪ MULĀKĀT.  
 EASTERN AND WESTERN-OF HEROES-OF INTERVIEW.

(1) Pahilā-jamānā-mā dwī nāmī bīr chhayā. Ēk pūrb-disā-kā  
 (1) *First-time-in two famous heroes were. One eastern-direction-of*  
 kōṇā, dusrō paśchim-disā-kā kōṇā-mā rahādō-chhayō. Ēk-kō  
*in- corner, the-second western-direction-of corner-in dwelling-was. One-of*  
 nām suṇī-k dusrō jaldō-chhayō. Ēk-kō ghar dusrā-kā  
*name heard-having the-second burning-was. One-of house the-second-of*  
 ghar-tē bārā-bars-kō bātō chhayō. Ēk din pūrb-kō bīr paśchim-kā  
*house-from twelve-years-of road was. One day the-east-of hero the-west-of*  
 bīr-kā sāth mulākāt wa laṛan-kū gayē. Apṇā-khāṇ-kū barā-kū  
*hero-of with interview and fighting-for went. His-own-eating-for viaticum-for*  
 sātū lī-gē. Dwī pahar tak chalē. Rastā-mā wē-kū  
*sattū (plur.) he-took-away. Two watches during he-went. The-road-in him-to*  
 ēk baṛō lambō chauṛō wa gahrō talau milē. Tab wē-n apṇā-pās-kā  
*a great long wide and deep lake was-met. Then him-by himself-of-near-of*  
 sātū-saṇī wē-talau-mā dāl-dinyā. Jab sātū bhiṇī-gayen, tab wō  
*sattū (acc.) that-lake-in were-thrown. When the-sattū was-soaked, then he*  
 kull-sātū-kū khāī-gayē. Pichhārī wē-dhōrā ēk-barā-pēr-kā mūrē  
*entire-sattū (acc.) ate-up. Afterwards that-near a-great-tree-of under*  
 sē-gayē. Yē-bīch wē-dhōrā-kā baṇ-kā jānwar rōj-kā  
*went-to-sleep. This-while that-near-of forest-of animals (every-)day-of*  
 auṇ-wālā pāṇī pēṇ-kū āyen. Talau sūkhō dēkhī-k tab  
*comers water drinking-for came. The-lake dried seen-having then*  
 dusrī-tarph pāṇī dhuṇḍāṇ-kū chalī-gayē. Pichhārī pāṇī  
*in-another-direction water searching-for they-went-away. Afterwards water*  
 pēṇ-kū ēk baṇ-hāthī āyē. Wē-n apṇī-sund-saṇī talau-mā  
*drinking-for a forest-elephant came. Him-by his-own-trunk (acc.) the-lake-in*  
 dālī. Pāṇī nī milan-tē ēk baṛī kilkāṛ māṛī. Wī-kilkār-tē  
*was-put. Water not being-got-from a great scream was-struck. That-scream-from*  
 wē-bīr-kī nīd khulī.  
*that-hero-of sleep was-loosened.*



(2) Tab wē-n gussā-mā āi-k wē-hāthi-kī sund pakrī.  
 (2) *Then him-by anger-in come-having that-elephant-of trunk was-seized.*

Wē-kū apnā-hāth-tē paśchim-kā bīr-kā chauk-mā phēk-dinē.  
*Him-as-for his-own-hand-with the-west-of hero-of courtyard-into he-was-thrown.*

Wē-chauk-mā paśchim-kā bīr-kī naunī sāṭṭi kuṭṇī-chhaī.  
*That-courtyard-in west-of hero-of daughter paddy pounding-was.*

Hāthi-kū anaukhī-bhāṭi-kō kīrō-sī dēkhī-k, darā-kā-mārā bhitār  
*The-elephant (acc.) strange-kind-of insect-like seen-having, fear-of-through within*  
 apnī-mā-kā pās bhājī-k gai. Tab wī-kī mā bhair  
*her-own-mother-of near fled-having she-went. Then her-of mother outside*  
 āi. Hāthi-kū ēk-naī-kism-kō kīrō samjhi-k,  
*came. The-elephant (acc.) a-new-kind-of insect understood-having,*  
 apnī-dagaryānī-kū dekhaṇ-kū apnā-khīsā-par dhar-dinē. Wā-kā  
*her-own-companions-to showing-for her-own-pocket-on it-was-put. There-of*  
 pichhārī wē-din pūrb-kō bīr bhī bārā-bars-kō rastā ghaṇṭū-mā  
*after (on-)that-day the-east-of hero also twelve-years-of road (a-few-)hours-in*  
 chali-k paśchim-kā bīr-kā dērā pahūchē. Wē-n, 'tērō bāp  
*gone-having the-west-of hero-of (at-)abode arrived. Him-by, 'thy father*  
 kakh chha?' karī-k, paśchim-kā bīr-kī naunī-tē pūchhī.  
*where is?' made-having, the-west-of hero-of daughter-from she-was-asked.*

Naunī-n jabāb dinē, 'mērō bāp lākhṛā kātān-kū  
*The-daughter-by answer was-given, 'my father sticks cutting-for*  
 bārā-bars-tē uchā ḍāḍō jāyū-chha.' Tab pūrb-kā bīr-an  
*twelve-years-than more mountain gone-has.' Then the-east-of hero-by*  
 wī-naunī-tē ḍāḍā-kō rastā pūchhē. Naunī-n batāi-dinē.  
*that-daughter-from mountain-of road was-asked. The-daughter-by it-was-explained.*

Tab wō ḍāḍā-kū gayē. Rastā-mā dwīyāṅ-kī bhēt hōi.  
*Then he mountain-to went. The-road-in the-two-of meeting became.*

Paśchim-kō bīr sārā-baṇū-kā barā-barā-ḍālū-kū jāṛā-tē ukhārī-k,  
*The-west-of hero all-forests-of big-big-trees (acc.) root-from torn-up-having,*  
 ū-kō barā-ḍāḍā-kā barābar bōj apnā-sir-mā rakhī-k  
*them-of a-great-mountain-of equal load his-own-head-on placed-having*  
 apnā-ghar-kū auṇū-chhayō. Pūrb-kō bīr wē-kā pichhārī gayē.  
*his-own-house-to coming-was. The-east-of hero him-of behind went.*

Wē-kā bōj-kū pichhārī-tē khēchī-k thāmī-dinē. Jab  
*Him-of the-load (acc.) behind-from dragged-having he-was-stopped. When*  
 paśchim-kā bīr-an bhārī jōr lagāyē, tab bōj-kū  
*the-west-of hero-by heavy force was-applied, then the-load (acc.)*  
 nikālī-k agārī chali-gayē. Pichhārī dēkhī-k bolē,  
*extricated-having in-front went-on. Backwards looked-having it-was-said,*

'arē pūrb-kā bīr, tērō nām mai-n pahilē-tē suṇ-rakhē-chhayō.  
 'ah east-of hero, thy name me-by before-from been-heard-was.  
 Tērā-milan-kī baṛī chāh chhai. Āj mili-gē, mai-kū baṛī  
 Thy-meeting-of great desire was. To-day (thou)-art-met, me-to great  
 khusī hōī. Ab tū maī āpas-mā laṛāī karī-k  
 happiness became. Now thou I ourselves-among fighting done-having  
 dēkhulā ki ham-dviyaū-mā kō baṛō chha.' Pūrb-kā bīr-an  
 we-shall-see that us-both-in who great is.' The-east-of hero-by  
 bōlē, 'yakh ta jaṅgal chha. Hamārī hār-jīt kai-n  
 it-was-said, 'here verily forest is. Our defeat-victory whom-by  
 jāṇnī? Bastī-mā jaūlā. Wakh laṛulā.'  
 will-be-known? Village-in we-shall-go. There we-shall-fight.'

(3) Tab dwiyē bastī-kā rastā chalyā. Yē-bich ũ-saṇī  
 (3) Then the-two the-village-of on-road went. This-meanwhile them-to  
 ēk buḍalī mili. Dwiyaū-n buḍalī-mā bōlē, 'tū  
 an old-woman was-met. The-two-by the-old-woman-to it-was-said, 'thou  
 hamārī laṛāī-kū dēkh.' Buḍalī-n ũ-kū bōlē, 'mērō  
 our fighting (acc.) see.' The-old-woman-by them-to it-was-said, 'my  
 nātī gōrū-bhaīśā charaṇ-kū baṇ-mā jāyū-chha. Wē-kā wāstā  
 grandson cows-buffaloes grazing-for forest-in gone-has. Him-of for-the-sake  
 rōṭī lī-jāndū. Wē-kū rōṭī dē-k tum-dwiyaū-kī laṛāī-kū  
 bread I-am-bringing. Him-to bread given-having you-both-of fighting (acc.)  
 dēkhūlō.' Itnā bōlī-k budhiyā-n dwī-biraū-kū, may  
 I-will-see.' So-many said-having the-old-woman-by the-two-heroes (acc.), with  
 lākhraū-kā bōj-sudā-kā, apnā-kandhā-mā dhar-dinyā. Pichhārī  
 sticks-of load-including, her-own-shoulder-on were-placed. Afterwards  
 apnā-nātī-kā dhōrā gai. Wē-kū rōṭī dinē.  
 her-own-grandson-of near she-went. Him-to bread was-given.

(4) Jab wō rōṭī khāī-chukē, tab dwī bir wakh  
 (4) When he the-bread ate-completely, then the-two heroes there  
 laṛan-kū tayār hōyen. Ta wī-kā nātī-n budhiyā-kū,  
 fighting-for ready became. Then her-of grandson-by the-old-woman (acc.),  
 apnā-gōrū-bhaīśā-lākhraū-sudā dwī-biraū-kū, apnī-gāti-mā  
 his-own-cows-buffaloes-sticks-including the-two-heroes (acc.), his-own-lap-of-sheet-in  
 rakh-dinyā. Apnā-ghar-kū gayē. Yē-bich bathaū hōṇ  
 were-placed. His-own-house-to he-went. This-meanwhile a-wind-storm to-be  
 lagyō-chhayō. Wē-bathaū-tē wī-budhiyā-kō nātī, may buḍalī-gōrū-  
 began-had. That-storm-by that-old-woman-of grandson, with the-old-woman-cows-  
 bhaīśā, wa dwī-biraū, wa lākhraū-kā bōj-kā, uṛī-k ēk jagā  
 buffaloes, and the-two-heroes, and the-sticks-of load-of, flown-having a place

pahūchyō. Wakh dwī janānī sāṭṭi kuṭṇi-chhaī. Ēk-janānī-kā ākhā  
*he-arrived. There two women paddy pounding-were. One-woman-of eye*  
 bhitar, janau ghās-kā samān, baiṭhē. Tab wī-janānī-n  
*within, as-it-were a-piece-of-grass like, he-settled. Then that-woman-by*  
 dusrī-janānī-mā bōlē, 'mērā-ākhā-tē khar nikālī-dē.' Dusrī-janānī-n  
*the-other-woman-to it-was-said, 'my-eye-from the-grass extract.' The-other-woman-by*  
 bōlē, 'jō wē khar mai-kū-hī dē-dēli, ta tab nikālī-dūlō.'  
*it-was-said, 'if that grass me-to-only thou-wilt-give, verily then I-will-extract.'*  
 Pahili janānī ī-karār-par kabūl hōi. Tab dusrī-janānī-n  
*The-first woman this-condition-on agreeing became. Then the-other-woman-by*  
 khar-kū (budālī-kā nātī-kū, may gōrū-bhaīsā, wa  
*the-grass (acc.) [the-old-woman-of grandson (acc.), with the-cows-buffaloes, and*  
 dwī-biraū wa lākhraū-kā bōj sudā) nikālī-k apnā-khīsā-par  
*the-two-heroes and the-sticks-of load including] extracted-having her-own-pocket-on*  
 dhar-dinyā. Pichhārē-kū khar-kū apnā-khīsā-tē gārī-k  
*were-put. Afterwards the-grass (acc.) her-own-pocket-from taken-out-having*  
 apnā-khasam-kū dekhlain. Wī-kā khasam-an apnī-janānī-mā bōlē,  
*her-own-husband-to they-were-shown. Her-of husband-by his-own-wife-to it-was-said,*  
 'yū-sab-kīraū-saṇī hamārā-birālā-kū dē-dē. Wō khai-dēlō.' Yū-bātaū-kū  
*'these-all-insects (acc.) our-cat-to give-away. He will-eat-up.' These-words (acc.)*  
 dēkhī-k, dwī bir, budālī, wa budālī-kō nātī, bahut  
*seen-having, the-two heroes, the-old-woman, and the-old-woman-of grandson, much*  
 darī-k, thar-thar kāpan lagyā. Tab sabū-n  
*feared-having, shaking-shaking to-tremble began. Then all-by*  
 āphū-āphū-kū duniyā-kī chījaū-madhyē sab-tē chhōṭō jānī-k,  
*themselves-themselves (acc.) the-world-of things-among all-than small considered-having,*  
 achhtāi-pachhtāi-k, hāth jōṛī bintī karī-k, wī-janānī-tē,  
*wailed-lamented-having, hands clasped supplication made-having, that-woman-from,*  
 wa wī-kā khasam-tē pichhō chhurāi-k, apnā-ghar  
*and her-of husband-from grasp caused-to-be-released-having, their-own-houses*  
 gayen. Apnā-apnā-gharū-mā āi-k, ēk-ēk-an yō sārō  
*went. Their-own-their-own-houses-in come-having, one-one-by this all*  
 bistār apnā-apnā-gharwālaū-wa-parōsiyāū-mā wa dōstaū-mā bōlē.  
*occurrence their-own-their-own-families-and-neighbours-to and friends-to was-said.*  
 (5) Sabū-n kaṭṭhā hōi-k āphū-kū kuchh bastu nī  
 (5) *All-by together become-having themselves (acc.) any thing not*  
 samjhī-k, Paramēśwar-kō dhanya kinē. Aur kabūl karē, 'hē  
*considered-having, God-of thank was-made. And confession was-made, 'O*  
 Paramēśwar, ham Tērī-sṛisṭī-mā sab-tē chhōṭā chhawāū. Yē-saṁsār-mā  
*God, we Thy-creation-in all-than small are. This-universe-in*

kai-bāt-kō    ghamand    ādmi-kū    nī    karnō    chāindō.    Ēk-tē    ēk  
*any-thing-of    pride    a-man-to    not   to-be-made   is-proper.   One-than   one*  
 barō    aur    ēk-te    ēk    chhōṭō    chha.    Paramēśwar-kī    najar-mā    ham-sab  
*great   and   one-than   one   small   is.   God-of   sight-in   we-all*  
 kīṛā-kā    samān    chhawaũ.  
*insects-of   equal   are.'*

[For a free translation, *vide ante*, p. 165.]

## RĀṬHĪ OR RĀṬHWĀLĪ.

This dialect of Garhwāli is the language of the Khasiyās and Pabilās (non-thread-wearing castes) and is spoken throughout the centre of the District of Garhwal, over the greater parts of the Chandpur and Dewalgarh Parganas, and also in about thirty villages of the adjoining Patti Malla Chankot in the Pali Pargana of the Almora District.

The estimated number of speakers is as follows :—

Name of District.	Number of Speakers.
Garhwal . . . . .	60,594
Almora . . . . .	2,463
TOTAL . . . . .	63,057

The following sketch of Rāṭhwāli Grammar is based on the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son and the list of words and sentences which follow. It does not pretend to be a complete grammar, and most attention will be devoted to those points in which the dialect differs from Standard Garhwāli.

**Pronunciation.**—This on the whole is more nearly akin to that of Kumauni, than is the case with the Standard dialect. The vowel *ē* is interchangeable with *yā*; thus we have both *dyā* and *dē*, give, and *dyās*, *dēs*, a country. When *ē* is followed in the next syllable by *ō* it optionally becomes *yō*. Thus, *mērō* or *myōrō*, my. In the same way, a long *ā* followed by *ō* becomes *ō*. Thus, *chhōyō*, he was, but *chhāyā*, they were. The vowel *ō*, on the other hand, may become *wā* before *ā*. Thus, *ghōṛī*, a mare, but *ghwārā*, a horse.

A final *ē* or *ā* is quite commonly weakened to a short *a*. Numerous examples of this occur in the specimens. Thus, the oblique form of *myōrō*, my, is *myārā*, but in sentence 238, we have *myāra aghin*, before me. Similarly, for final *ē*, we have both *bachīyū āya*, and *bachīyū āyē*, he came alive, in the two passages of the Parable in which the phrase occurs. Other examples are *nāna-laurā-na*, for *nānā-laurā-nē*, by the younger son, and *gārī-kē*, having brought forth, but *aṭkī-ka*, having run.

A final *ō* optionally becomes *ū*. Thus, in the list of words, we have *mānū chhaū*, I am striking, but *mānō chhōyō*, I was striking; for “going,” we have both *jāṇō* and *jāṇū*; *wē-kū* (List No. 228) for *wē-kō*, his.

The letter *r* before or after a consonant is optionally elided. Thus, the list gives *ham mārṇū*, we strike, but *mī mānū*, I strike; *mī mārūlō*, I shall strike, but *ham mālā* (for *mārālā*), we shall strike. The Standard Garhwāli *nakhrō*, bad, becomes *nakhō* in Rāṭhwāli. It will be understood that this elision of *r* is optional. Thus, in the Parable we have *kīdō* (for *kardō*), I might have done, and also *kardō chhaū*, I am doing.

**Gender.**—The rules for this are the same as in the Standard dialect.

**Number.**—*Tadbhava* masculine nouns, which in Hindī end in *ā*, usually end in *ō* as in the Standard dialect. Thus, Hindī *laundā*, Rāṭhwāli *laurō*, a son. Sometimes, however, we have the *ā* termination, as in *ghwārā*, a horse. In both cases the nominative

plural ends in *ā*. Thus, *lauṛā*, sons; *ghwārā*, horses. It will be remembered that the final *ā* may be shortened to *a*, so that we can also have *lauṛa*, *ghwāra*. Feminine nouns form their plurals, as in Standard dialect, except that I have not come across any feminine plurals in *ē*.

**Case.**—The oblique case singular is formed as in the Standard dialect, with the usual optional shortening of a final *ā*. The oblique plural usually ends in *ō*, as in *chākrō māy-na*, from among the servants; *lauṛiō-kō*, of daughters; *pātrō-kī dagīṛi*, with harlots. Sometimes it ends in *n* as *bābun-kō*, of fathers; *ādmīn-kō*, of men. In *chhimulā-na*, with the husks, the postposition has been added to the nominative plural, or, possibly, to the oblique singular.

The following are the usual postpositions employed :—

Agent, *na*, *la*.

Accusative,———or *gaṇī*.

Instrumental, *na*, *la*.

Dative, *gaṇī* (to), *khunī* (to), *thā* (to), *kū* (for).

Ablative, *gaṇī* (from), *makoi* (from), *baṭī* (from), *undē* (from out of), *māy-la* (from among), *sē*, *tē*.

Genitive, *kō*.

Locative, *mā* (in, into); *mā* (in, into); *gaṇī* (in); *pār* (on); *tal* (under).

As examples we may quote :—

Agent :—

*nāna lauṛa-na bōla*, the younger son said.

*mī-la wē-kū lauṛō mārā*, I struck his son.

Accusative :—

*puṭgū bharnō*, to fill the belly.

*māi-gaṇī apnā khilārī-kī chār kai-dē*, make me as one of thy hired servants.

Instrumental :—

*mī bhūkh-na marnū-chhāi*, I am dying through hunger.

*jyurā-la bādhyā*, bind him with a rope.

Dative :—

The usual word is *gaṇī*, as in—

*bābū-gaṇī bōla*, he said to the father.

For *khunī*, which is apparently only a variety of *gaṇī*, see Nos. 103, 108, etc., of the list of words.

For the others we have—

*yō rupyā wē-thā dē-dyā*, give this rupee to him.

*charauna-kū khēda*, sent (him) to feed (*lit.* for feeding) (swine).

Ablative :—

The suffix regularly given in the list of words is, curiously enough, *gaṇī*. Thus :—

*ēk banya-gaṇī*, (I bought it) from a shopkeeper.

*wē-makōi wō rupyā lē-lē*, take those rupees from him.

*yakha-baṭī*, from here (List No. 222).

*kuwā-undē pāṇi gārā*, draw water from the well.

*chīj-bast-māy-na mērō bātō*, my share from among the goods.

The postpositions *sē* and *tē* have only been noted in ablatives of comparison.

Thus :—

*pētyā-sē bhī bhīṇḍi rōtū*, more bread than even a bellyful.

*bain-tē lāmbō cha*, he is taller than the sister.

*sab-tē bhalī lattā*, the garment better than all ; the best garment.

Genitive.—Examples of this case will be found under the head of adjectives.

Locative—

*apṇa taṇḍōl-mā khēda*, sent (him) into his field.

*jēthō lauṛō taṇḍōl-mā chhayō*, the elder son was in the field.

*wē nānā kurā-gaṇi ran*, he lives in that small house.

*khuta-pār jōṛō lāi-dēwa*, put shoes on his feet.

*wī dāl-tal baithyaũ cha*, he is seated under that tree.

Sometimes the Locative takes no postposition, as in *wai dyās barī bhūkh para*, in that country a great famine fell.

**Adjectives.**—These follow the same rules as in the Standard dialect, remembering that a final *ā* may be changed to *a*. Thus :—

*bhalō ādmī*, a good man.

*bhalā* (or *bhala*) *ādmī*, good men.

*bhalā* (or *bhala*) *ādmī-kō*, of a good man.

*bhalī sisnī*, a good woman.

*bhalī sisnī*, good women.

The genitive of the noun substantive is, as usual, an adjective. Thus :—

*kai-kō lauṛō āṇū cha*, whose boy comes ?

*mī-la wē-kū* (for *wē-kō*) *lauṛō māra*, I struck his son.

*mērā bābū-ka katig khilārī-kī pētyā-sē bhī bhīṇḍi rōtū hōnda*, of how many of my father's servants is there bread more even than a bellyful ?

*kai manakha-kū dīlī lauṛā chhayā*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*wai-kī gātī lāi-dēwa*, put them on his body.

*syātā ghwaṛā-kī kāthī*, the saddle of the white horse.

## PRONOUNS.

(a) **Personal Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows :—

SINGULAR.	
Nom. <i>mī</i> , <i>mī</i> , I	<i>tū</i> , <i>tū</i> , Thou
Ag. <i>mī-la</i> , <i>maī-la</i>	<i>tī-la</i> , <i>twē-la</i>
Gen. <i>mērō</i> , <i>myōrō</i>	<i>tērō</i> , <i>tyōrō</i>
Obl. <i>maī</i> , <i>mī</i> , <i>mī</i>	<i>tī</i> , <i>tai</i> , <i>ticā</i>
PLURAL.	
Nom. <i>ham</i> , <i>hamū</i>	<i>tum</i> , <i>tumū</i>
Ag. <i>hamū-la</i> , <i>ham-na</i>	<i>tumū-la</i> , <i>tum-na</i>
Gen. <i>hamārō</i>	<i>tumārō</i>
Obl. <i>ham</i> , <i>hamū</i>	<i>tum</i> , <i>tumū</i>

Examples are :—

- mī āj bhiṇḍī hi ũ*, I have walked a long way to-day.  
*mī bhukh-ṇa marnū-chhaũ*, I am dying of hunger.  
*mī-la pāp kaya*, I have sinned.  
*jū-kuchh mērō lāṭō chha*, whatever is my share.  
*myārā aghin hiṭ*, walk before me.  
*mai-gaṇī kai-dē*, make me (as one of thy hired servants).  
*mī-gaṇī dē*, give to me (the share of the property).  
*tum-na mai-gaṇī nī dēi*, you did not give to me (a kid).  
*ham khāwā*, let us eat.  
*tū sadānī mī dagiṛī chhaī*, thou art ever with me.  
*twē-la wō kai-gaṇī mōl liyō*, from whom didst thou buy that ?  
*tyōrō nau kyā cha*, what is thy name ?  
*jō mērō chha, wō sab tērō chha*, what is mine is all thine.  
*tum-na nī dēi*, you did not give (etc., as above).  
*tumārō bhāi āya*, your brother came.  
*mī-la tumāra āgtir pāp kaya*, I did sin before you.  
*tum pāchhin kai-kō laurō āṇū cha*, whose boy comes behind you ?

(b) No instance of the **Respectful Pronoun** *āp*, your Honour, has been noted.

(c) The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are also employed as pronouns of the third person. They do not appear to have feminine forms, as in the Standard dialect.

They are thus declined :—

SINGULAR.	
This, he, she, it.	That, he, she, it.
Nom. <i>yō, yō̃</i>	<i>wō</i>
Obl. <i>yai, yē</i>	<i>wai, wē, wī</i>
PLURAL.	
Nom. <i>yō, yū̃</i>	<i>wō, wū̃</i>
Obl. <i>yū̃</i>	<i>un, wun, ũ, wū̃</i>

Examples of the use of these pronouns are :—

- yō tērō bhāi marīyū̃ chhayō*, this thy brother was dead.  
*yō rupyā* (fem.) *wē-thā dē-dyā*, give this rupee to him.  
*yō kyā hūnaī-chha*, what is this that is happening ?  
*mī-la yai-jug-mā pāp kaya*, I have sinned in this age.  
*wō hiṭ-ka wai dyās-ka kai-kī dagiṛī raṇa baiṭhō*, he having gone, began to live with a certain man of that country.  
*twē-la wō kai-gaṇī mōl liyō*, from whom did you buy that ?  
*wai-la ũ-gaṇī bāṭ-dēya*, he divided (the property) and gave to them.  
*wai dyās-ka*, of that country (see above).  
*wē bhiṇḍī māryā*, beat him well.  
*wē-kō bhāi wē-kī bāin-tē lambō cha*, his brother is taller than his sister.  
*wō wī dāl-tal baiṭhyaū-cha*, he is seated under that tree.  
*wē-makōi wō rupyā lē-lē*, take those (plur. fem.) rupees from him.  
*ū-mī ēk nāna laurā-na bōla*, among them, the younger son said.



(d) The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *āphū*, self, gen. *apṇō*. Thus :—

*wai-la ēk āphū-gaṇī bulāya*, he called one (of his servants) to himself.

*mī apṇā bābū-gaṇī jaūlō*, I will go to my own father.

(e) The **Relative Pronoun** is *jō* or *jū*, who. No instances of the **Correlative** *sō*, he, she, it, that, occur in the specimen, but it doubtless exists in the form given below. We may give the declension of these two pronouns as follows :—

	RELATIVE.	CORRELATIVE.
Singular—		
	Nom. <i>jō</i> , <i>jū</i>	<i>sō</i>
	Obl. <i>jai</i> , <i>jē</i>	<i>tai</i> , <i>tē</i>
Plural—		
	Nom. <i>jō</i>	<i>sō</i>
	Obl. <i>jaū</i>	<i>taū</i>

Examples of the Relative are :—

*jō wai-gaṇī chhayō*, (he wasted) what was to him, *i.e.* what he possessed.

*yō lauṛō jō tumārī sab chīj khāi-gaya*, this son, who devoured all your property.

*ū chhimulā-na jaū-gaṇī suṅgar khānda-chhaya*, with the husks which the swine were eating.

(f) The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kō*, who? and *kyā*, what? *Kō* is declined like *jō*. Thus :—

*tum pāchhīn kai-kō lauṛō āṇū-cha*, whose boy comes behind you?

*kyā* has *kē* or *kī* for its oblique singular. Thus :—

*yō kyā hūṇāi-cha*, what is this that is happening?

*kī-lē*, for what? *i.e.* why?

(g) The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kuī*, anyone, someone, and *kuchh*, anything, something. *Jō-kuī* is whoever, and *jō-kuchh*, whatever. Thus :—

*wai-gaṇī kuī kuchh nī dēndō-chhayō*, no one was giving him anything.

*jab wai-gaṇī kuchh nī rayō*, when nothing remained to him.

The oblique form of *kuī* is *kai*, as in :—

*kai manakha-kā*, of a certain man (there were two sons).

*wō wai dyās-ka kai-kī dagīrī rāṇa baiṭhō*, he began to dwell with a certain (man) of that country.

(h) Other Pronominal forms noted are :—

*itī* or *itig*, so many, so much.

*katug* or *katig*, how many? how much?

*yakha*, here.

*wakha*, there.

*kakhap*, somewhere.

## CONJUGATION.

### A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The **Present** is :—

Singular.	Plural.
<i>chhū</i> , <i>chhaū</i> , <i>chhaū</i> , I am	<i>chhawā</i> , we are
<i>chhai</i> , <i>chhaī</i> , thou art	<i>chhawā</i> , ye are
<i>chha</i> , <i>cha</i> , he is	<i>chhē</i> , they are

Note the form *cha*, instead of *chha* for 'he is'. It is the form regularly given in the sentences at the end of the List of Words.

Examples are :—

*mī marnū-chaū*, I am dying (of hunger).

*tū sadānī mī dagirī chhaī, aur jō mērō chha, wō sab tērō chha*, thou art ever with me, and what is mine, that is all thine.

*tyōrō nau kyā cha*, what is thy name ?

*tumārā bābū-ghar katug laurā chhī*, how many sons are there in your father's house ?

The other forms will be found in the List of Words.

The **Past** is masc. sing. *chhayō* or *chhōyō*, plur. *chhayā* or *chhāyā*: fem. sing. and plur. is *chhaī* for all three persons. Thus :—

*jō wai-gaṇī chhayō phūk-phākī dēya*, he wasted what there was to him, *i.e.* what he possessed.

*kai manakha-kā dwī laurā chhayā*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*wai-la ū-gaṇī jō-kuchh chīj chhaī bāt-dēya*, he divided to them whatever things there were.

### B.—Finite Verb.

The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** closely follows the Standard dialect. The strong form ends in *ṇō*, which, as in the Standard, becomes *nō* after *ṇ*, *r*, *ṛ*, or *l*. Thus, *khāṇō*, to eat, *mānō* (for *mārṇō*), to strike. An example is *apṇō puṭgū bharnō chāndō-chhayō*, he was wishing to fill his belly.

The weak form ends in *ṇa* (*na*) and is usually, but not always, oblique. Thus :—

Directs :—

*khuśī karna aur khuś hūṇō ṭhīk chha*, to do happiness, and to be happy, is right.

Oblique :—

*Singular*—

*charauṇa-kū khēda*, sent him to feed swine.

*bājṇa-aur nāchṇa-kō dhūyēl*, the sound of music and dancing.

*jāṇa-kī man nī kaya*, he did not make a mind of going, he refused to go.

So inceptive compounds, as :—

*raṇa baiṭhō*, he began to remain (with a man of that country).

*khuśī karna baiṭha*, they began to make rejoicing.

*wai-gaṇī buthaṇa baiṭha*, he began to reconcile him.

The **Present Participle** has two forms. In one (as in Standard Garhwāli) *dō* (obl. *da*) is added to the root. Thus, *mārdō* (obl. *mārda*), striking. After a long vowel we have *ndō* (obl. *nda*) instead of *dō* (*da*). The feminine ends in *dī* or *ndī*, according to circumstances. The Participle has a weak form in *da* (*nda*).

The other form is the Kumaunī present participle in *ṇō* (*nō*), which is often written *ṇū* (*nū*).

An example of the oblique present participle is :—

*wakha kukaram-pār birāḍa-birāḍa*, while wandering about in evil actions.

Other examples of this participle will be found under the head of the present, imperfect and past conditional tenses. It will be remembered that when *r* precedes a

consonant it may be optionally elided, so that we have both *kardō* and *kadō*, doing, and *mārnū* and *mānū*, striking.

The **Past Participle** closely follows the Standard dialect. There is one form in *ō*, *yō*, *yū* or *yaū*, as in *baithō*, seated, *māryō*, struck, *bachīyū*, saved, *baithyaū*, seated, and another, corresponding to the Standard form in *ē* or *yē*, ending in *ē*, *yē*, *a* or *ya*, thus, *māra*, struck, *āyē* or *āya*, came.

The **Future Passive Participle** ends in *na*, as in :—

*tumārō laurō bōlna jug kō-nē rayō*, I did not remain worthy to be called thy son.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed as in the Standard by adding *i* to the root, to which *ka* is usually added. Thus, *hiṭi-ka*, having walked. Numerous examples occur in the specimen. Irregular is *kai-ka*, having done, from *karnō* or *kanō*, to do.

The **Imperative** second person singular is the same in form as the root. Thus, *mār*, strike; *khā*, eat; *jā*, go, and so on. In the Standard dialect the second person plural is formed by adding *ā*. This is as usual liable to be shortened to *a* in Rāthwālī, thus, *māra*, strike ye; *hiṭa*, go ye; *khūṭa-pār jōrō lāi dēwa* (with *w* inserted between the two vowels), put ye shoes on his feet. With the full long *ā*, and an added *y*, we have *bādhya* in List No. 236.

The **Old Present**, usually employed as a **Present Subjunctive** or as an **Imperative**, is the same as in the Standard. As in *mī mārū*, I may beat; *ham khāwā*, *pīwā*, *aur sundar rawā*, let us eat, let us drink, and let us remain happy. In each of the first plurals of the latter example, a *w* has been inserted between two concurrent vowels.

The **Present** tense has two forms. The first is made by conjugating the present participle with the present tense of the verb substantive, as in Hindī. Any form of the present participle may be used. Thus :—

*mī bhūkh-na marnū-chhaū*, I am dying.

*mī tumārī mīnat kardō-chhaū*, I am doing thy service.

*kai-kō laurō ānū cha*, whose boy comes (behind you) ?

*wō khāl-gaṇī gōr charaunṭa cha*, he is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.

The second form is made by adding terminations to the present participle. The forms given in the list of words are :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>mānū</i> , I strike	<i>mārnū</i>
2. <i>mārnī</i>	<i>mārnī</i>
3. <i>mārn</i>	<i>mānī</i>

Note in the above how *r* is optionally, and almost at random, elided. Another example, from the verb *jānō*, to go, is :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>jānū</i>	<i>jānū</i>
2. <i>jānī</i>	<i>jānī</i>
3. <i>jān</i>	<i>jānī</i> or <i>jāndin</i>

As an example of the use of this tense, we may quote :—

*mērō bābū wē nānā kuṛā-gaṇī ran*, my father dwells in that small house.

The **Imperfect** is formed, also as in Hindi, by suffixing the past tense of the verb substantive to the present participle.

*wō ã chhimulā-na, jaũ-gaṇī suṅgar khānda-chhaya, apṇō putgū bharnō chāndō-chhayō*, he was wishing to fill his belly with the husks which the swine were eating.

*wai-gaṇī kuī kuchh nī dēndō-chhayō*, no one was giving anything to him.

The **Future** tense is thus conjugated :—

I shall strike.	
Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>mārūlō</i> (or <i>-lū</i> ) or <i>mārlū</i> ( <i>mālū</i> )	<i>marlā</i> ( <i>mālā</i> )
2. <i>māril</i>	<i>mārlā</i> ( <i>mālā</i> )
3. <i>mārl</i>	<i>mārlā</i> ( <i>mālā</i> )

An example is :—

*mī apṇā bābū-gaṇī jaūlō aur wai-gaṇī bōllū*, I will go to my father, and will say unto him.

There are no doubt feminine forms also, as in the Standard, but none have been noted.

The **Past Tense** is formed from both forms of the Past Participle, as in the Standard.

From the Past Participle in *ō*, *yō*, *yũ* or *yaũ* we have :—

Transitive Verbs :—

*tumārō bachan ātal nī kayō*, I did not disobey your order.

*twē-la wō kai-gaṇī mōl liyō*, from whom did you buy that ?

*tum-na māĩ-gaṇī ēk bālur bhī nī dēi*, you did not give me even a (female) kid.

*wai-ka bābū-la bhukkī pēi*, his father placed a kiss (fem.).

Intransitive Verbs :—

*mī ab tumārō laurō bōlna jug kō-nī rayō*, I did not remain (*i.e.* I am not) worthy to be called thy son.

*jab wai-gaṇī kuchh nī rayō*, when nothing remained to him.

*wō wai dyās-ka kai-kī dagīrī rana baiṭhō*, he began to remain with a certain man of that country.

*tab wai-gaṇī sudh* (fem.) *āi*, then memory came to him.

Examples of the Past tense formed with the Past Participle in *ē*, *yē*, *a* or *ya* are :—

Transitive Verbs :—

*mī-la pāp kaya*, I did sin.

*laurā-na bōla*, the son said.

*wai-la bāṭ-dēya*, he divided (the property).

*bābū-la māyā* (fem.) *kaya*, the father made (*i.e.* felt) compassion.

*sūṇa*, he heard (the sound of music).

*wai-la bulōya, pūchha*, he called (a servant), he asked.

*pāya*, he got (him safe and sound).

Intransitive Verbs :—

*tērō bhāi bachīyũ āyē*, thy brother came alive.

*jab wō dyāl-ka nēyū āya*, when he came near the house.

*barī bhūkh* (fem.) *para*, a great famine fell.

*wō garīb hōi-gaya*, he became poor.

*kakhap par-dēs hī-gaya*, he went away, somewhere, to a foreign country.

*wō apnā bābū-gaṇī hī-ga*, (a shortened form of *gaya*), he went away to his father.

The **Perfect** tense may be formed either by conjugating the Past Participle with the present tense of the verb substantive, as in *mī-lā mārā-chhā*, I have struck, or by conjugating the Past Participle with suffixes, as in *hiṭṭū*, I have walked, and so on (only in the case of intransitive verbs) as in the present tense formed in the same way from the present participle. This may possibly be only a form of the past tense, as is noted in the case of intransitive verbs of the Standard dialects.

The **Pluperfect** tense is formed from the Past Participle, and the Past tense of the Verb Substantive, but in the only examples available, the verb substantive employed is not *chhayō*, but the Jaunsāri *tō*.

Thus :—

*harchī gai-tō*, he was lost.

*bhiṇḍī dīn* (plur. masc.) *nī hōi-ta*, many days had not passed.

Another form of the Pluperfect is made with the suffix *la*. Two examples occur in the list and specimens. These are :—

(List No. 193) *mī-la māryāla*, I had struck ; and

(Parable)—

*harchī gai-tō, pāryāla*, he was lost, and became found. *Pāryāla* is Pluperfect of *pāṇō*, a passive of *pāṇō*, to find.

In another Rāṭhwālī version of the Parable, which is not printed, we have also *phūk-phāk dyālē*, he squandered. The same version has *pāilē* instead of *pāryāla*, and also *tērī chij-bast khawālē*, (thy son who) devoured thy property.

The **Passive Voice** can be formed by conjugating the Past Participle with the Verb Substantive.

Thus *mī mārā chhaṭṭū*, I am beaten ; *mī mārā chhōyō*, I was beaten.

As in Kumaunī, a passive is also formed by adding *ī* to the root, as in *marīyū*, dead ; *bachīyū*, saved ; *pāryāla*, he was found.

The List of Words (204) gives *mārālō*, for 'I shall be struck'. This is evidently a potential passive, and means 'it will be possible for me to be struck' like the Hindī *dikkhānā*, to be visible, from *dēkhnā*, to see.

The only forms of a **Causal Verb**, *charaṇa-kū*, for feeding (swine), and *charaunda-cha*, he is grazing (List, 229), show that causals are made as in the Standard dialect.

Examples of **Compound Verbs** are :—

Intensives :—

*bāṭ-dēya*, he divided.

*hī-gaya*, he went away.

*hōi-gaya*, he became, and many others in the Specimen.

Inceptives :—

These are formed with *baṭhnō*. See under the Infinitive.

Desideratives :—

Formed with *chānō*, to wish, as in *bharnō chāndō-ḥhayō*, he was wishing to fill (his belly).

The usual **Negative** is *nī*. We have the Rajasthānī negative *kō-nī*, not at all, in *mī ab tumārō laurō bōlna jug kō-nī rayō*, I am not at all worthy to be called thy son.

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

NORTHERN GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

RĀTHĪ OR RĀTHWĀLĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT GARHWĀL.

कै मनख-का ह्री लौड़ा क्यो । जँ-मा एक नान लौड़-न बाबू-गणी बोल की यार-बाबू जो कुछ चीज-बस्त-माँय-न मेरो बाँटो क मीँ-गणी दे । तब वै-ल जँ-गणी जो कुछ चीज कूँ बाँट देय । भिंडी दिन नी होई-त की नान लौड़-न सब कुटरी कै-क कखप परदेश ही गय और वख कुकरम-पार बिरड़द बिरड़द जो वै-गणी क्यो फूक-फाकी देय । जब वै-गणी कुछ नी रयो तब वै द्याश बड़ी भूख पड़ और वो गरीब होई गय । और वो हिटी-क वै द्याश-क कै-की दगिड़ी रण बैठो । वै-ल वै-गणी अपण टंडोल-माँ सुंगर चरीण-कू खेद । और वो जँ छिमुला-न जौँ-गणी सुंगर खांद क्य अपणो पुटगू भरनो चांदो क्यो । और वै-गणी कुँ कुछ नी देंदो क्यो । तब वै-गणी मुध आई और वै-ल बोल की मेरा बाबू-क कतिग खिलारी-की पेव्या-से भी भिंडी रोटू होंद और मीँ भूख-न मरनू कजँ । मीँ उठी-क अपणा बाबू-गणी जौँलो और वै-गणी बोललू की यार बाबू मी-ल ये जुग-मा और तुमार आगतिर पाप कय । मीँ अब तुमारो लौड़ो बोलन जुग को-नी रयो । मैँ-गणी अपणा खिलारी-की चार कै दे । तब वो हिटी-क अपणा बाबू-गणी ही ग । पर वो टाडा क्यो की वै-क बाबू-ल वै-गणी देखी-क माया कय और अटकी-क वै-क गल-पार बिल्की-क वै-की भुकी पेई । लौड़-न वै-गणी बोल यार बाबू मी-ल ये जुग-मा और तुमार आगतिर पाप कय और फिर तुमारो लौड़ो बोलन जुग को-नी रयो । पर बाबू-ल अपणा चाकर-गणी बोल की सब-ते भली लत्ता गाड़ी-के वै-की गाती लार्द-देव और वै-क हाथ-गणी मूँदड़ी और खुट-पार जोड़ो लार्द-देव और हम खवाँ पीवाँ और सुन्दर रवाँ । कै-लार्द यार मेरो लौड़ो मरीयूँ क्यो फिर बचीयूँ आय । हरची गै-तो पार्दयाल । तब वो खुशी करन बैठ ॥

वै-को जेठो लौड़ो टंडोल-मा क्यो । और जब वो ड्याल-क नेडू आय तबवाजण और नाचण-को धुँयेल सूण । और वै-ल अपणा चाकरोँ-माँय

न एक आफू-गणी बुलाय पूछ को यों क्या ह्मण्डैं छ । वै-ल वै-गणी बोल को तुमारो भाई आय और तुमारा बाबू-ल भलो खाणकू कय के-लार्ड को वै-गणी भलो खुशी खुशाल पाय । पर वै-ल रोश कय और भीतर जाण-की मन नी कय । तब वै-को बाबू भैर आय वै-गणी बुथौण बैठ । वै-ल बाबू-गणी बोल को देख मीं इती बरस तुली-बिटी-न तुमारी मीनत करदो छौं और कभी तुमारो बचन अटल नी कयो और तुम-न मै-गणी कभी एक बालुर-भी नी देई को मीं अपणा आवतू दगिड़ी खुशी कदो । पर तुमारो यो लौड़ो जू पातरों-की दगिड़ी तुमारी सब चीज खाई गय जसो आयो तसो तुम-न वै-गणी भली खाणकी कय । बाबू-ल वै-गणी बोल को यार लौड़ तू सदानी मीं दगिड़ी छई और जो मेरो छ वो सब तेरो छ । पर खुशी करन और खुश ह्मणो ठीक छ । के-लार्ड को यो तेरो भाई मरीयूँ छयो फिर बचीयूँ आये । हरची गै-तो फिर पार्दयाल ॥

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

RĀTHĪ OR RĀTHWĀLĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-manakha-kā dwī laurā chhayā. Ū-mā ēk-nāna-laurā-na  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. Them-in one-younger-son-by*  
 bābū-gaṇī bōla kī, 'yār, bābū, jō-kuchh chij-bast-māy-na  
*the-father-to it-was-said that, 'friend, father, whatever goods-chattels-in-from*  
 mērō bātō chha, mī-gaṇī dē.' Tab wai-la ū-gaṇī jō-kuchh chij  
*my share is, me-to give.' Then him-by them-to whatever things*  
 chhaī, bāt-dēya. Bhiṇḍī din nī hōi-ta kī nāna-laurā-na  
*were, were-divided. Many days not become-were that the-younger-son-by*  
 sab kuṭrī kai-ka kakhap par-dēs hī-gaya, aur  
*all a-bundle made-having somewhere foreign-country went-away, and*  
 wakha kukaram-pār birāḍa-birāḍa jō wai-gaṇī chhayō  
*there bad-action-on wandering-wandering what him-to was*  
 phūk-phākī dēya. Jab wai-gaṇī kuchh nī rayō, tab  
*having-squandered gave. When him-to anything not remained, then*  
 wai-dyās bārī bhūkh para, aur wō garīb hōi-gaya. Aur wō  
*(in-)that-country a-great famine fell, and he poor became. And he*  
 hiṭi-ka wai-dyās-ka kai-kī dagirī raṇa baiṭhō. Wai-la  
*gone-having that-country-of a-certain-one-of with to-remain began. Him-by*  
 wai-gaṇī apṇa-ṭaṇḍol-mā suṅgar charaṇa-kū khēda. Aur wō  
*him-as-for his-own-field-in swine feeding-for he-was-sent. And he*  
 ū-chhimulā-na jāṁ-gaṇī suṅgar khānda-chhaya apṇō putgū bharnō  
*those-husks-by which (acc.) the-swine eating-were his-own belly to-fill*  
 chāndō-chhayō, aur wai-gaṇī kuī kuchh nī dēndō-chhayō. Tab  
*wishing-was, and him-to anyone anything not giving-was. Then*  
 wai-gaṇī sudh āī, aur wai-la bōla kī, 'mērā-bābū-ka  
*him-to memory came, and him-by it-was-said that, 'my-father-of*  
 katig-khilārī-kī pētyā-sē bhī bhiṇḍī rōṭū hōnda, aur mī  
*how-many-servants-of bellyful-than even more breads become, and I*  
 bhūkh-na marnū-chhaū. Mī uṭhī-ka apṇā-bābū-gaṇī jālō aur  
*hunger-by dying-am. I arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go and*  
 wai-gaṇī bōllū kī, "yār, bābū, mī-la yai-jug-ma aur tumāra  
*him-to I-will-say that, "friend, father, me-by this-age-in and of-you*



āgtir pāp kaya, mĩ ab tumārō laurō bōlna jug kō-nī  
*before sin was-done, I now your son to-be-called fit at-all-not*  
 rayō, maĩ-gaṇī apṇā-khilārī-kī chār kai-dē.”” Tab wō hiṭī-ka  
*remained, me (acc.) your-own-servants-of like make.”” Then he gone-having*  
 apṇā-bābū-gaṇī hī-ga. Par wō tāḍā chhayō kī wai-ka-bābū-la  
*his-own-father-to went-away. But he distant was that him-of-the-father-by*  
 wai-gaṇī dēkhī-ka māyā kaya, aur aṭkī-ka wai-ka-gala-pār  
*him (acc.) seen-having compassion was-made, and run-having him-of-neck-on*  
 bilkī-ka wai-kī bhukkī pēī. Laura-na wai-gaṇī bōla, ‘yār,  
*clung-having him-of kiss was-placed. The-son-by him-to it-was-said, ‘friend,*  
 bābū, mī-la yai-jug-mā aur tumāra āgtir pāp kaya, aur phir  
*father, me-by this-age-in and of-you before sin was-done, and again*  
 tumārō laurō bōlna jug kō-nī rayō.’ Par bābū-la  
*your son to-be-called fit at-all-not I-remained.’ But the-father-by*  
 apṇā-chākar-gaṇī bōla kī, ‘sab-tē bhalī lattā gārī-kē  
*his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, ‘all-than good garment brought-forth-having*  
 wai-kī gāṭī lāi-dēwa; aur wai-ka hāth-gaṇī mūdri, aur khuṭa-pār  
*him-of (on-)person put-on; and him-of hand-to a-ring, and foot-on*  
 jōrō lāi-dēwa; aur ham khawā pīwā aur sundar rawā;  
*shoe put-on; and we may-eat may-drink and happy may-remain;*  
 kē-lāi, yār, mērō laurō mariyū chhayō, phir bachiyū āya; harchī  
*because, friends, my son dead was, again alive came; lost*  
 gai-tō, pāiyāla.’ Tab wō khuṣī karna baiṭha.  
*gone-was, was-found.’ Then they rejoicing to-make began.*

Wai-kō jēthō laurō taṇḍōl-mā chhayō. Aur jab wō dyāl-ka  
*Him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. And when he the-house-of*  
 nērū āya, tab bājna aur nāchṇa-kō dhūyēl sūṇa. Aur wai-la  
*near came, then music and dancing-of sound was-heard. And him-by*  
 apṇā-chākrō-māy-na ēk āphū-gaṇī bulāya, pūchha kī, ‘yō kyā  
*his-own-servants-in-from one himself-to was-called, was-asked that, ‘this what*  
 hūṇai-chha?’ Wai-la wai-gaṇī bōla kī, ‘tumārō bhāi āya, aur  
*becoming-is?’ Him-by him-to it-was-said that, ‘your brother came, and*  
 tumārā-bābū-la bhalō khāṅkū kaya, kē-lāi kī wai-gaṇī bhalō khuṣī  
*thy-father-by good food was-made, because that him-as-for well happy*  
 khuṣāl pāya.’ Par wai-la rōs kaya, aur bhitar jāṇa-kī man  
*safe he-was-got.’ But him-by anger was-made, and within going-of mind*  
 nī kaya. Tab wai-kō bābū bhair āya, wai-gaṇī buthaṇa  
*not was-made. Then him-of the-father outside came, him (acc.) to-reconcile*  
 baiṭha. Wai-la bābū-gaṇī bōla kī, ‘dēkh, mĩ itī bars  
*began. Him-by the-father-to it-was-said that, ‘see, I so-many years*

tuli-bitī-na tumārī minat kardō-chhañ, aur kabhī tumārō bachan  
*passed-having your service doing-I-am, and ever your word*  
 aṭal nī kayō, aur tum-na maĩ-gaṇī kabhī ēk bālur bhī nī  
*disobedience not was-done, and you-by me-to ever one kid even not*  
 dēī, kī mī apnā-ābtū-dagiṛī khuṣī kadō. Par  
*was-given, that I my-own-friends-with rejoicing might-have-made. But*  
 tumārō yō laurō jū pātrō-kī dagiṛī tumārī sab chīz khāi-gaya, jasō  
*your this son who harlots-of with your all goods devoured, as*  
 āyō, tasō tum-na wai-gaṇī bhalī khāṇkī kaya.' Bābū-la wai-gaṇī  
*he-came, so you-by him-for good food was-made.' The-father-by him-to*  
 bōla kī, 'yār, laurā, tū sadānī mī-dagiṛī chhaī, aur jō mērō  
*it-was-said that, 'friend, son, thou always me-with art, and what mine*  
 chha, wō sab tērō chha. Par khuṣī karna aur khuṣ hūṇō ṭhīk  
*is, that all thine is. But rejoicing to-make and happy to-be right*  
 chha, kē-lāī kī yō tērō bhāī mariyū chhayō, phir bachiyū āyē ;  
*is, because that this thy brother dead was, again alive came ;*  
 harchī gai-tō, phir pāiyāla.'  
*lost gone-was, again was-found.'*

## LÖHBYĀ.

This dialect is spoken in the Lohba Patti of Pargana Chāndpur in British Garhwal. It is also spoken in fourteen neighbouring villages in Patti Palla Genwar, of Pargana Pali in the district of Almora. The total number of speakers is reported to be :—

Name of District.										Number of Speakers.	
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8,100
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,648
TOTAL										.	9,748

Löhbyā is hardly worth considering as a separate dialect. It closely resembles Rāṭhī, any differences being due to the admixture of other neighbouring dialects. A few lines from the Löhbyā version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son will therefore be a sufficient example.

A long and excellent folk-tale in this dialect will be found in Pandit Ganga Dutt Uprēti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*, pp. 72 ff. To this the student is referred for further information. In the present specimen, the only word which calls for special notice is *kajai* or *kojai*, a man. We may compare with this the word *kajjā*, a Jāt, used by the Gipsy tribe of Sāsīs.

[ No. 4.]

## SPECIMEN OF LÖHBYĀ.

एका कजै-का द्वी लौड़ा क्या । उनू-मा छोटा लौड़-ल अपणा बुबा-  
मा बोलो कि ए बुबा अपणा धरता-दाद-मा-न जो मेरो बाँटो होन सो मी दे-  
दे । तब वै-ल अपणी जादाद बाँट दिनी । बहुत दिन नी होय-क्या वै  
छोटा लौड़ा-न अपणी बाँटो कड़ा करी-किन दूर परदेश चले गो और वख  
जाई-किन लुचाकुर्यो-मा अपणा बाँटा-की सब चीज फूक दिनी ॥

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

[ No. 4.]

Ekā-kajai-kā	dwī	lauṛā	chhayā.	Unū-mā	chhōṭā-lauṛā-la
One-man-of	two	sons	were.	Them-among	the-younger-son-by
apṇā-bubā-mā	bōlō	ki, 'ē	hubā,	apṇā-dhartā-dād-mā-na	jō
his-own-father-to	it-was-said	that,	'O father,	your-own-property-in-from	what
mērō bāṭō	hōn,	sō	mī dē-dē.'	Tab wai-la	apṇī
my share may-be,	that	to-me	give-away.'	Then him-by	his-own
bāṭ-dinī.	Bahut	din	nī hōya-chhayā	wai-chhōṭā-lauṛā-na	apṇō
was-divided-out.	Many	days	not	become-were	that-younger-son-by
bāṭō	kaṭṭhā	karī-kin	dūr	pardēs	chalē-gō,
share together	made-having	a-far	foreign-country	went-away,	and
jāi-kin	luchāchbuyō-mā	apṇā-bāṭā-kī	sab	chiz	phūk-dinī.
gone-having	debauchery-in	his-own-share-of	all	things	were-squandered.

## BADHĀNĪ.

This dialect is spoken in the centre and west of Pargana Badhan of British Garhwal, by a population estimated at 14,108. Like Lōhbyā, it hardly differs from Rāṭhī, and a very brief notice will suffice. I merely give the principal grammatical forms, and a short extract from the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

### Nouns.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nominative.	Oblique.	Nominative.	Oblique.
<i>ghōrō</i> , a horse	<i>ghōrā</i>	<i>ghōrā</i>	<i>ghōrō</i>
<i>bābū</i> , a father	<i>bābū</i>	<i>bābū</i>	<i>bābū</i>
<i>kukur</i> , a dog	<i>kukur</i>	<i>kukur</i>	<i>kukurō</i>
<i>laurī</i> , a girl	<i>laurī</i>	<i>laurī</i> or <i>laurē</i>	<i>lauriyō</i>

*Ghōrā*, as elsewhere in Garhwāli, may become *ghōra*. Similarly, *myōrō*, *my*, obl. sing. *myārā* or *myāra*.

### Postpositions.

Agent, *la* or *l*, *na* or *n*, by.

Instrumental, *la* or *l*, *na* or *n*, by.

Dative (and Accusative), *thai*, *māi*, *sañi*, *khañi*, *khunī*, *hañi*, to ; *lai*, *lē*, for.

Ablative, *tē*, *bañi*, from.

Genitive, *kō* (*kā*, *kī*), of.

Locative, *māi*, *mañi*, *mañg*, in, on ; *par*, on ; *madhē*, from among.

### Pronouns.

#### First and Second Persons.

Singular.	
Nom. <i>māi</i> , <i>mañi</i> , I	<i>tū</i> , thou
Ag. <i>māl</i> , <i>mē-la</i>	<i>tāl</i> , <i>twē-la</i>
Gen. <i>mērō</i> , <i>myōrō</i>	<i>tērō</i> , <i>tyōrō</i>
Obl. <i>mī</i> , <i>mē</i> , <i>mañi</i>	<i>tī</i> , <i>twē</i>
Plural.	
Nom. <i>ham</i>	<i>tum</i>
Ag. <i>hamul</i>	<i>tumul</i>
Gen. <i>hamarō</i> , <i>hamārō</i>	<i>tumarō</i> , <i>tumārō</i>
Obl. <i>ham</i> , <i>hamu</i>	<i>tum</i> , <i>tumu</i>

The obl. forms of *myōrō* and *tyōrō* are *myārā* (*myāra*) and *tyārā* (*tyāra*) respectively.

### Demonstrative Pronouns.

This, he.		That, he.	
Singular.		Singular.	
Nom. <i>yō</i>		<i>wō</i>	
Obl. <i>yai</i> , <i>yē</i>		<i>wai</i> , <i>wē</i> , <i>wī</i>	
Plural.		Plural.	
Nom. <i>yō</i> , <i>yū</i>		<i>wō</i> , <i>wū</i> , <i>ū</i>	
Obl. <i>yū</i>		<i>wun</i> , <i>un</i> , <i>wunū</i> , <i>unū</i> , <i>wū</i> , <i>ū</i> .	

The Reflexive Pronoun is *āphū*, genitive *apnō*.

**Relative and Correlative Pronouns.**

Who.		That.	
		Singular.	
Nom.	<i>jō</i>		<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jai, jē</i>		<i>tai, tē</i>
		Plural.	
Nom.	<i>jō</i>		<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jaũ, janũ</i>		<i>taũ, tanũ</i>

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kō*, who? and *kyā*, what? *Kō* is declined like *jō*. The obl. sing. of *kyā* is *ki* or *kī*, as in *ki-lē*, why?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kuĩ*, anyone, someone (obl. *kai*) and *kuchh*, anything, something.

**Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.****Present.**

	Singular.		Plural.
1.	<i>chũ</i>		<i>chā, cha</i>
2.	<i>chā, cha</i>		<i>chũ</i>
3.	<i>chā, cha</i>		<i>chā, cha</i>

Or we may have *chhũ*, and so throughout.

The past is *chiyō* or *chayō*, plur. *chiyā* or *chayā*; fem. sing. and plur. *chī*. Or we may have *chyō*, *chhiyō*, *chhayō* or *chhyō*, and so throughout.

**Finite Verb.**

The **Infinitive** ends in *ṇō* (*ṇũ*) or *nō* (*nũ*) as usual, with an oblique in *ṇā* (*ṇa*) or *nā* (*na*). Thus, *hiṭṇō*, obl. *hiṭṇā* or *hiṭṇa*, to go. If the root ends in *r*, the *r* may be dropped throughout before *n* or *l*. Thus from *mār*, infinitive *mārṇō* or *mānō*, future, *mārlō*, or *mālō*. The distinction between *ṇō* and *nō* is very laxly observed.

The **Present Participle**, as usual, follows the Infinitive.

The **Past Participle**, as usual, ends in *ō*, or in *ē* (which may be dropped), or in *yũ*. Thus, *hiṭō*, *hiṭē*, *hiṭ*, or *hiṭyũ*, gone.

The **Conjunctive Participle** ends in *ī*, to which *khan*, *kan* or *ka* may be added, as *hiṭī*, *hiṭī-khan*, etc., having gone.

The Noun of Agency ends in *nēr*, as in *hiṭnēr*, a goer.

Imperative, 2nd singular *hiṭ*, go thou; plural *hiṭā*, go ye.

The Present (I go, I am going) as usual has two forms.

**First Form.**

	Singular.		Plural.
1.	<i>hiṭṇũ-chũ</i>		<i>hiṭṇā-cha</i>
2.	<i>hiṭṇũ-cha</i>		<i>hiṭṇā-chũ</i>
3.	<i>hiṭṇũ-cha</i>		<i>hiṭṇā-cha</i>

**Second Form.**

	Singular.		Plural.
1.	<i>hiṭṇũ</i>		<i>hiṭṇũ</i>
2.	<i>hiṭaṇ</i>		<i>hiṭṇā</i>
3.	<i>hiṭaṇ</i>		<i>hiṭṇī</i>

From the root *mār*, strike, we have *mārṇũ*, or *mānũ*, and so on.

Imperfect, *hiṭṇũ* (*hiṭṇō*, *hiṭaṇ*) *chhyō*, I was going, etc. From the root *khā*, we have *khā-ṇchhayā*, they were eating (a Kumaunī form).

Future, I shall go.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>hiṭlū</i> , <i>hiṭlō</i> , <i>hiṭnū</i>	<i>hiṭlā</i>
2. <i>hiṭlyō</i>	<i>hiṭlyā</i>
3. <i>hiṭlō</i>	<i>hiṭlā</i>

From the root *mār*, *mārlū*, or *mālū*, and so on.

Past, I went.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>hiṭũ</i>	<i>hiṭũ</i>
2. <i>hiṭō</i>	<i>hiṭā</i>
3. <i>hiṭō</i>	<i>hiṭā</i>

Or *hiṭē*, *hiṭ*, *hiṭyũ* throughout.

For a Transitive verb, we have *mārō*, *mārē*, *mār*, or *māryũ* throughout, with the subject in the Agent case. *Mārō*, of course, changes for the gender and number of the object, but the others are unchangeable.

Irregular Pasts noted are *gayō*, *gyō*, *gō*, *gē*, or *gayũ*, I went; *dīnō* or *diyō*, gave; *līnō* or *liyō*, took, and so on.

Perfect—

*hiṭyũ-cha*, I have gone. So *hōyũ-cha*, he has become, *charyũ-cha*, he has mounted, and *āyũ-cha*, he has come.

Pluperfect—

*hiṭyũ-chhiyō*, he had gone. For the Pluperfect in *lā*, we have *mīl māriyālā* or *māriyāl*, I have or had struck.

[ No. 5.]

#### SPECIMEN OF BADHĀNĪ.

कै आदमी का हौ छिचिड़ी किया । उनू मधे नाना छिचिड़ी न  
अपणा बुबाजी मूँ बोलो कि हे बुबाजी माल असबाब मैँ मेरी बाँट मैँ सणी  
न्यारी दे दिया । तब वै ल अपणो माल असबाब बाँटी दियो । मस्त दिन  
नौ होया फिर नाना छिचिड़ी ल सब डकठा करी खन हैका मुलक नै गे ।  
फिर वाँ जाई क भी येमाणिया करो बेकूबी मैँ दिन काटने २ अपणो माल  
असबाब फूकफाक करी दीनी । जब वै ल सब माल असबाब उड़ाई दिये  
तब वै मुलक मैँ भारी कहर पड़ो । तब वै खणी गरीबी लागी । तब ओ  
वख जाई कत्ती वै मुलक रनेर मधे एक का दगड़ा लागी गो जै ल वै खणी  
अपणा पुँगड़ा मंग सुंगर चरौण लै खेदो । और उन केमला सणी जिन  
खुणी सुंगर खाँ छया अपणो पेट भरनो चाणो कियो । और कुई वै खणी

कुछ नौ देनो क्यो। तब वै खणी याद आई। तब वै ल बोलौ मेरा बुबाजी  
का कत्ती भुड़ियोँ खणी पेच्या ते पुटी खाण हनी होन क्यो मैँ बिना पेच्या  
मरनूँ कूँ। मैँ अब अपना बुबाजी पास नै जानूँ, तब उनूँ हणी बोलुलो इत्यादि ॥

[ No. 5.]

### TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-ādmī-kā dwī chhichirī chhiyā. Unū-madhē nānā-  
A-certain-man-of two sons were. Them-from-among the-  
chhichirī-na apnā-bubāji-mū bōlō ki, 'hē bubāji, māl-asbāb-māi  
younger-son-by his-own-father-to it-was-said that, 'O father, the-property-in  
mērī bāṭ māi-saṇī nyārī dē-diyā.' Tab wai-la apnō māl-asbāb  
my share me-to separately give-away.' Then him-by his-own property  
bāṭi-diyō. Mast din nī hōyā phir nānā-chhichirī-la sab  
was-divided-out. Many days not became then the-younger-son-by all  
ikathā karī-khan haikā-mulak nai-gē. Phir wā jāi-ka  
together made-having (to-)another-country away-went. Then there gone-having  
bhī yēmāniyā karō bē-kūbi-māi din kātne-kātne apnō  
also thus was-done un-wisdom-in days in-cutting-in-cutting his-own  
māl-asbāb phūk-phāk-karī-dīnī. Jab wai-la sab māl-asbāb  
property was-wasted-away. When him-by all property  
urāi-diyē, tab wai-mulak-māi bhārī kahar parō. Tab  
was-squandered-away, then that-country-in a-heavy famine fell. Then  
wai-khaṇī garibī lāgī. Tab ō wakha jāi, kattī  
him-to poverty was-attached. Then he there having-gone, somewhere  
wai-mulak-ranēr-madhē ēk-kā dagrā lāgī-gō, jāi-la wai-khaṇī  
that-country-dweller-from-among one-of with was-joined, whom-by him-as-for  
apnā-pūgrā-maṅg suṅgar charaṇa-lai khēdō. Aur un-chhēmā-saṇī,  
his-own-fields-in swine feeding-for he-was-sent. And those-husks (acc.),  
jin-khaṇī suṅgar khā-chhayā, apnō pēt bharnō chānō-chhiyō.  
which (acc.) the-swine eating-were, his-own belly to-fill wishing-he-was.  
Aur kuī wai-khaṇī kuchh nī dēnō-chhayō. Tab wai-khaṇī yād  
And any-one him-to anything not giving-was. Then him-to memory  
āi. Tab wai-la bōlī, 'mērā-bubāji-kā kattī-bhurīyō-khaṇī  
came. Then him-by (a-word-)was-said, 'my-father-of how-many-labourers-to  
pētyā-tē puṭī khāna-haṇī hōn-chhiyō, māi binā-pētyā marnū-chhū.  
bellyful-than more eating-for becoming-was, I without-bellyful dying-am.  
Māi ab apnā-bubāji-pās nai-jānū, tab unū-haṇī bōlulō ityādi.'  
I now my-own-father-near away-will-go, then him-to I-will-say etc.'

## DASAULYĀ.

This dialect is spoken in Dasauli Pargana, and in the adjoining parts of Painkhanda Pargana of British Garhwal, by an estimated number of 17,022 people.

It is not a real dialect, being simply Rāthī with a few local varieties of pronunciation. This will be evident from the short extract from the Parable of the Prodigal Son annexed. Comparison will show that it differs from Badhānī principally in preferring the present participle in *dō* to that in *nō*, but even this may be a matter of personal equation of the writers of the two versions. We may note the past tense in *lō* of a passive formed by adding *ī*, in the word *naṭhiyāiyālō*, had been squandered. Note also the word *kayā*, they were desired (*i.e.* he wished to eat the husks). This may be a past tense of the verb *kahṇō*, to say, (*quasi*, he said for eating), but I am not certain as to the form. We may also note that the oblique plural ends in *aū* and *ū* (*ū*) instead of the Bathānī *ō*, but this also may be merely a matter of spelling.

Those who desire further information about Dasaulyā will find a long and excellent folk-tale in that dialect on pp. 78 and ff. of Pandit Ganga Dutt Uprēti's *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*.

[ No. 6.]

## SPECIMEN OF DASAULYĀ.

कई आदमी का दुई लड़ीक छा । तनू-मा काणिसा न बोलो हे  
बुबा माल माँगकी जो मेरो बाँटो होव सो मैं देवा । वै का बाबू न बाँटो  
दिनो । मस्त दिन भी नो होया कि काणिसो लौड़ो अपणो बाँटो सब  
कुछ ली क परदेश चलि गो, और वख बेशमाई-मा दिन काटदो र तै न  
अपणो धन सब नठियाई दिनो । जब सब कुछ नठियाईयालो तब वै मुलक मा  
बड़ी भूख पड़े । त सो गरीब होई गो और वख का रहणवालों को  
नौकर होयो ! तनू न सो अपणा खेतू-मा सुंगर चरौण-हणी खेदो । तै न  
जनू अन्न का छिलकौँ हणी सुंगर खांदा क्या आफू खाण कया । कुई वै  
कणी खाण कू भी नो देंदा क्या ॥

[ No. 6.]

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kaī-ādmī-kā	dui	laṛik	chhyā.	Tanū-mā	kāṇisā-na			
<i>A-certain-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>Them-among</i>	<i>the-younger-by</i>			
bōlō,	‘hē	bubā,	māl-māṅgakī	jō	mērō	bāṭō	hōwa,	sō
<i>it-was-said,</i>	‘O	<i>father,</i>	<i>the-property-out-of</i>	<i>what</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>share</i>	<i>may-be,</i>	<i>that</i>
maĩ	dēwā.’	Wai-kā	bābū-na	bāṭī-dinō.	Mast	din	bhī	
<i>to-me</i>	<i>give.’</i>	<i>Him-of</i>	<i>the-father-by</i>	<i>it-was-divided-out.</i>	<i>Many</i>	<i>days</i>	<i>even</i>	



nī hōyā ki kāṇisō laurō apṇō bāṭō sab-kuchh li-ka,  
*not became that the-younger son his-own share everything taken-having,*  
 pardēs chali-gō, aur wakha bēsarmāi-mā din kātḍō-kātḍō  
*a-foreign-land went-away, and there shamelessness-in days cutting-cutting*  
 tai-na apṇō dhan sab naṭhiyāi-dinō. Jab sab-kuchh  
*him-by his-own wealth all was-squandered-away. When everything*  
 naṭhiyāiyālō, tab wai-mulak-mā baṛī bhūkh parē. Ta sō  
*had-been-squandered, then that-country-in a-great hunger fell. Then he*  
 garīb hōi-gō, aur wakha-kā rahṇawālaū-kō naukār hōyō. Tanū-na sō  
*poor became, and there-of the-dwellers-of servant became. Them-by he*  
 apṇā-khētū-mā suṅgar charaṇa-haṇī khēdō. Tai-na janū-  
*their-own-fields-in swine feeding-for was-sent. Him-by what-*  
 anna-kā-chhilkaū-haṇī suṅgar khāndā-chhayā, āphū khāṇa kayā.  
*grain-of-husks (acc.) the-swine eating-were, himself to-eat were-wished.*  
 Kui wai-kaṇī khāṇa-kū bhī nī dēndā-chhayā.  
*Any-persons him-to eating-for even not giring-were.*

### MĀJH-KUMAIYĀ.

This dialect, as its name indicates, is a border form of speech, between Kumaunī and Garhwālī. It is spoken in the upper part of Badhan Pargana of British Garhwal in the tracts neighbouring on Almora District, and also in some villages in Patṭī Malla Katyūr and Talla Danpur of Pargana Danpur of Almora District, where it borders on Garhwal. In Almora it is often called Dō-sandhi, or the 'union of the two (languages).' The number of speakers is estimated as follows:—

Name of District.													Number of Speakers.
Garhwal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	28,631
Almora	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,380
TOTAL													33,011

Like Badhānī, it is simply a form of Rāthī. But it also freely uses Kumaunī forms, and it is really a mixture of Kumaunī and Garhwālī, in which the latter predominates.

A short extract from the Parable of the Prodigal Son will show its nature. We may note Kumaunī forms such as *kēi* (K. *kai*), anything; *kūai*, anyone; *karī-bēr*, having done; *kayō*, he said; and imperfects like *khāi-chhiyā*, they were eating, etc.

There are few other peculiarities which are not mere differences of spelling. There is the usual indefiniteness about final *ō* and *ū* in words like *unō*, *janō*, instead of *unū* and *janū*. The Ablative termination *chhī* or *chhai* may be compared with the Jaunsārī locative suffix *chh*. *Sanī*, the termination of the dative, is here *sunī*, while in Standard Garhwālī it may be *sinī*.

Instead of *kātnē* we find *kāṭēnē*, on-cutting. In *jaū*, I will go, the final *lō* of the future has been dropped, and we have a new termination of the conjunctive participle in *jāi-baṭi*, having gone, and *uṭhī-baṭi*, having arisen. We may compare this with the Kumaunī *baṭi*, which in that language is the termination of the Ablative.

[ No. 7.]

### SPECIMEN OF MĀJH-KUMAIYĀ.

कै मैस का दुई चेला किया । उनो मा काँइसा ले बाबू छीं बोलो  
 औ बाबू सम्पत्ति-मा जो मेरो हकीत छ तै गणी मै सुणी देवो । तब  
 वै ले उनो गणी अपणी सम्पत्ति बाँटी दे छ । भौत दिन नी होया किया  
 काँइसो चेलो सब कुछ येकवट करी बेर दूर देश न्है गयो । और वाँ जाई  
 बटौ लुच्चापन मा दिन काटेने काटेने अपणी लट्टीपट्टी उडाई दिई । जब  
 ऊ सब कुछ उडाई चुको तब वै जगा मा बड़ो अकाल पड़ो । तब  
 ऊ बड़ो कंगाल है गयो । तब ऊ वै देश रौनेरौँ मा येक का वाँ रौण बैठ्यो  
 जै ले ऊ अपणा खेतों मा सुंगरों चरौण हणी पठायो । और ऊ उनो

छिमियोँ गणो जनो सुँगर खाँ किया अपणू पेट भरणू चाँ किया । और कू  
वै गणो किई नो दीँ किया । तब वै गणो चेत खबर भयो और तब वै  
ले कयो कि मेरा बाबू का कतिक काम धन्दा करणेरों का खाण ते जाफा  
रोटा हूँ किया और मैं भूख ले मरना रयूँ । मी उठी बटी अपणा बाबू  
का पास न्है जौँ और वै छै बोलौला इत्यादि ॥

[ No. 7.]

### TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-māis-kā duī chēlā chhiyā. Unō-mā kāsā-lē bābū-  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. Them-among the-younger-by the-father-*  
chhī bōlō, 'au bābū, sampatti-mā jō mērō hakit chha tai-gaṇī  
*to it-was-said, 'O father, the-property-in what my share is that (acc.)*  
mai-suṇī dēwō.' Tab wai-lē unō-gaṇī apṇī sampatti bāṭī-dē-chha.  
*me-to give.' Then him-by them-to his-own property was-divided-out.*  
Bhaut din nī hōyā-chhiyā kāsō chēlō sab-kuchh yēkbaṭ  
*Many days not become-were the-younger son everything together*  
karī-bēr dūr dēs nhai-gayō. Aur wā jāi-baṭī  
*made-having a-far country away-went. And there gone-having*  
luchchāpan-mā din kāṭēnē-kāṭēnē apṇī latṭipattī udāi-dī.  
*debauchery-in days a-cutting-a-cutting his-own goods were-squandered-away.*  
Jab ū sab-kuchh udāi-chukō, tab wai-jagā-mā baṭō  
*When he everything squandered-completely, then that-place-in a-great*  
akāl paṭō. Tab ū baṭō kaṅgāl hai-gayō. Tab ū wai-dēs-raunērañ-  
*famine fell. Then he very poor became. Then he that-country-dwellers-*  
mā yēk-kā wā raṇa baithyō, jai-lē ū apṇā-khētō-mā suṅgrō  
*in one-of near to-dwell began, whom-by he his-own-fields-in swine*  
charaṇa-haṇī paṭhāyō. Aur ū unō-chhimiyō-gaṇī janō suṅgar khā-  
*feeding-for was-sent. And he those-husks-with which the-swine eating-*  
chhiyā apṇū pēt bharnū chā-chhiyō. Aur kwai wai-gaṇī kēi  
*were his-own belly to-fill wishing-was. And any-persons him-to anything*  
nī dī-chhiyā. Tab wai-gaṇī chēt-khabar bhayō, aur tab wai-lē kayō  
*not giving-were. Then him-to memory became, and then him-by it-was-said*  
ki, 'mērā-bābū-kā katik-kām-dhandā-karaṇērō-kā khāṇa-tē jāphā  
*that, 'my-father-of how-many-work-employment-doers-of eating-than more*  
rōṭā hū-chhiyā, aur māi bhūkh-lē marnā-rayū. Mī uṭhī-baṭī  
*bread-becoming-were, and I hunger-by dying-remained. I arisen-having*  
apṇā-bābū-kā pās nhai-jaū, aur wai-chhai bōlōlā, ityādi.'  
*my-own-father-of near away-will-go, and him-to I-will-say, etcetera.'*

## NAGPURIYĀ.

This dialect is spoken in the Nagpur Pargana, and in the adjoining parts of Pargana Painkhanda in the north-west of British Garhwal, by an estimated number of 51,831 people. It is not really a separate dialect, being practically the same as Dasauliyā and Mājhi-Kumaiyā. This will be evident from the extract from the Parable of the Prodigal Son given below.

The following points (they are hardly peculiarities) may be noted. The use of the word *baikh*, a corruption of *bēkat* or *bēkti*, a person : of *sē* as a postposition of the ablative ; and of the oblique plural in *ū* in *naukrū*.

The Demonstrative pronoun *sō* has its oblique plural *tau*. The word for 'self' is *āpū*, not *ōphū*. As in Dasauliyā, the present participle in *ndō* appears, as well as that in *nō*. We find the Kumaunī future in *jāū* and *bōlū*, and the common change of final *ē* to *a* in *dina*. Note the past tense in *ālā* in *urāyālē*.

[ No. 8.]

## SPECIMEN OF THE NAGPURIYĀ DIALECT.

कै बैख का दुइ लौड़ा क्या । तौं मधे लुड़ा लौड़ा न बुबा से बोले हे बुबा जो मेरो बाँटो माल को कू मो मैँ दे । तब बुबा न वै कणी वै को बाँटो दे दिने । मस्त दिन नी होय लुड़ो लौड़ो अपणा बाँटो ले क परदेश चला गे और तख बदमासी माँ अपणा दिन खोया और अपणा माल खोये । जब वै न सब उड़ायाले तब वख भारी अकाल पड़े और ओ गरीब होई गे । और तख जाई क वै गाजँ माँ एक बैख का दगड़ा माँ रहण लगे । तै बैख न वै लौड़ा कू अपणा पुंगडा माँ सुंगर हेरन खेदे । तै लौड़ा न जो कीमें सुंगर खान्दा क्या सो आपू खाण ठहरे । वै तईँ कोई धन बी नी दिन्दो क्यो । तब ओ चेत । तब वै लौड़ा न बोले मेरा बुबा का त कइ नौकरू कू खाण से कइ रोटा निमका बच दिन मैँ भूख न मरनो कउँ । मैँ खड़ो होई अपणा बुबा मूँ जाजँ बोलूँ इत्यादि ॥

[ No. 8.]

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-baikh-kā	dui	laurā	chhayā.	Taū-madhē	luṛā-laurā-na			
<i>A-certain-person-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>Them-among</i>	<i>the-younger-son-by</i>			
bubā-sē	bōlē,	‘hē	bubā,	jō	mērō	bāṭō	māl-kō	chha,
<i>the-father-to</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>what</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>share</i>	<i>the-property-of</i>	<i>is,</i>

sō maĩ dē.<sup>2</sup> Tab bubā-na wai-kaṇī wai-kō bāṭō dē-dinē.  
*that to-me give.<sup>2</sup> Then the-father-by him-to him-of share was-given-away.*

Mast din nī hōya luṛō laurō apṇō bāṭō lē-ka  
*Many days not became the-younger son his-own share taken-having*

pardēs chalā-gē, aur takha badmāsī-mā apṇā din khōyā,  
*a-foreign-land went-away, and there debauchery-in his-own days were-lost,*

aur apṇō māl khōyē. Jab wai-na sab urāyālē, tab  
*and his-own wealth was-lost. When him-by all had-been-squandered, then*

wakha bhārī akāl parē, aur ō garīb hōi-gē. Aur takha  
*there a-great famine fell, and he poor became. And there*

jāi-ka wai-gāũ-mā ēk-baikh-kā dagrā-mā rahṇa lagē.  
*gone-having that-village-in a-person-of vicinity-in to-remain he-began.*

Tai-baikh-na wai-laurā-kū apṇā-pūgrā-mā suṅgar hērna khēdē.  
*That-person-by that-son-as-for his-own-field-in swine to-watch he-was-sent.*

Tai-laurā-na, jō chhīmē suṅgar khāndā-chhayā, sō āpū khāṇa  
*That-son-by, what husks the-swine eating-were, those he-himself to-eat*

ṭhahrē. Wai-taĩ kōi dhan hī nī dindō-chhayō. Tab ō  
*it-was-intended. Him-to anyone money even not giving-was. Then he*

chētē. Tab wai-laurā-na bōlē, ‘mērā-bubā-kā ta  
*came-to-his-senses. Then that-son-by it-was-said, ‘my-father-of verily*

kaĩ-naukrū-kū khāṇa-sē kaĩ-rōṭā-nimkā bach-dina, maĩ  
*several-servants-to eating-than several-bread-loaves were-left-over-and-above, I*

bhūkh-na marnō-chhaũ. Maĩ kharō hōi apṇā-bubā-mā jāũ,  
*hunger-by dying-am. I erect having-become my-own-father-to will-go,*

bōlũ ityādi.<sup>2</sup>  
*will-say etcetera.<sup>2</sup>*

## SALĀNĪ.

- With Nagpuriyā we conclude our survey of the Aryan dialects of the north of British Garhwal. Further north still we come upon a number of forms of Tibetan described in Vol. III, Part I of this Survey, pp. 100 ff. Over the Southern Parganas of the district, south of the Rāṭhī dialect, we come to Salānī, named after the three Parganas of Malla, Tallā, and Gaṅgā Salān. The dialect is also spoken in the Parganas immediately to the north of the three Salāns, and in the western portion of Pargana Pālī of Almora. Gaṛhwālī is also reported from the neighbouring districts of Dehra Dun, Saharanpur, Bijnor, and Moradabad, and we may assume that here also it is spoken in the form of Salānī.

The estimated number of speakers is therefore :—

Name of District.	Number of Speakers.
Almora . . . . .	15,176
Garhwal . . . . .	207,832
Dehra Dun . . . . .	5,000
Saharanpur . . . . .	250
Bijnor . . . . .	1,000
Moradabad . . . . .	500
TOTAL . . . . .	<hr/> 229,758 <hr/>

Salānī is practically the same as Śrīnagariyā, the standard form of Gaṛhwālī. This will be evident from the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son annexed.

The only differences to be noted are the following. In the Standard dialect, words which in Hindī end in *ē*, end in a short unpronounced *a*. In Salānī, to judge from the spelling of all the specimens received, this final *a* is pronounced, so that the postposition of the agent case is *na*, not *n*, and the suffix of the conjunctive participle is *ka*, not *k*. It will be remembered that the same occurs in all the other dialects of Gaṛhwālī. Another example of this tendency to pronounce a final *a* is in the word *kuchha*, anything, Standard *kuchh*. In the verb substantive we have *cha* as well as *chha* for 'he is,' a change which also occurs in other dialects.

The only new form which occurs in the specimen is *hōndēna*, becoming, in the passage where the son remembers that his father's servants used to get much bread to eat. A similar form will be met in the Tehrī dialect.

[ No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

SALĀNĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

कै भण्णा का दुइ नौना कया । जँ माँ काणसा न अपणा बुबा माँ बोल्यो हे बुबा जी माल ताल माँ जो मेरो बाँठो होव सो मैं दी देवा । तब वै न जँ का बीच अपणो माल ताल बाँटी दीन्यो । भिंडे दिन नो होये कया कि काणसो नौनो सब कुछ कट्टा करी क दूर देस कू चली गयो और वख लुचपन माँ दिन बितौंद अपणो माल ताल बितार्इ दीन्यो । जब वो सब कुछ उड़ार्इ चुक्यो तब वै देस माँ अकाल पड्यो और वो कंगाल होई गयो । और वो जार्इ क वै देस का रहणवालों माँ न कै का यख रहण लग्यो जै न वो पुंगड़ौँ माँ सुंगर चरौण कू भेजी दीन्यो । और वो जँ कुकिलौँ ते जौँ कू सुंगर खांदा कया अपणो पेट भरनू चांदो कयो और कुई वै कू कुछ नी देंदो कयो । तब वै कू होश आयो और वै न बोल्यो मेरा बुबा का कतना ही भुल्यौँ कू खाण ते भिंडे रोटो हींदेन और मैं भूख न मरगूँ कजँ । मैं उठी क अपणा बुबा मूँ जौलो और जँ माँ बोलली हे बुबा जी मैं न स्वर्ग ते उल्लो और आप का सामणे पाप करे । मैं अब आप को नौनो बोलण लायक नी कजँ । मैं कू अपणा भुल्यौँ माँ न एक का बराबर बणावा । तब वो उठी क अपणा बुबा का पास चलयो । पर वो दूर ही कयो कि वै का बुबा कू वै देखी क दया अई और दौड़ी क वै का गला पर चिपटो क वै की भुक्की लीनी । नौना न वै माँ बोल्यो हे बुबा जी मैं न स्वर्ग ते उल्लो और आप का सामणे पाप करे और मैं अब आप को नौनो बोलण लायक नी कजँ । परंतु बुबा न अपणा नौकरू माँ बोल्यो सब ते सुन्दर कपड़ा निकाली क वै कू पैराई देवा । वै का हाथ पर गुंठो और खुट्टौँ पर जुत्ता पैराई देवा । और हम लोग खौला और आनन्द करला । किलार्इ कि यो मेरो नौनो मखूँ कयो अब बची गये हर्छूँ कयो फिर मिली गये । तब वो आनन्द कर्न लग्या ॥

वै को जेठो नौनो पोंगड़ा माँ क्यो और जब वो औंदो २ घर का नजीक पहुँच्यो तब बाजौँ और नाचण को सन्द सूण्यो । और वै न अपणा भुल्यौँ माँ न एक कू अपणा पास बुलाई क पूछ्यो यो क्या च । वै न वै माँ बोल्यो तुमारो भाई आयूँ क । आर तुमारा बुबा जी न सुन्दर खाणू करे किलाई कि वो भलो चंगो पाये । परंतु वै कू गुस्सा आयो और भिन्न जाणू नी चायो । यै वास्ता वै को बुबा मैर आई क वै कू मनौण लग्यो । वै न अपणा बुबा कू जबाब दीन्यो कि देखा मैँ इतना दिनु ते आप की सेवा करदू और कखी आप को हुक्म नी टाल्यो और आप न कभी मैँ कू एक छैनो भी नीदिन्यो जो मैँ अपणा दगड्यौँ का साथ आनन्द करदो । परंतु आप को यो नौनो जो पातरू का दगड़ा अपणो माल ताल खाई गये जबारे ही वो घर आये तबारे ही आप न वै का वास्ता सुन्दर खाणू करे । बुबा न बोल्यो हे नौना तू रोजे मेरा दगड़ा कूँ और जो कुछ मेरो क सो सब तेरो क । परंतु आनन्द करणू और खुशी होणू चेंदो क्यो किलाई कि यो तेरो भाई मखूँ क्यो बचो गये हच्यूँ क्य फेरो मिली गये ॥



[No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

SALĀNĪ DIALECT.

DISTRICT GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Kai-jhaṇā-kā      dui      naunā      chhayā.      Ū-mā      kāṇsā-na  
*A-certain-man-of      two      sons      were.      Them-among      the-younger-by*  
apṇā-bubā-mā      bōlyō,      'hē      bubā-jī,      māl-tāl-mā      jō      mērō      bāṭhō  
*his-own-father-to      it-was-said,      'O      father,      the-property-in      which      my      share*  
hōwa      sō      māī      dī-dēwā.'      Tab      wai-na      ū-kā      bīch      apṇō  
*may-be      that      me      give-away.'      Then      him-by      them-of      between      his-own*  
māl-tāl      bāṭī-dinyō.      Bhiṇḍē      dīn      nī      hōyē-chhayā      ki      kāṇsō  
*property      was-divided-out.      Many      days      not      become-were      that      the-younger*  
naunō      sab-kuchha      kaṭṭhā      karī-ka      dūr-dēs-kū      chalī-gayō,      aur  
*son      everything      together      made-having      distant-country-to      went-away,      and*  
wakha      luchpan-mā      dīn      bitaunda      apṇō      māl-tāl      bitāī-dinyō.  
*there      debauchery-in      days      a-wasting      his-own      property      was-squandered-away.*  
Jab      wō      sab      kuchha      uṛāī-chukyō,      tab      wai-dēs-mā      akāl  
*When      he      all      things      had-squandered-completely,      then      that-country-in      famine*  
pariyō      aur      wō      kaṅgāl      hōī-gayō,      aur      wō      jāī-ka      wai-dēs-kā  
*fell      and      he      indigent      became,      and      he      gone-having      that-country-of*  
raṇwālaū-mā-na      kai-kā      yakha      raṇa      lagyō,      jai-na      wō  
*inhabitants-in-from      a-certain-one-of      near      to-live      began,      whom-by      he*  
pūgraū-mā      suṅgar      charaṇa-kū      bhējī-dinyō.      Aur      wō      ū-chhukēlaū-tē  
*fields-in      swine      feeding-for      was-sent-away.      And      he      those-husks-with*  
jāū-kū      suṅgar      khāndā-chhayā      apṇō      pēt      bharnū      chāndō-chhayō,  
*which (acc.)      the-swine      eating-were      his-own      belly      to-fill      wishing-was,*  
aur      kuī      wai-kū      kuchha      nī      dēndō-chhayō.      Tab      wai-kū      hōś  
*and      anybody      him-to      anything      not      giving-was.      Then      him-to      recollection*  
āyō      aur      wai-na      bōlyō,      'mērā-bubā-kā      katnā-hī-bhurtyaū-kū  
*came      and      him-by      it-was-said,      'my-father-of      how-many-even-servants-to*  
khāṇa-tē      bhiṇḍē      rōṭī      hōndēna      aur      māī      bhūkh-na      marṇū-chhaū.  
*eating-than      more      bread      is-becoming      and      I      hunger-with      dying-am.*  
Māī      uṭhī-ka      apṇā      bubā-mū      jaulō      aur      ū-mā      bōllō,      "hē  
*I      arisen-having      my-own      father-to      will-go      and      him-to      I-will-say,      "O*

bubā-jī, maĩ-na swarg-tē ultō aur āp-kā sāmṇē pāp  
*father, me-by Heaven-from opposite and your-honour-of before sin*  
 karē. Maĩ ab āp-kō naunō bōḷṇa lāyak nī chhaũ;  
*was-done. I now your-honour-of son to-say worthy not am;*  
 maĩ-kū apṇā bhurtyaũ-mā-na ēk-kā barābar baṇāwā.”” Tab wō  
*me (acc.) your-own servants-in-from one-of equal make.”” Then he*  
 uṭhī-ka apṇā bubā-kā pās chalyō. Par wō dūr-hī chhayō  
*arisen-having his-own father-of near went. But he far-off-even was*  
 ki wai-kā bubā-kū wai dēkhī-ka dayā āi aur daurī-ka wai-kā  
*that him-of father-to him seen-having pity came and run-having him-of*  
 galā-par chipṭī-ka wai-kī bhukkī līṇī. Naunā-na wai-mā  
*neck-on clung-having him-of kisses were-taken. The-son-by him-to*  
 bōlyō, ‘hē bubā-jī, maĩ-na swarg-tē ultō aur āp-kā  
*it-was-said, ‘O father, me-by Heaven-from opposite and your-honour-of*  
 sāmṇē pāp karē, aur maĩ ab āp-kō naunō bōḷṇa lāyak  
*before sin was-done, and I now your-honour-of son to-say worthy*  
 nī chhaũ.’ Parantu bubā-na apṇā naukrū-mā bōlyō,  
*not am.’ But the-father-by his-own servants-to it-was-spoken,*  
 ‘sab-tē sundar kapṛā nikālī-ka wai-kū pairāi-dēwā. Wai-kā  
*‘all-than beautiful clothes taken-out-having him-on put. Him-of*  
 hāth-par gūṭṭhī aur khuttāũ-par juttā pairāi-dēwā. Aur ham-lōg  
*hand-on a-ring and feet-on shoes put. And we-people*  
 khaulā aur ānand karlā; ki-lāi ki yō mērō naunō  
*shall-eat and merriment shall-make; what-for that this my son*  
 maryũ-chhayō, ab bachī-gayē; harchyũ-chhayō, phir mili-gayē.’ Tab  
*dead-was, now saved-went; lost-was, again found-went.’ Then*  
 wō ānand karna lagyā.  
*they merriment to-make began.*

Wai-kō jēthō naunō pōgarā-mā chhayō, aur jab wō aũdō  
*Him-of the-elder son field-in was, and when he coming*  
 aundō ghar-kā najik pahūchyō, tab bājaũ-aur-nachṇa-kō  
*coming house-of near arrived, then musical-instruments-and-dancing-of*  
 sabd sūṇyō. Aur wai-na apṇā bhurtyaũ-mā-na ēk-kū  
*sound was-heard. And him-by his-own servants-in-from one (acc.)*  
 apṇā-pās bulāi-ka pūchhyō, ‘yō kyā cha?’ Wai-na  
*of-himself-near called-having it-was-asked, ‘this what is?’ Him-by*  
 wai-mā bōlyō, ‘tumārō bhāi āyũ-chha, aur tumārā bubā-jī-na  
*him-to it-was-said, ‘your brother come-is, and your father-by*  
 sundar khāṇū karē; ki-lāi ki wō bhalō chaṅgō pāyē.’  
*good food was-made; what-for that he well healthy was-found.’*

Parantu wai-kū gussā āyō aur bhittra jānū nī chāyō. Yai-wāstā  
*But him-to anger came and inside to-go not he-wished. This-for*  
 wai-kō bubā bhair āi-ka wai-kū manauna lagyō. Wai-na  
*him-of the-father outside come-having him (acc.) to-appease began. Him-by*  
 apnā bubā-kū jabāb dīnyō ki, 'dēkhā, maī itnā-dinū-tē  
*his-own father-to answer was-given that, 'see, I so-many-days-from*  
 āp-kī sēwā kardū, aur kakhī āp-kō hukm nī  
*your-honour-of service (am-) doing, and ever your-honour-of order not*  
 tālyō, aur āp-na kakhī maī-kū ēk chhaunō bhī nī  
*was-transgressed, and your-honour-by ever me-to a kid even not*  
 dīnyō, jō maī apnā-dagryāū-kā sāth ānand kardō.  
*was-given, that I my-own-companions-of with merriment might-have-made.*  
 Parantu āp-kō yō naunō jō pātrū-kā dagrā apnō māl-tāl  
*But your-honour-of this son who harlots-of with his-own property*  
 khāi-gayē, jabārē-hī wō ghar āyē, tabārē-hī āp-na wai-kā-wāstā  
*ate-up, when-even he home came, then-even your-honour-by him-of-for*  
 sundar khāpū karē.' Bubā-na bōlyō, 'hē naunā, tū rojjē  
*good food was-made.' The-father-by it-was-said, 'O son, thou daily*  
 mērā dagrā chhaī, aur jō-kuchha mērō chha, sō sab tērō chha.  
*me-of with art, and whatever mine is, that all thine is.*  
 Parantu ānand karṇū aur khuśī hōṇū chaindō-chhayō; ki-lāī ki  
*But merriment to-make and glad to-be proper-was; what-for that*  
 yō tērō bhāī maryū-chhayō, bachī-gayē; harchyū-chhayō, phēr  
*this thy brother dead-was, saved-went; lost-was, again*  
 mili-gayē.'  
*found-went.'*

## TEHRĪ GARHWĀLĪ OR GANGĀPARIYĀ.

The State of Tehri Garhwal lies to the west of British Garhwal, from which it is separated along the southern portion of its boundary by the river Ganges. Its language is a recognised dialect of Garhwālī, known as the Tehrī dialect, and also by people of Garhwal and Almora, as “Gangāpāriyā” or the language of the country beyond the Ganges. The number of speakers is estimated at 240,281.

Immediately to the west of the Tehri State lies the Jaunsār-Bāwar tract of the District of Dehra Dun, the language of which is the Western Pahārī Jaunsārī. As might be expected, the Tehrī dialect shows distinct traces of the latter form of speech, the most important of which is the frequent use of the word *thayō* instead of *chhayō*, to mean ‘was.’ Compare the Jaunsārī *thō*.

It is reported that the dialect varies from place to place over the whole State. This is to be expected. The specimens given below represent the form of speech current in the neighbourhood of Tehrī, the chief town of the State. The specimens consist of a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and of a well-known folk-tale,—the fable of the Bundle of Sticks. Another (and excellent) example will be found on pp. 66 and ff. of Pandit Ganga Datt Uprēti’s *Hill Dialects of the Kumaun Division*.

It is unnecessary to give a complete sketch of the grammar of Tehrī Garhwālī. It will be sufficient to note the principal points of divergence from the Standard dialect.

**Nouns.**—The principal postpositions are:—

Agent, *na*.

Dative-Accusative, *kū, ka, sanī*; for, *lāi*.

Instrumental, *na, sē, tē*.

Ablative, *mujē, sē, tē*; from among, *mā-na*.

Genitive, *kō (kā, kī)*.

Locative, *mā, mū*.

The locative postpositions are used after verbs of saying, like the Standard *mā*.

Substantives and adjectives make their oblique forms as in the Standard. The plural oblique terminations are *au* and *ū*, both of which are frequently nasalized. Thus, *būbau-kō* or *būbaū-kō*, of fathers; *mansū-kō* or *mansū-kō*, of men.

**Adjectives** follow the same rules as in the Standard. For ‘one’ the word *bargat* (i.e. *barkat*, good luck) is usually employed in counting.

**Pronouns** closely follow the Standard. The usual oblique form of *tū*, thou, is *twai*, as in *twai-na* (ag. sing.). Similarly, the agent singular of *māi*, I, is *mai-na* or *mai-na*.

For *yō*, this, he, and *wō*, that, he, we have:—

This, he, she, it.			That, he, she, it.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Singular.	Masc.	Fem.
Nom.	<i>yō</i>	<i>yā</i>		<i>wō, wa, ū</i>	<i>wā</i>
Obl.	<i>yē, yai</i>	<i>yī</i>		<i>wē, wai</i>	<i>wī</i>
			Plural.		
Nom.	<i>yē, yō</i>			<i>wō, ū (ū)</i>	
Obl.	<i>yau (yaū), yū (yū)</i>			<i>ū (ū)</i>	
Gen.	<i>inarō, yū-kō</i>			<i>unarō, ū-kō</i>	

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *āphū*, self; genitive *apnō*. *Āphū-mā* is “amongst themselves.”

The **Relative and Correlative Pronouns** are :—

Relative.		Correlative.	
	Singular.		
Nom.	<i>jō</i>		<i>sō</i>
Obl.	<i>jai</i>		<i>tai</i>
	Plural.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i>		<i>sē</i>
Obl.	<i>jyū (jyū̃)</i>		<i>tyū (tyū̃)</i>

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kō* (declined like *jō*), who ? and *kyā* or *kyājō* (cf. Jaunsāri), obl. *kē*, what ?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kuī* (obl. *kai*), anyone, someone, and *kichhā* or *kuchh*, anything, something.

The **Verbs Substantive** are :—

Present, I am, etc.	
Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>chhaũ, chhaũ̃</i>	<i>chhayā</i>
2. <i>chhaī</i>	<i>chhayāī</i>
3. <i>chha</i>	<i>chhana</i>

*Chha* may also be used for any person, as in *tū ab marna tyār chha*, thou art ready to die.

The usual past is *thayō*, was ; plural *thayā* ; fem. sing. and plur. *thai*. The Standard *chhayō*, etc., is also frequently employed.

**Finite Verb.**—The Infinitive closely follows the Standard dialect. The strong form usually ends in *ū*, as in *hōnū*, to be, *mārnū*, to strike ; but *ō* also occurs in *gānō*, to sing, *nāchnō*, to dance. The weak form ends in *a*, as in *hōna*, *charauna*, *karna*. The usual rules for *u* and *n* apply.

The **Present Participle** is formed as in the Standard, either with *dō* or *nū* (*nū*). Thus, *mārdō*, *hōndō*, *charaunū* (sentence 229).

The **Past Participle** also follows the Standard, ending in *ē*, *yō*, and *yū̃*, with oblique forms in *ē*, *yā* and *yū̃*. Thus, *mārē*, *māryō*, *māryū̃*, *gayē*, *gayō*, *baiṭhyū̃*, and (obl.) *chalyā*, *gayē*, he went away ; *bōlyā̃ uprāt*, beyond (or in disobedience to) what is said.

As examples of the **Future Passive Participle**, we have in the second specimen *ham-na kanū raṇa* (for *rahṇa*) *khāṇa*, how is it to be dwelt, to be eaten, by us ? i.e. how are we to live and eat ?

The **Conjunctive Participle** is practically the same as in the Standard. Thus, *mārī-ka*, having struck.

The Imperative follows the Standard. Thus, *mār*, strike thou ; *mārā*, strike ye.

The Old Present occurs in *hōū̃*, I may be ; *māraū̃*, I may strike ; *jēū̃*, let us eat ; *mānaū̃*, let us celebrate. It, so far, agrees with the Standard.

The Present has two forms as in the Standard. The first is a present definite,—*mārdō chhaū̃*, I am striking. The second is conjugated as follows :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>mārdaū̃, mārdū̃</i>	<i>mārdā</i>
2. <i>mārdī</i>	<i>mārdāī</i>
3. <i>mārda</i>	<i>mārdāna</i>

Similarly, *jāndũ*, I go ; *khāndāna*, they eat ; *rakhdāna*, they keep.

For the Imperfect, we have *maĩ mārđō thayō*, I was striking ; so, in the second specimen, *jāndō thayō*, he was knowing ; and *rakhdā thayā*, they were keeping. In the Parable we have a weak form of the Present Participle in *dēnda thayō*, (no one) was giving.

For the Future we have in the masculine :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>mārlō</i>	<i>mārlā</i>
2. <i>māralyō, mārīlō</i>	<i>māralyā, mārlā</i>
3. <i>mārlō</i>	<i>mārlā, mārilyā</i>

Similarly, *jaulō*, I will go ; *bōllō*, I will say ; *rahlī* (fem.), she will remain ; *rahla*, you will remain ; *hōlā*, you will be.

The Past Tenses closely follow the Standard.

Thus :—

*wai-na mārē*, he struck ; *wai-na ni chāyō*, he did not wish ; *tum-na linē*, you took (sentence 240) ; *ũ-na tōrena*, they broke (the sticks).

For intransitive verbs we have :—

*rāyō*, I remained ; *chalyō*, I went ; *ghūmyō* (sentence 224), I walked about, and also :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>gayēũ</i> , I went	<i>gayā</i>
2. <i>gayē</i>	<i>gayā</i>
3. <i>gayē</i>	<i>gayena, gaina</i>

Similarly, *hōyē*, he became (225) ; *lagena*, they began ; *lyāyena*, they brought ; *tūtena*, they broke (intransitive).

The Perfect and Pluperfect are equally regular. We have *milē chha*, he has been found ; *āyē chha*, he has come ; *baithyũ chha*, he is seated (230) ; *marē-thayō* or *maryũ thayō*, he had died ; *harchē thayō*, or *harchyũ thayō*, he had been lost.

We have an instance of a potential compound in (second specimen) *kai-na ni tōr sakī*, no one could break. Note that *sakī* is treated as transitive.

The negative is *ni*.

[No. 10.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

TEHRĪ DIALECT.

STATE TEHRĪ GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

एक भण्णा का दुई नौन्याल थया । जँ-मा-न काणसा न अपणा बूबा माँ बोले कि हे बूबा बिरसत को बाँठो जो मेरो कू मैँ दे । तब वै न बिरसत ज सणी बाँटी दिने । और भिंडे दिन नि होया काणसा नौन्याल न सब कठो करी क एक दूर देस चल्या गये और वख अपणौ रोजी कुकर्म माँ उडाये । और जब सब खर्च करी चुके वै देस माँ बड़ो अकाल पड़े और वो कंगाल होण लगे । तब वै देस का एक बड़ा आदमी का डेरा जाई लगे । वै न वो अपणा पोंगड़ा माँ सुंगर-चरीण भेजे । और वै या चाह थई वै बुसा-से जो सुंगर खांदान अपणो पेट भरौ । जो कुई वै-सणी नि देंद थयो । तब होस माँ आई क बोले मेरा बाबू का कतना ही मजूरू कू भिंडे रोट्टी कू और मैँ भूकी मरदौ । मैँ उठी क अपणा बूबा मूँ जौलो और वै माँ बोललो कि हे बूबा मैँ न परमेश्वर का और तेरा सामणे कसूर करे और अब येई जोग भी नि रयो कि फेर तेरो नौन्याल बोल्या जाऊँ । मैँ कू अपणा मजूरू मधे एक का बराबर बणौ । तब उठी क अपणा बाबू मूँ चले और व अबी दूर थयो कि वै देखी क वै का बूबा सणी दया आये और दौड़ी क वो गला पर भेंटे । भौत भूकी पेये । नौन्याल न वै क बोले कि हे बूबा मैँ न परमेश्वर का और तेरा सामणे कसूर करे और अब येई जोग भी नि कूँ कि फेर तेरो नौन्याल गण्या जाऊँ । परन्तु वै का बाबू न अपणा चाकरू माँ बोले कि अच्छा ते अच्छा कपड़ा गाडी ल्यावा और वै पैरावा और वै का हाथ पर मुँदड़ी और खुटौ पर जोरा पैरावा औ हमू सभ जेजँ और खुशी मानौँ के लाई कि मेरो यो नौन्याल मरे थयो अब बचे क हरचे थयो अब मिले क । तब वो खुशी करन लगे ॥

और व को ठूलो नौन्याल पोंगड़ा माँ थयो । जब डेरा का धोरा  
 आये गाणो और नाचणो सुणे । तब एक चाकर बोलार्इ क पूछे कि यो  
 क्या छ । वै न वै माँ बोले कि तेरो भुला आये छ और तेरा बूवा न बड़ी  
 जिम्मण करे या न कि वै सणी राजी खुशी पाये । वै न गुस्सा होई क  
 भित्त जाणू नि चायो । तब वै का बाबू न भैर आई क वो मनाये । वै न  
 बाबू माँ जुबाब माँ बोले कि देख येतना बरसू ते मैं तेरी टहल करदौँ । कबी  
 तेरा बोल्याँ उप्रॉत नि चल्थो । परंतु त्वै न कबी एक चेनखो मै नि  
 दिन्थो कि अपणा दगड्यो दगड़ी खुशी मनौँ । और जब तेरो यो नौन्याल  
 आये जै न तेरी माया पावू दगड़ो उडाये त्वै न वै का वास्ता जिम्मण  
 करे । वै न वै क बोले हे नौना तू सदाने मेरा पास छ । जो किछू मेरो  
 छ सो तेरो छ । फेर खुशी होणू खुशी मनौणी वाजबो छई के लार्इ कि  
 तेरो यो भुला मखूँ थयो सो बचे हरचूँ थयो सो मिले छ ॥



[ No. 10.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

TEHRĪ DIALECT.

STATE TEHRĪ GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēk-jhaṇā-kā      dui      naunṡāl      thayā.      Ū-mā-na      kāṇsā-nā  
*One-man-of      two      sons      were.      Them-in-from      the-younger-by*  
apṇā-būbā-mā      bōlē      ki,      'hē      būbā,      bīrsat-kō      bāṭhō      jō  
*his-own-father-to      it-was-said      that,      'O      father,      the-property-of      share      which*  
mērō      chha      māī      dē.'      Tab      wai-na      bīrsat      ū-saṇī  
*mine      is      (to-)me      give.'      Then      him-by      the-property      him-to*  
bāṭī-dinē.      Aur      bhiṇḍē      din      ni      hōyā      kāṇsā-naunṡāl-na      sab  
*was-divided-out.      And      many      days      not      became      the-younger-son-by      all*  
kathō      karī-ka      ēk-dūr-dēs      chalyā-gayē,      aur      wakha      apṇī  
*together      made-having      (to-)a-distant-country      it-was-gone,      and      there      his-own*  
rōjī      ku-karm-mā      udāyē.      Aur      jab      sab      kharch-karī-chukē  
*livelihood      evil-deeds-in      was-squandered.      And      when      all      spent-completely-was*  
wai-dēs-mā      barō      akāl      parē      aur      wō      kaṅgāl      hōṇa      lagē.      Tab  
*that-country-in      great      famine      fell      and      he      indigent      to-be      began.      Then*  
wai-dēs-kā      ēk-barā-ādmī-kā      dērā      jāī      lagē.      Wai-na  
*that-country-of      a-great-man-of      (to-)house      going      he-attached-himself.      Him-by*  
wō      apṇā-pōgrā-mā      suṅgar      charaṇa      bhējē;      aur      wai      yā      chāh  
*he      his-own-field-in      swine      to-feed      was-sent;      and      (to-)him      this      desire*  
thai,      'wai-busā-sē      jō      suṅgar      khāṇḍān,      apṇō      pēt      bharaū';  
*was,      'that-chaff-with      which      the-swine      are-eating,      my-own      belly      I-may-fill';*  
jō      kuī      wai-saṇī      ni      dēṇḍa-thayō.      Tab      hōs-mā      āī-ka  
*because      anyone      him-to      not      giving-was.      Then      sense-in      come-having*  
bōlē,      'mērā      bābū-kā      katnā-hī      majūrū-kū      bhiṇḍē      rōṭī      chha,  
*it-was-said,      'my      father-of      how-many-even      labourers-to      much      bread      is,*  
aur      māī      bhūkō      mardaū.      Māī      uṭhī-ka      apṇā      būbā-mū      jaulō  
*and      I      hungry      am-dying.      I      arisen-having      my-own      father-to      will-go*  
aur      wai-mā      bōllō      ki,      "hē      būbā,      mai-na      Paramēśwar-kā      aur  
*and      him-to      I-will-say      that,      "O      father,      me-by      God-of      and*  
tērā      sāmnē      kasūr      karē;      aur      ab      yē-ī      jōg      bhī      ni  
*thee-of      before      sin      was-done;      and      now      this-even      worthy      even      not*

rayō ki phēr tērō naunyāl bōlyā-jāũ. Mai-kū  
*I-remained that again thy son I-may-be-called. Me (acc.)*  
 apnā-majūrū-madhē ēk-kā barābar baṇau.”” Tab uṭhī-ka  
*your-own-labourers-among one-of equal make.”” Then arisen-having*  
 apnā bābū-mũ chalē. Aur wa abi dūr thayō ki wai  
*his-own father-near he-went. And he yet far-off was that him*  
 dēkhi-ka wai-kā būbā-saṇī dayā āyē, aur daurī-ka wō galā-par  
*seen-having him-of father-to pity came, and run-having he neck-on*  
 bhēṭē. Bhaut bhūki pēyē. Naunyāl-na wai-ka bōlē  
*was-embraced. Many kisses were-placed. The-son-by him-to it-was-said*  
 ki, ‘hē būbā, mai-na Paramēśwar-kā aur tērā sāmṇē kasūr karē;  
*that, ‘O father, me-by God-of and thee-of before sin was-done;*  
 aur ab yē-ī jōg bhī ni chhaũ ki phēr tērō naunyāl  
*and now this-even worthy even not I-am that again thy son*  
 ganyā-jāũ.’ Parantu wai-kā bābū-na apnā chākrū-mā bōlē  
*I-may-be-counted.’ But him-of father-by his-own servants-to it-was-said*  
 ki, ‘achchhā-tē achchhā kaprā gādī lyāwā aur wai pairāwā;  
*that, ‘good-than good clothes having-taken-out bring and him put-on;*  
 aur wai-kā hāth-par mūdri aur khuṭau-par jōrā pairāwā, aur hamū  
*and him-of hand-on ring and feet-on shoes put-on, and we*  
 sabh jēũ aur khuṣī mānaũ; kē-lāi-ki mērō yō naunyāl  
*all may-eat and rejoicing may-celebrate; what-for-that my this son*  
 marē-thayō, ab bachē-chha; harchē-thayō, ab milē-chha.’ Tab wō  
*dead-was, now saved-is; lost-was, now got-is.’ Then he*  
 khuṣī karna lagē.  
*rejoicing to-make began.*

Aur wai-kō ṭhūlō naunyāl pōgrā-mā thayō. Jab ḍērā-kā dhōrā  
*And him-of elder son field-in was. When house-of near*  
 āyē, gāṇō aur nāchnō sunē. Tab ēk chākar bolāi-ka  
*he-came, singing and dancing were-heard. Then a servant called-having*  
 pūchhē ki, ‘yō kyā chha?’ Wai-na wai-mā bōlē ki,  
*it-was-asked that, ‘this what is?’ Him-by him-to it-was-said that,*  
 ‘tērō bhulā āyē-chha, aur tērā būbā-na barī jimman karē;  
*‘thy younger-brother come-is, and thy father-by great feast was-made;*  
 yā-na-ki wai-saṇī rājī-khuṣī pāyē. Wai-na gussā  
*this-by-that him-as-for safe-(and-)sound he-was-found. Him-by angry*  
 hōi-ka bhitra jānū ni chāyō. Tab wai-kā bābū-na bhair  
*become-having inside to-go not was-desired. Then him-of father-by outside*  
 āi-ka wō manāyē. Wai-na bābū-mā jubāb-mā bōlē  
*gone-having he was-appeased. Him-by the-father-to answer-in it-was-said*

ki, 'dēkh, yetnā-barsū-tē maĩ tēri ṭahal kardaũ; kabī tērā  
*that, 'see, so-many-years-from I thy service am-doing; ever thy*  
 bōlyā uprāt ni chalyō; parantu twai-na kabī ēk chenkho  
*what-was-said beyond not (I-)went; but thee-by ever a kid*  
 maĩ ni dinyō ki apnā-dagṛyau-dagṛi khuśi manaũ.  
*(to-)me not was-given that my-own-companions-with joy I-may-celebrate.*  
 Aur jab tērō yō naunyāl āyē, jai-na tēri māyā pātrū-dagṛi  
*And when thy this son came, whom-by thy fortune harlots-with*  
 udāyē, twai-na wai-kā-wāstā jimman karē.' Wai-na wai-ka  
*was-squandered, thee-by him-of-for a-feast was-made.' Him-by him-to*  
 bōlē, 'hē naunā, tū sadānē mērā pās chha. Jō-kichhū mērō  
*it-was-said, 'O son, thou ever me-of near art. What-ever mine*  
 chha, sō tērō chha. Phēr khuśi hōṇū, khuśi manaunī wājabi  
*is, that thine is. But glad to-be, joy to-celebrate proper*  
 chhai; kē-lāi-kī tērō yō bhulā maryũ-thayō, sō bachē;  
*was; what-for-that thy this brother dead-was, he was-saved;*  
 harchyũ-thayō, sō milē-chha.'  
*lost-was, he got-is.'*

---

[ No. II.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

NORTHERN GROUP.

CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

TEHRĪ DIALECT.

STATE TEHRĪ GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

एक गज्जँ माँ एक बुद्धा भण्णा का भिंडे नौन्याल थया और से सब आफू माँ एक को बैरी एक थयो । सलूकत नि रखदा थया । जब जँ को बाबू मरन लगे तब वो सबे भाई कठा होई क अपणा बाबू माँ गया और अपणा बाबू मूँ बोलन लगन कि हे वूबा तू अब मरन कू ल्यार क कुछ हम कू अडाई जा कि हम न तेरा मरन उपाँत कनू रण खाण । जँ को वूबा जाणदो ई थयो कि ये आफू माँ बैर रखदान । तब वै न जँ माँ बोले कि तुम सब भण्णा एक एक छट्टी रिँगाली की मै मूँ ल्यावा । व सभे ल्यायेन । तब वै न बोले कि तुम यौ छट्टी सणी कट्टी गड्डी बाँधी क तोड़ा । जँ न तन्ने करे । पर वा गड्डी कै न नि तोड़ सकी । तब वै न बोले कि अब गड्डी खोली क छट्टी अलग अलग तोड़ा । तौ न जब अलग अलग करी क तोड़ेन त सरासर टूटेन । तब जँ का बुद्धा बाबू न बोले कि तुम क या ई अडूण-पडूण क । मेरा मरन पिछाड़ी तुम सब भाई यौ रिँगाली की गड्डी की तरौँ एक ज्यू-स्यू रहला त तुमारो कुई कुछ नि कर सक्यो । और जो तुमारा बीच फूट रहली त तुम यौ छट्टी की तरौँ अलग अलग बरो-बाद होला और तुमारो कुई धड़ो दगड़ो नि कर । तब सब नौन्यालू न या बात कबूल करे और सुख से सबे भाई मिली-चुली क रहण लगन ॥

[ No. II. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ (GARHWĀLĪ).

TEHRĪ DIALECT.

STATE TEHRĪ GARHWAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēk-gaũ-mã	ēk	budyā-jhaṇā-kā	bhiṇḍē	naunyāl	thayā.	Aur	sē
<i>One-village-in</i>	<i>an</i>	<i>old-person-of</i>	<i>many</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>And</i>	<i>they</i>
sab	āphū-mã	ēk-kō	bairī	ēk	thayō.	Salūkat	ni
<i>all</i>	<i>themselves-among</i>	<i>one-of</i>	<i>enemy</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>was.</i>	<i>Unity</i>	<i>not</i>
rakhdā-thayā.	Jab	ũ-kō	bābū	marna	lagē,	tab	wō
<i>to-keep-they-used.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>them-of</i>	<i>father</i>	<i>to-die</i>	<i>began,</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>they</i>
bhāī	kaṭhā	hōi-ka	apṇā-bābū-mã	gayā,	aur	apṇā	
<i>brothers</i>	<i>together</i>	<i>become-having</i>	<i>their-own-father-to</i>	<i>went,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>their-own</i>	
bābū-mũ	bōlna	lagena	ki,	‘hē	būbā,	tū	ab
<i>father-to</i>	<i>to-say</i>	<i>began</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>thou</i>	<i>now</i>
chha.	Kuchh	ham-kū	aḍāi-jā,	ki	ham-na	tērā-marna	uprāt
<i>art.</i>	<i>Something</i>	<i>us-to</i>	<i>advise,</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>us-by</i>	<i>thy-death</i>	<i>after</i>
raṇa	khāṇa.’	Ū-kō	būbā	jāṇḍō-i-thayō	ki,		
<i>to-be-lived</i>	<i>to-be-eaten.’</i>	<i>Them-of</i>	<i>the-father</i>	<i>knowing-even-was</i>	<i>that,</i>		
‘yē	āphū-mã	bair	rakhdāna.’	Tab	wai-na	ũ-mã	
<i>‘these</i>	<i>themselves-among</i>	<i>enmity</i>	<i>entertain.’</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>him-by</i>	<i>them-to</i>	
bōlē	ki,	‘tum-sab-jhaṇā	ēk	ēk	chhaṭṭī	rīgālī-kī	
<i>it-was-said</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘you-all-men</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>stick</i>	<i>ringal-bamboo-of</i>	
mai-mũ	lyāwā.’	Wa	sabhē	lyāyena.	Tab	wai-na	bōlē
<i>me-to</i>	<i>bring.’</i>	<i>They</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>brought.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>him-by</i>	<i>it-was-said</i>
‘tum	yau	chhaṭṭyau-saṇī	kaṭṭhī	gaḍḍī	bādhī-ka	tōrā.’	
<i>‘you</i>	<i>these</i>	<i>sticks (acc.)</i>	<i>together</i>	<i>a-bundle</i>	<i>tied-having</i>	<i>break.’</i>	
Ū-na	tannē	karē.	Par	wā	gaḍḍī	kai-na	ni
<i>Them-by</i>	<i>so</i>	<i>it-was-done.</i>	<i>But</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>bundle</i>	<i>any-one-by</i>	<i>not</i>
tōr-sakī.	Tab	wai-na	bōlē	ki,	‘ab	gaḍḍī	
<i>broken-could-be.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>him-by</i>	<i>it-was-said</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘now</i>	<i>the-bundle</i>	
khōlī-ka	chhaṭṭī	alag	alag	tōrā.’	Tau-na	jab	
<i>untied-having</i>	<i>the-sticks</i>	<i>separately</i>	<i>separately</i>	<i>break.’</i>	<i>Them-by</i>	<i>when</i>	
alag	alag	kari-ka	tōrena	ta	sarāsar	ṭuṭena.	
<i>separately</i>	<i>separately</i>	<i>made-having</i>	<i>were-broken</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>easily</i>	<i>they-were-broken.</i>	

Tab      ũ-kā      budyā-bābū-na      bōlē      ki,      'tum-ka      yā-ī  
*Then    them-of    the-old-father-by    it-was-said    that,    'you-to    this-even*  
 aḍūṇ      paḍūṇ      chha.      Mērā-marna      picchhārī      tum      sab      bhāī      yī  
*advice    instruction    is.    My-dying    after    you    all    brothers    this*  
 rīgālī-kī      gaḍḍī-kī      taraū      ēk      jyū-syū      rahlā,      ta      tumārō  
*ringals-of    bundle-of    like    one    mind-sense    will-remain,    then    of-you*  
 kuī      kuchh      ni      kar-sakyō ;      aur      jō      tumārā      bich      phūṭ  
*anyone    anything    not    do-could ;    and    if    of-you    among    disunion*  
 rahli      ta      tum      yau-chhattīyau-kī      taraū      alag      alag  
*will-remain    then    you    these-sticks-of    like    separately    separately*  
 barōbād      hōlā,      aur      tumārō      kuī      dharō      dagrō      ni      kara.'  
*ruined    will-become,    and    of-you    any-one    help    companionship    not    will-do.'*  
 Tab      sab-naunyālū-na      yā      bāt      kabūl      karē,      aur      sukh-sē  
*Then    all-sons-by    this    advice    accepted    was-made,    and    comfort-with*  
 sab-ē      bhāī      mili-chulī-ka      rahṇa      lagna.  
*all    brothers    joined-united-having    to-live    they-began.*

**LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN  
CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ.**

## LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES

English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyālī).
1. One . . . .	Ēk . . . .	Ēk ( <i>one</i> or <i>a</i> ), kai=( <i>a</i> ) . . . .	Ēk . . . .
2. Two . . . .	Dwi . . . .	Dwi . . . .	Dui . . . .
3. Three . . . .	Tin . . . .	Tin . . . .	Tin . . . .
4. Four . . . .	Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .
5. Five . . . .	Pāch . . . .	Pāch . . . .	Pāch . . . .
6. Six . . . .	Chhai . . . .	Chhai . . . .	Chhai . . . .
7. Seven . . . .	Sāt . . . .	Sāt . . . .	Sāt . . . .
8. Eight . . . .	Āṭh . . . .	Āṭh . . . .	Āṭh . . . .
9. Nine . . . .	Nau . . . .	Nau . . . .	Nau . . . .
10. Ten . . . .	Das . . . .	Das . . . .	Das . . . .
11. Twenty . . . .	Bis . . . .	Bis . . . .	Bis . . . .
12. Fifty . . . .	Pachās . . . .	Pachās, pāchās . . . .	Pāchās . . . .
13. Hundred . . . .	Sau . . . .	Sau . . . .	Sau . . . .
14. I . . . .	Maĩ . . . .	Mai, mī; ( <i>obl.</i> ) mai, mī . . . .	Maĩ . . . .
15. Of me . . . .	Mero, myōro . . . .	Myar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) myār . . . .	Mērō; maĩsu or maīs ( <i>to me</i> ).
16. Mine . . . .	Mero, myōro . . . .	Myar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) myār . . . .	Mērō . . . .
17. We . . . .	Ham . . . .	Ham; ( <i>obl.</i> ) hamō . . . .	Ham, hām . . . .
18. Of us . . . .	Hamaro . . . .	Hamar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) hamār . . . .	Hamārō; hamasu or hamas ( <i>to us</i> ).
19. Our . . . .	Hamaro . . . .	Hamar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) hamār . . . .	Hamārō . . . .
20. Thou . . . .	Tu . . . .	Tā; ( <i>obl.</i> ) twē . . . .	Taĩ . . . .
21. Of thee . . . .	Tero, tyōro . . . .	Tyar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) tyār . . . .	Tērō; twaisu or twais ( <i>to thee</i> ).
22. Thine . . . .	Tero, tyōro . . . .	Tyar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) tyār . . . .	Tērō . . . .
23. You . . . .	Tum . . . .	Tum; ( <i>obl.</i> ) tumō . . . .	Tum . . . .
24. Of you . . . .	Tumaro . . . .	Tumar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) tumār . . . .	Tumārō; tumasu or tumas ( <i>to you</i> ).
25. Your . . . .	Tumaro . . . .	Tumar; ( <i>obl.</i> ) tumār . . . .	Tumārō . . . .



## IN CENTRAL PAHĀRĪ.

Garhwālī (Standard).	Garhwālī (Rāṭhī).	Garhwālī (Tehrī).	English.
Ēk . . . .	Ēk . . . .	Ēk, bargat . . . .	1. One.
Dwī . . . .	Dwī . . . .	Dwī, dui . . . .	2. Two.
Tin . . . .	Tin . . . .	Tin . . . .	3. Three.
Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .	4. Four.
Pāch . . . .	Pāch . . . .	Pāch . . . .	5. Five.
Chhai . . . .	Chhai . . . .	Chhai . . . .	6. Six.
Sāt . . . .	Sāt . . . .	Sāt . . . .	7. Seven.
Āṭh . . . .	Āṭh . . . .	Āṭ . . . .	8. Eight.
Nau . . . .	Nau . . . .	Nau . . . .	9. Nine.
Das . . . .	Das . . . .	Das . . . .	10. Ten.
Bis . . . .	Bis . . . .	Bis . . . .	11. Twenty.
Pachās . . . .	Pachās, pāchās . . . .	Pachās . . . .	12. Fifty.
Sau . . . .	Sau . . . .	Sau . . . .	13. Hundred.
Maī . . . .	Mi . . . .	Maī, mī ( <i>obl. maī</i> ) . . . .	14. I.
Mērō . . . .	Mērō, myōrō . . . .	Mērō . . . .	15. Of me.
Mērō . . . .	Mērō, myōrō . . . .	Mērō . . . .	16. Mine.
Ham . . . .	Ham . . . .	Ham, hamū . . . .	17. We.
Hamārō . . . .	Hamārō . . . .	Hamārō . . . .	18. Of us.
Hamārō . . . .	Hamārō . . . .	Hamārō . . . .	19. Our.
Tū . . . .	Tū . . . .	Tū ( <i>obl. twai</i> ) . . . .	20. Thou.
Tērō . . . .	Tērō, tyōrō . . . .	Tērō . . . .	21. Of thee.
Tērō . . . .	Tērō, tyōrō . . . .	Tērō . . . .	22. Thine.
Tum . . . .	Tum . . . .	Tum . . . .	23. You.
Tumārō . . . .	Tumārō . . . .	Tumārō . . . .	24. Of you.
Tumārō . . . .	Tumārō . . . .	Tumārō . . . .	25. Your.

English.	Kumauni (Standard).	Kumauni (Khasparjlyā).	Kumauni (Sōriyāli).
26. He . . . . .	U . . . . .	Ū ; (obl.) wi . . . . .	Ū . . . . .
27. Of him . . . . .	Wi-ko . . . . .	Wik . . . . .	Wi-kō ; wisu or wis (to him)
28. His . . . . .	Wi-ko . . . . .	Wik . . . . .	Wi-kō . . . . .
29. They . . . . .	Ū . . . . .	Ū ; (obl.) unō . . . . .	Un . . . . .
30. Of them . . . . .	Unaro . . . . .	Unar ; (obl.) unār . . . . .	Unarō ; unasu or unas (to them).
31. Their . . . . .	Unaro . . . . .	Unar ; (obl.) unār . . . . .	Unarō . . . . .
32. Hand . . . . .	Hāt . . . . .	Hāt . . . . .	Hāt . . . . .
33. Foot . . . . .	Khut . . . . .	Khut . . . . .	Khutṭā . . . . .
34. Nose . . . . .	Nākh . . . . .	Nākh . . . . .	Nak . . . . .
35. Eye . . . . .	Ākhā . . . . .	Ākhā . . . . .	Ā . . . . .
36. Mouth . . . . .	Mukh . . . . .	Mūkh . . . . .	Mukh . . . . .
37. Tooth . . . . .	Dāt . . . . .	Dāt . . . . .	Dāt . . . . .
38. Ear . . . . .	Kān . . . . .	Kān . . . . .	Kān . . . . .
39. Hair . . . . .	Bāl . . . . .	Bāl, bāw . . . . .	Baũ . . . . .
40. Head . . . . .	Khwaro . . . . .	Khwar . . . . .	Mundō . . . . .
41. Tongue . . . . .	Jib . . . . .	Jibar, jib . . . . .	Jibarō . . . . .
42. Belly . . . . .	Pēt . . . . .	Pēt . . . . .	Pēt, dhār . . . . .
43. Back . . . . .	Putḥo, piṭh . . . . .	Putḥ . . . . .	Piṭhi . . . . .
44. Iron . . . . .	Luwo . . . . .	Luv . . . . .	Luwā . . . . .
45. Gold . . . . .	Sun . . . . .	Sun . . . . .	Sunō . . . . .
46. Silver . . . . .	Chādi . . . . .	Chādi . . . . .	Chādi . . . . .
47. Father . . . . .	Bāb . . . . .	Bāp . . . . .	Bābu . . . . .
48. Mother . . . . .	Mai, mhautāri . . . . .	Mai, mahtāri . . . . .	Ijā . . . . .
49. Brother . . . . .	Bhai . . . . .	Bhāi, bhai . . . . .	Bhayā . . . . .
50. Sister . . . . .	Baiṇi . . . . .	Baiṇi . . . . .	Baini . . . . .
51. Man . . . . .	Ādimi . . . . .	Ādmī, mais . . . . .	Maĩs . . . . .
52. Woman . . . . .	Syaiṇi . . . . .	Syaiṇi . . . . .	Syāni . . . . .

Page 356, No. 35, Col. 2, read 'Ākhā.'

Gaṛhwālī (Standard).	Gaṛhwālī (Rāṭhī).	† Gaṛhwālī (Tehrī).	English.
Wō . . . .	Wō . . . .	Wō, wa, ū, sō . . . .	26. He.
Wē-kō, ū-kō . . . .	Wi-kō . . . .	Wai-kō, tai-kō . . . .	27. Of him.
Wē-kō, ū-kō . . . .	Wi-kō . . . .	Wai-kō, tai-kō . . . .	28. His.
Wō . . . .	Wū, wō . . . .	Wō, ū, ū, sō . . . .	29. They.
Wū-kō, ū-kō . . . .	Unārō . . . .	Unārō, ū-kō, tyū-kō . . . .	30. Of them.
Wū-kō, ū-kō . . . .	Unārō . . . .	Unārō, ū-kō, tyū-kō . . . .	31. Their.
Hāt . . . .	Hāt . . . .	Hāth . . . .	32. Hand.
Khuṭō . . . .	Khuṭō . . . .	Khuṭō . . . .	33. Foot.
Nāk . . . .	Nāk . . . .	Nāk . . . .	34. Nose.
Ākhō . . . .	Ākhō . . . .	Ākhō . . . .	35. Eye.
Gichō . . . .	Gichō . . . .	Gichechō . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dāt . . . .	Dāt . . . .	Dāt . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kān . . . .	Kanūr . . . .	Kān, kaṇḍ . . . .	38. Ear.
Bāl . . . .	Laṭulā . . . .	Bāl, laṭlā . . . .	39. Hair.
Sir . . . .	Mūn . . . .	Muṇḍ, kapāl . . . .	40. Head.
Jib . . . .	Jib . . . .	Jibh . . . .	41. Tongue.
Pēṭ . . . .	Ladōrō . . . .	Pōtgō, pēṭ . . . .	42. Belly.
Pīṭh . . . .	Puṭhō . . . .	Pichhāḍō, pīṭh . . . .	43. Back.
Lūhō . . . .	Lōkhar . . . .	Lōkhar, lōhō . . . .	44. Iron.
Sōnō . . . .	Sunō . . . .	Sōnō . . . .	45. Gold.
Chāḍi . . . .	Chāḍi . . . .	Chāḍi . . . .	46. Silver.
Bābā . . . .	Bābū, bubā . . . .	Bābū, būbā . . . .	47. Father.
Mā, bōi . . . .	Bōi . . . .	Bai, ijā . . . .	48. Mother.
Bhāi, dadā (elder), bhulā (younger).	Bhāi . . . .	Bhai (general), didā (elder), bhulā (younger).	49. Brother.
Bain, didi (elder), bhuli (younger).	Bain . . . .	Baini, bain (general), didi (elder), bhuli (younger).	50. Sister.
Ādmī, mankhī . . . .	Ādmī, manakha . . . .	Maīs, mankhī, manas . . . .	51. Man.
Janāni . . . .	Sisni . . . .	Janāni, bairbān, kajān . . . .	52. Woman.

English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyāli).
53. Wife . . . .	Syaiṇi, jwe . . . .	Syaiṇi, jwē . . . .	Jōi . . . . .
54. Child . . . .	Bālak . . . . .	Bālak, nān . . . .	Nāntīnan . . . . .
55. Son . . . . .	Chelo, chyōlo . . . .	Chyal; ( <i>plur.</i> ) chyāl . . . .	Chēlō . . . . .
56. Daughter . . . .	Cheli . . . . .	Chēli . . . . .	Chēli . . . . .
57. Slave . . . . .	Chākar . . . . .	Chākar, naukār . . . .	Kaini . . . . .
58. Cultivator . . . .	Kiśān . . . . .	Kiśān, khēti-kamūner . . . .	Jimdār . . . . .
59. Shepherd . . . .	.....	Gwāl ( <i>cowherd</i> ) . . . .	Gwālō . . . . .
60. God . . . . .	Parmēśwar . . . . .	Parmēśwar, Īśwar . . . .	Panmēchhar, Parmēsār . . . .
61. Devil . . . . .	Bhūt . . . . .	Bhūt . . . . .	.....
62. Sun . . . . .	Sūraj . . . . .	Sūraj, sūrj . . . . .	Sūrj . . . . .
63. Moon . . . . .	Jūn . . . . .	Chanarmā, jūn . . . .	Jūn . . . . .
64. Star . . . . .	Tārā . . . . .	Tārā . . . . .	Tārā . . . . .
65. Fire . . . . .	Āgo . . . . .	Āgau, bhīnēr . . . . .	Āgō . . . . .
66. Water . . . . .	Pāni . . . . .	Pāni . . . . .	Pāni . . . . .
67. House . . . . .	Ghar, kuṛo . . . . .	Ghar, kuṛ . . . . .	Ghaūr, ghar . . . . .
68. Horse . . . . .	Ghoro . . . . .	Ghwar . . . . .	Ghōrō . . . . .
69. Cow . . . . .	Goru . . . . .	Gōru . . . . .	Gōrū . . . . .
70. Dog . . . . .	Kukur . . . . .	Kukur . . . . .	Kukur . . . . .
71. Cat . . . . .	Birālu . . . . .	Birālu . . . . .	Birālō . . . . .
72. Cock . . . . .	Kukuṛo . . . . .	Kukuṛ . . . . .	Kukuṛō . . . . .
73. Duck . . . . .	Batak . . . . .	Batak, badik . . . . .	Pājliyo . . . . .
74. Ass . . . . .	Gadhā . . . . .	Gadhā . . . . .	Gadhā . . . . .
75. Camel . . . . .	Ūṭ . . . . .	Ūṭ . . . . .	Uṭṭu . . . . .
76. Bird . . . . .	Charo . . . . .	Char . . . . .	Challā . . . . .
77. Go . . . . .	Jā . . . . .	Jā . . . . .	Jā . . . . .
78. Eat . . . . .	Khā . . . . .	Khā . . . . .	Khā . . . . .
79. Sit . . . . .	Baiṭh . . . . .	Baiṭh . . . . .	Bas . . . . .

Garhwāli (Standard).	Garhwāli (Rāṭhī).	Garhwāli (Tehri).	English.
Swain, janāni . . .	Sain, swin . . .	Swain . . .	53. Wife.
Naunō . . .	Laurō . . .	Naunō . . .	54. Child.
Naunō . . .	Laurō . . .	Larik, naunō . . .	55. Son.
Nauni . . .	Lauri . . .	Bēṭi, nauni . . .	56. Daughter.
Kaini, chhōrā . . .	Kāmi, chhōrā . . .	Chhōrā . . .	57. Slave.
Jimdār . . .	Jmidār . . .	Kisān . . .	58. Cultivator.
Bakhrā-wālō . . .	Bakryā . . .	Bakrūwālō . . .	59. Shepherd.
Paramēśwar . . .	Paramēchhar . . .	Īśwar, dēwtā . . .	60. God.
Bhūt . . .	Bhūt . . .	Khabēs, bhūt . . .	61. Devil.
Sūraj . . .	Sūraj . . .	Suraj, ghām . . .	62. Sun.
Chād, jūn . . .	Chād, jūn . . .	Jōn, chandramā . . .	63. Moon.
Gaiṇā . . .	Gaiṇā . . .	Gaiṇā, tārā . . .	64. Star.
Āg . . .	Āg . . .	Āg . . .	65. Fire.
Pāṇi . . .	Pāṇi . . .	Pāṇi . . .	66. Water.
Ghar . . .	Kurō . . .	Kūrō, dērō . . .	67. House.
Ghōrō . . .	Ghwārā . . .	Ghōrō . . .	68. Horse.
Gōrū . . .	Gaurō . . .	Gauri . . .	69. Cow.
Kuttā . . .	Kukur . . .	Kūkar . . .	70. Dog.
Birālō ( <i>masc.</i> ) ; birāli ( <i>fem.</i> )	Birālō ( <i>masc.</i> ) ; birāli ( <i>fem.</i> )	Birālō . . .	71. Cat.
Kukhrō . . .	Kukhrō, mair . . .	Kukhrō . . .	72. Cock.
Badak . . .	Badak . . .	Batak, jal-kukhrō . . .	73. Duck.
Gaddā, gadrō . . .	Gaddā, gadrō . . .	Gadhā . . .	74. Ass.
Ūṭh . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭh . . .	75. Camel.
Pakshi . . .	Pōthil . . .	Pachchē . . .	76. Bird.
Jā . . .	Jā . . .	Hit . . .	77. Go.
Khā . . .	Khā . . .	Khā . . .	78. Eat.
Baith . . .	Baith . . .	Baith . . .	79. Sit.

English.	Kumaoni (Standard).	Kumaoni (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaoni (Sōriyālī).
80. Come . . . .	Ā . . . . .	Ā . . . . .	Ā . . . . .
81. Beat . . . .	Mār . . . . .	Mār . . . . .	Mār . . . . .
82. Stand . . . .	Ṭhār hō . . . .	Ṭhār hōw . . . .	Ṭhārō hau . . . .
83. Die . . . . .	Mar . . . . .	Mar . . . . .	Mar . . . . .
84. Give . . . . .	De . . . . .	Dē . . . . .	Dē . . . . .
85. Run . . . . .	Daur . . . . .	Daur . . . . .	Daur . . . . .
86. Up . . . . .	Mali . . . . .	Mali . . . . .	Mali . . . . .
87. Near . . . . .	Najik . . . . .	Najdik, najik . . . .	Najik . . . . .
88. Down . . . . .	Tali . . . . .	Tali . . . . .	Tali . . . . .
89. Far . . . . .	Ṭāro . . . . .	Dūr, ṭar . . . . .	Ṭārā, tarā . . . . .
90. Before . . . . .	Aghin . . . . .	Aghil . . . . .	Aghil . . . . .
91. Behind . . . . .	Pachhin . . . . .	Pachhil . . . . .	Pachhil . . . . .
92. Who ? . . . .	Ko . . . . .	Kō . . . . .	Kō . . . . .
93. What ? . . . .	Kyā, ke . . . . .	Kyē, kē . . . . .	Kyā . . . . .
94. Why ? . . . .	Kā-lai . . . . .	Kilaik . . . . .	Kya-lāi . . . . .
95. And . . . . .	Aur . . . . .	Haur . . . . .	Aur . . . . .
96. But . . . . .	Par . . . . .	Par . . . . .	Par . . . . .
97. If . . . . .	Jo . . . . .	Jō . . . . .	Jab . . . . .
98. Yes . . . . .	Hoy . . . . .	Hōy, au . . . . .	Hai . . . . .
99. No . . . . .	Nai . . . . .	Nai . . . . .	Naĩ . . . . .
100. Alas . . . . .	Hai . . . . .	Ahā, hai . . . . .	Hāi . . . . .
101. A father . . . .	Bāb . . . . .	Bab; (ag.) babai-l . . .	Bābu . . . . .
102. Of a father . . .	Bāba-ko . . . . .	Bab-k; (fem.) babai-k or babē-k; (masc. obl.) babā-k.	Bābu-kō . . . . .
103. To a father . . .	Bāb-kaṇi . . . . .	Bab-kaṇi . . . . .	Bābu-khĩ, bābus . . .
104. From a father . .	Bāb-hai . . . . .	Bab-thaĩ, -haĩ . . . . .	Bābu-hwai . . . . .
105. Two fathers . . .	Dwi bāb . . . . .	Dwi bab . . . . .	Dui bābu . . . . .
106. Fathers . . . . .	Bāb . . . . .	Bab; (ag.) babō-l . . .	Bābu . . . . .

Gaṛhwālī (Standard).	Gaṛhwālī (Rāthī).	Gaṛhwālī (Tehrī).	English.
Ā . . . . .	Ā . . . . .	Āw . . . . .	80. Come.
Mār . . . . .	Mār . . . . .	Thēch, kūt . . . . .	81. Beat.
Khaṛō hō . . . . .	Thāḍō hō . . . . .	Ūth . . . . .	82. Stand.
Mar . . . . .	Mar . . . . .	Mar . . . . .	83. Die
Dē . . . . .	Dē . . . . .	Dē . . . . .	84. Give.
Daur . . . . .	Daur . . . . .	Aṭak . . . . .	85. Run.
Mathē, dhis . . . . .	Ubāī . . . . .	Aīch, māthyē . . . . .	86. Up.
Najadik . . . . .	Najik . . . . .	Dhōrā, nēdū . . . . .	87. Near.
Bēr, tal . . . . .	Tal . . . . .	Tal, nis, bēra . . . . .	88. Down.
Dūr . . . . .	Tāḍā . . . . .	Dūr . . . . .	89. Far.
Agārī . . . . .	Aghin . . . . .	Pailē, agārē . . . . .	90. Before.
Pichhārī . . . . .	Pachhin . . . . .	Paithar, pichhārē . . . . .	91. Behind.
Kō . . . . .	Kō . . . . .	Kō . . . . .	92. Who ?
Kyā . . . . .	Kyā . . . . .	Kyā-jō . . . . .	93. What ?
Kē-lāi . . . . .	Kī-lē . . . . .	Kē-kū, kē-lāi . . . . .	94. Why ?
Aur, ar . . . . .	Aur . . . . .	Ar . . . . .	95. And.
Par . . . . .	Par . . . . .	Par, parantu . . . . .	96. But.
Jō . . . . .	Jō . . . . .	Jō, agar . . . . .	97. If.
Hā . . . . .	Hā . . . . .	Hā . . . . .	98. Yes.
Nā . . . . .	Nā . . . . .	Nā . . . . .	99. No.
Āhā . . . . .	Arē, darō . . . . .	Gajab . . . . .	100. Alas.
Bābā . . . . .	Bābū . . . . .	Bābā . . . . .	101. A father.
Bābā-kō . . . . .	Bābū-kō . . . . .	Bābā-kō . . . . .	102. Of a father.
Bābā-kū . . . . .	Bābū khunī . . . . .	Bābā-kū . . . . .	103. To a father.
Bābā-tē . . . . .	Bābū gaṇī . . . . .	Bābā-mujē, bābā-sē . . . . .	104. From a father.
Dwi bābā . . . . .	Dwi bābū . . . . .	Dwi bābā . . . . .	105. Two fathers.
Bābā . . . . .	Bābū . . . . .	Bābā . . . . .	106. Fathers.

English.	Kumauni (Standard).	Kumauni (Kha-parjiyā).	Kumauni (Sōriyālī).
107. Of fathers . . .	Bāhana-ko . . .	Babō-k; ( <i>fem.</i> ) ba b ō-k; ( <i>masc. obl.</i> ) babā-k.	Bābun-kō . . .
108. To fathers . . .	Bāban-kaṇi . . .	Babō-kaṇi . . .	Bābun-khī, bābuns . . .
109. From fathers . . .	Bāban-hai . . .	Babō-thaī, -haī . . .	Bābun-hwai . . .
110. A daughter . . .	Cheli . . .	Chēli; ( <i>ag.</i> ) chēli-l . . .	Chēli . . .
111. Of a daughter . . .	Cheli-ko . . .	Chēli-k; ( <i>fem. and masc. obl.</i> ) chēli-k.	Chēli-kō . . .
112. To a daughter . . .	Cheli-kaṇi . . .	Chēli-kaṇi . . .	Chēlis . . .
113. From a daughter . . .	Cheli-hai . . .	Chēli-thaī, -haī . . .	Chēli-hwai . . .
114. Two daughters . . .	Dwi cheli . . .	Dwi chēliy . . .	Dui chēlin . . .
115. Daughters . . .	Cheli, cheliyā . . .	Chēliyā, chēliy; ( <i>ag.</i> ) chēliyō-l.	Chēlin . . .
116. Of daughters . . .	Chelina-ko, cheliyana-ko . . .	Chēliyō-k; ( <i>fem.</i> ) chēliyō-k; ( <i>masc. obl.</i> ) chēliyā-k.	Chēlin-ko . . .
117. To daughters . . .	Chelin-kaṇi, cheliyan-kaṇi . . .	Chēliyō-kaṇi . . .	Chēlin-khī, chēlins . . .
118. From daughters . . .	Chelin-hai, cheliyan-hai . . .	Chēliyō-thaī, -haī . . .	Chēli-hwai . . .
119. A good man . . .	Ēk bhalo ādimi . . .	Ēk-bhal mais ( <i>ag.</i> bhal maisai-l).	Ēk bhalō ( <i>or</i> nikō) maīs . . .
120. Of a good man . . .	Ēk bhālā ādimi-ko . . .	Ēk-bhal mais-k; ( <i>fem.</i> ) maisai-k <i>or</i> maisē-k; ( <i>masc. obl.</i> ) maisā-k.	Ēk bhalā ( <i>or</i> nikā) maīs-kō . . .
121. To a good man . . .	Ēk bhālā ādimi-kaṇi . . .	Ēk-bhal mais-kaṇi . . .	Ēk bhalā maīs-khī <i>or</i> maīsas . . .
122. From a good man . . .	Ēk bhālā ādimi-hai . . .	Ēk-bhal mais-thaī, -haī . . .	Ēk bhalā maīs-hwai . . .
123. Two good men . . .	Dwi bhālā ādimi . . .	Dwi bhal mais . . .	Dui bhalā maīs . . .
124. Good men . . .	Bhālā ādimi . . .	Bhal mais; ( <i>ag.</i> ) bhal maisō-l.	Bhalā maīs . . .
125. Of good men . . .	Bhālā ādimina-ko . . .	Bhal maisō-k; ( <i>masc. obl.</i> ) maisā-k.	Bhalā maīsaun-kō . . .
126. To good men . . .	Bhālā ādimin-kaṇi . . .	Bhal maisō-kaṇi . . .	Bhalā maīsaun-khī <i>or</i> maīsauns. . .
127. From good men . . .	Bhālā ādimin-hai . . .	Bhal maisō-thaī, -haī . . .	Bhalā maīsaun-hwai . . .
128. A good woman . . .	Ēk bhali syaiṇi . . .	Ēk bhali syaiṇi . . .	Ēk niki syāni . . .
129. A bad boy . . .	Ēk kharāb chelo . . .	Ēk kharāb chyāl . . .	Ēk ghinnō chēlō . . .
130. Good women . . .	Bhali syaiṇi, <i>or</i> bhali syai- niyā. . .	Bhali syaiṇiyā (syaiṇiy) . . .	Bhali syānin . . .
131. A bad girl . . .	Ēk kharāb cheli . . .	Ēk kharāb chēli . . .	Ēk ghinni chēli . . .
132. Good . . .	Bhalo . . .	Bhal . . .	Bhalō, nikō . . .
133. Better . . .	Aur bhalo . . .	Haurē bhal . . .	Aur bhalō . . .



Garhwālī (Standard).	Garhwālī (Rāthī).	Garhwālī (Tehrī).	English.
Bābāaũ-kō . . .	Bābun-kō . . .	Būbau-kō . . .	107. Of fathers.
Bābāaũ-kū . . .	Bābun-khuṇī . . .	Būbau-kū . . .	108. To fathers.
Bābāaũ-tē . . .	Bābun-gaṇī . . .	Būbau-mujē, -sē . . .	109. From fathers.
Naunī . . .	Lauṛī . . .	Naunī . . .	110. A daughter.
Naunī-kō . . .	Lauṛī-kō . . .	Naunī-kō . . .	111. Of a daughter.
Naunī-kū . . .	Lauṛī-khuṇī . . .	Naunī-kū . . .	112. To a daughter.
Naunī-tē . . .	Lauṛī gaṇī . . .	Naunī-mujē, -sē . . .	113. From a daughter.
Dwī naunī . . .	Dwī lauṛī . . .	Dwī naunī . . .	114. Two daughters.
Naunī . . .	Lauṛī . . .	Naunī . . .	115. Daughters.
Nauniyaũ-kō . . .	Lauṛīō-kō . . .	Nauniyau-kō . . .	116. Of daughters.
Nauniyaũ-kū . . .	Lauṛīō-khuṇī . . .	Nauniyau-kū . . .	117. To daughters.
Nauniyaũ-tē . . .	Lauṛīō gaṇī . . .	Nauniyau-mujē, -sē . . .	118. From daughters.
Ēk bhalō ādmī . . .	Ēk bhalō ādmī . . .	Bhalō manas . . .	119. A good man.
Ēk bhalā ādmī-kō . . .	Ēk bhalā ādmī-kō . . .	Bhalā manas-kō . . .	120. Of a good man.
Ēk bhalā ādmī-kū . . .	Ēk bhalā ādmī-khuṇī . . .	Bhalā manas-kū . . .	121. To a good man.
Ēk bhalā ādmī-tē . . .	Ēk bhalā ādmī-gaṇī . . .	Bhalā manas-mujē, -sē . . .	122. From a good man.
Dwī bhalā ādmī . . .	Dwī bhalā ādmī . . .	Dwī bhalā manas . . .	123. Two good men.
Bhalā ādmī . . .	Bhalā ādmī . . .	Bhalā manas . . .	124. Good men.
Bhalā ādmiyaũ-kō . . .	Bhalā ādmī-kō . . .	Bhalā mansū-kō . . .	125. Of good men.
Bhalā ādmiyaũ-kū . . .	Bhalā ādmī-khuṇī . . .	Bhalā mansū-kū . . .	126. To good men.
Bhalā ādmiyaũ-tē . . .	Bhalā ādmī-gaṇī . . .	Bhalā mansū-mujē, -sē . . .	127. From good men.
Ēk bhalī janānī . . .	Ēk bhalī sisnī . . .	Bhalī kajān . . .	128. A good woman.
Ēk nakhrō naunō . . .	Ēk nakhrō lauṛō . . .	Ēk nakhrō nauniyāl . . .	129. A bad boy.
Bhalī janānī . . .	Bhalī sisnī . . .	Bhalī kajān . . .	130. Good women.
Ēk nakhrī naunī . . .	Ēk nakhrī lauṛī . . .	Ēk nakhrī naunī . . .	131. A bad girl.
Bhalō . . .	Bhalō . . .	Bhalō . . .	132. Good.
Aur bhalō, -tē bhalō . . .	Aur bhalō . . .	Bhalō . . .	133. Better.

English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyāli).
134. Best . . .	Saban-hai bhalo . . .	Sabō-haĩ bhal . . .	Sab-hwai bhalo . . .
135. High . . .	Ucho . . .	Ūch . . .	Algō . . .
136. Higher . . .	Aur ucho . . .	Haurē ūch . . .	Aur algō . . .
137. Highest . . .	Suban-hai ucho . . .	Sabō-haĩ ūch . . .	Sab-hwai algō . . .
138. A horse . . .	Ghoro . . .	Ghwar . . .	Ghōrō . . .
139. A mare . . .	Ghori . . .	Ghwōri . . .	Ghōri . . .
140. Horses . . .	Ghwārā . . .	Ghwārā, ghwār . . .	Ghōrā . . .
141. Mares . . .	Ghori, ghoriyā . . .	Ghwōri . . .	Ghōrin . . .
142. A bull . . .	Balad . . .	Balad . . .	Bald . . .
143. A cow . . .	Goru . . .	Gōru . . .	Gōru . . .
144. Bulls . . .	Balad . . .	Balad . . .	Bald . . .
145. Cows . . .	Goru . . .	Gōru . . .	Gōruaũ . . .
146. A dog . . .	Kukur . . .	Kukur . . .	Kukur, dhāt . . .
147. A bitch . . .	Kutiya . . .	Kutiya, kutiy . . .	Kukur, chhaupri . . .
148. Dogs . . .	Kukur . . .	Kukurā, kukur . . .	Kukur . . .
149. Bitches . . .	Kutiya . . .	Kutiya, kutiy . . .	Chhauprin . . .
150. A he-goat . . .	Bākaro . . .	Bākar . . .	Bākarō . . .
151. A female goat . . .	Bākari . . .	Bākari . . .	Bākari . . .
152. Goats . . .	Bākārā . . .	Bākārā, bākār . . .	Bākārā . . .
153. A male deer . . .	Hiran . . .	Hiran . . .	Harin . . .
154. A female deer . . .	Hirani . . .	Hirani . . .	Harini . . .
155. Deer . . .	Hiran . . .	Hiran . . .	Harin . . .
156. I am . . .	Maĩ chhũ . . .	Mi chhũ . . .	Maĩ chhũ . . .
157. Thou art . . .	Tu chhai, (fem.) chhē . . .	Tū chhai . . .	Taĩ chhai . . .
158. He is . . .	U chh . . .	Ū chh . . .	Ū chh . . .
159. We are . . .	Ham chhũ . . .	Ham chhũ . . .	Hām chhũ . . .
160. You are . . .	Tum chhau . . .	Tum chhau . . .	Tum chhau . . .

Garhwālī (Standard).	Garhwālī (Rāṭhī).	Garhwālī (Tehrī).	English.
Bahut-hī bhalō, sab-tē bhalō	Bahut-hī bhalō . . .	Barō-hī bhalō . . .	134. Best.
Ūchō . . . .	Uchō . . . .	Ūchō . . . .	135. High.
Aur ūchō, -tē ūchō . . .	Aur uchō . . . .	Ūchō . . . .	136. Higher.
Bahut-hī ūchō, sab-tē ūchō	Bahut-hī uchō . . .	Barō-hī ūchō . . .	137. Highest.
Ghōṛā . . . .	Ghwārā . . . .	Ghōṛō . . . .	138. A horse.
Ghōṛī . . . .	Ghōṛī . . . .	Ghōṛī . . . .	139. A mare
Ghōṛā . . . .	Ghwārā . . . .	Ghōṛā . . . .	140. Horses.
Ghōṛī . . . .	Ghōṛī . . . .	Ghōṛiyā . . . .	141. Mares.
Bald. sāṛ . . . .	Sāḍ, bald . . . .	Sāḍ, bald . . . .	142. A bull.
Gōr . . . .	Gauṛō . . . .	Gauṛī . . . .	143. A cow.
Bald, sāṛ . . . .	Sāḍ, bald . . . .	Sāḍ . . . .	144. Bulls.
Gauṛā . . . .	Gōṛa . . . .	Gauṛā . . . .	145. Cows.
Kuttā . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kūkar . . . .	146. A dog.
Kuttī . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kūkarī, kūti . . . .	147. A bitch.
Kuttā . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kūkar . . . .	148. Dogs.
Kuttī . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kukarē . . . .	149. Bitches.
Lakhōtyā, bākhṛō . . .	Bōktyā . . . .	Bākhṛō . . . .	150. A he-goat.
Bākhṛī . . . .	Bōkhṛī . . . .	Bākhṛī . . . .	151. A female goat.
Bākhṛā . . . .	Bōkhṛā . . . .	Bākhṛā . . . .	152. Goats.
Mirg . . . .	Mirg . . . .	Jaḍau . . . .	153. A male deer
Mirg . . . .	Mirg . . . .	Jēḍēn . . . .	154. A female deer.
Mirg . . . .	Mirg . . . .	Jaḍau . . . .	155. Deer.
Maī chhañ . . . .	Mī chhñ, chhañ . . .	Maī chhañ . . . .	156. I am.
Tū chhai . . . .	Tū chhai . . . .	Tū chhai . . . .	157. Thou art.
Wō chha . . . .	Wō cha (sic), chha . .	Wō chha . . . .	158. He is.
Ham chhawāñ . . . .	Ham chhawāñ . . . .	Ham chhayā . . . .	159. We are.
Tum chhayāñ . . . .	Tum chhawā . . . .	Tum chhayāī . . . .	160. You are.

English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyālī).
161. They are . . .	Ū chhan . . .	Ū chhanā, chhan . . .	Un chhan . . .
162. I was . . .	Maĩ chhiyũ, chhyũ . . .	Mi chhiy . . .	Maĩ thyũ . . .
163. Thou wast . . .	Tu chhiyē, (fem.) chhi . . .	Tū chhiyē . . .	Taĩ thyē . . .
164. He was . . .	U chhiyo, (fem.) chhi . . .	Ū chhiy . . .	Ū thyō . . .
165. We were . . .	Ham chhiyā, chhyā . . .	Ham chhiy . . .	Hām thyā . . .
166. You were . . .	Tum chhiyā . . .	Tum chhiy . . .	Tum thyā . . .
167. They were . . .	Ū chhiyā, (fem.) chhin . . .	Ū chhiyā, chhiy . . .	Un thyā . . .
168. Be . . .	Ho . . .	Hōw . . .	Hau . . .
169. To be . . .	Huṇo . . .	Huṇ . . .	Hunau . . .
170. Being . . .	Huno . . .	Hunō, hun . . .	Hunō . . .
171. Having been . . .	Hai-bēr . . .	Hai-bēr . . .	Hwai-bēr . . .
172. I may be . . .	Maĩ hũ . . .	Mi hōũ . . .	.....
173. I shall be . . .	Maĩ hũlo . . .	Mi hul . . .	Maĩ hũlō . . .
174. I should be . . .	.....	.....	.....
175. Beat . . .	Mār . . .	Mār; (pl.) māran . . .	Mār . . .
176. To beat . . .	Mārano . . .	Māran . . .	Mārnau . . .
177. Beating . . .	Mārano . . .	Māran . . .	Mārnō . . .
178. Having beaten . . .	Māri-bēr . . .	Māri-bēr . . .	Māri-bēr . . .
179. I beat . . .	Maĩ mārā-chhu . . .	Mi mārāchh, mārchh . . .	Maĩ mār-chhũ . . .
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tu mārā-chhai, (fem.) -chhē . . .	Tū mārāchhai, mārchhai . . .	Taĩ mār-chhai . . .
181. He beats . . .	U mārā-chh, (fem.) -chhya . . .	Ū mārāchh, mārchh . . .	Ū mār-chh . . .
182. We beat . . .	Ham mārānũ . . .	Ham mārñũ . . .	Hām mārñũ . . .
183. You beat . . .	Tum mārā-chhā . . .	Tum mārā-chhā, mār-chhā . . .	Tum mār-chhā . . .
184. They beat . . .	Ū mārānī, (fem.) mārānin . . .	Ū mārñī . . .	Un mārñān . . .
185. I beat (Past Tense) . . .	Maĩ-le mārō . . .	Mi-l mār . . .	Maĩ-lē mārō . . .
186. Thou beatest (Past Tense). . .	Twī-le mārō . . .	Twē-l mār . . .	Taĩ-lē mārō . . .
187. He beat (Past Tense) . . .	Wi-le mārō . . .	Wi-l mār . . .	Wi-lē mārō . . .

Garhwālī (Standard).	Garhwālī (Rāthī).	Garhwālī (Tehri).	English.
Wō chhan . . .	Wō chhĩ . . .	Wō chhana . . .	161. They are.
Maĩ chhayō . . .	Mĩ chhōyō chhayō . . .	Maĩ chhayō, chhō, thayō . . .	162. I was.
Tū chhayō . . .	Tū chhōyō, chhayō . . .	Tū chhayō, chhō, thayō . . .	163. Thou wast.
Wō chhayō . . .	Wō chhōyō, chhayō . . .	Wō chhayō, chhō, thayō . . .	164. He was.
Ham chhayā . . .	Ham chhāyā, chhayā . . .	Ham chhayā, chhā, thayā . . .	165. We were.
Tum chhayā . . .	Tum chhāyā, chhayā . . .	Tum chhayā, chhā, thayā . . .	166. You were.
Wō chhayā . . .	Wō chhāyā, chhayā . . .	Wō chhayā, chhā, thayā . . .	167. They were.
Hō . . .	Hō . . .	Hō . . .	168. Be.
Hōnō . . .	Hōnō . . .	Hōnū . . .	169. To be.
Hōndō . . .	Hōnū . . .	Hōndō . . .	170. Being.
Hwai-k . . .	Hwē-ka . . .	Hōi-ka . . .	171. Having been.
Maĩ hōũ . . .	Mĩ hũ . . .	Maĩ hōũ . . .	172. I may be.
Maĩ hōlā . . .	Mĩ hunū . . .	Maĩ hōlō . . .	173. I shall be.
.....	.....	.....	174. I should be.
Mār . . .	Mār . . .	Mār . . .	175. Beat.
Mārno . . .	Māno . . .	Mārnu . . .	176. To beat.
Mārdō, mārno . . .	Mānu . . .	Mārdō . . .	177. Beating.
Mārī-k . . .	Mārī-ka . . .	Mārī-ka . . .	178. Having beaten.
Maĩ mārdū . . .	Mĩ mānū . . .	Mārdaũ . . .	179. I beat.
Tū mārdī . . .	Tū mārnī . . .	Mārdī . . .	180. Thou beatest.
Wō mārd . . .	Wō mārn . . .	Mārda . . .	181. He beats.
Ham mārdāwā . . .	Ham mārnū . . .	Mārdā . . .	182. We beat.
Tūm mārdāwā . . .	Tum mārnī . . .	Mārdāi . . .	183. You beat.
Wō mārdin . . .	Wō mānī . . .	Mārdāna . . .	184. They beat.
Main mārē . . .	Mī-la (or mai-la) māra . . .	Maĩ-na mārē . . .	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tin mārē . . .	Tī-la (or tai-la) māra . . .	Ti-na mārē . . .	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Wain mārē . . .	Wa-la (or wai-la) māra . . .	Wai-na mārē . . .	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Kha-parjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyālī).
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) .	Hama-le mārō . . .	Hamō-l mār . . .	Hām-lē mār̄yō . . .
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) .	Tuma-le mārō . . .	Tumō-l mār . . .	Tum-lē mār̄yō . . .
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Un-le mārō . . .	Unō-l mār . . .	Unan-lē mār̄yo . . .
191. I am beating . . .	Maĩ mārānēr-chhũ . . .	Mi mārān lāgi-rayũ . . .	Maĩ mārān pai-rayũ . . .
192. I was beating . . .	Maĩ mārānēr-chhiyũ, mārā-chhiyũ.	Mi mārān lāgi-raũ-chhiy . . .	Maĩ mārān pai-rai-thyũ . . .
193. I had beaten . . .	Maĩ-le mārā-chhiyō . . .	Mi-l mār-chhiy . . .	Maĩ-lē mār̄i-thyō . . .
194. I may beat . . .	Maĩ mārũ . . .	Mi mārũ . . .	.....
195. I shall beat . . .	Maĩ mārũlo . . .	Mi mārũl . . .	Maĩ mār̄lo . . .
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tu mārālai, ( <i>fem.</i> ) -lē	Tū mār̄lai . . .	Taĩ mār̄lai . . .
197. He will beat . . .	U mārālo, ( <i>fem.</i> ) -li . . .	Ū mār̄aulō . . .	Ū mār̄lo . . .
198. We shall beat . . .	Ham mārũlā . . .	Ham mār̄āl . . .	Hām mār̄lā . . .
199. You will beat . . .	Tum mārālā . . .	Tum mār̄lā . . .	Tūm mār̄lā . . .
200. They will beat . . .	Ū mārālā, ( <i>fem.</i> ) -lin	Ū mār̄lā . . .	Un mār̄lā . . .
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Maĩ mār̄i-chhu . . .	Mi mār̄i gayũ . . .	Maĩ mār̄i jā-chhũ . . .
203. I was beaten . . .	Maĩ mār̄iyũ . . .	Mi mār̄i gō-chhiy . . .	Maĩ mār̄i gayũ . . .
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Maĩ mār̄ilo . . .	Mi mār̄i jũl . . .	Maĩ mār̄i jāũlo . . .
205. I go . . .	Maĩ jā-chhu . . .	Mi jāchh, jāchh . . .	Maĩ jā-chhũ . . .
206. Thou goest . . .	Tu jā-chhai, ( <i>fem.</i> ) -chhē	Tū jāchhai, jāchhai . . .	Taĩ jā-chhai . . .
207. He goes . . .	U jā-chh, ( <i>fem.</i> ) -chhya	Ū jāchh, jāchh . . .	Ū jā-chh . . .
208. We go . . .	Ham jānũ . . .	Ham jānũ . . .	Hām jānũ . . .
209. You go . . .	Tum jā-chhā . . .	Tum jāchhā, jāchhā . . .	Tum jā-chhā . . .
210. They go . . .	Ū jānĩ, ( <i>fem.</i> ) jānin . . .	Ū jānī . . .	Un jānī, jānān . . .
211. I went . . .	Maĩ gayũ . . .	Mi gayũ . . .	Maĩ gayũ . . .
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tu gayai, ( <i>fem.</i> ) gayī . . .	Tū gayē . . .	Taĩ gayē . . .
213. He went . . .	U gayo, ( <i>fem.</i> ) gai or gē . . .	Ū gōy, gō . . .	U gyō . . .
214. We went . . .	Ham gayā . . .	Ham gāy . . .	Hām gayā . . .

Garhwāli (Standard).	Garhwāli (Rāṭhī).	Garhwāli (Tehrī).	English.
Haman mārē . . .	Hamū-la mārā . . .	Ham-na mārē . . .	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tuman mārē . . .	Tumū-la mārā . . .	Tum-na mārē . . .	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Ūn mārē . . .	Wunū-la mārā . . .	Ū-na mārē . . .	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Maī mārñū chhañ . . .	Mi māñū chhañ . . .	Maī mārñō chhañ . . .	191. I am beating.
Maī mārñū chhayō . . .	Mi māñō chhōyō . . .	Maī mārñō thayō . . .	192. I was beating.
Main mārñū chhayō . . .	Mi-la mārñā . . .	Maī-na mārē . . .	193. I had beaten.
Maī mārū . . .	Mi mārū . . .	Maī mārāñ . . .	194. I may beat.
Maī mārūlō, mārīlō . . .	Mi mārūlō . . .	Maī mārīlō . . .	195. I shall beat.
Tū mārilyō, mārīlō . . .	Tū mārīl . . .	Tū mārilyō, mārīlō . . .	196. Thou wilt beat.
Wō mārīlō . . .	Wō mārīl . . .	Wō mārīlō . . .	197. He will beat.
Ham mārūlā, mārīlā . . .	Ham mārīlā . . .	Ham mārīlā . . .	198. We shall beat.
Tum mārilyā, mārīlā . . .	Tum mārīyā . . .	Tum mārilyā, mārīlā . . .	199. You will beat.
Wō mārīlā . . .	Wō mārīlā . . .	Wō mārilyā, mārīlā . . .	200. They will beat.
.....	....	.....	201. I should beat.
Maī mārīyō chhañ . . .	Mi mārīyō chhañ . . .	Maī mārīyō gayō . . .	202. I am beaten.
Maī mārīyō chhayō . . .	Mi mārīyō chhōyō . . .	Maī mārīyō gayō thayō . . .	203. I was beaten.
Maī mārīyā jāñlō . . .	Mi mārīlō . . .	Maī mārīyō jāñlō . . .	204. I shall be beaten.
Maī jāñdū . . .	Mi jāñdū . . .	Maī jāñdū . . .	205. I go.
Tū jāñdī . . .	Tū jāñdī . . .	Tū jāñdī . . .	206. Thou goest.
Wō jāñd . . .	Wō jāñ . . .	Wō jāñdā . . .	207. He goes.
Ham jāñdāwā . . .	Ham jāñd . . .	Ham jāñdā . . .	208. We go.
Tum jāñdāwā . . .	Tum jāñd . . .	Tum jāñdā . . .	209. You go.
Wō jāñdān . . .	Wō jāñdin, jāñd . . .	Wō jāñdāna . . .	210. They go.
Maī gāñ . . .	Mi gāñ . . .	Maī gayēñ . . .	211. I went.
Tū gāñ . . .	Tū gāñ . . .	Tū gayē . . .	212. Thou wentest.
Wō gayō . . .	Wō gaya . . .	Wō gayē . . .	213. He went.
Ham gayāñ . . .	Ham gāñ . . .	Ham gayā . . .	214. We went.

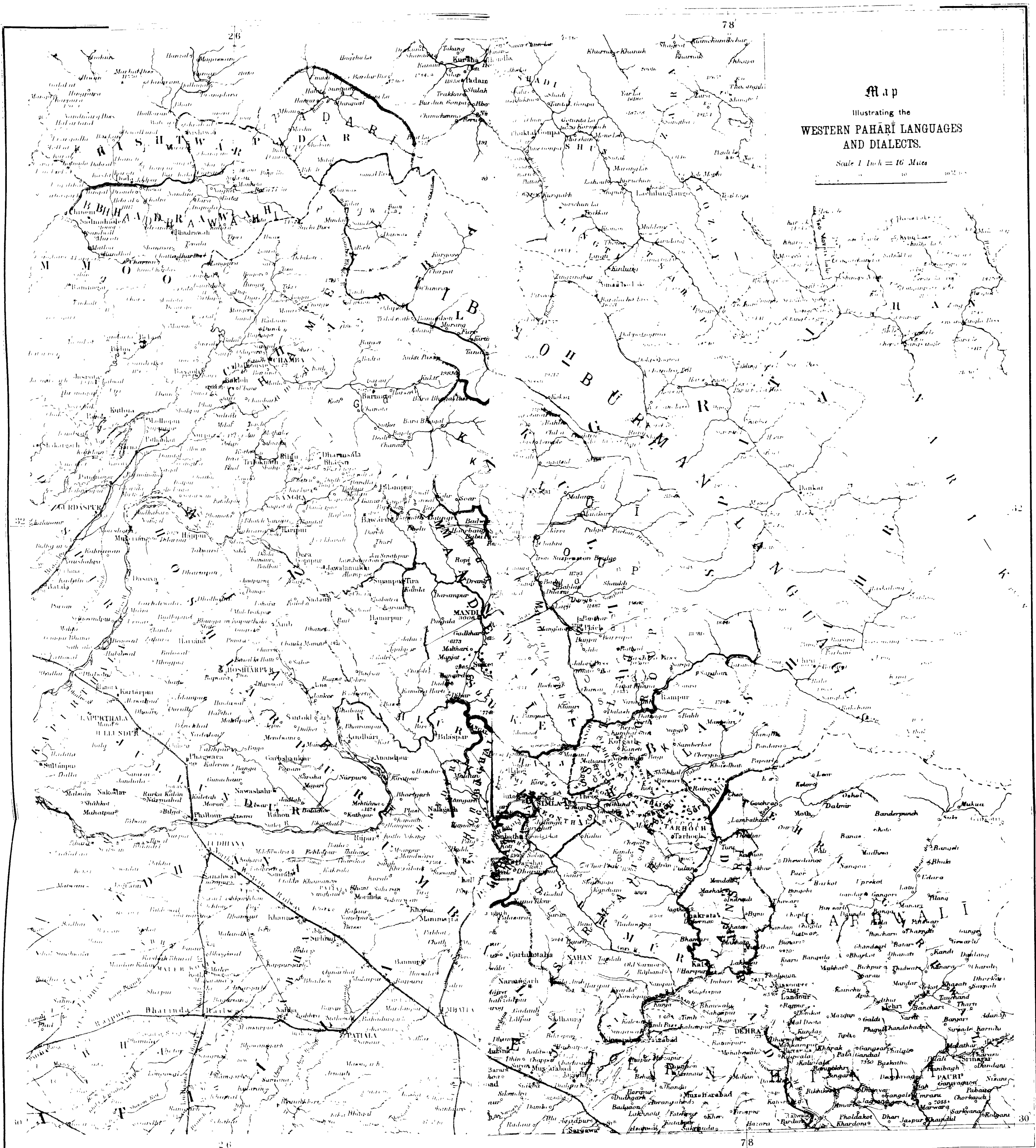
English.	Kumaunī (Standard).	Kumaunī (Khasparjiyā).	Kumaunī (Sōriyālī).
215. You went . . .	Tum gayā . . .	Tum gāy . . .	Tum gayā . . .
216. They went . . .	U gayā, (fem.) gayin or gain.	U gāyā. gāy, gayā . . .	Un gayā . . .
217. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Jā . . .	Jā . . .
218. Going . . .	Jāno . . .	Jān . . .	Jānō . . .
219. Gone . . .	Gayo . . .	Gōy, gō . . .	Gyō . . .
220. What is your name ?	Tumaro ke naũ chh ?	Tumar kē nau chh ?	Tumarō kyā nan chh ?
221. How old is this horse ?	Yo ghorō katuk burō chh ?	Yō ghwar katuk bur chh ?	Yē ghōra-ki baīs kyā chh ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Yā-bati Kasmir katuk dūr chh ?	Yā-bati Kasmir katuk dūr chh ?	Yā-hwai Kasmir-kō dēs katuk tarā chh ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tumārā bābā-kā ghar-mē katuk chyālā chhan ?	Tumār babā-k ghar-mē katuk chyāl chhan ?	Tumarā bābu-kā ghar-mē katuk chēlā chhan ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Maĩ aj bhaut dūr jānik gayū.	Mi aj bhaut dūr jānik gayū.	Maĩ aj bhaut tarā-lan hityū.
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Myārā kākā-kā chyālā-ko byā wi-ki baiñi dagari bhan-chh.	Myār kakā-k chyāl-k byā wi-ki baiñi dagari bhan-chh.	Mērā kākā-kā chēlā-kō byā wi-ki baiñi-sit bhai-chh.
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Ghar-mē syatā ghwarā-ki jin chh.	Ghar-mē syat ghwarē-ki jin chh.	Wi ghar-mē sētā ghōrā-ki jin chh.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Jin wi-kā puṭhā-mē dharau .	Jin wi-ki puṭh-mē dharau .	Jinas wi-ki piṭhi-mē rākh .
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Maĩ-le wi-kā chyālā-kañi bhaut bēt mārā-chh.	Mi-l wi-k chyāl-kañi bhaut bēt māri-chh.	Maĩ-lē wi-kā chēlās bhaut cāpak mārichh.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	U wi dhurā-mē chaupaun charūnai lagi rau-chh.	Ū wi dānā-k munyāw chaupainō-kañi charaun lagi rau-chh.	Ū wi dānā-kā tukā-mē chaupau charaun pai-rai-chh.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	U wi bōt-muni ēk ghwarā-mē baiṭhi rau-chh.	Ū wi bōt muni ēk ghwar-mau baiṭhi rau-chh.	Ū wi rukh-kā tali-bati ēk ghōrā-mē chapī rai-chh.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Wi-ko bhai āpani baiñi-hai lāmō chh.	Wi-k bhai āpani baiñi-hai bāki lamb chh.	Wi-kō bhayā jhik āpani baiñi-hwai algō chh.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Wi-ko mōl dhai rupai chh .	Wi-k mōl dhāi rupai chh .	Wi-kō mōl dhāi rupaiyā chh.
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mero bāb wi nānā ghar-mē rū-chh.	Myār bab wi nān ghar-mi rūchh.	Mērō bābu wi nānā ghar-mē ran-chh.
234. Give this rupee to him	Yo rupai wi-kani di-diyau .	Yō rupai wi-kani di-diyau .	Yē rupaiyās wis di-diy .
235. Take those rupees from him.	Un rupain-kañi wi-hai li-liyau.	Unō rupainō-kañi wi-thai li-liyau.	Un rupaiyān wi-thai-hwai li-liy.
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Wi-kañi khūb mārāu, aur jyaura-le bādan.	Wi-kani khūb mārāu, aur jyaurai-l bādan.	Wis bhali-kai mār, aur jyauran-lē bādi-diy.
237. Draw water from the well.	Kuwā-hai pāni gārau .	Kuw-hai pāni gārau .	Kuwā-hwai pāni gār .
238. Walk before me . . .	Myārā aghin hit . . .	Myār aghil hit . . .	Mērā agatir hit . . .
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Tumārā pachhin-bati kai-ko chelo ū-chh ?	Tumār pachhil-bati kai-k chyāl ū-chh ?	Tumarā pachhil kai-kō chēlō aun pai rai-chh ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Tuma-le u kai-bati mōl lē-chh ?	Tumō-l ū kai-thai mōl lē-chh ?	Tum-lē wis kai-thai-hwai mōl li-chh ?
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Gaũ-kā ēk dūkandār-bati .	Gau-k ēk dūkandār-thai .	Wi gaũ-kā ēk dūkānwālā-thai-hwai.



Garhwālī (Standard).	Garhwālī (Rāthī).	Garhwālī (Tehri).	English.
Tum gayāi . . .	Tum gawā . . .	Tum gayā . . .	215. You went.
Wō gayā . . .	Wō gin . . .	Wō gaina, gayena . . .	216. They went.
Jā . . .	Jā . . .	Jā . . .	217. Go.
Jāndō . . .	Jāñū, jāñō . . .	Jāndō . . .	218. Going.
Gayō . . .	Gayō . . .	Gayē . . .	219. Gone.
Tērō nām kyā chha ? .	Tyōrō nau kyā cha ? .	Tērō nau kyā chha ? .	220. What is your name ?
Yē ghōrā katnā budyā chha ?	Yō ghwārā katug budyā cha ?	Yō ghōrō kanō budyā chha ?	221. How old is this horse ?
Yakh-tē Kāsmir katnā chha ?	Yakha-baṭī Kāsmir katug cha ?	Yakha-bitina Kāsmir katnā dūr chha ?	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
Tumārā bābā-kā ghar-mā katgā naunā chhan ?	Tumārā bābū-ghar katug laurā chhī ?	Tumārā bābā-kā kuṛā-par kati bēṭā chhana ?	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
Mañ āj bahut chalyū .	Mi āj bhinḍī hiṭū .	Āj mañ baṛī dūr-taī ghūmyō	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
Wē-ki baiṇ mērā chachā-kā naunā-kū byāhī chha.	Wē-ki bain mērā kakā-kā laurā-kū byāī cha.	Mērā chachā-kā naunā-kō wai-ki baiṇ dagrē byau hoyē.	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
Saphēd ghōrā-ki kāthī dērā chha.	Syātā ghwārā-ki kāthī dyāl-gaṇī cha.	Wa suphēd ghōrā-ki jīn wai kuṛā par chha.	226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.
Wē-ki piṭh-mā kāthī dhar .	Wē-kā puṭhā-mā kāthī dhar	Jīn wai-ki piṭh-par dharā .	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
Main wē-kō naunō bhinḍē bētan mārē.	Mi-la wē-kū laurō bhinḍī sētgā-la mārā.	Mañ-na wai-kā nauna-saṇē bahut bēṭū-na piṭē.	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
Wō dhār-mā gōrū charaunū chha.	Wō khāl-gaṇī gōr charaunda cha.	Wa wai dāḍā-ki dhār-mā dhan chain charaunū chha.	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
Wō wē dālā mūrē ghōrā-mā baiṭhyū chha.	Wō wī dāl-tal ghwārā-mā baiṭhyāū cha.	Wa wai dālā-kā bēra ghōrā-mā baiṭhyū chha.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
Wē-kō bhāi wē-ki baiṇ-tē lambō chha.	Wē-kō bhāi wē-ki bain-tē lambō cha.	Wai-kō didā appī baiṇ-sē jhiṭh lambō chha.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
Wē-kō mōl dhāi rupyā chha	Wē-kō mōl dhāi rupyā cha .	Wai-kō mōl dūi rupayā aur ēk aṭhanū chha.	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
Mērā baba wē chhōṭā ghar-par rahādīn.	Mērō bābū wē nānā kuṛā-gaṇī ran.	Mērō bābā wai chhōṭā kuṛā rahādō.	233. My father lives in that small house.
Yā rupyā wē-saṇī dī-dē .	Yō rupyā wē-thā dē-dyā .	Yō rupayā wai-kū dī-dyā .	234. Give this rupee to him.
Wē-tē wō rupyā li-lē .	Wē-makōi wō rupyā lē-lē .	Yau rupyau wai-sē li-lyā .	235. Take those rupees from him.
Wē khūb mār aur rassi-mā bādī.	Wē bhinḍī mārā aur jyurā-la bādhyā.	Wai-saṇī khūb phatkāṛā aur jurāu-sē bādī-dēwā.	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
Kuwā-tē pāṇī nikālā .	Kuwā-unḍē pāṇī gārā .	Kūwā-sē pāṇī nikālā .	237. Draw water from the well.
Mērā agārī chal . . .	Myāra aghin hiṭ . . .	Mēra agārē chalā . . .	238. Walk before me.
Tum picchhārī kai-kō naunō aunū chha ?	Tum pāchhin kai-kō laurō ānū cha ?	Tumārā picchhārē kai-kō naunūāl aupa lagyū chha ?	239. Whose boy comes behind you ?
Tin wō kai-tē mōl lēyō ? .	Twē-la wō kai-gaṇī mōl liyō ?	Tum-na wō kai-mujē mōl linē ?	240. From whom did you buy that ?
Gaū-kā ēk bāpiya-tē .	Gaū-kā ēk banyā-gaṇī .	Gaū-kā ēk dukāndār-sē .	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.







Map  
Illustrating the  
WESTERN PAHARI LANGUAGES  
AND DIALECTS.

Scale 1 inch = 16 miles

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ.

Western Pahārī is the Aryan language spoken in that part of the Sub-Himalayas extending from the Jaunsār-Bāwar tract of the District of

Where spoken.

Dehra Dun to Bhadrawāh in the Northern Panjab. To its East lies Garhwal, in which the language is the Garhwālī form of Central Pahārī. To its North lies the inhospitable Mid-Himalaya, the few inhabitants of which speak Tibeto-Burman languages. To its South it has on the eastern side the Hindōstānī of Dehra Dun and Ambala, and, further West, Pañjābī. To its West, in order from south to north, it has Standard Pañjābī, the Kāngrā and Dogrī dialects of that language, and in the extreme north-west Kāshmīrī. The tract thus bounded includes Jaunsār-Bāwar, most of the Simla Hill States with a small portion of the adjoining district of Ambala, Kulu, the States of Suket, Mandi, and Chamba, and the Eastern end of Kashmir.

As in the case of Garhwālī and Kumaunī, the speakers of Western Pahārī are of mixed origin. The earliest Aryan-speaking inhabitants of

The Speakers.

whom we have any record were the Khaśas and (at a later stage) also the Gūjars, who are described at some length in the General Introduction to the Pahārī languages. For our present purposes it will be convenient to look upon these Khaśa-Gūjars as the original inhabitants of this tract, conquered and assimilated by Rājput immigrants from the south, who very probably were their distant blood-relations. Throughout these hills, the ruling classes claim to be Rājputs. Among the Simla Hill States the earliest Rājā of Sirmur was a Sūryavamśī Rājput who lived in the latter part of the 11th century, and was succeeded by Subhans Parkāsh of Jaisalmer in 1095 A.D. from whom is descended the present Rājā. The Rānās of Jubbal, Baisan and the Thākurs of Taroch belong to the same family. Similarly the families of the rulers of Bāghal and Bija came from Ujjain, of Darkoti from Marwar, of Baghat from the Deccan, and of Bashahr from Benares.

In Kulu the dynasty of Kulu Rājās claims descent from a Sūryavamśī Rājput named 'Behangamani,' who was succeeded by descendants for 87 generations, the last reigning prince being Ajit Singh who was deposed by the Sikhs in 1840.

The ruling families of Mandi and Suket as well as that of Keonthal are Chandravamśī Rājputs who came from Bengal in the 13th century. The Rājās of Chamba are Sūryavamśī Rājputs, and claim descent from Rāma Chandra himself. They originally came from Oudh, and the present dynasty was probably founded in the middle of the 6th century A.D.

These Rājput leaders naturally brought followers with them. Their numbers were added to in later centuries by others fleeing from the plains before Mughul oppression. These intermarried with their Khaśa-Gūjar kin, and gradually their own language became mixed with that of the Khaśas—or rather obtained general currency with Khaśa corruptions. The probable course of linguistic history has been discussed in the General Introduction to the Pahārī languages, and need not be repeated here.

Suffice it to say that Western Pahārī may be looked upon as a form of Rājasthānī much mixed with the already mixed language of the Khaśa-Gūjars. We have no

literary records of the Khaśas, and hence cannot tell how much of the present Western Pahārī should rightly be credited to them. But by inference it is probable that the Khaśa-Gūjar language, in Grammar at least, was closely akin to Rājasthānī, and that the two easily amalgamated.

As regards Vocabulary, the difference was probably greater. Widely separated tribes originally speaking a common language cling to their original grammar while altered circumstances may determine the development of vocabularies very different in their *copia verborum*. For this reason, in the following accounts of the different Pahārī languages, an attempt has been made to give lists of typical words which may aid the inquiry into the nature of the old Khaśa language.

In dealing with Eastern Pahārī or Khas-Kurā and with Central Pahārī we have seen that the traces of the old Khaśa language became stronger as we went westwards. In Western Pahārī they are stronger still, and it is these traces that mainly authorize the separation of it from Central Pahārī as a distinct group of dialects. Both in Phonology and in Vocabulary we come across numerous instances of agreement with those languages of the North-Western Language, called "Piśācha" languages in this Survey, of which Kāshmirī is the best known example. Attention will be drawn to these instances as they occur. Here it will be sufficient to draw attention to the general fact.

Western Pahārī consists of a great number of dialects, varying almost from hill to hill. An attempt to class them under various groups is made in the following table, but it may at once be stated that in some cases the differences between group and group are very slight :—

Name of Language or Group.	Number of Speakers.
Jaunsarī . . . . .	47,437
Sirmaurī . . . . .	124,562
Baghātī . . . . .	22,195
Kiūṭhālī . . . . .	151,476
Satlaḥ Group . . . . .	38,893
Kuṭūī . . . . .	84,631
Maṇḍēālī . . . . .	212,184
Chamēālī . . . . .	109,286
Bhadrawāh Group . . . . .	25,517
Total number of speakers . . . . .	<u>816,181</u>

Most of these languages contain several sub-dialects, details regarding which will be found in the introductory accounts of each group.

Jaunsarī is the language spoken in the Jaunsār-Bāwar division of Dehra Dun.

Sirmaurī is mainly spoken in the States of Sirmaur and Jubbal. It is closely connected with Jaunsarī, but north-east of the River Giri and in Jubbal it begins to approximate to Kiūṭhālī.

Baghātī and Kiūṭhālī are also closely connected. Baghātī is the dialect of the State of Baghat and the neighbourhood, in the South-West of the Simla Hill States, while Kiūṭhālī, in several varying dialects, is spoken in the central portion of these States, especially round Simla itself and in the State of Keonthal.

Kuḷūi is spoken in Kulu, and the Satlaj Group is a small set of dialects on each side of the river Satlaj between the Simla district and Kulu. It is a kind of linguistic bridge between Kiūṭhali and Kuḷūi.

Maṇḍēālī is the language of the States of Mandi and Suket, and represents Southern Kuḷūi merging into the Pañjābī of Kangra.

Chamēālī (with four dialects) is mainly spoken in the Chamba State, and represents Kuḷūi merging into the Ḍōgrī of Jammu and into Bhadrawāhī.

The Bhadrawāh Group consists of three dialects, spoken by few people, but of considerable philological importance, which illustrate the final stage of Chamēālī merging, through Bhadrawāhī, into Kāshmirī.

From the above it will be gathered that we may take Kiūṭhali-Baghāṭī and Kuḷūi as the typical Western Pahārī dialects, and the following brief account of the main features of Western Pahārī will be based on these two. Sirmaurī and Jaunsārī are affected by the Hindōstānī and Pañjābī of the plains, and Jaunsārī also by the neighbouring Garhwālī to its East, while Maṇḍēālī and Chamēālī are corrupted by the dialects of Pañjābī lying to their West.

**Written character.**—All over the Western Pahārī area the written character is some form or other of the Ṭākṛī alphabet, but the Nāgarī and Persian characters are also used by the educated. Specimens written in each of these characters will be found in the following pages. The name of the Ṭākṛī alphabet is most probably derived from Ṭakka, the name of a powerful tribe which once ruled this part of the country, and whose capital was the famous Śākala, lately identified by Dr. Fleet with the modern Sialkot.

The Ṭākṛī or Ṭakkārī alphabet is closely connected with the Śāradā alphabet of Kashmīr, and with the Laṇḍā, or ‘clipped,’ alphabet current in the Panjab and Sind. It is built on the same lines as Nāgarī, but the representation of the vowels is, as will be seen from the following pages, most imperfect. Medial short vowels are frequently omitted, and medial long vowels are often employed in their initial form, as if, in Nāgarī, we were to write तऊ for tū. In the Jammu territory the alphabet has been adopted for official purpose, and to fit it for this it has been altered and improved. It is then called ‘Ḍōgrī.’ Another reformed variety of Ṭākṛī, with a complete series of vowels, is in use in the State of Chamba, and is there known as ‘Chamēālī.’ Types have been cast in Chamēālī, and portions of the Scriptures have been printed in it. Specimens of this type-printed Chamēālī will also be found in the following pages.

A full account of the Ḍōgrī character, and of its connexion with Ṭākṛī, will be found in the section dealing with the Ḍōgrī dialect of Pañjābī, in Part III of this volume. The reader is also referred to a paper on the modern Indo-Aryan alphabets of North-Western India on pp. 67 ff. of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1904, and to a note on the Ṭākṛī alphabet on p. 802 of the same Journal for 1911, both by the present writer.

**Pronunciation.**—In Western Pahārī the letter *a* is generally sounded like the *ō* in ‘*hot*.’ There is a short *ē* sounded like the *ě* in ‘*met*’ which is most often represented in writing by the letter *i*. Generally speaking, the pronunciation of the vowels is careless, little or no distinction being made between *ē* and *i*, *ē* and *ī* and *ō* and *ū*. In some dialects (e.g. in the Simla Sirājī form of Kiūṭhālī) a final *ī* has almost disappeared, *ē* being substituted for it. It may be noted that all these peculiarities also occur in Kāshmīrī. In Kiūṭhālī, and probably elsewhere, the diphthong *ai* is pronounced like a prolonged German *ū* (being then transliterated *ū*) when originally followed by *i*. When not followed by *i* it sometimes becomes *au*. A good example of this is the base *baihṇ*, a sister. In Kiūṭhālī its nominative is *būhṇ* (for *baihṇī*) while its agent case is *bauhṇē*. Strikingly parallel is the use of the same diphthong in Kāshmīrī. In that language *ai* has the sound of a broad *ō*. On the other hand, when followed by the very short *i*, it becomes *ū*. Thus the base *kait-*, how many, has its nominative plural *kūt*.

In the latter instance we have an example of the epenthesis which plays so important a part in the Piśācha languages of the North-West frontier, including Kāshmīrī. By ‘epenthesis’ is meant the change of the sound of a vowel owing to the influence of another vowel following it. It occurs in such cases as the English words ‘*man*’ and ‘*men*’. The latter word is derived from the old Anglo-saxon \**manni*, in which the *a* has become *e* under the influence of the following *i*. Very similarly, though in this case not an instance of Epenthesis, the *a* in the English word *mat* has one sound, but if we add an *e* after the *t* so as to get ‘*mate*,’ the sound of the *a* is altogether changed by the influence of the following *e*. In native writing it is not usual to indicate this change of sound, any more than the change of the sound of the *a* in *mat* and *mate* is indicated in English writing. This Survey being mainly based on written materials, it does not record all the occurrences of epenthesis in the Pahārī languages. In the case of the Kumaunī dialect of Central Pahārī materials were available, and the extent to which it there occurred is noted. Probably similar changes occur in Garhwālī but no materials on the point are available. In Kiūṭhālī and the other dialects of the Simla Hills and Kulu we have more materials, for the excellent notes compiled by Mr. Grahame Bailey in the work quoted under the head of Authorities, were collected on the spot. Here we come across only sporadic instances of epenthesis, as in *būhṇ*, above mentioned.

It is not till we get to Chamba in the neighbourhood of Kāshmīrī that epenthesis assumes prominence in writing, and we meet several instances of its occurrence in some of the dialects of Chamṛālī.<sup>1</sup>

In connexion with vowel sounds we may make one other remark, which properly falls under the head of declension. In standard Hindōstānī and Pañjābī, there is an important class of masculine nouns which end in *ā*, like *ghōṛā*, a horse. In Rājasthānī such nouns end in *ō*, as in *ghōṛō* or *ghōṛō*. Eastern and Central Pahārī follow Rājasthānī in this. Western Pahārī does the same, but not so decisively. Even in Kiūṭhālī both *ghōṛō* and *ghōṛā* may be employed, and in the border dialects, such as Jaunsārī, Sirmaurī and Chamṛālī, the *ā*-termination is the more common. On the other hand, the termination *ō* is often pronounced *ū*, so that we may have *ghōṛā* and *ghōṛō* or *ghōṛū*, all used in the same dialect and by the same person, although, varying from dialect to dialect, one form is generally more common than the two others. Thus in Jaunsārī, the commonest

<sup>1</sup> See, e.g., p. 825 post.



form would be *ghōṛā*, in Kiūṭhālī it would be *ghōṛō*, while forms corresponding to *ghōṛū*, though by no means excluding the other two, appear most frequently in Kuḷūi.

As regards consonants, we must first notice the tendency exhibited by Western Pahārī towards disaspiration. Thus the Hindī *hōnā*, to be, is generally represented by *ōṇū* or some such form. There is a similar tendency to drop an initial *h* in Kāshmirī, where we have, for instance, *atha*, a hand, corresponding to the Hindōstānī *hāth*. In this particular word the initial *h* is preserved in Western Pahārī, but it may be noticed that in Kāshmirī the long *ā* of *hāth* is shortened in *atha*, and the same takes place in certain Western Pahārī dialects, as, for instance, in the Kuḷūi *hōth*.

While the surd aspirates *kh*, *chh*, *ṭh*, *th*, and *ph* as a rule preserve their aspiration in Western Pahārī, it is to be noted that the sonant aspirates *gh*, *jh*, *ḍh*, *dh* and *bh*, all show a tendency to drop it. Here again we see the same in the Piśācha languages, which invariably disaspilate these sonant aspirates. In Western Pahārī they are sometimes disaspirated altogether, as in Piśācha, as in *bī*, for *bhī*, also; *bāi* for *bhāi*, a brother; *bāḍṇū* for *bāḍhṇā*, to bind; *dī* or *dhī*, a daughter; but more usually the aspiration is projected, so to speak, to a later stage of the syllable. Thus, *ghōṛā*, a horse, is pronounced *gōhrā*, and *ghōr*, a house, is pronounced *gōhr*. Very similarly, *hōnā* is represented not only by *ōṇū*, but also by *ōhṇū*.

In the Piśācha languages we occasionally, especially in the case of borrowed words, come across instances of the hardening of sonant letters, i.e. of *g* becoming *k*; of *j* becoming *ch*; of *d* becoming *t*; and of *b* becoming *p*. Thus in Kāshmirī we have *kākaz* for *kāgāz*, paper; *bādarapēt* for *bhādrapada*, the name of a month; *bāpat* for *bābat*, concerning. Similarly, in Rājasthānī and Central Pahārī, we have stray instances of the same changes, as in Mālvi *juwāp* for *jawāp*, a reply; Kumaunī *jhaṇṭī* for *jhaṇḍī*, a flag. Instances of this kind of hardening are not uncommon in Western Pahārī. Attention will be drawn to many of them as they occur in the various dialects. As examples, we may here quote cases such as *sūkrō* or *sūgrō*, swine, in Kiūṭhālī (Kīrnī)<sup>1</sup>; *lēkhā-chōkhā*, for *lēkhā-jōkhā*, a computation (Kiūṭhālī); *ōkhatī*, for *aukhaḍ(h)*, medicine (Jaunsārī); *parchī*, for *barchī*, a spear (Kiūṭhālī); *jinta*, for *zinda*, alive (Pangwālī).

Another consonantal change typical of Western Pahārī is the development of two new consonants,—*ts* developed from *ch* (with its aspirate *tsh* from *chh*) and *z* or *dz* developed from *j*. Thus, in Kiūṭhālī the word *chajarō* is pronounced *tsōzarō* or *tsōzzarō*; and *japṇū*, to speak, is pronounced *dzōpṇū*.

Further, a *t* when representing an older *tr*, frequently becomes *ch*. Thus the word for three, is *tīn* in Hindōstānī, representing the Sanskrit *trīṇi*, but in Kiūṭhālī, it is *chawn*, and in Kuḷūi *chin*<sup>2</sup>. This *ch* is, further, again changed to *ts*. So, again, the Sanskrit *kshētra*, a field, is in Hindī *khēt*, but in Western Pahārī it is *khēch* or *khēts*.

There is similar interchange between *d*, *j* and *dz*, as in Jaunsārī *khēj* for *khēd*, grief; Sirmaurī (Girīpārī) *dālīj*, for *dāridra*, poor, but examples are not so numerous. We may, however, compare the Kāshmirī *dapun*, to say, with *dzōpṇū* given above.

<sup>1</sup> The original Sanskrit word is *sūkara*, and it might be argued that the *k* in *sūkrō* is simply a retention of the original Sanskrit letter. But the nasal over the *ṛ* shows that this cannot be the case. All analogy shows that the Sanskrit word must have passed through the forms *sukkara*, *sungara*, to *sūgrō*, and it is this *sūgrō* which has become *sūkrō*.

<sup>2</sup> An interesting case is that of the Kiūṭhālī *chāmbī*, copper, as compared with the Kāshmirī *trām*, and Sanskrit *tāmas*.

Finally, as an example of the change of an aspirated *th*, we may quote the word *īthā*, here, which in Kōchī Kiūṭhālī becomes *īchhā*.

All these changes of *ch*, *j*, *t*, and *d* are extremely common in the languages of the North-West. A *t* frequently becomes *ch*, a *d* becomes *j*, a *t* becomes *ts* and a *d* becomes *z*, and, before *i* or *y*, these changes are the regular rule in Kāshmirī. Moreover a *tr* tends to become *tʰ*, so that we have here a view of the way in which *tr* becomes *ts*. It first becomes *t* and then *ch*, and finally *ts*.

In Central Pahārī we met several instances of *l* being dropped when it was final, or between two vowels. Similarly, we have in Jaunsārī *gōāṇō*, the equivalent of the Hindōstānī *galānā*, to melt, and *bāō*, for *bāl*, hair. Again, in Sirmaurī (Girīpārī) we have *pīṭulā* or *pīṭuā*, I shall strike.

Closely allied in their phonetic changes to *l* are the letters *r* and *ṛ*. In the Piśācha languages, the changes which the letter *r* undergoes are very peculiar. One of these peculiarities is that it is frequently elided. Thus in Pashai, 'I do' is *karam* or *kam*. The same elision of *r* is a prominent feature of Western Pahārī. In Chamēālī (Paṅgwālī) it is quite common. Thus, *katā*, not *kartā*, 'doing'; *mānā*, not *mārṇā*, to strike. So in Sirmaurī (Girīpārī) *rāchī gōā*, he was lost, becomes *āchī gōā*; and in the Outer Sirājī dialect of the Satlaj Group, 'of a horse' is *ghōṛē-āu*, for *ghōṛē-rau*. The letter *ṛ* is also occasionally elided in the same way, as in the Sirmaurī (Girīpārī) *dōnā* for *daṛṇā*, to run, and Chamēālī (Paṅgwālī) *kurī* or *kūī*, a daughter.

In most Indian languages the letter *ṛ* is always derived from the letter *ḍ*. In other words when *ḍ* falls between two vowels, and only then, it becomes *ṛ*. It hence follows that *ṛ* can never be the first letter of a word. In Kiūṭhālī, however, there are two instances noted of words commencing with *ṛ*, viz. *ṛāmbī*, a weeding instrument, and *ṛōkṇū*, to stop. The letter *ṛ* does not occur as an initial in the Piśācha languages, but in the Gipsy language of Europe, which most scholars look upon as an offshoot of the Piśācha languages, we have *rōī*, a spoon, corresponding to the Hindī *ḍōī*.

The letters *y* and *w* when initial are often elided, especially in borrowed words, as in *ād*, for *yād*, memory, and *āstē*, for *wāstē*, for the sake (of).

In Hindī there is only one sibilant, the dental letter *s*. This represents, not only a Sanskrit *s*, but also a Sanskrit palatal *ś*, and, generally, a Sanskrit cerebral *sh*. In Western Pahārī, as in Rājasthānī, the Sanskrit *ś* is preserved, so that we have words like *dēś*, as against the Hindī *dēs*. The Sanskrit *sh* is also represented by *ś* or even by *chh*, as in *māṇś* or *maṇachh*, the equivalent of the Sanskrit *mānusha*, a man.

In the Piśācha languages a sibilant, especially *ś*, often becomes *h*. As an example we may take the Sanskrit *daśa*, ten; Kāshmirī *dah*. So in Kuḷūī we have a final *s* becoming *h* in the word *brās* or *brāh*, rhododendron.

In the Eastern dialect of the Piśācha Pashai every *ś* becomes *kh*, sounded like the *ch* in 'loch'. The same is the case in the Gaddī dialect of Chamēālī, in which every *ś* is sounded as *kh*, e.g. in *daḵh*, ten.

**Declension.**—The declension of Western Pahārī follows the general lines of most Indo-Aryan languages. There is in the singular, a nominative and an oblique form, and so also in the plural.

<sup>1</sup> E.g. Sanskrit *putra*, a son, Gārwī *puṭ* or *pūch*.

**Tadbhava**<sup>1</sup> masculine nouns (excluding the few ending in *ī* and *ū*) fall into two classes—strong and weak. Strong Tadbhava nouns end in *ā*, *ō* or *ū*, as, for example, *gōhrā* (*gōhrō*, *gōhrū*), a horse, while weak Tadbhava nouns end in a consonant, as, for example, *ghar* or *gōhr*, a house.

Excepting in the case of border languages, such as Chamṛālī, Sirmaurī and Jaunsārī, the oblique form of all Western Pahārī nouns is the same in the singular and the plural. In Hindī the singular oblique form of *ghōṛā* is *ghōṛē*, while the plural oblique form is *ghōṛō*, but in Western Pahārī *gōhrē* is the oblique form both for the singular and the plural. The same is the case for all other Western Pahārī nouns. This state of affairs is typical of the language.

With this exception strong Tadbhava nouns follow the usual Hindī practice. Thus, *gōhrō*; nom. plur. *gōhrē*; obl. sing. and plur. *gōhrē*.

Western Pahārī exhibits another typical peculiarity in the declension of weak Tadbhava masculine nouns. In most Indo-Aryan languages, these do not change in declension, except in the oblique plural. Thus, Hindī *ghar*, a house; nom. plur. *ghar*; obl. sing. *ghar*; obl. plur. *gharō*. The principal exception is Marāṭhī, where we have nom. sing. and plur. *ghar*; obl. sing. *gharā*; obl. plur. *gharā*. Western Pahārī follows Marāṭhī in having separate forms for such weak Tadbhavas, except that, as explained above, the oblique forms of the plural are the same as those for the singular. As in Marāṭhī the oblique form is made by adding a vowel, but the particular vowel employed varies from dialect to dialect, and forms a convenient test for distinguishing between the more important.

Thus :—

	Nom. sing.	Obl. sing.
Jaunsārī.	<i>ghōr</i> , a house.	<i>ghōrō</i> .
Sirmaurī.	<i>ghōr</i> .	<i>ghōrō</i> or <i>ghōrē</i> .
Baghātī.	<i>gōr</i> .	<i>gōrā</i> .
Kiūṭhālī.	<i>gōhr</i> .	<i>gōhrō</i> .
Kuḷūi.	<i>ghōr</i> .	<i>ghōrē</i> or <i>ghōrā</i> .

Similarly weak feminine *Tadbhava* nouns have oblique forms made by the addition of a vowel. A few examples will suffice :—

	Sing. nom.	Obl.
Baghātī.	<i>baihn</i> , a sister.	<i>baihnā</i> .
Kiūṭhālī.	<i>būhn</i> .	<i>bauhnē</i> .
Kuḷūi.	<i>bēhn</i> .	<i>bēhnī</i> .
Chamṛālī.	<i>baihn</i> .	<i>baihnī</i> .

In the case of these feminines, the border languages Sirmaurī and Jaunsārī appear to follow the Hindī rule, and there is no change.

Besides the oblique form, all Western Pahārī have an organic locative and agent (singular and plural) formed by adding *ē*, as in *babbē*, by the father; *gōhrē*, in the house. These cases occur in other Pahārī languages, and, indeed, in many Aryan languages all over India. They therefore call for no particular remark here.

<sup>1</sup> A *Tadbhava* word is one which has descended to Western Pahārī from Sanskrit, through Prakrit. It is to be distinguished from a *tatsama* word, which, like *bālak*, a child, has been borrowed directly from Sanskrit.

Other case-relations are formed with the aid of postpositions. These vary from dialect to dialect. A few of the more important may be mentioned here.

	To	From	Of	In
Jaunsāri	<i>kh</i>	<i>ī, ē, āurī</i>	<i>kō</i>	<i>māñjh, pūdā</i> (in or on). <i>chh</i>
Sirmauri	<i>khē, gē, kh</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>rō</i>	<i>dō, mō, pūdē</i> (in or on)
Baghāṭi	<i>khē</i>	<i>dē</i>	<i>rā</i>	<i>mañjhē, mē</i>
Kiūṭhali	<i>khē, hāgē, āgē, gē</i>	<i>dō, hāgō, phī</i>	<i>rō</i>	<i>dō, (on) pāndē</i>
Kulūi	<i>bē</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>rā</i>	<i>māñjhē</i>
Maṇḍēālī	<i>jō, kanē</i>	<i>gē, thē</i>	<i>rā</i>	<i>mañjhā</i>
Chamēālī (Standard)	<i>jō</i>	<i>kachhā</i>	<i>rā</i>	<i>bichch</i>
Chamēālī (Gaddi)	<i>jō, bō, gō</i>	<i>thañ</i>	<i>rā</i>	<i>mañjh</i>

Particulars regarding these, and other postpositions, are given in the articles on each dialect. Here, a few general remarks will suffice. It will be seen that the postpositions vary pretty widely from dialect to dialect. In fact, those of the dative offer convenient types for classification. The Dative forms containing a *kh* (*khē* and *kh*) are confined to the southern and south-eastern dialects. In Kiūṭhali we have *hāgē*, which is quite typical of the dialect. The Kulūi *bē* is also typical, and we meet it again in the form of *bō* in the neighbouring Gaddi, and in the Piśācha Wai-Alā ablative postposition *bē*. The dative postposition *jō* is peculiar to the North-Western dialects (Chamēālī and Maṇḍēālī) and, as is elsewhere pointed out, is related to the Sindhi genitive postposition *jō*.

The genitive postposition is throughout the Rājasthānī *rā* or *rō*, except in Jaunsāri which has the neighbouring Central Pahārī *kō*. Both *kō* and *rō* are, as usual, adjectives.

The ablative postpositions call for no remarks. With a few exceptions they are derived either from those of the dative or locative. The locative postpositions have this peculiarity, that most of those ending in *ā* or *ō* (e.g. *pūdā*) are adjectival like those of the genitive, agreeing with the thing which is contained.

**Adjectives** call for few remarks. They follow the custom of other Indo-Aryan languages. We have seen in Khas-kurā that the termination of the genitive is often added to an adjective or a participle almost pleonastically. The same idiom is common in the Piśāchā languages (see the remarks on adjectives under the head of Baghāṭi on p. 498). The central dialects of Western Pahārī do the same. Thus, the word for 'good' is *tsōzzā-rō*. In the North-Western dialects (Maṇḍēālī and Chamēālī) there is a similar form, in which *rā* is added to a participle to indicate a state or condition. Thus, *mārō-rā*, in a state of being beaten, equivalent to the Hindī *mārā-huā*. It is not quite certain whether here the *rā* is the genitive postposition or is a contraction of the word *rahā*, remained.

**Pronouns.**—The pronouns of the first and second persons have a number of variant forms in the singular, which are mostly matters of spelling. The first person nominative fluctuates between forms such as *ā, aū, haū*, with minor variations. The oblique form singular of this pronoun is *mā, mū, mō*, with minor variations, and it has

a tendency to become *man* or *min* before a postposition commencing with a consonant, as in Baghāṭī *man-dē*, from me ; Chamēālī *minjō*, to me. The genitive singulars are *mērō* and *tērō* or similar forms. Quite irregular is the use of cerebral letters in Churāhī (Chamēālī) *mīṇḍā*, my ; *tīṇḍā*, thy ; and the Paṅgwālī (Chamēālī) *māṇ*, my ; *tāṇ*, thy. In the plural, the southern dialects have forms based on *ham*, *tum* ; but the northern dialects follow the Piśācha dialects and Pañjābī in having forms like the Kuḷūī *āssē*, *tussē*.

The Demonstrative Pronouns, also used as pronouns of the third person, fall into the usual groups. We may take the Kiūṭhālī set, *ēh*, this ; *ō*, that ; *sē*, that, as typical. When used as substantives, these have, in the oblique cases of the singular, three genders : a masculine animate (*e.g.* *tēs*) ; a feminine animate (*e.g.* *tēssau*) ; and an inanimate (com. gen.) as in *tētth*. When used as adjectives, only the masculine forms are used. The inanimate forms have been noted only in the Simla Hill dialects. These three genders are employed exactly as in the Piśācha languages. For instance, the neuter *tētth* is almost letter for letter the same as the Kāshmīrī *tath*.

The other pronouns call for no special remarks. They follow the lines of the Demonstratives.

The only peculiarity worth noting is that in Jaunsārī and in some of the minor neighbouring dialects the relative pronoun *jō* is often added pleonastically to a demonstrative. Thus, *sō* or *sō-jō*, he. It will be remembered that in Rājasthānī the relative is often used in the sense of a demonstrative.

**Conjugation.**—The Verb Substantive has many forms for the present. Practically all the dialects use some form of the root *hō*, as in Jaunsārī *ō*, *hō* ; Kiūṭhālī, *ō* ; Kuḷūī, *hē* ; Maṇḍēālī, *hā* ; Chamēālī, *hai* ; all meaning ‘he is’. Some of these, such as the Maṇḍēālī *hā*, are participial in formation not changing for person, but changing for gender and number, as in *hī*, she is ; *hē*, they are.

Another group is confined to the Southern dialects and Kuḷūī. Its basis is the root *as*. In some dialects (*e.g.* Kiūṭhālī), it is regularly conjugated for number and person. In others (*e.g.* Kuḷūī), it only changes for gender. In others again (*e.g.* Jaunsārī), it is immutable for all persons of both numbers and both genders. We may quote the following examples of the word for ‘he is’ :—

Jaunsārī	.	.	.	<i>āsō̃</i> , <i>ōsō̃</i> .
Sirmaurī	.	.	.	<i>ōsō</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>ōs</i> .
Baghāṭī and Kiūṭhālī	.	.	.	<i>ōssō</i> .
Kuḷūī	.	.	.	<i>sā</i> (dialectic <i>āssā</i> ).

A third form of the present tense is *āthī* used (with some minor variations of form) in the southern dialects and Kuḷūī. It is immutable, and is only used with the negative. In the Churāhī dialect of Chamēālī, however, it reappears under the form of *ātē* as an ordinary verb substantive. We may compare with this form the Kumaunī *nhāti*, he is not, in which the negative has combined with the verb substantive, so as to form one word.

The *as* group of the verb substantive reappears in nearly all the Piśācha languages, *e.g.* in Veron *so*, *eso*, he is. With *āthī*, we may compare the Piśācha Gārwi and Maiyā *thū*, he is.

For the past tense of the verb substantive the usual form is *thiyō*, *thyō* or *thō*, treated like the Hindī *thā*. A variant form is the Kuḷūi *tī*, which does not change for gender, number, or person.

The active verb calls for few remarks. It follows the lines of Rājasthānī and of the other Pahārī dialects.

Except in the case of one or two border dialects the future is formed by adding *lā*, as in Kiūṭhālī *mārōlā*, he will strike; we have already drawn attention to the fact that *l* between two vowels is often dropped, and this accounts for the existence in some dialects of forms corresponding to the Kiūṭhālī *mārūā* for *mārūlā*, I shall strike. The nasal of the first person is sometimes strengthened to *m*, as in Šōdhōchī (Satlaj Group) *mārmū* (for *mārūlā*), I shall strike, but *mārā* (for *mār(ē)lā*), thou wilt strike, with no *m* because there is no nasal in *mārēlā*. It will thus be seen that the presence of the *m* in the future is purely accidental and is not typical of any particular dialect.<sup>1</sup>

Attention has already been drawn, under the head of Adjectives, to the static participle.

Some of the verbal roots with the most common meanings have forms strange to other Indo-Aryan vernaculars. Such, for instance, is the very common *ḍēuṇū*, to go, which has almost superseded the Hindī *jānā*. With it we may compare the Piśācha Gawarbatī root *ḍi*, go; and the Khōwār *dē*, run. Another verb used both in the meaning of 'to go' and in that of 'to run' is *nōshṇū* (past participle *nōṭṭhō*), with which we may perhaps compare the Kāshmīrī *nashun* (past part. *nūṭh*), to disappear. Such verbs are especially common in Kuḷūi, where we have *ḍzhaurṇū*, to fall; *ēṇā*, to come (cf. Kāshmīrī *yin*\*, to come, and the Shiṇā root *ē*, come); *nēṇū*, to take (Kāshmīrī *nin*\*), and many others.

In Sanskrit a certain number of verbs insert *chchh* in the present tense. Thus, from the root *gam*, go, we have *gachchhāmi*, I go. We have many traces of the same in the Piśācha dialects, as an example of which we may quote the Kāshmīrī *gatshun*, to go. So also in the Gaddī dialect of Chamṛālī we have from *bhōṇā*, to become, *bhuchhū*, I may become; from *gāhṇā*, to go, *gachhū*, I may go; and from *īṇā*, to come, *ichhū*, I may come. It may be noted that similar forms occur in other sub-Himalayan dialects further west, e.g. in Punchhī, where we have, for instance, *achhnā*, to come, and *gachhnā*, to go.

The authorities for particular dialects are given in their appropriate places. Here

#### Authorities.

it is only necessary to mention the admirable series of monographs by the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey describing nearly all the Western Pahārī dialects, and scattered, as Appendixes, through the various Panjab Gazetteers. These have been reprinted and issued together in one convenient book by the Royal Asiatic Society in the year 1908. The title of the book is *The Languages of the Northern Himalayas, being Studies in the Grammar of twenty-six Himalayan Dialects*. In the following pages I have made the freest use of the materials thus supplied by Mr. Grahame Bailey, and I gladly take this opportunity of recording my gratitude for the valuable assistance I have derived from that gentleman's labours. Another work which may be consulted is Pandit Tīkā Rām Jōshī's *Dictionary of the Pahārī Dialects as spoken in the Punjab Himalayas*, edited by Mr. H. A. Rose, I.C.S., and published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. VII, N. S. (1911), pp. 120 ff.

<sup>1</sup> See, on the other hand, Mr. Grahame Bailey's remarks on page ii of the Introduction to his account of the Chamba Dialects.

## JAUNSĀRĪ.

Jaunsārī is the name of the form of Western Pahārī spoken in the Jaunsār-Bāwar Pargana of the Dehra Dun District. This consists of a Hill Tract with an area of something under 350 square miles. As estimated for this survey the number of speakers of Jaunsārī was 47,437, all of whom inhabited Jaunsār-Bāwar, and the correctness of this estimate is borne out by the fact that in the Census of 1901 the number of speakers recorded in that tract was 48,037.

According to Mr. Atkinson<sup>1</sup> Jaunsār is a representative Khasiyā tract, and forms a very important link between the almost completely Hinduized Khasiyās of Kumaon and their brethren converts to Islām on the ethnical frontier in the mountains of the Hindu Kush. It apparently gives in full force at the present day customs and practices of the Khasiyā race which distinguished it a thousand years ago. Jaunsār is a kind of 'sleepy hollow within the hills.' The principal peculiarities recorded concerning these people are the practice of polyandry and their extreme uncleanness, all the more conspicuous on account of the comparative paleness of their complexion and the scantiness of their clothing.<sup>2</sup>

Jaunsār-Bāwar is situated in the north of the Dehra Dun District, being a longish irregular parallelogram wedged in between Garhwāl and the Panjab State of Sirmaur.

The Jaunsārī language is accordingly a mixed one. It mostly agrees with Sirmaurī but is much affected by the Hindī spoken to its south in the rest of Dehra Dun. It also shows points of contact with the Garhwālī lying immediately to its east. We must therefore class it as a mixed, transition, dialect. In many points it agrees so closely with Western Hindī that it might almost be classed as a very irregular dialect of that language, instead of being classed as a form of Western Pahārī.

There is no standard form of the dialect, and the method of spelling the words in the native character varies according to the caprice of the writer, who will not hesitate to spell the same word in two different ways in two adjoining lines.

The language may be written in the Nāgarī character, but the usual script is that known as the 'Sirmaurī,' or script employed in Sirmaur. It is allied to the Tākri character of the Panjab Hills, but in some respects it agrees better with Nāgarī, while in others it has struck out on independent lines. The following table gives the forms of the letters, and further examples of the script will be found in the specimens of the dialect.

---

<sup>1</sup> Gazetteer of the Himalayan Districts of the N.-W. P., Vol. XII, p. 353.

<sup>2</sup> Op. cit., p. 354.

## JAUNSĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ) ALPHABET.

3	a	𑖀	kau	𑖅	tha
31, 32	ā	𑖁	kā	𑖆	da
𑖂	i	𑖃	ka	𑖇	dha
𑖄	ī	𑖈	kha	𑖉	na
𑖅	u	𑖉	ga	𑖊	pa
𑖆	ū	𑖊	gha	𑖋	pha
𑖇, 𑖈	ě, ē	—	ṇa	𑖌	ba
𑖉	ai	𑖊	cha	𑖍	bha
𑖊	ō, ō	𑖋	chha	𑖎	ma
𑖋	au	𑖌	ja	𑖏	ya
.	~	𑖍	jha	𑖐	ra
𑖎	ka	—	ña	𑖑	la
𑖏	kū	𑖎	ṭa	𑖒	wa
𑖐	ki	𑖎 𑖏	tha	𑖓	śa
𑖑	kī	𑖏 𑖐	ḍa	𑖔	sha
𑖒	ku	𑖐	ṛa	𑖕	sa
𑖓	kū	𑖑	ḍha	𑖖	ha
𑖔	kě, kē	𑖑	ṛha		
𑖕	kai	𑖒	ṇa		
𑖖	kō, kō	𑖒	ta		

When used before consonants of their own class, nasals are, as usual, represented by Anusvāra (◌ṃ). As ṇ and ñ occur only in this position, they have no special character



The only printed book with which I am acquainted in this language, is a tentative version of the Gospel of St. Matthew published by the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1895. The language of this version is, on the whole, the same as that of the specimens received from Dehra Dun, but the spelling greatly differs. The following grammatical sketch is based mainly on the version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son prepared for the purposes of this survey, but the version of St. Matthew has also been freely utilized. In order to avoid confusion, in quoting from the latter, I have had to alter the spelling so as to make it agree with that of the Parable. The grammatical sketch being based on very insufficient materials is offered with every reserve. More valuable is the Vocabulary that is added at the end of the section. I owe this vocabulary to the kindness of Mr. R. Burn, I.C.S. It was originally collected by Major (now Colonel) Thornhill when Cantonment Magistrate at Chakrata in Jaunsār-Bāwar. The entries have since been again checked by Jaunsārīs on the spot. The reverse Jaunsārī-English vocabulary has been prepared under my supervision from the original English-Jaunsārī one.

**Pronunciation.**—As in Hindī, a final *a* is usually silent, as in *dhan*, not *dhana*, wealth; but in Jaunsārī, when there is a long vowel in the preceding syllable, a final *a* is often pronounced. Thus, *ḍharḱūwa*, the afternoon; *duīja*, another; *khūga*, a cold in the head; *pitlōsa*, a bath; *sīḥa*, wax.

The vowel *a* is pronounced something like the *o* in 'hot' and is just as often written ओ as अ. When written ओ in the specimens, etc. it will be transliterated as *ō*, to distinguish it from *o*. In the Jaunsārī St. Matthew, *a* is throughout written *ō*. It must be borne in mind that *a* and *ō* are (in writing) absolutely interchangeable, and all represent the same sound,—that of the *o* in 'hot.' In this case, difference of spelling does *not* indicate difference of pronunciation. *Nathō* and *nōṭhō* both represent the same sound, and mean the same thing, *viz.* "he went." The spelling with *a* and *o* in the specimens is quite haphazard, and I have not ventured to introduce uniformity.

The letters *ā* and *ō* are interchangeable when final. This is specially common in the case of nouns, adjectives, and participles which, in Hindī, end in *ā*, but in Garhwālī and Kumaunī in *ō*. Jaunsārī here takes a middle course, using both terminations indifferently. The only rule which seems to be followed is a sort of law of harmonic sequence. If there is a majority of *ō*-sounds in the neighbourhood, then the termination *ō* is preferred, but if there is a majority of *ā*-sounds, then the termination *ā* is preferred. Thus we have *thō* in *jō-kichh thō*, *sō tihūkh bāṭi-dīnō*, but *thā* in *jōjā kūṇchhā bēṭā thā*, he who was the younger son.

As in Central Pahārī a short *ě*, sounded like the *e* in 'met,' often occurs as a substitute for *i*, as in *tēs-kō*, of him, equivalent to the Hindī *tis-kā*.

The consonant *chh* is interchangeable with *s*, as in *chhaśa* or *saśa*, a hare; *chhatyānās* for *satyānās*, destruction.

We sometimes find aspiration omitted, as in *bī* or *bhī*, also; *bādṇō*, not *bādhṇō* or *bāḍhṇō*, to bind; *ghōr* or *gōr*, a house; *sab* or *sabh*, all.

In the translation of St. Matthew's Gospel, this disaspiration is carried much further than in the specimens. For instance, *āthī* appears as *ātī*, and *thā* as *tā*. In making quotations from this Gospel, I have, for the sake of uniformity, restored the aspiration

in such cases, but this is not to be understood as the correction of mistakes. There can be no doubt that both forms (the aspirated and the disaspirated) are in use.

The letter *l* where medial or final is very often dropped. To fill up the hiatus thus caused, a *w* is sometimes inserted in place of the *l*. Thus:—

<i>bādal</i> or <i>bādō</i> , a cloud.	<i>jāu</i> (for <i>jāl</i> ), a net.
<i>bāl</i> or <i>bāō</i> , hair.	<i>kālō</i> or <i>kāwō</i> , black.
<i>bāū</i> (for <i>bālū</i> ), sand.	<i>mōnāu</i> , a “monāl” pheasant.
<i>bhūīchāl</i> or <i>bhuīchō</i> , an earthquake.	<i>pālā</i> or <i>pāwā</i> , frost.
<i>gōāñō</i> (Hindī <i>galānā</i> ), to melt.	<i>śalā</i> or <i>śōwā</i> , a locust.
<i>hal</i> or <i>hau</i> , a plough.	<i>śyāl</i> or <i>śyāō</i> , a jackal.

The letter *d* sometimes becomes *j*, as in *khēj*, for *khēd*, grief.

The letters *y* and *w* are sometimes dropped, when initial, as in *ād* for *yād*, memory, *āstē* or *wāstē*, for the sake (of).

**Number.**—There are two numbers, singular and plural.

*Tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> nouns which in Hindī end in *ā*, and in Garhwālī and Kumaunī end in *ō*, in Jaunsārī end optionally in *ā* or *ō*, as explained under the head of pronunciation. Thus, Hindī *ghōrā*, Garhwālī *ghōrō*, Jaunsārī *ghōrā* or *ghōrō*. These nouns form the nominative plural by changing *ā* or *ō* to *ē*. Thus, *ghōrē*, horses; *māchhā*, a fish, plur. *māchhē*; *ghūḍō*, the knee, plur. *ghūḍē*; *baṛō*, the shoulder, plur. *baṛē*.

In the case of other masculine nouns, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular. Thus, *ghōr*, a house, plur. *ghōr*; *ādmī*, a man, plur. *ādmī*.

Feminine nouns ending in *ī* form the nominative plural by changing *i* to *iā* or *iyā*, the nasal being frequently dropped, so that we also have *iā* or *iyā*. Examples are *bēṭī*, a daughter, plur. *bēṭiā* or *bēṭiyā*; *khūrī*, a razor, plur. *khūriā* or *khūriyā*.

Feminine nouns ending in *ū* change the *ū* to *uā*. Thus, *āsū*, a tear, plur. *āsuā*; *śarśū*, a bug, plur. *śarśuā*. Similarly, *bhaū*, an eyebrow, makes its plural *bhaūā*.

Most feminine nouns ending in consonants seem to form their plurals by adding *ī*. Thus, *bāl*, a creeper, plur. *bālī*; *gāw*, a cow, plur. *gāwī*; *ghēr*, the belly, plur. *ghērī*; *pēḍ*, the belly, plur. *pēḍī*. I have, however, also noted both *bāḥā* and *bāḥī*, as the plural of *bāḥ*, an arm; *kīlā*, as the plural of *kīl*, a pimple. *Thō*, the buttock, makes its plural *thōaī*.

**Case.**—As in other Indo-Aryan languages, cases are generally indicated by postpositions. Certain nouns are put into an oblique form before these are added.

\* Most masculine nouns ending in *ā* or *ō* form the oblique singular in *ē*. Thus: from *ghōrā*, a horse, obl. sing. *ghōrē*; *kūrō*, a house, obl. sing. *kūrē*.

All masculine nouns ending in consonants form the oblique singular in *ō*. Thus, *bāṭ*, a share, obl. sing. *bāṭō*; *bhēr*, vicinity, obl. sing. *bhērō*; *ēk*, one, obl. sing. *ekō*; *ghōr*, a house, *ghōrō*; *hāth*, a hand, *hāthō*. In the Parable, the word *bāṭ*, a share, has both *bāṭē* and *bāṭō* for its oblique form. Similarly, in Sirmaurī, the oblique form of such nouns is made by adding *ē* or *ō* (see p. 461).

Masculine nouns which end in vowels other than *ā* or *ō*, as well as a few masculine nouns in *ā*, such as *bābā*, a father, and *kākā*, an uncle, and infinitives in *ō* or *ō*, and also all feminine nouns, make the oblique singular the same as the nominative singular. Thus, *bābā*, a father, obl. sing. *bābā*; *ṭāṭū*, the neck, obl. sing. *ṭāṭū*; *nāchṇō*, to dance,

<sup>1</sup> See p. 379, note 1.

obl. sing. *nāchṇō*; *bōhnī*, a sister, obl. sing. *bōhnī*. Feminine nouns in *ī* can optionally have the oblique singular in *iā* or *iyā*. Thus, *bēṭī*, a daughter, has *bēṭī*, *bēṭiā*, or *bēṭiyā*.

The oblique form plural ends in *ī* or *ū*. The termination *ī* appears to be preferred when the nominative plural ends in *ē* or *ī*, as in *ḍōkhrō*, a field, nom. plur. *ḍokhrē*, obl. plur. *ḍōkhrī*; *gōḍō*, a foot, nom. plur. *gōḍē*, obl. plur. *gōḍī*; *ādmī*, a man, nom. plur. *ādmī*, obl. plur. *ādmī*.

In other cases *ū* is preferred, as in *bōrs*, a year, obl. plur. *bōrsū*; *naukar*, a servant, obl. plur. *naukarū*; *rāḍ*, a harlot (fem.) obl. plur. *rāḍū*.

As in Hindī and Garhwālī, the oblique form, singular or plural, can be employed alone to indicate any case, as in *ghōrō ādiā*, while coming to the house; but it is usual to define the case by adding to it one of the following postpositions:—

Agent, *ē*.

Accusative, —, or else *kh*.

Instrumental, *ē*, *lēi*.

Dative, *kh*.

Ablative, *ī* (from), *tē* or *tī* (from), *āurī* (from), *mūjhī* (from among), *bhērī* (from near).

Genitive, *kō* or *kā*.

Locative, *mūjh* (in), *pūḍā* (in), *dā* (on), *chh* (on, upon), *bhēr* (near), *ḍhāiyā* (near).

In the translation of St. Matthew's Gospel, *kh* is spelt *k*, *bhēr* is spelt *ver* (i.e. *vēr*), *bhērī* is spelt *vērī*, and *pūḍā* is written *phundā*.

The Accusative is either the same as the Nominative, or, when definiteness has to be indicated, the postposition of the Dative is added, following the same rules as Hindī. We may thus decline the noun *ghōrō* or *ghōrā*, a horse.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>ghōrā</i> , <i>ghōrō</i>	<i>ghōrē</i>
Agent.	<i>ghōrē-ē</i> , <i>ghōrē</i>	<i>ghōrī-ē</i>
Acc.	<i>ghōrō</i> , <i>ghōrā</i> , <i>ghōrē-kh</i>	<i>ghōrē</i> , <i>ghōrī-kh</i>
Instr.	<i>ghōrē-ē</i> , <i>ghōrē</i> , <i>ghōrē-lēi</i>	<i>ghōrī-ē</i> , <i>ghōrī-lēi</i>
Dat.	<i>ghōrē-kh</i>	<i>ghōrī-kh</i>
Abl.	<i>ghōrē-ī</i> , <i>ghōrē-tē</i> , etc.	<i>ghōrī-ī</i> , <i>ghōrī-tē</i> , etc.
Gen.	<i>ghōrē-kā</i> , <i>ghōrē-kō</i>	<i>ghōrī-kā</i> , <i>ghōrī-kō</i>
Loc.	<i>ghōrē-mūjh</i> , etc.	<i>ghōrī-mūjh</i> , etc.
Voc.	<i>ghōrā !</i>	<i>ghōrē !</i>

When two *ē*'s come together, as in the Agent singular, they are usually contracted into one, as in *ghōrē*.

For other nouns we may quote:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	Obl.	Nom.	Obl.
<i>bābā</i> , a father	<i>bābā</i>	<i>bābā</i>	<i>bābāū</i>
<i>ādmī</i> , a man	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmī</i>
<i>ghōr</i> , a house	<i>ghōrō</i>	<i>ghōr</i>	<i>ghōrū</i>
<i>bēṭī</i> , a daughter	<i>bēṭī</i> , <i>bēṭiyā</i>	<i>bēṭiyā</i>	<i>bēṭiyāū</i>
<i>gāw</i> , a cow	<i>gāw</i>	<i>gāwī</i>	<i>gāwī</i>

As examples of the **Agent**, which is used before the past tenses of transitive verbs as in Hindī, we may quote the following :—

*tēs-kē bābā-ē dēkhā*, his father saw him.  
*bēṭē-ē bōlō*, the son said ('father, I have sinned').  
*mērē kākā-kē bēṭē biā kiyā*, my uncle's son married.

Note that the verb *bōlnō*, to say, as in Garhwālī, and unlike the Hindī *bōlnā*, is transitive.

For the **Accusative** we have :—

*kōchhē-ī pēṭ bhōrō*, how many fill the belly.  
*ējā rupaiyā tēs-kh dē*, give this rupee to him.  
*ṭāṭū-dī bāhā phēḍāi*, throwing (his) arms on (his) neck.  
*tēs-bhērī sōjē rupaiyē sambhāl*, take those rupees from him.  
*sō bōkuṭū-kh khānē sūchō-thā*, he was wishing to eat the husks.

For the **Instrumental** we have :—

*mē bēṭē-kh chābukō-lēi pītā*, I struck the son with a whip.

In *pāgōi-ē-lēi bādḥ*, bind with a rope, both terminations, *ē* and *lēi*, are used together.

For the **Dative** we have :—

*tīnē āpnē bābā-kh bōlō*, he said to his father.  
*pardēsō-kh nōṭhā*, he went to a far country.  
*sūgarū chārñō-kh*, for grazing swine.  
*āpnē bābā bhērō-kh nōṭhā*, he went to near his father.  
*bābā-ē āpnē naukarū-kh bōlō*, the father said to his servants.  
*āpnē naukarū-mūjhī ēkō-kh baudi-kōri*, having called to one of his servants.  
*jīnē sabh māl-matāh rāḍū-kh udāō*, who squandered all the property for (*i.e.* upon) harlots.

It will here be observed that verbs of saying govern the dative case of the person addressed, not the ablative as in Hindī.

For the **Ablative** we have :—

*tēs-pāchh bhōrī jātur hāḍō-thē, Gālil-ī ōr Dēkāpōlis-ī ōr Yērūsālēm-ī ōr Yēhūdiyā-ī ōr Yōrdan-nōi pāwṛī-ī*, there followed Him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis and from Jerusalem, and from beyond Jordan (Matt. iv. 25).  
*ēchhē bōrsū-aurī tērī ṭōhal kōrū*, I am serving you for so many years.  
*āpnē naukarū-mūjhī ēkō-kh āpū-ḍhāiā baudi-kōri*, having summoned one from among his servants.  
*baū āpnē bēṭē-bhērī, baū ōrū-bhērī*, is it from their own children or from strangers (Matt. xvii, 25) ? Here *bēṭē* is used instead of *bēṭī*, the oblique plural of *bēṭā*.  
*tumē sō kōs-bhērī mōlē gāḍō ? ēkō gāwō-kē bāṇiyē-bhērī*, from whom did you buy that ? from a shopkeeper of the village.

The following are examples of the Ablative of comparison :—

*tēs-kā bhāi āpnī bōhni-tē bēgē lābā ō*, his brother is taller than his sister.  
*jō sabū-tī āchhō kōparā ō, sō gāḍō*, bring that which is the best robe of all.

The **Genitive** postposition is *kō* or *kā*, the two forms being, in the masculine, interchangeable as explained under the head of pronunciation. It is an adjective, and is treated exactly like the Hindi *kā*. Its masculine singular oblique form and its masculine plural (direct and oblique) is *kē*. Its feminine for all cases and both numbers is *kī*. Thus :—

*sabh āpnē bāṭō-kō māl-mōtāh*, all the property of his share.

*tīnē bājñō- aur nāchnō-kā śād śunā*, he heard the sound of music and dancing.

*surugō-kē sāmnē*, before heaven.

*bōhnī-kē sāth biā*, a marriage with the sister.

*śuklē ghōṛē-kī zīn*, the saddle of the white horse.

As examples of the **Locative** we have :—

*thōṛē dusū-mūjh*, in a few days (the younger son collected his property).

*jāriā-mūjh*, in debauchery.

*jēthā bēṭā dōkhrē-pūḍā thā*, the elder son was in the field.

*jīnē tēsē-kh dōkhrē-pūḍā bhējā*, who sent him into the fields.

*tēthū nādrē kūṛē-pūḍā rōhō*, he dwells in that small house.

*sō āpnī gōrū ḍāḍē-kē mūḍiyārē-chh lē chārō*, he is grazing his cows on the top of the hill.

*sō ghōṛē-chh rōhā bēṭhi*, he is seated on a horse.

*hāū āpnē bābā-bhēr jāmā*, I will go to my father.

*jabī āpnē kūṛē dhāiyā pahūchā*, when he arrived near his house.

Note that *ḍā* and *pūḍā* (also, as usual, written *pūḍō*) are adjectives, and agree, like an adjective, with the noun governing the locative. The feminine of *ḍā* is *ḍī*. Thus :—

*tātū-ḍī bāhā* (fem. plur.) *phēḍāi*, having thrown (his) arms on (his) neck.

*hāthō-ḍī chhāp* (fem.), *ōr gōḍī-ḍā jūtā* (masc.), on (his) hand a ring, and on (his) feet a pair of shoes.

*dōkhrē-pūḍē sōsan-phūl-bhēr sūchyā*, consider ye concerning (note this use of *bhēr*) the lily-flower in the field (Matt. vi, 28).

Here *sōsan-phūl* is in the masculine singular oblique, and hence we have *pūḍē*, not *pūḍā* or *pūḍō*.

## ADJECTIVES.

Except *tadbhava* adjectives in *ā* or *ō*, all adjectives are immutable. *Tadbhava* adjectives in *ā* or *ō* change the termination to *ī* when agreeing with a feminine noun. When agreeing with a masculine noun in the plural or in any case of the singular except the nominative (or the accusative, when in the form of the nominative) the *ā* or *ō* is changed to *ē*. Thus :—

*bhōlō admī*, a good man.

*bhōlē admī*, good men.

*bhōlē admī-kō*, of a good man.

*bhōlī bēṭī-mānukh*, a good woman.

*bhōlī bēṭī-mānukhā*, good women.

**Comparison** is made, as usual, by putting the thing with which comparison is made in the ablative case. Examples are given above under the head of the Ablative.

The numeral *ēk*, one, has an oblique singular *ēkō*.

## PRONOUNS.

## (a) Personal Pronouns.

The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows :—

SINGULAR.		
Nominative	<i>hāũ, aũ, mē, I</i>	<i>tũ, thou</i>
Agent	<i>mē, mēhē</i>	<i>tē</i>
Genitive	<i>mērō (mērā)</i>	<i>tērō (tērā)</i>
Oblique form	<i>muhũ, mũ, mu</i>	<i>tāũ, taũ, tã</i>
PLURAL.		
Nominative	<i>ām, āmē, ham</i>	<i>tum, tũē</i>
Agent	<i>āmē</i>	<i>tumē, tũē</i>
Genitive	<i>amārō (-ā), umārō (-ā)</i>	<i>tumārō (-ā), tũhārō (-ā)</i>
Oblique form	<i>āmũ</i>	<i>tũārō (-ā) tumũ, tũũ</i>

‘Even me’ is *mũ-i*. In the above, the plural is commonly employed honorifically for the singular.

Examples of the use of these two pronouns are the following :—

*hāũ bhũkhā mōrũ. Hāũ āpnē bābā-bhēr jāmā, I hungry am dying. I will go to my father.*

*hāũ ēlā dūrē lāg nōthā-thā, I walked a long way to-day.*

*aũ tō tũũ-kh pānī-mũjh pōstānē-kē nītē nauai-dēũ, I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance (Matt. iii, 11).*

*aũ Iśwar-kē mhōl-khānā-kh dāi-sōkũ, I can destroy the temple of God (Matt. xxvi, 61).*

*mē pāp kiyā-ō, I have done sin.*

*mē tēs-kē bēlē-kh pītā, I struck his son.*

*jō-kichh mērō hō, whatever is mine.*

*sō mu-kh dē, give that to me.*

*mu-kh rākh, keep me (as one of thy servants).*

*ōjī tũ usnā pōri-kōri mũ-kh dhāl kōrdā, if thou wilt fall down and worship me (Matt. iv, 9).*

*tũ tō sadā-nīt mũ-i-dhāiyā, thou (art) ever with me-even.*

*ham khāmē, we shall eat, let us eat.*

*āmē-i tũārē-bhēr bāsūri bōjāi, we played the flute near you (Matt. xi, 17).*

*hē umārē Bābā, jō gairi-bhēr ōsō, our Father which art in heaven (Matt. vi, 9).*

*tũ ēti āyā āmũ-kh pīrā dēnō-kē nītē, art thou come hither to torment us (Matt. viii, 29) ?*

*tũ āmũ-kh bōl, say thou to us (Matt. xxvi, 63).*

*jōjō tũ bōlē, sō sūnũ, what thou sayest, that I hear.*

*tē mu-kh ēk chhēl-kūrō-bi nũ dīnō, thou didst not give to me a single kid.*

*jō-kichh mērō hō, sō tērō-i hō, whatever is mine is verily thine.*

*kōs-kā lārkōttā āō tāũ-pāchh, whose boy comes behind thee ?*

*tērā Bābā taū-kh inām dē-dēndā*, thy Father will reward thee (Matt. vi, 6).  
*ēū tā-chh kōdī nā undō*, this shall not be upon thee (Matt. xvi, 22).  
*tumē sō kōs-bhērī mōlē gādō*, from whom did you buy that?  
*tūhārē bābā-kē kōtī bēṭē ō*, how many sons are there in your father's (house)?  
*jēkī tūārō dhan ōsō, tēkī tūārō mōn bī lāgī-jāndō*, where your treasure is, there  
 will your heart be also (Matt. vi, 21).  
*aū tūū bōlō*, I say unto you (Matt. iii, 9).  
*aū tō tūū-kh pānī-mūjh pōstānē-kē nītē nawai-dēō*, I indeed baptize you with  
 water (Matt. iii, 11).

(b) The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are also employed as pronouns of the third person. In the singular they have different forms for the masculine and the feminine; and the oblique forms, singular and plural, have each a neuter form used only when referring to inanimate nouns. They are declined as follows:—

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Fem.	
Nom.	<i>ēū, ējō (-ā)</i>	<i>ēū, ējī</i>	
Ag.	<i>īnē, īnē</i>	<i>iyā-ē, iyā-ī</i>	
Dat.	<i>ēsē-kh</i>	<i>iyā-kh</i>	
Obl.	<i>ēs, (neut.) ēthū</i>	<i>iyā</i>	
PLURAL.			
Nom.	<i>ēū, ējē</i>	<i>sō, sōjē</i>	
Ag.	<i>īwē</i>	<i>tīwē</i>	
Obl.	<i>ēū, ihū, (neut.) ēthū</i>	<i>tēū, tēhū, (neut.) tēthū</i>	

In the translation of St. Matthew's Gospel *ēthū* and *tēthū* are spelt *ēttū* and *tēttū*, and *īwē* and *tīwē* are spelt *īwī* and *tīwī*, respectively. In the same translation we often meet *tēs-kē* instead of *tēsē-kh*. We often find *aijō*, instead of *ējō*.

Examples of these pronouns are:—

*ēū jō mū-pāchhē āō*, he who cometh after me (Matt. iii, 11).  
*ālē ēū bādōi-kā bētā athī-nā*, is not this the carpenter's son (Matt. xiii, 55)?  
*ējō kā hō*, what is this?  
*ējā mērā bētā*, this my son.  
*ōjē ējī bāta syānā-kē kānū-pūḍī dēindī-bōli*, if this affair (fem.) comes to the  
 governor's ears (Matt. xxviii, 14).  
*ēsē-kh pōharāi-dēō*, clothe this person.  
*ēs ghōṛē-kī kā umar ō*, what is the age of this horse?  
*ēs-kē hathō-dī chhāp*, a ring on his finger.  
*ēthū-āstē*, on this account (he has given a feast).  
*tuē ēthū-kh jānō*, know ye this (Matt. xxiv, 43).  
*ālē tū kōnyē, ēū kā bōlē*, hearest thou what these say (Matt. xxi, 16)?  
*ējē dūskiyā-kē ḍāḍ-mūjh nōthi-jāndē*, these shall go away into everlasting  
 punishment (Matt. xxv, 46).  
*sōbhai ādmī ējī bāta mānō nā, balkan ējē jēū-kh dēi-dīnō*, all men cannot  
 receive this saying save they to whom it is given (Matt. xix, 11).

*jō ēũ-tĩ jādā ō, sō tēs kōchālī-bhērĩ*, what is more than these, cometh from that evil one (Matt. v, 37).

*ēũ dūñāĩ hukmũ-lēi*, on these two commandments (Matt. xxii, 40).

*sō rūśi mōrā*, he became angry.

*sō bētmānus tēthi-ĩ wōktō bōchi-gōi*, that woman was made whole from that very hour (Matt. ix, 22).

*ējā kām sāññō utaurō, ōr sōjā kām nũ chhōḍnō*, this work ought ye to have done, and not to leave that work undone (Matt. xxiii, 23).

*tīnē āpnē bābā-kh bōlō*, he said to his father.

*tabi tīnē bāñi-dīnō*, then he divided out (the property).

*jōji kām tyāñ thī-kōrō, ēũ bōli-dēindō tyāñ-kī ād-kē nītē*, the work which she had done will be told for a memorial of her (Matt. xxvi, 13).

*tēsē-kh sōjē bī kōē nũ thā-dēñ*, even those no one was giving to him.

*tēs-ĩ-kh chāṭā*, kissed even him.

*tēs-kā jēṭhā bēṭā*, his elder son.

*tyāñ-kh hēri*, looking at her (Matt. ix, 22).

*tyāñ-kī bēṭi*, her daughter (Matt. xv, 28).

*tyāñ gōdhiyā-kh ōr tēs gōdhētailē-kh lēai*, having brought that she-ass and that male ass's colt (Matt. xxi, 7).

*sō ghōrē-chh rōhā bēṭhi tēthū būṭō tōi*, he is sitting on a horse under that tree.

*sō maji-mũjh rōhē*, they remained in joy.

*tēs-bhērĩ sōjē rupaiyē sambhāl*, take those rupees from him.

*tīwĩ tēsē-kh tēñ-chh bēṭhāi dīnē*, they set him on them (Matt. xxi, 7).

*tīwĩ thē-bōlō*, they said (Matt. xxvii, 4).

*tēñ-mũjhĩ ēk*, one of them (Matt. vi, 29).

*tīnē tēñ-kh bōlō*, he said to them (Matt. xii, 3).

*tīhũ-mũjhĩ jōjā kāñchhā thā*, the one from amongst them who was the younger.

*tīnē tīhũ-kh bāñi-dīnō*, he divided (the property) out to them.

*tēthū dūsñ-mũjh*, in those days (Matt. iii, 1).

(c) The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *āpū*, self, which is used, as in Hindī, only with reference to the subject of the sentence. Its genitive is *āpūō(-ā)*. The singular oblique form is *āpnē*. Its plural is *āpū*. The locative plural is *āpōs-mũjh* or *āpū-mũjh*.

Thus :—

*tīnē āpū umārĩ nijōriyĩ nēi-gālĩ*, He Himself took our infirmities (Matt. viii, 17).

*āpū-ĩ tañ-kh pōrgōṭūi majūrĩ dē-dēndā*, He, even Himself, will reward thee openly (Matt. vi, 4).

*hāñ āpnē bābā-bhēr jāmā*, I will go to my father.

*āpnē-kh sōkē nā bōchi*, He cannot save himself (Matt. xxvii, 42).

*sō āpnē-mũjh jayiyā nũ rākhō*, he has no root in himself (Matt. xiii, 21).

*tīwĩ āpōs-mũjh bāta kōrdē lāgē*, they began to say amongst themselves (Matt. xvi, 7).

*sō āpū-mũjh sũchñ-thē*, they were thinking among themselves (Matt. xxi, 25).



I have not come across any instances of the use of *āpū* or *āp* to mean 'Your Honour.'

(d) The **Relative Pronoun** is *jō* or *jōjō* (-ā), who, which, that. It is declined like *sō*, he. In two of the following examples the neuter oblique form *jēthū* is used with reference to an animate object. It is doubtful if this is correct. Thus :—

*jōjō tū bōlē, sō śunū*, what thou sayest, that I hear.  
*tihū-mūjhī jōjā kāñchhā thā*, the one among them who was the younger.  
*jīnē tēsē-kh dōkhrī-pūḍā bhējā*, who sent him into the fields.  
*jēthū-lēi aū bōrō rāji ō*, regarding whom I am well pleased (Matt. iii, 17).  
*sō-i ōsō jēthū-kī khātir likhi-gālē*, this is he of whom it is written (Matt. xi, 10).  
*jō taiikō-kē thē*, (the people) who were of there (to one of them he went).  
*jihū-kh sūgur khāḍ-thē*, (the husks) which the swine were eating.  
*ējē jēthū-kh dēi-dīnō*, these to whom it is given (Matt. xix, 11).

(e) The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kūṇa*, who? and (neuter) *kā*, what? The translation of St. Matthew has *kūē* instead of *kūṇa*. Its agent case is *kōṇē*. The oblique singular of *kūṇa* is *kōs*.

Examples are :—

*tūṇ kōṇē bēthau*, who hath warned you (Matt. iii, 7)?  
*kōs-kā larḱōṭṭā*, whose boy?  
*tumē sō kōs-bhērī mōlē-gāḍō*, from whom did you buy that?

The oblique form of *kā* is *kāi*, *kāhi*, or *kōthū*, which usually appears in *kāi-kh*, *kāhi-kh* or *kōthū-kh*, for what? why? *Kāhi-kh* also means 'because.' In Matt. xi, 8, we have *kōthū* (spelt *kōttū*) *dēkhṇō-kī khātir*, for seeing what? So (Matt. v, 13) *kōthū-lēi*, wherewith (shall it be salted).

*Kūē* or *kōē* is anyone, someone, and *kichh*, anything, something; *jō-kichh* is whatever. I have not come across the oblique forms of these.

(f) Other pronominal forms noted are *ēsō*, like this; *taśō*, like that; *jaśō*, like which; *ēchhō*, this many; *kōchhō dūrē*, how far? *kōchhē-i* is 'how many (men) indeed?' *kōti bētē ō*, how many sons are there?

## CONJUGATION.

### A.—Auxiliary Verbs, and Verbs Substantive.

There are three forms of the present tense of this verb. The first is conjugated as follows :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>ū, ō</i>	<i>ō, ā</i>
2. <i>au, ō, ē</i>	<i>au, ō</i>
3. <i>ō, ō</i>	<i>au, o</i>

These are sometimes written with an *h* prefixed. Thus, *hū*, I am, *hō*, he is.

The second form is *ōsō* or *asō*, and is used without change for all persons and both numbers. The same form is employed in the Simla Hill States adjoining,—to the west,—but there it is conjugated throughout, changing according to person. It should

probably be spelt *össō*, as in other Western Pahārī dialects, but the native character never indicates when a letter is doubled.

The third form is *āthī* or *āthĩ*, which in the translation of St. Matthew is spelt *ātī*. This form occurs in most Western Pahārī dialects, and is only used with a negative, not changing for number or person. Thus, *āthĩ-nā*, I am not, thou art not, and so on. Sometimes the two are combined as in *nāthī*. Compare the Kumaunī *nhāti*, he is not.

The past tense is *thō* (*thā*), fem. *thī*; plur. masc. *thē*, fem. *thī*. It is used exactly like the Hindī *thā*, was. In the translation of St. Matthew it is spelt *tō*, *tī*, *tē*, *tī*. It may be noted that most of the Simla Hill dialects have forms corresponding to *thō*, while a few, such as the dialect of Kōtguru, have forms corresponding to *tō*.

Corresponding to the Hindī *huā* is *ōō* (*ōā*) fem. *ōī*, plur. masc. *ōē*, fem. *ōī*. It is also used to mean 'was.'

Examples of the use of these various forms are the following :—

*aū bī ēk ādmī ōktyārō-tōi ō*, I also am a man under authority (Matt. viii, 9).

*aū jō Mānus-kō Putr ō*, I who am the Son of Man (Matt. xvi, 13).

*ālē jōjō aundārā ō, sō tū ē*, art thou He that should come (Matt. xi, 3) ?

*Tū sō-ī Masīh ē*, Thou art that very Christ (Matt. xvi, 16).

*jō sabū-tī āchhō kōparā ō*, that which is the best garment.

*jō-kichh mērō hō, sō tērō-ī hō*, whatever is mine is thine.

*hēr, ētti Masīh ō, kittō, tēki ō*, lo, here is Christ, or He is there (Matt. xxiv, 23).

*tuhārē bābā-kē kōtī bēṭē ō*, how many sons are in your father's (house) ?

*tēki aū tēū-kh mājēndā ōsō*, there am I in the midst of them (Matt. xviii, 20).

*tū bī tēū-mūjhī ēkō ōsō*, thou also art one of them (Matt. xxvi, 73).

*ētti unō āmū-kh āchhō ōsō*, it is good for us to be (Hindī *hōnā=unō*) here (Matt. xvii, 4).

*tūē mānūā-kā nūn ōsō*, ye are the salt of the earth (Matt. v, 13).

*ēsē undē* (Hindī *hōtē*) *jēsē Īśwar-kē jōyā gainī-bhēr ōsō*, they become such as are the angels of God in heaven (Matt. xxii, 30).

*tērē bēṭē māphak āthī-nā*, I am not like (*i.e.* worthy to be called) thy son.

*yēhūdā-kē syānāi-mūjhī nāndrī-nāndrī munī nāthī*, thou art not least among the princes of Judah (Matt. ii, 6).

*sō ēki āthī nā*, He is not here (Matt. xxviii, 6).

*kā tūē tēū-kh-tī bōrē āthī nā*, are ye not greater than they (Matt. vi, 26) ?

*ōr chēlōgrōnō śunī nā, ēthū-lēī ēū āthī nā*, and she would not be comforted, because they are not (Matt. ii, 18).

*aū būkā thā*, I was an-hungered (Matt. xxv, 35).

*tū bī sātō thā*, thou also wast with (Him) (Matt. xxvi, 69).

*jōjā kānchhā bēṭā thā*, (he) who was the younger son.

*ēk bēṭ-mānus thī āī*, a woman was come (Matt. xxvi, 7).

*ēkō-kē dui bēṭē thē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*ēā Īśwar-kā Putr ōā*, this was the Son of God (Matt. xxvii, 54).

*tōllā bōrō dukh undō, ēsō ki ōō nā dhainī-kē āgō-lēī ēbī-dūrī*, then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world to this time (Matt. xxiv, 21).

**B.—Active Verb.**

The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** is formed by adding *ṇō* to the root. Thus, *khā-ṇō*, to eat, the act of eating. If the root of the verb ends in *ḍ*, *ḍh*, *ṇ*, *r*, *ṛ*, or *l*, then *ṇō* is added instead of *ṇṇō*, but the distinction is very carelessly observed in writing. Examples are *chhāḍṇō* (not *chhāḍṇṇō*), to abandon; *baḍhṇō*, to fill; *gaṇṇō*, to count; *jōṛṇō*, to add; *karnō*, to do, to make; and *milṇō*, to be found.

So far as I can gather from the specimens or from the translation of the Gospel of St. Matthew, the infinitive, when used as a verbal noun, does not change in inflexion. Thus we have *jīṇē tēsē-kh āṇē sūgarū chārṇō-kh bhējā*, who sent him to feed (*lit.* for feeding) his swine: *tīṇē bājṇō aur nāchṇō-kā śād śunā*, he heard the sound of music and dancing: *kōthū dēkhṇō-kī khātīr tūē bāṇḍē gwē*, what went ye out for to see (Matt. xi, 8) ?

In the Parable there is one instance of an oblique infinitive in *ē* forming a desiderative compound. It is *bōkuṭṭ-kh khāṇē sūchō-thā*, he wished to eat the husks. But the uninflected dative is also used, as in *tēs-kē bōlṇō-kh hērō-thē*, they desired to speak with him (Matt. xii, 46). A similar oblique form in *ē* occurs in *jēs-kē ōlauṭē ṭipṇē māphōk aū āthī-nā*, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose (Matt. iii, 11).

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dō* (*dā*) to the root. Thus, *kardō* (*kardā*), doing: *mārdō* (*mārdā*), striking. When the root ends in a vowel, the termination is *ndō* (*ndā*). Thus, *rōndō* (*rōndā*), remaining; *dēndō* (*dēndā*), giving; *āndō* (*āndā*), coming. From the root *ō* (Hindī *hō*), become, we have *undō* (*undā*). Examples of the present participle will be found under the head of the future tense. The Present Participle is commonly used in inceptive compounds, as in:—

*tihṭ-mūjhī ēkō-kē ēthū rōndā lāgā*, he began to dwell with one of them.

*mōnāndā lāgā*, he began to remonstrate.

*kōthā śunōndū lāgā*, he began to preach (Matt. iv, 17).

Note that, as in the last example, the present participles of causal verbs end in *ōndā*.

A kind of adverbial present participle appears in *āndiā*, on coming, a-coming, while coming. Thus, *jabī, ghōrō āndiā, āṇē kūṛē ḍhāiyā pahūchā*, when, while coming home, he arrived near his house.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ō* (or *ā*) to the root. Thus, *mārō* (or *mārā*), struck. Examples will be found under the past tenses.

There are the usual irregular past participles. Thus.—

*karnō*, to do, has *kiyō* (*kiyā*).

*dēṇō*, to give, has *dīnō* (*dīnā*).

*lēṇō*, to take, has *līnō* (*līnā*).

*jāṇō*, to go, has *gōō* (*gōā*) or *gwō* (*gwā*).

In the translation of the Gospel of St. Matthew, the final *ō* of the past participle is often nasalized. Thus, *kiyō, dīnō, līnō*, etc.

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the Infinitive. Thus, *hāū tērē bēṭē bājṇō māphak rōhā nā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *i* to the root. Thus, *māri*, having struck. Examples will be found under the head of compound verbs. The word

*kari* or *kōri* is usually added when used purely in the sense of a conjunctive participle. Thus—

*tēsē-kh dēkhi-kōri ghinā lāgi ōr . . . . . dauṛi-kōri tēs-kē tāṭū-dī bāhā  
phēḍāi phēḍāi tabē tēsī-kh chātā*, having seen him he felt compassion, and  
. . . . . having run, throwing his arms round his neck, then he kissed  
him.

Note that in *phēḍāi phēḍāi* the conjunctive participle is repeated with an intensive force to signify extreme agitation. It does not here (as in Hindi) signify repeated action.

Other examples are—

*bēṭā mōri-kōri, jīwanā*, the son having died, lived.

*ēkō-kh āpū dhāiyā baudi-kōri*, having called one (of his servants) to him.

Another form of the Conjunctive Participle is formed by adding *iē* to the root, as in *mōriē*, having died, close to the end of the Parable. In the corresponding passage at the end of the first section, we have *mōri-kōri* used in the same meaning. If the root ends in *i* (as in the case of passives), then only *ē* is added, as in *hārchīē*, having been lost, from *hārchīnō*, to be lost, the passive of *hārchnō*, to lose.

The **Present** is thus conjugated :—

I strike, I am striking, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>mārū</i> or <i>mārō</i>	<i>mārū</i> or <i>mārō</i>
2. <i>mārē</i> , <i>mārō</i> , <i>mārī</i>	<i>mārō</i> or <i>mārō</i>
3. <i>mārō</i>	<i>mārō</i>

It will be observed that *mārō* can be used for any person of either number. When *mārē* is followed by the negative it becomes *mārī-nā*. As usual, in other Indian languages, this tense is also employed as a Subjunctive or as an Imperative, but in that case the third person singular takes the form *mārē* or *mārī*.

Examples of this tense, both as present and as subjunctive or imperative, are as follows :—

*hāū bhūkhā mōrū*, I die hungry, I die of hunger.

*tērī ṭōhal kōrū, ōr jōjō tū bōlē sō sunū*, I do thy service, and what thou sayest, that I hear.

*aū tūē-bhēr bōlē*, I say unto you (Matt. v, 22).

*ōjī aū khālī tēs-kē āgū chhūō, aū bōchdī*, if I may touch the hem of His garment, I shall be made whole (Matt. ix, 21).

*jōjō tū bōlē*, what thou sayest (see above).

*tū sāch ē, ōr Īśwar-kī bāt sāchō-lē sikhāō, ōr kōthūī-kh dōrī-nā ; ēthū-kī khātīr kī tū ādmī-kī mūh hērīnā*. *Tōllā āmū-bhēr bōlyā, tū kā sūchē*, Thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest Thou for any man ; for Thou regardest not the face of men. Tell us, therefore, what thinkest Thou (Matt. xxii, 16, 17) ?

*ōr tū, jēllā tū upāsūā rōō*, and thou, when thou remainest fasting (Matt. vi, 17).

*mērā bābā tēthū nāndrē kūṛē pūḍā rōhō*, my father lives in that small house.

*ẽũ dũgurõ-lẽĩ Abrahām-kẽ nĩtẽ lārķõṭṭẽ ṭĩpi sōķõ*, he is able out of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham (Matt. iii, 9).

*sōjõ kūṛẽ-chõ ãẽ nã*, let him not enter into the house (Matt. xxiv, 17).

*nũ tẽārã-mũjh uẽ* (Hindī *hōwẽ*), let it not be on the feast-day (Matt. xxvi, 5).

*sō rūṣi mōrã, õr bhĩtrẽ nũ jãĩ*, he was angered, and would not go inside.

*kãĩ ãmẽ õr Pharisĩ bhõrĩ upãs kōrõ*, why do we and the Pharisees fast often (Matt. ix, 14)?

*jõ-thāṇ ṭũẽ hẽrõ sō hẽrdẽ*, (they have desired that) they will see the things which ye see (Matt. xiii, 17).

*õjẽ ṭũẽ tẽũ-kh pyārẽ chĩṭõ, jõ ṭũũ-kh pyārẽ chĩṭõ*, if ye love them that love you (Matt. v, 46).

*kõchhẽ-ĩ pẽṭ bhõrõ*, how many (of my father's servants) fill the belly?

*kĩ umārĩ ãkkẽ ugari jãõ*, (I desire) that my eyes may be opened (Matt. xx, 33).

The **Imperative** second person singular is the same as the root. Thus, *dẽ*, give thou; *rākḥ*, keep; *sambhāl*, take thou. The second person plural adds *õ*. Thus, *dẽõ*, give ye; *nõṭhõ*, go ye. If the form is repeated it is emphatic, as in *jõ sabũ-tĩ ãchhõ kōparã õ, sō gãḍõ gãḍõ*, bring ye out *at once* the best garment. Respectful forms are such as *bōlyã*, please tell (Matt. xxii, 17), *nũiyẽ* (for *nũ uiyẽ*), be ye not (Matt. vi, 5).

The **Imperfect** tense is formed by adding *thõ* (*thā*), the past tense of the Verb Substantive, to the present tense. The *thõ* (*thā*) agrees with the subject of the verb in gender and number. Note that it may either follow or (as in Kāshmirī) precede the main verb. Thus, *sōjõ mārõ thõ* (or *thā*), or *sōjõ thõ* (or *thā*) *mārõ*, he was striking; *sōjĩ mārõ thĩ* or *sōjĩ thĩ mārõ*, she was striking. In the translation of the Gospel of St. Matthew, this tense is commonly used as the past tense of narration, as 'he struck.' In the same translation *thõ* is written *tõ*, *thā* is written *tā*, and so on. I have only come across instances of this tense in the third person. The following are examples:—

*sō tihũ bōkuṭũ-kh khāṇẽ sũchõ thā*, he was wishing to eat those husks.

*kõẽ-nũ thā dẽĩ*, no one was giving.

*Yūhannā tẽs-kẽ* (for *tẽsẽ-kh*) *thẽkõ tā*, John forbade him (Matt. iii, 14).

*jihũ-kh sũgur khāõ thẽ*, (the husks) which the swine were eating.

*dābĩr-mũjh êk jāu tẽ gẽrõ*, they were casting a net into the sea (Matt. iv, 18).

The **Future** tense is thus conjugated. The feminine differs from the masculine:—

I shall strike, etc.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>mārmã</i> (-mõ)	<i>mārdĩ</i>	<i>mārmẽ, mārde</i>	<i>mārdĩ</i>
2. <i>mārdã</i> (-dõ)	<i>mārdĩ</i>	<i>mārdẽ</i>	<i>mārdĩ</i>
3. <i>mārdã</i> (-dõ)	<i>mārdĩ</i>	<i>mārdẽ</i>	<i>mārdĩ</i>

It will be observed that, except the 1st person masculine, all these forms are simply the present participle; and they are formed exactly like that participle in the case of roots ending in vowels. Thus, *dẽndã*, he will give. Examples of this tense are:—

*hũũ ãpũẽ bābũ-bhẽr jāmã õr tẽsẽ-kh bōlmã*, I will go to my father, and will say to him.

*ōjī aũ khālī tēs-kē āgū chhūō, aũ bōchdi*, if I but touch the hem of His garment, I (fem.) shall be made whole (Matt. ix, 21).

*ōjī tū usnā-pōri-kōri mū-kh dhāl kōrdā*, if, having fallen down, thou wilt worship me (Matt. iv, 9).

*tērā Bābā taũ-kh pōrgōtū-ī inām dē-dēndā*, thy Father will reward thee openly (Matt. vi, 6).

*ēthū-lēi tōllā bōrō dukh undō, ēsōki . . . . . ōi-jāndō nā*, for then shall be great tribulation, such as . . . . . will not be (Matt. xxiv, 21).

*ōjī ējī bāta syānā-kē kāñō-pūḍi dēindi bōlī*, if this shall be said in the Governor's ears (Matt. xxviii, 14).

*ham khāmē ōr chhākmē*, we shall eat, we shall feast.

*kā khāmē, kā pīmē*, what shall we eat, what shall we drink (Matt. vi, 25) ?

*tēs-kē āmē rāji dēndē-kōri, ōr tū-kh bē-phikar kōrdē*, we will persuade him, and secure you (Matt. xxviii, 14).

*āmē ētti tīn chhān bāndē*, we shall even here make three tabernacles (Matt. xvii, 4).

*ōjē tūē ādmiyī-kh chōḍi dēndē tē-kī ōnyārī*, if ye forgive men their trespasses (Matt. vi, 14).

*tūē tē-kē phūlpōō-lēi tē-kh pōnchāndē*, ye shall know them by their fruits (Matt. vii, 16).

*tēthū-ī dūsō bhōritā lōg bōldē*, in that day many people will say (Matt. vii, 22).

*dūi bēt-mānus jāndrē-pūḍō piddi*, two women shall be grinding at a mill (Matt. xxiv, 41).

We occasionally come across instances of the Garhwālī future, made by adding an immutable *lā* to the root for all persons and both numbers. Thus :—

*tūē gainī-kī syānchārī-mūjh munī nū jālā*, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven (Matt. v, 20). Similarly *phūli jāōlē phulētū*, the flowers will bloom, and others in Specimen II.

A **Past Conditional** is also formed from the Present Participle, as in Hindī. We have it in *jō hāũ bī ēk dūs āpnē sāthī-sāngāthī-kē sāthē majā kōrdā*, that I might have one day made merry with my friends and companions.

The **Past Tense Indicative** is formed nearly as in Hindī, and like all other tenses formed from the Past Participle is construed almost exactly as in that language, *i.e.* in the case of Transitive verbs, the subject is put in the agent case, and the verb agrees in gender and number with the object. The construction differs from Hindī and follows Rājasthānī and Gujarātī, and also Garhwālī and Kumaunī in this, that the verb agrees with the object, even when the latter is in the dative case. Intransitive verbs are, on the other hand, construed actively.

The Past tense is simply the Past Participle, which agrees with the subject (or, in the case of Transitive verbs, with the object) in gender and number. It will be remembered that in the translation of the Gospel of St. Matthew the final *ō* of the past participle is often nasalized. The same occurs in the past tense.

Examples of this tense are numerous in the Parable. We may quote :—

A.—Transitive Verbs :—

*tīnē āpnā bābā-kh bōlō*, he said to his father.

*bābāē tēs-kh chātā*, the father kissed him.

*tē tēs-kē āstē dhām dīnī*, thou gavest for him a feast.

With the object in the dative we have :—

*Yissū-ī dūi chēlī-kh pōthāi dīnē*, Jesus sent two disciples (Matt. xxi, 1).

*ōrī-ī būlī-lēī saūī-kh kātī dīnē*, *ōr bāta-pūḍē pōgārī dīnē*, others cut down branches from the trees and strewed them on the way (Matt. xxi, 8).

B.—Intransitive Verbs :—

*tūē sūchyā nū*, *ki mē sāstar ki bōjandārō-kī bōi khōṇō-kī khātīr āyā*, think ye not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets (Matt. v, 17).

*kā tū ētī āyā āmū-kh pīrā dēṇō-kē nītē*, didst thou come hither to torment us (Matt. viii, 29) ?

*pardēsō-kh nōthā*, he went to a far country.

*tabī tēs-kh sūch āi*, then sense (fem.) came to him.

*kōllā āmū-ī tā-kh dukhiyā*, *kittō jēl-khānā*, *thē hērō*, *ōr taū-bhēr gōē*, when saw we Thee sick or in prison and went to Thee (Matt. xxv, 39) ?

*kōttū dēkhō-kī khātīr tūē bāṇḍē gwē*, what went ye out for to see (Matt. xi, 8) ?

*tabī sō majī-mūjh rōhē*, then they remained in joy.

*jōjī tyār thī ōī*, *sō tēs-kē sātī jajurē-kē dērē gōī*, (the virgins) who were ready went in with him into the wedding house (Matt. xxv, 10).

A past participle is sometimes repeated in this tense, without apparently affecting the meaning. Thus :—

*tīnē sabh āpnē bātō-kō māl-mōtāh kōthō kōrō kōrō*, he collected all his property.

The **Perfect** tense is formed as in Hindi, by suffixing the present tense of the verb substantive to the past participle. Thus :—

*mē surugō-kē aur tērē sāmṇē pāp kiyā-ō*, I have done sin before heaven and thee.

*tērē bābā-ē dhām dīnī-ō*, thy father hath given a feast.

The Pluperfect is often used in the Gospel of St. Matthew, where we should use the Perfect.

The **Pluperfect** tense is similarly formed, with the past tense of the verb substantive. The latter precedes the participle quite as often as it follows it. It is often used in the sense of the past, or of the perfect. Thus :—

*hāū ēlā dūrē lāg nōthā-thā*, I have walked a long way to-day.

*sō nērā bī pahūchā-nū-thā*, he had not even arrived near.

*āmū-ī sōbbaī thān chhōḍī dīnō-thē*, *ōr taū-pāchh hāḍō-thē*, we have left all and followed Thee (Matt. xix, 27).

*tūē-ī sūṇō-thō* (Matt. v, 27), or *tūē-ī thō-sūṇō* (Matt. v, 43), ye have heard.

*tūē thē-nāchē nā*, ye did not dance (Matt. xi, 17).

**Passive Voice.**—As in Kumaunī and Rājasthānī, a passive is formed by adding *ī* to the root of the verb. Thus, *hārchṇō*, to lose, *hārchīṇō*, to be lost ; *bōlī dēṇō*, to say, *bōlī dēīṇō*, to be said. Thus :—

*ōjē ējī bāta syānā-kē kāṇō-pūḍī dēīndī bōlī*, if this thing will be said in the ears of the Governor (Matt. xxviii, 14).

*ēū bōli dēindō tyā-kī ād-kē nītē*, this will be said for a remembrance of her (Matt. xxvi, 13).

**Causal Verbs** are formed, as in Hindī, by adding *ā* to the root, as in *pakāñō*, to cook. Sometimes, as usual, *ō* is substituted for *ā*, as in (pres. part.) *śuñōndā lāgā*, he began to cause to hear (Matt. iv, 17).

There are numerous irregular causal verbs. Most of these also follow Hindī, e.g. *marnō*, to die; *mārnō*, to kill.

**Compound Verbs.**—There are the usual compound verbs.

**Intensive Compounds** are made, as in Hindī, with the conjunctive participle of the main verb, but, unlike Hindī, this is very often put *after* the supplementary verb. As examples of each order we may quote :—

*bāṭi dīnō*, he divided.

*dīnī udāi* (not *udāi dīnī*), he squandered.

Numerous other examples will be found in the Parable.

As an example of **Potentials** we may quote :—

*lārkōṭē ṭīpi sōkō*, he is able to raise up children (Matt. iii, 9).

As a **Desiderative** we have :—

*bōkuṭū-kh khānē sūchō-thā*, he was wishing to eat the husks. (See Infinitive.)

**Inceptives** are formed with the present participle, as in—

*Yissū kōtthā śuñōndā lāgā*, Jesus began to preach (Matt. iv, 17).

As a **Permissive** we have :—

*tū murda lōgī-kh āpnē-ī murdī-kh dābōñō dē*, let the dead bury their dead (Matt. viii, 22).

The ordinary **Negative** is *nū* or *nā* as in *kōē nū thā dēi*, no one was giving; *hāū tērē bēṭē māphak āthī-nā*, I am not as thy son. So also in the imperative mood, *tūē tēū-kē kāmō-kī bāṭi sātyā nū*, do not ye after their works (Matt. xxiii, 3).

With *uiyē*, be ye, the 2nd plural polite imperative of *ōñō* (*hōnā*) to be, we have a compound, *nūiyē*, be ye not (Matt. vi, 5).

Two specimens of Jaunsāri are here given, and these are followed by the Jaunsāri Vocabulary alluded to in the Introduction to the dialect. Each specimen is given in the Sirmaurī character and in transliteration. The first is a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the second is a favourite folk-song. The latter was received too late to be utilized for the grammatical sketch. Both versions in the Sirmaurī character are, as usual in such documents, very carelessly written; dots are as frequently omitted, as in writing English. Dashes over a letter are often added when not required, so that, e.g. *ṭākā* is written *ṭōkā*, and *mē* is written *maī*. Again an initial *ē* or *ē* is invariably written *yē* or *yē*, the *y* being used as a kind of scaffold on which to write a non-initial *ē* or *ē*. Such irregularities do not affect the pronunciation, and have been silently corrected in the transliteration.



NORTHERN GROUP.

## STANDARD DIALECT.

DISTRICT DEBA DUN.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (JAUNŚĀRĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT.

DISTRICT DERA DUN.

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkō-kē dui bēṭe thē. Tihũ-mũjhĩ jōjā kāṇchhā thā  
*A-certain-one-of two sons were. Them-from-among who the-younger was*  
 tīṇē āpnē-bābā-kh bōlō jē, ‘bābā, jō-kichh dhan-tākā ō,  
*by-him his-own-father-to it-was-spoken that, ‘father, whatever wealth-money is,*  
 tēthū-mũjhĩ jō-kichh mērē-bāṭē-kō, sō mu-kh dē.’ Tabī tīṇē  
*that-from-in whatever my-share-of(is), that me-to give.’ Then by-him*  
 jō-kichh thō, sō tihũ-kh bāṭi-dinō. Thōrē-dusũ-mũjh jōjā kāṇchhā  
*whatever was, that them-to was-divided-out. Few-days-in who the-younger*  
 bēṭā thā, tīṇē sabh-āpnē-bāṭō-kō māl-mōtāh kōṭhō-kōrō kōrō  
*son was, by-him all-his-own-share-of property together-made was-made*  
 (aur) pardēsō-kh nōṭhā, aur taiikē jāriā-mũjh āpnī māl-matāh  
*(and) another-country-to he-went, and there debauchery-in his-own property*  
 sab dinī-udāi. Jab (for jabī) tēs-bhēr kichh-nū rōhō aur  
*all was-squandered-away. When him-near anything-not remained and*  
 taiikē kāṇ pōrā, sō mūnikā garīb gōā. Tabī sō jō taiikō-kē  
*there a-famine fell, he entirely poor went. Then he who there-of*  
 thē, tihũ-mũjhĩ ēkō-kē ēthū rōndā lāgā, jīṇē  
*were, them-from-among a-certain-one-of there to-remain began, by-whom*  
 tēsē-kh āpnē-sūgarũ chārñō-kh dōkhrī-pūḍā bhējā, aur sō tihũ-  
*him-as-for his-own-swine feeding-for fields-in he-was-sent, and he those-*  
 bōkuṭũ-kh khāṇē sūchō-thā jihũ-kh sūgur khāṭhē; tēsē-kh sōjē  
*husks (acc.) to-eat wishing-was which (acc.) the-swine eating-were; him-to those*  
 hī kōē nū thā dēī. Tabī tēsē-kh sūch āī jē, ‘mērē-bābā-kē  
*also anyone not was giving. Then him-to senses came that, ‘my-father-of*  
 ēthū tō kōchhē-ī pēt bhōrō, ōr hāũ bhūkhā mōrũ. Hāũ āpnē-  
*near verily how-many belly fill, and I hungry die. I my-own-*  
 bābā-bhēr jāṃā, ōr tēsē-kh bōlmā jē, “bābā, mē surugō-kē  
*father-near will-go, and him-to I-will-say that, “father, by-me heaven-of*  
 aur tērē sāmṇē pāp kiṃyā-ō. Hāũ tērē-bēṭe-māphak āthī-nā. Mu-kh bī  
*and of-thee before sin done-is. I thy-son-like am-not. Me-to also*

jaisē (for jaśē) tērē ōr hāri-pāri ō tōśāi rākh.”’ Tabi sō ujhūnā  
*as thy other servants are so-even keep.”’ Then he arose*  
 ujhūnā, ōr āpnē-bābā-bhērō-kh nōthā. Sō nērā bhī pahūchā-nū-thā  
*arose, and his-on-father-near-to went. He near even arrived-not-was*  
 tōtirīē tēs-kē-bābāē dēkhā. Tēs-kh dēkhi-kōri ghīnā  
*immediately by-his-father he-was-seen. Him (acc.) seen-having compassion*  
 lāgi, ōr tēs-kē bābāē dauri-kōri tēs-kē tātū-dī bāhā  
*was-attached, and him-of by-the-father run-having him-of neck-on arms*  
 phēdāi-phēdāi tabē tēsī-kh chātā. Bētēē  
*having-thrown-having-thrown then him-even-to it-was-kissed. By-the-son*  
 bōlō jē, ‘bābā, mē tērē sāmne ōr surugō-kē sāmne pāp  
*it-was-spoken that, ‘father, by-me of-thee before and heaven-of before sin*  
 kiya, aur hāū tērē-bētē bājñō māphak rōhā-nā jō tērā bētā  
*was-done, and I thy-son to-be-called like remained-not that thy son*  
 bājñ.’ Pōr tēs-kē-bābāē āpnē-naukarū-kh bōlō, ‘jō  
*I-may-be-called.’ But by-his-father his-own-servants-to it-was-spoken, ‘what*  
 sabū-tī āchhō kōparā ō, sō gādō gādō ōr ēsē-kh  
*all-than good garment is, that take-ye-out take-ye-out and this-one-to*  
 pōharāi-dē (for -dēō); ōr ēs-kē hāthō-dī chhāp, ōr gōdī-dā jūtā dēō-pōharāi;  
*clothe; and him-of hand-on a-ring, and feet-on shoe put-ye-on;*  
 ōr jō, ham khāmē ōr chhākmē. Ējā mērā bētā mōri-kōri,  
*and so, we shall-eat and we-shall-feast. This my son died-having,*  
 jīwanā; hārchīē, phābā.’ Ōr tabi sō majī-mūjh rōhē.  
*lived; having-been-lost, found(-is).’ And then they joy-in remained.*

Tēs-kā jēthā bētā dōkhrē-pūḍā thā. Jabi ghōrō āndiā  
*Him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When to-the-house on-coming*  
 āpnē-kūrē-dhāiyā pahūchā, tabi tīnē bājñō- aur nāchñō-kā śād  
*his-own-house-near he-arrived, then by-him music- and dancing-of noise*  
 śunā. Ōr tīnē āpnē-naukarū-mūjhī ēkō-kh  
*was-heard. And by-him his-own-servants-from-among a-certain-one-to*  
 āpū-dhāiyā baudi-kōri pūchhā jē, ‘ējō kā hō?’ Tīnē  
*himself-near called-having it-was-asked that, ‘this what is?’ By-him*  
 bōlō jē, ‘tērā bhāyā āyā, (aur tērē-bābāē dhām  
*it-was-spoken that, ‘thy younger-brother came, (and by-thy-father a-feast*  
 dīnī-ō, ēthū-āstē jē sō khim-kuśar āyā).’ Sō rūśi-mōrā, ōr  
*given-is, this-for that he in-good-health came).’ He became-angry, and*  
 bhitrē nū jāī. Tabi tēs-kā bābā bāḍā āyā, ōr  
*within not would-go. Then him-of the-father outside came, and*  
 mōnāndā lāgā. Tīnē āpnē-bābā-kh bōlō jē, ‘hāū  
*to-remonstrate began. By-him his-own-father-to it-was-spoken that, ‘I*

tō echhē-bōrsū-āurī tērī tōhal kōrū, ōr jōjō tū bōlē sō  
*verily so-many-years-from thy service do, and what thou speakest that*  
 śunū. Tabī bī tē kōdī mu-kh ēk chēl-kūrō-bī nū  
*I-hear. Then also by-thee ever me-to one goat-young-one-even not*  
 dīnō, jō hāñ bī ēk dūs āpnē-sāthī-saṅgāthī-kē-sāthē  
*was-given, that I also one day my-own-friends-companions-of-in-company*  
 majā kōrdā. Ōr jabī tērā bēṭā ējā, jīnē sabh māl-matāh  
*joy might-have-made. And when thy son this, by-whom all property*  
 rāḍū-kh uḍāō, āyā, tabī tē tēs-kē-āstē dhām dīnī.  
*harlots-to was-squandered, came, then by-thee him-of-for a-feast was-given.'*

Tīnē bōlō jē, 'bēṭā, tū tō sadā-nit mū-ī-dhāiyā,  
*By-him it-was-spoken that, 'son, thou verily always me-ever-near(art),*  
 ōr jō-kichh mērō hō, sō tērō-ī hō; ōr ēśō bhī (for bī)  
*and whatever mine is, that thine-even is; and thus also*  
 chāhiyē-thō, kāhi-kh jē tērā bhāyā mariē, jīwaṇā; ōr  
*proper-it-was, because that thy younger-brother having-died, lived; and*  
 hārchīē, phābā.  
*having-been-lost, found(-is).'*

[ No. 2.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.**

**NORTHERN GROUP.**

**WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (JAUNSĀRĪ).**

## STANDARD DIALECT.

DISTRICT DERA DUN.

## SPECIMEN II.

૬. જોએ ભાગાઈ રી ભાગે માગારી ચોઈ  
 જોઈતો જોઈતો પાઈતો જોઈતો ચોઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 ૧૦. જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 ૧૫. જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો  
 જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો જોઈતો ભાગાઈતો

[illegible]

[No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## NORTHERN GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (JAUNSĀRĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT.

DISTRICT DERA DUN.

## SPECIMEN II.

THE SONG OF SERIĀ.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

- Ijiyē-li, māiyē, lāyē kārñi-chōi.  
*'Mother-O, mother, prepare lye-drippings.'*
- Mōilē mērē kōpirē rē, dēñē chōiyē dhōi.  
*'Dirty my clothes O, give with(-lye)-dripping washing.'*
- Chōiyē binu dhōīdī rē, jālē kōpirē khōi.  
*'With-lye without by-washing O, will-go clothes spoilt.'*
- Sājō lādī rē sābiñō rē, jālē phulētū hōi.  
*'Fresh by-preparing O soap O, will-go flower-like having-become.'*
- Ōkhērū sāwatīyē sōri-jāwalā bāḍā. (5)  
*'Walnut-tree branch clothed-will-go mistletoe.'*
- Kōpirē dhōi, Śeriyā bāṭhā, kōi gāwē jāḍā?  
*'Clothes having-washed, Śeriyā beautiful, which village going?'*
- Bāji-jālē bājiñē, bāji-jāölō bāñō.  
*'Played-will-be musical-instruments, played-will-be the-gong.'*
- Gāwē binu yē bōliyā rē, mērē jāṭērū jāñō.  
*'Of-a-village without O speaking O, my to-fair going.'*
- Thēkō gōṭō, rē Śeriyā bāṭhā, tērī buḍhōrī māi.  
*'I-prohibit I-stop, O Śeriyā beautiful, thy old mother.'*
- Jāṭērū jō pōrāyē rē, nā bhī mērā tū jāiyē. (10)  
*'Fair which of-strangers O, not also my thou go.'*
- Thēkō gōṭō, bōlā, Śeriyā bāṭhā, tērī pōśōrī nāriyē.  
*'I-prohibit I-stop, says, Śeriyā beautiful, thy bed-fellow wife.'*
- Jāṭērū jō pōrāyē rē, bōñi-jāölī mārō yē.  
*'Fair that of-strangers O, will-happen fight O.'*
- Dāḍē bāśō kainōrtī rē, dūñi bāśōḍā mōrō yē.  
*'On-the-hill sings cuckoo O, on-the-plain sings peacock O.'*
- Khōśaṇī Bahmāwaṭī rē, tērī bīmū khāñjērī chōrōyē.  
*'The-Khas-woman of-Bahmū O, thy castanets tamhourne stolen.'*



Rōgāñũ-kē bōlā bhitarē jō pāñi pīñō rī (15)  
*'Rangāñũ-(in-the-house-)of said within that water drinking of*

kunḍi yē.  
 pot O.

Bimū khāñjērī rōñhō dē-dī, dē-dī bāsuri unḍi yē.  
*Castanet tambourine to-remain allow, give flute here O.'*

Kāṭē nā rē kuchāriyē, bāñi-lōilē kāpō.  
*'Cut please O Kachāriyā, make pieces.'*

Thēkō gōṭō bōlā, Śēriyā bāñhā, tērō budhaṛō bāpō.  
*'I-prohibit, I stop, says, Śēriyā beautiful, thy old father.'*

Gurū-sāthē bijurētiyē, dōi-sāthē gōñōyē.  
*Thunder-with lightning, bees-with honey-bee.*

Jātērũ nũ jāyā, Śēriyā, ghōrē gādi-lēō mōñōyē. (20)  
*The-fair not go, Śēriyā, at-home prepared-is a-fish-poisoning-fair.'*

Khōśaniyē Bahmāwaṭiyē bāñō miṭhōrō khāñō yē.  
*'O-Khas-woman of-Bahmū prepare sweet food O.'*

Bōhuā-kē-sāthō-kē rē, mērē jāñiyē jāñō yē.  
*Daughter-in-law-of with, my will-be-gone going O.'*

Phūli-jāḍlē phulētū rē, phūli-jāḍli ārū.  
*'Will-bloom flowers O, will-bloom peaches.'*

Thōrī chākiyā, Śēriyā, bāñhā, Rōgāñũ-kī dārū.  
*Little taste, Śēriyā, beautiful, Rangāñũ-of wine.'*

Phūli-jāḍlē phulētū rē, phūli-jāḍli dhāi. (25)  
*'Will-bloom flowers O, will-bloom Woodfordia-floribunda.'*

Tāũ tō lāgō, Anūpā rāḍē, jātērũ-kō bāi.  
*To-thee also is-felt, Anūpā woman, fair-of desire.'*

Bhawānū rē lōhārā, dē-dī ḍāgarē-dī pāñō.  
*'Bhawānū O blacksmith, give chopper-on keen-edge.'*

Jātērũ jāō, Anūpā rāḍō, gōi nā rāḍō-kī bāñō.  
*'Fair going, Anūpā woman, goes not woman-of custom.'*

Athū lāgā bōlē bōldā, jō Bhawānū lōhārō.  
*Thus began to-speak speaking, that Bhawānū the-blacksmith.*

Dēkhi kōriyā, Anūpā dhiyāñi, mulikō-kā bōhārō. (30)  
*'Seeing do, Anūpā daughter-of-a-Rājput, country-of custom.'*

Bhōāñũ jō lōhāratēā, jōrō ḍiguā tērā.  
*'Bhawānū that blacksmith, garment cap thine.'*

Dādiyā-kā khāwāḍ, Śēriyā sōrā bhaujā mērā.  
*Elder-sister-of husband, Śēriyā real brother-in-law my.'*

Phūli-jāḍlē phulētū, phūli-jāḍli dhāi.  
*'Will-bloom the-flowers, will-bloom Woodfordia-floribunda.'*

- Bōḍēkōtē bōlē thātō-puṇḍī lāgi jātīrā jāi.  
*In-Barḱōṭ called open-space-in held the-fair is-being.'*
- Dādiyē Nagauṭiyē, tū bhī dādi yē dādi. (35)  
*'O-elder-sister of-Nāgau, thou also sister O sister.*
- Jarē-kāḡūrī (read jhalēkālī) kalēgi dādiyē (bādhīyē),  
*Shining head-ornament tie,*
- dēi-nā kalēgi bādhī (for bādhī).  
*put-please head-ornament having-tied.'*
- Jōi-jālā, Anūpā, tērā kauḍiyārā jūrā.  
*'(I-)will-be-burnt, Anūpā, (by-)thy embroidered dress.*
- Pōrō-kō jō bhaṅgīrō rākhō, āśū-kā mūrā.  
*Last-year-of this cumine kept, this-year-of parched-grains.'*
- Aśō kōri bōlōlā rē, Kōlhē-kā bāḍi.  
*Thus doing speaks O, Kōlhā-of the-carpenter.*
- Ūmī pōsētō āpū khāyē, tōḍē  
*'Parched-grain poppy-seed you eat, poppy-heads*
- lāyē-chhāḍi. (40)  
*art-throwing-away (-at-me).'*
- Bahmuā dāḍē-puṇḍā bātē bōhlā hūrū.  
*Bahmū hill-on air blows softly.*
- Judā nāchō bōlē, Śeriyā bākā, judā pāgō-rā phūrū.  
*Apart dances says, Śeriyā beautiful, apart turban-of turban-tail.*
- Aisē kōri bōlōlā rē Dumṭurā Jindā.  
*So doing says O Dōm Jindā.*
- 'Bāwē pōsē bōlē dāḡrē-lāi, dahnā pōsō gōā tindā.'  
*'Left side he-says chopper-stroke, right side went wet.'*
- [Amlōrē-samlōriyā-kā, bāṇi-lēita dhīmā. (45)  
*[Amlōrā-etcetera-of, make-do a(-poultice)-lump.*
- Jātērū-kē thāt-puṇḍā bāṭō, Anūpā, bhaṅgīrē-kā khīsā.]  
*Fair-of open-space-in distribute, Anūpā, cumine-of pocket.]*

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

The legend runs that Śeriyā, a very beautiful youth, was married to a Rājput girl of the village of Bahmū, and fell in love with his wife's younger sister, Anūpā, who was married to one Hansā of Banyānā Khās Dwar. The lovers agreed to meet at Barḱōṭ fair. There they were surprised by Hansā, who cut off Śeriyā's head with a dāḡrā (the kind of chopper, or axe, used for killing goats).

Śeriyā speaks.—O Mother, Mother, prepare lye.<sup>1</sup> My clothes are dirty. Wash them with lye. Or better, wash not with lye, for my clothes would be spoilt by it. Prepare fresh soap, and they will be gay as flowers.

<sup>1</sup> Li'. 'Ash-drippings.'

The Mother.—Thou wilt be gay as a walnut-branch hung with mistletoe. To what village is my handsome Śeriyā going in his washed garments?

Śeriyā.—Let musical instruments be played. Let the gong be sounded. Speak not of a village. It is to the fair I go.

The Mother.—I, thy old mother, stop thee, prohibit thee, my handsome Śeriyā. The fair is one for strangers. Go not to it.

Śeriyā's Wife.—Thy wife, thy bed-fellow, stoppeth thee, prohibiteth thee, my handsome Śeriyā. The fair is one for strangers. Haply there may be a fight. The cuckoo singeth on the hill, and the peacock singeth (*i.e.* dañceth) in the plain. The Khasanī of Bahmū hath stolen thy castanets and tambourine.<sup>1</sup>

Śeriyā.—There is a waterpot for drinking in the house of the Raṅgānūs. Keep my castanets and tambourine, and give me my flute.<sup>2</sup> Cut thou *kachāriyā* into pieces for me.<sup>3</sup>

Śeriyā's Father.—Thy old father stoppeth thee, prohibiteth thee, my handsome Śeriyā. Where there is thunder, there is lightning; where there are bees, there is the queen-bee; [where there is a fair, there there will be trouble]. Go not to the fair. At home do they prepare a fair for poisoning fish.<sup>4</sup>

Śeriyā.—Khasanī of Bahmū (his wife), prepare thou sweet food, for Śeriyā will go to the fair with his daughter-in-law.<sup>5</sup>

The Wife (acquiescing reluctantly, and warning him to keep sober).—The flowers will bloom. The peaches will bloom. My handsome Śeriyā, taste but little of the wine of the Raṅgānū's family.

Hansā addresses Anūpā, his wife, with whom Śeriyā has the intrigue —The flowers will bloom, and the *dhātī*<sup>6</sup> will bloom.

Thou art eager to go to the fair, Anūpā.<sup>7</sup>

He addresses a blacksmith.—O Bhawānū, the blacksmith, put thou a sharp edge upon my chopper.

He again addresses his wife.—Thou art going to the fair, Anūpā. A true woman art thou, not dost thou give up thy woman's nature.

Bhawānū addresses Anūpā.—O Anūpā, thou Rājput's daughter, this (thy husband's talk) is but the custom of the country.

Anūpā, now at the fair, addresses Bhawānū.—O Bhawānū, the blacksmith, thou art here in thy coat and cap. Where is Śeriyā, my elder sister's husband, my real brother-in-law?

<sup>1</sup> The wife is a Khas Rājput woman of Bahmū, and she is referring to herself. She knows that he always goes out with these musical instruments,—as a proper young dandy should,—and so, to keep him at home, she tells him that she has stolen them, and hidden them away. The translation of *bīmū* by 'castanets' is very doubtful.

<sup>2</sup> Śeriyā's son was married into the family named Raṅgānū, who lived at Barkōt, where the fair would be held. The *kunḍī* is a brass or copper vessel, and indicates that the family is wealthy. Śeriyā means that he can easily find a set of castanets and a tambourine in their house. Note the use of *rā* (*rē*, *rī*) as the postposition of the genitive. It is the regular form in most Western Pahārī dialects.

<sup>3</sup> *Kachāriyā* is the name of an edible root. He is telling her to prepare food for his expedition.

<sup>4</sup> Preparations are being made for a joint expedition for fish-poisoning. In these Hills, it is a common practice to poison pools with various vegetable drugs. See Atkinson, *Gazetteer of the Himalayan Districts*, II, 82.

<sup>5</sup> As already said, his son was married into a Rājput family of Barkōt, where the fair was to be held. The daughter-in-law is now in Śeriyā's house, and Śeriyā states his intention of taking her with him. Girls are usually allowed to go to their parents' houses on such occasions.

<sup>6</sup> The *Woodfordia-floribunda*, which has brilliant red flowers.

<sup>7</sup> In Jaunsārī, the word *rāḍī* means simply 'woman,' not 'widow.'

Śeriyā (hurrying to the fair).—The flowers will bloom, the *dhāi* will bloom. Lo, there is the fair on the Barkōṭ plain. (He meets his sister, who is married in Nāgau),—O, Elder Sister of Nāgau, thou art my sister of sisters (*i.e.* very dear); tie thou up this shining ornament upon my headdress.

. . . . .

Śeriyā meets Anūpā. She gives him spices to eat. Śeriyā.—Anūpā, I am consumed<sup>1</sup> by the beauty of thy embroidered dress. Thou hast kept last year's cumine, and this year's parched grain for me.

The Carpenter<sup>2</sup> of Kōlhā (overhearing them) says (in raillery), 'Ye eat parched grain, and ye eat poppy-seeds, and ye throw the poppy-heads at me in sport.'

. . . . .

(*Hansā surprises them, and strikes off Śeriyā's head with the chopper.*)

(After the murder, the poet addresses Anūpā, who is standing to one side, and weeping.)—The air blows softly on the heights of Bahmū (her father's home). On one side dances the handsome Śeriyā's (body), and on the other side dances the hanging tail of his turban (*i.e.* his head has been cut off). Jindā, the Dōm, thus began to say, 'The stroke of the chopper was on the left side, but even to the right side was it damp (with blood).'

*The concluding two lines are not in the copy in the vernacular character, and are taken from another version of the poem.*

Anūpā, make thou a salve (for thine heart), and distribute thy pocketfuls of cumine on the plain of the fair.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Note the elision of *r* in *jōi* for *jōri*.

<sup>2</sup> Note the form *bāḍi* for *bāḍhi*, a carpenter. Such disaspiration of sonant aspirates is typical of dialects further west.

<sup>3</sup> *Amīlārā* is a plant, the leaves of which made into a poultice are said to reduce the pain of a boil, or the like. The poet sarcastically advises her to clap a poultice on her heart, in the shape of a new lover, and as her pocketful of cumine is now no longer required for Śeriyā, she had better distribute her favours to the fair in general.

## JAUNSĀRĪ-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<b>A</b>			
<i>Ābērā,</i>	(adv.), late.	<i>Ālō,</i>	unripe, raw.
<i>Ābūr,</i>	(noun), boil, abscess.	<i>Ām,</i>	we.
<i>Āchhā, āchhō,</i>	nice, good, better.	<i>Āmārō,</i>	our.
<i>Āchāythō,</i>	unsafe.	<i>Āmlō,</i>	sour.
<i>Āchhōr,</i>	blackberry.	<i>Āmũ-kh,</i>	(acc.), us.
<i>Ād,</i>	memory.	<i>Ān-byā,</i>	virgin.
<i>Ādaḍō,</i>	bat.	<i>Āngāo,</i>	hornet.
<i>Ādēru,</i>	bat.	<i>Āngār,</i>	charcoal.
<i>Ādhā,</i>	blind.	<i>Āñō, āññō,</i>	to come.
<i>Ādī</i> (plur. <i>ādiā</i> ),	bowel, entrail.	<i>Āpñō,</i>	own.
<i>Ādlā-badli,</i>	barter.	<i>Āp matlabi,</i>	flattery.
<i>Ādō,</i>	green ginger.	<i>Āpū,</i>	self.
<i>Ād rakhñi, ād rākhñō,</i>	to remember, to bear in mind.	<i>Ār,</i>	paramour.
<i>Āgañ,</i>	matchlock.	<i>Ārañ, airañ,</i>	forge, anvil.
<i>Agās, agās,</i>	sky, heaven.	<i>Ārśi,</i>	looking-glass
<i>Āgāsō,</i>	(prep.), in front, before.	<i>Āś,</i>	hope.
<i>Agāu,</i>	advance.	<i>Āśāō,</i>	fallow.
<i>Agāu dēñō,</i>	to give an advance.	<i>Āśñō, āññō,</i>	to come.
<i>Āgē naññō,</i>	to go ahead.	<i>Asō,</i>	are, is.
<i>Agērũ,</i>	(adv.), two years hence.	<i>Āśō,</i>	light, brightness.
<i>Āgī,</i>	issue, family; (adv.), next year.	<i>Āś rākhñi,</i>	to expect.
<i>Āgyārī,</i>	firefly.	<i>Āstē,</i>	cause, (for) the sake (of).
<i>Āijā, āijō</i> (fem. <i>āijī</i> ),	this.	<i>Āśū</i> (plur. <i>āśuā</i> ),	tear.
<i>Āin,</i>	udder.	<i>Asūkhiyā,</i>	ill.
<i>Airañ, ārañ,</i>	forge, anvil.	<i>Athārī,</i>	sleet.
<i>Āitār,</i>	Sunday.	<i>Āthī nū thā,</i>	absent.
<i>Ākh,</i>	eye.	<i>Āthintō rōhñō,</i>	to fast.
<i>Ālēkh,</i>	many.	<i>Aukhō,</i>	unsafe.
		<i>Āwā,</i>	air.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
B			
<i>Bābā,</i>	papa, father.	<i>Bakrāwā,</i>	herdsman for goats.
<i>Babā,</i>	father (used in the hills).	<i>Bakrāwī,</i>	herdswoman for goats.
<i>Bachh, bachhan,</i>	the small hornet.	<i>Bal</i> (plur. <i>bālī</i> ),	creeper.
<i>Bāchhā,</i>	king.	<i>Bāl, bāl,</i>	hair of human body.
<i>Bāchhuṭī,</i>	(fem.), calf.	<i>Bālā,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn on inside of ear.
<i>Bāchhuṣṣ,</i>	(masc.), calf.	<i>Bāman,</i>	brāhman.
<i>Bādhnō, bādhnō,</i>	to fill.	<i>Ban,</i>	forest.
<i>Bādhkō, bādhkō,</i>	to bind, tie, wrap.	<i>Bān,</i>	oak.
<i>Bādhōṭ, bādhōṭ,</i>	carpenter.	<i>Band,</i>	dam.
<i>Bādō,</i>	cloud.	<i>Ban dhārū,</i>	wild cat.
<i>Bāḍō,</i>	outside.	<i>Ban-gūra,</i>	acorn.
<i>Bāḍyāṭ,</i>	cloudy.	<i>Baṇṇa birāi, baṇṇa birāli,</i>	(female) wild cat.
<i>Bāgh,</i>	leopard.	<i>Bāṇṇō,</i>	to mend.
<i>Bagṭailō,</i>	leopard-cub.	<i>Bāṇṇō,</i>	to plough.
<i>Bāgūr,</i>	air.	<i>Ban sūgar,</i>	wild hog.
<i>Bāh</i> (plur. <i>bāhī</i> ),	arm.	<i>Banā,</i>	acorn.
<i>Bahādur,</i>	brave.	<i>Bāḍ,</i>	hair of human body.
<i>Bāhik,</i>	(prep., adv.), besides.	<i>Bār,</i>	day.
<i>Bāhīrē āsṇō,</i>	to come out.	<i>Barā,</i>	big.
<i>Bahutē,</i>	many.	<i>Barāḍī,</i>	axe (in Sansogh Village, Deogari Khatt).
<i>Bāḍḍā,</i>	cramp.	<i>Bārīśī, bārāśō,</i>	outside.
<i>Bāḍī,</i>	barren (a woman).	<i>Barat rākhṇō,</i>	to fast.
<i>Bajār,</i>	market.	<i>Bāḍṇō āṇṇō,</i>	to come out.
<i>Bājīṇ,</i>	the retaining wall of a hill-field.	<i>Bārph,</i>	hedge.
<i>Bājṇō,</i>	fallow, barren (in agricul- ture).	<i>Barīś,</i>	year.
<i>Bājūt,</i>	(prep.), except.	<i>Barjan rākhṇī</i>	to send to Coventry (used only on account of the enmity of a dead person)
<i>Bāḍkā,</i>	beautiful (general).	<i>Bārṇā,</i>	tern.
<i>Bukal,</i>	bark of tree, etc.	<i>Barśōṭō,</i>	yearling.
<i>Bakhāt</i>	time.	<i>Bārṇ, bārū,</i>	sand.
<i>Bākī,</i>	prophet.	<i>Bāś,</i>	(masc.), bamboo.
<i>Bākrā</i> (fem. <i>bākrī</i> ),	goat.	<i>Bāsan,</i>	vessels of earthen-ware or basket-ware.
<i>Bakrāḍ,</i>	hair of goats		

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Bāsī,</i>	adze.	<i>Bhadōḍī,</i>	August harvest. This includes <i>chēnī</i> , <i>kāḍḍī</i> , <i>jhāḡōrā</i> , and unirrigated rice.
<i>Basnō,</i>	to abide.	<i>Bhāḍī,</i>	hemp.
<i>Bāt,</i>	wind, air.	<i>Bhagāwa,</i>	fish-dam
<i>Bāḷ,</i>	way, track, path	<i>Bhāḡwān,</i>	fortunate.
<i>Bāḷā,</i>	share.	<i>Bhāḡ,</i>	offering
<i>Bāḷ dēkhī,</i>	to await.	<i>Bhāḡāḡ, bhēḡāḡ,</i>	committee, punchayat.
<i>Bāḷh,</i>	beautiful.	<i>Bhāḡī,</i>	younger sister.
<i>Bāḷhān,</i>	beautiful (a woman).	<i>Bhāḡnō,</i>	to retire from a case.
<i>Bāḷī,</i>	wick.	<i>Bhānāwāḷā,</i>	dam.
<i>Bāḷī,</i>	egg.	<i>Bhāḡ phirḡ,</i>	to be a vagrant.
<i>Bāḷī sēnī,</i>	to hatch.	<i>Bhārā, bhārō,</i>	burden, foetus.
<i>Bāḷōlī,</i>	path.	<i>Bhārā pāḡīnō,</i>	to procure abortion.
<i>Bāḷuā,</i>	purse.	<i>Bhārā pāḡnō,</i>	abortion.
<i>Bāḷū, bārū,</i>	sand.	<i>Bhārī,</i>	many.
<i>Baurh,</i>	bull.	<i>Bhāt,</i>	cooked rice.
<i>Baurnō,</i>	to turn, to return.	<i>Bhātērō,</i>	sufficient.
<i>Baurō (plur. baurē),</i>	shoulder.	<i>Bhātī-bhātī-kō,</i>	various.
<i>Bāwā lānī,</i>	to swim.	<i>Bhāḡ (plur. bhāḡ),</i>	brow.
<i>Bāwānā,</i>	dwarf. The popular explanation is that he is only "fifty-two" fingers high. The word is really a corruption of the Sanskrit <i>vāmana</i> .	<i>Bhāḡ,</i>	sister-in-law.
<i>Bēḍ,</i>	haft, handle.	<i>Bhāḡ-kāḡ,</i>	(adv.), somehow.
<i>Bēḡār,</i>	bundle.	<i>Bhāḡ-kōkī,</i>	(adv.), somewhere.
<i>Bēḡī āchhō,</i>	best.	<i>Bhāḡ-kūai,</i>	any.
<i>Bēḡō,</i>	unwilling.	<i>Bhāḡrī,</i>	black bee.
<i>Bēḡā,</i>	musk-pod.	<i>Bhaurḡ,</i>	to fill.
<i>Bēśāḡ,</i>	certainty.	<i>Bhayā,</i>	vagrant.
<i>Bē-saram,</i>	obscene.	<i>Bhāyā,</i>	younger brother.
<i>Bēḡkūrī,</i>	woman.	<i>Bhāwī,</i>	authority.
<i>Bēḡī māḡukh,</i>	woman.	<i>Bhēḡ,</i>	mystery.
<i>Bēḡ,</i>	evening.	<i>Bhēḡ (plur. bhēḡā),</i>	ewe, sheep (sing.).
<i>Bēyā,</i>	(adv.), yesterday.	<i>Bhēḡāwā,</i>	herdsman for sheep.
<i>Bhādar karnō,</i>	to shave the head.	<i>Bhēḡāwī,</i>	herdswoman for sheep.
<i>Bhāḡḡ,</i>	vessels of metal.	<i>Bhēḡāḡ, bhāḡāḡ,</i>	committee, punchayat.
		<i>Bhēḡnō,</i>	to meet.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Bhēwaniī,</i>	doll (of wood or rags).	<i>Bidri,</i>	clear (of the sky).
<i>Bhijiyāī,</i>	wet, damp (of clothes, etc.).	<i>Bij,</i>	lightning.
<i>Bhinā,</i>	elder sister's husband.	<i>Biḷ,</i>	grain (for seed).
<i>Bhīṛṇō,</i>	to wear, to put on clothes, etc.	<i>Bijār,</i>	plant.
<i>Bhīt,</i>	wall.	<i>Bijurī,</i>	lightning.
<i>Bhitōḍī naṭhṇō,</i>	to enter.	<i>Bikh,</i>	poison, venom.
<i>Bhitṛī,</i>	(prep., adv.), in.	<i>Bikṇō,</i>	to vend.
<i>Bhitṛāḥ,</i>	(adv.), within.	<i>Bināṣṇō,</i>	to taste.
<i>Bhōā,</i>	husk of barley, <i>masūr,</i> <i>mīś,</i> or <i>lōbiyā.</i>	<i>Bindhṇō,</i>	to drill holes.
<i>Bhōkā,</i>	puncture, leak.	<i>Biō,</i>	broad.
<i>Bhōktūrī,</i>	a small puncture or leak.	<i>Birāī, birālī,</i>	female cat.
<i>Bhōṛā,</i>	granary (of stone).	<i>Bisar,</i>	mistake.
<i>Bhūbhē,</i>	strawberry.	<i>Bish,</i>	poison, venom.
<i>Bhūbhkṇō,</i>	to roar like a bear.	<i>Bistē,</i>	delay, late.
<i>Bhūīchāl, bhuīchō,</i>	earthquake.	<i>Bōdh,</i>	bullock.
<i>Bhūī-chāl,</i>	pheasant.	<i>Bōēd,</i>	doctor.
<i>Bhūīchō,</i>	earthquake.	<i>Bōirī,</i>	enemy (cf. <i>bwair</i> ).
<i>Bhūjṇō,</i>	to fry.	<i>Bōkōṭ,</i>	bark of tree, etc.
<i>Bhūkṇō,</i>	to bark.	<i>Bōli dēṇō,</i>	to announce.
<i>Bhūl,</i>	mistake.	<i>Bōlnō,</i>	to announce.
<i>Bhūl-bisur,</i>	mistake.	<i>Bābi,</i>	aunt, father's sister.
<i>Bhūmī,</i>	earth.	<i>Buḍhū par-nānā,</i>	great-great-grandfather.
<i>Bhūs,</i>	husk of barley, <i>chaulāī,</i> or <i>maḍvā.</i>	<i>Būkū,</i>	kidney.
<i>Bhūtāśā,</i>	will-o'-the-wisp.	<i>Buṇṇō,</i>	to weave.
<i>Biāī,</i>	dinner.	<i>Burō</i> (fem. <i>burī</i> ),	bad.
<i>Biāunō,</i>	to enrage.	<i>Būt,</i>	tree.
<i>Bīchaundō,</i>	(prep., adv.), amid.	<i>Byāj,</i>	interest (on loans).
		<i>Byā(hī-kā rākā,</i>	torch.
		<i>Bwair</i> (pronounced <i>boir</i> ),	enmity.
<b>C</b>			
<i>Chaaīn,</i>	cattle.	<i>Chāgā,</i>	spot.
<i>Chabāṇō,</i>	to munch.	<i>Chakruā,</i>	tick.
<i>Chāḍōī,</i>	spoon, ladle.	<i>Chākurā</i> (fem. <i>chākuri</i> ),	chakor.



Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Chāl</i> ,	use.	<i>Chhaĩũ</i> (see <i>chhēō</i> ),	brink.
<i>Chalag</i> ,	quiet.	<i>Chhailkā</i> ,	bark of tree, etc.
<i>Chalkūrī</i> ,	bird.	<i>Chhāprī</i> ,	cream.
<i>Chambā</i> ,	marvel.	<i>Chhār</i> ,	ashes.
<i>Chambhā karnō</i> ,	to be surprised.	<i>Chhās</i> ,	buttermilk.
<i>Chāṇā</i> ,	broken kernel.	<i>Chhasā</i> ,	hare.
<i>Chāṇchak</i> ,	(adv.), suddenly, acciden- tally.	<i>Chhatyānās karnō</i> ,	to destroy root and branch.
<i>Chānī</i> ,	kernel of a peach or apri- cot.	<i>Chhatyānās bāṇō</i> ,	to destroy root and branch.
<i>Chāṇīāṭhō</i> ,	dough (of gram).	<i>Chhaulī</i> ,	bitch.
<i>Chhāppar</i> ,	roof.	<i>Chhautā</i> , <i>chautō</i> (pl. <i>chhautē</i> ; fem. <i>chhautī</i> , pl. <i>chhautīā</i> ).	baby, child, boy, lad.
<i>Charakh</i> ,	hyena. The animal is not found in Jaunsar-Bawar.	<i>Chhaūṭī</i> ,	chin.
<i>Charāī</i> , <i>charhāī</i> ,	corpulent, fat.	<i>Chhāyal</i> ,	shade, shadow.
<i>Charnō</i> ,	to browse.	<i>Chhēō</i> , <i>chēō</i> , <i>chhaĩũ</i> , <i>chhēwaũ</i> .	side, edge (of a field, river, etc.).
<i>Charuṭ</i> ,	thigh.	<i>Chhēppō</i> ,	black vulture.
<i>Chāsā</i> ,	spot.	<i>Chhēurī</i> ,	wife.
<i>Chāṭṇō</i> ,	to lick, to kiss.	<i>Chhēwaũ</i> (see <i>chhēō</i> ),	border.
<i>Chau</i> ,	rice.	<i>Chhīd</i> ,	permission.
<i>Chāũ</i> ,	(prep., adv.), (fem.), up.	<i>Chhīmā karnī</i> ,	to pardon, forgive.
<i>Chauāṭhō</i> ,	dough (of <i>chaulāī</i> or <i>chaurī</i> ).	<i>Chhōḍī dēṇō</i> ,	to desert.
<i>Chāũchīyāṇō</i> ,	to twitter.	<i>Chhōḍṇō</i> ,	to forsake, to abandon.
<i>Chaukās</i> ,	beware.	<i>Chhōṛī</i> ,	goat-hide.
<i>Chaumāsā</i> ,	monsoon.	<i>Chhōṛō</i> ,	cowhide, buffalo-hide.
<i>Chāūrī</i> ,	woman's large hat.	<i>Chhōṛōṛ</i> ,	ash-heap.
<i>Chaurō</i> ,	broad.	<i>Chhōṭī</i> ,	(masc.), baby.
<i>Chāwṇō</i> ,	to strain.	<i>Chich</i> ,	green walnut shell.
<i>Chēlā</i> ,	disciple.	<i>Chīyāṭṇō</i> ,	to shriek.
<i>Chēlkūḍō</i> ,	kid.	<i>Chilam</i> ,	pipe, hookah.
<i>Chēṇīāṭhā kōḍuwā</i> ,	chapati (of <i>chēnī</i> ).	<i>Chilkhāṇō</i> ,	to glisten.
<i>Chēṇīāṭhō</i> ,	dough (of <i>chēnī</i> ).	<i>Chīṇō</i> ,	to build.
<i>-chh</i> ,	(prep.), upon.	<i>Chinnōṛī</i> ,	ant.
<i>Chhāchā</i> ,	apricot chutney.	<i>Chīphlāuṇō</i> ,	to smoothe.
<i>Chhāḍṇō</i> ,	to fling, to cast stones.	<i>Chīphlō</i> ,	smooth.
<i>Chhāḍṇō</i> ,	to vomit.		

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Chisṇṇō,</i>	to fry, to burn.	<i>Chūḍṇō,</i>	to pinch.
<i>Chittō,</i>	white.	<i>Chuglī lāṇā,</i>	to backbite.
<i>Chōgirdō,</i>	( <i>prep., adv.</i> ), around.	<i>Chūḡṇō,</i>	to pick, to glean, to lift, to carry.
<i>Chōpar,</i>	butter.	<i>Chūj,</i>	bill (of a bird).
<i>Chōprī,</i>	clay.	<i>Chūkh,</i>	lemon.
<i>Chōras,</i>	flat, level.	<i>Chūl,</i>	hearth.
<i>Chōrnō,</i>	to conceal, to hide.	<i>Chūlū,</i>	apricot.
<i>Chōrūṇō,</i>	to abscond.	<i>Chūr,</i>	hump.
<i>Chōtkā,</i>	basket.	<i>Chyāh,</i>	marriage, wedding.
<i>Chubāṇō,</i>	to prick.	<i>Chyāṇ-myāṇ,</i>	mushroom.

## D

<i>Dābṇō,</i>	to press, to bury.	<i>Dārmō,</i>	pomegranate.
<i>Dād,</i>	tooth, teeth.	<i>Dārō,</i>	pomegranate.
<i>Dād,</i>	fine (punishment).	<i>Dārū,</i>	gunpowder.
<i>Dādā,</i>	elder brother.	<i>Dāḥō,</i>	jaw.
<i>Dādē-kā āchhō,</i>	blackberry.	<i>Dātrā,</i>	( <i>mas.</i> ), sharp.
<i>Dādī,</i>	elder sister.	<i>Dātūḥ,</i>	( <i>fem.</i> ), sharp.
<i>Dādīau,</i>	harrow.	<i>Daukī,</i>	ladle, spoon.
<i>Dād kūrchṇō,</i>	to gnash.	<i>Dauṇō,</i>	to burn.
<i>Dādō,</i>	mountain.	<i>Dautī,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), to-morrow.
<i>Dāgrā,</i>	sharp.	<i>Dāw,</i>	tether.
<i>Dāi-bhāi,</i>	brethren.	<i>Dāw lāṇō,</i>	to strangle.
<i>Dāk,</i>	shale.	<i>Dējā,</i>	large walking-stick, club.
<i>Dākī,</i>	vomit.	<i>Dējī,</i>	walking-stick.
<i>Dalt,</i>	bundle of lighted sticks of chir-wood.	<i>Dēkār,</i>	hiccough.
<i>Dāṇik dāṇik haṇṇō,</i>	to smile (in Western Par- ganās).	<i>Dēli,</i>	stone of fruit; apricot, peach or walnut-shell.
<i>Dān-pūn,</i>	charity.	<i>Dēlkōṇē,</i>	apricot. peach or nut- shell.
<i>Dār,</i>	door.	<i>Dēṇō,</i>	to give.
<i>Dār dēṇō lāi,</i>	to shut (a door).	<i>Dēo,</i>	god, deity.
<i>Dārīn,</i>	pomegranate.	<i>Dēo dekhāṇā,</i>	to consult a brāhmaṇ if a god be angry.
<i>Darkhāst karn,</i>	to request.	<i>Dēr,</i>	whole kernel.
<i>Dar lāṇō,</i>	to shut (a door).		

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Dēuṇṇō,</i>	to walk.	<i>Dhyāṭurī, dhiāṇā,</i>	married girl at her father's house.
<i>Dēwar,</i>	husband's younger brother.	<i>Dībā,</i>	irrigated field.
<i>Dhabsīr,</i>	better.	<i>Diḍiyāṇṇō,</i>	to bellow (of a buffalo).
<i>Dhā dēṇī,</i>	to cry.	<i>Diguā tōplā,</i>	woollen cap.
<i>Dhāgā,</i>	thread.	<i>Dīl, dūṅṅus,</i>	avalanche (of stones, etc.).
<i>Dhaiyā,</i>	(adv.), near.	<i>Dōbrī,</i>	granary (of wood).
<i>Dhakiyāṇṇō,</i>	to push.	<i>Dōkōr,</i>	shale; a grave.
<i>Dhā mārnī,</i>	to call.	<i>Dōkhrō,</i>	field.
<i>Dhān,</i>	paddy.	<i>Dōṇṇō,</i>	to ignite.
<i>Dhāṅkhāl,</i>	bellows. ✓	<i>Dōpārī,</i>	lunch. ✓
<i>Dhāṇ sātṇō,</i>	labour; <i>dhāṇ sātṇā</i> , industrious.	<i>Dō-pastā,</i>	pregnant.
<i>Dhanu,</i>	bow (the weapon). ✓	<i>Dōrā-kā dhōs,</i>	matchlock.
<i>Dharkūwa,</i>	afternoon (from 1 to 4 P.M.).	<i>Dōrōṭū, durēṭū,</i>	ear-ring (for men).
<i>Dhartī,</i>	earth.	<i>Dōtiyā, dōtiyā</i>	(adv.), to-morrow.
<i>Dhārū,</i>	male cat.	<i>Dūdh dēṇṇō,</i>	to suckle.
<i>Dhāḍā,</i>	circular.	<i>Dūdh chōrnō,</i>	to wean.
<i>Dhāl,</i>	clod.	<i>Dūdhī, dudhū,</i>	teat.
<i>Dhēnmanā, dhēnmanā,</i>	(sing.), ankle.	<i>Dūdhī dēṇī,</i>	to suckle.
<i>Dhēnmanē, dhēnmanē,</i>	ankles.	<i>Dudhū,</i>	teat.
<i>Dhiāṇā, dhyāṭurī,</i>	married girl at her father's house.	<i>Dūdyāṇṇō,</i>	to roar like a bear.
<i>Dhīl karnī,</i>	delay.	<i>Dūgūr,</i>	stone.
<i>Dhīṇḍā,</i>	anything round.	<i>Dūjā,</i>	other, another.
<i>Dhūā,</i>	smoke.	<i>Dūkhī,</i>	ill.
<i>Dhūḍh, dhūṅṅ,</i>	precipice.	<i>Dūṅṅus, dīl,</i>	avalanche (of stones, etc.).
<i>Dhūḍhyāt,</i>	smoke.	<i>Dūrē,</i>	(adv.), far.
<i>Dhūṅṅ,</i>	precipice.	<i>Durēṭū, dōrōṭū,</i>	ear-ring (for men).
<i>Dhūṇṇṇō,</i>	to shiver.	<i>Durkārnō,</i>	to hate.
<i>Dhūp,</i>	incense.	<i>Durkāṇṇō,</i>	to bellow (of a cow).
<i>Dhūr, dhūrāḍau,</i>	dust.	<i>Dūs,</i>	sun, day.
<i>Dhūrnī (plur. dhurniā),</i>	ague.	<i>Dūs-kō,</i>	(adv.), daily.
		<i>Dūyāā,</i>	both
E			
<i>Ēb,</i>	(adv.), now.	<i>Ēkhāl,</i>	alone. ✓
<i>Ēbhī.</i>	(adv.), now.	<i>Ēllī-rāt,</i>	(adv.), to-night.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
Ēṇḍū,	castor oil plant.	Ēthōṭi,	(adv.), thus.
Ēśōṭi,	(adv.), so.	Ēthōṭi āstē,	(adv.), therefore.
Ētki,	(adv.), here.	Ēthū-chh,	(prep.), upon this.
<b>G</b>			
Gāb-ṭūrō (fem. -ṭūrī),	(masc.), lamb.	Ghām tāpnā,	to bask.
Gāchi,	girdle.	Ghāmō-kī krīṇ,	dawn.
Gāḍ,	odour.	Ghar-kē śāṭi,	unirrigated rice.
Gāḍ,	stream.	Ghar-kūrī,	goods and chattels and house.
Gādgāḍiyā,	cohabiting.	Gharṇō,	to manufacture.
Gaiṇ,	sky.	Ghaṭāṇō,	to shorten.
Gāj,	muddy water or stream; echo.	Ghāṭi,	bell.
Gājāṇī,	spate.	Ghaṭi dēṇō,	to cover.
Gāḍi,	mesh.	Ghaṭli,	the second size goat-skin (of the four kinds).
Gāḍiā,	meshes.	Ghaṭṇō,	to shut up.
Galaūrō,	cheek.	Ghāt phēḍāṇī,	to complain to gods.
Gān, ganāū,	mumps.	Ghaurat,	water-mill.
Ganā,	a man who has mumps.	Ghējanūṭi,	sparrow.
Gānjā,	bald.	Ghēppā,	goitre.
Ganṇō,	to count.	Ghēr (plur. ghērī),	abdomen, belly, stomach.
Garbhīṇ,	pregnant	Ghēr-ṭurī,	stomach.
Garh,	fort.	Ghēsḍi, ghēslī,	fencing-stick.
Garhan,	eclipse.	Ghīṇ,	pity, mercy.
Gārḥō,	tight.	Ghīṇṇō,	to carry.
Garranō,	to growl.	Ghōl,	chamois (Himalayan).
Garūō,	heavy.	Ghūḍē bādi-kari baiḥṇō,	to kneel.
Garur,	brown vulture.	Ghūḍō (plur. ghūḍē),	knee.
Gāt, gant,	body.	Ghūghūtī,	dove.
Gaurṇō,	to thaw.	Ghūrṇō,	to snore.
Gīyar (fem. gayarīṇ),	herdsman.	Ghūṭṇō,	to swallow.
Gēchṇō,	to tread.	Gīlō,	damp (of earth).
Gēḍ,	ball.	Gīt,	ballad.
Ghāghrā, ghāghrō,	petticoat.	Gītārī,	singer.
Ghām,	sun-warmth.		

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Gīyā,</i>	gum (of the mouth).	<i>Gūh.</i>	excrement (human).
<i>Gō,</i>	chameleon.	<i>Guilō, guīnō,</i>	sweet.
<i>Gōānō,</i>	to melt.	<i>Gumān,</i>	conceit.
<i>Gōbar,</i>	dung (of cattle), manure.	<i>Gūnī,</i>	ape.
<i>Gōbrās,</i>	dunghill.	<i>Gunōi,</i>	faulty, sinful.
<i>Gōdē-kā chāgā,</i>	foot-print.	<i>Gural,</i>	chamois (Himalayan).
<i>Gōdē-kā gūthā,</i>	toe.	<i>Gurāo,</i>	snake.
<i>Gōdnī,</i>	small pickaxe.	<i>Gurāwaṭō,</i>	sweet.
<i>Gōdnō,</i>	to weed.	<i>Gūrī.</i>	hip-bone.
<i>Gōdō,</i>	foot.	<i>Gurkānō, gurō,</i>	to thunder.
<i>Gōr,</i>	mud.	<i>Gūthā,</i>	thumb.
<i>Gōrā,</i>	flint.	<i>Gūthī,</i>	finger.
<i>Gōtōnō,</i>	to surround.	<i>Gūthānō,</i>	to plait.
<i>Gūdṛē,</i>	rags.	<i>Gwāhī dēnī,</i>	to bear witness.
<i>Gūgūr,</i>	incense.		
<b>H</b>			
<i>Hāchhōī, hisāu,</i>	raspberry.	<i>Hātau-kī gūthī,</i>	finger.
<i>Hādnō,</i>	to move, to walk.	<i>Haṭāwō,</i>	to halloo.
<i>Hādā,</i>	bone.	<i>Hathlī, hathālī, hatnī,</i>	palm of the hand.
<i>Hāgā,</i>	armful.	<i>Hau, hal,</i>	plough.
<i>Hāgāṭō dēnō,</i>	to embrace.	<i>Haū,</i>	(adv.), yes.
<i>Haid, haiṛh,</i>	ghost.	<i>Hau lānō,</i>	to plough.
<i>Hāi-tōbbā,</i>	outcry.	<i>Hāw, hāwā,</i>	sweat.
<i>Hājar,</i>	present.	<i>Hāwā,</i>	wind.
<i>Hal, hau,</i>	plough.	<i>Hēlnō,</i>	to weed.
<i>Haliṭrā,</i>	wave.	<i>Hēnd,</i>	winter.
<i>Hālnō,</i>	to shake, to quake.	<i>Hērnō,</i>	to search.
<i>Harī,</i>	deer.	<i>Hīl, hīlār,</i>	mud.
<i>Harō,</i>	verdant.	<i>Hisāu, hāchhōī,</i>	raspberry.
<i>Hārāl,</i>	ballad (sung at the Dīwālī festival).	<i>Hīkuyā,</i>	hydrophobia.
<i>Hasnō,</i>	to laugh.	<i>Hīkūā,</i>	mad dog.
<i>Hāṭī,</i>	shop.	<i>Hīkūā,</i>	hookah.
<i>Hatānō,</i>	to cry, to call.	<i>Hōnō,</i>	to be.
		<i>Hō parār,</i>	(adv.), three years ago.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Hẏh,</i>	lip.	<i>Hurlunō,</i>	to descend.
<i>Hū,</i>	owl.	<i>Hyāñō,</i>	avalanche (of snow).
<i>Hūr,</i>	a ram with a flock.	<i>Hyū,</i>	snow, ice.
I			
<i>Īji,</i>	mother.	<i>Iniārō, inyārō,</i>	darkness, dusk.
<i>Indrā-dhanū,</i>	rainbow.		
J			
<i>Jabhī,</i>	(adv.), when.	<i>Jarjarō, jirjirō,</i>	tough meat.
<i>Jāchtī, jādtī,</i>	enhancement.	<i>Jārō,</i>	cold.
<i>Jadiyārā,</i>	wizard.	<i>Jarūr,</i>	necessary.
<i>Jadiyārī</i>	witch.	<i>Jāsō,</i>	(conj., adv.), as.
<i>Jadhī-aurī,</i>	(conj., adv., prep.), since.	<i>Jau,</i>	barley.
<i>Jādrā, jādrō,</i>	hand-mill.	<i>Jau-kā kōduwā,</i>	chapati (of barley).
<i>Jādtī, jāchtī,</i>	enhancement.	<i>Jawaī,</i>	younger sister's husband.
<i>Jāgā,</i>	place.	<i>Jāwiyā,</i>	fisherman.
<i>Jāgārē jānō,</i>	to wade.	<i>Jēkē,</i>	(adv.), where.
<i>Jāirā,</i>	deaf.	<i>Jēth,</i>	husband's elder brother.
<i>Jāj,</i>	rot.	<i>Jēthā,</i>	firstling.
<i>Jākham,</i>	cold in the head.	<i>Jēthī gūthī,</i>	big toe.
<i>Jalābō-kī jarī,</i>	purgative.	<i>Jēthū,</i>	wife's elder brother.
<i>Jāman-gatī,</i>	surety, bail.	<i>Jhāḍā,</i>	flag.
<i>Jamāñō,</i>	to yawn.	<i>Jhāgrīāthā kōduwā,</i>	chapati (of <i>jhāgrā</i> ).
<i>Jamāyṭiyā,</i>	jaws.	<i>Jhāgariāthō,</i>	dough (of <i>jhāgrā</i> ).
<i>Jāmnī,</i>	bail.	<i>Jhagḍnō,</i>	to dispute.
<i>Jamñō,</i>	to grow.	<i>Jhāgnō,</i>	to beat.
<i>Jān,</i>	avalanche (of stones, etc.).	<i>Jhāl,</i>	bush.
<i>Jāñō,</i>	to go.	<i>Jhālā,</i>	insane, mad.
<i>Jar,</i>	fever.	<i>Jhulmalāñō,</i>	to twinkle.
<i>Jaram (sic),</i>	birth.	<i>Jhat,</i>	(adv.), soon.
<i>Jārī,</i>	fringe.	<i>Jhatēlā,</i>	a posthumous child.
<i>Jāri.</i>	adultery.	<i>Jhilai, jhilē,</i>	(adv.), under, beneath.
<i>Jarī,</i>	drug, medicine.	<i>Jhiśā, jhiśī,</i>	(adv.) early, morning.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Jhōb</i> ,	wrinkle.	<i>Jōgrā</i> (fem. <i>jōgrī</i> ),	mendicant, beggar.
<i>Jhōl</i> ,	filth, dirt (of the body).	<i>Jōgtī</i> ,	bundle of lighted sticks.
<i>Jhōṭā</i> ,	( <i>masc.</i> ), buffalo.	<i>Jōgturī</i> ,	beggar's daughter.
<i>Jhōṭrī</i> ,	weaned calf.	<i>Jōjā</i> ,	which.
<i>Jhūmkū</i> ,	ear-ring (for women) worn on the lobe of the ear.	<i>Jōjhōḍā</i> , <i>jōjhōṛā</i> ,	marriage, wedding.
		<i>Jōjhōlṭī</i> ,	bride.
<i>Jhūn</i> ,	moon.	<i>Jōk</i> ,	leech.
<i>Jhūnā-kō āśō</i> ,	moonlight.	<i>Jōkhṇō</i> ,	to weigh.
<i>Jhūṭṭā</i> ,	liar.	<i>Jōl</i> ,	harrow.
<i>Jhūṭṭhō</i> ,	untrue.	<i>Jōr</i> ,	strength.
<i>Jībāṭī</i> ,	tree-bridge.	<i>Jōrṇō</i> ,	to add.
<i>Jindā phulūṭō</i> ,	violet.	<i>Jōrū</i> ,	wife.
<i>Jiōṇō</i> ,	to wax (the moon).	<i>Jūdō karnō</i> ,	to separate.
<i>Jirjirō</i> , <i>jarjarō</i> ,	tough meat.	<i>Jūḡā</i> ,	moustache.
<i>Jīū</i> ,	heart.	<i>Jūṭī</i> ,	girl's hat.
<i>Jōgīn</i> ,	credy.	<i>Jwēs karnō</i> ,	to exorcise.
<b>K</b>			
<i>Kā</i> ,	what ?	<i>Kāḡuvā</i> .	comb.
<i>Kabilō</i> ,	family.	<i>Kāi</i> ,	( <i>adv.</i> ), why ? wherefore ? ( <i>conj.</i> ), because.
<i>Kachalā</i> ,	deformity.	<i>Kainōr</i> , <i>kāiṭ</i> , <i>kaunal</i> ,	<i>kohla</i> , the green pigeon.
<i>Kachhāṛī</i> , <i>kachhāyal</i> ,	armpit.	<i>Kājā</i> , <i>kājēl</i> ,	a tattoo mark.
<i>Kachlā</i> , <i>kachlō</i> (fem. <i>bad</i> . <i>kachlī</i> ),		<i>Kājī</i> ,	soup.
<i>Kachlō mānaṇō</i> ,	to take offence.	<i>Kākā</i> ,	uncle, father's brother.
<i>Kachlō swīṇō</i> ,	nightmare.	<i>Kākau</i> ,	female bamboo.
<i>Kāḡ</i> .	arrow.	<i>Kākī</i> ,	aunt, father's brother's wife.
<i>Kāḡā</i> ,	hook.	<i>Kakyāṭhī chilam</i> ,	portable bamboo pipe.
<i>Kadhī</i> ,	( <i>adv.</i> ), when ?	<i>Kālhā</i> ,	dumb.
<i>Kadhī kadhī</i> ,	( <i>adv.</i> ), now and then.	<i>Kālī</i> , <i>kainōr</i> , <i>kaunal</i> ,	<i>kohla</i> , the green pigeon
<i>Kāḡī</i> ,	natural dike.	<i>Kalkān karnō</i> ,	to annoy.
<i>Kāḡiāwā</i> ,	thorny.	<i>Kāmad</i> ,	blanket.
<i>Kāgat</i> ,	paper.	<i>Kamāṇō</i> .	to earn.
<i>Kāḡcī</i> ,	comb (for a man).		
<i>Kāḡcūtī</i> ,	wrist.		

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Kāmḍi, kāmō, kāmōi,</i>	large home-made blanket, weighing eight to twenty seers.	<i>Katṭhō karnō,</i>	to collect; to gather.
<i>Kamīn,</i>	base.	<i>Kaunal, kainōr, kāli,</i>	<i>kakla</i> , the green pigeon.
<i>Kāmō, kāmōi, kāmḍi,</i>	large home-made blanket, weighing eight to twenty seers.	<i>Kaurā,</i>	crow.
<i>Kāṇā,</i>	a one-eyed person.	<i>Kāwī,</i>	blackberry.
<i>Kānā bāti,</i>	whisper.	<i>Kāwī māṭṭi,</i>	loam, mould, clay.
<i>Kaṇḍāi,</i>	archer.	<i>Kāwō,</i>	black.
<i>Kaṇēk kaṇēk haṇḍō,</i>	to smile.	<i>Kēṛē-ki sēmī,</i>	banana.
<i>Kaṇik,</i>	dough (of wheat).	<i>-kh,</i>	( <i>prep.</i> ), to.
<i>Kaṇjyār,</i>	soup.	<i>Khāb,</i>	mouth.
<i>Kansyōṇ,</i>	centipede.	<i>Khabar karnī,</i>	to cure.
<i>Kaṇṭhāḍli,</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn on the edge of the ear.	<i>Khād,</i>	a grave.
<i>Kapās,</i>	tinder.	<i>Khaḍāḍnō,</i>	to bury.
<i>Kaphan,</i>	shroud.	<i>Khāḍū,</i>	ram.
<i>Kār,</i>	famine.	<i>Khāy,</i>	division of a "Khatt."
<i>Karamphūṭā,</i>	misfortune.	<i>Khāi,</i>	artificial dike.
<i>Karār,</i>	promise.	<i>Khaīchṇō,</i>	to drag; to tear.
<i>Karār,</i>	hard.	<i>Khāj,</i>	itch; grain (for food).
<i>Kārī,</i>	rent, hire (of land, house, etc.).	<i>Khāl,</i>	skin, the largest size goat-skin of the four kinds.
<i>Kārīs,</i>	manure, dung (mixed with litter).	<i>Khalrā,</i>	goat-skin bag; the third size goat-skin of the four kinds.
<i>Kariā gāḍnō,</i>	to borrow.	<i>Khalūṭi,</i>	the smallest size goat-skin of the four kinds.
<i>Karuwō,</i>	bitter.	<i>Khān,</i>	quarry.
<i>Kāsi,</i>	pickaxe.	<i>Khānnā,</i>	hare-lip.
<i>Kāsō,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ) how?	<i>Khannār,</i>	ruin of a house or village.
<i>Kāt,</i>	gristle.	<i>Khaṇḍō,</i>	to dig.
<i>Kāḥaṭḍā dēwō ṭhōki,</i>	jail ( <i>lit.</i> being tied to a stake or log,—an old punishment).	<i>Khāṇḍō,</i>	to eat.
<i>Katīh,</i>	several.	<i>Khāṇḍō jōgō,</i>	eatable.
<i>Kātṇō,</i>	to cut, to bite, to kill.	<i>Khārā,</i>	streamlet.
<i>Katrā,</i>	( <i>masc.</i> ), buffalo-calf.	<i>Khurdōg,</i>	grasshopper.
<i>Katrī,</i>	( <i>fem.</i> ), unweaned calf, buffalo-calf.	<i>Khaynā,</i>	cramp.
<i>Katṭhō,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), together.	<i>Kharṣō,</i>	oak.
		<i>Kharṣ,</i>	itch.
		<i>Khāt,</i>	pit; a grave.
		<i>Khāi,</i>	crab; bed.



Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Khāṭaṇ,</i>	lid, cover.	<i>Kōdī,</i>	bribe.
<i>Khātar,</i>	(for) the sake (of).	<i>Kōduwā,</i>	chapāṭi (of <i>māḍuā</i> ).
<i>Khaṭkar,</i>	lattice door for a byre.	<i>Kōh,</i>	nest.
<i>Khāṭrē,</i>	rags.	<i>Kōhnī,</i>	story, fable.
<i>Khaṭāi,</i>	chimney-hole.	<i>Kōikē,</i>	(adv.), where ?
<i>Khē,</i>	dust, ashes.	<i>Kōklās,</i>	pheasant.
<i>Khēdṇō,</i>	to drive.	<i>Kōlai,</i>	nest.
<i>Khēj,</i>	care, grief, melancholy.	<i>Kōṛī,</i>	leper.
<i>Khējīārā,</i>	anxious.	<i>Kōrnō,</i>	to bore holes.
<i>Khēj karnī,</i>	to mourn.	<i>Kōś,</i>	honey-comb.
<i>Khējṇō,</i>	to mourn.	<i>Kōṭhār,</i>	granary (of wood).
<i>Khērāi,</i>	tenant.	<i>Kōthar,</i>	bag.
<i>Khiskṇō,</i>	to slip.	<i>Kōthv wāstē,</i>	(adv.), why ?
<i>Khissā,</i>	pocket.	<i>Kōyar,</i>	husk of <i>chēnī</i> , <i>jhāgōrā</i> . or <i>huvnī</i> .
<i>Khōṇō,</i>	to spoil, to waste.	<i>Kōyārō,</i>	spider.
<i>Khōsī gāḍṇō,</i>	to extort.	<i>Kuchīl,</i>	filthy.
<i>Khōwāṇō,</i>	to feed.	<i>Kuchuā,</i>	hearth-broom, made of <i>bābōi</i> -grass.
<i>Khūga,</i>	cold in the head.	<i>Kudāwa,</i>	pickaxe.
<i>Khūlō,</i>	airy.	<i>Kūkhḍā</i> (fem. <i>kukhrī</i> ),	cock.
<i>Khūmrī, khūwī,</i>	committee, punchayat.	<i>Kūkhārā</i> (fem. <i>kūkhri</i> ),	pheasant.
<i>Khūrī</i> (plur. <i>khūrīā</i> ),	razor.	<i>Kukhyāyalaī,</i>	chicken.
<i>Khūwī, khūmrī,</i>	punchayat.	<i>Kūkhri,</i>	hen; Eve's apple (in the throat).
<i>Khōā,</i>	chaff, etc., removed from the threshing-floor.	<i>Kūkrī,</i>	bitch.
<i>Khwād,</i>	husband.	<i>Kūkrī,</i>	maize.
<i>Kichh-nā,</i>	nothing.	<i>Kūktāilō,</i>	puppy.
<i>Kīl,</i>	wedge, peg; pimple.	<i>Kukur</i> (fem. <i>kūkrī</i> ),	dog.
<i>Kīlā,</i>	pimples.	<i>Kūktō,</i>	puppy.
<i>Kiliyārā,</i>	matchlock.	<i>Kūl,</i>	conduit, canal.
<i>Kīm,</i>	yeast.	<i>Kūlā,</i>	dam.
<i>Kīmmōḍī</i> (plur. <i>kimmō-ḍīā</i> ),	flying ant.	<i>Kūṇā,</i>	who ?
<i>Kīṇḍurē,</i>	curly.	<i>Kūṇbā,</i>	family.
<i>Kīṛ,</i>	worm.	<i>Kūnōt,</i>	irrigated field.
<i>Kī-tō,</i>	(adv.), or.	<i>Kūphū,</i>	strawberry.
<i>Kīdāḍī,</i>	dough (of <i>māḍuā</i> <i>kōdō</i> ).		

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Kūkhū,</i>	cuckoo.	<i>Kuṣiyālṭō,</i>	pine-martin.
<i>Kurārī</i> (plur. <i>kurāriyā</i> ),	axe.	<i>Kuṣtyā lāṇī,</i>	to tickle.
<i>Kurēr,</i>	fog, mist.	<i>Kuṣtyā,</i>	pine-martin.
<i>Kūrjāṇō,</i>	to vex.	<i>Kūt,</i>	interest (on loans).
<i>Kūrō,</i>	house.	<i>Kwai,</i>	somebody.
<i>Kūṣaṇī,</i>	misfortune.	<i>Kucē,</i>	any.
L			
<i>Lābū,</i>	leaf.	<i>Laukō,</i>	large gourd, calabash.
<i>Lāḍā,</i>	stutterer.	<i>Lēy,</i>	tail.
<i>Lāḍē-kari bōlnō,</i>	to stutter.	<i>Lēkhā,</i>	account.
<i>Lāj,</i>	shame.	<i>Lēkhā-jōkhā</i> (plur. <i>-jōkhē</i> ),	account.
<i>Lākṛō,</i>	wood fuel and dressed planks.	<i>Lēurī,</i>	cypress.
<i>Laliyāṇō,</i>	to exclaim, to cry, to shriek, to shriek like a jackal.	<i>Lēwṇō,</i>	to bring.
<i>Langūr,</i>	ape.	<i>Lhās,</i>	corpse.
<i>Lāṇō,</i>	to apply.	<i>Lībṇō,</i>	to leap (smear with cow-dung and earth).
<i>Lappaṛ mārnī,</i>	to slap.	<i>Likā</i> (or <i>likō</i> ) <i>dēṇī,</i>	to abuse.
<i>Larār,</i>	battle.	<i>Lālō,</i>	blue.
<i>Lārkatṭē,</i>	children.	<i>Lisīṇ,</i>	ladder of wood.
<i>Lāt,</i>	foot.	<i>Lōṇiyā,</i>	reaper.
<i>Lāṭā,</i>	dumb.	<i>Lōh,</i>	iron.
<i>Lāt chhāḍnī,</i>	to kick.	<i>Lōhpēṭah,</i>	dysentery.
<i>Lāṭhā,</i>	large walking-stick.	<i>Lōṇ,</i>	blood; creeper.
<i>Lāṭhī,</i>	walking-stick.	<i>Lōṇō,</i>	to search.
<i>Lāṭh-kūḍī,</i>	walking-stick.	<i>Lūḍ,</i>	blackguard.
<i>Lāt lāṇī,</i>	to kick.	<i>Luḍitī,</i>	cord (in Bāwar).
<i>Lauhiyārā.</i>	flame.	<i>Lūḡlūr,</i>	shrew.
<i>Laukī,</i>	gourd, calabash.	<i>Lūrī,</i>	wrinkle.
M			
<i>Māch,</i>	veranda.	<i>Machhnyārā,</i>	mosquito, gnat.
<i>Māchhā</i> (plur. <i>māchhē</i> ),	fish.	<i>Machhār,</i>	fisherman.
<i>Māchhā-kā kūḍā,</i>	fish-hook.	<i>Madat dēṇī,</i>	to help.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Māḍḍnō,</i>	to rub.	<i>Mēpant,</i>	floor of stone.
<i>Mahish,</i>	(fem.), buffalo.	<i>Mērō,</i>	my, mine.
<i>Mahishāwā</i> (fem. <i>mahish-</i> herdsman for cows and <i>āwī</i> ). buffaloes.		<i>Mēsā,</i>	hush, silence.
<i>Main,</i>	wax, beeswax.	<i>Mihunā,</i>	month.
<i>Majgūt,</i>	firm, strong.	<i>Mōnō,</i>	to find.
<i>Mājhā,</i>	bed.	<i>Minnat,</i>	labour.
<i>Mājhandō,</i>	(adv., prep.), amid.	<i>Mitar,</i>	brother-in-law.
<i>Mākwā,</i>	fly (the insect).	<i>Mīth,</i>	sweet.
<i>Mālak,</i>	owner.	<i>Mshal,</i>	temple.
<i>Māmā,</i>	uncle, mother's brother.	<i>Mōhkanū,</i>	the hole of exit and en- trance of a hive in a dwelling house.
<i>Māmi,</i>	aunt, mother's brother's wife.	<i>Mōhr,</i>	able-bodied. Cf. <i>mōrh.</i>
<i>Mandō</i> (fem. <i>mandī</i> ),	(masc.), bad.	<i>Mōki,</i>	honey-bee.
<i>Manjhan,</i>	girdle.	<i>Mōkī-kā gōn,</i>	queen-bee.
<i>Mānṇō,</i>	to accept.	<i>Mōkī-kā tīrā,</i>	beehive (in the house).
<i>Mānukh, manukhī,</i>	man.	<i>Mōkī-kē kōś,</i>	honeycomb.
<i>Mārā,</i>	poor, thin, feeble.	<i>Mōl,</i>	cost.
<i>Marī, mariyā-kā-dukḥ,</i>	cholera.	<i>Mōlē gāḍnō,</i>	to buy.
<i>Mariyē,</i>	dead.	<i>Mōnāu,</i>	pheasant.
<i>Mārṇō,</i>	to beat, to hit.	<i>Mōrh,</i>	bold, hero. Cf. <i>mōhr.</i>
<i>Mārō,</i>	weak.	<i>Mōrū,</i>	oak.
<i>Mātā,</i>	friend.	<i>Mōsiyā-kā bēṭā,</i>	cousin (mother's side).
<i>Māthō,</i>	forehead.	<i>Mōsūṇō,</i>	to sprain.
<i>Māṭṭī,</i>	clay, earth.	<i>Mōṭā,</i>	big, fat.
<i>Matyaur,</i>	floor of mud.	<i>Mōtō bāṇṇō,</i>	to fatten.
<i>Maugrā,</i>	proud.	<i>Mūḍ,</i>	head.
<i>Mauih,</i>	honey.	<i>Mūḍa-kh,</i>	(prep.), to the head.
<i>Maurnō,</i>	to wane (the moon).	<i>Mūḍa-chh,</i>	(prep.), upon the head.
<i>Maūsā,</i>	husband of mother's sister.	<i>Mūḍā,</i>	hair of the human head.
<i>Maūsī,</i>	aunt, mother's sister.	<i>Mūḍiyārō,</i>	top.
<i>Mausō, maussō,</i>	meat, flesh.	<i>Mūḍ lōṇō,</i>	to shave.
<i>Mēḍkō,</i>	frog, toad.	<i>Mūḍ nērō,</i>	(adv.), near the head.
<i>Mēḡṇō,</i>	dung (of goats).	<i>Mūḍ-tō,</i>	(prep.), under the head.
<i>Mēl,</i>	peace, advice.	<i>Muēn,</i>	wax, beeswax.
<i>Mēl dēṇī,</i>	to advise.	<i>Mūgarī,</i>	mallet.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Mūji,</i>	miser.	<i>Mūnikō-thaiōkō,</i>	best.
<i>Mukarōṇō,</i>	to deny.	<i>Murkī,</i>	ear-ring (for men).
<i>Mukh,</i>	me.	<i>Mūshā,</i>	rat.
<i>Mukrōṇō,</i>	to refuse.	<i>Mūshrī,</i>	club.
<i>Mūktō,</i>	sufficient.	<i>Mūṭh,</i>	fist.
<i>Mulkiyā,</i>	competent.	<i>Muwā huwā,</i>	dead.
<i>Mūṇikō,</i>	(adv.), quite, entirely.		
N			
<i>Nā,</i>	(adv.), no.	<i>Nausuā,</i>	a worn-down share ; it is used for ploughing ground before seed is planted.
<i>Nachāṇiyā gīt,</i> <i>nachāṇiyā gīt.</i>	ballad (song with dance).	<i>Nāw,</i>	name.
<i>Nāḍṇō,</i>	to roar like a tiger or leopard.	<i>Nāwā,</i>	brook, ravine.
<i>Nāḍrā</i> (fem. <i>nāḍrī</i> ),	little, baby.	<i>Nēṇō,</i>	to bear off.
<i>Nāgā,</i>	bare.	<i>Nērō,</i>	(adv.), about, near, by beside.
<i>Nāhū,</i>	(adv.), nay.	<i>Nhāṣṇō,</i>	to bathe.
<i>Nāṛ,</i>	navel.	<i>Nīārā, niārō,</i>	green grass.
<i>Nāj,</i>	corn, grain.	<i>Nich,</i>	base.
<i>Nālas,</i>	complaint.	<i>Nidān,</i>	fool.
<i>Nā-mardī,</i>	coward.	<i>Nīgalō,</i>	low.
<i>Nānā.</i>	grandfather.	<i>Nīgurā,</i>	misfortune, cruel.
<i>Nās,</i>	ruin.	<i>Nikūṇō,</i>	to climb.
<i>Nās bāṇṇō,</i>	to destroy.	<i>Nīnālī, niāṇwo,</i>	ringāl-bamboo ( <i>Arundinaria falcata</i> ).
<i>Nāst,</i>	the part of a share in which an iron plough-share is fixed.	<i>Nīnōjīyā rōhṇō,</i>	to fast.
<i>Nās karnō,</i>	to destroy.	<i>Nīr,</i>	clear (water).
<i>Nātā,</i>	relation.	<i>Nisābī,</i>	just.
<i>Nathṇō,</i>	to depart.	<i>Nīrās,</i>	hopeless.
<i>Nātiyā,</i>	grandson.	<i>Nō,</i>	new.
<i>Nātūṭā</i> (fem. <i>nātūṭē</i> ),	grandson, grandchild.	<i>Nōnkī,</i>	girl.
<i>Nauā</i> (fem. <i>nauī</i> ),	new.	<i>Nūṇ,</i>	salt.
<i>Nang,</i>	nail (of the body).	<i>Nyāṣ,</i>	justice.
<i>Nauṇō,</i>	to bend.	<i>Nyūtā dēṇō,</i>	to invite.

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
O			
Ōbāiaī,	drought.	Ōkhā,	difficult.
Ōchhōṛī, ochhūrī,	(adv., prep.), over, above.	Ōkhar, ōkhōṛ,	walnut.
Ōḍār,	cave.	Ōkhatī,	medicine.
Ōhi,	alas.	Ōkhō,	difficult.
Ōj,	dew.	Ōlnō,	to knead.
Ōjarī,	bowel.	Ōś,	dew.
Ōkā,	other, another.	Ōṭkī,	basket.
Ōkāre haṭānō,	to call back.	Ōṭō,	dough (of barley).
P			
Pachhār,	cataract, waterfall.	Pājā,	cherry-tree.
Pachhāsū,	rear.	Pajihār,	boughs for fodder, etc.
Pachhī, pāchhī,	(adv.), backward, behind.	Pākā,	mature.
Pachhiānō,	to return.	Pakānō,	to cook.
Pachhī dēnō,	to give back.	Pakarānō,	to catch.
Pāchhī naṭhānō,	to go back.	Pakāwanō,	to bake.
Pachhlā,	last.	Pākh,	wink, fin, feather.
Pachhlē bilāṭī naṭhānō,	to go behind.	Pākwā,	persevering.
Pachnō,	to digest.	Pāṇā,	guest.
Pachrārō,	sharp.	Panth rākhānō,	to trust.
Padīnā,	mint (the plant).	Pāpī,	cruel leper.
Pādōwē,	(adv., prep.), over.	Parār,	(adv.), year before last.
Pādrō,	right, straight.	Parēkhānō,	to examine, to prove.
Pāgōī,	cord, rope.	Pārlē billā,	(adv., prep.), beyond.
Paharnō,	to wear, to put on clothes, etc.	Par-nānā,	great-grandfather.
Pahūchanō,	to approach.	Pārānō,	to nourish.
Paidās,	birth.	Parthai, parthē,	(adv., prep.), beneath.
Paij,	fatigue.	Paśaurā,	rib.
Painā, painō (fem. painī),	sharp.	Pāśiyā,	snare.
Painānō, paiyūnō,	to sharpen.	Paśiyā lāṇī,	to snare.
Pain karnō,	to sharpen.	Pasu,	animal, beast, brute.
Paīr,	ladder of stone steps.	Patāngā,	spark.

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Pātar,</i>	harlot.	<i>Phāyṇā,</i>	heel of the foot.
<i>Paṭār,</i>	slate.	<i>Phāḍānō,</i>	to cast stones.
<i>Paṭērō,</i>	squint-eyed.	<i>Phēḍū,</i>	fig-tree.
<i>Paṭērō hōnō,</i>	to squint.	<i>Phēḍū-kā dānā,</i>	fig.
<i>Pāth,</i>	(female) kid.	<i>Phēr,</i>	(adv.), again.
<i>Pāthā,</i>	The part of a share in which the iron plough-share is fixed.	<i>Phīm,</i>	opium.
<i>Patīānō,</i>	to believe.	<i>Phīrnō,</i>	to turn.
<i>Patīānō,</i>	certain.	<i>Phūch, phūchūn,</i>	tail.
<i>Pātrā,</i>	lean.	<i>Phūchhṇailī tārā,</i>	comet.
<i>Pāṭṭā,</i>	lease.	<i>Phūchūn, phūch,</i>	tail.
<i>Pāṭthar,</i>	stone.	<i>Phūkṇō,</i>	to ignite.
<i>Paṭyaur,</i>	floor of planks.	<i>Phūkyārā,</i>	blow.
<i>Paṭ piāḍā,</i>	(adv.), afoot.	<i>Phūl,</i>	flower, blossom.
<i>Paur,</i>	ladder of stone steps.	<i>Phūl biyānī,</i>	clear moonlight without a cloud.
<i>Pāwā,</i>	frost, hoarfrost.	<i>Phūl chaūrā,</i>	fox.
<i>Pāyātō,</i>	bride's dower.	<i>Phūlrū,</i>	floweret.
<i>Payūnō, painānō,</i>	to sharpen.	<i>Phulūṭō, phulēṭō,</i>	blossom, floweret.
<i>Pēchṇō,</i>	to crush.	<i>Phūphā,</i>	husband of father's sister.
<i>Pēd (plur. pēḍī),</i>	belly.	<i>Phūphī,</i>	aunt, father's sister.
<i>Pēō,</i>	yellow.	<i>Phūphiyī-kī bēṭī,</i>	cousin (father's aide).
<i>Pēṭ-bhārī,</i>	pregnant.	<i>Phūṇ,</i>	filthy.
<i>Pēṭurī,</i>	stomach.	<i>Pī lō,</i>	dough (of wheat).
<i>Phāchī,</i>	bundle.	<i>Pīchhōrṇō,</i>	to winnow.
<i>Phāṭṭē,</i>	the projecting stone steps in the wall of a terraced field.	<i>Pījār,</i>	cage.
<i>Phākūnō,</i>	to dispute.	<i>Pīnḍ,</i>	body.
<i>Phāphrā,</i>	husk of <i>gihū</i> or wheat.	<i>Pīnṇ,</i>	egg.
<i>Pharēb,</i>	deceit.	<i>Pīr,</i>	pain.
<i>Pharīs,</i>	halo.	<i>Pīs,</i>	flea.
<i>Pharkō,</i>	board.	<i>Pītḥ,</i>	back.
<i>Phasal,</i>	crop.	<i>Pītḥ pītḥ,</i>	(adv.), behind one's back.
<i>Phāwā,</i>	iron ploughshare.	<i>Pītḥṣī,</i>	bath.
<i>Phāwī dēnī,</i>	to spring, to jump.	<i>Pīṭṭ,</i>	hollow.
<i>Phāyālā,</i>	profit.	<i>Pōḍh,</i>	plant.
		<i>Pānwī (plur. -wē),</i>	cherry.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Pōkh,</i>	ferment.	<i>Pōyait,</i>	dāl
<i>Pōknāi,</i>	fat, corpulent.	<i>Pōyal-kō,</i>	first.
<i>Pōr,</i>	(adv.), last year.	<i>Pūḍō,</i>	(prep.), in.
<i>Pōri,</i>	shin.	<i>Pūjnō,</i>	to worship, to adore.
<i>Pōrō,</i>	(adv.), day before yesterday, day after to-morrow.	<i>Pūnnō,</i>	to winnow.
<i>Pōthī,</i>	book.	<i>Pūr,</i>	bridge.
<i>Pōtī,</i>	stomach.	<i>Pūrō,</i>	full.
<i>Pōtōḥō</i> (plur. -ḥē),	butterfly.	<i>Purōt,</i>	priest.

## R

<i>Rāḍuā,</i>	widower.	<i>Rīt,</i>	weather.
<i>Raḡariyāḍā, raḡir,</i>	backbone.	<i>Rītō,</i> (fem. <i>rītī</i> ),	empty, vacant.
<i>Rājī khūsī,</i>	welfare.	<i>Rōhṇō,</i>	to abide.
<i>Rāḱā,</i>	torch.	<i>Rāj-kō,</i>	(adv.), daily.
<i>Rākhṇō,</i>	to have, to keep.	<i>Rṇkrī,</i>	cash.
<i>Raḡchṇō,</i>	to slip.	<i>Ruī,</i>	tinder.
<i>Rātiḥ, rattiyḥ,</i>	morning, dawn.	<i>Rujiyāi,</i>	wet.
<i>Rātiyāi,</i>	(adv.), early.	<i>Rujnō,</i>	to soak.
<i>Rēḍō,</i>	piece.	<i>Rūṇō,</i>	to weep.
<i>Rīkh-kī nind, rīkh-nind,</i>	hibernation (lit., "bear's sleep").	<i>Rūr,</i>	sun-warmth.
<i>Rīkhṭailō,</i>	bear-cub.	<i>Rūriy-kī sākh,</i>	rabī' harvest.
<i>Rin,</i>	debt.	<i>Rūrnō,</i>	to fall.
<i>Rīs, rīs-rāg,</i>	jealousy.		

## S

<i>Sabiāai,</i>	all.	<i>Sāḡarī,</i>	narrow lane.
<i>Sād,</i>	beggar.	<i>Sāḡarī bīt,</i>	narrow track.
<i>Śād,</i>	sound; echo.	<i>Sāḡarō,</i>	narrow.
<i>Sadī,</i>	(adv.), continually.	<i>Sāḡī,</i>	woman's large hat.
<i>Sadāi,</i>	(adv.), always.	<i>Sagūn,</i>	omen.
<i>Sāḡ,</i>	doubt.	<i>Sāḡyārō,</i>	snake.
<i>Sāḡā,</i>	windpipe.	<i>Sāḡh,</i>	bough.
<i>Sāḡar,</i>	dirt (in a house, etc.).	<i>Sāḡṭaḡī,</i>	small bough.

Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Saītṇō,</i>	to cherish.	<i>Sasā,</i>	hare.
<i>Sajail,</i>	peace.	<i>Sasiyāṇā,</i>	to gasp.
<i>Sājhi,</i>	partner.	<i>Sās mārṇō,</i>	to sigh.
<i>Sājo,</i>	fresh.	<i>Sasṇō,</i>	to pant.
<i>Sākh,</i>	honey-comb.	<i>Sastō,</i>	cheap.
<i>Śākh,</i>	harvest.	<i>Sastāṇō,</i>	to rest.
<i>Sākh,</i>	evidence.	<i>Śāsū,</i>	mother-in-law.
<i>Sākh pūrṇ,</i>	to give evidence, to bear witness.	<i>Sāthi,</i>	friend.
<i>Śākrā,</i>	small stone, flint.	<i>Śāṭi,</i>	paddy.
<i>Śālā, śowā,</i>	locust.	<i>Śāṭi,</i>	small bough.
<i>Sālō,</i>	wife's younger brother.	<i>Śatkuwā,</i>	grasshopper.
<i>Śamāi,</i>	yoke.	<i>Śātō-palṭō,</i>	barter.
<i>Sambhālṇō,</i>	to bear.	<i>Sātrī,</i>	den.
<i>Sammā,</i>	season.	<i>Śāṭūā,</i>	see <i>dhāṇ</i> .
<i>Sān.</i>	sign.	<i>Śaū,</i>	oath.
<i>Sandukṛi,</i>	small box.	<i>Śau,</i>	a grave.
<i>Śāṅgaḍ,</i>	chain.	<i>Śaūk,</i>	desire.
<i>Śāṅgal,</i>	chain.	<i>Śaū karn,</i>	to swear.
<i>Sangārṇō,</i>	to dispose (e.g. of a dead body).	<i>Śāyal,</i>	porcupine.
<i>Sān mārṇi,</i>	to wink.	<i>Sayanō,</i>	level.
<i>Śapath,</i>	oath.	<i>Sēdīw,</i>	chimney-hole.
<i>Śarak,</i>	road.	<i>Śēj,</i>	after-birth.
<i>Śarāṇō,</i>	to corrupt.	<i>Śēktā, śēkhṭā,</i>	nut, dry walnut-shell, egg-shell.
<i>Saram,</i>	shame.	<i>Śēmī,</i>	seed-pod.
<i>Śardī,</i>	autumn.	<i>Śēmṭōṇō,</i>	to wither.
<i>Śurdiyā-kā śākh,</i>	<i>khariḥ</i> harvest.	<i>Śēpō,</i>	cool, cold.
<i>Sariat, śariyat, śariatā,</i>	contract. bargain.	<i>Śēsūrā,</i>	father-in-law.
<i>Śariyai, śariyū,</i>	putrid.	<i>Śēttā,</i>	white.
<i>Sārṇō,</i>	to endure.	<i>Śī, siun,</i>	furrow.
<i>Śarśū (plur. śarśuā),</i>	bug.	<i>Śian,</i>	border.
<i>Sarū,</i>	hail	<i>Śiār,</i>	crack (in wood).
<i>Sarūō ghās,</i>	hay left on the ground for use in winter.	<i>Sibṇō,</i>	to sew.
<i>Sās,</i>	breath.	<i>Sidhō,</i>	right, straight.
		<i>Śih,</i>	tiger.



Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.	English.
<i>Ŝiḥaṇ.</i>	tigress.	<i>Ŝūā,</i>	parrot.
<i>Ŝikhāṇḍ,</i>	to teach.	<i>Ŝuain,</i>	broom.
<i>Ŝiki kari,</i>	crawling.	<i>Ŝṅgand,</i>	oath.
<i>Ŝil, śilō, sinō,</i>	moist.	<i>Ŝṅgand karnī,</i>	to swear.
<i>Ŝimōī,</i>	seemul (cotton-tree).	<i>Ŝṅgar, suṅgar,</i>	hog, pig.
<i>Ŝing.</i>	horn.	<i>Ŝṅgṛṭ,</i>	sucking pig.
<i>Ŝinghṇḍ,</i>	to smell.	<i>Ŝṅgtanḍ,</i>	to search.
<i>Ŝinō, śil, śilō,</i>	moist.	<i>Ŝṅgtāylō,</i>	sucking pig.
<i>Ŝir, sīr,</i>	sinew, nerve.	<i>Ŝṅkhai,</i>	(adv.), easily.
<i>Ŝirṭ,</i>	syrup.	<i>Ŝṅkhē,</i>	ease.
<i>Ŝirīnī,</i>	pillow.	<i>Ŝṅkhē kari,</i>	(adv.), easily.
<i>Ŝirkīr,</i>	Government.	<i>Ŝṅkhiaṭ, sṅkhiyē,</i>	arid, dry.
<i>Ŝirkīrī sāmī,</i>	tenant, paying rent to Government.	<i>Ŝuklō,</i>	white.
<i>Ŝisṭ,</i>	lead (the metal).	<i>Ŝṅk-tārā,</i>	evening star.
<i>Ŝitāṇḍ,</i>	to cook.	<i>Ŝṅk-tārā,</i>	evening star.
<i>Ŝiṭha,</i>	wax, beeswax.	<i>Ŝṅkiyē, sṅkhiaṭ,</i>	dry.
<i>Ŝiur, sī,</i>	furrow.	<i>Ŝṅkhō ghās,</i>	hay.
<i>Ŝō,</i>	he, she.	<i>Suṅgar, sṅgar,</i>	pig, hog.
<i>Ŝṭāinḍ.</i>	flat.	<i>Ŝṭanḍ,</i>	to listen.
<i>Ŝṭāl.</i>	question.	<i>Sunō,</i>	gold.
<i>Ŝṭanḍ,</i>	to brush.	<i>Ŝṭpṭṇḍ,</i>	serpent (ophiophagus and cobra class).
<i>Ŝṭlṭā,</i>	leisure.	<i>Ŝṭpṭ,</i>	winnowing-sieve.
<i>Ŝṭchṇḍ,</i>	to consider.	<i>Ŝṭr,</i>	spirituous liquor.
<i>Ŝṭā.</i>	he.	<i>Ŝṭsṅyārṭṇḍ,</i>	to whistle.
<i>Ŝṭī,</i>	she.	<i>Ŝṭ,</i>	interest (on loans); crack (in stone, etc.).
<i>Ŝṭṭ,</i>	that very, the same.	<i>Ŝṭṭh,</i>	dry ginger.
<i>Ŝṭpṇḍ,</i>	to deliver.	<i>Ŝṭṇḍ,</i>	to sleep.
<i>Ŝṭrṇḍ.</i>	to scratch.	<i>Ŝṭṇḍ,</i>	dream.
<i>Ŝṭṭl,</i>	club.	<i>Ŝṭṇḍ dēkhṇḍ,</i>	to dream.
<i>Ŝṭwṭ, śalā,</i>	locust.	<i>Ŝṭāl, śyṭṭ, śyṭṭā,</i>	jackal.
T			
<i>Tāṭṭ,</i>	(adv.), then, however.	<i>Tāṭṭ,</i>	copper.
<i>Tablī tau,</i>	(adv.), therefore.	<i>Tāṭṭṇḍ,</i>	to catch.

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Tākhri,</i>	balance.	<i>Thālē,</i>	(adv.), beneath.
<i>Tāl,</i>	pond.	<i>Thaṇḍō,</i>	cool.
<i>Ṭāl,</i>	bell, such as is fastened to the neck of a cow, etc.	<i>Thapāō,</i>	mortgage.
<i>Tambūā,</i>	bath; hornet.	<i>Tharnō.</i>	to wait.
<i>Tamākhū, tamākū,</i>	tobacco.	<i>Thārō hōṇō,</i>	to stand.
<i>Tamākū khāṇō,</i>	to smoke.	<i>Thāṭhṇō,</i>	to decide.
<i>Tamākū sōṭṇō,</i>	to smoke.	<i>Thāṭṭā,</i>	jest, banter.
<i>Ṭaṇḍkiē gīt,</i>	ballad (sung in chorus).	<i>Thāṭṭhē (plur.),</i>	banter.
<i>Taṇḡā,</i>	spark.	<i>Thaurā, thāurā,</i>	arrow with a barbed point.
<i>Tāō-kh,</i>	thee.	<i>Thēkṇō,</i>	to prohibit.
<i>Tāp,</i>	fever.	<i>Thēsiyāṇō,</i>	to stumble.
<i>Tārā,</i>	star.	<i>Thēs khāṇī,</i>	to stumble.
<i>Tarkhāṇ,</i>	carpenter.	<i>Thēs lāḡṇī,</i>	to trip.
<i>Ṭarṭarō,</i>	tough leather.	<i>Thō (plur. thōaṭ),</i>	buttock.
<i>Tarwār,</i>	sword.	<i>Thōṇ,</i>	short.
<i>Tasī,</i>	(adv.), at that very time.	<i>Thōṇō karnō,</i>	to abate.
<i>Tātō,</i>	warm, hot.	<i>Thōṇō thōṇō,</i>	economically.
<i>Ṭāṭū,</i>	neck, throat.	<i>Thōth,</i>	snout.
<i>Taubī,</i>	(adv.), after.	<i>Thūkṇō,</i>	to spit.
<i>Tauḡ,</i>	veranda.	<i>Thūlā, ṭhūlā,</i>	fat, corpulent.
<i>Tauriyā-kī rōṭī,</i>	chapātī (of wheat, fried in oil).	<i>Thūṇī (plur. thūṇiyā),</i>	nostril.
<i>Tēhār,</i>	holiday.	<i>Tiā-kō,</i>	her
<i>Tēhār,</i>	fetid.	<i>Ṭībā,</i>	hill.
<i>Tēhī,</i>	(adv.), there.	<i>Tikhō,</i>	(adv.), soon, early.
<i>Tēsāō,</i>	(adv.), beyond.	<i>Tikhōṇā,</i>	(adv.), early.
<i>Tēsē-kh,</i>	him.	<i>Ṭikhō tikhō,</i>	(adv.), quickly.
<i>Tēs-kī,</i>	his.	<i>Ṭikrāṇī,</i>	moon.
<i>Ṭēṭē,</i>	maize.	<i>Til-ṭāḡ karnī,</i>	to repair.
<i>Ṭēṭkī āṭhō,</i>	dough (of Indian corn).	<i>Tindō,</i>	wet, damp (of clothes, etc.).
<i>Ṭethū-chh,</i>	(adv.), upon that.	<i>Ṭipū,</i>	drop.
<i>Ṭēṭkyāṭhā kōduwā,</i>	chapātī (of maize).	<i>Ṭirī,</i>	hive (in a dwelling house).
<i>Ṭhābṇō,</i>	to conceive, to catch, to hold.	<i>Ṭirchhō,</i>	sloping.
<i>Thaḡī,</i>	irrigated field.	<i>Ṭīs,</i>	thirst.
		<i>Ṭīsā,</i>	thirsty.

Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.	English.
<i>Ṭiṭṭi,</i>	plover.	<i>Ṭōṭā,</i>	slow match for matchlock.
<i>Ṭitrā,</i>	( <i>masc.</i> ), partridge.	<i>Ṭōṭnō,</i>	to break.
<i>Ṭitrī,</i>	( <i>fem.</i> ), partridge.	<i>Ṭūbṇō,</i>	to teaze wool.
<i>Ṭiū-kh,</i>	their.	<i>Ṭūḡuṇ, tūhan,</i>	rope-bridge.
<i>Ṭiyār,</i>	persevering.	<i>Ṭūkānō,</i>	to roar like a jackal.
<i>Ṭōi,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), under, below, beneath.	<i>Ṭūknō,</i>	to bite.
<i>Ṭōp,</i>	the part of a pipe which holds the fire and tobacco.	<i>Ṭūphān,</i>	calumny.
<i>Ṭōpī,</i>	cotton cap.	<i>Ṭurūr-turī,</i>	trickle.
<i>Ṭōpri,</i>	basket.	<i>Ṭūs,</i>	husk, husk of rice, <i>chēnī</i> , <i>jhāḡōrā</i> or <i>kaunī</i> .

## U

<i>Ṭbāṇō,</i>	to boil.	<i>Ukhal bēd karnō,</i>	to exorcise.
<i>Ṭbhau,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), above.	<i>Ṭkhōṇō,</i>	to sole.
<i>Ṭbhī,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), ( <i>fem.</i> ), up.	<i>Ṭkhrī dhān,</i>	unirrigated rice.
<i>Ṭbhō,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), up.	<i>Ṭmtī,</i>	chief.
<i>Ṭqās naḥṇō,</i>	to elope with.	<i>Ṭmtō,</i>	nice.
<i>Ṭqarō-pūqarō,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), about, near.	<i>Ṭwī siūṇ,</i>	large needle for sewing home-made woollen cloth.
<i>Ṭqau kūriyā,</i>	runaway couple.	<i>Ṭulā, ūdā,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), down.
<i>Ṭqīwa nēṇī,</i>	to abduct ( <i>fem.</i> , as the verb refers to abducting a woman).	<i>Ṭparlī pūr, ūpīlī pūr,</i>	loft.
<i>Ṭḍiyālī,</i>	basket.	<i>Ṭrōṇ hōrnō,</i>	to frown.
<i>Ṭḍnō,</i>	to fly.	<i>Ṭsāwnō,</i>	to swell.
<i>Ṭḍō, undō,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), beneath.	<i>Ṭsāṇ,</i>	descent.
<i>Ṭḡārō,</i>	airy.	<i>Ṭsṭṭṭṭṭ,</i>	to leap, to spring.
<i>Ṭḡārṇō,</i>	to open (a door).	<i>Ṭtrāī (plur. utrāiyā),</i>	ear-ring (for women) worn on the edge of the ear.
<i>Ṭglā,</i>	( <i>adv.</i> ), above.	<i>Ṭta ur karnī,</i>	to hasten.
<i>Ṭglō,</i>	high.	<i>Ṭtrōṇō,</i>	to descend.
<i>Ṭjūṇō,</i>	to wake, to arise.		
<i>Ṭjyāwō,</i>	light, brightness.		
<i>Ṭkūī,</i>	ascent.		

## W

<i>Wah tērā,</i>	alas.	<i>Wāj,</i>	sound.
------------------	-------	-------------	--------

## ENGLISH-JAUNSĀRĪ VOCABULARY.

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
<b>A</b>			
Abandon (vb.),	<i>chhōḍnō.</i>	Afternoon (1 to 4 P.M.),	<i>ḍhaṛkhūwa.</i>
Abate (vb.),	<i>thēṛō karnō.</i>	Again,	<i>phēr.</i>
Abduct (vb.),	<i>uḍāwa nēnī</i> (fem., as the verb refers to abducting a woman).	Ague,	<i>dhūrnī</i> or (pl.) <i>dhurniā.</i>
Abdomen,	<i>ghēr.</i>	Air,	<i>āwā, hāwā, bāt, bājūr.</i>
Abide (vb.),	<i>rōhṇō, basnō.</i>	Airy,	<i>khulō, ugārō.</i>
Able-bodied,	<i>mōhr.</i>	Alas,	<i>ōhī, wah tērā.</i>
Abortion,	<i>bhārā parnō.</i> To procure abortion, <i>bhārā parāunō.</i>	All,	<i>sabiāi.</i>
About,	<i>nērō</i> (near), <i>ūḍarō-pūḍarō.</i>	Alone,	<i>ēkhulē.</i>
Above,	<i>uglā, ubhan, ōchhūrī.</i>	Always,	<i>sudāi.</i>
Abscess,	<i>ābūr.</i>	Amid,	<i>bīchaundō, mājhandō.</i>
Abscond (vb.),	<i>chōrūṇō.</i>	Animal,	<i>paśu.</i>
Absent,	<i>āthī nū thā.</i>	Ankle,	<i>ḍhēnmanā, dhēnmanā</i> (pl. -nē).
Abuse (vb.),	<i>likā dēnī, likō dēnī</i> (sic.).	Announce (vb.),	<i>bōlnō, bōli dēnō.</i>
Accept (vb.),	<i>mānṇō.</i>	Annoy (vb.),	<i>kalkān karnō.</i>
Accidentally,	<i>chāṇchak</i>	Another,	<i>ōkā, duīja.</i>
Account,	<i>lēkhā, lēkhā-jōkhā, pl. lēkhē-jōkhē.</i>	Ant,	<i>chinnūrī; flying ant, kinnūḍī</i> (pl. -ḍiā.)
Acorn,	<i>banūā, ban-gūra.</i>	Anvil,	<i>airan, āran.</i>
Add (vb.),	<i>jōrnō.</i>	Anxious,	<i>khējīārā.</i>
Adore (vb.),	<i>pūjṇō.</i>	Any,	<i>kwē, bhāṭ-kuai.</i>
Adultery,	<i>jārī.</i>	Ape,	<i>lanjūr, gūṇī.</i>
Advance.	<i>agāu.</i>	Apply (vb.),	<i>lāṇō.</i>
Advance (vb.),	<i>agāu dēnō</i> (to give an advance); <i>āgē naḥṇō</i> (to go ahead).	Approach,	<i>pahōchanō.</i>
Advice,	<i>mēl.</i>	Apricot,	<i>chulū.</i>
Advise (vb.),	<i>mēl dēnī.</i>	Archer,	<i>kanḍāi.</i>
Adze,	<i>bāsī.</i>	Are,	<i>asō.</i>
Afoot.	<i>paṭṭ piāḍā.</i>	Arid, dry,	<i>sākhiaṭ.</i>
After,	<i>tanbī.</i>	Arise (vb.),	<i>ujūṇō.</i>
After-birth,	<i>sāj.</i>	Arm,	<i>bāh</i> (pl. <i>bāhī</i> ).
		Armful,	<i>hājgāḍ.</i>

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Armpit,	<i>kachhāyal, kachhārī.</i>	Aunt,	Father's sister, <i>phūphī</i> , <i>būbī</i> ; Mother's sister, <i>maūsī</i> ; Father's brother's wife, <i>kākī</i> ; Mother's brother's wife, <i>māmī</i> .
Around,	<i>chōgirdō.</i>	Authority,	<i>bhāwī.</i>
Arrow,	<i>kāḍ</i> ; with a barbed iron point, <i>thaurā, thaurā.</i>	Autumn,	<i>sardī.</i>
As,	<i>jasō.</i>	Avalanche,	(snow) <i>hyānō</i> ; (stones, etc.) <i>jān, dīl, quṅgus.</i>
Ascent,	<i>ukāī.</i>	Await (vb.),	<i>bāt dēkhni.</i>
Ashes,	<i>chhār, khē.</i>	Axe,	<i>kurārī</i> (pl. <i>-riyā</i> ). In Sansagh village, Deogarh Khatt, it is called <i>barādī.</i>
Ash-heap,	<i>chhōrōr.</i>		
At that very time,	<i>taṭī.</i>		
<b>B</b>			
Baby,	(masc.) <i>chhautō</i> (pl. <i>-tē</i> ); (fem.) <i>chhautī</i> (pl. <i>-tī</i> ); (masc.) <i>chhōtī</i> ; (masc.) <i>nāḍrā</i> (fem. <i>-drī</i> ). In Sansogh, <i>chhautā</i> (pl. <i>-tē</i> ).	Banter,	<i>thātthā, thātthē.</i>
Back,	<i>pīth</i> ; behind one's back, <i>pīthī pāchh</i> ; to go back, <i>pāchhī naṭhō</i> ; to go behind, <i>pachhlē bilāī naṭhō</i> ; to give back, <i>pachhī dēnō.</i>	Bare,	<i>nāgā.</i>
Backbite (vb.),	<i>chuplī lānī.</i>	Bargain,	<i>śarīyat, śarīatā.</i>
Backbone,	<i>ragariyāḍā, ragīr.</i>	Bark (vb.),	<i>bhūkṇō.</i>
Backward,	<i>pāchhlī, pachhlī.</i>	Bark of tree, etc.,	<i>bakal, bōkṣṭ, chhailhā.</i>
Bad,	<i>burō, mandō, kachlī, kachlā</i> ; (fem.) <i>burī, mandī, kachlī.</i>	Barley,	<i>jan.</i>
Bag,	<i>kōthrā.</i>	Barren,	<i>bāj</i> (of a woman); <i>bājō</i> (in agriculture).
Bail,	<i>jāman-gatī, jāmnī.</i>	Barter,	<i>allā-badlī, sātō-palṭō.</i>
Bake (vb.),	<i>pakāwanō.</i>	Base,	<i>kamṇ, nēh.</i>
Balance,	<i>tākhṛī.</i>	Bask (vb.),	<i>ghām tāpnā.</i>
Bald,	<i>gānjā.</i>	Basket,	<i>udāyalī, sthī, tōpri, chṛṭk.</i>
Ball,	<i>gēd</i> ; anything round, <i>dhindā.</i>	Bat,	<i>āḍeru, āḍadō.</i>
Ballad,	<i>gīt</i> : (sung at the Diwālī festival) <i>hārūl</i> ; (sung in chorus) <i>ṭandkīē gīt</i> ; (song with dance) <i>nachāṇiyā gīt</i> ; <i>nachāṇiyā gīt</i> .	Bath,	<i>tambīā, pītḷōśā.</i>
Bamboo,	<i>bās, (female) kākau.</i>	Bathe (vb.),	<i>chāṇō.</i>
Banana,	<i>kāpē-kī sēmī.</i>	Battle,	<i>larāī.</i>
		Be (vb.),	<i>hōṇō.</i>
		Bear (vb.),	<i>sambhāḷnō</i> : to bear off, <i>nēnō</i> : to bear in mind, <i>āl rākhnō</i> : to bear witness, <i>gacāhī dēnī, sākh purnī.</i>
		Beast,	<i>paśu.</i>
		Beat (vb.),	<i>mārnō, jhāgnō.</i>
		Beautiful,	<i>bātth</i> (general); <i>bātthīn</i> (of a woman); <i>bākā</i> (general).

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Because,	<i>kāz.</i>	Black,	<i>kāwō.</i>
Bed,	<i>mājhā, khāt.</i>	Blackberry,	<i>kāwī, āchhōz, dāḍē-kī</i> <i>āchhōz.</i>
Bee (honey-),	<i>mōkī</i> ; Black bee, <i>bhaūrī.</i>	Blackguard,	<i>lūḍ.</i>
Beehive (in the house),	<i>mōkī-kā tīrā.</i>	Blanket,	<i>kāmāḍ.</i> The large home-made blankets weighing eight to twenty seers, are <i>kāmō, kāmōi, kām-ḍī.</i>
Beeswax,	<i>main, muēn, siṭha</i> ; honeycomb, <i>kōś, sākh.</i>	Blind,	<i>ādhā.</i>
Before,	<i>agāśō, āgāśō.</i>	Blood,	<i>lōi.</i>
Beggar,	<i>jōgrā</i> (fem. <i>jōgrī</i> ), <i>sāl</i> ; Beggar's daughter, <i>jōgturī.</i>	Blossom,	<i>phul, phulūtō, phulētō.</i>
Behind,	<i>pāchhī.</i>	Blow,	<i>phūkyārā.</i>
Believe (vb.),	<i>patiānō.</i>	Blue,	<i>līlō.</i>
Bell,	<i>ghāṭī, ṭāl</i> (such as is fastened to the neck of a cow, etc.).	Board,	<i>pharkō.</i>
Bellow (vb.),	<i>ḍurkāṣṇō</i> (of a cow); <i>ḍiḍiyāṣṇō</i> (of a buffalo).	Body,	<i>gāt, pinḍ, gaut.</i>
Bellows,	<i>dhanakhāl.</i>	Boil (vb.),	<i>ubāṣṇō.</i>
Belly,	<i>ghēr</i> (pl. <i>ghērī</i> ), <i>pēd</i> (pl. <i>pēḍī</i> ).	Boil (noun),	<i>ābūr.</i>
Below,	<i>tōi.</i>	Bold,	<i>mōrh.</i>
Bend (vb.),	<i>naunō.</i>	Bone,	<i>hāḍuā.</i>
Beneath,	<i>tōi, thālē, ūdō, parthai, jhulē.</i>	Book,	<i>pōthī.</i>
Beside,	<i>nērō.</i>	Border,	<i>sian, chhēwaū.</i>
Besides,	<i>bāhik.</i>	Bore holes (vb.),	<i>kōrnō.</i>
Best,	<i>bēgī āchhō, mānikō-thaiōkō.</i>	Borrow (vb.),	<i>karjā gāḍnō.</i>
Better,	<i>āchhō, āchhā</i> (fem. <i>āchhī</i> ), <i>ḍhabsir.</i>	Both,	<i>ḍūyāā.</i>
Beware,	<i>chaukaś.</i>	Bough,	<i>sāl</i> ; a small bough <i>sālḍāḍī, sālī.</i>
Beyond,	<i>pārle billā, tēsā.</i>	Bowel,	<i>ālī</i> (pl. <i>āḍiā</i> ), <i>ḍjarī</i>
Big,	<i>barā, mōṭā.</i>	Bow,	<i>dhanu.</i>
Bill (of a bird),	<i>chūj.</i>	Box (small),	<i>sandukhī.</i>
Bind (vb.),	<i>bāḍhṇō.</i>	Boy,	<i>chhautā.</i>
Bird,	<i>chalkūrī.</i>	Brave,	<i>bahālur.</i>
Birth,	<i>pailās, jaram.</i>	Break (vb.),	<i>tōrnō.</i>
Bitch,	<i>kūkrī, chhauḷī.</i>	Breath,	<i>sās.</i>
Bite (vb.),	<i>kāṭṇō, ṭūknō.</i>	Brethren,	<i>dāi-bhāī.</i>
Bitter,	<i>karuwō.</i>	Bribe,	<i>kōḍī.</i>
		Bride,	<i>jōjhōlṭī.</i>

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Bridge,	<i>pūr</i> ; a rope-bridge, <i>tūḡaṇ</i> , <i>tūhaṇ</i> ; a tree-bridge, <i>jībāi</i> .	Brute,	<i>paśu</i> .
Brightness,	<i>ujjāwō</i> , <i>āśō</i> .	Buffalo,	<i>jhōṭā</i> ; fem. <i>mahish</i> ; un- weaned calf (fem.), <i>katrī</i> ; weaned calf (fem.), <i>jhōṭrī</i> .
Bring (vb.),	<i>lēwō</i> .	Bug,	<i>śarsū</i> (pl. <i>śarsūā</i> ).
Brink,	<i>chhaṭāṭ</i> .	Build (vb.),	<i>chīnō</i> .
Broad,	<i>bīō</i> , <i>chaurō</i> .	Bull,	<i>baurh</i> .
Brook,	<i>nāwā</i> .	Bullock,	<i>bōdh</i> .
Broom,	<i>suaiṇ</i> : a hearth-broom, made of <i>bābōi</i> -grass, <i>kuchuā</i> .	Bundle,	<i>phāchī</i> , <i>bēgār</i> .
Brother,	<i>dāiā</i> (elder), <i>bhāyā</i> (younger).	Burden,	<i>bhārō</i> , <i>bhārā</i> .
Brother-in-law,	<i>mitar</i> . Wife's younger brother, <i>sālō</i> : her elder brother, <i>jēṭhū</i> . Hus- band's younger brother, <i>dēwar</i> ; his elder brother, <i>jēṭh</i> . Elder sister's husband, <i>bhīnā</i> : younger sister's hus- band, <i>jawaṭ</i> .	Burn (vb.),	<i>ḍaunō</i> , <i>chisṇō</i> .
Brow,	<i>bhaṭ</i> (pl. <i>bhavā</i> ).	Bury (vb.),	<i>dābṇō</i> , <i>khaḍāṇō</i> .
Browse (vb.),	<i>charnō</i> .	Bush,	<i>jhāl</i> .
Brush (vb.),	<i>śarāṇō</i> .	Butter,	<i>chōpar</i> .
		Buttermilk,	<i>chhās</i> .
		Butterfly,	<i>pōtōṭhō</i> (pl. <i>pōtōṭhē</i> ).
		Buttock,	<i>thō</i> (pl. <i>thōāṭ</i> ).
		Buy (vb.),	<i>mōlē gāḍṇō</i> .
		By,	<i>nērō</i> .
<b>C</b>			
Cage,	<i>pṭjarō</i> .	Castor-oil plant,	<i>ēṇḍā</i> .
Calabash,	<i>laukō</i> , <i>laukī</i> .	Cat (male),	<i>dhīrō</i> : wild cat, <i>baṇ</i> , <i>dhārū</i> .
Calf,	<i>bāchhuṇṇō</i> (fem. <i>bāchhuṇṇī</i> ); buffalo-calf, <i>katrā</i> (fem. <i>katrī</i> ). Cf. Buffalo.	Cat (female),	<i>birāṭ</i> , <i>birāṭī</i> : wild cat, <i>baṇṇa</i> <i>birāṭī</i> , <i>baṇṇa</i> <i>birāṭī</i> .
Call (vb.),	<i>haṭāṇō</i> , <i>dhā māraṭ</i> : to call back, <i>ākārō haṭāṇō</i> .	Cataract,	<i>parhār</i> .
Calumny,	<i>tūphān</i> .	Catch (vb.),	<i>pakarṇō</i> , <i>thābṇō</i> , <i>ṭaikhṇō</i> .
Canal,	<i>kāl</i> .	Cattle,	<i>chaaṇ</i> .
Cap,	<i>tōpī</i> (cotton), <i>ḍīguā tōplā</i> (woollen).	Cause, (for) the sake (of),	<i>āstō</i> .
Care,	<i>khēj</i> .	Cave,	<i>ḍḍār</i> .
Carpenter,	<i>bāḍhī</i> , <i>bāḍōi</i> , <i>tarīkhāṇ</i> .	Centipede,	<i>kansyōṇ</i> .
Carry (vb.),	<i>chūḡṇō</i> , <i>ghūṇṇō</i> .	Certain,	<i>patiāṇō</i> .
Cash,	<i>rōkrī</i> .	Certainty,	<i>bēsaṇḡ</i> .
Cast stones (vb.),	<i>phāḍṇō</i> , <i>chhāḍṇō</i> .	Chain,	<i>sāṇḡaḍ</i> , <i>sāṇḡal</i> .
		Chakor,	<i>chākurā</i> (fem. <i>chā</i> ).

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Chamois (Himalayan),	<i>gural, ghōl.</i>	Comet,	<i>phūchhṇailā tārā.</i>
Chapāṭi,	of wheat, fried in oil, <i>tauriyā-kī rōṭī</i> ; of barley, <i>jau-kā kōduwā</i> ; of maṇuā, <i>kōduwā</i> ; of jhāgōrā, <i>jhāgriāthā kōduwā</i> ; of chēni, <i>chēniāthā kōduwā</i> ; of maize, <i>ṭēṭkyāthā kōduwā.</i>	Committee,	<i>khūmrī, bhairāg.</i>
Charcoal,	<i>aṅgār.</i>	Competent,	<i>mulkiyā.</i>
Charity,	<i>dān-pūn.</i>	Complaint,	<i>nālas</i> ; to complain to gods, <i>ghāt phēdānī.</i>
Cheap,	<i>sastō.</i>	Conceal (vb.),	<i>chōrnō.</i>
Cheek,	<i>galaurō.</i>	Conceit,	<i>gumān.</i>
Cherish (vb.),	<i>saṭṭnō.</i>	Conceive (vb.),	<i>thāḥnō.</i>
Cherry,	<i>pōṇuwā</i> (pl. <i>-wā</i> ); -tree, <i>pājā.</i>	Conduit,	<i>kāl.</i>
Chicken,	<i>kukhṛāyalai.</i>	Consider,	<i>sōchṇō.</i>
Chief,	<i>ūmti.</i>	Continually,	<i>sadā.</i>
Child,	<i>chhautā</i> (fem. <i>-ṭī</i> ); children, <i>lārkatṭē</i> ; a posthumous child, <i>jha-ṭēlā.</i>	Contract,	<i>sariat, śarīyat, śariatā.</i>
Chimney-hole,	<i>khautāṭ, sēḍāw.</i>	Cook (vb.),	<i>pakānō, siṭṭānō.</i>
Chin,	<i>chhaṭṭī.</i>	Cool,	<i>ṭhūṇḍō, sērō.</i>
Cholera,	<i>marī, mariyā-kā dukh.</i>	Copper,	<i>tāḇ.</i>
Chutney (apricot),	<i>chhāchā.</i>	Cord,	<i>pāgōṭī</i> ; in Bāwar, <i>luḍṭī.</i>
Circular,	<i>ḍhēḍā.</i>	Corn,	<i>nā.</i>
Clay,	<i>mālṭī, chōprī.</i>	Corpse,	<i>lhās.</i>
Clear (sky),	<i>bīlṛī</i> ; (water) <i>nīr.</i>	Corpulent,	<i>pōknāṭ, charāṭ, ṭhālā.</i>
Climb (vb.),	<i>nikūnō.</i>	Corrupt (vb.),	<i>śarānō.</i>
Clod,	<i>ḍhāl.</i>	Cost,	<i>mōl.</i>
Cloud,	<i>bādō.</i>	Count (vb.),	<i>ganṇō.</i>
Cloudy,	<i>bādōyāṭ.</i>	Cousin,	(mother's side) <i>mōṣiyā-kā</i> <i>lātā</i> ; (father's side) <i>phūphiyā-kā bēṭā.</i>
Club,	<i>sōtā, ḍēḍā, mūshṛī.</i>	Cover,	<i>khātāṇ.</i>
Cock,	<i>kūkhḍā.</i>	Cover (vb.),	<i>ghatī dēḥnō.</i>
Cohabiting	<i>gāḍyāḍiyā.</i>	Coventry,	to send to, <i>barjān rākhṇī</i> (used only on account of the enmity of a dead person).
Cold,	<i>jārō, sērō.</i>	Coward,	<i>nā-marṭī.</i>
Cold in the head,	<i>jākhām, khūḡa.</i>	Cowhide,	<i>chhōrō</i> (also used for buffalo-hide).
Collect (vb.),	<i>kaṭṭh karnō.</i>	Crab,	<i>khut.</i>
Comb,	<i>kāḡwā</i> ; for a man, <i>kāḡōṭī.</i>	Crack,	<i>sūt</i> (in stone, etc.); <i>siār</i> (in wood).
Come (vb.),	<i>ānō, āśnō.</i>	Cramp,	<i>bāṭḍā. khārṇā.</i>
Come out (vb.),	<i>bārō ānō, bāhīrē āśnō.</i>	Crawling,	<i>siki kari.</i>
		Cream,	<i>chhāprī.</i>



English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Creeper,	<i>lōi, bal</i> (pl. <i>bālā</i> ).	Cuckoo,	<i>kūkhū</i> . After the Bishu Jātrā festival, the bird becomes ill of fever, and is silent.
Crop,	<i>phasal</i> .	Cure (vb.),	<i>khabar karnī</i> .
Crow,	<i>kauwā</i> .	Curly,	<i>kinḍurē</i> .
Cruel,	<i>pāpī, nigurā</i> .	Cut (vb.),	<i>kātṇō</i> .
Crush (vb.),	<i>pēchṇō</i> .	Cypress,	<i>lūrī</i> .
Cry (vb.),	<i>haṭāṇō, dhā dēṇī, laliyāṇō</i> .		
Cub,	(leopard-) <i>bagṭailō</i> ; (bear-) <i>rikḥṭailō</i> .		
<b>D</b>			
Daily,	<i>rōj-kō, dūs-kō</i> .	Descent,	<i>ūśnō</i> .
Dāl,	<i>pōyāt</i> .	Desert (vb.),	<i>chhṇḍi dēṇō</i> .
Dam,	<i>bhanāwaṭā, kūlā, band</i> ; fish-dam, <i>bhagāwa</i> .	Desire,	<i>śaūk</i> .
Damp,	<i>gilō</i> (of earth); <i>tindō</i> , <i>bhijyāz</i> (of clothes, etc.).	Destroy (vb.),	<i>nās bānnō, nās karnō</i> ; to destroy root and branch, <i>chhatyānās</i> <i>bānnō</i> (or <i>karnō</i> ).
Darkness,	<i>inīārō</i> .	Dew,	<i>ōś, ōj</i> .
Dawn,	<i>ghāmō-kī krīṇ, rāttiyē</i> .	Difficult,	<i>ōkhō, ōkhā</i> .
Day,	<i>dūs, bār</i> .	Dig (vb.),	<i>khaṇṇō</i> .
Day before yesterday, and day after to-morrow	<i>pōrō</i> .	Digest (vb.),	<i>pachṇō</i> .
Dead,	<i>marīyē, muwā huwā</i> .	Dike,	<i>khāi</i> (artificial); <i>kṣṇḍi</i> (natural).
Deal,	<i>jāirā</i> .	Dinner,	<i>biāi</i> .
Debt,	<i>riṇ</i> .	Dirt,	<i>jhōl</i> (of the body); <i>sāgar</i> (in a house, etc.).
Deceit,	<i>pharēb</i> .	Disciple,	<i>chēlā</i> .
Decide (vb.),	<i>ṭhāṭṭhṇō</i> .	Dispose (vb.),	<i>sangārṇō</i> (e.g., to dispose of a dead body).
Deer,	<i>harīṇ</i> .	Dispute (vb.),	<i>phākūṇō, jhagḍūṇō</i> .
Deformity,	<i>kachalā</i> .	Division of a 'Khatt',	<i>khāg</i> .
Deity,	<i>dēo</i> .	Doctor,	<i>bṣēd</i> .
Delay,	<i>ḍhīl karnī, bistē</i> .	Dog,	<i>kukur</i> .
Deliver (vb.),	<i>sōpṇō</i> .	Doll (of wood or rags),	<i>bhēwuntī</i> .
Den,	<i>sātrī</i> .	Door,	<i>dār</i> : lattice door for a byre, <i>khāṭkar</i> .
Deny (vb.),	<i>mukarṇō</i> .	Doubt,	<i>sāg</i> .
Depart (vb.),	<i>naṭṭhṇō</i> .		
Descend (vb.),	<i>ūtrṇō, hurluṇō</i> .		

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Dough,	(of <i>māḍuā</i> <i>kōdō</i> ), <i>kodaḍi</i> ; (of <i>chaulāi</i> or <i>chauāi</i> ), <i>chauāi</i> <i>hō</i> ; (of wheat), <i>pīdō</i> , <i>kanik</i> ; (of barley), <i>ōtō</i> ; (of <i>chēṇi</i> ), <i>chēṇi</i> <i>ā</i> <i>hō</i> : (of <i>jhāgōrā</i> ), <i>jhāgariā</i> <i>hō</i> ; (of Indian corn), <i>tētiki</i> <i>ā</i> <i>hō</i> : (of gram), <i>chanāi</i> <i>hō</i> .	Drop,	<i>ṭipū</i> .
Dove,	<i>ghūghūti</i> . If a dove sits on a house and coos, it is a very bad omen. The bird is killed or hunted away.	Drought,	<i>ōbāiuṭ</i> .
Dower (bride's),	<i>pāyātō</i> .	Drug,	<i>jaṛi</i> .
Down,	<i>undā</i> .	Dry,	<i>sūkiyē</i> .
Drag (vb.),	<i>khaichnō</i> .	Dumb,	<i>kālkhā</i> , <i>lālā</i> .
Dream (vb.),	<i>swīṇō</i> <i>dēkhnō</i> ; a dream, <i>swīṇō</i> . Cf. Nightmare.	Dung,	(of cattle) <i>gōbar</i> ; (of goats) <i>mēgnē</i> ; (mixed with litter) <i>kāris</i> .
Drill holes (vb.),	<i>bindhnō</i> .	Dunghill,	<i>gobrās</i> .
Drive (vb.),	<i>khēdnō</i> .	Dusk,	<i>inyārō</i> .
		Dust,	<i>dhūṛāḍau</i> , <i>dhūṛ</i> , <i>khē</i> .
		Dwarf,	<i>bāvanā</i> . (The popular explanation is that he is only 'fifty-two' fingers high. The word is really a corruption of the Sanskrit <i>vāmana</i> ).
		Dysentery,	<i>lōhpētāh</i> .
E			
Early,	<i>rāṭiyāi</i> , <i>jhīsā</i> , <i>jhīs</i> . Adverb, <i>tikhō</i> , <i>tikhōṛā</i> .	Embrace (vb.),	<i>hāgāṭō</i> <i>dēnō</i> .
Earn (vb.),	<i>kamānō</i> .	Empty,	<i>rītō</i> .
Ear-ring,	(for men) <i>murki</i> , <i>ḍorōṭū</i> , <i>durētū</i> . (For women), (on edge of the ear) <i>utrāi</i> (pl. <i>utrāiyā</i> ), <i>kāṇṭhāṣli</i> ; (on inside of the ear) <i>bālā</i> : (on the lobe) <i>jhūmkū</i> .	Endure (vb.),	<i>sārṇō</i> .
Earth,	<i>dhartī</i> , <i>māṭṭī</i> , <i>bhōmī</i> .	Enemy,	<i>bōirī</i> .
Earthquake,	<i>bhuichō</i> , <i>bhūichāl</i> .	Enhancement,	<i>jāḍti</i> , <i>jāḥti</i> .
Ease,	<i>sūkh</i> .	Enmity,	<i>bair</i> (pronounced <i>boir</i> ).
Easily,	<i>sūkhai</i> , <i>sūkhē kari</i> .	Enrage (vb.),	<i>biānō</i> .
Eat (vb.),	<i>khānō</i> .	Enter (vb.),	<i>bhitōḍi</i> <i>mṭhnō</i> .
Eatable,	<i>khānō</i> <i>jōgō</i> .	Entirely,	<i>mūṇikō</i> .
Echo,	<i>gāj</i> , <i>sād</i> .	Entrails,	<i>āḍiā</i> .
Eclipse,	<i>garhan</i> .	Eve's apple (in the throat).	<i>kōkhrī</i> .
Economically,	<i>thōṛō</i> <i>thōṛā</i> .	Evening,	<i>būkē</i> .
Edge (of a field, river, etc.).	<i>chhēḍ</i> .	Evidence,	<i>sākhī</i> ; to give evidence, <i>sākh pūrnī</i> .
Egg,	<i>bātī</i> , <i>pinnī</i> .	Ewe,	<i>bhēḍ</i> .
Elope with (vb.),	<i>ūḍā</i> <i>naḥnō</i> .	Examine (vb.),	<i>parēkhnō</i> .
		Except,	<i>bājūt</i> .
		Exclaim (vb.),	<i>laliyānō</i> .

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Excrement,	<i>gūh</i> (human).	Eye,	<i>ākh</i> ; one-eyed, <i>kānā</i> . Such persons are considered to be deceitful. Squint-eyed, <i>paṭērō</i> . Such persons are said to be untrustworthy.
Exorcise ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>ukhal bēd karnō</i> ; <i>jwēs karnō</i> .		
Expect ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>ās rākhnī</i> .		
Extort ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>khōsī gāḍnō</i> .		
<b>F</b>			
Fable,	<i>kōkhī</i> .	Find ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>milnō</i> .
Fall ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>rūrñō</i> .	Fine (the punishment),	<i>ḍāḍ</i> .
Fallow,	<i>bājō</i> , <i>āsāō</i> .	Finger,	<i>gūṭhī</i> , <i>hātau-kī gūṭhī</i> .
Family,	<i>kunbā</i> , <i>kabīlō</i> .	Firefly,	<i>jōgīn</i> , <i>āgyārī</i> .
Famine,	<i>kār</i> .	Firm,	<i>majgūt</i> .
Far,	<i>dūrē</i> .	First.	<i>pōyal-kō</i> .
Fast ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>barat rākhñō</i> ; <i>athintō rōhñō</i> , <i>ninōjiyā rōhñō</i> .	Firstling,	<i>jēṭhā</i> .
Fat,	<i>mōṭā</i> , <i>ṭhūlā</i> , <i>thūlā</i> , <i>pōknā</i> , <i>charhā</i> .	Fish,	<i>māchhā</i> , (pl. <i>māchhē</i> ).
Father,	<i>bābā</i> ; (in the hills) <i>babā</i> .	Fish-hook,	<i>māchhī-kā kāḍā</i> .
Father-in-law,	<i>śēsūrā</i> .	Fisherman,	<i>machhuār</i> , <i>jāwiyā</i> .
Fatigue,	<i>paij</i> .	Fist,	<i>mūṭh</i> .
Fatten ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>mōṭō bāññō</i> .	Flag,	<i>jhāḍā</i> .
Faulty,	<i>gunōī</i> .	Flame.	<i>lauhiyārā</i> .
Feather,	<i>pākh</i> .	Flat,	<i>chōrās</i> , <i>sōāññō</i> .
Feeble,	<i>mārā</i> .	Flattery,	<i>āp matlabī</i> .
Feed ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>khōwāññō</i> .	Flea,	<i>pīsū</i> .
Ferment,	<i>pōkh</i> .	Flesh,	<i>maussō</i> .
Fern,	<i>bārnōī</i> .	Fling ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>chhāḍñō</i> .
Fetid,	<i>tēhār</i> .	Flint,	<i>gōrā</i> , <i>śākrā</i> .
Fetus,	<i>bhārā</i> .	Floor,	(of mud) <i>matyaur</i> ; (of stone) <i>mēraut</i> ; (of planks) <i>patyaur</i> .
Fever,	<i>tāp</i> , <i>jar</i> .	Flower,	<i>phul</i> .
Field,	<i>ḍōkhrō</i> ; irrigated field, <i>thāḍī</i> , <i>kūnōī</i> , <i>ḍībā</i> .	Floweret,	<i>phulūṭō</i> , <i>phulēṭō</i> , <i>phulrū</i> .
Fig-tree,	<i>phēḍū</i> ; (fruit) <i>phēḍū-kā ḍāññā</i> .	Fly (the insect).	<i>mākwā</i> .
Fill ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>baḍhnō</i> , <i>badhñō</i> , <i>bhaurñō</i> .	Fly ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>uḍñō</i> .
Filth,	<i>jhōl</i> .	Fog,	<i>kurēr</i> .
Filthy,	<i>kuchl</i> , <i>phūrō</i> .	Fool,	<i>nidān</i> .
Fin,	<i>pākh</i> .	Foot,	<i>gōḍō</i> , <i>lāt</i> .
		Foot-print,	<i>gēḍē-kī chāḍgā</i> .

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Forehead,	<i>māthō.</i>	Friend,	<i>sāthī, mātā.</i>
Forest,	<i>ban.</i>	Fringe,	<i>jāri.</i>
Forge,	<i>āraṇ.</i>	Frog,	<i>mēḍkō.</i>
Forgive (vb.),	<i>chhimā karnī.</i>	Front,	<i>agāsō, āgāsō.</i>
Forsake (vb.),	<i>chhōḍnō.</i>	Frost,	<i>pāwā.</i>
Fort,	<i>garh.</i>	Frown (vb.),	<i>urūrō hērñō.</i>
Fortunate,	<i>bhāgwān.</i>	Fry (vb.),	<i>bhūjñō, chisñō.</i>
Fox,	<i>phul chaūrā.</i>	Full,	<i>pūrō.</i>
Fresh,	<i>sājō.</i>	Furrow,	<i>sī, siun.</i>

## G

Gasp (vb.),	<i>sasiyāṇā.</i>	Gold,	<i>sunō.</i>
Gather (vb.),	<i>kaṭhō karnō.</i>	Good,	<i>āchhō,</i>
Ghost,	<i>haiḍ, haiṛh.</i>	Goods and chattels and house.	<i>ghar-kūrī.</i>
Ginger,	(green) <i>ādō</i> ; (dry) <i>sūth.</i>	Gourd,	<i>laukī, (large) lauk.</i>
Girdle,	<i>manjhan, gāchī.</i>	Government,	<i>sirkār.</i>
Girl,	<i>chhautī, nōnkī</i> ; (married girl at her father's house) <i>dhyāṭurī, dhiāṇa.</i>	Grain,	<i>nāj</i> ; (for food) <i>khāj</i> ; (for seed) <i>bij.</i>
Give (vb.),	<i>dēñō.</i>	Granary,	(of stone) <i>bhōrā</i> ; (of wood) <i>kōṭhār, ḍōbrī.</i>
Glass (looking-),	<i>ārsī.</i>	Grandchild,	<i>nātītā</i> ; (fem.) <i>-ṭī.</i>
Glean (vb.),	<i>chūḡṇō.</i>	Grandfather,	<i>nānā</i> ; great-grandfather, <i>par-nānā</i> ; great-great-grandfather, <i>budhū par-nānā.</i>
Glisten (vb.),	<i>chūlkhāñō.</i>	Grandson,	<i>nātītā, nātījā.</i>
Gnash (vb.),	<i>dāḍ kūrchnō.</i>	Grass (green),	<i>niārā, niārō.</i>
Gnat,	<i>machhnyārā.</i>	Grasshopper,	<i>khārḍg, sātkuwā.</i>
Go (vb.),	<i>jāñō.</i>	Grave (noun),	<i>ḍōkīr, khāt, khād, sāu.</i>
Goat,	<i>bākrā</i> (fem.) <i>bākrī.</i> A goat sitting upon its hind legs is a very bad omen and the animal is killed and sold at once. Goat-hide, <i>chhōrī</i> ; goat-skin bag, <i>khalrā</i> . There are four kinds of goat-skins. The biggest is called <i>khāl</i> ; then <i>ghatlī</i> ; then <i>khalrā</i> ; and the smallest <i>khalvī</i> .	Grief,	<i>khēj.</i>
God,	<i>dēo.</i>	Gristle,	<i>lāt.</i>
Goitre,	<i>ghēppā.</i>	Grow (vb.),	<i>jamñō.</i>
		Growl (vb.),	<i>garrañō.</i>
		Guest,	<i>pāṇā.</i>
		Gum (of the mouth),	<i>gīyā.</i>

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
<b>H</b>			
Haft,	<i>bēḍ.</i>	Hedge,	<i>bārḥ.</i>
Hail,	<i>sarū, sarū.</i>	Heel,	(of the foot) <i>phāynā.</i>
Hair,	(of human head) <i>mūḍāṭō</i> ; (of human body) <i>bāṭō</i> , <i>bāl</i> . Hair on the breast denotes truthfulness. A man without hair is suspected of being un- reliable. Hair of goats, <i>bakrāṭō.</i>	Help (vb.),	<i>madat dēṇī.</i>
Halloo (vb.),	<i>haṭāwṇō.</i>	Hemp,	<i>bhāḡ.</i>
Halo,	<i>pharīs.</i>	Hen,	<i>kūkhṛī.</i>
Handle,	<i>bēḍ.</i>	Her,	<i>tiā-kō.</i>
Handmill,	<i>jāḍrō.</i>	Herdsmān,	<i>gāyar</i> (f. <i>gayarīṇ</i> ); (for cows and buffaloes) <i>mahi-</i> <i>shāwā</i> (f. <i>mahishāwī</i> ); (for goats), <i>bakrāwā</i> (f. <i>bakrāwī</i> ); (for sheep) <i>bhēḍāwā</i> (f. <i>bhēḍāwī</i> ).
Hard,	<i>karaṭō.</i>	Here,	<i>etkī.</i>
Hare,	<i>chhasā, sasā.</i>	Hero,	<i>mōṛḥ.</i>
Hare-lip,	<i>khānnā.</i>	Hibernation,	<i>rīkhō-kī nīnd</i> , <i>rīkh-nīnd</i> (lit. "bear's-sleep").
Harlot,	<i>pātar.</i>	Hiccough,	<i>ḍēkār.</i>
Harrow,	<i>dāḍiau, jōl.</i>	Hide (vb.),	<i>chōrnō.</i>
Harvest,	<i>sākh</i> . (Kharif harvest) <i>sardiyā-kī sākh</i> ; (Rabi harvest) <i>rūriyā-kī sākh</i> ; (August harvest) <i>bha-</i> <i>dōḍī</i> . The last-named includes <i>chēnī</i> , <i>kāgnī</i> , <i>jhāḡrā</i> , and unirrigated rice ( <i>ūkhṛī dhān</i> or <i>ghar-kē sāḍī</i> ).	High,	<i>ūglō.</i>
Hasten (vb.),	<i>utaur karnī.</i>	Hill,	<i>ṭībā.</i>
Hat,	(woman's large hat) <i>chaurī</i> , <i>sāgī</i> ; (girl's) <i>jūṭī</i> .	Him,	<i>tēsē-kh.</i>
Hatch (vb.),	<i>bāṭī sēṇī.</i>	Hip-bone,	<i>gūṛī.</i>
Hate (vb.),	<i>durkārnō.</i>	Hire,	(of land, house, etc.) <i>kārī.</i>
Have (vb.),	<i>rākhnō.</i>	His,	<i>tēs-kā.</i>
Hay,	<i>sūkhō ghās</i> . (Left on the ground for use in winter) <i>sārṇō ghās</i> .	Hit (vb.),	<i>mārnō.</i>
Head,	<i>mūḍ.</i>	Hive (in a dwelling- house),	<i>tīrā</i> . The hole of exit and entrance is <i>mōhkanī</i> .
• Heart,	<i>jīv.</i>	Hoarfrost,	<i>pāwā.</i>
Hearth,	<i>chāl.</i>	Hog,	<i>suṅgar</i> , <i>sūgar</i> ; wild hog, <i>baṇ sūgar</i> .
Heaven,	<i>agās, agās.</i>	Hold (vb.),	<i>thāḍbṇō.</i>
Heavy,	<i>garūṭ.</i>	Holiday,	<i>tēhār.</i>
		Hollow,	<i>pōchrō.</i>
		Honey,	<i>mauh.</i>
		Honeycomb,	<i>mōkī-kē kōś.</i>
		Hook,	<i>hāḍā.</i>
		Hookah,	<i>hōkkā, chilam.</i>

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Hope,	ās.	Husband,	khwāḍ.
Hopeless,	nirās.	Hush,	mēsā.
Horn,	siṅg.	Husk,	tūs; (of barley) bhōḍ, bhūs; (of rice) tūs; (of chēnī, jhāgōrā; or kaunī) kōyar, tūs; (of gihū, or wheat) phāphrā; (of masūr, māś, or lōbiyā) bhōḍ; (of chaulāī, or maḍuā) bhūs. Chaff, etc., removed from the threshing-floor is khōḍ.
Hornet,	angḍo, tambīā; (the small hornet) bachh, bachhau.	Hyena,	charakh. The animal is not found in Jaunsar-Bawar.
Hot,	tātō.	Hydrophobia,	hirkiyā.
House,	kūrō.		
How?	kaśō.		
However,	tabhī.		
Hump,	chūr.		
I			
Ice,	hyū.	Interest (on loans),	sūt, byāj, kūt.
Ignite (vb.),	phuknō, dōnō.	Invite (vb.),	nyūtā dēnō.
Ill,	dūkhīā, asūkhīyā.	Iron,	lōh.
In,	bhītōrī, pūḍō.	Is,	asō.
Incense,	dhūp, gūgūr.	Issue, family,	āgī.
Industrious,	dhān sātūā.	Itch,	khāj, kharūs.
Insane,	jhālā.		
J			
Jackal,	syāḍōḍā, syāḍ, syāl. Its cry at night is a bad omen.	Jest,	thātṭā.
Jail,	kāthaūḍā dēwō thōkī. lit. being tied to a stake or log,—an old punishment.	Jump (vb.),	phāwī dēnī.
Jaw,	dātḥō; jaws, jamāyṭiyā.	Just,	nīsābī.
Jealousy,	rīs, rīs-rāg.	Justice,	nyīs.
K			
Keep (vb.),	rākhnō.	King,	bāchhī.
Kernel,	dēr (a whole kernel); chānī (a broken kernel); chānī (kernel of a peach or apricot).	Kiss (vb.), lick (vb.),	chātṭō.
Kick (vb.),	lāt lānī, lāt chhāḍnī.	Knead (vb.),	ṛnō.
Kid,	chēlkūḍō; (female) pāth.	Kneel,	ghūḍō (pl. ghūḍē).
Kidney,	būkū.	Kneel (vb.),	ghūḍē bāḍī-kari baiṭhnō.
Kill (vb.),	kātṭō	Kokla (the green pigeon).	kainōr, kaunal, kālī.

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
<b>L</b>			
Labour,	<i>minnat, dhāṇ sāt̃nō.</i>	Lemon,	<i>chākh.</i>
Lad,	<i>chhautā.</i>	Leopard,	<i>bāgh.</i>
Ladder,	(of wood) <i>liṣiṇ</i> : (stone steps) <i>paur, pair</i> . The projecting stone steps in the wall of a terraced field are <i>phaṭṭē</i> .	Leper,	<i>kōrī, pāpī.</i>
Ladle,	<i>chāḍḍi, dāukī.</i>	Level ( <i>adj.</i> ),	<i>sayanō, chōras.</i>
Lamb,	<i>gāb-tūrō, (f. -tūrī).</i>	Liar,	<i>jhūṭṭā.</i>
Last,	<i>pachhlā.</i>	Lick ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>chāṭṭō.</i>
Late,	<i>bistē, abērā.</i>	Lid,	<i>khāṭan.</i>
Laugh ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>hasṇō.</i>	Lift ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>chūṭṭō.</i>
Lead (the metal),	<i>sīsō.</i>	Light,	<i>āsō, ujyāwō.</i>
Leaf,	<i>lābū.</i>	Lightning,	<i>bijurī, bij.</i>
Leak,	<i>bhōkṇ; (a small leak) bhōk-tūrī.</i>	Lip,	<i>hōṭh.</i>
Lean,	<i>pāṭrā.</i>	Liquor (spirituous),	<i>sūr.</i>
Leap ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>ustōṇō.</i>	Listen ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>sūṇṇō.</i>
Lease,	<i>pāṭṭā.</i>	Little,	<i>nāṭlā.</i>
Leech,	<i>jōk.</i>	Lizard,	<i>gō (chameleon).</i>
Leap (smear with cow-dung and earth) ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>lōṇō.</i>	Loam,	<i>kāwī māṭṭī.</i>
Leisure,	<i>sūbtā.</i>	Locust,	<i>sōwā, sālā.</i>
		Loft,	<i>uplō pūr, uparlō pūr.</i>
		Low,	<i>nīgalō.</i>
		Lunch,	<i>l-pārī.</i>
<b>M</b>			
Mad,	<i>jhālā; a mad dog, hīrkūā.</i>	Marvel,	<i>chambā.</i>
Maize,	<i>kūkrī, ṭēṭē.</i>	Matchlock,	<i>dōrā-kā dhōs, āgūn, kili-yārā.</i>
Mallet,	<i>mūgarī.</i>	Mature,	<i>pākā.</i>
Man,	<i>māṇukh, manukhī.</i>	Me,	<i>mukh.</i>
Manufacture ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>gharṇō.</i>	Meat,	<i>mausō.</i>
Manure,	<i>gōbar, kāris.</i>	Medicine,	<i>jarī, okhatī.</i>
Many,	<i>bharī, bahutē, alēkh.</i>	Meet ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>bhēṭṭō.</i>
Mark (tattoo),	<i>kājā, kājēl.</i>	Melancholy,	<i>khēj.</i>
Market,	<i>baṭār.</i>	Melt ( <i>vb.</i> ),	<i>gāṇō.</i>
Marriage,	<i>jōjhōḍā, chynh.</i>		

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Memory,	<i>ād.</i>	Mosquito,	<i>machhnyārā.</i>
Mend (vb.),	<i>bānnō.</i>	Mother,	<i>ījī.</i>
Mendicant,	<i>jōgrā.</i>	Mother-in-law,	<i>sāsū.</i>
Mercy,	<i>ghīn.</i>	Mould (clay, loam),	<i>kāwt, mātlī.</i>
Mesh,	<i>gāji</i> (pl. <i>gājiā</i> ).	Mountain,	<i>dāqō.</i>
Mill (water-),	<i>ghaurat</i> ; hand-mill, <i>jādrō,</i> <i>jādrā.</i>	Mourn (vb.),	<i>khējūnō, khēj karnī.</i>
Mine,	<i>mērō.</i>	Moustache,	<i>jūgā.</i>
Mint (the plant),	<i>padīnā.</i>	Mouth,	<i>khōb.</i>
Miser,	<i>mūjī.</i>	Move (vb.),	<i>hāqūnō.</i>
Misfortune,	<i>karamphūtīā, nigurā,</i> <i>kūśanī.</i>	Mud,	<i>hilār, gōr, hil.</i>
Mist.	<i>kurēr.</i>	Muddy (of water or a stream).	<i>gāj.</i>
Mistake,	<i>bhūl, bisar, bhūl-bisar.</i>	Mumps,	<i>ganāy.</i> A man having mumps is called <i>ganā.</i> and the mumps themselves are called <i>qān.</i>
Moist,	<i>śil, śilō, sīnō.</i>	Munch,	<i>chabānō.</i>
Monsoon,	<i>chamāsā.</i>	Mushroom,	<i>chyāū-myāū.</i>
Month,	<i>mīhnā.</i>	Musk-pod,	<i>bēnā.</i>
Moon,	<i>tikrānī, jhūn.</i>	My,	<i>mērō.</i>
Moon-light,	<i>jhūnā-kō āśō</i> ; clear moon-light without a cloud, <i>phūl biyānī.</i>	Myself,	<i>āpū.</i>
Mortgage,	<i>thapāō.</i>	Mystery,	<i>bhēd.</i>
Morning,	<i>rātīē, jhīśā.</i>		
N			
Nail (of the body),	<i>naug.</i>	Nest,	<i>kōh, kōlai.</i>
Name,	<i>nūw.</i>	New,	<i>nō, nauā, (f. nauī).</i>
Narrow.	<i>sāgarō</i> ; a narrow lane is <i>sāgarī.</i>	Nice,	<i>umtī, āchhō.</i>
Navel,	<i>nāī.</i>	Nightmare,	<i>kachlō swīnō.</i> A nightmare portends disaster or a tumble soon. A person gnashing his teeth in sleep portends death to his parents. If he sobs or weeps in his dreams it is a very good sign. To laugh in his dreams is a very bad sign. To see water or a corpse in a dream is bad. So also to see a buffalo. To see a snake in a dream means that the god is angry and a Brāhman ( <i>bāmān</i> ) must be consulted ( <i>lō, dehluūnā</i> ).
Nay,	<i>nāhū.</i>		
Near,	<i>nērō, dhāiyā, dhāiyā</i> ; near the head <i>mūḍ nērō.</i>		
Necessary.	<i>jārūr.</i>		
Neck,	<i>tātū.</i>		
Needle,	(a large one for sewing home-made woollen cloth), <i>unāī sūn.</i>		
Nerve,	<i>sīr.</i>		



English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
No,	nā.	Nourish (vb.),	pārṇḍ.
Nostril,	thūṇṭ (pl. thūṇiyā).	Now,	ēb, ēbhī; now and then, kadhi kadhi.
Nothing,	kichh-nā.	Nut,	śekhṭā, śekhṭā.
O			
Oak,	bān, mōrū, kharśū.	Our,	amārō.
Oath,	śuū, śūgand, śapatḥ.	Outcry,	hāi-tābā.
Obscene,	bē-saram.	Outside,	bārās, bāḍ, bārāsī.
Odour,	gñil.	Over,	chhṭṭṭ, pāḍṭṭ.
Offence (to take) (vb.),	kuchlō mānaḍ.	Owl,	hō. The owl is not permitted to utter his ill-omened notes near a village, and if he does so is hunted away. If he calls from the roof of a house, some one in the family is sure to die.
Offering,	bluṭ.	Own,	āpṇ.
Omen,	śagūn.	Owner,	mālak.
Open (a door) (vb.),	uyṇṇḍ.		
Opium,	phūm.		
Or,	kī-tō.		
Other,	ōkā, duṭjā.		
P			
Paddy,	śāṭī, dhān.	Persevering,	tiyār, pāḥwā.
Pain,	pōr.	Petticoat,	ghāghrō, ghāghrā.
Palm (of the hand),	hātṇī, hāthlī, hāthālī.	Pheasant,	kūkhṇ (f. kūkhrī), kōḷḷāḥ, bhūṭ-chīl, mōnāu.
Pant (vb.),	śasṇḍ.	Pick (vb.),	chūṇḍ.
Papa,	bābā.	Pickaxe,	kāśī, kūḍṇu; a small one, gḍḍṇ.
Paper,	kāgat.	Piece,	rēḍ.
Paramour,	ār.	Pig,	śūgar, suṅgar.
Pardon (vb.),	chhūnā karn.	Pillow,	sirāṇī.
Parrot,	sūā.	Pine-martin,	kūṭiyā, kūṭiyālṭ.
Partner,	sājhī.	Pimple,	kūl (pl. kūḷā).
Partridge,	tītrā, (f. tītrī).	Pinch (vb.),	chūḍṇḍ.
Path,	bāṭ, bāṭḍlī.	Pipe,	chilam : a portable bamboo pipe kakyāṭhī chilam; the part which holds the fire and tobacco is ṭōp.
Peace,	śajail, mēl.		
Peg,	kūl.		
Permission,	chhūl.		

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Pit,	khāṭ.	Precipice,	dhūṅg, dhūṅdh.
Pity,	ghīṇ.	Pregnant,	pēt-bhārī, dō-pastā, garbhīṇ.
Place,	jāgā.	Present,	hājar.
Plait (vb.),	gūthnō.	Press (vb.),	dābṇō.
Plant,	biār, pōlh.	Prick (vb.),	chubānō.
Plough,	hau, hal.	Priest,	purōt.
Plough (vb.),	bānō, hau lānō.	Profit,	phāy dā.
Ploughshare (iron),	phāwā. The part of the share in which the iron ploughshare is fixed is nāsī or pāthā. When worn down the share is called nausuā and is used for ploughing ground before seed is planted.	Prohibit (vb.),	thēkṇō.
Plover,	tiṭṭī.	Promise,	karār.
Pocket,	khissā.	Prophet,	bākī.
Pod (seed-),	sēmī.	Proud,	maugrā.
Poison,	bīsh, bikh.	Prove (vb.),	parēkhṇō.
Pomegranate,	dārōī, dārmō, dārim.	Punchayat,	bhētāg, khūwī.
Pond,	tāl.	Puncture,	bhōkā; a small one, bhōkṭūrī.
Poor,	mārā.	Puppy,	kūktālō, kūkūtō.
Porcupine,	sāyal.	Purgative,	jālābō-kī jarī.
Powder (gunpowder),	dārū.	Purse,	baṭuā.
		Push (vb.),	dhakiyānō.
		Put (on clothes, etc.) (vb.),	paharnō, bhīrṇō.
		Putrid,	śarīyai, śarīyū.
Q			
Quake (vb.),	hālnō.	Quickly,	ṭikhō ṭikhz.
Quarry,	khān.	Quiet,	chalag.
Queen-bee,	mēkī-kā gōṇ.	Quite,	mūṇikō.
Question,	sāl.		
R			
Rags,	khāṭrē, gūḍrē.	Ravine,	nāwā.
Rainbow,	indrā-lhanū.	Raw (crops),	ālō.
Ram.	khādū; a ram with a flock is hūr.	Razor,	khūrī, (pl. khūrīā).
Raspberry,	hisāu, hichhōī.	Reaper,	lāniyā.
Rat,	mūshā.	Rear,	pachhāsū.

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Refuse (vb.),	mūkrōṇṇō.	Ringāl-bamboo ( <i>arundinaria fulcata</i> ),	nīnāwo, nīnālī.
Relation,	nātā.	Road,	śaruk.
Remember (vb.),	āl rakhṇī.	Roar (vb.),	(like a tiger or leopard) nāḍṇō; (like a bear) dūdyāṇṇō, bhūbhkṇṇō; (like a jackal) laliyāṇṇō, tṛkṇṇō.
Rent,	kārī.	Roof,	chhāppar.
Repair (vb.),	ṭil-ṭāk karnī.	Rope,	pāyī.
Request (vb.),	darkhāst karnī.	Rot,	jāj.
Rest (vb.),	sustāṇṇō.	Rub (vb.),	māḍṇō.
Retire (from a case) (vb.),	bhājṇṇō.	Ruin,	nās : of a house or village, khannir.
Return (vb.),	pachhiāṇṇō, baurṇō.	Run-away couple,	uḍu kūriyā.
Rib,	paśaurā.		
Rice,	chau; cooked rice, bhāt.		
Right,	sīdhō, pādrō.		
<b>S</b>			
Sake (for the — of),	khātar, āstē.	Shave (vb.),	māḍ lōṇṇō; to shave the head, bhadar karnṇō.
Salt,	nāṇ.	She,	sō, sījī.
Same (that very),	sājī.	Sheep,	bhēḍ (pl. bhēḍā).
Sand,	bāū, bāyū.	Shell,	(green walnut-shell) chāch; (dry walnut-shell) śekṭā; (apricot-, peach- or nut-shell) dēlkōṇṇō, dēlī; (egg-shell) śekṭā, śekṭā.
Scratch (vb.),	śōṇṇō.	Shepherd,	see Herdsman.
Search (vb.),	śūḡtaṇṇō, lōṇṇō, hēṇṇō.	Shin,	pūrī.
Season,	sammā.	Shiver (vb.),	dṇṇṇṇō.
Seemul (cotton tree),	śīmī.	Shop,	hāt.
Separate (vb.),	jūḍō karnṇō.	Short,	thōṇṇō.
Serpent,	śūḡ-āṇṇī (ophiophagus and cobra class).	Shorten (vb.),	ghaṭāṇṇō.
Several,	katīh.	Shoulder,	baurṇō (pl. baurē).
Sew (vb.),	sibṇṇō.	Shriek (vb.),	chīgāṭṇṇō, laliyāṇṇō.
Shade, shadow,	chhīyal.	Shrew,	lūgdūr.
Shake (vb.),	hālṇṇō.	Shroud,	kaphan.
Shale,	dāk, dōkōr.	Shut (vb.),	(a door) dār dēṇṇō lāī, dār laṇṇō; (to shut up) ghaṭṇṇō.
Shame,	lāj, saram.	Side,	chhēṇṇō.
Share,	bāṭā.	Sigh (vb.),	sās māṇṇō.
Sharp,	painā, painō (fem. painī); dātrā (fem. dātūhī); dāygrā; pachrāṇṇō.		
Sharpen (vb.),	paināṇṇō, pain karnṇō, payūṇṇō.		

English.	Jaunsāri.	English.	Jaunsāri.
Sigu,	sān.	Somehow,	bhāñ-kasōi.
Silence,	mēsā.	Somewhere,	bhāñ-kōkī.
Sinful,	gunōi.	Soon,	jhaṭ, tikhō.
Since,	jadhñ-aurī.	Sound,	wāj.
Sinew,	sir.	Soup,	kañjyir, kājī.
Singer,	gītārī.	Sour,	āmlō.
Sister,	(elder) dādī; (younger) bhāññ; sister-in-law, bhauj.	Spark,	patāñgā, tañgā.
Skin,	khāl.	Sparrow,	ghēñjanṭī.
Sky,	agās, gain.	Spate,	gajāññ.
Slap (vb.),	lappaṛ māññ.	Spider,	k'yāññ.
Slate,	paṭār.	Spit (vb.),	thūkññ.
Sleep (vb.),	sūtññ.	Spoil (vb.),	khññ.
Sleet,	athārī.	Spoon,	chāññ, ḍaukī.
Slip (vb.),	rarchññ, khiskññ.	Spot,	chāsā, chāññ.
Sloping,	tirchhō.	Sprain (vb.),	m'sūññ.
Slow match for matchlock, tōrā.		Spring (vb.),	ustññ, phāwi dēññ.
Smell (vb.),	siñññ.	Squint (vb.),	patērññ hññ, squint-eyed, paṭērññ.
Smile (vb.),	kanēk kanēk hasññ: (in the western Parganas) dāññik dāññik hasññ.	Stand (vb.),	thāññ hññ.
Smoke (tobacco) (vb.),	tamākū sōññ, tamākū khāññ.	Star,	tārā: evening star, suk- tārā, suk-tārā.
Smoke,	dhūñ, dhūñdhyaṭ.	Stick (walking-),	lāññ-hññ, lāññ, ḍējññ: larger, lāññ, ḍējññ: a fencing-stick, ghēsññ, ghēsññ.
Smoothe (vb.),	chiphlāññ.	Stomach,	ghēr, pētññ, pññ, ghēr- tññ, pññ.
Smooth,	chiphlō.	Stone,	pāññhar, ḍñññ; a small stone, sākññ; stone of fruit, ḍññ.
Snake,	sāññārñ, gurāñ.	Story,	khññ.
Snare,	pāsññyā.	Straight,	pāññrñ.
Snare (vb.),	pāsññyā lāññ.	Strain (vb.),	chāñññ.
Snore (vb.),	ghñññ.	Strangle (vb.),	dāññ lāññ.
Snout,	thōññ.	Straw berry,	kññphñ, bhññbhñ.
Snow,	hyñ.	Stream,	gññ; a streamlet, khñññ.
So,	ēsññ.	Strength,	jññ.
Soak (vb.),	ruñññ.	Strong,	mañññ.
Sole (vb.),	ññkhññ.	Stumble (vb.),	thēs khññ, thēsñññ.
Somebody,	kññai.		

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Stutter (vb.),	<i>lāḍḍe-kari bōlnō.</i>	Surround (vb.),	<i>gōṭṭnō.</i>
Stutterer,	<i>lāḍḍā.</i>	Swallow (vb.),	<i>ghūṭṭnō.</i>
Sucking pig,	<i>sūgṛṭṭō, sūgṛṭṭāylō.</i>	Swear (vb.),	<i>śūgand karnī, śaṭ karnī.</i>
Suckle (vb.),	<i>dūdhi dēṇī, dūdhi dēṇō.</i>	Sweat,	<i>hīwī, hāw.</i>
Suddenly,	<i>chūṇchak.</i>	Sweet,	<i>mīthō, guṭṭnō, quīlō, gurā-waṭō.</i>
Sufficient,	<i>blat-ērō. muktō.</i>	Swell (vb.),	<i>uśāṇṇō.</i>
Sun,	<i>dūs. Sun-warmth, ghām, rūr.</i>	Swim (vb.),	<i>bāwī lāṇī.</i>
Sunday,	<i>aiṭār.</i>	Sword,	<i>tarwīr.</i>
Surety (bail),	<i>jāman-gaṭī.</i>	Syrup,	<i>sīrī.</i>
Surprise (vb.),	<i>chamḍhā karnō.</i>		

## T

Tail,	<i>phūch. phūchūṇ, lēg.</i>	This,	<i>aiṭī, aiṭō, fem. aiṭī.</i>
Taste (vb.),	<i>bīnīśnō.</i>	Thorny,	<i>kāḍḍūwā.</i>
Teach (vb.),	<i>śikhṭṭnō.</i>	Thread,	<i>dhāgā.</i>
Tear,	<i>āsū (pl. āsūā).</i>	Throat,	<i>ṭāṭū.</i>
Tear (vb.),	<i>khāḍchṭnō.</i>	Thumb,	<i>gūṭhī.</i>
Teat,	<i>dūdhi, dudhū.</i>	Thunder (vb.),	<i>gurṇō, gurkāṇō.</i>
Teaze (wool) (vb.),	<i>tūḍṭnō.</i>	Thus,	<i>ethō.</i>
Teeth,	<i>ḍāḍ.</i>	Tick,	<i>chakruā.</i>
Temple,	<i>māh.</i>	Tickle (vb.),	<i>kṛṣṭyāṭī lāṇī.</i>
Tenant,	<i>khārī : (if paying rent to Government) sīrkārī-sāmī.</i>	Tie (vb.),	<i>bāḍṭnō.</i>
Tether,	<i>ḍāw.</i>	Tiger,	<i>śīh : tigress, śīhan.</i>
Thaw (vb.),	<i>gawṭṭnō.</i>	Tight,	<i>gīṭh.</i>
Their,	<i>tīṭ-kh.</i>	Time,	<i>baḥat.</i>
Thee,	<i>tāḍ-ēh.</i>	Tinder,	<i>ruṭ, kapās.</i>
Then,	<i>tabh.</i>	To,	<i>-kh : To the head, mēḍa-kh.</i>
There,	<i>tēh.</i>	Toad,	<i>mēḍkō.</i>
Therefore,	<i>ethō āstē, tabhī tan.</i>	Tobacco,	<i>tamīkhū, tamākū.</i>
Thigh,	<i>charuō.</i>	Toe,	<i>gūḍḍe-kā gūṭhī : big toe, jēṭhī gūṭhī.</i>
Thin,	<i>mārī.</i>	Together,	<i>kaṭṭhō.</i>
Thirst,	<i>tīs.</i>	To-morrow,	<i>d-ṭiyā, ḍṭiyā, daṭī.</i>
Thirsty,	<i>tīsā.</i>	To-night,	<i>ellī-rāt.</i>

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Tooth,	<i>dāḍ.</i>	Tread (vb.),	<i>gēchṇō.</i>
Top,	<i>mūḍiyārō.</i>	Tree,	<i>būt.</i>
Torch,	<i>rākā, byāthī-kā rākā</i> ; (a bundle of lighted sticks) <i>jṣgī</i> ; (of chir-wood) <i>dalī.</i>	Trickle,	<i>ṭurūr-ṭurī.</i>
Tough (of meat),	<i>jarjarō, jirjirō</i> ; Tough (of leather) <i>ṭartarō.</i>	Trip (vb.),	<i>ṭhēs lāgnī.</i>
Track,	<i>bāt</i> ; a narrow track, <i>sāgarī bāt.</i>	Trust (vb.),	<i>panth rākhṇō.</i>
		Turn (vb.),	<i>phirnō, baurnō.</i>
		Twinkle (vb.),	<i>jhalmālānō.</i>
		Twitter (vb.),	<i>chaūchiyānō.</i>

## U

Udder,	<i>ain.</i>	Untrue,	<i>jhūtṭh.</i>
Uncle,	(father's brother) <i>kākā</i> ; (mother's brother) <i>māmā</i> ; (husband of father's sister) <i>phūphā</i> ; (husband of mother's sister) <i>maūsī.</i>	Unwilling,	<i>bēgō.</i>
		Up,	<i>ūbhō</i> (fem. <i>ūbhī</i> ), <i>chaū.</i>
Under,	<i>tōi, parthē, jhilai</i> ; under the head <i>mūḍ-tōi.</i>	Upon,	<i>-chh</i> ; upon the head, <i>mūḍa-chh</i> ; upon this, <i>ēthū-chh</i> ; upon that, <i>tōthū-chh.</i>
Unripe,	<i>ālō.</i>	Us (acc.),	<i>āmū-kh.</i>
Unsafe,	<i>achāyṭhō, aukhō.</i>	Use,	<i>chāl.</i>

## V

Vacant,	<i>rītō</i> (fem. <i>rītī</i> ).	Vessels (of metal),	<i>bhāḍō</i> ; (of earthen-ware or basket-ware), <i>bīsap.</i>
Vagrant,	<i>bhayā, bhañk phirnō</i> (to be a vagrant).	Vex (vb.),	<i>kūrjānō.</i>
Various,	<i>bhāṭi-bhāṭi-k.</i>	Violet,	<i>jindā phulṭō.</i>
Vend (vb.),	<i>bikṇō.</i>	Virgin,	<i>an-byū.</i>
Venom,	<i>bish, bikh.</i>	Vomit,	<i>ḍāki.</i>
Veranda,	<i>māch, taūg.</i>	Vomit (vb.),	<i>chhālṇō.</i>
Verdant,	<i>harē.</i>	Vulture (brown),	<i>garur</i> ; (black) <i>chhōppō.</i>

## W

Wade (vb.),	<i>jāgārē jānō.</i>	Wall,	<i>bhīt</i> ; the retaining wall of a hill-field, <i>bājīn.</i>
Wait (vb.),	<i>ṭharnō.</i>	Walnut,	<i>ekhar, ekhar.</i>
Wake (vb.),	<i>ujunō.</i>	Wane (vb.),	<i>maurnō</i> (e.g. of the moon).
Walk (vb.),	<i>hāḍnō, ḍēunō.</i>		

English.	Jaunsārī.	English.	Jaunsārī.
Warm,	<i>tātō.</i>	Whisper,	<i>kānā bātī.</i>
Waste (vb.),	<i>khōṇō.</i>	Whistle (vb.),	<i>sūskyārūṇō.</i>
Waterfall,	<i>pachhār.</i>	White,	<i>suklō, chittō, settā.</i>
Wave,	<i>haliārā.</i>	Who ?	<i>kūṇa.</i>
Wax,	<i>main, muēṇ, sīṭha.</i>	Why ?	<i>kāi, kōthū wāstē.</i>
Wax (vb.),	<i>jiṇō (e.g. of the moon).</i>	Wick,	<i>bātī.</i>
Way,	<i>bāṭ.</i>	Widower,	<i>rāḍuā.</i>
We,	<i>ām.</i>	Wife,	<i>jōrū, chhēurī.</i>
Weak,	<i>mārō.</i>	Will-o'-the-Wisp,	<i>bhūtāśā.</i>
Wean (vb.),	<i>iūdh chōrnō.</i>	Wind,	<i>hāvā, bāt.</i>
Wear (vb.),	<i>bhīṇō, paharnō.</i>	Windpipe,	<i>śāyā.</i>
Weather,	<i>rīt.</i>	Wink,	<i>pākh.</i>
Weave (vb.),	<i>buṇṇō.</i>	Wink (vb.),	<i>sān mārni.</i>
Wedding,	<i>jōjhōrā, chyāh.</i>	Winnow (vb.),	<i>pichhōrōṇō, pūṇṇō.</i>
Wedge,	<i>kīl.</i>	Winnowing-sieve,	<i>śūpō.</i>
Weed (vb.),	<i>gōḍṇō, hēlnō.</i>	Winter,	<i>hēṇṇ.</i>
Weep (vb.),	<i>rūṇō.</i>	Witch,	<i>jadiyārī.</i>
Weigh (vb.),	<i>jōkhṇō.</i>	Wither (vb.),	<i>śēmṭōṇō.</i>
Welfare,	<i>rījī khūsī.</i>	Within,	<i>bhutrās.</i>
Wet,	<i>bhījiyāṭ, tīndō, rujiyāṭ.</i>	Wizard,	<i>judyārā.</i>
What ?	<i>kī.</i>	Woman,	<i>bēṭī mānukh, bēṭkūrī.</i>
When.	<i>jābhī.</i>	Wood,	(fuel and dressed planks), <i>lākṛō ; (boughs for fodder, etc.) pajihīr.</i>
When ?	<i>kadhī.</i>	Worm,	<i>kīrō.</i>
Where,	<i>jēkē.</i>	Worship (vb.),	<i>pūjṇō.</i>
Where ?	<i>kōikē.</i>	Wrap (vb.),	<i>bāḍṇō.</i>
Wherefore ?	<i>kī.</i>	Wrinkle,	<i>lūrī, jhōb.</i>
Which,	<i>jījā.</i>	Wrist,	<i>kāḡṣī.</i>
Y			
Yawn (vb.),	<i>jumāṇō.</i>	Yeast,	<i>kīn.</i>
Year,	<i>baris, baras ; last year, pōr ; year before last, parār ; three years ago, hō-parār ; next year, āḡī ; two years hence, agērū.</i>	Yellow,	<i>pēṇ.</i>
Yearling,	<i>barsōtō.</i>	Yes,	<i>haū.</i>
		Yesterday,	<i>bēyā.</i>
		Yoke,	<i>samāi, samāi.</i>

## SIRMAURĪ.

The State of Sirmur lies in the south-eastern corner of the group of States which centre round Simla. Its boundaries are as follows:—  
 Where spoken. south-west, south and south-east lie, in order, the District of Ambala, the State of Kalsiā, and the District of Dehra Dun. In all these the language is some form or other of Western Hindī, see pp. 63 ff. of Part I of this volume. To its north-west lies the hill tract of the State of Patiālā, in which the language is, here, Baghāṭī. To its north-east lies the State of Jubbal, and to its east, the Jaunsār-Bāwar tract of Dehra Dun. The language spoken in the last-named is Jaunsārī, the most eastern of the Western Pahārī dialects. The language of Jubbal is the same as that of Sirmur. Leaving Jubbal, for the present, out of the question, we find that, as regards languages, Sirmur has Baghāṭī to its north-west, Western Hindī to its south-west, south, and south-east, and Jaunsārī to its east.

The language of Sirmur itself is called Sirmaurī. This language is not, however, confined to this State. It is also spoken in some hill tracts of  
 Name of the language. Ambala, bordering on Sirmur, and over most of the State of Jubbal.

The river Girī runs through the State of Sirmur from the north-west to the south-east and divides the State into two nearly equal portions.  
 Sirmur Dialects.

The south-western of these tracts is called Girī-wār or Cis-Girī, and the north-eastern is called Girī-pār or Trans-Girī.

Three ranges of hills intersect the Cis-Girī country, and, from the name of one of these, the local dialect of Sirmaurī is called Dhārṭhī. The dialect of the Trans-Girī country is called simply Girīpārī. These two dialects are much alike. The main difference is that Dhārṭhī, as might be expected from its vicinity to the Western Hindī of Ambala, is not so distinctively Pahārī as Girīpārī. In order to assist comparison, a pretty full account, so far as was possible from the materials available, will be given of both these dialects.

The State of Jubbal consists of two portions—the main portion, or Jubbal proper, lying immediately to the north-east of Sirmur, and the outlying  
 Jubbal Dialects. Barār tract lying still further to the north, and separated from Jubbal proper by the State of Tarhoch (in which the Kīrnī dialect of Kiūṭhālī is spoken), and the Punur tract of Keonthal. This Barār tract, further, has to its east Kotkhai, and to its north the State of Bashahr.

The dialect spoken in Jubbal proper is a form of Girīpārī locally known as Bissau. The dialect of Barār and the neighbourhood is called Barārī, and is more closely connected with Kiūṭhālī than with Sirmaurī. It is dealt with under the head of the Kiūṭhālī Group on pp. 599 ff.



The following is the estimated number of speakers of the various forms of Sirmaurī :—

Dhāṭhī								
Ambala	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6,675
Sirmur	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	76,664
								<hr/>
								82,739
Girīpārī								
Sirmur	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24,364
Jubbal (Bisāu)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17,459
								<hr/>
								41,823
								<hr/>
TOTAL								124,562
								<hr/>

Nothing of consequence has hitherto been written concerning Sirmaurī, nor, so far as the present writer knows, does it possess any literature.

### SIRMAURĪ DHĀRṬHĪ.

The materials for the illustration of this dialect are very insufficient. They consist merely of the two specimens annexed (a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the statement of a person accused in a Criminal Court) and the usual list of words. Owing to the defective nature of the alphabet used, and to the inevitable inconsistencies of spelling, these do not furnish very safe guidance, and the following remarks must be taken with some reserve.

**Alphabet.**—The alphabet used is a variety of the Ṭākri alphabet, known as Sirmaurī, of which we have already seen specimens in the Jaunsārī section of the Survey.

The following table shows this alphabet, as it has been employed in writing the specimens:—

The Sirmaurī Alphabet.

a	3	da	ε
ā	3)	dha	ε
i, ī & ě	6 or 5	na	7
u & ū	3	pa	5
ē	3 or 5	pha	5
ai	3)	ba	9
ō & ō	3)	bha	9
au	3)	ma	7
ka	x	ya	4
kha	5	ra	7
ga	3)	la	3
gha	5	wa	9
cha	7	śa	9
chha	8	sha	5
ja	7	sa	6
jha	7	ha	ε
ṭa	2	kā	x
ṭha	6	ki, kī	x
ḍa	5	ku, kū	x
ḍha	2	ke, kē	x
ṇa	7	kai	x
ta	7	ko, kō	x
tha	5	kau	x

**Pronunciation.**—The vowel scale is very uncertain. The letter *a* is pronounced like the *ō* in ‘hot’ and is sometimes written *a*, sometimes *ō*, and sometimes *au*. Thus, the word pronounced *ghōr*, a house, is sometimes written चर, *ghar*, and sometimes चोर, *ghōr*. In the present notice of the dialect, when *a* is written *a* it will be left so, but when *ō* represents a short *ō*, it will be transliterated *ō*. Thus, चर will be transliterated *ghar*, and चोर will be transliterated *ghōr*. This *ō* is sometimes broadened to *au* as in a third form, *ghaur* of the same word.

Just as there is a short *ō*, so there is a short *ě*, sounded like the *ě* in ‘met.’ This is sometimes written *i* and sometimes *ē*. Thus, *tēs*, him, is sometimes written तिस, *tis*, and sometimes तेस, *tēs*; so *sētī*, with, is sometimes written सिते, and sometimes सेते. Here I shall follow the same system as in the case of *a*. When *ě* is represented by *i*, I shall transliterate it by *i*, thus, तिस, *tis*, but when it is represented by *ē*, I shall transliterate it by *ě*, thus, तेस, *tēs*.

The vowels *ī* and *ē* are freely interchangeable. Thus we have both *sī* and *sē*, he, and *īk* and *ēk*, one, *bāṇḍī diyā* or *bāṇḍē diyā*, he divided.

Similarly *ū* and *ō* are freely interchanged. As, however, *u* is always written instead of *ū*, the result is an apparent interchange of *u* and *ō*; thus, *guwā* or *gōwā*, he went.

We have also other interchanges, such as *ē* and *ai* in *bēṭū* or *baiṭā*, a son; *khēch* or *khaich*, pull: *ō* and *au*, as in *ghōṛā* or *gauṛā*, a horse; *mō* or *maū*, by me; and even *ā* and *ō* in *hā* or *hō*, I.

As regards consonants, a marked peculiarity is the frequent dropping of an initial *h*, as in *hā* or *ā*, I; *āth*, a hand; *īraṇ*, a deer; *ōṇā*, to be; *hōā* or *ōā*, he became.

Similarly aspiration in the case of the sonant consonants *gh*, *jh*, *ḍh*, *dh*, *bh* is dropped, as in *gauṛā* or *ghōṛā*, a horse; *ghōr* or *gōr*, a house; *bāḍ* (not *bāḍh*), bind; *bāyā* or *bhāyar*, a brother. On the other hand, *h* is prefixed in the word *hōr*, and.

There is a tendency to soften hard consonants, as in the word *dāḍ* (for *dāt*, a tooth; *pāḍj* (for *pāḍh*), five; and *pajās*, fifty. The letters *b* and *m* seem to be interchangeable in the word *hisab* or *hisam* (for *hissa*), a share; while a medial *g* is dropped in the word *lāṇā* for *lagīṇā*, to apply.

In Hindī the letter *ś* (pronounced like the *sh* in ‘shine’) generally becomes *s*, but here it is preserved, as in *bīs*, twenty; *pajās*, fifty; *śau*, a hundred. The Sanskrit *śh* (श्) becomes *ś* as in *māṇās*, a man, sometimes written *māṇāchh*, which points to interchange between *chh* and *ś*.

**Nouns.**—In most forms of Central Pahārī *Tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> nouns which in Hindī end in *ā*, end in *ō*. But in Jaunsārī, the most Eastern form of the Western Pahārī group and lying immediately to the east of Sirmaurī they end optionally either in *ā* or in *ō*. In Sirmaurī the ending in *ā* is much the more common, *ō* being rarely met with. Examples of such nouns are *gauṛā*, a horse; *kutā*, a dog; *bēṭā*, a son; and *bāṇḍā*, a share. These, as in Hindī, form their oblique singulars and nominative plurals in *ē*. Thus, *gauṛē*, *kutē*, *bēṭē*, and *bāṇḍē*.

For the oblique plural the usual form ends in *ō*, as in *gauṛō*, *kutō*, etc.

<sup>1</sup> A *tadbhava* noun is one which has descended to Sirmaurī from Sanskrit through Prakrit, and which has not (like *bālak*, a boy) been borrowed directly from Sanskrit.

Other masculine nouns are less regular. Either, as in Hindī, the oblique singular and the nominative plural may be the same as the nominative singular, as in *pair-hēthē*, under the tree; *bāw-khē*, (he said) to his father; *māṇaś*, men (sentence 124); or else, all cases of the singular including the nominative singular, and also the nominative plural, may end in *ē* or *ō*, and the oblique cases of the plural in *ō*. Thus, *ēkī jōnē-rā*, of a certain man; *bābē*, fathers (sentence 106); *nōkrō bēdī-rō*, having called a servant; *dūr dēsō-khē*, to a far country; *latō-khē*, for the foot; *ghōrō-rē nēṛē*, near the house; *nōkrē*, (my father's) servants eat; *nāch-gītō sunē*, dancing and songs were heard; *thōṛē dinō pāchhē*, after a few days; *nōkrō-dā*, (put me) among the servants.

Feminine nouns appear generally to remain unchanged both in the singular and in the plural; but also sometimes take *ō* as in *nālsō ditti*, a complaint was given.

The case of the agent and instrumental always ends in *ē*, both in the singular and in the plural. Thus, *kānchhē bēṭē bōlō*, the younger son said; *bhūkhē*, (I am dying) of hunger; *bāwē dēkhā*, the father saw him; *sāduē ditti*, the complainant gave (a false charge); *sōbyē* (for *sōbī-ē* or *sōbē-ē*) *chōraj mīnō*, all experienced amazement.

Other case relations are, as usual, defined by postpositions, the most usual of which are:—

Instrumental . . . . .	<i>ē</i> or <i>dā</i>
Dative . . . . .	<i>khē</i> or <i>gē</i>
Ablative . . . . .	<i>dā</i>
Genitive . . . . .	<i>rā</i>
Locative . . . . .	<i>dā</i> , in; <i>mō</i> , in; <i>pāḍē</i> , on.

Of the above *rā* sometimes appears as *rō*, and *dā* as *dō*. Moreover these two postpositions are adjectival, and agree, like adjectives, with the governing word, in the same manner as the Hindī *kā*, *kē*, *kī*. Thus we have *rā* (or *rō*), *rē*, *rī*; *dā* (or *dō*), *dē*, *dī*. Similarly, *pāḍē* is an oblique masculine adjective, and has its feminine *pāḍī*. Further particulars regarding these will be found under the head of adjectives.

The case of the **Agent** ends in *ē*, as above explained. It should be added that the subject of an intransitive verb is sometimes put in this case, as in *kānchhē bēṭē dūr dēsō-khē dō-gōwā*, by the younger son it was gone away to a far country; i.e. the younger son went away to a far country.

The **Accusative** is usually the same as the nominative, but, as in Hindī, when definiteness is required, it takes the form of the Dative. No examples of this definite accusative occur in the specimens. The following are examples of the simple, indefinite, accusative:—

*muktī rōṭī khāḍō*, they eat much bread.

*ai rupayā tēs dē*, give this rupee to him.

The **Instrumental** may be the same in form as the Agent, i.e. may end in *ē*, as in *bhūkhē*, by hunger, already quoted, and *bōhtē chītē*, (I beat his son) with many blows. The postposition *dā* is also used as in *pāguī-dā bāḍ*, bind (him) with ropes.

The usual postposition of the **Dative** is *khē*, of which *gē* is an occasional variant. Examples are:—

*āpne bāw-khē bōlō*, he said to his father.

*dūr dēsō-khē dō-gōwā*, he went away to a far country.

*sē āpne bāw-gē dōā*, he went to his father.

The **Ablative** also uses the postposition *dā* (*dō*) as in *sē kas-dā lōā*, from whom did you buy that ?

*gāw-rē bāṇiyē-dō*, from a shop-keeper of the village.  
*bāē-dā chīs khaich*, draw water from the well.

The **Genitive** takes *rā* (or *rō*), which, like the Hindī *kā*, is adjectival. Examples of the masculine singular are :—

*tēs-rā jēṭhā bēṭā*, his eldest son.  
*bāw-rā nāw Sādō*, (my) father's name (is) Sādō.

The usual postposition of the **Locative** is again *dā*. *Mō*, too, meaning 'in,' and *pāḍē*, on, are also used. Examples are :—

*mērā bāpū tēs chhautē-sē ghōr-dā raṭṭ-sa*, my father lives in that small house.  
*tēnyē tēsī bāgrī-dā sūrṭū jāgnē lāyā*, he put him in the field to watch swine.  
*sapēd gauṛē-rī jīn ghōr-mō sa*, in the house is the saddle of the white horse.  
*sē gauṛē pāḍē asa*, he is on a horse.  
*mī-pāḍē pharādlā*, he will make a charge upon (*i.e.* against) me.

**Adjectives** are declined exactly as in Hindī. That is to say, those in *ā* (or *ō*) change to *ē* for the masculine oblique singular and for the plural, and to *ī* for the feminine.

The postpositions *rā* (*rō*), of, and *dā* (*dō*), by, from, in, etc., are adjectives, and agree, like adjectives in *ā*, with the governing noun. Examples of the nominative singular masculine have been given above. The following are examples of the other forms :—

*gāw-rē bāṇiyē-dō*, from a shopkeeper of the village.  
*tērē bāw-rē ghōr-dē kaitnē bēṭē*, how many sons are there in your father's house ?  
*mērē chāchē-rē bēṭē-rā bayāh tēs-rī bōbō sāthē hōa*, the son of my uncle is married to his sister.  
*ēs gauṛē-rī umar kā*, what is the age of this horse ?  
*ghōr-dē kaitnē bēṭē*, how many sons in the house ?  
*maṭ tēs-rē chhōṭē-dē bōhtē chhīṭē lāē*, I applied many blows upon his son.  
*Kāśmīr āē-dī kaitnī dūr*, how far is Kashmir from here ?

The postposition *pāḍē* follows similar rules. It is always oblique, but when it is governed by a feminine noun (the thing which is 'on') it takes the form *pāḍī*. Thus :—

*sē gauṛē-pāḍē asa*, he is on a horse.  
*sē ṭībē-pāḍē ḍāgar chār*, he is grazing cattle (masc. plur.) on the hill top.  
*hōmē ēkī ghōnē pāḍē ḍōē*, we (masc. plur.) went on (*i.e.* about) a wall.  
*tēs-rī pīṭhī-pāḍī jīn pā*, put the saddle (fem.) upon his back.

Comparison is effected as in Hindī, the thing with which comparison is made being put in the ablative. Thus :—

*tēs-rā bhāī tēs-rī bōbō-dā bayā asa*, his brother is taller than his sister.  
*sōbī dā āchhā*, best of all, best.

## PRONOUNS.

The pronoun of the first person is :—

sing. nom.	<i>hã, ã, hõ, or ãw.</i>
ag.	<i>mẽ, maũ, mõ, mõe.</i>
obl.	<i>mẽh, mĩ, mĩ, mĩ.</i>
gen.	<i>mẽrã, mẽhrã.</i>
plur. nom.	<i>hãm, hãmẽ, hõmẽ.</i>
ag.	<i>hãmẽ, hõmẽ.</i>
obl.	<i>hãmõ.</i>
gen.	<i>mārã.</i>

The pronoun of the second person is :—

sing. nom.	<i>tũ.</i>
ag.	<i>tẽ, taĩ, tõe.</i>
obl.	<i>tãĩ.</i>
gen.	<i>tẽrã.</i>
plur. nom.	<i>tum.</i>
ag.	<i>tumẽ.</i>
obl.	<i>tumo.</i>
gen.	<i>tumārã.</i>

A few examples may be given of some of these forms :—

- hã bhũkhẽ mörnẽ lãgã*, I am dying of hunger.  
*hõ tẽrã bẽtã bõlñẽ-khẽ nã õã*, I am not (worthy) to be called thy son.  
*ãw pañchõ lẽ-rõ gõã-thã*, I had taken away assessors.  
*ã ãj bahõt chālã*, I walked much to-day.  
*maũ pãp kiyã*, I did sin.  
*mõe sãdu nã chhẽtã*, I did not beat the plaintiff.  
*mĩ ãpñẽ nõkrõ-dã rãkh-lõ*, place me amongst thy servants.  
*hisab mã-khẽ dẽ*, give the share to me.  
*mẽrã bãpu tẽs ghõr-dã raũ-sa*, my father lives in that house.  
*hãm ghõnẽ-gẽ pũjẽ*, we arrived at the wall.  
*hõmẽ ěki ghõnẽ-pãdẽ dõẽ*, we went about a wall.  
*hãmõ khusĩ hõñẽ põrõ*, for us rejoicing is proper.  
*nã hãmõ-dã kõjyã õã*, there was no quarrelling among us.  
*tũ mẽrã sãthĩ sõdã rõyã*, thou wast always with me.  
*taĩ parãwan-chãrĩ lãĩ*, thou preparedst a feast.  
*tõe mĩ ĩk bãkũ bĩ nã diyã*, thou didst not give me even one kid.  
*tẽrã hukam nã mõrã*, (I) did not disobey thy order.

The **Demonstrative** Pronouns, which are also employed as pronouns of the 3rd person, are :—

<i>ai</i> , this, sing. obl. <i>ẽs</i> ; plur. <i>ai</i> , obl. <i>ĩn</i> or <i>ĩnĩ</i> .
<i>sẽ</i> , he, she, that ; ag. <i>tẽñiyẽ</i> or <i>tẽnyẽ</i> , obl. <i>tẽs</i> , <i>tẽsĩ</i> ; plur. <i>sẽ</i> , ag. <i>tiñẽ</i> , obl. <i>tiñ</i> , <i>tiñĩ</i> .

Examples are :—

- ai rupayã tẽs dẽ*, give this rupee to him.  
*ai gaurã kitnẽ ãin-rã*, how old is this horse ?

*ēs gaurē-rī umar kā*, what is the age of this horse?  
*sē tībē-pāḍē ḍāgar chār*, he is grazing cattle on the hill-top.  
*tēṇiyē tiṇī-khē hisab baṇḍē-diyā*, he divided the shares to them.  
*tēṇyē mānō burā*, he considered (it) bad.  
*tēṇyē tēsī bāgrī-dā lāyā*, he sent him into the field.  
*sē tēs-rē bāwē dēkhā*, his father saw him.  
*sē āṇā ōjrā tiṇī-rē chhārē chhilkē khāy-rō bhōrnē lāgā*, he, having eaten their abandoned husks, began to fill his belly.

The **Relative** pronoun is *jē*, which has its agent sing. also *jaiē*, but in other respects is declined like *sē*. Thus:—

*ik bāktū jaiē khusī lāwdā*, a kid, with which I might have made merry.  
*tērā dūjā bēṭā jēṇiyē tērī māl laṭāy-diyā*, thy second son, who squandered thy wealth.

The **Interrogative** Pronouns are *kūṇ*, who, obl. *kas* (*kōs*); and *kā*, what? As examples we have:—

*tāi-pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭū āw*, whose boy comes behind you?  
*sē kas-dā lōā*, from whom did you buy that?  
*tērā nāw kā*, what is your name?

*kōi* is 'anyone' and *jō-kīē* is 'whatever'; thus:—

*kōi tēsī khāṇē-khē nā dēṭ-thā*, no one was giving him to eat.  
*jō-kīē mī-gēchhē ōsdiyā*, whatever is mine. (But the correctness of this sentence is doubtful.)

## CONJUGATION.

### A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The Present Tense is declined as follows:—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>asū, ōsū</i>	<i>asa, ōsō</i>
2. <i>asē, ōsē</i>	<i>asa, ōsō</i>
3. <i>asa, ōsō, ōsō</i>	<i>asa, ōsō</i>

When used as an auxiliary, we sometimes find *sa* or *sō* used instead of *asa* (*ōsō*).

The Past is *thiyā* or *thā*, was, plur. *thiyē* or *thē*; fem. (both numbers) *thī*. Like the Hindī *thā*, it does not change for person.

From the verb *hōṇā* or *ōṇā*, to become, we may quote the past participle *hōā* or *ōā*; conjunctive participle *ōi-rō*; imperative sing. 2. *ō*; and present subjunctive *ōū*, I may be.

As examples of the use of these as verbs substantive we may quote:—

*tēs-rā bhāi tēs-rī bōbō-dā barā asa*, his brother is bigger than his sister.  
*jō-kīē mī-gēchhē ōsdiyā, tērā ōsō*, whatever is mine, is thine. In this example the meaning of *ōsdiyā* is not clear. It may be a present participle of *asa*.  
*jēṭhā bēṭā bāgrī-dā thā*, the elder son was in the field.  
*ēkī jōnē-rē dū bēṭē thiyē*, of a certain man there were two sons.  
*hāmō khusī hōṇē pōṛō*, it is proper for us to be joyful.



*hō bōlñē-khē tērā bēṭā nā ōā* (or *hōā*), I became not (*i.e.* I am not worthy) to be called thy son. This sentence occurs twice in the parable, and in one case we have *ōā* and in the other *hōā*.

**B. Active Verb.**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** is formed by adding *ñā* to the root. Thus, *ṭipñā*, to beat, the act of beating. If the root of the verb ends in *ḍ*, *ḍh*, *ṇ*, *r* or *ṛ*, then *nō* is added instead of *ñā*. Thus, *marnā*, to die. This is, however, only a matter of pronunciation, as the Sirmaurī character does not distinguish between *n* and *ṇ*. As in the case of nouns we sometimes have *ō* in place of the final *ā* of the infinitive. Thus, *ṭipnō*. As examples of the infinitive we may quote:—

*sūrṭū jāgnē lāyā*, he was appointed to watch swine.

*ōjrā bhörnē lāgō*, he began to fill his belly.

*kōi tēsī khāñē-khē nā dēō-thā*, no one used to give him (anything) for eating.

*hōṭñē-rī pāwan-chārī*, a feast (in honour) of arriving.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* to the root as in *ṭipdā*, beating. If the root ends in a vowel, an *n* is inserted, as in *ōndā*, being.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ā* to the root, as in *ṭipā*, beaten; *ōā*, become. Sometimes, as usual, we have *ō* instead of *ā*, as *ṭipō*.

There are the usual irregular past participles; we may quote:—

*karnā*, to do

*dēñā*, to give

*lēñā*, to take

*jāñā*, to go

*āñā*, to come

*marnā*, to die

Past Participle.

*kiyā* or *kōrā*

*diyā* or *dittā*

*liyā* or *littā*

*gauā* or *gōā*

*āyā*

*mōā*

With all these there are variations of spelling. Thus, *gōā* may be found spelt *guwā* or *gōwā*.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* (or, after *ā*, *y*) to the root. Thus, *ṭipī*, having struck; *khāy*, having eaten. But this form is reserved for compound verbs. When used as an ordinary conjunctive participle, the suffix *rō* is added, as in *ṭipī-rō*, having struck. As irregular, we may quote *mōī*, having died, from *marnā*.

Examples are:—

*nōkrō bēdī-rō*, having called a servant.

*taras khāy-rō*, having eaten (*i.e.* felt) pity.

*khōī-khañḍāy-rō*, having lost and squandered.

Owing to the frequent interchange of *ī* and *ē*, we have forms like *bāñḍē-diyā*, the share was divided.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *ālā* to the oblique infinitive as in *rōñē-ālā*, an inhabitant.

The second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same as the root, and the plural adds *ō*, or, after *ā*, *w*. Thus:—*ṭip*, beat thou; *pā*, put (the saddle on his back); *dē*, give; *lēō* or *lō*, bring ye; *dēō* or *dō*, give ye; *gāw*, sing ye; *khāw*, eat ye.

The plural imperative of *bōlñā*, to say—*bōlō*,—is often used as a kind of interjection at the commencement of a statement. Several examples occur in the first specimen.

The **Old Present**, used chiefly as a present subjunctive, is thus conjugated :—

I may strike, etc.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>ṭipū, ṭipū̃</i>	<i>ṭipū, ṭipū̃</i>
2. <i>ṭipē</i>	<i>ṭipō</i>
3. <i>ṭip, ṭipō, ṭipō̃</i>	<i>ṭipō, ṭipō̃</i>

Similarly we have *chōlū̃*, let me go (to my father) ; *bōlū̃*, let me say to him.

*sē ṭibē-pāḍē ḍāgar chār*, he grazes cattle on the hill top.

*tāi-pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭū āw*, whose boy comes behind you ?

*pōrō̃*, it is proper (for us to be joyful).

*muktī rōṭī khāō dēō̃*, they eat much bread (and) give (it away).

The List of Words gives the following forms for the **Future** :—

I shall strike.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>ṭipūē</i>	<i>ṭipōgē</i>
2. <i>ṭiplā</i>	<i>ṭiplē</i>
3. <i>ṭiplā</i>	<i>ṭiplē</i>

The only other examples are both in the second specimen, *viz.* : *kōrwē̃*, for *kōrūē̃*, I will make, and *pharādlā*, he will complain.

The **Definite Present** is formed by suffixing the present tense of the verb substantive to the Old Present. Thus, *ṭipō sa*, he is striking ; *raū sa*, he dwells (sentence 223).

Similarly the **Imperfect** is formed by suffixing *thā*, as in *ṭipō thā*, he was striking ; *nā dēō̃-thā*, no one was giving.

The **Past Conditional** is formed by using the present participle, exactly as in Hindī. Thus, *lāwdā*, I might have arranged (a feast with my friends).

The **Past, Perfect** and **Pluperfect** are formed from the Past Participle, exactly as in Hindī, and need not detain us. When the verb is transitive the subject is put in the agent case as in that language. In this connexion, note that the verb *bōlnā*, to say, is, in Sirmaurī, transitive. As usual we sometimes find the past participle ending in *ō* instead of *ā*. To quote a few examples :—

*ā āj bahōt chālā*, I walked much to-day.

*kāl pōṛā*, a famine fell.

*bēṭē āpnē bāw-khē bōlō*, the son said to the father.

*bāwē āpnē nōkrō-khē bōlā*, the father said to the servants.

*tēs-rē bāwē pāpē ḍiyē*, his father gave (him) kisses.

*tērē bāwē pāwan-chārī kōrī*, thy father made a feast.

*mōi guwā thā*, he had died.

**Compound Verbs** are as in Hindī. **Intensives** are common, and often drop the final *i* of the conjunctive participle. In other cases there is the usual change of *i* to *ē*. Thus :—

*mōi guwā thā*, he died.

*sārā māl laṭāy hōṭā*, all the property was squandered.

*ḍō-gōwā*, he went away (to a far country).  
*rākh-lō*, put (me among thy hired servants).  
*hisab bāṇḍē-diyā*, he divided the share.

As examples of **Inceptives** we may quote :—

*sē rōṇē lāgā*, he began to dwell (with a man of that country).  
*bhōrnē lāgā*, he began to fill (his belly).  
*hā mōrnē lāgā*, I began to die, *i.e.* I am dying.

Other definite presents may be formed on the lines of the last example. Compare sentences Nos. 191, 192.

[No. 3.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

DHĀRṬHĪ DIALECT.

SPECIMEN I.

ਤਖ਼ਤ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ "   
 ਖਾਨਦਾਨ ਭੀਰੋ ਤਖ਼ਤ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ "   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ "   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ "   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਖਾਨਦਾਨ ਭੀਰੋ ਤਖ਼ਤ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ " ਭੀਰੋ ਤਖ਼ਤ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ " ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ   
 ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਦੇ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ ਭੀਰੋ







[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

DHĀRTHĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

## SPECIMEN I.

Ēkī-jōnē-rē    dā    bēṭē    thiṇē.    Kānchhē-bēṭē    āpnē-bāw-khē  
*One-man-of    two    sons    were.    By-the-younger-son    his-own-father-to*  
bōlō,    ‘bāpū,    mērē-bāṇḍē    hisab    mā-khē    dē.’    Tēṇiyē  
*it-was-said,    ‘father,    (of-)my-portion    the-share    me-to    give.’    By-him*  
tiṇī-khē    hisab    bāṇḍē-diyā.    Thōrē-dinō-pāchhē    kānchhē-bēṭē  
*them-to    the-share    was-divided-out.    A-few-days-afterwards    by-the-younger-son*  
āpnā-bāṇḍā    hisam    lē-rō (for lēi-rō)    dūr-dēsō-khē    dō-gōwā,    hōr  
*his-own-portion    share    taken-having    a-far-country-to    it-was-gone-away,    and*  
āpnā    māl    khōī-khaṇḍāy-rō    gōway-diyā.    Jōbē    sārā    māl  
*his-own    property    lost-squandered-having    was-wasted.    When    all    the-property*  
laṭāy-hōṭā,    tōbē    tēsī-dēsō-dā    kāl    pōrā,    hōr    sē    tabē    kaṅgāl  
*was-spent-away,    then    that-country-in    a-famine    fell,    and    he    then    poor*  
hō-gōā.    Tēsī-dēsō-rē    ēkī-jōnē-rē    sāthī    sī (for sē)    rōṇē    lāgā.  
*became.    That-country-of    a-man-of    with    he    to-remain    began.*  
Tēṇiyē    tēsī    bāgrī-dā    sūrtū    jāgnē    lāyā.    Sē    āpnā    ōjrā  
*By-him    as-for-him    the-field-in    swine    to-watch    he-was-put.    He    his-own    belly*  
tiṇī-rē    chhāṇē-chhilkē    khāy-rō    bhōrnē    lāgā;    hōr    kōī    tēsī  
*them-of    abandoned-husks    eaten-having    to-fill    began;    and    anyone    to-him*  
khāṇē-khē    nā    dēō-thā.    Jōbē    tēsī    hōs    āyā,    tō    samā (for japā)  
*eating-for    not    giving-was.    When    to-him    sense    came,    then    he-said*  
jē,    ‘mērē-bāw-rē    itnē-nōkrō    muktī    rōṭī    khāō    dēō,    hōr  
*that,    ‘my-father-of    so-many-servants    much    bread    eat (and)    give-away,    and*  
hā    ēthī    bhūkhē    mōrnē    lāgā.    Hā    āpnē-bāpū-gē (or -khē)    chōlū    hōr  
*I    here    by-hunger    to-die    began.    I    my-own-father-to    may-go    and*  
bōlū,    “hai    bāpū,    maū    tērē-āgē,    Rām-jī-sitī    pāp    kiṇā;    hō  
*may-say,    “O    father,    by-me    of-thee-before    God-with    sin    was-done;    I*  
tērā    bēṭā    bōṇē-khē    nā    ōā.    Mī    bhī    āpnē-nōkrō-dā  
*thy    son    calling-for    not    became.    Me    also    thine-own-servants-among*  
rākh-lō.””    Tōbē    sī (for sē)    āpnē-bāw-gē    dōā.    Hēbhiyē    dūrkē    thiṇā,  
*put.””    Then    he    his-own-father-to    went.    As-yet    distant    he-was,*  
sē    tēs-rē-bāwē    dēkhā.    Taras    khāy-rō,    tēsī    gōlē  
*he    by-his-father    was-seen.    Compassion    eaten-having,    him    on-the-neck*



lāy-rō milā, hōr pāpē diyē. Tēs-rē-bētē bōlā,  
*applied-having he-was-met, and kisses were-given. By-his-son it-was-said,*  
 'hē bāpū, mō tērē-āgē Rām-jī-sēti pāp kiyā, hō bōlñē-khē  
 'O father, by-me of-thee-before God-with sin was-done, I calling-for  
 tērā bētā nā hōā.' Tōbē bāwē āpñē-nōkrō-khē bōlā,  
 thy son not became.' Then by-the-father his-own-servants-to it-was-said,  
 'bōlō, āchhi bāmñā lēō, bāmñē-khē dēō; gūthī-dā chhālā, hōr  
 'say, good clothes bring, for-clothing give; the-finger-on a-ring, and  
 lātō-khē chhitrā dō. Khāw, pīō, māngal gāw; mērā bētā  
 the-foot-for a-shoe give. Eat, drink, songs-of-joy sing; my son  
 mōi-guwā-thā, girī jiwā; rāchē-gōwā (for gōā)-thā, girī milā.' Tabē  
 dead-gone-was, again lived; lost-gone-was, again was-got.' Then  
 tēnyē khusī lāi.  
 by-him rejoicing was-arranged.

Tēs-rā jēthā bētā bāgrī-dā thā. Jōbē  
 Him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When  
 sī (for sē) ghōrō-rī (for rē) nērē āyā, tēnyē nāch-gītō suṇē.  
 he the-house-of near came, by-him dance-songs were-heard.  
 Tō nōkrō bēdī-rō śāyā, 'bōlō, kā uchhab  
 Then a-servant called-having it-was-asked, 'say, what festival  
 lāy-rākhā?' Tēnyē bōlā kē, 'tērā bhāyaṛ āy-rōā,  
 has-been-arranged?' By-him it-was-said that, 'thy brother come-has,  
 tērē-bāwē tēs-rē rāji-khusī hōtñē-rī pāwan-chārī kōrī.' Tēnyē  
 by-thy-father him-of safe-happy arriving-of a-feast was-made.' By-him  
 mānō burā; tis-rē-ghōrē-khē daīwdā bhājā. Tēs-rā bāwā bāidā  
 it-was-thought bad; his-house-to entering he-refused. His father outside  
 āyā, tēsī manāw. Bētē bōlā, 'bōlō, māu tērī tōl  
 came, him remonstrated-with. By-the-son it-was-said, 'say, by-me thy service  
 itnī-bōrsō kī; tērā hukam nā mōrā, tōē mī ik  
 for-so-many-years was-done; thy order not was-transgressed, by-thee to-me one  
 bāktū bī nā dimā (for diyā) jaiē hō āpñē-mitrō-sōgē khusī  
 kid even not was-given by-which I my-own-friends-with rejoicing  
 lāwdā. Jōbē tērā dūjā bētā āyā, jēniyē tērī māl  
 might-have-arranged. When thy second son came, by-whom thy property  
 kañjañī-rōrā-khē laṭāy-diyā, taī tēsī-khē parāwan-chārī lāi.  
 harlots-to was-squandered, by-thee him-for a-feast was-arranged.'  
 Bāwē bōlā, 'hē bētā, tū mērā sāthī sōdā rōyā;  
 By-the-father it-was-said, 'O son, thou my companion always remained;  
 jō-kīē mī-gēchhē ōsdiyā, tērā ōsō. Hāmō khusī hōñē pōrō, ērō  
 whatever me-to is, thine is. For-us happy to-be is-proper, because  
 kē tērā bhāyaṛ mūi-gōā-thā, sī (for sē) jiw-gōā; rāchē-gōā-thā, miṭi-gōā.'  
 that thy brother dead-gone-was, he alive-went; lost-gone-was, met-went.'

[ No. 4.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

DHĀRṬHĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN II.

ਚੋਕੇ ਸਾਭੁ ਚਾਢੇ ਸਾਭੁ ਨ ਸਾਭੁ  
 ਭਾਏ ਸਾਭੁ ਖਾਧੁ ਕੋਠੇਤਾਨੁ ਬਾਧੁ  
 ਖਾਧੁ ਨ ਤੇਧੁ.

ਭਾਏ ਚੋਕੇ ਖਾਧੁ ਚਾਢੇ  
 ਖਾਧੁ ॥ ਚੋਢੇ ਭਾਏ ਨ ਚੋਢੁ ਨ  
 ਚਾਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ ਚੋਢੁ ॥ ਚੋਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ  
 ਚਾਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ ਚੋਢੁ ॥ ਚੋਢੇ ਚਾਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ  
 ਚੋਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ ਚੋਢੇ ਚਾਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ  
 ਖਾਧੁ ॥ ਚੋਢੇ ਚਾਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ ਚੋਢੇ ਖਾਧੁ



[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

DHĀRTHĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Mērō	nāw	Mādhō,	Bāw-rā	nāw	Sādō,	jāt	Kanait,	rōṇēālā
<i>My</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Mādhō,</i>	<i>Father-of</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Sādō,</i>	<i>caste</i>	<i>Kanait,</i>	<i>inhabitant</i>
gāw	Kōṭī-rā	ōsū.						
<i>village</i>	<i>Kōṭī-of</i>	<i>I-am.</i>						
Sāduē	mō-pādē	jhūṭhī	nālsō	diti (for ditti).				Mōē
<i>By-Complainant</i>	<i>me-upon</i>	<i>false</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>was-given.</i>				<i>By-me</i>
Sādu	nā	chhētā,	nā	hāmō-dā	kōjyā	ōā.		Hōmē
<i>the-Complainant</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>was-beaten,</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>us-among</i>	<i>quarrelling</i>	<i>became.</i>		<i>We</i>
ēkī-ghōnē-pādē	dōē.	Tēthē	āw	pañchō	lē-rō	ghōnē-rī	sīō	
<i>a-wall-upon</i>	<i>went.</i>	<i>There</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>assessors</i>	<i>taken-having</i>	<i>the-wall-of</i>	<i>foundation</i>	
lāwnē	lē-gōā-thā.	Jōbē	hām	ghōnē-gē	pūjē,	tō	Sāduē	
<i>to-mark</i>	<i>brought-had.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>the-wall-to</i>	<i>arrived,</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>by-the-Complainant</i>	
sōbī-khē	gālī	dī.	Jōbē	mī	ṭīpdā	dōrā,	sōbyē	
<i>all-to</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>to-me</i>	<i>beating</i>	<i>he-ran,</i>	<i>by-all</i>	
chōraj	mānō,	āpnē-āpnē-ghōrō-khē	bhāgē.	Hō	bī	tai-dā		
<i>amazement</i>	<i>was-felt,</i>	<i>each-his-own-house-to</i>	<i>fled.</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>also</i>	<i>him-from</i>		
dōrē	pōrā	bhāgā.	Bhāgdē-bhāgdē	mērō	lāt	ṭhōkurwā.		
<i>in-fear</i>	<i>fallen</i>	<i>ran-away.</i>	<i>In-running-running</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>foot</i>	<i>was-hurt.</i>		
Ghōrō-dā	tīn-dinō	bēsud	pōrā	rōhā.			Sāduē	
<i>House-in</i>	<i>for-three-days</i>	<i>unconscious</i>	<i>fallen</i>	<i>I-remained.</i>			<i>By-the-Complainant</i>	
thāpā	jē,	‘mī-pādē	gālī-rī	tāi		pharādlā.’		
<i>it-was-considered</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘me-upon</i>	<i>abuse-of</i>	<i>for</i>	<i>he-will-make-a-charge.’</i>			
Nālsō	ṛaknē (for ṛōknē)-rē (for rī)	khātrī	Sāduē	jhūṭhī	pharād			
<i>Complaint</i>	<i>stopping-of</i>	<i>for</i>	<i>by-the-Complainant</i>	<i>false</i>	<i>charge</i>			
kī.	Gālī	jō	mī-khē	dī,	tēs-rī	pharād	kōrwē.	
<i>was-made.</i>	<i>Abuse</i>	<i>which</i>	<i>me-to</i>	<i>was-given,</i>	<i>that-of</i>	<i>charge</i>	<i>I-will-make.</i>	
Sahī,	Sadhu (for Mādhō)	Bādū.						
<i>Signed,</i>	<i>Mādhō</i>	<i>Bādū.</i>						

## SIRMAURĪ GIRĪPĀRĪ.

**I. Vocabulary.**—The Vocabulary of Girīpārī Sirmaurī contains many words which present a strange appearance to those who are more familiar with the Indo-Aryan Languages spoken to the south and east. We have met a certain number of such words in the Pahārī languages spoken more to the east, such as Jaunsārī, Garhwālī and Kumaunī, and we shall meet many more in the Western Pahārī languages still remaining to be dealt with. As it is in Girīpārī that they first become a prominent feature of the Vocabulary of Sirmaurī, a list is here given of some of those that are worthy of note in the specimens and list of words of that dialect. There can be no doubt that most of them are relics of the old Khaśa language formerly spoken before the Rājput occupation of these hills, and, as will be seen subsequently, many of them give evidence of phonetic changes which would lead us to class the Khaśa languages with the Piśācha languages of the North-West Frontier—Shinā, Khōwār, Bashgalī Kāfir, etc.

*āchī jānā*, to be lost.

*āglī*, sin.

*ājnā*, to come.

*aulāō*, a shoe.

*bāgnā*, the foot.

*bantīyā*, beautiful.

*bāñh*, all, entire.

*chhēwrā*, a man.

*chhēwrī*, a woman.

*chīn* or *chōn*, three.

*chīś*, water.

*chīśnā*, to give.

*chhōṭā*, a son.

*dēs*, a day.

*dēwnā*, to go.

*dhīṭū*, a daughter.

*dōnā* or *dānā*, to run.

*gās*, *gāśī*, *gēs*, or *gēsī*, up, upon.

*hōrnā*, to run.

*hōṭnā*, to move, to go.

*jhāgnā*, to beat.

*jhēṭnā*, to see.

*kā*, a house, home.

*khēch*, a field.

*lāt*, the foot.

*māḍāl*, hair.

*pānā*, to cause to fall, used in compound verbs as the equivalent of the Hindi

*ḍālnā*.

*pōṛnā*, to be proper, to be meet.

*rīgar*, a servant.

*sāḍnā*, to commit (sin).

*śānā*, to ask.

*śūṭnā*, to run.

The verb *jānā*, to go, is also used, but principally in compound verbs. *Dēcnā* is generally employed when the idea is simply "going" used independently.

It should also be noted that the termination *tū* is often added to a noun without changing its meaning. Thus, *sūṛ-tū*, a pig; *chhēl-tū*, a kid; *dhī-tū*, a girl; *pāgē-tū*, a rope. This termination is always masculine, so that we have *āchhō* (not *āchhī*) *dhītū*, a good girl.

**II. Pronunciation.**—The spelling of Sirmaurī words is not fixed, and it is impossible to say whether, so far as the vowels are concerned, the following remarks indicate real changes of pronunciation or merely varieties of spelling. The remarks are entirely based on the specimens as they have been received, as no other materials are available.

The vowel *a* is pronounced like the *ō* in 'hot.' In the local character this sound is indicated at random by *a* and by *ō*. Thus, *jabē*, when pronounced *jōbē*, is sometimes written जवे and sometimes जोवे. In transliterating the *ō*, when it is certain that it has the sound of *ō*, is represented by *ō*, not by *o*. Thus, जवे is transliterated *jabē*, and जोवे by *jōbē*. Other examples are *dēśa* and *dēśō*, the oblique form singular of *dēś*, a country; *raā* and *rōā*, (he) remained; *ghar* and *ghōr*, a house; *mardā* or *mōrdā*, dying. Sometimes this *ō* sound is broadened to *au*, as in *gharchē* (घरचे) or *ghaurchī* (घौरची), property. We shall see a similar broadening of the same sound in Kiūṭhālī, in which dialect *ghar*, a house, often appears as *gauhr*.

Very similarly *ā* and *ō* are interchangeable, as in *dūrkā* or *dūrkō*, distant; *dāyā* or *dōyō*, he ran. This is specially common in the case of nouns, including past participles which, in Hindī, end in *ā*, and in Western Pahārī in *ō*. In Sirmaurī such nouns usually end in *ā* but the substitution of *ō* is not at all uncommon. Thus, we have *bhūkhā*, hungry; but *sūnō*, gold; *āchhō*, good; *nāchnō*, dancing; and many past participles, such as *bōlā* or *bōlō*, said; *chhāṛā*, sent; *sūchō*, thought, and so on. In other Western Pahārī dialects, the two vowels, when final, are absolutely interchangeable.

There is a short *ē*, sounded like the *e* in 'met.' This is sometimes written *i* and sometimes written *ē*. Thus, *tēśī*, him, is written both तिश्यो and तेश्यो. In such cases I shall transliterate *i* by *i*, but *ē*, when it represents *ē*, by *ē*.

The vowels *ē* and *ī* are absolutely interchangeable. Thus, *ēkī* or *īkī*, oblique form of *ēk*, one; *bhēṭnō*, *bēṭnō*, or *bīṭnō*, to find; *kāī* or *kāē*, towards. This is specially common in the case of feminine nouns which, in Hindī, end in *ī*. Thus, *gharchī* or *ghaurchē*, property; *bāṛ-bauchī* or *bāṛ-bauchē*, fields; *āpnē ghaurchī*, for *āpnī gh*, his own property; *bēkē*, for *bīkī*, having sold; *bōṇī* or *bōṇē*, a sister. As examples of the reverse, in which *ī* is used for *ē*, we have *rīgarō-rī* (for *-rē*) *sāthī*, with the servants; *itnī* (for *itnē*) *barsō*, for so many years.

The vowels *ō* and *ū* are similarly interchangeable. Thus the postposition of the ablative is sometimes written *dō* (sentences 104, etc.) and sometimes *dū* (ib. 231, 235, 237, 241).

As regards consonants, we may first note the frequent dropping of the letter *h* when initial. Thus, *hōṭnā* or *ōṭnā*, to go; *arin* (for *harin*), a deer; *hāmē* or *āmē*, we. When

a sonant consonant has aspiration the aspiration is liable to be dropped (as in the Piśācha languages). Thus, *bhēṭnō*, *bēṭnō*, or *bīṭnō*, to find.

There is no doubt that the cerebral *n* is as common as in the other Pahārī languages, but the dental *n* is almost always written in its place. I have not ventured to restore the cerebral letter when it would be expected. A curious instance of the writing of the cerebral *n* is in the word *Paṇēśur*, a corruption of *Parmēśur*, God.

Two consonantal changes are noteworthy, as they are typical of the Piśācha languages. There are the change of *t* (derived from an ancient *tr*) to *ch*, as in *chīn*, three, and *khēch*, a field, and the change of *d* to *j* as in *bēśūj* for *bēśūd(h)*, senseless, and *dālīj* for *dālīd*, poor. Especially interesting is the root *jhēṭ*, see, derived from the Prakrit *ditṭha*. Here not only has the *d* been changed to *j*, but the aspiration of the *ṭh* has been transferred to it, and it has become *jh*.

The letter *s* is almost always changed to *ś*, pronounced like an English *sh*. Thus we have both *tisī*, and much more often *tēśī*, him, and *dēś*, a day, representing an older *divasa*. So also an original *ś* is preserved, whereas, in Hindi, it always becomes *s*. Thus, *śūṇō* (Hindi *sunā*), heard; *dēś* (Hindi *dēs*), a country. The Sanskrit *śh* (श्) also becomes *ś*, as in *mānaś* (Sanskrit *mānusha*), a man.

The letters *l* and *r* between two vowels are liable to elision, as in *pīṭulā*, or *pīṭuā*, I shall beat; *dōnā* (for *daur(a)nā*), to run; *pānā*, to cause to fall, for *pārnā*. So also, an initial *r* is dropped in the phrase *āchī-gōā*, he was lost, for *rāchī-gōā*.

Consonants are sometimes transposed, as in *pīṭnā* or *ṭipnā*, to beat. With this we may compare the transfer of aspiration in *jhēṭ* for *jīṭh*, mentioned above.

## NOUNS.

### Gender and Case.

As in Dhārṭhī, masculine *tadbhava* nouns, which in Hindi end in *ā*, also usually end in *ā*, though a termination *ō* also occurs. Thus, while we have *chhōṭā*, a son, and *bāḍā*, a share, we have also words such as *śūnō*, gold. These nouns form their oblique cases singular and the nominative plural in *ē*, as *chhōṭē-khē*, to the son, *chhōṭē*, sons. The oblique plural of these nouns is the same as the singular.

Other masculine nouns ending in consonants form the agent and locative cases by adding *ē*. Thus, from *mānaś*, a man, the agent is *mānśē*, by a man, and from *ghōr*, a house, the locative is *ghōrē*, in a house. For the other cases of the singular, the oblique form is made by adding *a* (*ō*) or *ō* to the noun. Thus, *pōrdēśa-khē*, to a foreign country; *lātō-khē*, on the foot. The nominative plural is the same as the singular, as in *rīgaṛ*, servants, and the oblique plural is the same as the oblique singular, as in *rīgaṛō-khē*, to the servants.

Masculine nouns ending in vowels other than *ā*, form the agent and locative singular by adding *ē*. Thus, *sādūē*, by the complainant (Specimen II).

Feminine nouns, which in Hindi end in *ī*, in Girīpārī also end in *ī*, but, as explained under the head of pronunciation, this *ī* as often as not is written *ē*. Thus, in the first specimen, we have both *bāṛ-bauchī* and *bāṛ-bauchē*, fields. These and other feminine nouns appear to remain unchanged throughout the singular and the plural, except that they take *ē* in the singular agent and locative.

Case relations (excluding those of the agent and locative) are made with the aid of postpositions. The following are the more important.

Instrumental.—This case is usually treated like the agent, and takes *ē*. Sometimes it has the postposition *rē*.

Accusative-Dative.—*khē, ēkh, gē*, to or for; *rī (rē)-tātī*, for.

Ablative.—*dō* (or *dū*), from.

Genitive.—*rā*.

Locative.—*dā, mē, mūjē*, in; *gēs, gēsī, gūśī*, on.

We may therefore thus decline *chhōtā*, a son :

	Singular.	Plural
Nom.	<i>chhōtā</i>	<i>chhōtē</i>
Agent	<i>chhōtē</i>	<i>chhōtē</i>
Acc.	<i>chhōtā</i> or <i>chhōtē-khē</i>	<i>chhōtē, chhōtē-khē</i>
Instr.	<i>chhōtē</i>	<i>chhōtē</i>
Dat.	<i>chhōtē-khē</i>	<i>chhōtē-khē</i>
Abl.	<i>chhōtē-dō</i>	<i>chhōtē-dō</i>
Gen.	<i>chhōtē-rā</i>	<i>chhōtē-rā</i>
Loc.	<i>chhōtē-dā</i>	<i>chhōtē-dā</i>
Voc.	<i>hē chhōtā</i>	<i>hē chhōtē</i>

We may quote the following examples :—

**Nominative.**—*jēthā chhōtā khēchō-dā thiyī*, the elder son was in the field.  
*ēkī chhēwrē-rē dū chhōtē thē*, there were two sons of a certain man.

**Agent.**—*kañchhē chhōtē āpnē bābā-khē bōlō*, the younger son said to his father.  
(Here note that the oblique form of *bābī*, a father, is sometimes *bībī*, and sometimes *bāwē*.)

*sādūē ērī jālsājī kī*, the complainant has made a causelessly false complaint  
(Specimen II).

**Accusative.**—*ē rupayā ēs-khē dē*, give this rupee to him.

*sūrtū-rē chhārē śalēkrē khāy-rō*, having eaten the husks left by the swine.

**Instrumental.**—*pāgētūē bān*, tie (him) with ropes.

*chhēltū, jē-rē mō āpnē mitrō sāthē khuśī lāwdā*, a kid, by means of which I might have rejoiced with my friends.

**Dative.**—*āpnē bābā-khē bōlō*, he said to his father.

*mērē lātikh thōk lāgi*, a blow happened to my foot (Specimen II).

*pharādō rōknē-gē*, for stopping the complaint (Specimen II).

For *rē-tī*, see sentences 103, etc., where, as often happens, *rē* is written *rī*.

**Ablative.**—*kūē-dū chīs gārō*, draw water from the well.

In sentences 104, etc., the postposition is written *dō*.

**Genitive.**—Here *rā* becomes *rē* and *rī*, exactly as the Hindōstānī *kā* becomes *kē* and *kī*. But, as *ē* and *ī* are interchangeable, we often find *rī* instead of *rē* and *vice versā*. Examples are :—

*mērē bāpa-ra nāw Sādō*, my father's name (is) Sādō (Specimen II).

*tēsī dēsō-rē īkī mānsō-rē sāth*, with a certain man of that country.



*āpṇē rīgaṇō-rī* (for *-rē*) *sāthī* (for *sāthē*), with one of your own servants.  
*sūrtū-rē chhāṇē śalēkrē*, the abandoned husks of the swine.  
*tēs-rī pīthē-gāsī jīn pāṇō*, put the saddle on his back.

In the second specimen *is-kē* (for *is-kī*) *nālīsh*, a complaint of this, is evidently borrowed from Hindī.

**Locative.**—The termination *dā* of the locative is also an adjective like *rā*, agreeing with the thing which is on, as *rā* agrees with the thing possessed. Thus:—

*tēsī dēśa-dā ghātā āyā*, a famine came in that land.

*tēārē bāwē-rē ghar-dē kētē chhōṭē sa*, how many sons are there in your father's house?

*jō ghar-gharchē mērē bāḍē-dī ājō*, the house-property (fem.) which comes in my share.

Examples of other postpositions of the Locative are:—

*gāw Kōṭī-mē rōṭī*, I live in village Kōṭī (Specimen II).

*nā āpō-mūjē ṭipayē-ghūlayē*, we did not quarrel among ourselves (Specimen II).

*Sādūē mō-gēs ērī jālsājī kī*, the complainant made a causelessly false complaint on me (Specimen II).

*mō-gēsē* (for *-gēsī*) *gālī dēṇē-rī pharād karnī*, a complaint of giving abuse will be made upon me (Specimen II).

*tēs-rī pīthē-gāsī jīn pāṇō*, put the saddle on his back.

Note that here *pīthē* itself is in the locative.

*ghōrē hōṭdā bhājā*, he refused to go into the house.

**Vocative.**—

*hē bābā*, O father, (I have sinned).

*hē chhōṭā*, O son, (thou art ever with me).

**Adjectives.**—The rules are as in Hindī. Adjectives in *ā* (or *ō*) take *ē* in the masculine plural, and in the oblique cases of the singular they take *ī* (or *ē*) in the feminine.

Comparison is also made as in Hindī. Thus:—

*tēs-rā dādā tēs-rī dādī-dū lābā sa*, his brother is taller than his sister.

Note that the numeral *ēk* has an oblique form *ēkē* (or *ēkī*) or *īkē* (or *īkī*), as in *ēkī chhēvṛē-rē*, of a certain man (there were two sons); *tēsī dēśō-rē īkī mānsō-rē sāth*, with a certain man of that country.

## PRONOUNS.

There is a good deal of confusion in the use of the **Personal** pronouns in the specimens. The following appear to be the forms:—

### FIRST PERSON.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	<i>hāwē, āw, ā, mō.</i>	<i>hāmē, āmē, hāwē.</i>
Agent	<i>mō, mō, māū, mā, mā, māī.</i>	<i>hāmē, āmē.</i>
Obl.	<i>mō, mō, mū, māū, mā.</i>	<i>hāmē, āmē.</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā.</i>	<i>āmērā.</i>

## SECOND PERSON.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	<i>tū, tũ.</i>	<i>tũẽ.</i>
Agent	<i>tũẽ, tōĩ, tã.</i>	<i>tũẽ.</i>
Obl.	<i>tũ, tō.</i>	<i>tāmũ.</i>
Gen.	<i>tērā, tēārā, tuākā.</i>	<i>tumrā, tuārā.</i>

Of the above, the Agent forms *maũ, mǎ, maĩ, tã, amē* and *tũẽ* (plur.) will be found in the List of Words (Nos. 185 ff.); and *ãw, amē, amrā, tũ, tēārā, tuākā, tũẽ* (nom. plur.), *tuārā*, and *tumrā* in Nos. 14 and ff. The following are examples of the other forms:—

*hãwē ōrē lāwdā nāyā-thā*, I had gone to fix the boundary (Specimen II).  
*ã tērā chhōṭā bōlnē jōgā nā rōā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.  
*mō bhūkhā mōrdā lāgē raā*, I am dying of hunger.  
*mō sādū nā jhāgā*, I do not beat the complainant (Specimen II).  
*mō āglī sãḍī*, I have committed sin.  
*sādūē mō-gēs ērī jālsājī kī*, the complainant has made a causelessly false charge upon me (Specimen II).  
*jō mō-khē asō*, what is to me (is thine).  
*mō bī āpnē rīgarō-rī sãthī rīgar thō*, make me also a servant with thy servants.  
*sē mũ dē*, give that (share) to me.  
*mũkh jō gālī dittī*, the abuse which was given to me (Specimen II).  
*mērē bābā-rē itnē rīgar as*, there are so many servants of my father.  
*jōbē hāmē sī-kāē hōṭē*, when we arrived near the boundary (Specimen II).  
*hãwē khuśī hōnā pōrō*, it is proper for us to rejoice.  
*sādūē hāmēkh gālī dittī*, the complainant gave abuse to us (Specimen II).  
*tū ma sãthē dēsyā rōā*, thou art always with me.  
*tũẽ sē kas-dū gīnā*, from whom didst thou buy that?  
*tōĩ mũ chhēṭū bī nā dittō*, thou didst not even give a kid.  
*sē tō-khē thōi-thō*, (whatever is mine) that was kept for thee.  
*tērā chhōṭā pūjā*, thy son arrived.  
*tāmũ-dē pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭā āj*, whose boy comes behind you?

The **Demonstrative** pronouns, which are also employed as pronouns of the 3rd person, are:—

*ē*, he, she, this; sing. obl. *ēs* (or *ēs*): plural, *ē*, obl. *in* or *inī*.  
*sē*, or *sē-jē*, he, she, that; ag. *tēnē, tiniyē* or *tēnyē*; obl. *tēs* (or *tēs*), *tēsī* (or *tēsī*), *tisī* (or *tisī*); plur. *sē*; ag. *tēniẽ*; obl. *tin* or *tinī*.

The forms with *n* (*in, inī, tēnē, tiniyē, tēnyē, tēniẽ, tin* and *tinī*) should all probably have cerebral *n*, but this distinction is not observed in writing. The forms with *s* (*ēs, tēs, tēsī, tisī*) should all probably have *ś*, but in the same way, no distinction is made in writing.

Examples of these pronouns are:—

*ē rupayā ēs-khē dē*, give this rupee to him.  
*ēs ghōrē-rē kā umar sa*, how old is this house?  
*sē ṭir-gāsī bāchē chār sa*, he is grazing cattle on the hill.

*sē mū dē*, give that to me.

*tēnyē āpnā bāḍā bēkē-chīśī pāyā*, he sold and gave away his share.

*tōbē tiniyē sūchō*, then he considered.

*tēs-rē bābē sē jhētā*, his father saw him.

*tēśī dēśa-dā ghātā āyā*, in that country a famine came.

*tisī kīyē bī nā dēndā-thā* (anyone) was not giving anything to him.

There are possibly (and probably) feminine forms of the above pronouns, but no examples have been noted in the specimens.

The **Reflexive** pronoun *āpū* or *āpō* has its genitive *āpnā*, and its oblique plural *āpō*. Thus :—

*jōbē āpnā bāḍā lai pāyā*, when (the younger son) had got his own share.

*nā āpō-mūjē tīpayē-ghūlayē*, we did not fight amongst ourselves (Specimen II).

The **Relative** pronoun is *jō*, who, agent *jēnyē*. The oblique singular is probably *jēs*, but no example occurs. We have :—

*jō mō-khē asō*, what I have (is thine).

*jō ghar-gharchē bāḍ-bauchē mērē bāḍē-dī ājō*, the property, fields, etc. which come into my share.

*jēnyē tērī garwēchī khalāi*, (he) who caused thy property to be devoured.

The correctness is very doubtful of :—

*jē-rē mō āpnē mitrō sāthē khuśī lāwdā*, (a kid) with which I might have rejoiced with my friends. We should expect *jēs-rē*.

The **Interrogative** pronouns are *kunē*, who? and *kā*, what? The agent of the former is probably *kunē*, but no examples occur in the specimens. The oblique form is *kas* (*kōs*), as in *tāmū-dē pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭā āj*, whose boy comes behind you? *tūē sē kas-dū gīnā*, from whom did you buy that? For *kā* we have :—

*kā asō*, what is it?

*tumrā kā nāw sa*, what is your name?

There are no examples of the oblique form of *kā*.

*kōi* is 'any one,' 'some one,' and

*kīyē* is 'anything,' 'something.'

*tisī kīyē bī nā dēndā-thā*, to him (anyone) was not giving anything.

## VERBS.

### Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

Present, I am, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>sū</i> or <i>sā</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> )	<i>sa</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> ).
2. <i>sa</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> )	<i>sa</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> ).
3. <i>sa</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> )	<i>sa</i> , <i>sō</i> , <i>as</i> ( <i>ōs</i> ), <i>asō</i> ( <i>ōsō</i> ).

It will be observed that *sa* (or *sō*), *as* (or *ōs*), or *asō* (or *ōsō*) can be used for any person of either number, and are the only forms for every person except the first person singular. It is most probable that *asō* and *ōsō* should be pronounced *assō* and *ōssō*, after

the analogy of other Western Pahārī dialects, but the written character of the specimens makes no distinction between single and double letters.

The past (I was, etc.) is *thā* (*thō*) or *thiyā* (or *thiyō*), plural *thē*; feminine (both numbers) *thī*.

Examples of the Verb Substantive are :—

*tumrā kā nāw sa*, what is your name ?

*mērē bēbā-rē itnē rīgaṛ as, jō muktī rūṭī khānē-dēnē-khē asō*, how many servants are there of my father, so that there is for eating and giving much bread.

*tēārē bāwē-rē ghar-dē kētē chhōṭē sa*, how many sons are there in your father's house ?

*abyē sē dūrko thiyā*, he was yet afar off.

*ēkī chhēwērē-rē dū chhōṭē thē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*sē tō-khē thōī thō*, that was kept for thee.

Instead of *sū*, etc. we often find *raā* or *rōā*, remained, used in the sense of 'I am,' etc., as in *ā tērā chhōṭā bōlnē jōgā nā rōā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son. In the repetition of the phrase, we have *hōā*, became, used in the same sense.

From the verb *hōnā* or *ōnā*, to become, we have the past tense *hōā* or *ōā*, as above.

**Active Verb.**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** is no doubt formed, as in other cognate languages by adding *nā* (or *nō*) to the root, but as, in writing, distinction is seldom made between *n* and *n̄*, this always appears in the specimens as *nā* (or *nō*). Thus, *pīṭnā*, or *pīṭnō* (for *pīṭnā*), to beat. If the root of the verb ends in *ḍ*, *ḍh*, *n*, *r*, or *ṛ*, the termination *nā* would, as usual, be correct.

The oblique form of this infinitive ends in *nē* (for *nē*). Examples are :—

*tēṣī dēsō-rē īkī mānsō-rē sāth rōnē lāgā*, he began to dwell with a man of that country.

*muktī rūṭī khānē-dēnē-khē asō*, there is much bread for eating and giving away.

*nāchnō sūnō*, he heard dancing.

*pharādō rōknē-gē*, in order to stop the claim (Specimen II).

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* (or *dō*) to the root, as in *pīṭdā*, beating. If the root ends in a vowel, an *n* is inserted, as in *dēndā*, giving, *ōndā*, becoming. In the specimens, this participle is sometimes employed as an infinitive of purpose, as in *ghōrē hōṭdā bhājā*, he refused to go into the house; *hāwē ōrē lāwdā nāyā-thā*, I had gone to fix the boundary. This idiom is very common in all Western Pahārī dialects. For the ordinary sense of the participle, we have :—

*jabē mū-kāi-khē ṭīpdā dōyō*, when he ran, beating, in my direction (Specimen II).

Here we may note the verb *ṭīpnā*, to beat, the same word as *pīṭnā*, with the consonants transposed (see remarks on pronunciation, above).

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ā* (or *ō*) to the root, as in *pīṭā*, beaten. There are the usual irregular past participles. We may quote :—

*karnā*, to do

*dēnā*, to give

*lēnā*, to take

*jānā*, to go

*ājnā*, to come

*marnā*, to die

*laggnā*, to be attached

Past Participle.

*kīyā*

*dittā*

*littā*

*gōā* or *gēyā*

*āyā*

*mūā*

*lāgā*

A **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the Infinitive, as in *pharād karnī*, a claim is to be made, *i.e.* will be made (Specimen II).

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* (*ē*) (or, after *ā*, *y*) to the root. Thus, *pīṭī*, having struck; *khāy*, having eaten, but this form is reserved for compound verbs. When used as an ordinary conjunctive participle, the suffix *rō* is added, as in *sūṛtū-rē chhārē śalēkrē khāy-rō*, having eaten the husks left by the swine. In *hōṛī-dē-rō*, having run, we have a compound verb, *dē-rō* meaning 'having given.'

Another form of the conjunctive participle ends in *iyā*, as in *ōiyā*, having become; *pīṭiyā*, having beaten; and with this we may probably connect *bōjyē*, having arisen (he went to his father), and *bāḍyō*, having divided; *bēdyō*, having called (a servant, he asked him). It may, however, be noted that Sindhī also forms a conjunctive participle by adding *yō*.

A kind of **Continuative Participle** appears to exist in *hāḍrē-yūḍā*, while going (Specimen II), a form which I am unable to explain.

The second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same as the root, and the plural adds *ō*.

Thus :—

*dē*, give thou me (the share); *dēō*, give ye (beautiful clothes).

The **Old Present**, used chiefly as a present subjunctive, is thus conjugated :—

I may strike, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>pīṭū, pīṭē</i>	<i>pīṭū, pīṭē</i>
2. <i>pīṭē</i>	<i>pīṭē, pīṭ</i>
3. <i>pīṭ, pīṭē, pīṭō</i>	<i>pīṭē, pīṭ</i>

It will be observed that *pīṭē* may be used for any person of either number.

Examples are :—

*gāw Kōṭī-mē rōṇ*, I dwell in the village of Kōṭī (Specimen II).

*jō ghar-gharchē bāy-bauchē mērē bāḍē-dī ājō*, the property, etc. which comes into my share.

*tāmū-dē pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭā āj*, whose boy comes behind you?

*hāwē khuṣī hōnā pōṛō*, it is proper for us to rejoice.

The **Future** is conjugated as follows :—

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>pīṭulā, pīṭūḍē, or pīṭwā</i>	<i>pīṭulē</i>
2. <i>pīṭēlā, pīṭlā</i>	<i>pīṭēlē, pīṭlē</i>
3. <i>pīṭlā</i>	<i>pīṭlē</i>

Examples are :—

*āpnē bāwē āgē ōṭūḍē hōr bōlūḍē*, I will go before my father, and will say.

*nālis kōrwā*, I will make a complaint (Specimen II).

The **Present** is formed by suffixing the present tense of the verb substantive to the Old Present. Thus :—

I strike, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>pīṭū sū (or sa)</i>	<i>pīṭū (or pīṭē) sa</i>
2. <i>pīṭē sa</i>	<i>pīṭē (pīṭ) sa</i>
3. <i>pīṭ (or pīṭē) sa</i>	<i>pīṭē (pīṭ) sa</i>

Similarly we have :—

I go, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>ḍēwū sū</i>	<i>ḍēwē sa</i>
2. <i>ḍēwē sa</i>	<i>ḍēwē sa</i>
3. <i>ḍēwē sa</i>	<i>ḍēwē sa</i>

As an example, we have :—

*sē ṭīr-gāśī bāchē chār sa*, he is grazing cattle on the top of the hill (sentence 229).

*mērā bābā tēs chhōṭē ghara-dā raā* (for *raō*) *sa*, my father lives in that small house (sentence 233).

A **Definite Present** is formed with the past or perfect tense of *lāgē* (or *lāgī*) *rōnā* added to the present participle, as in :—

*mōrdā lāgē raā*, I am dying (of hunger).

*āw pīṭdā lāgē raā sū*, I am beating (List No. 191).

The **Imperfect** is formed by suffixing *thā* (or *thō*), the past tense of the Verb Substantive, either to the Old Present or to the Present Participle. Thus :—

*āw pīṭhā thā*, I was striking (List No. 192).

*ōjrā bhōrō thā*, he was filling his belly.

*sē tō-khē thōi* (for *thōē*) *thō*, that was being kept for thee. In this sentence *thōi* exactly corresponds to the Kāshmirī *thōw*.

*tīsī kīyē bī nā dēndā-thā*, (anyone) was not giving anything even to him.

The **Past** tense requires no remarks. It is made from the Past Participle, exactly as in Hindī.

Similarly the **Perfect** and **Pluperfect** are made exactly as in Hindī, e.g.—

*bōṭhā sa*, he is seated, he has sat, in sentence 230, and

*muā-thā*, he had died.

The **Passive** is formed with *jānā*, as in Hindī. See List of Words Nos. 202-204.

**Causal Verbs** are made as in Hindī. As an irregular, we may quote *khalānā*, to cause to eat (in the phrase, “thy son who devoured thy living among harlots”).

**Compound Verbs** do not require much notice. **Intensive** compounds are formed with the conjunctive participle in *ī*, as in *āchī-jānā*, to be lost.

In these compounds, the verb *pānā*, to cause to fall, is used when in Hindī we should use *ḍālnā*. Thus, *lāi pāyā*, he took away completely; *bēkē* (for *bīkī*) *chīsī pāyā*, he sold and gave away, and so on.

Inceptives are formed as in Hindī. *Rōnē lāgā*, he began to dwell. Note the long *ā* in *lāgā*, which is the past participle of *laggnā*, with a short *a* and doubled *g*.

[No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

GIRĪPĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN I.

एकी छेवड़े रे दू छोटे थे । कण्ठे छोटे आपणो बाबा खे बोलो जे जो घरघरचे बाड़बौचे मेरे बाँडे दी आजो से मूँ दे । तेन्ये आपणे घरघौरचो बाड़बौची दूइने छोटे बाँड्यो दित्ती । कण्ठे छोटे जोबे आपणा बाँडा लई पाया तो पोरदेश खे दूरका होटा । तेन्ये आपणा बाँडा बेके चीशी पाया । जबे आपणा बाँडा खोलथेरी पाया तो तेशी देश दा घाटा आया । से दालिज खंखामाली हो गोआ । तेशी देशो रे ईकी मानशो रे साथ राने लागा । तेशी मानशे तिसी खेचो दा सूरटू चाराई खे छाड़ा । सूरटू रे छाड़े शलेकड़े खाय रो ओजरा भोरो था । होर तिसी कीये बी ना देंदा था । तोबे तिनिये सूँचो जे मेरे बबा रे इतने रीगड़ अस जो मुकती रुटी खाने देने खे असो । मों भूखा मोरदा लागे रआ । आपणे बाबे आगे ओटूँ होर बोलूँ मो तेरे आगे होर राम जी आगे आगली साँडी । आँ तेरा छोटा बोलने जोगा ना रोआ । मो बी आपणे रीगड़ो री साथी रीगड़ ठो । होर बोज्ये आपणे बाबे काँई होटा । अब्ये से दूरको थिया तेसरे बाबे से भेटा । तेसी धिन बेदन लागी । होड़ीदेरो कुमड़ाई पाया होर पोकटी दित्ती । छोटे बोला हे बाबा मो तेरे आगे आगली साँडी । तेरा छोटा बोलने जोगा ना होआ । तेन्ये आपणे रीगड़ो खे बोला जे तेसी वानय्या परावा देंओ । गूठी खे छाप होर लातो खे औलाओ देंओ । खाव पीवे राजी हो के मेरा छोटा मूआ था जीवो गोआ । आँची गोआ भेटो गोआ ॥

तेस रा जेठा छोटा खेचो दा थिया । जबे से घर रे नेड़े पूजा होर गीत व नाचनो शूणो तो रीगड़ बेद्यो शया के का असो । तेन्ये तेसी बोला जे तेरा दादा आया । तेरे बाबे तेस रे राजी खुशी बीटने पूजने रे ताँई खाने री आदरो की । से रुशवा । घोरे होटदा भाजा । तेस रा बाबा

बाँड्डा आया तेसी सरचा परचाओ । छोटे बोलो मौँ तेरी इतनी बोरसो  
 टोहल की । तेरा बोल मानो । तोड़ूँ मूँ खेलटू बी ना दित्तो जे रे मौँ  
 आपणे मितरो साथे खुशी लाँवदा । जवे तेरा छोटा पूजा जेन्ये तेरी गरवेची  
 राँडो केवड़ी खे खलार्ड तोड़ूँ तेस री आदरो दित्ती । बाबे बोलो हे छोटा  
 तू म साथे देखा रोआ । जो मो खे असो से तो खे थोड़ थो । हाँवे खुशी  
 होना पोड़ी केथ के तेरा दादा मू गोआ था जी गोआ । आँची गयो थियो  
 बेटा गयो ॥

---



[No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

GIRĪPĀRĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

## SPECIMEN I.

Ēkī-chhēwṛē-rē dū chhōtē thē. Kaṇchhē-chhōtē āpnē-bābā-khē bōlō  
*One-man-of two sons were. By-the-younger-son his-own-father-to it-was-said*  
 jē, 'jō ghar-gharchē bār-bauchē mērē-bāḍē-dī ājō, sē mū dē.' Tēnyē  
*that, 'what house-property fields-etcetera my-share-in comes, that to-me give.' By-him*  
 āpnē ghar-ghaurchī bār-bauchī dūinē-chhōtē bādyō ditti.  
*his-own house-property fields-etcetera (to-)both-sons having-divided were-given.*  
 Kaṇchhē-chhōtē jōbē āpnā bāḍā laī-pāyā, tō pōrdēśa-khē  
*By-the-younger-son when his-own share was-taken-completely, then a-far-country-to*  
 dūrkā-hōtā. Tēnyē āpnā bāḍā bēkē-chīśī-pāyā. Jabē āpnā  
*far-away-he-went. By-him his-own share was-sold-given-completely. When his-own*  
 bāḍā khōlthērī-pāyā, tō tēśī-dēśa-dā ghātā āyā. Sē  
*share was-squandered-completely, then that-country-in a-famine came. He*  
 dālij khaṅkhāmālī hō-gōā. Tēśī-dēśō-rē ikī-mānsō-rē sāth rōnē  
*poor left-without-eating became. That-country-of one-man-of with to-remain*  
 lāgā. Tēśī-mānsē tisi khēchō-dā sūrtū chārāi-khē chhārā.  
*he-began. By-that-man as-for-him the-field-in swine feeding-for he-was-sent.*  
 Sūrtū-rē chhārē śalēkrē khāy-rō ōjrā bhōrō-thā, hōr tisi  
*The-swine-of abandoned husks eaten-having the-belly he-filling-was, and to-him*  
 kiye bī nā dēndā-thā. Tōbē tiniyē sūchō jē,  
*anything even not he-giving-was. Then by-him it-was-thought that,*  
 'mērē-bābā-rē itnē rīgar as, jō muktī rūṭi khānē-dēnē-khē  
*'my-father-of so-many servants are, so-that much bread eating-giving-for*  
 asō. Mō bhūkhā mōrdā-lāgē-raā. Āpnē-bāwē āgē ōṭūē hōr bōlūē,  
*is. I hungry dying-am. My-own-father before I-will-go and I-will-say,*  
 "mō tērē āgē hōr Rām-jī āgē āgli sādī. Ā tērā chhōtā  
*"by-me of-thee before and God before sin was-committed. I thy child*  
 bōlnē jōgā nā rōā. Mō bī āpnē-rīgarō-rī sāthī rīgar  
*to-say worthy not remained. Me also thine-own-servants with a-servant*  
 thō." 'Hōr bōjyē āpnē-bāwē kāi hōtā. Abyē sē dūrkō  
*make." 'And having-risen his-own-father to he-went. Yet he distant*

thiyā, tēs-rē-bābē sē jhētā. Tēsī ghin-bēdan lāgī. Hōrī-dē-rō  
*was, by-his-father he was-seen. To-him pity-pain was-attached. Run-having*  
 kumṛāi-pāyā, hōr pōktī ditti. Chhōtē bōlā, 'hē  
*he-was-embraced-completely, and kiss was-given. By-the-son it-was-said, 'O*  
 bābā, mō tērē āgē āgli sādī. Tērā chhōtā bōlnē jōgā  
*father, by-me of-thee before sin was-committed. Thy son to-say worthy*  
 nā hōā.' Tēnyē āpnē-rīgarō-khē bōlā jē, 'tēsī bāntyā  
*not (I)-was.' By-him his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, 'to-him beautiful*  
 parāwā dēō. Gūthī-khē chhāp hōr lātō-khē aulāō dēō. Khāō-piwē rāji  
*suit give. Finger-to ring and feet-to shoe give. Eat-drink happy*  
 hō, kē mērā chhōtā muā-thā, jīwō-gōā; āchi-gōā, bhētō gōā.  
*be, because my son dead-was, alive-went; lost-went got went.'*

Tēs-rā jēthā chhōtā khēchō-dā thiyā. Jabē sē ghara-rē  
*Him-of the-elder son fields-in was. When he the-house-of*  
 nērē pūjā, hōr gīt wa nāchnō sūnō, tō rīgar  
*near arrived, and song and dancing was-heard, then a-servant*  
 bēdyō śāyā kē, 'kā asō?' Tēnyē tēsī bōlā  
*having-called it-was-asked that, 'what is?' By-him to-him it-was-said*  
 jē, 'tērā dādā āyā. Tērē-bābē tēs-rē rāji khuśī  
*that, 'thy brother came. By-thy-father him-of happy joyful*  
 bītnē-pūjnē-rē tāi khānē-rī ādrō kī.' Sē rūśwā,  
*meeting-arriving-of for eating-of respect was-made.' He became-angry,*  
 ghōrē hōtdā bhājā. Tēs-rā bābā bāidā āyā, tēsī  
*in-the-house going refused. Him-of the-father outside came, him*  
 sarchā-parchāō. Chhōtē bōlō, 'mō tērī itnī bōrsō  
*remonstrated-with. By-the-son it-was-said, 'by-me thy so-many years*  
 tōhal kī. Tērā bōl mānō. Tōi mū chhēltā bī nā  
*service was-made. Thy word was-obeyed. By-thee to-me a-kid even not*  
 dittō, jē-rē mō āpnē-mitrō sāthē khuśī lāwdā.  
*was-given, which-by I my-own-friends with rejoicing might-have-celebrated.*  
 Jabē tērā chhōtā pūjā, jēnyē tērī garwēchī rāḍī-chhēwṛī-khē  
*When thy son arrived, by-whom thy property harlot-girls-for*  
 khalāi, tōi tēs-rī ādrō ditti.' Bābē  
*was-caused-to-be-devoured, by-thee him-of respect was-given.' By-the-father*  
 bōlō, 'hē chhōtā, tū ma sāthē dēsyā rōā. Jō mō-khē  
*it-was-said, 'O son, thou me with always remainedst. What me-to*  
 asō, sē tō-khē thōi-thō. Hāwē khuśī hōnā pōrō, kēth-kē  
*is, that thee-for being-kept-was. We rejoicing to-be it-is-proper, because*  
 tērā dādā mū gōā-thā, jī-gōā; āchi gēyō-thiyō, bētā gēyō.  
*thy brother dead gone-was, alive-went; lost gone-was, got went.'*

[ No. 6.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

GIRĪPĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN II.

मेरा नाव माधो । मेरे बाप-रा नाव सादो । जात कोनेत । गाँव  
कोटी मे रोजँ ॥

सादूए मौँ गेश एरी जालसाजी की । मौँ सादू ना भाँगा ना आपो  
मूँजे टीपये घूलये । हाँवे आपणे दाइचारे ओड़े लावदा नाया था । जोबे  
हामे सौँ काँए होटे तबे सादूए हामेख गाली दिती । जबे मूँ काँई खे  
टीपदा दोयो सोबे जोने चोरज मानो । आपणे आपणे का खे होटे हाडरे  
यूँडा दायो दायो दायो मेरे लतिख ठोक लागी । आपणे घोरे चीन देशे  
बेशूज रोआ । सादूए सूँचो जो मौँ गेशे गाली देणे री फराद कारनी ।  
फरादो रोकने मे तेने एरी नालिश की । मूँख जो गाली दिती इसके  
नालिश कोरवा ॥

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (SIRMAURĪ).

GIRĪPĀRĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

## SPECIMEN II.

Mērā	nāw	Mādhō.	Mērē-bāpa-rā	nāw	Sādō.	Jāt	Kōnēt.
<i>My</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Mādhō.</i>	<i>My-father-of</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Sādhō.</i>	<i>Caste</i>	<i>Kanēt.</i>
Gāw-Kōṭi-mē	rōṭi.						
<i>Village-Kōṭi-in</i>	<i>I-dwell.</i>						
Sādūē	mō-gēs	ērī	jālsājī	kī.	Mō		
<i>By-the-complainant</i>	<i>me-upon</i>	<i>causeless</i>	<i>forgery</i>	<i>was-made.</i>	<i>By-me</i>		
sādū	nā	jhāgā;	nā	āpō-mūjē	ṭipayē-ghūlayē.		
<i>the-complainant</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>was-beaten;</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>ourselves-among</i>	<i>were-quarrels-etcetera-made.</i>		
Hāwē	āpnē-dāichārē	ōrē	lāwdā	nāyā-thā.	Jōbē	hāmē	
<i>I</i>	<i>(with-)my-own-brethren</i>	<i>the-boundary</i>	<i>(to-)fixing</i>	<i>gone-was.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>we</i>	
sī-kāē	hōṭē,	tabē	sādūē	hāmēkh	gālī	dittī.	
<i>the-boundary-near</i>	<i>arrived,</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>by-the-complainant</i>	<i>us-to</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given.</i>	
Jabē	mū-kāi-khē	ṭipdā	dōyō	sōbē-jōnē	chōraj	mānō.	
<i>When</i>	<i>my-direction-to</i>	<i>beating</i>	<i>ran</i>	<i>by-all-people</i>	<i>astonishment</i>	<i>was-experienced.</i>	
Āpnē-āpnē-kā-khē	hōṭē,	hādrē-yūḍā	dāyō-dāyō-dāyō	mērē-lātikh			
<i>Our-own-our-own-homes-to</i>	<i>we-went,</i>	<i>while-going</i>	<i>running-running-running</i>	<i>my-foot-to</i>			
ṭhōk	lāgī.	Āpnē-ghōrē	chīn-dēsē	bēsūj	rōā.		
<i>a-blow</i>	<i>happened.</i>	<i>In-my-own-house</i>	<i>for-three-days</i>	<i>senseless</i>	<i>I-remained.</i>		
Sādūē	sūchō	jō	‘mō-gēsē	gālī	dēṇē-rī	pharād	
<i>By-the-complainant</i>	<i>it-was-thought</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>‘me-upon</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>giving-of</i>	<i>claim</i>	
kārni.’	Pharādō	rōknē-gē	tēnē	ērī	nālīs	kī.	
<i>will-be-made.’</i>	<i>The-claim</i>	<i>stopping-for</i>	<i>by-him</i>	<i>a-causeless</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>was-made.</i>	
Mūkh	jō	gālī	dittī	is-kē	nālīs	kōrwā.	
<i>Me-to</i>	<i>what</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given</i>	<i>that-of</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>I-will-make.</i>	

## BISSAU.

The State of Jubbal lies to the north-east of the State of Sirmur, and like that State has Jaunsār-Bāwar on its immediate east.

Over the greater part of Jubbal—in Jubbal proper—the local dialect is reported to be called Biśsau, after one of the Parganas of the State. In the rest of the State, to the north, the dialect is reported to be Barārī. The figures for these two dialects, based on the Census of 1891, are reported to be as follows:—

Biśsau	17,459
Barārī	3,898
Other languages	55
Total population of Jubbal (1891)	21,412

In the Census of 1901, the total population of Jubbal was shown as 22,242, of whom 21,997 spoke Western Pahārī, the dialects not being defined.

Of the two dialects, Biśsau and Barārī, the latter is a form of Kiūṭhali, and will be described later on (pp. 599 ff.). Here we are only concerned with Biśsau.

As specimens of Biśsau, I give the usual list of words on pp. 531 ff. and also a short extract from the version of the Parable. These will show that Biśsau is identical with Girīpārī. It will be seen that there are only a few differences of spelling, such as *chhōaṭā* for *chhōṭā*, a son. We may also observe that, in this specimen the cerebrals *n* and *l* are carefully written where they occur.

एकी मांछेरे दुई छोअटे थिये । काणछे छोअटे आपणे बावे खे लिखो  
जे ए बाबा जो मेरा बाँडा पड़ तेई मूँ ओरा दे । तेणिये आपणे बाँडी घरचे  
बरोबर दुई बाँडे दे बाँडे । काणछे छोअटे ज आपणा बाँडा बाँठ लये पा त  
एकी दूर देश दा डेवा । जू-कीये तेस काँ थो बाँठ खरचो । ज तेई बाँठ  
खरची चुका तेथा पड़ा काळ । से गोदया दोळिज । तेणे तेस देश रे एकी  
वसण साथे साथ कियो ॥

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-māṅchhē-rē	duī	chōaṭē	thiyē.	Kāṅchhē-chhōaṭē	āpnē-bāwē-khē
One-man-of	two	sons	were.	By-the-younger-son	his-own-father-to
likhō	jē,	‘ē	bābā,	jō	mērā
it-was-written	that,	‘O	father,	what	my
dē.’	Tēṇiyē	āpnē-bāḍī-gharchē	barōbar	duī-bāḍē-dē	bāḍē.
give.’	By-him	his-own-share-property	equally	two-shares-in	was-shared
Kāṅchhē-chhōaṭē	ja	āpnā	bāḍā	bāṭh	layē-pā,
By-the-younger-son	when	his-own	share	all	was-taken,
				then	a-far-country-in

dēwā. Jū-kīyē tēs-kō thō bāṭh kharchō. Ja tēī bāṭh  
*he-went. Whatever him-near was all was-spent. When he all*  
 kharchī-chukā, tēthā parā kāl. Sē gōiyā (for gōā) dālīj.  
*had-spent-completely, there there-fell a-famine. He went poor.*  
 Tēnē tēs-dēśa-rē ēkī-basaṇ sāthē sāth kiyō.  
*By-him that-country-of a-dweller with accompanying was-done.*

---



mīrī. In this connexion we may note the use of the word *tē* for 'and', a word also occurring in Kāshmīrī under the form *ta*.

**Declension.**—In the case of all nouns the termination of the agent and of the locative case is always *ē*.

*Tadbhava*<sup>1</sup> nouns in *ā* change the *ā* to *ē* in all cases both of the singular and plural, except the nominative and vocative singular. In the vocative the *ā* is changed to *ēā* in the singular, and to *ēō* in the plural. Thus, *gōhrā*, a horse; *gōhrē-rā*, of a horse; *gōhrē*, horses; *gōhrē-rā*, of horses; *gōhrēā*, O horse! *gōhrēō*, O horses!

All masculine nouns ending in consonants, have the nominative plural the same as the nominative singular. In the agent and locative of both numbers they add *ē*, in the vocative singular they add *ā*, and in the vocative plural *ō*. For all other cases of both numbers they add *ā* to form the oblique case. Thus, *bāw*, a father; *bāwā-rā*, of a father; *bāw*, fathers; *bāwā-rā*, of fathers; *bāwē*, by or in a father or by or in fathers; *bāwā*, O father! *bāwō*, O fathers! This oblique form in *ā* should be noted, as it is typical of Baghāṭī.

Other masculine nouns are declined like those ending in consonants, except that they do not take *ā* in the oblique cases. Thus, *hāthī*, an elephant or elephants; *hāthī-rā*, of an elephant or of elephants; *hāthīē*, by or in an elephant or elephants; *hāthīā*, O elephant! *hāthīō*, O elephants!

Irregular is *gaur*, a house, which becomes *garā*, *garē*, etc., in all cases except the nominative plural. To put the matter another way, the word is really *gar*, which becomes *gaur* in the nominative singular and plural. There is a similar change in Kāshmīrī, in which, e.g., *kar*, a bracelet, becomes *kor* in the nominative singular.

The declension of feminine nouns closely follows that of masculines except that the vocative singular always ends in *ē*. Thus nouns ending in a consonant or in *ī* take *ē* in the agent and locative and *ā* in the other oblique cases of both numbers, and take *ā* in the nominative plural. Thus, *baihn*, a sister; *baihnā*, sisters; *baihnā-rā*, of a sister or sisters; *baihnē*, by or in a sister or sisters; *baihnē*, O sister! *baihnō*, O sisters! So *dī*, a daughter; *dīā*, daughters; *dīā-rā*, of a daughter or daughters; *dīē*, by or in a daughter or daughters; *dīē*, O daughter! *dīō*, O daughters!

Other feminine nouns take *ē* in the agent and locative, but are not changed in the other oblique cases. *Gāē*, a cow, is irregular. The nominative plural and the oblique cases of the singular and plural are *gāi*, the agent and locative being *gāiē*.

It will thus be seen that, except in the nominative and vocative cases, there is no difference between the singular and plural in the Baghāṭī noun.

The above forms are succinctly shown in the following table:—

NOMINATIVE.		VOCATIVE.		Oblique Singular and Plural.	Agent and Locative Singular and Plural.
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.		
<i>gōhrā</i>	<i>gōhrē</i>	<i>gōhrēī</i>	<i>gōhrēō</i>	<i>gōhrēā</i>	<i>gōhrēē</i>
<i>bāw</i>	<i>bāw</i>	<i>bāwā</i>	<i>bāwō</i>	<i>bāwā</i>	<i>bāwēē</i>
<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīī</i>	<i>hāthīō</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīēē</i>
<i>baihn</i>	<i>baihnā</i>	<i>baihnē</i>	<i>baihnō</i>	<i>baihnā</i>	<i>baihnēē</i>
<i>dī</i>	<i>dīī</i>	<i>dīē</i>	<i>dīō</i>	<i>dīī</i>	<i>dīēē</i>

<sup>1</sup> See note on p. 379 ante.



The commonest postpositions are :—

Accusative, *khē*.

Instrumental, *sāi*, with.

Dative, *khē*, to or for ; *kāē* or *kāē-khē*, to, towards ; *rī-tāi*, for.

Ablative, *dē*, from ; *mē-dē*, *mē-dē*, from in, from among.

Genitive, *rā*.

Locative, *mē*, *mē*, *manjhē*, in ; *dē*, in, on ; *pā-dē*, on ; *pā*, on.

As examples of the above we may quote the following :—

**Nominative.** *chhōṭā baghēr chaḷā gōā*, the younger son went away.

*ēkī admī-rē dō baghēr thiyē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

**Accusative.**—This takes *khē* where in Hindī *kō* would be used. Otherwise it is the same as the nominative. Thus :—

*āpnā pēt bharnā chāō-thiyā*, he was wishing to fill his belly.

*rōṭī pākō*, they cook bread.

*sūr tsārñē bhējyā*, sent him to feed pigs.

*mōē tēs-rē baghērā-khē khūb ṭipā*, I have well beaten his son.

**Instrumental.**—

*raśśī-sāi bān*, bind him with ropes.

*aū majī sāi khāndā*, I might have eaten with pleasure.

*sāi* also means 'together with', as in—

*tū sadā-i mā-sāi ōssō*, thou art ever with me.

**Dative.**—

*dūjē mulkā-khē chaḷā-gōā*, he went away to another country.

*āpnē āpnē garā-khē chālē gōē*, they went away, each to his own house.

*bāwē āpnē nōkrā-khē bōlyā*, the father said to his servants.

*mā-khē ṭāñē-rī tāi*, for stopping me.

**Ablative.**—

*kūē-dē pāñī ān*, draw water from the well.

*itnē barsā-dē*, from so many years.

*gharchī-mē-dē jō mērā hīsā ō*, (that) which may be my share from in (i.e. of) the property.

*tēs mulkā-rē rauñēwālē-mē-dē*, (with one) from among (i.e. of) the inhabitants of that country.

**Genitive.**—The postposition *rā* is, of course, an adjective. Feminine *rī* ; masc. sing. obl. and plural, *rē*. Thus :—

*mērē chāchē-rā baghēr tēs-rī baihnā-sāi byā ōā*, the son of my uncle is married to his sister.

*mērē bāpū-rā nāiv*, the name of my father.

*kitnē hālī-rē khāñē-dē*, from the food of how many servants.

*ēkī admī-rē dō baghēr thiyē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*tēs mulkā-rē rauñēwālē-mē-dē*, (one) from among the inhabitants of that country.

*bājē-rī gāñē-nāchnē-rī wāj*, the sound of music, of singing (and) dancing.

*dhaulē gōhṛē-rī jīn garē ōssō*, the saddle of the white horse is in the house.

The postposition *rā* is often added to adjectives and participles without affecting their meaning. See under Adjectives.

### Locative.—

*luchpanē-mē din gujārdē gujārdē*, passing his days in debauchery.

*tēnnyē sē āpnē khēchā-mē bhējyā*, he sent him into his fields.

*jēthā bētā khēchā-dē thā*, the elder son was in the field.

*hāthā-dē chhāpā, pairā-dē jōrā panyāō*, put a ring on his hand, shoes on his feet.

*hamē sab ādmī sīwā-pādē pōchē*, we all arrived upon (*i.e.* at) the boundary.

*sē gōhrē pāē charē rōā*, he is seated on a horse.

The postpositions *pāē* and *pādē* are often added to the locative in *ē*, as in :—

*jīn pīthē-pāē rākhō*, put the saddle on his back.

*sē tībē-pādē ḍaṅgrā tsārō*, he is grazing cattle on the hill-top.

**Vocative.**—The only examples are *bāwā*, O father, (I have sinned), and *bētēā*, O son, (thou art ever with me).

**Adjectives.**—All adjectives except those ending in *ā* are indeclinable. Those ending in *ā* exactly follow the rules of Hindī. Thus, *chaṅgā*, good; masc. obl. sing. and all cases of the plural *chaṅgē*; fem. throughout both numbers *chaṅgī*. These adjectives sometimes take the suffix of the genitive without change of meaning. Thus, *tsazā-rā*, good, beautiful; masc. obl. sing. *tsazā-rē*, and so on. This termination will also be noted in Kiūthalī, and we may recall the fact that the Khas-kurā of Nepal also adds the termination *kō* of its genitive to adjectives and participles in a similar way.

The same principle is perhaps followed in the Piśācha languages of the north-west frontier, in which some form of *ka* or (its derivative *ga*) is often added to adjectives and participles, as, for instance, the Pashai *hanī-k*, struck; the Khōwār *ganī-ka*, taking; the Shinā *shidē-gō*, struck; and the Veron *pesumtio-go*, struck.

It may be noted that the numeral *ēk*, one, has an oblique form *ēkī*, as in the first sentence of the Parable.

Comparison is formed, as usual, with the ablative, as in *tēs-rā bōyyā tēs-rī baihnā-dē lābā ṓssō*, his brother is taller than his sister; *sabbhī-dē tsazā-rē tālkhū*, the clothes better than all, the best clothes.

## PRONOUNS.

The **Personal Pronouns** are declined as follows :—

I.		Thou.
Sing. Nom.	<i>aĩ</i>	<i>tū</i>
Ag.	<i>mōē</i>	<i>tōē</i>
Obl.	<i>mā, mǎ</i>	<i>tā, tǎ</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>hamē</i>	<i>tumē</i>
Ag.	<i>hamē</i>	<i>tumē</i>
Obl.	<i>hammā</i>	<i>tummā</i>
Gen.	<i>mārā, māhrā</i>	<i>tārā, tāhrā</i>

There is no special form for the locative, the oblique forms *mā*, *tā*, etc., being used with the appropriate postposition. Mr. Bailey reserves the forms *mā̃* and *tā̃* for the locative singular, giving *mā̃ manjhē* and *tā̃ manjhē*. *Mā* and *tā* he gives to the dative-accusative, as in *mā-khē*, to me, with *mā-khēsē* and *tā-khēsē* as alternative forms. The ablatives singular are *man-dē* and *tan-dē*, respectively. The following are examples of the use of these two pronouns :—

*aũ bhūkhā marū*, I die hungry.

*mōē pāp kiyā*, I have sinned.

*mā-khē bī āpnē kulī-mē-dē ēkī barābar samjhē*, consider me also as one of thy coolies.

*sē mā-khē dē-dē*, give that to me.

*man-dē-āōkā hanḍ*, walk before me.

*jō mērā hīsā ō*, what may be my share.

*hamē khāū*, let us eat.

*tū sadā-ī mā-sūi ōssō*, thou art ever with me.

*tōē mā-khē ēk chhiltū bī nī dittā*, thou didst not give me even a kid.

*tā khuśī ōnā chāyō-thā*, it was proper for thee to become happy.

*jō-kuchh mērā ōssō, sab tērā ōssō*, whatever is mine is all thine.

*tāhrō bāyyā āē-rō, tārē bāwē tsazā-rā khānē-khē pakāē rākhā*, your brother having come, your father has cooked a good (feast) for eating.

The **Pronouns of the third person** and the **Demonstrative Pronouns** are as follows. In the oblique cases they have feminine forms,—thus, *tēs-rā*, of him ; *tēā-rā*, of her.

He, she, it, this.		He, she, it, that.	
Mas.	Fem.	Mas.	Fem.
<i>Sing.</i>			
Nom. <i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag. <i>ēnnē, ēnnyē</i>	<i>īē</i>	<i>tēnnē, tēnnyē</i>	<i>tēē</i>
Obl. <i>ēs</i>	<i>īā</i>	<i>tēs, tyēs</i>	<i>tēā</i>
<i>Plur.</i>			
Nom. <i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag. <i>īnnē</i>	<i>īnnī</i>	<i>tīnnē</i>	<i>tīnnī</i>
Obl. <i>īnnā</i>	<i>īnnā</i>	<i>tīnnā</i>	<i>tīnnā</i>

Mr. Bailey gives *īnnē* and *tīnnē* as optional forms of the locative plural, beside *īnnā-mē* and *tīnnā-mē*. He also notes the use of *janū*, as a mere expletive after these pronouns, as in *sē janē rupayyē*, those rupees ; *tēs janē garā-manjhē*, in that

house. We may compare the *jō* of the Jaunsāri *sōjō*, that. The following examples of the use of these pronouns are taken from the specimens :—

*ēh kāh ōssō*, what is this ?

*sē rupayyē ōs-dē lō*, take those rupees from him.

*ēs-rī nālaś ab karūē*, I will now make a complaint of this.

*jabbē sē sab-kuchh ḍubāē mukyā*, when he had completely squandered everything.

*sē mā-khē dēē-dē*, give that to me.

*tēnnyē tinnā-khē āpū gharchī bāḍē-dittī*, he divided to them his property.

*bāwā-khē tēs dēkhē-rō dayā āi*, to the father, having seen him, compassion came.

*tēs-khē kōi kuchh nā dēō-thiyā*, no one was giving anything to him.

*tēs-rā bāw tēs-khē manānē lāgyā*, his father began to advise him.

*tēs mulkā-dē barā kāl parē-gōā*, a great famine fell in that country.

*mērā bāpū tēā* (fem.) *chhōṭī chhānā-dē rauō*, my father lives in that small house (sentence 233).

*sē khuśī ōē*, they became happy.

*tinnā-mē-dē chhōṭē*, from among them the younger (said to his father).

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is probably *āpū*, self, but no example occurs in the specimens or is given by Mr. Bailey. Its genitive is *āpūā*, which is of frequent occurrence in the specimens, and is used exactly as in Hindi.

The **Relative Pronoun** is *jō*, sing. ag. *jēnnē* or *jēnnyē*, obl. *jēs*; plur. nom. *jō*, ag. *jinnē*, obl. *jinnā*. No feminine forms (sg. ag. *jēē*, obl. *jēā*, plur. ag. *jinnī*) corresponding to the feminine forms of *sē* occur in the specimens or are given by Mr. Bailey, but they are probably used. The following are examples of the use of this pronoun :—

*chhilṭū, jō aū āpnē sāthī-mē majī-sāi khāndā*, a kid, which I might have eaten pleasantly with my own companions.

*ēh chhōkrā jēnnyē tērī daulat khulāi, jēs-i bakhtā āyā*, this son, who caused thy wealth to be eaten up, at what very hour he came (at that time thou preparedst a feast).

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are :—

*kun*, who? and *kāh*, what? The sg. ag. of *kun* is *kunīē* and its obl. *kōs*; plur. nom. *kun*, ag. *kinnē*, obl. *kinnā*. *Kāh* has its sing. obl. *kannī*.

Examples of these are :—

*tārē pachhkā kōs-rā baghēr āō*, whose boy comes behind you?

*sē tumē kōs-dē lōā*, from whom did you buy that?

*tārā kāh nāw*, what is your name?

*ēh kāh ōssō*, what is this?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kōi*, anyone, someone; *kuchh*, anything, something. *Kōi* has a sing. ag. *kunīē*, and an obl. *kōs*. *Kuchh* does not change in declension. *Jō kōi* is 'whoever', and *jō kuchh*, whatever. Examples of these are :—

*tēs-khē kōi kuchh nā dēō-thiyā*, no one was giving anything to him.

*jō kuchh mērā ōssō, sab tērā ōssō*, whatever is mine is all thine.

## VERBS.

## A. Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The Present tense of the Verb substantive is conjugated as follows :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>ōssū</i>	<i>ōssū</i>
2. <i>ōssō</i>	<i>ōssō</i>
3. <i>ōssō</i>	<i>ōssō</i>

The Past is *thā* or *thiyā*, fem. *thī*; plur. *thē* or *thiyē*, fem. *thī*. It does not change for person, being treated exactly as in Hindī.

There is a negative verb substantive *nīhai*, I am not, not changing for person or number. Mr. Bailey also gives *nīh āthī*, used in the same way, with which we may compare the Jaunsārī *āthī nā*, I am not.

Examples of this verb are :—

- tū sadī-i mī-sāi ōssō*, thou art ever with me.  
*jō kuchh mērā ōssō*, whatever is mine.  
*tēs-rā jēthī bēlā khēchā-dē thā*, his elder son was in the field.  
*sē dūr-hī thā*, he was still afar off.  
*dō baghēr thiyē*, there were two sons.

The past tense *rōā*, of the verb *raunā*, to remain, is often used in the sense of 'is', as an auxiliary verb; and, as will be seen, *lagī-rōā* is used to form a present definite.

Corresponding to the Hindī *hōnā*, we have *ōnā*, to become, to be. Its past participle is *ōā*, and its present is :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>ōū</i>	<i>ōū</i>
2. <i>ō</i>	<i>ō</i>
3. <i>ō</i>	<i>ō</i>

Thus :—

- mērē chāchē-rā baghēr tēs-rī baihnā-sāi byā ōā*, the marriage of the son of my uncle with his sister has taken place.  
*tabbē sē khuṣī ōē*, then they became happy.  
*nā mārī kabbē laṛāi ōi*, no fighting ever took place of (i.e. between) us.  
*jō mērā hīsā ō*, that which may be my share.

**B. Active Verb. The Infinitive, or Verbal Noun,** is formed by adding *nā* to the root.

If the root ends in *n*, *r*, or *ṛ*, *nā* is used instead of *nā*. Thus, *ṭipnā*, to strike; but *banṇā*, to become; *tsārnā*, to graze; *paṛnā*, to fall.

Examples of the use of the infinitive are :—

- sūr tsārnē bhējyā*, he sent him to feed swine.  
*aū tērā put banṇē jōgā nīhai*, I am not worthy to be made thy son.  
*gāṇē nāchṇē-rī wāj*, the sound of singing and dancing.  
*mā-khē ṭipṇē āyā*, he came to beat me.  
*mā-khē ṭāṇē-rī tātī*, in order to stop me.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* to the root as in *ṭīpdā*, striking. If the root ends in a vowel, an *n* is inserted, as in *ōndā*, being; *khāndā*, eating. When put in the oblique form and repeated, this participle implies continuous action.

Thus :—

*luchpaṇē-mē din gujārdē gujārdē*, passing his time in debauchery.

*naṭhdē naṭhdē mērē pairā-dē pīr lagī*, as I ran, I hurt my foot.

A similar force of the present participle is observable in :—

*jabbē sē āundē-bārē garā nērē pōchāyā*, when he, as he came along, arrived near the house.

Mr. Bailey also gives forms corresponding to *ṭīpdē-ī* or *ṭīpdē-ī-sār*, in striking, and *ṭīpdē*, while striking.

As in other neighbouring dialects, the oblique present participle may be used as an infinitive of purpose.

Thus :—

*tēs chēwā-rī sīw lāndē baṇḍār lēḥ gōā-thā*, I had gone with the neighbours to fix the boundary of that wall.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ā* or *yā* to the root. Thus, *ṭīpā* or *ṭīpyā*, struck. Mr. Bailey does not mention the form *ṭīpyā*, which is probably borrowed from Pañjābī. It is, however, much the most common form in the specimens. Mr. Bailey also gives a form equivalent to *ṭīpā-dā*, fem. *ṭīpī-dī*, in the state of having fallen. This form of the participle has its subject in the genitive, not in the agent case, as in *tēs-rē kitāb rakkhīdī ōssō yā nēh āthī*, as for his (affair) has the book been placed or not? *i.e.* has he placed the book or not? The same construction is followed in the future passive participle.

Numerous examples of the past participle will be found under the head of the past tense.

The following Past Participles are irregular :—

<i>karnā</i> , to do.	Past participle	<i>kīyā</i> .
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give.	„ „	<i>dittā</i> .
<i>lauṇā</i> , to take.	„ „	<i>lōā</i> , <i>lāwā</i> .
<i>jāṇā</i> , to go.	„ „	<i>gōā</i> .
<i>rauṇā</i> , to remain.	„ „	<i>rōā</i> .
<i>marnā</i> , to die.	„ „	<i>muā</i> .
<i>auṇā</i> , to come.	„ „	<i>āyā</i> .

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the Infinitive. Thus, *ṭīpūā*, it is to be beaten, *i.e.* (I, you, he) must (or will) beat.

Its subject is put in the oblique genitive, not in the agent case; as in the case of the past participle in *dā*.

Thus :—

*mērē . . . āṇē bāwē-kāē-khē jāṇā*, *tēs-khē bōlṇā*, I must (*i.e.* I will) go unto my father, and will say to him; *lit.* as for my part, it is to be gone, etc.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ē* to the root, but this form is only employed in compound verbs. When used alone, *rō* is added, thus, *ṭīpē-rō*, having struck. *Rauṇā*, to remain, makes *rōē-rō*, and *auṇā*, to come, *āē-rō*.

Examples are :—

*sab-kuchh kaṭṭhā karē-rō dūjē mulkā-khē chaḷā-gōā*, having collected everything,  
he went to a far country.

*tēttī-dē jāē-rō*, having gone from there.

*bāwā-khē tēs dēkhē-rō dayā āi, hōr dauṛē-rō, tēs-rē gaḷā-dē lapēṭē-rō*, to his father,  
having seen him, compassion came, and having run, having embraced him,  
(he kissed him).

*tāhrā bāyyā āē-rō*, your brother having come (your father has given a feast).

Note that the conjunctive participle does not necessarily refer to the subject of the sentence, as is the rule in Hindī.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *wālā* to the oblique infinitive, as in *ṭipnē-wālā*, a striker; *rauṇē-wālā*, an inhabitant.

The **Imperative** singular is the same in form as the root. Thus, *ṭip*, strike thou. Its plural takes *ō*. Thus, *ṭipō*, strike ye. There are a few irregular forms, which will be found in the examples following :—

*jō mērā hīsā ō, sē mā-khē dēē-dē*, give the share which falls to me.

*tēs khūb mār, hōr raśśī-sāi bān*, beat him well, and tie him with a rope.

*sabbhī-dē tṣazā-rē ṭālkhū tēs-khē paināō . . . . . pairā-dē jōrā panyāō*, dress ye  
him in the best garment . . . . . put ye shoes on his feet.

*ēh rūpayyā tēs-khē dō*, give ye this rupee to him.

*sē rūpayyē ēs-dē lō*, take ye those rupees from him.

In *mā-khē bī āpnē kulī-mē-dē ēkī barābar samjhē*, consider me also as equal to one of your coolies, *samjhē* is probably an honorific imperative, equivalent to the Hindī *sam-jhiyē*.

The **Present Indicative**, also used as a **Present Subjunctive**, is thus conjugated :—

I strike, I may strike, etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>ṭipū</i>	<i>ṭipū</i>
2.	<i>ṭipō</i>	<i>ṭipō</i>
3.	<i>ṭipō</i>	<i>ṭipō</i>

Some verbs have slightly irregular forms. We may quote :—

	1 Sing.	3 Sing.
<i>ona</i> , to become,	<i>ōū</i>	<i>ō</i>
<i>rauṇā</i> , to remain,	<i>rōū, rauū</i>	<i>rō, rauō</i>
<i>lauṇā</i> , to take,	<i>laū</i>	<i>lō</i>

The following are examples of the use of this tense :—

*aū bhūkhā marū*, I die of hunger.

*sē ṭibbē-pāḍē ḍaṅgrā tṣārō*, he is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.

*mērā bāpū tēā chhōṭī chhānīā-dē rauō*, my father lives in that small house.

*tārē pachhkā kōs-rā baghēr āō*, whose boy comes behind you?

*khānē-dē jāḍē rōṭī pōkō*, they cook bread more than (sufficient for) eating.

A more distinctly **Definite Present** is formed with the oblique infinitive and *lagē-* or *lāgē-rōā*, as in *āũ itnē barsā-dē tērī sēwā karnē lagē-rōā*, I, from so many years, am doing (and have all along been doing) thy service.

The **Imperfect** is formed by adding the past tense of the Verb Substantive to the Present, as in :—

*āpnā pēt bharnā chāō-thiyā, hōr tēs-khē kōi kuchh nā dēō-thiyā*, he was wishing to fill his belly, and no one was giving him anything.

Or we may say : *āũ tīpnē lāgē rōā-thā*, I was striking.

The **Past Conditional** is formed from the Present Participle, as in Hindī.

Thus :—

*āũ āpnē sathī-mē majī-sāi khāndā*, I might have eaten in happiness among my friends.

The **Future** is conjugated as follows :—

I shall strike, etc.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>tīpūē</i>	<i>tīpūē</i>	<i>tīpūē, tīpmē</i>	<i>tīpmī</i>
2. <i>tīplā</i>	<i>tīplī</i>	<i>tīplē</i>	<i>tīplī</i>
3. <i>tīplā</i>	<i>tīplī</i>	<i>tīplē</i>	<i>tīplī</i>

As examples, we may quote :—

*ēs-rī nālaś ab karūē*, I will now make a complaint of this.

*mērī gālī-rī nālaś karlā*, he will make a complaint of my abuse.

The **Past** is formed exactly as in Hindī, the Past Participle being used for all persons, with appropriate changes of gender and number. In the case of transitive verbs, the construction is passive, with the subject in the Agent case. Thus :—

A. Intransitive verbs :—

*garē tīn dēṛē parē rōā*, (I) remained lying down in the house for three days.

*āũ āz bahut-hī haṇḍā*, I walked a long way to-day.

*chhōṭā baghēr dūjē mulkā-khē chālā-gōā*, the younger son went to another country.

*tēs mulkā-rē raṇḍewālē-mē-dē ēkī-rē ṭhāē raṇḍē lāgyā*, he began to dwell with one of the inhabitants of that country.

*jabbē sē pōchya*, when he arrived.

*jabbē hamē sab ādmī sīwā-pāḍē pōchē*, when we all arrived at the boundary.

*sab ādmī ḍarē-gōē, āpnē āpnē garā-khē chālē gōē*, all the men became afraid, (and) went each to his own house.

*bāwā-khē tēs dēkhē-rō dayā āi*, compassion came to the father on seeing him.

*mērē pairā-dē pīṛ lagī*, a hurt happened to my foot.



**B. Transitive Verbs :—**

*mōē pāp kiya*, I did sin.

*mōē tēs-rē baghērā-khē khūb tīpā*, I beat his son well.

*chhōtē āpnē bāwā-khē bōlyā*, the younger said to his father.

*sē tumē kōs-dē lōā*, from whom did you buy that ?

*tēnnyē tinnā-khē āpnī gharchī bāḍē ditti*, he divided out his property to them.

*gāṇē-nāchṇē-rī wāj śunī*, (he) heard the sound of singing and dancing.

*jhūthī jāl-sājī kī*, (he) has made a false forgery.

The **Perfect** is formed as in Hindī. Thus, *mōē tīpā ōssō*, I have struck, but no instance occurs in the specimens, the simple Past being always used instead of it.

The **Pluperfect** is also formed as in Hindī. Thus, *mōē tīpā-thā* (or *thiyā*), I had struck. So :—

*bahut din nā ōē-thiyē*, many days had not passed.

*muā-thā*, he had died.

*śūw lāndē baṇḍār lē gōā-thā*, I had gone with the neighbours to fix the boundary.

**Causal Verbs** are formed as in Hindī. Thus :—

*śunānā*, to cause to hear ; *mārnā*, to beat. Irregular is *khulānā* or *khḷānā*, to give to eat, to feed.

**Compound Verbs.**

**Intensives** are formed with the Conjunctive Participle as in Hindī. Thus :—

*dēē-dēnā*, to give away.

*parē-jānā*, to fall, to happen.

*lēē jānā*, to take away.

*chayē-raunā*, to be mounted.

**Completives**, as in *ḍubāē mukyā*, he had squandered completely.

**Desideratives** :—

*āpnē pēṭ bharnā chāō-thiyā*, he was wishing to fill his belly.

*tā khuśī ōṇā chāyō-thā*, it was proper for you.

**Inceptives** :—

*raunē lāgyā*, he began to dwell.

*manāṇē lāgyā*, he began to advise.

[No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

## SPECIMEN I.

एकी आदमीरे दो बघेर थिये । तीना-में-दे छोटे आपणे बावा-खे बोल्या बावा आपणी घरची-मे-दे जो मेरा हिंसा ओ से मा-खे देइ दे । तबे तिन्ये तीना-खे आपणी घरची बाँडि दिती । बहुत दिन ना ओए थिये के छोटा बघेर सब कुछ कठा करि-रो दूजे मुलका-खे चक्का गोआ । तेती लुचपणे-मे दिन गुजारदे गुजारदे आपणी घरची डुबाइ दिती । जबे से सब कुछ डुबाइ मुक्या तबे तेस मुलका-दे बड़ा काळ पड़ि गोआ हर से गरीब ओइ गोआ । तेती-दे जाइ-रो तेस मुलका-रे रौणेवाळे-मे-दे एकी-रे ठाएँ रौणे लाग्या । तिन्ये से आपणे खेचा मे सूर चारने भेज्या । से तीना-रे जूठे छिलका सार्दे आपणा पेट भरना चाओ थिया होर तेस खे कोइ कुछ ना देओ थिया । जबे तेस खे होश आई तबे तिन्ये बोल्या मेरे बावा-रे कितने हाकी-रे खाणे-दे जादे रोटि पाको हर ओँ भूखा मरू । मेरे ऊठि-रो आपणे बावे काए-खे जाणा तेस-खे बोलणा बावा मोएँ सुरगा-रे बरोध हर तेरे सामणे पाप किया ओँ तेरा पुत बणने जोगा नीहै । मा-खे बी आपणे कुली मे दे एकी बराबर समझे । तबे से ऊठि-रो आपणे बावे काए-खे गोआ । पर से दूर-ही था कि तेस रे बावा-खे तेस देखि-रो दया आई होर दौडि-रो तेस-रे गळा-दे लपेटि-रो तेस-दा फाँयाँ लायाँ । बेटे तेस-खे बोल्या बावा मोएँ सुरगा-रे बरोध हर तेरे सामणे पाप किया । ओँ तेरा पुत बणने जोगा नीहै । तो बावे आपणे नोकरा-खे बोल्या सभी-दे चजारे टालखू तेस खे पैनाओ हर तेस-रे हाथा-दे छापा पैरा-दे जोड़ा पन्याओ । तबे हमें खाऊ बैठि-रो चैन करू । कीए के मेरा बेटा मुआ-था नइये जीआ राचि गोआ-था तइये मिला । तबे से खुशी ओए ॥

तेस-रा जेठा बेटा खेचा-दे था । जबे से आउंदे-बारे गरा नेरे पौंच्या तबे वाजे-री गाणे नाचणे-री वाज शुणी । अर तिन्ये आपणे नोकरा-मे-दे एक बल्याइ-रो पछ्या एह काह असो । तिन्ये तेस-काए बोल्या ताहरा बाया आइ-रो तारे बावे चजारा खाणे-खे पकाइ राखा कीएके से जीउंदा आइ-गोआ । पर तिन्ये

बुरा मान्या । बीहूतरे जाणे-खे तेस-रा जौउ ना बोल्या । एतेरौ-ताँई तेस-रा बाव बाहरे आइ-रो तेस-खे मनाणे लाग्या । तिन्ये जवाब दिता औँ इतने बरसा-दे तेरौ सेवा करने लगे रोआ कभी तेरे हुकमा-दे बाहरे नौ गोआ हर तोएँ मा-खे एक छिलटू बी नौ दिता जो औँ आपणे साथी-मे मजौ सार्दे खाँदा । तेरा एह छोकरा जिन्ये तेरी दौलत राँडा-दे खुकाई जेसौ बखता आया तेबू तेस-खे चजारा खाणा किया । बावे तेस-खे बोल्या बैय्या तू सदाई मा सार्दे असो । जो कुछ मेरा असो सब तेरा असो । ताँ खुशी ओणा चायो-था कोएके तेरा बाया मुआ था नइये जीआ राचि गोआ-था तइये मिला ॥

---

نہ

[ No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

NOTE.—In this and the following specimen, so far as was possible, words have been spelt as in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's account of Baghātī, in his "Languages of the Northern Himalayas." For this reason, many consonants will be found to be doubled, which are written as single consonants in the version in the Nāgarī character. It is not usual to indicate the doubling in writing in that character. Moreover, in that character, there is no means for representing the short ē, or for representing the short ō. The first is sometimes written as i, and sometimes as ē, and the latter as a or ō. In such cases, ē and ō have been written in the transliteration instead of i or ō, or a or ō, respectively.

Ēkī-ādmī-rē	dō	baghēr	thiyē.	Tinnā-mē-dē	chhōtē
One-man-of	two	sons	were.	Them-in-from	by-the-younger

āpnē-bāwā-khē      bōlyā,      'bāwā,      āpnī-gharchī-mē-dē      jō      mērā  
*his-own-father-to      it-was-said,      'father,      your-own-property-in-from      what      my*  
 hīsā      ō,      sē      mā-khē      dē-dē.'      Tabbē      tēnnyē      tinnā-khē      āpnī  
*share      may-be,      that      me-to      give-up.'      Then      by-him      them-to      his-own*  
 gharchī      bāḍē-dittī.      Bahut      din      nā      ōē-thiyē      kē      chhōtā      baghēr  
*property      was-divided-out.      Many      days      not      become-had      that      the-younger      son*  
 sab-kuchh      kaṭṭhā      karē-rō      dūjē-mulkā-khē      chaḷā-gōā.      Tētti  
*everything      together      made-having      another-country-to      went-away.      There*  
 luchpanē-mē      din      gujārdē-gujārdē      āpnī      gharchī      dūbāē-dittī.      Jabbē  
*debauchery-in      days      a-passing-a-passing      his-own      property      was-squandered.      When*  
 sē      sab-kuchh      dūbāē-mukyā,      tabbē      tēs-mulkā-dē      barā      kāḷ  
*he      everything      squandered-completely,      then      that-country-in      a-great      famine*  
 parē-gōā,      hōr      sē      garīb      ōē-gōā.      Tētti-dē      jāē-rō,      tēs-mulkā-rē  
*fell-down,      and      he      poor      became.      There-from      gone-having,      that-country-of*  
 raunē-wālē-mē-dē      ēkī-rē      thāē      raunē      lāgyā.      Tēnnyē      sē      āpnē-khēchā-mē  
*inhabitants-in-from      one-of      near      to-dwell      he-began.      By-him      he      his-own-fields-in*  
 sūr      tsārnē      bhējyā.      Sē      tinnā-rē      jūthē-chhilkā-sāi      āpnā      pēt      bharnā  
*swine      to-feed      was-sent.      He      them-of      left-husks-with      his-own      belly      to-fill*  
 chāō-thiyā,      hōr      tēs-khē      kōi      kuchh      nā      dēō-thiyā.      Jabbē      tēs-khē  
*wishing-was,      and      him-to      any-one      anything      not      giving-was.      When      him-to*  
 hōs      āi,      tabbē      tēnnyē      bōlyā,      'mērē-bāwā-rē      kitnē-hālī-rē  
*sense      came,      then      by-him      it-was-said,      'my-father-of      how-many-servants-of*  
 khānē-dē      jādē      rōṭī      pākō,      hōr      aū      bhūkhā      marū.  
*food-from      superfluous      bread      they-cook,      and      I      hungry      am-dying.*  
 Mērē      ūthē-rō      āpnē-bāwē-kāē-khē      jānā,      tēs-khē      bōḷnā,  
*By-me      arisen-having      my-own-father-near-to      is-to-be-gone,      him-to      it-is-to-be-said,*  
 "bāwā,      mōē      surgā-rē      barōdh      hōr      tērē      sāmṇē      pāp      kiya;      aū  
*"father,      by-me      heaven-of      against      and      of-thee      before      sin      was-done;      I*

tērā put bannē jōgā nīhai. Mā-khē bī āpnē-kulī-mē-dē  
*thy son to-be-made worthy not-am. Me (acc.) also your-own-coolies-in-from*  
 ēkī barābar samjhē.”” Tabbē sē ūthē-rō āpnē-bāwē-kāē-khē gōā.  
*one like consider.”” Then he arisen-having his-own-father-near-to went.*  
 Par sē dūr-hī thā, kē tēs-rē bāwā-khē tēs dēkhē-rō  
*But he distant-even was, that him-of the-father-to him seen-having*  
 dayā āī, hōr daurē-rō tēs-rē galā-dē lapēṭē-rō tēs-dā  
*compassion came, and run-having him-of neck-on wrapped-having him-of*  
 phāyā lāyā.<sup>1</sup> Bētē tēs-khē bōlyā, ‘bāwā, mōḥ surgā-rē  
*kisses were-taken. By-the-son him-to it-was-said, ‘father, by-me heaven-of*  
 barōdh hōr tērē sāmnē pāp kiya. Aũ tērā put bannē jōgā  
*against and of-thee before sin was-done. I thy son to-be-made worthy*  
 nīhai.’ Tō bāwē āpnē-nōkrā-khē bōlyā, ‘sabbhī-dē tsazā-rē  
*not-am.’ Then by-the-father his-own-servants-to it-was-said, ‘all-than good*  
 tālkhū tēs-khē paināō; hōr tēs-rē hāthā-dē chhāpā, pairā-dē jōrā  
*garments him-to put-on; and him-of hand-on ring, feet-on pair-of-shoes*  
 panyāō. Tabbē hamē khāū, baiṭhē-rō chain karū. Kiē-kē mērā  
*put-on. Then we may-eat, sat-having ease may-make. Because my*  
 bētā muā-thā, naiyē jīā; rāchē gōā-thā, taiyē milā.’ Tabbē  
*son dead-was, now lived; having-been-lost gone-was, now was-got.’ Then*  
 sē khuṣī ōē.  
*they happy became.*

Tēs-rū jēthā bētā khēchā-dē thā. Jabbē sē āundē-bārē  
*Him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When he coming-at-time*  
 garā-nērē pōchyā, tabbē bājē-rī gānē-nāchnē-rī wāj śunī.  
*the-house-near arrived, then music-of singing-dancing-of noise was-heard.*  
 Ōr tēnyē āpnē-nōkrā-mē-dē ēk balyāē-rō pūchhyā, ‘ēh  
*And by-him his-own-servants-in-from one called-having it-was-asked, ‘this*  
 kāh ṁssō?’ Tēnyē tēs-kāē bōlyā, ‘tāhrā bāyyā āē-rō,  
*what is?’ By-him him-near it-was-said, ‘your brother come-having,*  
 tāre-bāwē tsazā-rā khānē-khē pakāē-rākhā, kiē-kē sē  
*by-your-father good (feast) eating-for cooking-was-caused-to-be-done, because he*  
 jīundā āē-gōā.’ Par tēnyē burā mānyā. Biṭrē jānē-khē  
*living arrived.’ But by-him bad it-was-thought. Within going-for*  
 tēs-rū jīu nā bōlyā. Ēttē-rī tāi tēs-rā bāw, bāhrē  
*him-of the-soul not was-said. Here-of for him-of the-father, out*  
 āē-rō, tēs-khē manānē lāgyā. Tēnyē jawāb dittā, ‘aũ  
*come-having, him-to to-advise began. By-him answer was-given, ‘I*  
 itnē-barsā-dē tērī sēwā karnē lagē-rōā; kabbhī tērē-hukmā-dē bāhrē  
*so-many-years-from thy service to-do continued; ever thy-order-from outside*

<sup>1</sup> The last three words appear to be corrupt Panjābī.

nī gōā; hōr tōē mā-khē ēk chhiltū bī nī dittā, jō aũ  
*not I-went; and by-thee me-to a kid even not was-given, that I*  
 āpñē-sāthi-mē maji-sāi khāndā. Tērā ēh chhōkrā jēnnyē  
*my-own-friends-with pleasure-with might-have-eaten. Thy this son by-whom*  
 tērī daulat rādā-dē khulāi, jēs-i-bakhtā āyā,  
*thy wealth harlots-on was-caused-to-be-eaten, at-what-very-time he-came,*  
 tēbbū tēs-khē tsazā-rā khānā kiya. Bāwē tēs-khē bōlyā,  
*then-even him-for good food was-made. By-the-father him-to it-was-said,*  
 'bēṭēā, tū sadā-i mā-sāi ōssō. Jō-kuchh mērā ōssō, sab tērā  
*'son, thou always-even me-with art. Whatever mine is, all thine*  
 ōssō. Tā khuṣī ōṇā chāyō-thā, kiē-kē tērā bāyyā muā-thā, naiyē  
*is. For-thee happy to-be proper-was, because thy brother dead-was, now*  
 jā; rāchē gōā-thā, taiyē milā.  
*lived; having-been-lost gone-was, now was-got.'*

[ No. 8.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

**SPECIMEN II.**

मेरा नाँव माधो । मेरे बापू-रा नाँव साधो । जाते-रा कनेत । गाँव  
कोटी-रा जिला शिमला ।

सादूए मा पाए चाणक भगड़ा किया । मोएँ तेस-खे नी घाया ना  
मारी कबे लड़ाई ओई । एकी चेवा पाँदे लड़ाई ओई । तेस चेवा-री  
साँव लांदे बंडार लेए गोआ-था । जवे हमें सब आदमी साँवा पाँदे पोंचे तबे  
सादूए सभी-खे गाली दिती । मा-खे टीपणे आया । दौड़ि-रो सब आदमी  
डरि गोए । आपणे आपणे गरा-खे चाले गोए । औ बी डरि-रो नठि  
गोआ । नठदे नठदे मेरे पैरा-दे पीड़ लगी । गरे तीन देड़े पड़ि रोआ ।  
सादू-खे एह सूँच पड़ी कि मेरी गाली-री नालश करला । मा-खे टाणे-री  
ताँई भूटी जाल-साजी की । कीए मा-खे गाली दिती एस-री नालश अब  
करुए ॥

---

[ No. 8. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀṬĪ).

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

[See Note at the head of the Transliteration of Specimen I.]

Mērā	nāw	Mādhō.	Mērē-bāpū-rā	nāw	Sādhō.	Jātē-rā	Kanēt.
<i>My</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Mādhō.</i>	<i>My-father-of</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Sādhō.</i>	<i>Caste-of</i>	<i>Kanēt.</i>
Gāw	Kōṭi-rā,	Jilā	Šimlā.				
<i>Village</i>	<i>Kotī-of,</i>	<i>District</i>	<i>Simla.</i>				
Sādūē	mā-pāē	chāṇak	jhagrā	kiyā.	Mōē		
<i>By-the-complainant</i>	<i>me-on</i>	<i>causeless</i>	<i>quarrel</i>	<i>was-made.</i>	<i>By-me</i>		
tēs-khē	nī	ghāyā,	nā	mārī	kabbē	laṛāi	ōi.
<i>him-as-for</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>it-was-beaten,</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>of-us</i>	<i>ever</i>	<i>fighting</i>	<i>became.</i>
laṛāi	ōi.	Tēs-chēwā-rī	sīw	lāndē	baṇḍār	lēē	
<i>fighting</i>	<i>became.</i>	<i>That-wall-of</i>	<i>boundary</i>	<i>to-put</i>	<i>the-neighbours</i>	<i>having-taken</i>	
gōā-thā.	Jabbē	hamē	sab	ādmī	sīwā-pāḍē	pōchē,	tabbē
<i>(I)-gone-was.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>men</i>	<i>the-boundary-upon</i>	<i>arrived,</i>	<i>then</i>
sādūē	sabbhī-khē	gālī	dittī.	Mā-khē	ṭipnē	āyā.	
<i>by-the-complainant</i>	<i>all-to</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given.</i>	<i>Me-to</i>	<i>to-beat</i>	<i>he-came.</i>	
Daurē-rō	sab	ādmī	ḍarē	gōē.	Āpnē-āpnē-garā-khē		
<i>Run-having</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>men</i>	<i>being-afraid</i>	<i>went.</i>	<i>Their-own-own-houses-to</i>		
chālē-gōē.	Aū	bī	ḍarē-rō	naṭhē-gōā,	naṭhdē-naṭhdē		
<i>they-went-away.</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>also</i>	<i>feared-having</i>	<i>ran-away,</i>	<i>a-running-a-running</i>		
mērē-pairā-dē	pīṛ	lagī.	Garē	tīn	dēṛē	parē	
<i>my-foot-on</i>	<i>pain</i>	<i>happened.</i>	<i>In-the-house</i>	<i>three</i>	<i>days</i>	<i>having-fallen</i>	
rōā.	Sādū-khē	ēh	sūch	paṛī	kē,	‘mērī-gālī-rī	
<i>(I)-remained.</i>	<i>The-complainant-to</i>	<i>this</i>	<i>thought</i>	<i>fell</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘my-abuse-of</i>	
nālaś	karlā.’	Mā-khē	ṭāṇē-rī	tāi	jhūṭhī	jāl-sājī	
<i>complaint</i>	<i>he-will-make.’</i>	<i>Me (acc.)</i>	<i>stopping-of</i>	<i>for</i>	<i>a-false</i>	<i>forgery</i>	
kī.	Kīē	mā-khē	gālī	dittī,	ēs-rī	nālaś	ab
<i>was-made.</i>	<i>Because</i>	<i>me-to</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given,</i>	<i>this-of</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>now</i>
karūē.							
<i>I-will-make.</i>							



## PATIĀLĀ BAGHĀṬĪ.

As further specimens of Baghāṭī it will be sufficient to give those received from the Patiala State. This State, the main portion of which is situated in the plains portion of the Panjab, has an outlying tract extending into the heart of the Simla hills. This tract, a portion of Nizāmat Pinjaur, has to its east, on the south, the State of Sirmaur, and, further north, the State of Keonthal. A number of smaller hill states run along its western side, of which, for our present purposes, it will be sufficient to mention Baghat.

This tract consists of three thānās named, from south to north, Pinjaur, Dharampur and Śrīnagar, respectively. Pinjaur and Dharampur have Sirmaur to their east and Baghat to their north and west and in them the language spoken is Baghāṭī. In Śrīnagar, with Keonthal to its east, the language is Kiūṭhālī. To the south of Pinjaur thānā the language is the Hindī of Ambālā.

The State returned the language of all these thānās as simply "Pahārī" or "Hill-language," with a total number of speakers (in 1891) of 9,000. No materials are available for stating the number of speakers of this "Pahārī" in each thānā, but it will be a fairly accurate estimate to put the Pinjaur and Dharampur speakers of Baghāṭī at 6,000 and the Kiūṭhālī speakers of Śrīnagar at 3,000.

Two specimens were received from each thānā, and the four in Baghāṭī are given below. They are not very satisfactory, owing to their being written in the Persian character, the reading of which leaves several isolated words doubtful as to form or meaning,<sup>1</sup> but they are sufficiently clear to be good examples of the local Baghāṭī. In the case of each thānā, the subjects of the specimens are the same,—a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son and a short description of the day's work of a peasant of the country. For the first, in each case, the original copy, as forwarded, is printed, with a transliteration. It has not been thought necessary to give an interlinear translation. In the case of the second, the same procedure has been followed, but a tentative interlinear translation has been given with the copy that comes from thānā Pinjaur.

<sup>1</sup> One grave omission is that, throughout, no distinction is made between the cerebral *ṛ* and the dental *n*, or between the cerebral *ḷ* and the dental *l*.

### PATIALA (PINJAUR) BAGHĀṬĪ.

The dialect of this *thānā* is, as might be expected, a good deal mixed with Hindī, but on the whole, the Baghāṭī forms are well exhibited. The most prominent Hindī idiom is the occasional use of *kā* (*kē*, *kī*) for 'of.' The frequent use of *kē* instead of *khē* for the postposition of the dative is probably caused by the common dialectic Hindī use of *kē* in the same sense.

There is a good example of the dropping of an intervocalic *l* in the word *śiyōkar*, a husk, which may be compared with the Sirmaurī *śalēkar*. Other reminders of Sirmaurī are *gihchē*, evidently the same as the Sirmaurī *gēśi*, and the occasional use of *ē* instead of *ā* as the sign of the oblique form (e.g. *thōṛī rātē-dē*).

Owing to the specimens being written in the Persian character, no attempt is made to show the existence of the cerebral *ṇ* and *ḷ*. The letter *ś* is represented by *sh*, and the frequent interchange of *s* and *ś* is shown by the occasional use of *shē* instead of *sē* for 'he.'

The *h* which is regularly dropped in Baghāṭī is here often written, as in *hōnā* for *ōṇā* and *hū* for *āū*.

With the exceptions above mentioned, the Baghāṭī oblique form in *ā* is well represented, and so also the ablative postposition *dē*. Less regular is the use of *rē* to mean 'with' in *khandānā-rē*, (he stayed) with a man of good family.

In the pronouns, the usual agent singular of the third person is the regular *tēnnyē*, but we also meet *taṭ*, *tēhnē* and *unhē*. Similarly instead of *jēnnyē*, by whom, we have *jēhē*. *Ēs*, the oblique form of *ēh*, this, is regularly represented by *ē*.

In the verbs, *ōssō* appears under the form *āsō*, and the first person of the present tense is nasalized, as in *bōlū* for *bōlū*. The suffix of the conjunctive participle is regularly *rō*, but sometimes we find *rē*, as in *āē-rē*, having come. We may note also the idiomatic use of the genitive for the subject of the future passive participle in *mērē jānī*, I must (i.e. I will) go (to my father).

[ No. 9.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.****WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).**

PINJĀUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

**SPECIMEN I.**

ایکے آدمی رے دو یتھے تھے تسرے چھوٹے نے بابو کے بولا کہ بابو  
 مال کا بندڑا جو میرا ہے میکے دیدے تب تنئے مال ننانکھے بندھ دیا اور  
 تھوڑے دن پاچھے چھوٹے یتھے نے سب کچھ لے رو ایک دورارے ملکہا ہے  
 چلا گوا تنئے اپنا مال بدچالی میں برباد کردیا اور کہی نا رورا تس  
 ملکہا میں بڑا کال بڑا تب سے بھوکا مرنے لگا تب تس ملکہارے ایکے  
 خاندانا رے جا رورا تنئے تس کے اپنے باگٹی میں سورا کے چارے بھجنا  
 تس کے جیوا میں نہی تینا شیوکڑا دے جانا ہے سور کھار ہوں پیٹ  
 بھروں کوئی تس کے دیو نہ تھا تب عقل میں آئی رے بولا میرے  
 بارا رے کتنے محنتی ہے بھونی روٹی ہے آسوں بھوکھوں مروں میرے  
 اُٹھ رے اپنے بارا کے چلے جانا تس کے بولوں رے باپورا موں اسمانا  
 اور نیرے سامنے گناہ کیا اور اب دیدے جوگا نے کہ پھر تیرا بیٹا کھاؤں  
 اپنے محنتی میں دے ایکے جیسے بنا تب اوٹھے رو اپنے بارا کے ہے چلا  
 اور شی ابھ دور تھا تس کے دیکھے رو تسرے بارا کے دیا آئی اور دوڑے  
 رو تس کے ملنے لگا اور بہت پاپے لئے یتھے تس کے بولا رے بابو مٹوں

اسمانا را اور تیرے سامنے گناہ کیا ایدے جوگا نے کہ تین تیرا بیٹا  
 کوہاؤں باونے اپنے نوکرا ہے بولا کہ اچھے سے اچھے کپڑے گڈ لو اور تس  
 ے پہراؤ اور تسرے ہاتھ مین موندی اور پیرا مین جونی پہراؤ اور  
 ہم کھاؤ اور موجا کروں کیونکہ میرا بیٹا مورا تھا اب جیوا ہے راج گورا  
 تھا اب ملا ہے تب سے راضی ہونے لگے \*

اور تسرا بڑا بیٹا باگٹی مین تھیا جب گھرارے نیڑے آیا گانے اور  
 ناچنے رے راز سنی تب ایک نوکرا ہے بلارے پوچھا کہ رے کا آسوں  
 تین تس ے بولا کہ تیرا بھائی آ گورا اور تیرے بارے بڑی جگ کئے  
 ایدے رے خاطر کہ شی شار بھلا چنگلا دیکھا اونہین کہیجے او نہ  
 چاہا کہ بھیتر جاوں تب تس ے باونے باہر آئے او منایا تینٹے بارا ہے  
 جوابا مین بولا دیکھ اتنے برسادے مہوں تیرے کہنو مینے کروں اور  
 کبھی تیرے بولنے دے باہر نے گورا نوئے کبھی ایک باکری را چھیلو  
 میکھ ندیا کہ اپنے ساتھی رے گیلی راضی ہوں اور جب تیرا رے بیٹا  
 آیا جہین تیرا مال رانڈا ہے لٹایا تون تسرے خاطر بڑی جگ کری تہنیں  
 تس ے بولا کہ اے بیٹے تو سدا مئین گہچے روا جو کچھ مین گے اُسنو  
 سے تیرا پر راضی ہونا اور راضی ہونا چاہین تھا کیونکہ تیرا بھائی مورا تھا  
 اب جیوندا ہوا اور راج گورا تھا اب ملا \*

[ No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀṬĪ).

PINJOUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION.

Ēkī-ādmī-rē dō bēṭē thē. Tēs-rē chhōṭē-nē bāpū-khē bolā ki, 'bāpū, māl-kā bandā jō mērā hai mai-kē dē-dē.' Tēb tēnnyē māl tinā-khē baṇḍ-diyā. Aur thōrē din pāchhē chhōṭē bēṭē-nē sab kuchh lē-rō ēk-dūrā-rē mulkhā-khē chalā-gōā, tēnnyē apnā māl bad-chālī-mē barbād kar-diyā. Aur kahē nā rōā, tēs-mulkhā-mē baṛā kāl parā. Tēb sē bhūkā marnē lagā. Tēb tēs-mulkhā-rē ēkī-khāndānā-rē jā-rōā. Tēnnyē tēs-khē apnē-bāgaī-mē sūrā-kē tsārnē bhējā. Tēs-kē jiwā-mē thi 'tinnā-śiyōkrā-dē jinā (*for* jinnā)-khē sūr khāo hū pēt bharū.' Kōi tēs-kē dēō-na-thā. Tēb 'aql-mē āē-rē bolā, 'mērē-bāwā-rē kitnē mēhnatī-khē bhautī rōṭī hai āsō bhūkhō marū. Mērē uṭh-rē apnē-bāwā-kē chalē-jānā, tēs-kē bolū, "rē bāpūwā, mū āsmānā aur tērē sāmnē gunāh kiya, aur ēb ē-dē jōgā nē ki phir tērā bēṭā kuhāū; apnē-mēhnatī-mē dē, ēkī jaisē banā." Tēb uṭhē-rō apnē-bāwā-kē-kahē chalā. Aur shē (*for* sē) ēbbhē dūr thā tēs-kē dēkhē-rō, tēs-rē bāwā-khē diā āi, aur daurē-rō tēs-kē milnē lagā, aur bahut pāpē laē. Bēṭē tēs-kē bolā, 'rē bāpū, mū āsmānā-rā aur tērē sāmnē gunāh kiya, ē-dē jōgā nē ki taī tērā bēṭā kuhāū.' Bāō-nē apnē-naukarā-khē bolā ki 'achchhē-sē achchhē kaprē gaḍ-lō, aur tēs-kē pahra-dō; aur tēs-rē hāthā-mē mūdī, aur pairā-mē jūtī pahraō; aur ham khāo, aur mōjā karū, kyōki mērā bēṭā mōā thā, ēb jiwā hai; rāch-gōā-thā, ēb milā-hai.' Tēb sē rāzī hōnē lagē.

Aur tēs-rā baṛā bēṭā bāgaī-mē thiya. Jēb gharā-rē nērē āyā, gānē aur nāchnē-rī wāz sunī. Tēb ēkī-naukarā-khē bulā-rē pūchhā ki, 'rē, kā āsō?' Taī tēs-kē bolā ki, 'tērā bhāi ā-gōā, aur tērē-bāō-rē baṛī jag kaī, ē-dē-rē khāṭir ki shē (*for* sē) shār bhalā changā dēkhā.' Unhē khijē ō na chāhā ki 'bhitar jāū.' Tēb tēs-kē bāō-nē bāhir āē ō manāyā. Tēnnyē bāwā-khē jawābā-mē bolā, 'dēkh, itnē-barsā-dē mhū tērē kahnō mai-nē karū, aur kabhī tērē-bōlnē-dē bāhir nē gōā, tū-nē kabhī ēkī-bākrī-rā chhēli-ō mai-khē na diya, ki apnē-sāthī-rē gailē rāzī hū; aur

jēb tērā-rē bēṭā āyā, jēhē tērā māl rāḍā-khē luṭāyā, tū tēs-rē khāṭir  
 baṛī jag kari.' Tēhnē tēs-kē bōlā ki, 'ai bēṭē, tū sadā mōē gihchē  
 rōā; jō kuchh maī-gē asō, sē tērā; par rāṇī hōnā, aur rāṇī hōnā (*sic*),  
 chāhiē-thā, kyōki tērā bhāī mōā-thā, ēb jiūndā hōā; aur rāch-gōā-thā,  
 ēb milā hai.'

---

[ No. 10.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

PINJOUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

**SPECIMEN II.**

دیکھو ڈیرے ہاتھارے کیلی آوی دب رکھی ہے سواں ہاتھ  
 دے جانٹی ہے سامنے ڈالی ہیٹھیں حجری اور پانی را گھڑا رکھ رکھا  
 ہے ایک چھوٹو بیٹھہ رہو زعیدار بیچارہ تھوڑے راتی دے اوٹھا تھا  
 ہل اور بلدا کو لیو رہو بھلکے بھلکے باگٹی میں جا رہوا جب سورج  
 مونڈ آؤ تو پیرروٹی لورو آئی یہ ہلا ے کھول دیو بلدا ے گھا پا دیا  
 آپے ہاتھ مَنہ دھویو رہو سستا لیو روٹی کھاؤ حَقّہ پیو بلدا ے پانی  
 پلا تھوڑی باری پڑ رہو رام کر لیو بیر ساگ پات لیو رہو چلی جاو کام  
 بُہتا ہو تو بیچارہ ستی دھندے عین دن کاٹ دیو نہیں تو اورو کام کرو  
 جب سورج چھینے لگو تو ہلا ے اور بلدا ے لیو رہو گھرا ے آؤ مونڈا  
 ے پَنڈے گھارا لیو بلدارے آگے گھا پا دیو پیردودہ دو رہو روٹی پکارے  
 راضی ہو رہو اپنے چھوٹو چھوٹو میں بیٹھہ رہو کھاؤ پھیر ایسے مزے  
 عین کھوٹی پسارے ست جاو کہ راجہ ے پھولادے بچھاوے پندے  
 بھی نصیب نہیں \*

[No. 10.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

PINJOUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Dēkhō, dērē-hāthā-rē kēli-āwi dab-rakhī-hai, sōā-hāth-dē  
*See, the-left-hand-in plough-handle pressed-kept-is, right-hand-in*  
 jāṭi hai, sāmnē-dāli-hēṭhē hajrī (? jajrī) aur pānī-rā gharā rakh-rakhā-hai.  
*or-whip is, in-front-tree-under the-huqqa and water-of jar placed-is.*  
 Ēk chhōṭō baiṭh-rahō. Zimīndār bēchāra thōṛī-rātē-dē  
*(There) a boy seated-is. The-cultivator poor-fellow in-a-little-of-the-night*  
 uṭhā-thā. Hal aur baldā-kō layō-rahō. Bhalkē-bhalkē  
*risen-had. Plough and bullocks have-been-brought. Early-in-the-morning*  
 bāgai-mē jā-rahō-ā. Jēb sūraj mūḍ āō, tō bayyar  
*the-field-in he-has-gone. When the-sun (over)-head comes, then the-wife*  
 rōṭī lō-rō āi. Yihē halā-kē khōl-diyō, baldō-kē ghā  
*bread taken-having comes. By-him the-plough is-opened, the-bullocks-to grass*  
 pā-diyā, āpē hāth mūh dhōyō-rahō, sastā liyō. Rōṭī  
*is-caused-to-fall, by-himself hand face is-washed, coolness is-taken. Bread*  
 khāō huqqa pō, baldā-kē pānī pilā thōṛī  
*he-eats huqqa he-drinks, the-bullocks-to water having-caused-to-drink a-little*  
 bārī paṛ-rahō, rām kar-liyō. Bayyar sāg-pāt layō-rahō, chālī-jāō.  
*while he-reclines, rest takes. The-wife vegetables takes, she-goes-away.*  
 Kām buṭhā hō, tō bēchāra sē-tē-dhandē-mē din kāt-diyō,  
*Work much is, therefore the-poor-fellow that(?)-occupation-in the-day passes,*  
 nahī-tō aurō kām karō. Jēb sūraj chhipnē lagō,  
*or-else another-also work he-does. When the-sun to-be-concealed begins,*  
 tō halā-kē aur baldā-kē layō-rahō, gharā-kē āō, mūḍā-kē  
*then the-plough and the-bullocks he-takes, the-house-to comes, head-of*  
 paṇḍē ghārā layō, baldā-rē āgē ghā pā-diyō.  
*upon a-bundle he-takes, the-bullocks-of before grass he-causes-to-fall.*  
 Bayyar dūdh dō-rahō, rōṭī pakāō. Ē rāzī hō-rahō, apnē-chhōṭō-  
*The-wife milk milks, bread bakes. He happy becomes, his-own-little-*  
 chhōṭō-mē baiṭh-rahō khāō. Phīr aisē-mazē-mē khūṭē pasārē  
*children-among sits eats. Again such-pleasure-in legs having-spread*  
 sut-jāō, ki rājā-kē phūlā-dē bichhāōnē-paṇḍē bhī naṣīb nahī.  
*he-goes-to-sleep, as a-king-of flowers-of bed-on even fortune is-not.*



### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

See, carrying in his left hand his plough-handle, and in his right hand his ox-whip, the cultivator has laid down, under the tree in front of him, his *huqqa* and his jar of water. A little boy is seated there (to look after them). The cultivator, poor fellow, had got up while it was still night. He has collected his plough and his bullocks, and is already at the field by dawn. When the sun is overhead, his wife brings him some bread. He unyokes his bullocks and throws some grass before them. Then he washes his face and hands to cool himself. He eats his bread, has a smoke at his *huqqa*, gives the bullocks water, and then takes a short rest. The wife collects wild spinach and carries it home. He has much to do, and so the poor fellow passes the whole day at this work of ploughing or else occupies himself on some other task. At sunset, he comes home with the plough and the bullocks, carrying a bundle on his head. He gives fodder to the bullocks, while his wife milks the cows and bakes the bread. Then he seats himself happily amid his little children to take the evening meal, and at last, he stretches his legs and goes to sleep with a pleasure that is not the lot of even a king to find upon a bed of flowers.

### PATIALA (DHARAMPUR) BAGHĀṬĪ.

The Dharampur dialect of Baghāṭī is practically the same as that of Pinjaur, except that the Hindī influence is not so strong. We have, however, one instance of *kō*, used instead of *khē*, and once or twice *nē* is added (without any need for it) to the case of the agent, as in *jēnnyē-nē*, by whom.

There are some curious words in the vocabulary. We may note—

*baḍrā*, great, elder.

*bāhṭū*, a son.

*bamānā*, to clothe.

*chhyūrī*, a wife.

*maṭānā*, to be found.

*māṭhrā*, younger.

*rachnā*, to be lost.

Most of the peculiarities noted in regard to Pinjaur will also be observed here. We may quote the following peculiarities not found in the Pinjaur specimens :—

As in Sirmaurī, nouns, adjectives, and participles sometimes end in *ō* instead of *ā*, as in *sunō*, heard; *dittō*, given. The word for both 'I' and 'by me' is *mhū*. For 'is' we have *asō*, instead of *ōssō*, which is merely a matter of spelling. In *sunō-ā*, it is heard, we have the Kiūṭhālī word *ā* for 'is.' The past participle of *dēṇā*, to give, is sometimes *dinā*, and sometimes *dittā*, and the past participle of *marnā*, to die, is *mōāwā*.

[No. II.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).

DHARAMPUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

## SPECIMEN I.

ایکے آدمی رے دو باھٹو تھے ماٹھڑے باھٹو اپنے باوا بے بولا  
 کہ رے باپو مالارا بانڈا جو میرا بیٹھو ماکہ دے تب تنئے مال  
 ننا بے بانٹ دیتا تھوڑے دنوں میں ماٹھڑے باھٹو سب مال جوڑو ایک  
 دورارے مُلکھارا سفر کیا اور تنئے اپنا مال بدچلنی میں کھو دیتا جب  
 سبہ کھو مکا تب تس مُلکھا مکھتا کال پڑا اور سے غریب ہونے لگا  
 تب تس مُلکھارے راجہ رے نوکر رھگوا سے تسکے اپنی باگٹی میں سورا  
 چگانے بھجا اور سے چاہو تھا کہ اونہ چھلکے ساتھی جو سور کھاؤ اپنا  
 پیٹ بھرے کہ کوین تسکے نہ دیو تھا تب عقلا میں آرو بولا کہ میرے  
 باوا رے موکھتے نوکرا کو مُکھتی روٹی اسو اور مہون بھوکھا مرو مہون  
 اوٹھہ رو اپنے باوا بے جاوے اور تسکے بولوٹی کہ اے باو مہون پرمیسرا  
 اور تیرا گنائے اسو اب اے جوگا نہیں کہ تنہئے تیرا باھٹو بنو اپنے نوکروں  
 میں سے ایکی جیہڑا بناو تب اوٹھہ رو اپنے باوا بے گوا اور وہ ہیرو  
 دور تھا کہ تسکے باوا بے دیکھہ رو ترس آگوا اور دوڑا و تسکے گل لگا لینا  
 اور بہت پنی پی موٹی باھٹو تسکے بولا باپو مہون پرمیسرا اور تیرا

گنائے اسو اور اب اتے جوگا نہیں کہ تنہ تیرا باھٹو بنو بار اپنے نوکرا  
 ہے بولا کہ چجاری تابہی نکال لیاو اور تسکے بھاؤ اور تسری ہانہادی  
 چھاپ اور لاتادی پاہین لاو اور ہمین کھاو اور خوشی عناو کیون میرا  
 باھٹو عواوا تھا ابھو جیوندا ہوا رچ گوا تھا اب مٹائے تب سے خوشی  
 کرنے لگے \*

اور نسرہ بڈرا باھٹو باگٹی مین تھا جب گھرارے نیڑے آیا گانے  
 و ناچنے کو سادہ شنوا تب ایک نوکر بلارو پوچھا کہ اندھے کا اسو تنئے تسکے  
 بولا کہ تیرا بھائی آیا ہوندا اور تیرے بارے عوگا ہے بڑی دھام  
 دینی انرے تئین کہ تسکے راضی باجی مٹا سے روشا عین ہورو بہتر  
 جانا نہ چاہو تھا تب تسکے بارے بانڈی آرو کسنے منایا تنئے رے بارو  
 ہے جوابا عین بولا کہ دیکھہ انے برسا دے مہون تیری ٹھول کرو اور  
 کبھی تیرے بولا دے باہر نہیں گوا پر توین کبھو ایک چھیلٹو ماکھہ  
 ندینا کہ اپنے مترا ساتھی خوشی عناؤ اور جب تیرا یہہ باھٹو آیا جنئے  
 تیرا مال رنڈا ہے دینا توین تسری تئین بڑی دھام دینی تنئے تسکے بولا  
 اے باھٹو تو سدا دے مانگی رھو اور جو کچھہ مانگی اسو تیرا اسو پر  
 خوشی عناو اور خوشی ہونا چائے کیونکہ تیرا بھائی عواوا تھا سو  
 جیوندا ہوا رچ گوا تھا سے اب مٹائے \*

[ No. II.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.****WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).**

DHARAMPUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

**SPECIMEN I.****TRANSLITERATION.**

Ēkī-ādmī-rē dō bāhtū thē. Māṭhrē bāhtū apnē-bawā-khē bōlā ki, 'rē bāpuā, mālā-rā bāḍā jō mērā baiṭhō mā-kh dē.' Tēb tēnnyē māl tinā-khē bāṭ-dītā (*for* dittā). Thōrē-dinā-mē māṭhrē-bāhtū sab māl jōr-rō ēkī-dūrā-rē mulkhā-rā safar kiya, aur tēnnyē apnā māl bad-chalnī-mē khō-dītā. Jēb sabh khō-mukā, tēb tēs-mulkhā mukhtā kāl paṛā; aur sē gharīb hōnē lagā. Tēb tēs-mulkhā-rē rājā-rē naukar rah-gōā. Sē tēs-kē apnī-bāgaī-mē sūrā chugānē bhējā, aur sē chāhō thā ki unh chhilka sāthī jō sūr khāo apnā pēt bharē, ki kōī tēs-kē na dēo-thā. Tēb 'aqlā-mē ā-rō bōlā ki, 'mērē-bāwā-rē mukhtē naukarā-kō mukhtī rōṭī asō, aur mhū bhūkhā marū. Mhū uṭh-rō apnē-bāwā-khē jāwē, aur tēs-kē bōlūē ki, "ai bāo, mhū Parmēsra aur tērā gunāī asū; ēb atē jōgā nahī ki tanhāē(?) tērā bāhtū banū; apnē naukarō-mē-sē ēkī jēhrā banāo.'" Tēb uṭh-rō apnē-bāwā-khē gōā. Aur wōh hēbbō dūr thā ki tēs-kē bāwā-khē dēkh-rō, tars ā-gōā, aur daurā wa tēs-kē gal lagā-līnā, aur bahut pampī-mū. Bāhtū tēs-kē bōlā, 'bāpuā, mhū Parmēsra aur tērā gunāī asū, aur ēb atē jōgā nahī ki tanhē(?) tērā bāhtū banū.' Bāo apnē-naukarā-khē bōlā ki, 'chijārī tābhī nikāl liyāo aur tēs-kē bamāo; aur tēs-rē hāthā-dī chhāp, aur lātā-dī pāhī lāo; aur hamē khāū, aur khushī manāū, kyō mērā bāhtū mōāwā-thā, ab-hū jīundā hōā; rach-gōā-thā, ēb maṭā-ē.' Tēb sē khushī karnē lagē.

Aur tēs-rā bāḍā bāhtū bāgaī-mē thā. Jēb gharā-rē nērē āyā, gānē wa nāchnē-kō sādḥ sunō-ā. Tēb ēkī naukar bulā-rō pūchhā ki, 'andhī kā asū?' Tēnnyē tēs-kē bōlā ki, 'tērā bhāī āyā-hōḍā, aur tērē-bāwē mōkā-khē baṛī dhām dīnī, at-rī taī ki tēs-kē rāzī bājī maṭā.' Sē rōshā-mē hō-rō bhitar jānā na chāhō-thā. Tēb tēs-kē bāwē bāḍī ā-rō kasnē(?) manāyā. Tēnnyē-rē bāwā-khē jāwābā-mē bōlā ki, 'dēkh, itnē-barsā-dē mhū tērī ṭahūl karū, aur kēb-hī tērē-bōlā-dē bāhar nahī gōā, par tōē kēb-hū ēk chhēli-ō mā-kh na dīnā, ki apnē-mitrā-sāthī khushī manāū; aur jēb tērā ēh bāhtū āyā, jēnnyē-nē tērā māl raṇḍā-khē dīnā, tōē tēs-rī taī baṛī dhām dīnī.' Tēnnyē tēs-kē

bōlā, 'ē bāhtū, tū sadā-dē mā̃-gē rahō, aur jō kuchh mā̃-gē asō, tērā.  
asō; par khushī manānā, aur khushī hōnā chāhiyē, kyōki tērā bhāi  
mōāwā-thā, sō jiūndā hōā; rach-gōā-thā, sē ēb maṭā-e.'

---

[ No. 12. ]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.****WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀTĪ).**

DHARAMPUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

**SPECIMEN II.**

دیکھو ڈیری ہاتھو ساتھ آڑی جک رکھی سوین ہاتھ دی  
 جھانٹ اسو سامنے ڈالا ہیٹھے حقہ اور پانی را گھڑا رکھا ہوندا نیچے اک  
 باہٹو بیٹھے روا زمیدار بیچارہ تڑے دے اوٹھا ھے هل و بلدوا کھ لے رو  
 بھلکے بھلکے باگٹی میں آگوا جب دو بہر ہو نو تسری چھیوڑی روٹی  
 لاؤ یہہ هل چھاڈ دیو و بولدا ھے گھاس سیٹو اپنے ہاتھ و منہ دھو آو  
 ٹھنڈا ہو جاؤ روٹی کھاو حقہ پیو بلدا کھ پانی پلاو پڑو تھوڑی گھڑی  
 رام کرو تسری جوانس ساگ پات لے رو گھرا کھ جاو مکھتا کام ہو نو  
 بیچارہ اسے کامان میں دن کھو دنو نہ تو ایکا کام کرو جب دن چھپو نو  
 هل اور بلدا کھ لے رو گھر آؤ گھارا گدا مونڈا پاھن لاو بلدا کھ گتا دیو  
 جوانس دودہ دھو روٹی پکاو یہہ خوشی ساتھ اپنے بگھیرا میں بیٹھے  
 رو کھاو تب اسے مزے ساتھ کھوٹے پسارو سونو کہ بادساھان کھ  
 پھولان ری سیجان میں اسے نصیب نہ ہوؤا \*

[ No. 12.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (BAGHĀṬĪ).

DHARAMPUR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

**SPECIMEN II.****TRANSLITERATION.**

Dēkhō, dērē-hāthō-sāthī āṛī jēk-rakhī, sōē-hāthā-dī jhāṭ asō, sāmne-dālā-hēṭhē huqqa aur pānī-rā gharā rakhā-hōndā. Tēji ēk bāhtū baith rōā. Zimīn-dār bēchāra tarḱē-dē uṭhā-hai. Hal wa baldwā-khē lē-rō, bhalke-bhalkē bāgaī-mē ā-gōā. Jēb dō-pahar hō, tō tēs-rī chhyūrī rōṭī lāō. Ēh hal chhāḍ diyō, wa bōldā-khē ghās sītō. Apnē hāth wa mūh dhō-āō, ṭhaṇḍā hō-jāō. Rōṭī khāō, huqqa pīō, baldā-khē pānī pilāō, paṛ-rō thōṛī-gharī rām karō. Tēs-rī jawānas sāg pāt lē-rō gharā-khē jāō. Mukhtā kām hō, tō bēchāra ēsī kāmā-mē din khō-dittō, na-tō ēkā kām karō. Jēb dīn chhipō, tō hal aur baldā-khē lē-rō ghar āō. Ghārā-gadā mūḍā-pāhan lāō, baldā-khē gatā diyō. Jawānas dūdh dōhō, rōṭī pakāō. Ēh khushī-sāthī apnē-baghērā-mē baith-rō khāō. Tēb isē-mazē-sāthī khūṭē pasār-rō sōtō, ki bādshāhā-khē phulā-rī sējā-mē ē naṣīb na hōā.



**LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES IN  
JAUNSĀRĪ, SIRMAURĪ AND BAGHĀṬĪ.**

# LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārṭhi).
1. One . . . .	Ēk, ekō . . . .	Ēk . . . .
2 Two . . . .	Dūi . . . .	Dū . . . .
3. Three . . . .	Tin . . . .	Tin . . . .
4. Four . . . .	Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .
5. Five . . . .	Pāch . . . .	Pāj . . . .
6. Six . . . .	Chhan . . . .	Chhan . . . .
7. Seven . . . .	Sāt . . . .	Sat . . . .
8. Eight . . . .	Aṭh . . . .	Āṭh . . . .
9. Nine . . . .	Nō . . . .	Nō . . . .
10. Ten . . . .	Dōś . . . .	Daś . . . .
11. Twenty . . . .	Biś . . . .	Biś . . . .
12. Fifty . . . .	.....	Pajāś . . . .
13. Hundred . . . .	Śō . . . .	Śau . . . .
14. I . . . .	Hāũ . . . .	Ā . . . .
15. Of me . . . .	Mērō ( <i>dat. muhũ mũjhĩ</i> ) . . . .	Mērā, mēh-rā . . . .
16. Mine . . . .	Mērō . . . .	Mērā, mēh-rā . . . .
17. We . . . .	Ām . . . .	Hām, hāmē . . . .
18. Of us . . . .	Amārō ( <i>dat. amũ mũjhĩ</i> ) . . . .	Mārā . . . .
19. Our . . . .	Amārō . . . .	Mārā . . . .
20. Thou . . . .	Tā . . . .	Tū . . . .
21. Of thee . . . .	Tērō ( <i>dat. tāũ mũjhĩ</i> ) . . . .	Tērā . . . .
22. Thine . . . .	Tērō . . . .	Tērā . . . .
23. You . . . .	Tum . . . .	Tum . . . .
24. Of you . . . .	Tumārō, tũhārō ( <i>dat. tumũ mũjhĩ</i> ) . . . .	Tumārā . . . .
25. Your . . . .	Tumārō, tũhārō . . . .	Tumārā . . . .

# IN JAUNSĀRĪ, SIRMAURĪ, AND BAGHĀTĪ.

Sirmaurī (Giripārī and Biśśau).	Baghātī.	English.
Ēk . . . .	Ēk . . . .	1. One.
Dā . . . .	Dō . . . .	2. Two.
Chōn . . . .	Tin . . . .	3. Three.
Chār . . . .	Chār . . . .	4. Four.
Pāj . . . .	Pāj . . . .	5. Five.
Chhau . . . .	Chhē . . . .	6. Six.
Sāt . . . .	Sāt . . . .	7. Seven.
Āṭh . . . .	Āṭh . . . .	8. Eight.
Nau . . . .	Nau . . . .	9. Nine.
Daś . . . .	Daś . . . .	10. Ten.
Biś . . . .	Biś . . . .	11. Twenty.
Ādhō śau . . . .	Pajā . . . .	12. Fifty.
Śau . . . .	Śau . . . .	13. Hundred
Āw . . . .	Aũ . . . .	14. I.
Mērā . . . .	Mērā . . . .	15. Of me.
Mērā . . . .	Mērā . . . .	16. Mine.
Āmē . . . .	Hamē . . . .	17. We.
Āmrā . . . .	Māhrā . . . .	18. Of us.
Āmrā . . . .	Mārā, māhrā . . . .	19. Our.
Tū . . . .	Tū . . . .	20. Thou.
Tuākā, tēārā . . . .	Tērā . . . .	21. Of thee.
Tuākā, tēārā . . . .	Tērā . . . .	22. Thine.
Tūē . . . .	Tumē . . . .	23. You.
Tuārā, tumrā . . . .	Tārā, tāhrā . . . .	24. Of you.
Tuārā, tumrā . . . .	Tārā, tāhrā . . . .	25. Your.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārphī).
26. He . . .	Sō, sōjō . . .	Sē . . .
27. Of him . . .	Tēs-kō ( <i>dat. tēs mǔjhī</i> ) . . .	Tes-rā . . .
28. His . . .	Tēs-kō . . .	Tes-rā . . .
29. They . . .	Sōjē . . .	Sē . . .
30. Of them . . .	Tiũ-kō ( <i>dat. tiũ mǔjhī</i> ) . . .	Tin-rā . . .
31. Their . . .	Tiũ-kō . . .	Tin-rā . . .
32. Hand . . .	Hāth, ātha . . .	Āth . . .
33. Foot . . .	Gōḍō, bāgni, lāt . . .	Lāt . . .
34. Nose . . .	Nāk . . .	Nāk . . .
35. Eye . . .	Ākh . . .	Ākh . . .
36. Mouth . . .	Mūhū, khāb . . .	Mū . . .
37. Tooth . . .	Dād . . .	Dād . . .
38. Ear . . .	Kān . . .	Kān . . .
39. Hair . . .	Bāw, mūdāo . . .	Bāl . . .
40. Head . . .	Mūd . . .	Mūd . . .
41. Tongue . . .	Jibh . . .	Jib . . .
42. Belly . . .	Poti . . .	Ōjri . . .
43. Back . . .	Piṭh, pāchhāsō . . .	Piṭh, piṭhi . . .
44. Iron . . .	Lōhō . . .	Lōā . . .
45. Gold . . .	Sunnō . . .	Sūnā . . .
46. Silver . . .	Chāḍi, rūpā . . .	Chāḍē . . .
47. Father . . .	Bābā . . .	Bābā, bāw, bāp, bāpū . . .
48. Mother . . .	Ijji . . .	Āmā . . .
49. Brother . . .	Bhāi ( <i>general term</i> ), dādā ( <i>elder</i> ), bhāyā ( <i>younger</i> ). . .	Bāyā . . .
50. Sister . . .	Bōhēn ( <i>general</i> ), dādī ( <i>elder</i> ), bhāiṭi. . .	Bōbō . . .
51. Man . . .	Ādmī, morod, belkūrā, kāvāsā. . .	Mānachh, māpas . . .
52. Woman . . .	Bēṭi-mānukh, bēṭkūrī . . .	Jawānas . . .

Sirmauri (Giripāri and Biśau).	Baghāṭi.	English.
Sē, sē-jē . . . .	Sē . . . .	26. He.
Tēs-rā . . . .	Tēs-rā, tēā-rā (f.) . .	27. Of him.
Tēs-rā . . . .	Tēs-rā, tēā-rā (f.) . .	28. His.
Sē . . . .	Sē . . . .	29. They.
Tin-kā . . . .	Tinnā-rā . . . .	30. Of them.
Tin-kā . . . .	Tinnā-rā . . . .	31. Their.
Hāth . . . .	Hāth . . . .	32. Hand.
Bāgnā . . . .	Lāt . . . .	33. Foot.
Nāk . . . .	Nāk . . . .	34. Nose.
Akh . . . .	Ākhi . . . .	35. Eye.
Khāb . . . .	Mūh . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dād . . . .	Dād . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kān . . . .	Kān . . . .	38. Ear.
Mādāl . . . .	Bāḷ . . . .	39. Hair.
Mūd . . . .	Mūd . . . .	40. Head.
Jib . . . .	Jibh . . . .	41. Tongue.
Pōṭ . . . .	Pēṭ . . . .	42. Belly.
Pīṭh . . . .	Pīṭh . . . .	43. Back.
Loh . . . .	Lohā . . . .	44. Iron.
Sūnō . . . .	Sunā . . . .	45. Gold.
Rūpō . . . .	Chādi . . . .	46. Silver.
Bābā . . . .	Bāpū, bāo, bābā . .	47. Father.
Māḥ . . . .	Ammā . . . .	48. Mother.
Dādā . . . .	Dādā, bāyyā, bāi . .	49. Brother.
Dādē, bōpē . . . .	Bōbbō (elder), baiḥ (younger). . .	50. Sister.
Māchh . . . .	Ādmi, jānā . . . .	51. Man.
Chhēwṛi, chhēwṛē . .	Juānas, juānsā . . . .	52. Woman.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārthi).
53. Wife . . . .	Jōrū, chhēurī . . . .	Jōrū . . . .
54. Child . . . .	Lārkhōtō, chhērū . . . .	Chhōtū, chhairū . . . .
55. Son . . . .	Bētā . . . .	Bāy <sup>a</sup> tū. bētā, chhōtū . . . .
56. Daughter . . . .	Bēti, dhi . . . .	Bētē, bēti . . . .
57. Slave . . . .	Hāri, kāmī . . . .	Chākar . . . .
58. Cultivator . . . .	Khērāi . . . .	Jimidar . . . .
59. Shepherd . . . .	Bhēdāwā . . . .	Barhālā . . . .
60. God . . . .	Bhōgwān . . . .	Narāyēn . . . .
61. Devil . . . .	Sōitān . . . .	Bhūt . . . .
62. Sun . . . .	Dus . . . .	Sūraj . . . .
63. Moon . . . .	Ṭikrānī, jhūn, jūn . . . .	Chād . . . .
64. Star . . . .	Tārā . . . .	Tārā . . . .
65. Fire . . . .	Āg . . . .	Āg . . . .
66. Water . . . .	Pānī . . . .	Chis . . . .
67. House . . . .	Ghōr, kūrō . . . .	Gōr, ghōr, gaur . . . .
68. Horse . . . .	Ghōrā . . . .	Gaurā . . . .
69. Cow . . . .	Gāw . . . .	Gāw . . . .
70. Dog . . . .	Kukur . . . .	Kutā . . . .
71. Cat . . . .	Dhārū, birāl ( <i>male</i> ) ; birāi, birāli ( <i>female</i> ).	Barāl . . . .
72. Cock . . . .	Kākbā . . . .	Kākrā . . . .
73. Duck . . . .	Bōdōk . . . .	Batakh . . . .
74. Ass . . . .	Gadhā, gādhā . . . .	Gadā . . . .
75. Camel . . . .	Ūṭ . . . .	Uṭ . . . .
76. Bird . . . .	Chārī, chalkhurī . . . .	Chirū . . . .
77. Go . . . .	Jā, nōth, hāṭ . . . .	Jā . . . .
78. Eat . . . .	Khā . . . .	Khā . . . .
79. Sit . . . .	Bōs, bēth, bōth . . . .	Bith . . . .

Sirmauri (Giripāri and Biśsau).	Baghātī.	English.
Chhēwṛī, ohhēwṛē . . .	Chhēōṛī . . . . .	53. Wife.
Nōnkē . . . . .	Bāēṭī . . . . .	54. Child.
Chhōṭā . . . . .	Baghēr, bagēr . . . . .	55. Son.
Dhīṭū . . . . .	Bēṭī, dī . . . . .	56. Daughter.
Baiṭhū . . . . .	Nōkar . . . . .	57. Slave.
Basnū . . . . .	Dhyālṭā . . . . .	58. Cultivator.
Bēḍālā . . . . .	Guāl . . . . .	59. Shepherd.
Paṇēsūr . . . . .	Paṇmēsūr . . . . .	60. God.
Bhūt . . . . .	Lūchā . . . . .	61. Devil.
Sūrj . . . . .	Sūraj . . . . .	62. Sun.
Jūṇ . . . . .	Chād, jūṇ . . . . .	63. Moon.
Tārā . . . . .	Tārā . . . . .	64. Star.
Āg . . . . .	Āg . . . . .	65. Fire.
Chīś . . . . .	Pāṇī . . . . .	66. Water.
Ghōr . . . . .	Gaur, ghar . . . . .	67. House.
Ghōṛā . . . . .	Gōḥṛā . . . . .	68. Horse.
Gāw . . . . .	Gāo, gāē . . . . .	69. Cow.
Kūkar . . . . .	Kuttā . . . . .	70. Dog.
Barēl . . . . .	Baryāl (m.), baryālī (f.) . . . . .	71. Cat.
Kūkhṛā . . . . .	Kukṛā, murgā . . . . .	72. Cock.
.....	Bātak . . . . .	73. Duck.
Gādhā . . . . .	Gadā, gadhā . . . . .	74. Ass.
Ūṭ . . . . .	Ūṭ . . . . .	75. Camel.
Chañṛū . . . . .	Pañchhi . . . . .	76. Bird.
Ḍēw . . . . .	Jā . . . . .	77. Go.
Khā . . . . .	Khā . . . . .	78. Eat.
Bōś . . . . .	Bēṭh . . . . .	79. Sit.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārthi).
80. Come . . .	Ā, āś . . .	Ā . . .
81. Beat . . .	Jēl, mār, piṭ, jhāṅg . . .	Ṭip . . .
82. Stand . . .	Ujhu, ṭhārō hō . . .	Khar . . .
83. Die . . .	Mōr, khōp . . .	Mar . . .
84. Give . . .	Dē . . .	Dē . . .
85. Run . . .	Daur, dhaw . . .	Daur . . .
86. Up . . .	Sihāsō, ōchhōri, uprē . . .	Gās . . .
87. Near . . .	Nērō, dhāyā . . .	Nirē . . .
88. Down . . .	Tōi, tāsō, nīglō . . .	Tōi . . .
89. Far . . .	Durē . . .	Dūr-ka . . .
90. Before . . .	Pōilē, agāsō . . .	Pailē, āgē . . .
91. Behind . . .	Pāchhī, pāchhāsō, piṭhī-pōchh.	Pāchhai . . .
92. Who . . .	Kūṇa . . .	Kūṇ . . .
93. What . . .	Kā, kah . . .	Kā . . .
94. Why . . .	Kāi, kāhi, kāikh, kōthū-wāstē.	Kadi-khē . . .
95. And . . .	Ōr . . .	Taiyē, hōr . . .
96. But . . .	Pōr . . .	Par . . .
97. If . . .	Ēkājē . . .	Jē . . .
98. Yes . . .	Ō, hē, hā, āhā . . .	Āhā . . .
99. No . . .	Nā . . .	Nā . . .
100. Alas . . .	Hōe-rē, chāhē-bē . . .	Hai . . .
101. A father . . .	Bābā . . .	Ēk bāp . . .
102. Of a father . . .	Bābā-kā . . .	Ēki bāpū-rā . . .
103. To a father . . .	Bābā-kh . . .	Ēki bāpū-khē . . .
104. From a father . . .	Bābā-bhērī . . .	Ēki bāpū-dā . . .
105. Two fathers . . .	Dui bābā . . .	Dū bāpū . . .
106. Fathers . . .	Bābā . . .	Bābē . . .



Sirmauri (Giripāri and Biśśau).	Baghātī.	English.
Āj . . . . .	Ā . . . . .	80. Come.
Piṭ . . . . .	Mār, ṭip . . . . .	81. Beat.
Ūbā hō . . . . .	Kharā-ō . . . . .	82. Stand.
Mar . . . . .	Mar . . . . .	83. Die.
Dē . . . . .	Dē . . . . .	84. Give.
Śūt . . . . .	Daur . . . . .	85. Run.
Gās, gēs . . . . .	Ūpar, hubbā . . . . .	86. Up.
Naujīk . . . . .	Nērē . . . . .	87. Near.
Nīṭhā . . . . .	Tōl, hundā . . . . .	88. Down.
Dūrē . . . . .	Dūr . . . . .	89. Far.
Āgū . . . . .	Āgē, āōkā . . . . .	90. Before.
Pāchhū . . . . .	Pāchhē, pachhkā . . . . .	91. Behind.
Kuṇē . . . . .	Kuṇ . . . . .	92. Who.
Kā . . . . .	Kāh . . . . .	93. What.
Kaĩĩ . . . . .	Kanni-khē . . . . .	94. Why.
Aj . . . . .	Hōr, ōr, tē . . . . .	95. And.
.....	Pairī . . . . .	96. But.
Jē . . . . .	Par . . . . .	97. If.
An . . . . .	Ā . . . . .	98. Yes.
Nā . . . . .	Nā . . . . .	99. No.
Ērā . . . . .	Dukh . . . . .	100. Alas.
Bābā . . . . .	Bāō . . . . .	101. A father.
Bābē-rā . . . . .	Bāō-rā . . . . .	102. Of a father.
Bābē-rī tāĩ . . . . .	Bāō-khē . . . . .	103. To a father.
Bābē-dō . . . . .	Bāō-dē . . . . .	104. From a father.
Dū bābē . . . . .	Dō bāō . . . . .	105. Two fathers.
Bābē . . . . .	Bāō . . . . .	106. Fathers.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārṭhī).
107. Of fathers . . .	Bābāũ-kā . . .	Bābē-rā . . .
108. 'To fathers . . .	Bābāũ-kh . . .	Bābē-khē . . .
109. From fathers . . .	Bābāũ-bhērī . . .	Bābē-dā . . .
110. A daughter . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Ēk bēṭi . . .
111. Of a daughter . . .	Bēṭiyā-kā . . .	Ēki bēṭi-rā . . .
112. To a daughter . . .	Bēṭiyā-kh . . .	Ēki bēṭi-khē . . .
113. From a daughter . . .	Bēṭiyā-bhērī . . .	Ēki bēṭi-dā . . .
114. Two daughters . . .	Dui bēṭiyā . . .	Dū bēṭi . . .
115. Daughters . . .	Bēṭiyā . . .	Bēṭi . . .
116. Of daughters . . .	Bēṭiyā-kā . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .
117. To daughters . . .	Bēṭiyā-kh . . .	Bēṭi-khē . . .
118. From daughters . . .	Bēṭiyā-bhērī . . .	Bēṭi-dā . . .
119. A good man . . .	Ēk bhōlē ādmi . . .	Bhalā māṇas . . .
120. Of a good man . . .	Ēkō bhōlē ādmi-kā . . .	Bhalē māṇas-rā . . .
121. To a good man . . .	Ēkō bhōlē ādmi-kh . . .	Bhalē māṇas-khē . . .
122. From a good man . . .	Ēkō bhōlē ādmi-bhērī . . .	Bhalē māṇas-dā . . .
123. Two good men . . .	Dui bhōlē ādmi . . .	Dū bhalē māṇas . . .
124. Good men . . .	Bhōlē ādmi . . .	Bhalē māṇas . . .
125. Of good men . . .	Bhōlē ādmi-kā . . .	Bhalē māṇas-rā . . .
126. To good men . . .	Bhōlē ādmi-kh . . .	Bhalē māṇas-khē . . .
127. From good men . . .	Bhōlē ādmi-bhērī . . .	Bhalē māṇas-dā . . .
128. A good woman . . .	Ēk bhōli bēṭi-mānukh . . .	Bhalē baiyar . . .
129. A bad boy . . .	Ēk kūsōṇī chhautā . . .	Ēk jhālā chhōṭū . . .
130. Good women . . .	Bhōli bēṭi-mānukhā . . .	Bhali baiyar . . .
131. A bad girl . . .	Ēk kūsōṇī chhautī . . .	Ēk burī bēṭi . . .
132. Good . . .	Bhōlē, āchhō . . .	Bhalā . . .
133. Better . . .	Bēgī āchhō . . .	Āchhā . . .

Sirmauri (Giripāri and Biśsau).	Baghātī.	English.
Bābē-rā . . . .	Bāō-rā . . . .	107. Of fathers.
Bābē-ri tāi . . . .	Bāō-khē . . . .	108. To fathers.
Bābē-dā . . . .	Bāō-dē . . . .	109. From fathers.
Dhīṭū . . . .	Dī . . . .	110. A daughter.
Dhīṭū-rā . . . .	Diā-rā . . . .	111. Of a daughter.
Dhīṭū-ri tāi . . . .	Diā-khē . . . .	112. To a daughter.
Dhīṭū-dā . . . .	Diā-dē . . . .	113. From a daughter.
Dūi dhīṭū . . . .	Dō diā . . . .	114. Two daughters.
Dhīṭū . . . .	Diā . . . .	115. Daughters.
Dhīṭū-rā . . . .	Diā-rā . . . .	116. Of daughters.
Dhīṭū-ri tāi . . . .	Diā-khē . . . .	117. To daughters.
Dhīṭū-dā . . . .	Diā-dē . . . .	118. From daughters.
Nikā māchh . . . .	Chāngā jāpā . . . .	119. A good man.
Nikē māchh-rā . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-rā . . . .	120. Of a good man.
Nikē māchh-khē . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-khē . . . .	121. To a good man.
Nikē māchh-dā . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-dē . . . .	122. From a good man.
Dū nikē māchh . . . .	Dō chāngē jāpē . . . .	123. Two good men.
Nikē māchh . . . .	Chāngē jāpē . . . .	124. Good men.
Nikē māchh-rā . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-rā . . . .	125. Of good men.
Nikē māchh-ri tāi . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-khē . . . .	126. To good men.
Nikē māchh-dā . . . .	Chāngē jāpē-dē . . . .	127. From good men.
Nikē chhēwri . . . .	Sōhpi-juāpas . . . .	128. A good woman.
Burā chhōṭā . . . .	Chandrā (or burā) baghēr . . . .	129. A bad boy.
Nikē chhēwre . . . .	Sōhpi juāpsā . . . .	130. Good women.
Burō dhīṭū . . . .	Chandri chhōṭi . . . .	131. A bad girl.
Āchhō . . . .	Chāngā, sōhpi, bhalā . . . .	132. Good.
Bēgi āchhō . . . .	Chāngā (than this, ēs-dē) . . . .	133. Better.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārṭhi).
134. Best . . .	Sabhū-ti āchhō . . .	Sō-bi-dā-āchhā . . .
135. High . . .	Uglō . . .	Uchā . . .
136. Higher . . .	Bēgī uglō . . .	Ūchā . . .
137. Highest . . .	Sabhū-ti uglō . . .	Sōbi-dā-ūchā . . .
138. A horse . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ēk gauṛā . . .
139. A mare . . .	Ghōṛī . . .	Ēk gōṛī . . .
140. Horses . . .	Ghōṛē . . .	Gauṛē . . .
141. Mares . . .	Ghōṛiyā . . .	Gōṛī . . .
142. A bull . . .	Bauṛh . . .	Ēk gaurā . . .
143. A cow . . .	Gāw . . .	Ēk gāw . . .
144. Bulls . . .	Bauṛh . . .	Gaurē . . .
145. Cows . . .	Gāwī . . .	Gāyē . . .
146. A dog . . .	Kukur . . .	Ēk kutā . . .
147. A bitch . . .	Kukri . . .	Ēk kutī . . .
148. Dogs . . .	Kukur . . .	Kutē . . .
149. Bitches . . .	Kukariyā . . .	Kutī . . .
150. A he goat . . .	Bākrā . . .	Ēk bākrā . . .
151. A female goat . . .	Bākri . . .	Ēk bākri . . .
152. Goats . . .	Bākrā . . .	Bākrē . . .
153. A male deer . . .	Hōrnā . . .	Ēk iran, ēk rāl . . .
154. A female deer . . .	Hōrin . . .	Ēk irnē . . .
155. Deer . . .	Hōrin . . .	Rāl . . .
156. I am . . .	Hāū ā, ō . . .	Ā asū (ōsū) . . .
157. Thou art . . .	Tā ē . . .	Tā asē . . .
158. He is . . .	Sō an. ō, hō . . .	Sē asa . . .
159. We are . . .	Ām ō, ā . . .	Hām asa . . .
160. You are . . .	Tum au, ō . . .	Tum asa . . .

Sirmauri (Giripāri and Bisāu).	Baghāṭī.	English.
Bēgēi āchhō . . .	Sabbhi-dē chaṅgā . . .	134. Best.
Ūchō . . .	Uchchā . . .	135. High.
Bēgi ūchō . . .	(Ēs-dē) uchchā . . .	136. Higher.
Bēgēi ūchō . . .	Sabbhi-dē uchchā . . .	137. Highest.
Ghōṛā . . .	Gōhrā . . .	138. A horse.
Ghōṛī . . .	Gōhrī . . .	139. A mare.
Ghōṛē . . .	Gōhrē . . .	140. Horses.
Ghōṛī . . .	Gōhrīā . . .	141. Mares.
Dhulundar . . .	Bōld . . .	142. A bull.
Gāw . . .	Gāō, gāē . . .	143. A cow.
Dhulundar . . .	Bōld . . .	144. Bulls.
Gāwī . . .	Gāī . . .	145. Cows.
Kōkar . . .	Kuttā . . .	146. A dog.
Kūkrē . . .	Kutti . . .	147. A bitch.
Kōkar . . .	Kuttē . . .	148. Dogs.
Kūkrī . . .	Kuttiā . . .	149. Bitches.
Bākṭēā . . .	Bākrā . . .	150. A he goat.
Bākṭē . . .	Bākri . . .	151. A female goat.
Bākṭē . . .	Bākrē . . .	152. Goats.
Arīn . . .	Hiraṇ . . .	153. A male deer.
Arīn . . .	Harpi . . .	154. A female deer.
Arīn . . .	Harap . . .	155. Deer.
Āw sū, or sa . . .	Āū ōssū . . .	156. I am.
Tū sa . . .	Tū ōssū . . .	157. Thou art.
Sē sa . . .	Sē ōssō . . .	158. He is.
Āmē sa . . .	Hamē ōssū . . .	159. We are.
Tūē sa . . .	Tumē-ōssō . . .	160. You are.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārṭhi).
161. They are . . . .	Sōjē au, ō . . . .	Sē asa . . . .
162. I was . . . .	Hāũ thā . . . .	Ā thiyā . . . .
163. Thou wast . . . .	Tū thā . . . .	Tū thiyā . . . .
164. He was . . . .	Sō thā . . . .	Sē thiyā . . . .
165. We were . . . .	Ām thē . . . .	Hām thiyē . . . .
166. You were . . . .	Tum thē . . . .	Tum thiyē . . . .
167. They were . . . .	Sōjē thē . . . .	Sē thiyē . . . .
168. Be . . . .	Hō . . . .	Ō . . . .
169. To be . . . .	Hōṇō . . . .	Ōṇā . . . .
170. Being . . . .	....	Ōṇā . . . .
171. Having been . . . .	....	Ōi-rō . . . .
172. I may be . . . .	....	Ā ōñ . . . .
173. I shall be . . . .	Hāũ hōmā . . . .	Ā ōwē . . . .
174. I should be . . . .	.....	.....
175. Beat . . . .	Mār . . . .	Ṭip . . . .
176. To beat . . . .	Mārñō . . . .	Ṭipṇā . . . .
177. Beating . . . .	Mārō . . . .	Ṭipdā . . . .
178. Having beaten . . . .	Mārī kōri . . . .	Ṭipi-rō . . . .
179. I beat . . . .	Hāũ mārũ . . . .	Ā ṭipū . . . .
180. Thou beatest . . . .	Tū mārē . . . .	Tū ṭipē . . . .
181. He beats . . . .	Sō mārō . . . .	Sē ṭip ; ṭipō . . . .
182. We beat . . . .	Ām mārũ . . . .	Hām ṭipū . . . .
183. You beat . . . .	Tum mārō . . . .	Tum ṭip ; ṭipō . . . .
184. They beat . . . .	Sōjē mārō . . . .	Sē ṭip ; ṭipō . . . .
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . . .	Mē mārā . . . .	Mē ṭipā . . . .
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . . .	Tē mārā . . . .	Tē ṭipā . . . .
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . . .	Ṭipē mārā . . . .	Ṭepiyē ṭipā . . . .

Sirmauri (Giripāri and Bissau).	Baghātī.	English.
Sē sa . . . .	Sē ōssō . . . .	161. They are.
Āw thā . . . .	Āw thā . . . .	162. I was.
Tū thā . . . .	Tū thā . . . .	163. Thou wast.
Sē thā . . . .	Sē thā . . . .	164. He was.
Āmē thē . . . .	Hamē thē . . . .	165. We were.
Tūē thē . . . .	Tumē thē . . . .	166. You were.
Sē thē . . . .	Sē thē . . . .	167. They were.
Ō . . . .	Ō . . . .	168. Be.
Ōpā . . . .	Ōpā, ōhpā . . . .	169. To be.
Ōndā . . . .	Ōndā . . . .	170. Being.
Ōi, ōiyā . . . .	Ōi-rō, ōē-rō . . . .	171. Having been.
.....	Āw ōū . . . .	172. I may be.
Ōulā . . . .	Āw ōūē . . . .	173. I shall be.
.....	Āw ōndā . . . .	174. I should be.
Piṭ . . . .	Mār . . . .	175. Beat.
Piṭnā . . . .	Ṭipnā . . . .	176. To beat.
Piṭdā . . . .	Ṭipdā . . . .	177. Beating.
Piṭi, piṭiyā . . . .	Ṭipē-rō . . . .	178. Having beaten.
Āw piṭū sū, or sa . . . .	Āw ṭipū . . . .	179. I beat.
Tū piṭē sa . . . .	Tū ṭipō . . . .	180. Thou beatest.
Sē piṭ sa, piṭē sa . . . .	Sē ṭipō . . . .	181. He beats.
Āmē piṭū sa, piṭē sa . . . .	Hamē ṭipū . . . .	182. We beat.
Tūē piṭ sa, piṭē sa . . . .	Tumē ṭipō . . . .	183. You beat.
Sē piṭ sa, piṭē sa . . . .	Sē ṭipō . . . .	184. They beat.
Maū (or mā, maī) piṭā . . . .	Moē ṭipā (or ṭipyā) . . . .	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tā piṭā . . . .	Toē ṭipā (ṭipyā) . . . .	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tēnē piṭā . . . .	Tēnnē ṭipā (ṭipyā) . . . .	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārphī).
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Āmē mārā . . .	Hāmē tipā . . .
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Tūō mārā . . .	Tumē tipā . . .
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Tiwē mārā . . .	Tinē tipā . . .
191. I am beating . . .	Hāũ mārō . . .	Ā tipōē-lāg-rōā . . .
192. I was beating . . .	Hāũ mārō thā . . .	Ā tipōē-lāg-rōā-thā . . .
193. I had beaten . . .	Mē mārā thā . . .	Mē tip-diyā-thā . . .
194. I may beat . . .	.....	Ā tipū . . .
195. I shall beat . . .	Hāũ marmā . . .	Ā tipūē . . .
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū mardā . . .	Tū tiplā . . .
197. He will beat . . .	Sō mardā . . .	Sē tiplā . . .
198. We shall beat . . .	Ām marmē . . .	Hām tipōgē . . .
199. You will beat . . .	Tum mardē . . .	Tum tiplē . . .
200. They will beat . . .	Sōjē mardē . . .	Sē tiplē . . .
201. I should beat . . .	... ..	Ā tipuē . . .
202. I am beaten . . .	Hāũ mārā jandā . . .	Ā tipā . . .
203. I was beaten . . .	Hāũ mārā gōā . . .	Ā tip-diyā . . .
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Hāũ mārā jandā . . .	Mi tiplē . . .
205. I go . . .	Hāũ jāũ, or nōthē . . .	Ā jāũ . . .
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū jāē, nōthē . . .	Tū jāē . . .
207. He goes . . .	Sō jāō, nōthō . . .	Sē jāō . . .
208. We go . . .	Ām jāũ, nōthē . . .	Hām jāũ . . .
209. You go . . .	Tum jāō, nōthō . . .	Tum jāwō . . .
210. They go . . .	Sōjē jāō, nōthō . . .	Sē jāwō . . .
211. I went . . .	Hāũ gōā, nōthā . . .	Ā gauā, gōā, guwā . . .
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū gōā, nōthā . . .	Tū gauā . . .
213. He went . . .	Sō gōā, nōthā . . .	Sē gauā . . .
214. We went . . .	Ām gōē, nōthē . . .	Hām gauē . . .



Sirmaurī (Giripārī and Bissau).	Baghātī.	English.
Āmē piṭā . . .	Hamē ṭipā (ṭipyā) . .	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tūē piṭā . . .	Tumē ṭipā (ṭipyā) . .	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tēniē piṭā . . .	Tinnē ṭipā (ṭipyā) . .	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Āw piṭdā lagē rāā sū . .	Aū ṭipnē lagē rōā . .	191. I am beating.
Āw piṭū thā . . .	Aū ṭipnē lagē rōā-thā . .	192. I was beating.
Maū piṭā thā . . .	Mōē ṭipā-thā . . .	193. I had beaten.
.....	Aū ṭipū . . .	194. I may beat.
Āw piṭulā . . .	Aū ṭipūē . . .	195. I shall beat.
Tū piṭelā . . .	Tū ṭiplā . . .	196. Thou wilt beat.
Sē piṭlā . . .	Sē ṭiplā . . .	197. He will beat.
Āmē piṭulē . . .	Hamē ṭipūē, ṭipmē . .	198. We shall beat.
Tūē piṭelē . . .	Tumē ṭiplē . . .	199. You will beat.
Sē piṭlē . . .	Sē ṭiplē . . .	200. They will beat.
.....	Aū ṭiplā . . .	201. I should beat.
Āw piṭā gōā sū . . .	Aū ṭipā jān . . .	202. I am beaten.
Āw piṭā gōā thā . . .	Aū ṭipā gōā . . .	203. I was beaten.
Āw piṭā jāulā . . .	Aū ṭipā jānē . . .	204. I shall be beaten.
Āw dēwū sū . . .	Aū jān . . .	205. I go.
Tū dēwē sa . . .	Tū jān . . .	206. Thou goest.
Sē dēwē sa . . .	Sē jān . . .	207. He goes.
Āmē dēwē sa . . .	Hamē jān . . .	208. We go.
Tūē dēwē sa . . .	Tumē jān . . .	209. You go.
Sē dēwē sa . . .	Sē chāl-rōyē, sē jān . .	210. They go.
Āw dēwā . . .	Aū gōā . . .	211. I went.
Tū dēwā . . .	Tū gōā . . .	212. Thou wentest.
Sē dēwā . . .	Sē gōā . . .	213. He went.
Āmē dēwē . . .	Hamē gōē . . .	214. We went.

English.	Jaunsāri.	Sirmauri (Dhārthi).
215. You went . . .	Tum gōē, nōthē . . .	Tum gauē . . .
216. They went . . .	Sōjē gōē, nōthē . . .	Sē gauē . . .
217. Go . . .	Jā, nōth . . .	Jā . . .
218. Going . . .	Jāndō, nōthdō . . .	Jādā . . .
219. Gone . . .	Gōā, gwā, nōthā . . .	Gauā, gōā . . .
220. What is your name ? .	Tūhārō nāw kā hō ? .	Tērā nāw kā ? .
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēs ghōrē-ki kā umar o ? .	Ēs gauṛē-rī umar kā, (or) ai gauṛā kitnē dīn-rā ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Kōsmir ētkī kōchhō dūrē o ?	Kāsmir āē-dī kaitnī dūr ? .
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tūhārē bābā-kē kōṭi bētē o ?	Tērē bāw-rē ghōr-dē kaitnē bētē ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Hāū ēlā dūrē lāg nōthā-thā	Ā āj bahōt chālā . . .
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē kākā-kē bētē tēs-kē bōhni-kē sāth biā kiya.	Mērē chāchē-rē bētē-rā bayāh tēs-rī bōbō-sāthē hōā.
226. In the house is the sad- dle of the white horse.	Bhitṛāsī suklē ghōrē-ki jin bhī o.	Sapēd gauṛē-rī jin ghōr- mō sa.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Jin pōērāw . . .	Tēs-rī piṭhī-pādī jin pā .
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Mē tēs-kē bētē-kh chābukō- lēi piṭā.	Maū tēs-rē chhōṭē-dē bōhtē chhīṭē lāē.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Sō āpnī gōrū dādē-kē mūḍiyārē-chh lē chārō.	Sō ṭibē-pādē dāgar chār .
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Sō ghōrē-chh rōhā bēṭhi tēthū būṭō tōi.	Sē gauṛē-pādē tēs paṛ- hēṭhē asa.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Tēs-kā bhāi āpnī bōhni-tē bēgē lābā o.	Tēs-rā bhāi tēs-rī bōbō-dā baṛā asa.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tēthū-kē dām dhāi rupaiyē ō.	Tēti-rā mōl dhāi rupayā .
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērā bābā tēthū nāndrē kūrē pūḍā rōhō.	Mērā bāpū tēs chhautē-sē ghōr-dā raū-sa.
234. Give this rupee to him	Ējā rupaiyā tēsē-kh dē .	Ai rupayā tēs dē . . .
235. Take those rupees from him.	Tēs bhērī sōjē rupaiyē sambhāl.	Sē rupayē tēs-dē lā . . .
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Tēsē-kh khūb mār ōr pāgōiē lēi bād.	Tēs khūb ṭip hōr pāguī-dā bād.
237. Draw water from the well.	Kūē-dī pāṇī khāēch . . .	Bāē-dā chīs khaich . . .
238. Walk before me . . .	Mērē sāmnī ūḍā-pūḍā hāḍ .	Mī-dē āgē chāl . . .
239. Whose boy comes be- hind you ?	Kōs-kā lārkōṭṭā āō tāū pāchh ?	Tāi-pāchhē kas-rā chhōṭū ūw ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Tumē sō kōs-bhērī mōlē gāḍō ?	Sē kas-dā lōā ? . . .
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Ēkō gāwō-kē bāniyē-bhērī .	Gāw-rē bāniyē-dō . . .

Sirmaurī (Girīpārī and Biśśau).	Baghātī.	English.
Tūē dēwē . . . .	Tumē gōē . . . .	215. You went.
Sē dēwē . . . .	Sē gōē . . . .	216. They went.
Dēw . . . .	Jā . . . .	217. Go.
Dēwdā . . . .	Jāndā . . . .	218. Going.
Dēwā . . . .	Gōā . . . .	219. Gone.
Tumrā kā nāw sa ? . .	Tārā kāh nāw ? . .	220. What is your name ?
Ēs ghōrē-rē kā umar sa ? .	Sē gōhrā kai barsā-rā ? .	221. How old is this horse ?
Ēti-dū Kaśmīr-kēti dūr sa ?	Kaśmīr ai-dē kitnī dūr ōssō ?	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
Tēārē bāwē-rē ghar-dē kētē chhōtē sa ?	Tērē bāpū-rē garē kitnē baghēr ?	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
Maĩ āj bhari bāt hāḍē .	Aũ az bahut-hi haṇḍā .	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
Mērē kākē-rā chhōtā tēs-ri bōṇē sāthī gāḍar uō.	Mērē chāchē-rā baghēr tēs-ri baibhā-sāi byā ōā.	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
Chitē ghōrē-rē jīn ghar bhitarē sa.	Dhaulē gōhrē-ri jīn garē ōssō.	226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.
Tēs-ri pīthē-gāsī jīn pāṇō .	Jīn pīthē-pāē rākho . .	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
Maĩ tēs-rā chhōtā chhitē pō pītā.	Mōē tēs-rē baghērā-khē khūb tīpā.	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
Sē tīr gāsī bāchē chār sa .	Sē tībē-pādē daṅgrā tsārō .	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
Sē tēs bikh nīthē ghōrē gāsē bōthā sa.	Sē tēs dālā hēthē gōhrē-pāē charē rōā.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
Tēs-rā dādā tēs-ri dādī-dū lābā sa.	Tēs-rā bāyā tēs-ri baihnā-dē lābā-ōssō.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
Tēs-rā mōl dhāi rupayā sa	Tēs-rā mōl dāi rupayē ōssō .	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
Mērā bābā tēs chhōtē ghara-dā raā sa.	Mērā bāpū tēā chhōtī chhānīā-dē ranō.	233. My father lives in that small house.
Ē rupayā ēs-khē dē . .	Ēh rūpayā tēs-khē dō . .	234. Give this rupee to him.
Sē rupayā tēs-dū ōrū kar .	Sē rūpayē ēs-dē lō . .	235. Take those rupees from him.
Tēs āchhā pīt tyā pāgētūē bān.	Tēs khūb mār hōr rasī-sāi bān.	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
Kūē-dū chīs gārō . .	Kūē-dē pānī ān . .	237. Draw water from the well.
Mū-dā āgū chāl . .	Man-dē āōkā haṇḍ . .	238. Walk before me.
Tamū-dē pāchhē kas-rā chhōtā āj ?	Tārē pachhkā kōs-rā baghēr āō ?	239. Whose boy comes behind you ?
Tūē sē kas-dū gīnā ? .	Sē tumē kōs-dē lōā ? .	240. From whom did you buy that ?
Gāwō-rē bāniyē-dū . .	Gāw-rē bāniyē-dē . .	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.



## THE KIŪṬHALĪ GROUP.

The Simla Hill States are bounded on the North by the River Satlaj. Speaking roughly, the southern half of the whole tract is occupied by Sirmur, Baghat and the adjoining parts of Patiala. The Northern half has in its centre the State of Keonthal and the Śrīnagar thānā of Patiala. Here the language is Kiūṭhalī, reaching from Baghat and Sirmur right up to the State of Bhajji lying along the south bank of the Satlaj.

West and East of this central Kiūṭhalī tract other Western Pahārī dialects are spoken, all of which are closely connected, and which may conveniently be classed together as the Kiūṭhalī group. On the west, in the State of Nalagarh is Haṇḍūrī, and to the east, in order going eastwards, spoken in Eastern Keonthal, Kotkhai, and several adjoining and less important States, are Simla Sirājī, Barārī, Kīrnī, and Śōrāchōlī. Finally belonging to the same group is the Kōchī, spoken in the western part of the State of Bashahr, immediately to the North and North-East of Barārī and Śōrāchōlī. The number of speakers reported for each of these dialects is as follows :—

Kiūṭhalī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	43,577
Haṇḍūrī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	50,211
Simla Sirājī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	28,833
Barārī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7,894
Śōrāchōlī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,428
Kīrnī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,938
Kōchī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	51,882
Total for Kiūṭhalī Group														.	185,763

A glance at the map will show that these occupy the whole of the Northern half of the Simla Hill States except the north-east corner, near Kōṭguru (Kotgarh). The language here is more closely connected with that of the Outer Sirāj of Kulu on the north side of the Satlaj, and I have classed it, as will be seen subsequently, as a member of what I call the Satlaj Group.

Details regarding these dialects will be found fully given in the following pages, and it is here unnecessary to refer to them. All the dialects of the Simla Hill States closely resemble each other, and the common main point of distinction is the method of forming the oblique case of masculine nouns ending in a consonant. In Sirmaurī these end in *ē* or *ō*, in Baghatī in *ā*, and in the languages of the Kiūṭhalī Group in *ō* or *ō*.

For further particulars, especially to the phonetic changes, reference should be made to the separate account of each dialect.

## KIŪṬHALĪ.

Kiūṭhali is properly the language of the State of Keonthal (Kiūṭhal) and is the principal language of the Simla Hill States. It is the vernacular language of Simla itself.

The State of Keonthal is scattered in various detached portions over the middle of the Simla Hills, and has, moreover, various subordinate States, such as Theog, Koti and others. Kiūṭhali is spoken in the main portion of the State immediately to the south-east of Simla, and also in the subordinate state of Koti. It is also spoken in the Śrinagar thana of Patiala (see Baghātī, ante p. 513 ff.) and in the States of Dhami and Bhajji as well as in the headquarters of Simla.

The number of its speakers is as follows :—

Keonthal . . . . .	21,745
Simla . . . . .	2,741
Patiala (Śrinagar) . . . . .	3,000
Bhami . . . . .	3,924
Bhajji . . . . .	12,167
TOTAL . . . . .	43,577

To its east Kiūṭhali has Sirmaurī, Simla Sirājī, Barārī, Kīrnī, and Śōdhōchī, to its south Baghātī, to its west Haṇḍūrī, and to its north Sukētī, all of which are closely allied to Kiūṭhali.

The most striking peculiarities of Kiūṭhali are the termination *ō* of the oblique form of masculine nouns ending in consonants, as compared with the *ā* of Baghātī and the *ē* of Sirmaurī, and the use of *hāgē* as the postposition of the dative.

A sketch of Kiūṭhali is given in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*. Colonel Sir Richard Temple has given several excellent examples of Kiūṭhali poetry on pp. 367 ff. of Vol. I. of his *Legends of the Punjab*, to which he has prefixed a very useful Vocabulary, and Mr. H. A. Rose, I.C.S., has published two Kiūṭhali ballads (both Text and Translation), entitled, respectively, *Subāi kī Nāṭī, a Pahārī Love Song from Keonthal* [*Indian Antiquary*, Vol. xxxviii (1909), p. 328], and *Mohiye kī Har, or Bar* [ib. Vol. xxxvii (1908), pp. 299 ff., and Vol. xxxviii (1909), pp. 40 ff., 69 ff.]. Much information regarding the language, not in the following pages, will be found in these.

As the language of these Western Pahārī dialects contains many words not found in the usual dictionaries, and as good materials are available for Kiūṭhali, there is here given a Kiūṭhali vocabulary, containing those words which I have selected from the above mentioned works and from the specimens to be found below, as being words that are likely to be strange to the student. Such words will form a contribution towards ascertaining the original form of the ancient Khasa language once spoken in these hills—

### A

<i>agayā,</i>	an order, command.
<i>āh,</i>	yes.
<i>ainī, innī,</i>	a fight.
<i>akhṭī, ākkhī,</i>	the eye.
<i>āklēālō,</i>	wise.
<i>akrā,</i>	arrogant.
<i>ālē duālē,</i>	round about.
<i>ālī, hālī,</i>	a slave, a servant.

ālō,  
āmā,  
aṇḍkū,  
āṇṇū,  
ānthī,  
aśyā,  
auhl,  
auṇū,

bād,  
bādā,  
bāḍā,  
baḍāla,  
baḍārō,  
bāḍē dēṇū,  
bādṇū,  
badrā,  
bādū,  
bāḍā, baiṇḍkū,  
bagēhr,  
bāgur,  
bāhrā,  
bāi, bāiā,  
baiṇḍkū, bāḍā,  
bāl,  
baḷāṇū,  
baḷṇū,  
bālṇū,  
bālṭō,  
bāmṇū,  
bāmū,  
bānī,  
bāṇū,  
bāō, bāpū,  
bāraktsārī,  
baśī,  
bastarū,  
bātṇū,  
bauhṇ,  
bauhṇū,  
bēbī,  
bēdṇō,  
bēghē, bēgē,  
bēhḍ,  
beō, bīō, bōā,

a brass pot, *lōṭā*.  
a mother.  
on this side.  
to bring, to draw (water).  
this much.  
eighty.  
a plough, *auhl bāhṇū*, to plough.  
to come.

## B

a complaint in a law-court.  
all, the whole.  
a share.  
a shepherd.  
brotherhood, caste-fellows.  
to divide out into shares.  
to obey.  
a bag.  
the complainant in a law-case.  
outside.  
son, boy.  
wind.  
a load.  
a brother.  
outside.  
hair.  
to get made.  
to become, be made.  
to make.  
a bracelet.  
to put clothes on some one else.  
clothes.  
clothing, appearance.  
to begin.  
a father.  
a feast.  
rain.  
a cultivator, a peasant.  
to knead.  
jungle.  
to flow.  
a sister.  
penetrated.  
very, much, very much.  
sheep.  
poetical for *ōā*, was. Cf. *bhūlā*.

<i>bērā,</i>	flock of cotton.
<i>bēśudā,</i>	senseless, unconscious.
<i>bhājū,</i>	to refuse.
<i>bhalrā,</i>	much.
<i>bhātalē,</i>	oxen.
<i>bhātrī,</i>	an arrow.
<i>bhaurī,</i>	much.
<i>bhōlkā,</i>	parched, half-cooked.
<i>bhūīdā,</i>	down (adv.)
<i>bhūlā,</i>	poetical for <i>ōā</i> , was. Cf. <i>bēō</i> .
<i>bī,</i>	even, also.
<i>bīdū,</i>	to call, summon.
<i>bīghā,</i>	broad.
<i>bīō,</i>	see <i>bēō</i> .
<i>bīōrā,</i>	a change in music (time or tune).
<i>bīṛ,</i>	a city.
<i>bīṛ,</i>	village lands.
<i>bīṛā,</i>	an exchange.
<i>bīṛnū,</i>	to bind.
<i>bītrē,</i>	within.
<i>bōā,</i>	see <i>bēō</i> .
<i>bōld</i> or <i>būld,</i>	ox,
<i>bōḍrā,</i>	great, large.
<i>braīlī,</i>	pussy-cat.
<i>būhī,</i>	sister.

## C

<i>chāmbā,</i>	copper ( <i>tāmbā</i> ).
<i>chānchakh,</i>	gratuitously, for no reason.
<i>charkū,</i>	a bird.
<i>chāḍ,</i>	silver.
<i>chann,</i>	three.
<i>chaurā</i> (1),	a verandah-platform.
<i>chaurā</i> (2),	a little ( <i>thōṛā</i> ).
<i>chēōrī,</i>	wife.
<i>chhāngtū,</i>	a son.
<i>chhāngtī,</i>	a daughter (East Kiūthali).
<i>chhāp,</i>	a ring.
<i>chhāpnū,</i>	to put, place, leave.
<i>chhēltū,</i>	a kid.
<i>chhījī,</i>	fulfilled.
<i>chīja, chīā, or chījīrā,</i>	third ( <i>ṭīsrā</i> ).
<i>chīrwā,</i>	a baby.
<i>chīs,</i>	water.
<i>chīṭā,</i>	a blow, a stripe.
<i>chōhṭā, chōhṭū,</i>	a son, a boy.



## D

*dagāsā,*  
*ḍaggā,*  
*ḍāhē,*  
*dāhrō,*  
*daī,*  
*daihrū,*  
*ḍāl,*  
*dalīchā,*  
*ḍalīdrī,*  
*ḍalkī,*  
*dānd,*  
*ḍāphī,*  
*dar,*  
*daũ,*  
*dēs,*  
*ḍēunū,*  
*dhāchṇū,*  
*dhāī (1),*  
*dhāī (2), dhāk, dhākī,*  
*dharātī,*  
*dhīsō, dhīsā,*  
*ḍīngā,*  
*ḍīngṇū,*  
*ḍōkhar,*  
*dōtē,*  
*dūlkē,*  
*durāgī,*

a small knife for cutting grass, on the principle of an axe.  
 flesh (not eaten, as of a cow, horse). Cf. *ḍalkī*.  
 two and a half.  
 a hill.  
 a daughter.  
 a day.  
 a tree.  
 a mat (*galīchā*).  
 lazy.  
 meat (for eating). Cf. *ḍaggā*.  
 a front-tooth.  
 a room.  
 a back-tooth.  
 sunshine.  
 the sun.  
 to go ; *ḍēūē-zāṇū*, to go away.  
 to feed.  
 help ! (*dōhāī*).  
 on high.  
 at midnight (*ādhīrāt*).  
 visible.  
 a club.  
 to take out.  
 a field.  
 to-morrow.  
 sunrise.  
 a kind of loud drum.

## E

*ēbhō,*  
*ēbī,*  
*ētē, ēthā,*  
*ēthiō,*  
*eunī,*

thus.  
 now.  
 here, cf. *ītiā*.  
 from here.  
 here.

## G

*gā,*  
*gāōkā,*  
*gās,*  
*ghāl-mathōl.*  
*ghanā,*  
*ghīṇ,*

a village.  
 before.  
 upon.  
 fighting, mutual assault.  
 a wall.  
 compassion.

*ghīṛā,*  
*gīṇḍā,*  
*giṭhī,*  
*gōḍnū,*  
*gōhr or gauhr,*  
*gōhrchī,*  
*gōhrī-bārī,*  
*gōlā,*  
*guḍlā,*  
*gunṭhī,*

*hādī, hāḍrī,*  
*hālī or ālī,*  
*haṇḍnū, hāṇḍnū,*  
*hījō,*  
*hīrnū,*  
*hīśu, iśū,*

*ī, ījī,*  
*innī, ainī,*  
*iśū, hīśū,*  
*ītīā,*

*jagrō,*  
*jētīā,*  
*jhikhutā,*  
*jhōṇ,*  
*jiśū,*  
*jōddē,*  
*jōgā,*  
*jubar,*  
*jūhn,*  
*jwānas,*

*kāchh,*  
*kāl,*  
*kanārē,*  
*kaṇchhā,*  
*kāṇḡ,*  
*kārā,*  
*karēgō,*

an earthen pot (*gharā*).  
 tom-cat.  
 a fire-place (*aṅgiṭhī*).  
 to quarrel.  
 a house.  
 property, substance.  
 property.  
 the neck.  
 sweet.  
 a finger.

## H

a word, thing (= *bāt*).  
 a slave, a servant.  
 to go, walk.  
 yesterday.  
 to look at, stare.  
 like this, of this kind.

## I

mother.  
 a fight.  
 like this.  
 here, cf. *ēthīā*.

## J

the walls of a house.  
 where (rel.).  
 a garment.  
 a person.  
 like what (rel.).  
 when (rel.).  
 a place.  
 a plain, a maidan.  
 the moon.  
 a woman, a wife.

## K

a bank, high ground.  
 a famine.  
 in (a certain) direction (= *taraf*).  
 young, small.  
 a row, noise.  
 revenue.  
 a corpse.

*kartā,*  
*kaṭṇū, kaṭēlṇū,*  
*kētā,*  
*khāṭi,*  
*khēts,*  
*khīyānṇū,*  
*kīlō,*  
*kīśū,*  
*kōbbē,*

*kōddē,*  
*kōē,*  
*kōlī,*  
*kūkū,*  
*kutsōzzō,*  
*kyūṭh,*

*lāt,*  
*lauṇū,*  
*lāunū,*  
*lēkhā-chōkhā,*  
*līḍā,*  
*līṇō,*  
*lōā,*  
*lōṭi-pōṭi,*

*māchh,*  
*māvēchō,*  
*majjat,*  
*mānjā,*  
*manrū,*  
*mhāthō, mhāṭhrō,*  
*mīṇō,*  
*mīṭṇū,*  
*mōj,*  
*mōl,*  
*muknū,*  
*muktī,*  
*mūlē,*

*nā,*  
*nā,*  
*uabārnū,*

great anxiety.  
 to beat.  
 where ?  
 revenue.  
 a field.  
 to give to eat.  
 in the morning.  
 like what ?  
 ever, sometimes; *kōbbē-nā*, never; *kōbbē kōbbē*,  
 sometimes.  
 when ?  
 why ?  
 a verandah.  
 a cuckoo.  
 bad, ugly, ignorant.  
 clouds.

## L

a foot.  
 to take.  
 to supply, fix, determine (*lagānā*).  
 computation.  
 crop-tailed.  
 a cry.  
 iron.  
 goods and chattels.

## M

a man.  
 parents.  
 an army.  
 a bed.  
 a betrothal.  
 small.  
 a roof.  
 to be got, to be met.  
 merriment, rejoicing.  
 price.  
 to complete.  
 much, very much.  
 below.

## N

no, not.  
 a name.  
 to pierce.

*nadrī,*  
*nahār,*  
*nānū,*  
*narēlō, narēlṭā,*  
*natṣōzzō,*  
*nauz, nauzō,*  
*nāvī,*  
*navīrō, nēōrī,*  
*nēnū,*  
*nēōrī, navīrō,*  
*nčūrē,*  
*nhōlhnū,*  
*nīh,*  
*nikrā,*  
*nōkhī,*

*ōbā,*  
*ōhnū,*  
*ōrē,*  
*ōlhnū,*

*pachiā, pīchiā,*  
*pagī,*  
*pagrā (1),*  
*pagrā (2),*  
*pāhr,*  
*pajāhr,*  
*pākharō,*  
*pandalē,*  
*pāndē,*  
*paṇḍkū,*  
*panēnū,*  
*paṇī,*  
*pānū,*  
*pānz,*  
*parchī,*  
*pauēnō,*  
*patēr,*  
*pāṭrī,*  
*pēhōrū-khē,*  
*phābnū,*  
*pharād,*  
*phāyā,*

sight (*nazrī*).  
 gut, leather string.  
 to bring.  
 a vessel, dish.  
 bad, ugly, ignorant.  
 bread, food.  
 subject, ruled.  
 likeness.  
 to take.  
 likeness.  
 near.  
 to run.  
 no, not.  
 small.  
 an unfair injury (*anōkhī*).

## O

up, above.  
 to be.  
 causelessly.  
 to turn, return.

## P

a paternal uncle.  
 a vestibule, verandah.  
 visible.  
 a follower.  
 a hill.  
 a load of grass or firewood.  
 opposition, enemy.  
 a verandah.  
 upon.  
 beyond.  
 to clothē.  
 a shoe.  
 to throw, place.  
 five.  
 a lance (*barchī*).  
 sharp.  
 remonstrance, appeasing.  
 a field (East Kiūṭhālī).  
 (adv.) next.  
 to meet.  
 a complaint in a law-court.  
 a kiss.

*phrēzō,*  
*picḥhaũkā,*  
*pīchiā, pachīā,*  
*piōnōlī,*  
*pīṛī,*  
*pīṭṇū or ṭipṇū,*  
*pōnā,*  
*pōrīā,*  
*pōṛṇū,*  
*pōśūē,*  
*pūjṇū,*  
*purā, purē, purō,*  
*pyūlī, pyūwal,*

*rabālī,*  
*rāchṇū,*  
*rāḍ,*  
*raghēs,*  
*rakā, rēkā,*  
*rakh,*  
*rāmbī,*  
*rauḥṇū, rauṇū,*  
*raunā,*  
*rēgaṛū,*  
*rēkā, rakā,*  
*rēkhā,*  
*rīgaṛī,*  
*rīgaṛū, rēgaṛū,*  
*rīṛṇū,*  
*rōkṇū,*  
*rōśṇū,*  
*rōśśī,*  
*rūbhan,*

*śād,*  
*śādṇū,*  
*śāh,*  
*śāi,*  
*sairī,*  
*samān,*  
*saṅgī,*  
*sanḍ,*  
*śarī,*

on the day before yesterday.  
 behind.  
 a paternal uncle.  
 yellow ink.  
 a generation (*pīṛhī*).  
 to beat.  
 an ear of corn.  
 there.  
 to fall ; to be proper.  
 on the day after to-morrow.  
 to arrive.  
 back, beyond.  
 a door.

## R

a caress.  
 to lose.  
 a harlot.  
 meaning, signification.  
 another, other.  
 alas !  
 an instrument for uprooting grass, etc.  
 to remain.  
 a verandah, platform.  
 see *rīgaṛū*.  
 other, another.  
 a rival (fem.).  
 people, population.  
 a member of the royal family.  
 to fall.  
 to stop, prevent.  
 to be angry.  
 a rope.  
 before, in front (*rū-ba-ru*).

## S

a sound.  
 to call, summon.  
 life, breath.  
 made, completed.  
 see *sērī*.  
 a reward.  
 with.  
 treatment, conduct.  
 opposed (*sarī*).

<i>sardā,</i>	plenty.
<i>sarlī,</i>	loud.
<i>sāthī</i> (1),	a friend, companion.
<i>sāthī</i> (2),	with.
<i>śaukī,</i>	debauchery, lechery.
<i>śēkuṛā,</i>	a husk.
<i>śēḷā, śóllā,</i>	cold (East Kiūṭhalī).
<i>sērī, sairī, sētī,</i>	a plain, flat place.
<i>siburē,</i>	always.
<i>śīgā,</i>	swift.
<i>śīgī, śīgī,</i>	quickly.
<i>śījlā,</i>	altogether.
<i>śikhū,</i>	to learn.
<i>śīlā,</i>	hemp.
<i>śīlī,</i>	a jackal.
<i>śīraś,</i>	mustard.
<i>śīr,</i>	a boundary.
<i>sōā,</i>	straight in front.
<i>sōb, sōbbī,</i>	all.
<i>sōēnā,</i>	gold.
<i>śōkā,</i>	dry.
<i>śóllā, śēḷā,</i>	cold.
<i>śud,</i>	memory.
<i>śunū,</i>	to hear.
<i>śūraṇ,</i>	astonishment.
<i>suttū,</i>	to lie down, to sleep.

## T

<i>tātō,</i>	hot.
<i>tāunū,</i>	to warm up.
<i>tētīā,</i>	there.
<i>ṭhē,</i>	a thing.
<i>ṭhīnṭ,</i>	man.
<i>ṭhīgā,</i>	a scoundrel, cheat.
<i>thōkarī,</i>	a handcuff.
<i>ṭipnū or pīṭnū,</i>	to beat.
<i>tiśū,</i>	like that.
<i>ṭōl,</i>	service ( <i>ṭahal</i> ).
<i>tsalū,</i>	to go, walk.
<i>tsānū,</i>	to prepare, arrange.
<i>tsār,</i>	four.
<i>tsārnū,</i>	to graze (transitive).
<i>tsārnū,</i>	to cause to rise, to put up ( <i>charhāna</i> ).
<i>tsātsā,</i>	an uncle ( <i>chāchā</i> ).
<i>tsanthē,</i>	on two days after to-morrow, on the fourth day.

*tshē,*  
*tsōzzarō,*  
*tsugaunū,*  
*tsunḡnū,*  
*tuāṭh,*  
*tūktukā,*

six.  
 good, beautiful, clean.  
 to graze (transitive).  
 to graze (intransitive).  
 stormy wind.  
 bread, food.

## U

*ūbhā,*  
*uchṭā,*  
*ummōr,*  
*ūndhā,*  
*urē ṭṭnū,*  
*urē launū,*

up ; *ūbhā ṭhnū*, to stand up.  
 high.  
 age, time of life.  
 down (adv.).  
 to return, come back.  
 to take away.

## W

*withkū,*

inside.

## Z

*zāḡnū,*  
*zāṇnū,*  
*zaṭṇū, zaṭhnū,*  
*zōgā,*  
*zōpnū,*

to guard, watch, tend (cattle).  
 to think, consider, know.  
 to speak.  
 fit, suitable.  
 to speak.

Besides the above, attention may be drawn to the common suffix added to nouns as a diminutive, or without any special force at all, *-ṭū*, *-ṭā*, or *-ṭō* ; fem. *-ṭi*. In the specimens, this termination occurs in the word *chhēṭṭū*, a kid, but other examples will be found in the above Vocabulary.

The following sketch of Kiūṭhalī Grammar is based on the language of the two specimens which follow, and on the List of Words and Sentences on pp. 630 ff. Its preparation has been materially simplified by the existence of the excellent account of the dialect in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*. When my own materials were wanting, I have freely borrowed from him. Moreover, there is no fixed system of spelling Kiūṭhalī words. The same word will be found spelt in different ways in two consecutive lines. For instance, the word for 'by him' appears in the specimens, as originally received, under the forms *tinīyē*, *tinīyē*, *tinīē*, *tinīē*, and *tinyē*. In order to facilitate comparison with Mr. Bailey's work, I have, in such cases, selected and adhered to one system of spelling ; when possible, following that adopted by him.

**Pronunciation.**—Kiūṭhalī strongly resembles Sirmaurī in its phonetic system. There is the same pronunciation of *a* as the *ō* of 'hot', and of *ā*, at the end of a word, as *ū*. Both these are prominent features of Kiūṭhalī. The pronunciation of *a* as *ō* is almost universal, as will be seen from the specimens. This sound is sometimes represented in the native character by *a* (अ) and sometimes by *ō* (ओ), but will always be indicated by the letter *ō* in transliteration. Thus, both तबे and तोबे, then, will be transliterated as *tōbē*. The use of *ō*, and sometimes *ū*, instead of a final *ā* is also very common. Thus,

we have both *chōhṭā* and *chōhṭō*, a son; *bōlā* and *bōlō*, said; *māhrā* and *māhrō*, our; *chhēlṭā* and *chēlṭū*, a kid; *kēā* and *kēū*, made. Sometimes the *ō*-sound is broadened to *au*, so that we have *gōhr* or *gauhr*, a house.

An initial *a* or *ā* is sometimes elided, as in *dharātī* (Hindī *ādhīrāt*), midnight; *gīṭhī* (Hindī *āngīṭhī*), a fireplace; *nōkhā*, for *anōkhā*, curious.

In Kiūṭhālī we note for the first time a peculiar sound, resembling a much prolonged German *ü*. It has no fixed representative in the Nāgarī character, perhaps it most commonly appears as *aya*. In transliteration I represent it by *ü*. Thus, भयण, a sister, transliterated *būhṇ* (see the remarks on aspiration below). It may be noted that this sound also occurs in Kāshmīrī.

The letter *h* is dropped as frequently as in the other Simla Hill dialects. We have *hōr* or *ōr*, and; *hālī* or *ālī*, a servant; and *ṭōl* for *ṭahal*, service. So also aspiration of consonants, especially of sonant consonants, such as *bh*, *dh*, and *gh*, is sometimes dropped, as in *bāi*, for *bhāi*, a brother; *bitrē*, for *bhitrē*, inside. More often, however, the aspiration is transferred,—projected, so to speak, to a later stage of the word. In such cases the aspiration is, in writing in the vernacular character, retained in its proper place. Thus, while we have both होणू and ञोणू, meaning 'to be', the first is pronounced *ōhnū*, and will be so transliterated. Similarly we shall find words such as घोड़ा, a horse, transliterated *gōhrā*; बघेर, a boy, transliterated *bagēhr*; घर, a house, transliterated *gōhr*; and छोटा, a son, transliterated *chōhṭā*. In all these cases, the transliteration represents the real pronunciation. It should be remarked that all this defective pronunciation of *h* is a prominent feature of the Piśāchā languages of the North-West Frontier.

Another Piśāchā peculiarity is the development of a *ts* and a *z* (often pronounced *dz*) from *ch* and *j*. The specimens will show frequent examples of this, a good one is the word *tsōzzarā*, good, often written *chajarā*. In the vernacular character *ts* is indicated by the character for *ch* with a dot under it,—thus च, —and similarly *z* or *dz* by ज. In the specimens as received these dots were carefully marked, so that in most cases little difficulty was found in the transliteration.

As usual, *s* is frequently pronounced *ś*, i.e. like the *sh* in 'shine'. Thus, *śunā*, heard (Hindī *sunā*); *daś*, ten (Hindī *das*), and so on. This is really a case of retaining an original *ś*, which Hindī has changed to *s*.

In the specimens, the cerebral letters *ṛ*, *ṇ* and *ḷ* are all carefully marked and are indicated both in the vernacular character and in the transliteration. In other Indian languages *ṛ*, which is a derivative of *ṛ*, never commences a word. When initial the sound is always a pure *ṛ*; but in the second specimen, we have a remarkable instance of *ṛ* being used instead of *r* at the commencement of a word, as in the word *ṛōknē* (Hindī *rōknē*). So also in the preceding vocabulary, we have *ṛāmbī*, a weeding instrument. This is particularly interesting, for the same change also occurs in European Gipsy, as in *rōi*, a ladle, for the Indian *ṛōi*. Moreover, a great many scholars are of opinion that these European Gipsies originally came from the north-west frontier, where the Piśāchā languages are now spoken.

Another noteworthy peculiarity is the frequent change of *t* (especially when representing an older *tr*) to *ch*, as in *chaun*, three; *chāmbā*, copper; *chaurā* (Hindī *thōrā*), a little; *chijā* (Hindī *tijā*), third; *pichiā* (Hindī *pīiyā*), a paternal uncle. The same change occurs in Sirmaurī Biśāu. A further change of the *ch* so developed into



*ts* occurs in *khēts* (Hindī *khēt*) a field. In Kāshmirī the change of *t* to *ts* is very common.

Sometimes, and this is also a peculiarity of the Piśācha languages, a soft consonant is hardened, as in *parchi* (Hindī *barchi*), a lance; *lēkhā-chōkhā* (Hindī *lēkhā-jōkhā*), computation.

A change of *g* to *d* occurs in *dālīchā* (Hindī *gālīcha* غاليچه), a mat.

Letters are frequently doubled, although this doubling is rarely represented in the vernacular character. When this is the case, the doubling will be indicated in the transliteration. Thus सवो will be transliterated *sōbbī*, because the word is so pronounced.

**Nouns.**—All nouns, without exception, have their agent and locative cases singular and plural, ending in *ē*. Thus *gōhrē*, by or in a horse, or by or in horses, from *gōhrā*, a horse. Similarly in these cases, *gōhr*, a house, has *gōhrē*; *bāpū*, a father, has *bāpūē*; *bēṭi*, a daughter, has *bēṭiē*; and *būhn*, a sister, has *bauhnē*. It must be remembered, however, that, as in other Indian languages, the locative may also be formed with the aid of postpositions added to the oblique case.

Masculine *Tadbhava* nouns which, in Hindī, end in *ā*, also end in *ā* in Kiūṭhalī, but this *ā* is, as already explained, interchangeable with *ō* and sometimes with *ū*. Thus *gōhrā* or *gōhrō*, a horse; *chhēlā* or *chhēlū*, a kid. Such nouns form the vocative singular by changing the final *ā* (*ō*) to *ēā* and the vocative plural, by changing it to *ēō*. Thus *gōhrēā*, O horse; *gōhrēō*, O horses. All the other oblique cases of the singular and plural (including the agent and locative), as well as the nominative plural, are formed by changing the final *ā* (*ō*) to *ē*. Thus *gōhrē*.

Masculine nouns ending in a consonant have the nominative plural the same as the singular. The locative and agent add *ē*, the vocative *ā* in the singular and *ō* in the plural, and all other cases of the singular and plural take *ō*. Thus, *gōhr*, a house, or houses; *gōhrē* by or in a house or houses; *gōhrā*, O house! *gōhrō*, O houses! obl. sing. and plur. *gōhrō*. This termination *ō* of these nouns is typical of Kiūṭhalī. Baghātī has here *ā*, while Sirmaurī has either *ē* or *ō*.

Other masculine nouns add *ē* in the agent and locative and take *ā* in the vocative singular and *ō* in the vocative plural, but are otherwise unchanged. Thus, *bāpū*, a father or fathers; *bāpūē*, by or in a father or fathers; *bāpūā*, O father! *bāpūō*, O fathers! obl. sing. and plur. *bāpū*.

Feminine nouns in *i* add *ē* in the agent and locative singular and plural, *ē* in the vocative singular, and *ō* in the vocative plural, and are otherwise unchanged. Thus *bēṭi*, a daughter, or daughters; *bēṭiē*, by or in a daughter or daughters; *bēṭiē*, O daughter! *bēṭiō*, O daughters! obl. sing. and plur. *bēṭi*.

Other feminine nouns take *ē* in the vocative singular, *ō* in the vocative plural, and *ē* in all the oblique cases of both numbers (including the agent and locative). Thus, *pharād*, a complaint; voc. sing. *pharādē*; voc. plur. *pharādō*; nom. plur. *pharād*; all other cases, *pharādē*. *Būhn*, a sister, changes the *ū* to *au* in all other cases except the nominative plural. Thus obl. sing. and plur. *bauhnē*.

It will be observed that except in the nominative and vocative case, all Kiūṭhalī nouns have the plural the same as the singular, and that the only nouns in which the nominative plural is different from the nominative singular are masculine *tadbhavas* in *ā* (*ō*), like *gōhrā*.

The above rules are conveniently exhibited in the following table :—

NOMINATIVE.		VOCATIVE.		Oblique Singular and Plural.	Agent and Locative Singular and Plural.
Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.		
<i>gōhrā</i> (ō), a horse . . . .	<i>gōhrē</i> .	<i>gōhrēā</i> .	<i>gōhrēō</i> .	<i>gōhrē</i> .	<i>gōhrē</i>
<i>gōhr</i> , a house . . . .	<i>gōhr</i> .	<i>gōhrā</i> .	<i>gōhrō</i> .	<i>gōhrō</i> .	<i>gōhrē</i>
<i>bāpū</i> , a father . . . .	<i>bāpū</i> .	<i>bāpūā</i> .	<i>bāpūō</i> .	<i>bāpū</i> .	<i>bāpūē</i>
<i>bēṭi</i> , a daughter . . . .	<i>bēṭi</i> .	<i>bēṭiē</i> .	<i>bēṭiō</i> .	<i>bēṭi</i> .	<i>bēṭiē</i>
<i>pharād</i> , a complaint . . . .	<i>pharād</i> .	<i>pharādē</i> .	<i>pharādō</i> .	<i>pharādē</i> .	<i>pharādē</i>

The commonest postpositions are :—

Accusative—*khē*, *hāgē*, *gē*.

Instrumental—same as the Ablative. Sometimes the same as the Agent.

Dative—*khē*, *hāgē*, *gē*, *rī tēi*, *rī khātar*, to or for.

Ablative—*dā* (*dō*), *hāgō*, *phā*, from; *sāthi*, with.

Genitive—*rā*.

Locative—*dā* (*dō*), *mājē*, in; *pāndē*, upon.

Of the above *hāgē* and *hāgō* are sometimes used in a sense equivalent to the French *chez*, as in :—

*āpnē āpnē hāgō-khē dēūē*, they went away, each to his own home.

*āpnē hāgē tīū daihrē-tēi bēsudā pōrā rōhā*, I remained for three days lying down in my own house.

Both these examples occur in the second specimen. In the latter of the two, note the use of *tēi* to mean 'during', equivalent to the Hindī *tak*.

The oblique form itself can be used without a postposition for any oblique case. Several examples of this will be found in the specimens, principally in the case of pronouns. Here we may note :—

*itnē bōrsō mōē tērī tōl kī*, for so many years I did thy service.

The following are examples of the use of the cases :—

**Nominative Plural** :—*ēkī ādmī-rē dō bagēhr thē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*mērē bābē-hāgē kitnē ālī ōssō*, how many servants are there in my father's house (see above regarding the meaning of *hāgē*).

**Agent**.—This is used for the subject of the past tense of a transitive verb, as in Hindī. Thus :—

*kaṇchhē bagēhrē āpnē bāō-hāgē bōlō*, the younger son said to his father. Note that *bōlū* is transitive.

*bāpūē āpnē hālī-khē bōlō*, the father said to his servants.

*bādūē sōbbī-rī gālī dittī*, the complainant gave abuse of (*i.e.* to) all.

As occasionally happens in Hindī dialects the Agent case is sometimes used as the subject of the past tense of an intransitive verb, used as an impersonal passive. Thus :—

*kaṇchhē bagēhrē dūr pōrdēsō-khē dēūā*, by the younger son it was gone to a far country, *i.e.* the younger son went to a far country.

**Accusative.**—This case is usually the same as the nominative, but, as in Hindī, and according to the same rules, can also take the postpositions of the dative. No examples of nouns in the accusative with a dative termination occur in the specimens, but there are several examples of pronouns treated in this way, some of which will be shown in the proper place. The following are examples of nouns in the nominative form of the accusative :—

*sūr zāgnē-rī khātar bhējā*, he sent him to guard swine.

*sūrō-rē jūthē sékuṛē khāē-rō*, having eaten the waste husks of the swine.

*āchhē āchhē jhikūtē lēō*, bring very good garments.

**Instrumental.**—This case may be either the same in form as the case of the Agent, or it may be governed by some postposition, one of those of the ablative being generally employed. The only examples available are in the List of Words—(No. 228, 236) :—

*mōē tēs-rā chōhṭā chīṭē-sāthī ṭipā*, I have beaten his son with blows.

*rōssī-sāthī bānh*, bind with ropes.

#### Dative—

*kañchhē bagēhrē dūr pōrdēsō-khē dēūā*, the younger son went away to a far country.

*bāpūē āpnē hālī-khē bōlō*, the father said to the servants.

*kañchhē bagēhrē āpnē bāō-hāgē bōlō*, the younger son said to his father.

*jō-kīē mā-gē gōhrī-bārī ā*, whatever property is to me, *i.e.* whatever I have.

*gauhrō-rī tēi rājī khuṣī oṭē-rō*, having returned happy and well to the house.

*bītrē zāpnē-rī tēi bhājā*, he refused for entering (to enter).

*mēri pharādē-rē rōknē-rī tēi*, for stopping (in order to stop) my complaint.

*tinīē sūr zāgnē-rī khātar bhējā*, he sent him for watching (to watch) swine.

#### Ablative—

*kūē-dā chīs ān*, fetch water from the well.

*sē rupōyē tēs-hāgō urē lō*, take those rupees from him.

*sē tussē kōs-phā lōā-thā ? gā-rē bāniyē-phā*, from whom did you buy that?

From a shopkeeper of the village.

The postposition *sāthī* means both ‘by means of’ and ‘together with.’ An example of the former meaning has been given under the head of the instrumental. For the latter we have :—

*tū daihrē-rā mā-sāthī rōā*, thou art ever with me.

**Genitive.**—The suffix *rā* of the genitive is an adjective, like the *kā* of Hindī, and the *rō* of Mārwarī. When governed by a masculine noun in the plural, or in an oblique case of the singular it becomes *rē*, and when governed by a noun in the feminine, it becomes *rī*. Thus :—

*jō gōhrchī-rā mērā bādā āsā*, (that) which is my share of the property.

*sūrō-rē jūthē sékuṛē khāē-rō*, having eaten the waste husks of the swine.

*mērē kākē-rā chōhṭā tēs-rī bauhnē-sāthī biā āsā*, the son of my uncle is married to his sister.

*tērē bāō-rē gauhrē kitnē bagēhr āsā*, how many sons are there in thy father’s house ?

*ēs gōhṛē-rī kāh ummōr ōssō*, what is the age of this horse ?

*āw baḍārō ghaṇē-rī sīw lāundē lōē-gōā-thā*, I had taken away the brotherhood to fix the boundary of the wall.

*hāthō-rī guṇṭhī-khē chhāp*, a ring for the finger of (his) hand.

**Locative.**—The postposition *dā* (*dō*) of the locative is, like *rā*, an adjective agreeing with the thing contained. When agreeing with a masculine noun in the plural or in the oblique singular, it becomes *dē*, and when agreeing with a feminine noun it becomes *dī*. The organic locative in *ē* is used in exactly the same sense as the locative with *dā* (*dē*, *dī*). Thus :—

*tērē bāō-rē gauhrē kitnē bagēhr āsā*, how many sons are there in thy father's house ?

*mērā bāō tēs mhāṭhṛē gauhrō-dā rauhā*, my father lives in that small house.

*jēṭhā bāī khētsō-dā thīā*, the elder brother was in the field.

*āw bī tēi-dō parā-nhōṭhā*, thereon, I also ran away.

*tēs mulkō-dē ēkī ādmī-hāgē rōā*, he dwelt with a man (masc. sing. obl.) in that country.

*āpū lōṭi-pōṭi saukī-dī khōi*, he lost his goods and chattels (fem.) in debauchery.

*mā-khē āpū hālī-mājē rākh*, keep me amongst thy servants.

*sē ṭibbē-pāndē pāsū tsārō*, he is grazing cattle upon the hill-top.

*hamē sōbbī jhōṇē sīwē-pāndē pūjē*, we all arrived upon (at) the boundary.

*ēkī ghaṇē-pāndē hamē gōḍē*, we quarrelled upon (about) a wall.

The following are examples of the use of the **Vocative** :—

*hē bāpā*, O father ! (I have sinned).

*bagēhrā*, O Son ! (thou art always with me).

**Adjectives.**—The rule for adjectives is the same as in Hindī. Adjectives in *ā* (*ō*) change the termination to *ē* when agreeing with a masculine noun in the plural or in an oblique case singular. When agreeing with a feminine noun they change it to *ī*. Other adjectives are undeclinable, thus :—

*tēs-rā jēṭhā bāī*, his elder brother (was in the field).

*kaṇchhē bagēhrē bōlō*, by the younger son it was said.

*sūrō-rē jūṭhē sēkurē*, the waste husks of the swine.

*āpū gōhrchī kaṭṭhī kōrē-rō*, having made his property put together.

*sē kaṅgāl oē-gōā*, he became poor.

*dūr pōrdēsō-khē ḍēuā*, he went to a far country.

Comparison is made as usual, the thing with which comparison is made being put in the ablative with *dā*.

The adjective *tsōzzarā*, good, has a comparative *bēh*, better. Other adjectives do not change in comparison. Thus :—

*ēs-dā bēh*, better than this.

*sōbbī-dā tsōzzarā*, better than all, best.

*tēs-rā bāiā tēs-rī bauhṇē-dā lābā āsā*, his brother is taller than his sister.

The numeral *ēk*, one, has an oblique form *ēkī*, as in :—

*ēkī ādmī-rē dō bagēhr thē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*ēkī ādmī-hāgē rōā*, he dwelt with a certain man.

*ēkī ghaṇē-pāndē hamē gōḍē*, we quarrelled about a wall.

**Pronouns.**—The **Personal Pronouns** of the first and second persons, are thus declined :—

I.		Thou.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ā, āw.</i>	<i>tū.</i>
Ag.	<i>mōē.</i>	<i>tōē.</i>
Obl.	<i>mā.</i>	<i>tā.</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā (ō).</i>	<i>tērā (ō).</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>hamē, hāmē.</i>	<i>tumē, tussē.</i>
Ag.	<i>hamē, hāmē.</i>	<i>tumē, tussē.</i>
Obl.	<i>hamō, hāmō.</i>	<i>tussō.</i>
Gen.	<i>māhrā (ō), mārā (ō).</i>	<i>tumāhrā (ō), tumārā (ō).</i>

In the plural of the above, the final nasal may be omitted, as in *hamē*, *tussē*, etc. This is generally done in the case of the forms *tussē* and *tussō*, the most common forms of which are *tussē* and *tussō*.

The oblique form alone is often used for the dative. Thus we may say either *mā-khē dē* or *mā dē*, give to me. See also the example of *hamō*, below.

The following are examples of the use of these pronouns :—

*ā ētī bhūkhā mōrnē lāgē-rōā*, I am dying here of hunger.

*junīē ā āpnē sāthī-saṅgī khuś kōrdā*, with which I might have made merry with my friends.

*āw ēthiō bāpū-hāgē dēūā*, I will go from here to my father.

*mā-pāndē tēs-rī gālī dēnē-rī pharād*, a complaint upon me of giving his abuse (of abusing him).

*jō mērā bādā āsā*, (that) which is my share.

*mērē bābē-hāgē kitnē ālī ōssō*, how many servants are there in my father's house.

*mērī pharādē-rē rōknē-rī tēlī*, in order to stop my complaint.

*ekī ghaṇē-pāndē hamē gōḡē*, we quarrelled about a wall.

*jōbē hāmē sōbbī jhōnē sīwē-pāndē pūjē*, when we all arrived at the boundary.

*āw tērā chōhtā bōlnē zōgā nā rōā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

*mōē pāp kēū*, I did sin.

*mōē tērī tōl kī*, I did thy service.

*mōē bādū nī tīpā*, I did not beat the complainant.

*mā-khē āpnē hālī-mājē rūkh*, keep me among thy servants.

*sē mā-khē dēē-dē*, give that to me.

*jō-kīē mā-gē gōhrī-bārī ā*, whatever property is (belongs) to me.

*āj ēh mā-tēlī mīṭā*, to-day this (brother) was found for (got by) me.

*hamō khuśī kōrnē pōrō*, it is proper for us to be merry.

*nā māhrā ghāl-mathōl ōā*, we had not a fight.

*māhrī tēlī gālī dittī*, abuse was given to us.

*tū daihṛē-rā mā-sāthī rōā*, thou art ever with me.

*tōē mā-khē chhēltū bī nī dittō*, thou didst not even give to me a kid.

*tōē tēs-khē jūn isānō*, thou preparedst a feast for him.

*mōē tā-hundē pāp kēū*, I, while thou art (*i.e.* in thy presence), did sin.

*tērā bāi ētkiā āē-rōā*, thy brother hath come here.

*tērē dēkhde mōē pāp kēū*, in thy seeing (*i.e.* in thy presence) I did sin.

*mōē tērī tōl kī, tērī agayā nī tōrī*, I did thy service, I did not break thy orders.

*sē tussē kōs-phā lōā thā*, from whom did you buy that ?

*tussō-phā pichhāū-kā kōs-rā chōhtā āō*, whose boy comes behind you ?

The **Demonstrative Pronouns**, also used as pronouns of the third person, have feminine and (in the singular) neuter forms. The latter refer to inanimate nouns, whether masculine or feminine. These pronouns are declined as follows :—

	This, he, she, it.			That, he, she, it.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<b>Sing.</b>						
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag.	<i>īnīē</i>	<i>ēssē, issē</i>	<i>īnīē</i>	<i>tīnīē</i>	<i>tēssē, tisse</i>	<i>tīnīē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēs</i>	<i>ēssau, ēssō</i>	<i>ētthī</i>	<i>tēs</i>	<i>tēssau, tēssō</i>	<i>tētthī</i>
<b>Plur.</b>						
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag.	<i>īhnē, īnē</i>	<i>īhnīē, īnīē</i>	<i>īhnē, īnē</i>	<i>tīhnē, tīnē</i>	<i>tīhnīē, tīnīē</i>	<i>tīhnē, tīnē</i>
Obl.	<i>īhnau, īnau</i> <i>īhnō, īnō</i>	<i>īhnī, īnī</i>	<i>īhnau, īnau</i> <i>īhnō, īnō</i>	<i>tīhnau, tīnau</i> <i>tīhnō, tīnō</i>	<i>tīhnī, tīnī</i>	<i>tīhnau, tīnau</i> <i>tīhnō, tīnō</i>

The neuter forms *ētthī* and *tētthī* are only used as inanimate substantives. The adjectival neuter form is *tēs*, like the masculine. So also the agent case is only used as a substantive ; when these pronouns are used as adjectives agreeing with a noun in the agent case, the oblique form is used.

The oblique form is often used by itself, without any postposition, to serve as an accusative or dative. With *ētthī* and *tētthī*, we may compare the Kāshmīrī *ath*, to this (neut.), and *tath*, to that (neut.).

Examples of the use of these pronouns are the following :—

*ēh rupōyā tēs-khē dā*, give this rupee to him.

*jhikhutē lēō ēs-dē panēō*, bring garments (plur. masc.), put (them) on (plur. masc.) him.

*ētthī-rī tēi, mēri pharādē-rē rōkṇē-rī tēi, bādūē pharād kī*, on account of this, in order to stop my complaint, the complainant has made a complaint.

*īnē kāh kōrē-rākhō*, what are these doing ?

*sē kangāl ōē-gōā*, he became poor.

*sē mā-khē dēē-dē*, give that to me.

*tīnīē gōhrchī bādē-dittī*, he divided out the property.

*tinē sūr zāgnē-rī khātar khētṣō-dā bhējā*, he sent (him) into the fields to guard swine. If we had "that man sent him", we should have to say *tēs ādmīē*.

*tēs āchhā ṭip*, beat him well.

*tēs ghīṇ lāgī*, compassion came to him.

*tēs-khē bōlūā*, I will say to him.

*tōē tēs-khē jūn ṭṣāṇō*, thou preparedst a feast for him.

*tēs-rā jēṭhā bāi*, his elder brother (was in the field).

*tēs-rē gōlē-dā lāgā*, he fell on his neck.

*tēthī-rī tēi tērē bāpūē bārakṭsārī ṭṣāṇī*, on account of that thy father prepared a feast.

*tēthī-rī pharād ēbi kōrṇī ō*, a complaint of that must now be made.

*sē rupōyē tēs-hāgō urē lō*, take those rupees from him.

*tinē khuṣī maṇāwī*, they celebrated rejoicing.

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is probably *āpī* or *āpū*, but no example is in the specimens, or is given by Mr. Bailey. The genitive *āpnā*, equivalent in meaning and use to the Hindi *apnā*, is of frequent occurrence. Thus :—

*sē sūrō-rē jūṭhē sēkuṇē khāē-rō āpnā pēṭ bōhrō-thā*, he was filling his belly with the waste husks of the swine.

*āw bī tēi-dō āpnē dōyē parā-nhōṭhā*, thereupon, I also ran away in my fear.

*bāpūē āpnē hālī-khē bōlō*, the father said to his servants.

*tinē āpnī gōhrchī bāḍē-ditti*, he divided out his own property.

The declension of the **Relative Pronoun** is very similar to that of the demonstratives. Thus :—

Who, which, that.

	Sing.			Plur.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>	<i>jō</i>
Ag.	<i>juniē</i>	<i>jōssē</i>	<i>juniē</i>	<i>junnō</i>	<i>junnī</i>	<i>junnō</i>
Obl.	<i>jōs</i>	<i>jōssau, jōssō</i>	<i>jōtthī</i>	<i>junnē</i>	<i>junnīē</i>	<i>junnē</i>

Examples are :—

*jō gōhrchī-rā mērā bāḍā āsā, sē mā-khē dēē-dē*, that give to me, which is my share of the property.

*tōē mā-khē chhēṭū bī nī dittō, juniē ā khuṣ kōrdā*, thou didst not give me even a kid, with which I might have done rejoicing.

*tērā chōḥṭā, juniē āpnī gōrhī-barī rāḍē-dī khiyānī*, thy son, who wasted his property on harlots.

*mērē bābē-hāgē kitnē ālī ōssō, junnō-hāgē muktī rōṭī āsā*, how many servants are there in my father's house, to whom there is much bread.

The **Interrogative Pronoun** is very similarly declined :—

	Sing.			Plur.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kāh</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kāh</i>
Ag.	<i>kuṇīē</i>	<i>kōssē</i>	<i>kuṇīē</i>	<i>kunnē</i>	<i>kunnī</i>	<i>kunnē</i>
Obl.	<i>kōs</i>	<i>kōssau, kōssō</i>	<i>kōnnī</i>	<i>kunnē</i>	<i>kunnīē</i>	<i>kunnē</i>

Examples are :—

*īnē kāh kōrē-rākhō*, what are these doing ?

*tussō-phā pichhaū-kā kōs-rā chōhtā āō*, whose boy comes behind you ?

*sē tussē kōs-phā lōā-thā*, from whom did you buy that ?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kōi*, anyone, someone ; and *kīē* or *kuchh*, anything, something. *Kōi* has an agent *kuṇīē*, and an oblique form *kōs*. *Kīē* and *kuchh* do not change in declension. *Jō-kōi* is 'whoever', *jō-kīē* or *jō-kuchh*, whatever.

Examples are :—

*tēs kōi khānē-khē nā dēō-thā*, no one gave him to eat.

*jō-kīē mā-gē gōhrī-bārī ā*, whatever property is mine (is thine).

**Verbs.** A.—**Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**—The present tense is thus conjugated :—

I am, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>ōssū, āsū, or ū.</i>	<i>ōssū, āsū, ū.</i>
2. <i>ōssē, āsē, ai.</i>	<i>ōssō, āsō, ō.</i>
3. <i>ōssā, āssō, āsā, āsō, ā, ō.</i>	<i>ōssā, āssō, āsā, āsō, am.</i>

It will be seen that there are three sets of forms. The first commences with a short *ō*, followed by double *ss*, the second commences with *ā*, followed by a single *s*, and the third is a simple vowel or diphthong. In the third person the termination may be either *ā* or *ō*, according to the general law that final *ā* and *ō* are interchangeable, but the usual forms are *ōssō*, *āsā*, *ā* and *ō*. Sometimes *ū* is found instead of the last.

There is a negative form of the present, *nīh ānthi*, which is the same for all persons of both numbers.

The past is *thīā* or *thā* ; plur., *thīē* or *thē* ; fem. (both numbers) *thī*. Like the Hindi *thā* it does not change for person.

The verb 'to become' is *ōhū*, the past participle of which is *ōā*. *Rauhū* or *rauṇā*, to remain, is also used as an auxiliary. Its past participle is *rōhā* or *rōā*. *Rōā* is often used to mean 'I am'. With *lāgē*, as in *lāgē-rōā*, it is used to form a definite present.



Examples of the Auxiliary verbs will be found under the heading of the active verb. The following are examples of the Verb Substantive :—

*tērā kāh nā ōssō*, what is thy name ?

*ēs gōhṛē-rī kāh ummōr ōssō*, what is the age of this horse ?

*jō gōhrchī-rā mērā bāḍā āsā*, (that) which is my share of the property.

*junnō-hāgē muktī rōṭi āsā*, to whom there is much bread.

*jō-kīē mā-gē gōhrī-bārī ā, sē sōbbī tērā ā*, whatever property is mine that all is yours.

*mērē bābē-hāgē kitnē āṭi ōssō*, how many servants there are to my father !

*tērē bāō-rē gauhrē kitnē bagēhr āsā*, how many sons are there in thy father's house ?

*tēs-rā jēṭhā bāi khētsō-dā thīā*, his elder brother was in the field.

*sē ēbī dūr thā*, he was still distant (when his father saw him).

*ēkī ādmī-rē dō bagēhr thē*, of a certain man there were two sons.

*nā māhrā ghāl-mathōl ōā*, no fight took place between us.

*sōbbī jhōṇē śūraṇ ōē*, all the people became astonished.

*āic tērā chōhṭā bōṇē zōgā nā rōā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

*tū daihṛē-rā mā-sāthī rōā*, thou art ever with me.

**Active Verb.**—The **Infinitive** or **Verbal Noun** is formed by adding *nū* (or *nu*) to the root. Thus, *ṭipnū* or *ṭipnu*, to strike. After *l*, *r*, *ṛ*, *ṛh*, or *ṇ*, the *nū* (*nu*) becomes *nū* (*nu*). Thus *kōrnū* or *kōrnu*, to do. Its oblique form ends in *nē* (*nē*) ; thus, *ṭipnē*, *kōrnē*. Examples of the use of the oblique form of the infinitive are :—

*sūr zāgnē-rī khātar*, for feeding swine.

*muktī rōṭi khānē-dēnē-khē āsā*, there is much bread for eating, and giving away.

*bitrē zānē-rī-tēi bhājā*, he refused to go inside.

*khuśī kōrnē pōrō*, it is proper to do rejoicing.

Sometimes the infinitive has a passive signification, as in *tērā chōhṭā bōṇē zōgā nā rōā*, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* (or *dō*) to the root. Its oblique masculine ends in *dē*, and its feminine in *dī*. Thus *ṭipdā*, striking, masculine oblique *ṭipdē*, feminine *ṭipdī*. Examples are :—

*mērē kanārē ṭipdā dauṛā*, he ran beating in my direction.

*nhōṭhdē nhōṭhdē*, while running, *i.e.* as I ran.

The oblique form is sometimes used as an infinitive of purpose, as in *āiv baḍārō sīvo lāundē lōē gōā-thā*, I had taken the brotherhood to fix the boundary.

The last sentence is an example of a verb whose root ends in a vowel. These add *ndā* (*ndō*) instead of *dā* (*dō*). So :—

*dēunū*, to go, has *dēundā* ;

*raunū* or *rauhnū*, to remain, has *raundā* or *rauhndā* ;

*zānū*, to go, has *zāndā* ;

*aunū*, to come, has *aundā*.

The verb *ōhnū*, to become, is irregular, making its present participle *hundā*.

Like the Future Passive Participle, to be presently described, this participle is often construed with the oblique genitive, and then has a potential passive meaning. Mr. Bailey gives the following examples :—

*māhrē nīh dēndō*, (as for) our (case), there is no giving, *i.e.* we cannot give.  
*tērē nīh dēundō ānthī*, (as for) thy (case), there is no going, *i.e.* thou canst not go.  
*mērī bauhñē-rē kitāb nīh pōrhdī*, (as for) my sister's (case), the book cannot be read, *i.e.* my sister cannot read the book.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ā* (or *ō*) to the root. Thus *ṭipā* (*ṭipō*), struck. Examples will be found under the head of the past tense. The following past participles are irregular :—

	Past Participle.
<i>ōhñū</i> , to become,	<i>ōā</i> .
<i>zāñū</i> , go,	<i>gōā</i> .
<i>lauñū</i> , to take,	<i>lōā</i> .
<i>rauñū</i> or <i>rauñū</i> , to remain,	<i>rōā</i> or <i>rōhā</i> .
<i>kōrnū</i> , to do,	<i>kēū</i> or <i>kīū</i> (fem. <i>kī</i> ), or <i>kittā</i> .
<i>dēñū</i> , to give,	<i>dittā</i> .
<i>auñū</i> , to come,	<i>āyā</i> .
<i>khāñū</i> , to eat,	<i>khāyā</i> .
<i>pīñū</i> , to drink,	<i>pīyā</i> .
<i>dēuñū</i> , to go,	<i>dēūā</i> .

A compound past participle, corresponding to *ṭipā hundā*, in the state of being struck, is given by Mr. Bailey.

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the infinitive and makes its feminine in *ñī* (or *nī*). Thus, *tēttñī-rī pharād kōrnī ō*, of that a complaint is to be made, *i.e.* (I) shall make a complaint.

Like the present participle, this participle is often construed with the oblique genitive case. Mr. Bailey gives the following examples :—

*mērē bāi-rē nīh dēñū*, (as for) my brother's (case), it is not to be given, *i.e.* my brother has not to give.  
*tēs-rē chīs pīñī*, (as for) his (case), water is to be drunk, *i.e.* he has to drink water.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is made by adding *ē* to the root, but this form is mostly confined to compound verbs, *q.v.* The usual conjunctive participle adds *rō* to this, as in *ṭipē-rō*, having struck. This form is not given by Mr. Bailey, who gives instead a form equivalent to *ṭipē-au*, but such a form does not occur in the specimens.<sup>1</sup> Examples of the *rō* form are :—

*āpnī gōhrchī kaṭṭhī kōrē-rō*, having made his property together.  
*tētī zāē-rō*, having gone there (he wasted his substance).  
*sūrō-rē jūṭhē sékuṛē khāē-rō*, having eaten the waste husks of the swine.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *wāḷā* to the oblique infinitive. Thus, *ṭipñēwāḷā*, a striker. As an example, we can quote :—

*gā Kōṭī-rā basñēwāḷā*, (I am) an inhabitant of village Kōṭī.

<sup>1</sup> This is probably *ṭipē-rau* (*i.e.* *-rē*), with the *r* elided. The elision of *r* is a marked peculiarity of the Pisācha languages of the North-West Frontier.

The second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same in form as the root. The second person plural adds *ō* (or *ā*). Thus *ṭip*, strike thou ; *ṭipō* (or *ṭipā*), strike ye.

Irregular are :—

	Imperative.	
	2nd Sing.	2nd Plur.
<i>auṇū</i> , to come,	<i>ā</i> ,	<i>āō</i> or <i>ā</i> .
<i>dēnū</i> , to give,	<i>dē</i> ,	<i>dēō</i> or <i>dō</i> ( <i>dā</i> ).
<i>lauṇū</i> , to take,	<i>lau</i> or <i>lē</i> ,	<i>lēō</i> or <i>lō</i> .
<i>dēuṇū</i> , to go,	<i>ḍau</i> or <i>ḍē</i> ,	<i>ḍēō</i> or <i>ḍō</i> .

The following are examples of the Imperative :—

2nd Sing.—

*sē mā-khē dēv-dē*, give thou to me.  
*mā-khē āṇē hālī-mājē rākh*, keep me amongst thy servants.  
*tēs-pāndē zīn tsār*, put the saddle upon him.  
*rōśśī sāthī bānh*, bind him with ropes.  
*kuē-dā chīs āṇ*, bring water from the well.  
*mā-dā gāō-kā ḍē*, walk before me.

2nd Plural.—

*āchhē āchhē jhikhutē lēō, ēs-dē panēō. Hāthō-rī gunṭhī-khē chhāp, ōr lātō-khē pāṇī deō*, bring ye very good garments, (and) put ye (them) on him.  
 Give a ring for the finger of his hand and shoes for his feet.  
*ēh rupōyā tēs-khē dā*, give ye this rupee to him.  
*sē rupōyō tēs-hāgō urē lō*, take those rupees from him.

The **Present Indicative** is conjugated as follows :—

I shall, etc.

Singular.	Plural.
1. <i>ṭipū</i> ,	<i>ṭipū</i> .
2. <i>ṭipē</i> ,	<i>ṭipō, ṭipā</i> .
3. <i>ṭipō, ṭipā</i> ,	<i>ṭipō, ṭipā</i> .

The **Present Subjunctive**, “I may strike”, “(if) I strike”, etc. is similarly conjugated, except that the 3rd person singular is *ṭipē*.

It will be observed that in the above paradigm there is the usual optional interchange of *ō* and *ā*.

Some verbs present slight irregularities. Thus, *auṇū*, to come, has its 1st person singular *āū*; *dēuṇū*, to go, has *ḍēū*; and *lauṇū*, to take, *laū*, and so on respectively for the other persons.

Examples of the present Indicative are :—

*sē ṭibbē pāndē pāsū tsārō*, he is grazing cattle on the hill-top.  
*mērā bāō tēs mhāṭhṛē gauhrō-dā rauhā*, my father dwells in that small house.  
*tussō-phā pichhañ-kā kōs-rā chōhṭā āō*, whose boy comes behind you?

For the Present Subjunctive, we have :—

*khāū, pīū, mōj kōrū*, let us eat, let us drink, let us make rejoicing.

A **Present Definite** may be formed by adding the verb substantive to the simple present, as in *ṭipō ōssō*, he is striking; but more usually it is formed by adding *lāgē rōā* either to the present participle or to the oblique form of the infinitive.

The word *rōā* is the past tense of *rauṇū*, to remain, and is treated as the past tense of an intransitive verb. Thus *ā ṭipdā lāgē rōa* or *ā ṭipṇē lāgē rōā*, I am striking. The only example in the specimens is :—

*ā ēti bhūkhā mōrnē lāgē rōā*, I here am dying of hunger.

Another form equivalent to the present definite is made by conjugating *rōkhā* (*ō*), he was kept, with the shortest form of the conjunctive participle. *Rākhā*, being the past tense of a transitive verb, requires the subject to be in the agent case. Thus, *mōē ṭipē rākhā*, by me, having beaten, he was kept, *i.e.* I am beating him. So in the parable, the elder son asks his servant *inē kāh kōrē-rākhō*, what are these (people) doing?

The **Imperfect** is formed by conjugating the present with the past tense of the verb substantive. Thus, *ā ṭipū thā*, I was beating. Similarly, in the parable we have :—

*sē sūrō-rē jūthē śēkṇē khāē-rō āṇṇā pēṭ bōhrō-thā*, he was filling his belly with the waste husks of the swine.

*tēs kōi khāṇē-khē nā dēō-thā*, no one was giving him to eat.

The **Future** is conjugated as follows. It changes for gender :—

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>ṭipūā, ṭipūmā</i>	<i>ṭipūī, ṭipūmī</i>	<i>ṭipūmē</i>	<i>ṭipūmī</i>
2	<i>ṭipēlā (-lō)</i>	<i>ṭipēlī</i>	<i>ṭipōlē</i>	<i>ṭipōlī</i>
3	<i>ṭipōlā (-lō)</i>	<i>ṭipōlī</i>	<i>ṭipōlē</i>	<i>ṭipōlī</i>

As examples we have :—

*āw ēthiō bāpū-hāgē dēūā, hōr tēs-khē bōlūā*, I will go from here to my father, and will say to him.

The **Past Conditional** is formed, exactly as in Hindī, by using the present participle without any auxiliary. Thus, *ṭipdā*, (if) I had struck, I should have struck (if), I might have struck. So, in the parable, we have :—

*chhēṭū, junīē ā āṇṇē sāthī-saṅgī khuś kōrdā*, a kid with which I might have made rejoicing with my friends.

The **Past Tense** is formed exactly as in Hindī. The Past participle alone is used. In the case of transitive verbs, the participle is passive, and the subject is put in the case of the agent, exactly as in Hindī.

Thus, *mōē ṭipū*, he was struck by me; *mōē ṭipī*, she was struck by me, and so on. It will be remembered that, according to the usual rule, the masculine past participle can end either in *ā* or *ō* (in the case of *kēū*, done, it ends in *ū*). Thus, *ṭipā* or *ṭipō*. The masculine plural ends in *ē*, as in *ṭipē*, and the feminine singular and plural in *ī* as in *ṭipī*.

The following are examples of the past tense of intransitive verbs :—

*bēśudā pōrā rōhā*, I remained fallen senseless.

*ā āj bahutā haṇḍā*, I have walked a long way to-day.

*dūr pōrdēśō-khē dēūā*, he went to a far country.

*tētī bōrā kāl pōrā*, there a great famine fell (cf. *pōrō*, below).

*sē kaṅgāl ōē-gōā*, he became poor.

*sē uṭhā*, he arose.

*jōbē sē gauhrō-rē nēuṛē āyā*, when he came near the house.

*hamō khuṣī kōrnē pōrō*, it fell to us to do rejoicing, *i.e.* it is proper for us to do rejoicing.

*ēkī ghaṇē-pāndē hamē gōḍē*, we quarrelled about a wall.

*jōbē hamē sōbbī jhōṇē sīwē-pāndē pūjē*, when we all arrived at the boundary.

*āpṇē āpṇē hāgō-khē dēūē*, they went each to his own house.

*jōbē tēs śud āi*, when memory came to him.

The following are examples of the past tense of transitive verbs :—

*mōē tēs-rā chōhtā ṭipā*, I have beaten his son.

*mōē pāp kēū*, I have done sin (cf. *kittā*, below).

*tōē mā-khē chhēṭṭū bī nī dittō*, thou didst not give me even a kid.

*tōē tēs-khē jūn tṣāṇō*, thou preparedst a feast for him.

*kaṇchhē bagēhrē āpṇē bāō-hāgē bōlō*, the younger son said to his father.

*tinē sūr zāṇē-rī khātar khētsō-dā bhējā*, he sent him into the fields to feed swine.

*bādūē mā-pāndē bād kittā*, the complainant made a complaint upon me.

*mōē tērī ṭōl kī, tērī agayā nī tōrī*, I did thy service, I did not break thy commands.

*tinē āpṇī gohrchī bāḍē-dittī*, he divided out his property and gave it.

*tinē khuṣī manāwī*, they celebrated rejoicing.

The **Perfect** is rarely used, the Past being commonly used in the sense of the perfect, as in several of the above examples. When the perfect is used it may be made as in Hindī, by adding the present tense of the verb substantive to the past participle, as in *mōē ṭipā ōssō*, I have struck him, or by a circumlocution, as in :—

*tērā bāi ēthīā āē-rōā*, thy brother having come here remained, *i.e.* thy brother is come (Hindī *ā rahā*).

The **Pluperfect** is made as in Hindī, with the past tense of the verb substantive, as in *mōē ṭipā-thā*, I had struck. The tense is often used to indicate something which occurred a long time ago. Examples are :—

*mērā chohtā mōrē gōā-thā*, my son had died, *i.e.* died long ago.

*rāchā-thā*, he was lost (a long time ago).

*sē tussē kōs-phā lōā-thā*, from whom did you buy that?

Oftener the sense of the true pluperfect is indicated by a completive compound (*cide post*), as in :—

*jōbē sōb khōē-rō mukā*, when he had squandered everything.

The **Passive Voice** is formed as in Hindī, with *zānū*, to go, as in *ā ṭipā zāū*, I am being beaten, but it is seldom used.

**Causal Verbs** are, as a rule, formed by adding *au* to the root. Thus, *ṭipauṇū* (with the *i* shortened), to cause to strike; *ṭṣugauṇū*, to cause to graze.

The Past of such verbs ends in *āyā*, as in *ṭipāyā*.

Irregular is *khiyāṇṇū*, to cause to eat, Past *khiyānū*, as in *junīē āpūi gōhrī-bārī rāḍē-dī khiyānī*, who has caused his property to be devoured on (*i.e.* by) harlots.

There are the usual **Compound Verbs**. The specimens only contain examples of Intensives and Completives. Mr. Bailey gives Frequentatives and Continuatives.

**Intensives** are formed with the short form of the conjunctive participle, and are as common as in Hindī.

Thus, to quote a few from the specimens, we have :—

*dēē-dēṇū*, to give away.

*ḍāḍē dēṇū*, to share out.

*ōē zāṇū*, to take place.

*mōrē zāṇū*, to die.

*lōē zāṇū*, to take away (not a true intensive).

For **Frequentatives** Mr. Bailey gives *ā rīṇē kōrū*, I am in the habit of falling.

For **Continuatives** Mr. Bailey gives *sē rīṇḍā rōhā lāgē hundā*, he continues to fall, he keeps on falling.

**Completives** are formed with *mukṇū*, to complete, with the full conjunctive participle in *-rō*, as in :—

*jōbē sōb khōē-rō mukā*, when he completely squandered all, used, as explained above, in the sense of a pluperfect.

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

STANDARD SUB-DIALECT.

STATE KEONTHAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

एकी आदमी-रे दो बघेर थे । कण्छे बघेरे आपणे बाओ-हागे बोला जे जो घरची-रा मेरा बाँडा आसा से माँ-खे देए दे । तबे तिनीए दूई-खे आपणी घरची बाँडे दित्ती । थोड़े-जए दैहड़े-दा फिरे कण्छे बघेरे आपणी घरची कठी करे-रो दूर परदेशो-खे डेऊआ होर तेती जाए-रो आपणी लटी-पटी शौकी-दी खोई । जबे सब खोए-रो मुका तबे तेती बड़ा काळ पड़ा होर से कंगाळ ओए गोआ । तबे तेस मुलको-दे एकी आदमी-हागे रोआ । तबे तिनीए सूर जागणे-री खातर खेचो-दा भेजा । होर से सूर-रे जूठे शेकुड़े खाए-रो आपणा पेट भरो-था । रका तेस कोई खाणे-खे ना देखो-था । जबे तेस शुद आई तबे बोलो मेरे बाबे-हागे कितने आळी असो जुनो-हागे मुकती रोटी खाणे देणे-खे आसा अर आँ एतो भूखा मरने लागे रोआ । आँव एथिओ बापू-हागे डेऊआँ होर तेस-खे बोलूआँ हे बापूआ मोएँ ताँ हुन्दे परमेश्वरो-रा बड़ा पाप केऊ । आँव तेरा छोटा बोलणे जोगा ना रोआ । माँ-खे आपणे हाळी माँजे राख । से उठा अर बापू-हागे डेऊआ । से एवो दूर था बापूए देखा । तेस घिण लागी अर दौरे-रो तेस-रे गळे-दा लागा अर फाँया दित्ता । तेस-रे छोटे बोलो जे हे बापूआ तेरे देखदे परमेश्वरो-रा मोएँ पाप केऊ अर आँव तेरा छोटा बोलणे जोगा ना रोआ । तबे बापूए आपणे हाळी-खे बोलो जे आळे आळे भिखुते लेओ एस-दे पनेओ । हाथो-री गुंठी-खे छाप अर लातो-खे पाणी देओ । खाऊ पीऊ मोज करू जे मेरा छोटा मोरे गोआ-था जीए गोआ । राचा-था फाबे गोआ । तबे तीने खुशी मणावी ॥

तोबे तेस-रा जेठा बाई खेचो-दा थीआ । जबे से घौरो-रे नेऊड़े आया तिनीए नाचणे गाणे-रा शाद शुणा । तिनीए तबे आपणा हाळी शादा अर पुछा जे ईने काह करे राखो । तिनीए तेस-खे बोलो जे तेरा बाई एथीआ

आए रोआ । घौरो-री तेई राजी खुशी अटे-रो आए रोआ तेथी-री तेई तेरे बापूए बारकचारी चाणी । से तबे बड़े रोशे ओओ बीतरे जाणे-री तेई भाजा । तेस-रा बापू तबे बाएँडा आया अर तेस पतेरो-खे लेए-गोआ । तबे तिनीए आपणे बापू-हागे बोलो जे इतने वरशो मोएँ तेरी टळ की तेरी अगया नी तोड़ी अर तोएँ आजो तेई माँ-खे केलटू बी नी दित्तो जुनीए आँ आपणे साथी संगी खुश करदा । जबे तेरा छोटा आया जुनीए आपणी घरी-बारी राँडे-दी खियानी तोएँ तेस-खे जून चाणी । तिनीए तेस-खे बोलो जे बघेरा तू दैहड़े-रा माँ-साथी रोआ । जो-कोएँ माँ-गे घरी-बारी आ से सबी तेरी आ । आज एह माँ-तेई मीटा हामों खुशी करने पड़ो । कोए जे तेरा बाई मरे गोआ-था एबी जीए गोआ । राचे गोआ-था एबी मीटे गोआ ॥



[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

STANDARD SUB-DIALECT.

STATE KEONTHAL.

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-ādmī-rē dō bagēhr thē. Kaṇchhē-bagēhrē āpnē-bāō-hāgē  
*A-certain-man-of two sons were. By-the-younger-son his-own-father-to*  
 bōlā jē, 'jō gōhrchī-rā mērā bāḍā āsā, sē mā-khē  
*it-was-said that, 'what property-of my share is, that me-to*  
*dēē-dē.'* Tōbē tiniē dūi-khē āpnī gōhrchī bāḍē-ditti.  
*give-away.' Then by-him the-two-to his-own property was-divided-out.*  
 Thōrē-jaē daihrē-dā phirē kaṇchhē-bagēhrē āpnī gōhrchī kaṭṭhī  
*A-few-indeed days-from after by-the-younger-son his-own property together*  
 kōrē-rō dūr-pōrdēśō-khē dēūā, hōr tēti zāē-rō āpnī  
*made-having a-far-country-to it-was-gone, and there gone-having his-own*  
 lōṭī-pōṭī śaukī-dī khōi. Jōbē sōb khōē-rō mukā,  
*goods-chattels debauchery-in was-lost. When all been-lost-having was-finished,*  
 tōbē tēti bōrā kāl pōrā, hōr sē kaṅgāl ōē-gōā. Tōbē  
*then there a-great famine fell, and he poor became. Then*  
 tēs-mulkō-dē ēkī-ādmī-hāgē rōā. Tōbē tiniē sūr  
*that-country-in a-certain-man-to he-remained. Then by-him swine*  
 zāgnē-rī khātar khētsō-dā bhējā. Hōr sē sūrō-rē  
*watching-of for-the-sake the-fields-in he-was-sent. And he the-swine-of*  
 jūṭhē śēkurē khāē-rō āpnā pēt bōhrō-thā. Rakā tēs  
*waste husks eaten-having his-own belly he-filling-was. Other to-him*  
 kōi khānē-khē nā dēō-thā. Jōbē tēs śud āi, tōbē  
*anyone eating-for not giving-was. When to-him memory came, then*  
 bōlō, 'mērē-bābē-hāgē kitnē ālī ōssō, junnō-hāgē mukṭī  
*it-was-said, 'my-father-to how-many servants are, whom-to much*  
 rōṭī khānē-dēnē-khē āsā, ōr ā ēti bhūkhā mōrnē lāgē-rōā.  
*bread eating-giving-for is, and I here hungry to-die engaged-remained.*  
 Aw ēthiō bāpū-hāgē dēūā, hōr tēs-khē bōlūā, "hē bāpūā,  
*I from-here the-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say, "O father,*

mōē tã-hundē Pōrmēšwarō-rā bōrā pāp kēū. Āw tērā  
*by-me thy-while-being God-of great sin was-done. I thy*  
 chōhtā bōlnē zōgā nā rōā. Mā-khē āpnē-hālī-mājē  
*son to-say fit not remained. Me (acc.) thine-own-servants-among*  
 rākh.”” Sē uthā, ōr bāpū-hāgē dēūā. Sē ēbi dūr  
*keep.”” He arose, and the-father-to went. He still distant*  
 thā, bāpūē dēkhā. Tēs ghin lāgī, ōr daurē-rō  
*was, by-the-father he-was-seen. To-him compassion came, and run-having*  
 tēs-rē gōlē-dā lāgā, ōr phāyā dittā. Tēs-rē chōhtē  
*him-of neck-on he-was-attached, and a-kiss was-given. Him-of by-the-son*  
 bōlō jē, ‘hē bāpūā, tērē-dēkhē Pōrmēšwarō-rā mōē pāp  
*it-was-said that, ‘O father, in-thy-seeing God-of by-me sin*  
 kēū, ōr āw tērā chōhtā bōlnē zōgā nā rōā.’  
*was-done, and I thy son to-say worthy not I-remained.’*  
 Tōbē bāpūē āpnē-hālī-khē bōlō jē, ‘āchhē āchhē  
*Then by-the-father his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, ‘good good*  
 jhikhutē lēō, ēs-dē panēō. Hāthō-ri gunthī-khē chhāp,  
*clothes bring, this-one-one put-on. The-hand-of finger-for a-ring,*  
 ōr lātō-khē pānī dēō. Khāū, piū, mōj  
*and the-feet-to shoes give. Let-us-eat, let-us-drink, merriment*  
 kōrū, jē mērā chōhtā mōrē-gōā-thā, jiē-gōā;  
*let-us-make, that my son having-died-gone-was, having-lived-went;*  
 rāchā-thā, phābē-gōā.’ Tōbē tīnē khuśī  
*lost-was, having-been-found-went.’ Then by-them rejoicing*  
 manāwī.  
*was-celebrated.*

Tōbē tēs-rā jēthā bāi khētsō-dā thīā. Jōbē sē gauhrō-rē  
*Then him-of the-elder brother the-field-in was. When he the-house-of*  
 nēūrē āyā, tīnīē nāchnē-gānē-rā śād śunā. Tīnīē tōbē  
*near came, by-him dancing-singing-of noise was-heard. By-him then*  
 āpnā hālī śādā, ōr puchhā jē, ‘inē kāh  
*his-own servant was-called, and it-was-asked that, ‘by-these what*  
 kōrē-rākhō?’ Tīnīē tēs-khē bōlō jē, ‘tērā bāi ēthīā  
*is-being-done?’ By-him him-to it-was-said that, ‘thy brother here*  
 āē-rōā. Gauhrō-ri-tēi rājī khuśī ōtē-rō  
*come-has. The-house-of-for (i.e. to) happy rejoicing returned-having*  
 āē-rōā, tētthī-ri-tēi tērē-bāpūē bāraktsāri tsānī.’ Sē  
*he-come-has, that-of-for by-thy-father feasting was-prepared.’ He*  
 tōbē bōrē rōśē-āō, bītrē zānē-ri-tēi bhājā. Tēs-rā  
*then much angered, within going-of-for it-was-refused. Him-of*

bāpū      tōbē      bāēdā      āyā,      ōr      tēs      patērō-khē      lēē-gōā.  
*the-father      then      outside      came,      and      him      appeasing-for      took-away.*  
 Tōbē      tiniē      āpnē-bāpū-hāgē      bōlō      jē,      'itnē-bōrsō      mōē  
*Then      by-him      his-own-father-to      it-was-said      that,      'for-so-many-years      by-me*  
 tērī      tōl      kī,      tērī      agayā      nī      tōrī,      ōr      tōē  
*thy      service      was-done,      thy      command      not      was-broken,      and      by-thee*  
 ājō-tēi      mǎ-khē      chhēlū      bī      nī      dittō,      jūniē      ā  
*today-up-to      me-to      a-kid      even      not      was-given,      by-which      I*  
 āpnē-sāthī      saṅgī      khuś      kōrdā.      Jōbē      tērā      chōhtā  
*my-own-companions      with      rejoicing      might-have-made.      When      thy      son*  
 āyā,      jūniē      āpnī      gōrhī-bārī      rāḍē-dī      khiyānī,      tōē  
*came,      by-whom      his-own      property      harlots-on      was-caused-to-be-eaten,      by-thee*  
 tēs-khē      jūn      tsānō.'      Tinīē      tēs-khē      bōlō      jē,  
*him-for      a-feast      was-prepared.'      By-him      him-to      it-was-said      that,*  
 'bagēhrā,      tū      daihrē-rā      mǎ-sāthī      rōā.      Jō-kīē      mǎ-gē      gōhrī-bārī  
*'son,      thou      days-of      me-with      remainedst.      Whatever      me-to      property*  
 ā,      sē      sōbbī      tērī      ā.      Āj      ēh      mǎ-tēi      mīṭā      hām.  
*is,      that      all      thine      is.      Today      this-one      me-to      was-got      for-us*  
 khuśī      kōrnē      pōrō;      kōē      jē      tērā      bāi      mōrē-gōā-thā,  
*rejoicing      to-do      is-proper;      why      that      thy      brother      having-died-gone-was,*  
 ēbī      jīē-gōā;      rāchē-gōā-thā,      ēbī      mīṭē-gōā.'  
*now      having-lived-went;      having-been-lost-gone-was,      now      having-been-got-went.'*

[ No. 2.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

STANDARD SUB-DIALECT.

STATE KEONTHAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

मेरा नाँ माधो । मेरे बापू-रा नाँ साधू । जात कनेत । गाँ कोटी-रा  
वसणेवाळा ॥

बादूए माँ-पांदि चानचख भूठिए बाद कित्ता । मोएँ बादू नी टीपा ।  
ना म्हारा घाल-मथोल ओआ । एकी घणे पांदि हमें गडे । तेतीए आँव  
बडारो घणे-री सौँव लाडंदे लोए गोआ था । जवे हमें सबी भणे सौँव-पांदि  
पूजे तवे बादूए सबी-री गाली दिती । जवे मेरे कनारे टीपदा दौड़ा सबी  
भणे शूरण ओए । आपणे आपणे हागो-खे डेऊए । आँव बी तेई-दो आपणे  
डरे परा-न्होठा । न्होठदे न्होठदे मेरा लात फोड़ूआ । आपणे हागे तीऊँ  
दैहड़े-तेई वेशुदा पड़ा रोहा । बादूए जाणो जे माँ-पांदि तेस-री गाली देणे-री  
फराद करनी ओ । एथी-री तेई मेरी फरादे-रे डोकणे-री तेई बादूए ओड़े  
फराद की । जो म्हारी तेई गाली दिती तेथी-री फराद एबी करनी ओ ॥

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

STANDARD SUB-DIALECT.

STATE KEONTHAL.

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Mērā	nā	Mādhō.	Mērē-bāpū-rā	nā	Sādhū.	Jāt	Kanēt.
<i>My</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Mādhō.</i>	<i>My-father-of</i>	<i>name</i>	<i>Sādhū.</i>	<i>Caste</i>	<i>Kanait.</i>
Gā	Kōṭī-rā	basnēwālā.					
<i>Village</i>	<i>Kōṭī-of</i>	<i>inhabitant.</i>					
Bādūē	mā-pāndē	chānchakh	jhūthiē	bād	kittā.		
<i>By-the-complainant</i>	<i>me-upon</i>	<i>gratuitous</i>	<i>false</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>was-made.</i>		
Mōē	bādū	nī	ṭipā.	Nā	māhrā	ghāl-mathōl	ōā.
<i>By-me</i>	<i>the-complainant</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>was-beaten.</i>	<i>Not</i>	<i>of-us</i>	<i>fighting</i>	<i>took-place.</i>
Ēkī-ghanē-pāndē	hamē	gōḍē.	Tētīē	āw	baḍārō	ghanē-rī	
<i>One-wall-upon</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>quarrelled.</i>	<i>There</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>the-brotherhood</i>	<i>the-wall-of</i>	
sīw	lāundē	lōē-gōā-thā.	Jōbē	hāmē	sōbbī	jhōṇē	
<i>boundary</i>	<i>for-fixing</i>	<i>taken-away-had.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>persons</i>	
sīwē-pāndē	pūjē,	tōbē	bādūē	sōbbī-rī	gālī	dittī.	
<i>the-boundary-upon</i>	<i>arrived, then</i>	<i>by-the-complainant</i>	<i>all-of</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given.</i>		
Jōbē	mērē-kanārē	ṭipdā	daurā,	sōbbī	jhōṇē	śūraṇ	ōē.
<i>When</i>	<i>in-my-direction</i>	<i>beating</i>	<i>he-ran,</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>persons</i>	<i>astonished</i>	<i>became.</i>
Āpnē-āpnē-hāgō-khē		dēūē.	Āw	bī	tēi-dō	āpnē-dōrē	
<i>Their-own-their-own-houses-to</i>	<i>they-went.</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>also</i>	<i>there-on</i>	<i>in-my-own-fear</i>		
parā-nhōṭhā.	Nhōṭhdē-nhōṭhdē	mērā	lāt	phōṛūā.	Āpnē-hāgē		
<i>away-ran.</i>	<i>A-running-a-running</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>foot</i>	<i>was-burst.</i>	<i>In-my-own-house</i>		
tīū-daihrē-tēi	bēsudā	pōrā	rōhā.	Bādūē	zāṇō		
<i>three-days-for</i>	<i>senseless</i>	<i>fallen</i>	<i>I-remained.</i>	<i>By-the-complainant</i>	<i>it-was-thought</i>		
jē,	mā-pāndē	tēs-rī	gālī	dēnē-rī	pharād	kōrnī	ō.
<i>that,</i>	<i>me-upon</i>	<i>him-of</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>giving-of</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>to-be-made</i>	<i>is.</i>
tēi	mērī-pharādē-rē	rōkṇē-rī	tēi	bādūē	ōṛē	pharād	
<i>for</i>	<i>my-complaint-of</i>	<i>stopping-of</i>	<i>for</i>	<i>by-the-complainant</i>	<i>causelessly</i>	<i>complaint</i>	
kī.	Jō	māhrī-tēi	gālī	dittī,	tētthī-rī	pharād	ēbī
<i>was-made.</i>	<i>Because</i>	<i>us-to</i>	<i>abuse</i>	<i>was-given,</i>	<i>that-of</i>	<i>complaint</i>	<i>now</i>
kōrnī	ō.						
<i>to-be-made</i>	<i>is.</i>						

## PATIALA KIŪṬHALĪ.

As explained on p. 550 *ante*, Kiūṭhalī is spoken in the Śrīnagar *thānā* of the State of Patiala, the estimated number of speakers being 3,000. As a further example of Kiūṭhalī, a version of the Parable is given as received from Śrīnagar. A transliteration is given, but it has not been thought necessary to give a translation also. The specimen is not very satisfactory owing to its being written in the Persian character, the reading of which sometimes leaves doubtful the forms of isolated words, but an effort has been made to correct the deficiencies in the transliteration, and the specimen is sufficient to show that the Kiūṭhalī of Śrīnagar is the same language as that of the preceding specimens. The few differences are mainly matters of spelling. The following points may be noted :—

The postposition of the locative is sometimes *dē*, when we should expect *dā*, as in *hāthō-dē chhāp*, a ring on the hand ; *khētso-dē*, (the elder son was) in the field ; *luṇḍī-dē*, (wasted thy substance) among harlots.

Near the end of the Parable we have *hangē* instead of *hāgē*, the sign of the dative.

Once or twice we have *ahū* for 'I,' and the nasal of *mā*, me, is often omitted. The *h* at the end of *ēh*, this, and *kāh*, what? is dropped, and the word for anything is *kōṛ*, not *kīṛ* or *kuchh*.

The conjunctive participle is generally formed as in the standard, but we have also *āō-rō*, having come, and *ūṭhō-rō*, having arisen.

In *bōlumā*, I will say, the long *ū* has been shortened. Borrowings from Hindī are *khāṛ*, let us eat, *hōṛ*, let us become.

[ No. 3.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

ŚRĪNAGAR DIALECT.

(PATIALA STATE.)

ایکے آدمی رے دو بگہیر تھے تہنوں مانجے دے چھوڑے نے باپو  
 ھاگے بولا ھین باپوآ جو مالو را بانڈا ماہے پہانبا تھا ماہے دے تہے  
 تنئے تینوں ھے سے مال بانڈے دتا ار تھوڑے دنو پاچھے چھوڑے  
 بگہیرے سبے ٹھیوں کٹھا کرے رو ایکے دورو رے ملکہو ھے ڈیوا ار تیتی  
 آپنا سب ٹھیوں کپوتی مانجے کھوآ ار جے سبہ ٹھیوں کھوئے پایا ار  
 تیس ملکہو دا بڑا کال پڑا تہی سے کنگال اوھنے لاگا تہے سے تیس ملکہو  
 رے ایکے رانے ھاگے ڈیوا تنئے سے آپے کھیچو دے سور جاگنے بھجا ار تنئے  
 سونچا کہ جے شیوکڑ سور کھاؤ سے تینو بے کھاؤ کہ کوئی تیس ھے کوئیں  
 نہ دبو تھا تہے تنئے ھوشی دے آر رو بولا میرے باؤرے کما ھیرے والے  
 ھے لیکھاچی روٹی کھاو اوسو آر اھون بھوکھا سرو میرے اوٹھو رو آپے  
 بار ھاگے ھے ڈیونا آر تیس ھے بولماں باپوآ اھون گین را و تیرا گنائی  
 اوسو ایسے اھون تیتھی جوگا نے جو لوگ ماہے تیرا بیٹا بولو ایسے ماں  
 تو آپنا ھالی جانیرو راکھ تہے اوٹھیرو آپے باوا ھاگے چالا آر سے ایبو دور تھا  
 تیس دیکھے رو تیسرے باؤ ھے ترش آیا آر دوڑے رو اونگٹی دتی ار  
 بہت پہائیاں لوآ پٹے تیس ھے بولا باپوآ موھین تیرا ار گین را بُرا کیا

ار ایہے ایتھی جوگا نے جو لوگ ماہے تیرا بیٹا بولو باپوے آپے  
 نوکرو بے بولا چنگی دے چنگی جیو کہتے لیو ار تیس دے بہماؤ اور  
 تیسرے ہاتھو دے چھاپ ار لانو دے باہنی دیو ار ہم کھائیں ار  
 کھش ہوئیں موئیں جانا تھا جے میرا بیٹا مرے گوار پر ایہے جیو  
 گواراچے گوارا تھا پر ایہے میٹھہ گوارا تے سے کھش ہونے لاگے \*

ار تیسرا بڑا بیٹا کھیچو دے تھا جب گھرو رے نیوڑے آیا گانے ار  
 ناچنے را شاد ہوا تے ایک نوکر شادے رو پوچھا کہ اے کا سو تنئے  
 تیس بے بولا تیرا بھائی آیا ار تیرے باوے بڑی دھام دتی تھے ری  
 تئیں کی کہ راجی باجی آیا تنئے روشے ہوئرو نہ سونچا کہ بھیترا جاو  
 تے تیسرے باوے باہر آوے رو تنئے منیورا تنئے باؤ بے جواب دتا  
 دیکھ آؤں ایتنے برشون دے تیری ٹھول کردو ار کبھے تیرے بولے باہر  
 نہ ڈیورا پر توئیں کبھے بکری را جھیلٹو ماہے نہ دتا جو آؤں آپے ساتھ  
 آئے ساتھی کھش ہو او ار جے تیرا اے بیٹا آیا جنئے تیرا لٹا پٹا  
 لنڈی دے کھوا توئیں تیسری کھاتر بڑی دھام کیں تنئے تیس بے  
 بولا اے پوتا تو سدا ماہنگے روہے جو کئیں ماہنگے سو سب تیرا سو  
 کھش ہونا ار کھشی منانا پڑو تھا کوئے کہ تیرا بھائی موا تھا ایہے  
 جیو گوارا ار راجے گوارا تھا سے ایہے میٹھہ گوارا \*



[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

PATIALA (ŚRĪNAGAR) SUB-DIALECT.

STATE PATIALA.

## TRANSLITERATION.

Ēki-ādmī-rē dō bagēhr thē. Tihnaũ-māñjē-dē chhōṭrē-nē bāpū-hāgē bōlā, 'haĩ bāpūā, jō mālō-rā bāḍā mā-khē phābā-thā, mā-khē dē.' Tōbē tinīē tinaũ-khē sē māl bāḍē-dittā. Ōr thwārē-dinō-pāchhē chhōṭrē bagēhrē sōbbi-ṭhiyũ katṭhā kōrē-rō ēki-dūrō-rē mulkhō-khē dēūā, ōr tēti āpnā sōb-ṭhiyũ kapūti-māñjē khōā. Ōr jōbē sōbh-ṭhiyũ khōē-pāyā, ōr tēs-mulkhō-dā bōrā kāl pōrā. Tōbē sē kaṅgāl ōhṇē lāgā. Tōbē sē tēs-mulkhō-rē ēki-rāṇē-hāgē dēūā. Tinīē sē āpnē-khētsō-dē sūr zāgnē bhējā, ōr tinīē sōchā ki jē śyokur sūr khāō, sē tināu bī khāō, ki kōi tēs-khē kōĩ na dēō-thā. Tōbē tinīē hōśī-dē āō-(for āē)-rō bōlā, 'mērē bāō-rē kāmā hirnēwālē-khē lēkhāji rōṭi khāō-ōssō, ōr ahũ bhukhā mōrū. Mērē-ūṭhō (for ūṭhē)-rō āpnē-bāō-hāgē-khē dēūā, ōr tēs-khē bōlumā, "bāpūā, ahũ Gĩ-rā wa tērā gunāi ōssū; ēbī ahũ tēṭṭhī zōgā nī, jō lōg mā-khē tērā bēṭā bōlō. Ēbī mā tū āpnā hālī zānē-rō rākh." Tōbē ūṭhē-rō āpnē-bāwā-hāgē tsālā. Ōr sē ēbū dūr thā, tēs dēkhē-rō, tēs-rē bāō-khē tarś āyā, ōr dauprē-rō ūgāi ditti, ōr buhat phāiyā lōā. Bēṭē tēs-khē bōlā, 'bāpūā, mōhē tērā ōr Gĩ-rā burā kiā, ōr ēbī ēṭṭhī zōgā nī jō lōg mā-khē tērā bēṭā bōlō.' Bāpūē āpnē-naukrō-khē bōlā, 'tsaṅgi-dē tsaṅgi jīukhatē lēō, ōr tēs-dē pahmāō, ōr tēs-rē hāthō-dē chhāp, ōr lātō-dī bāhni dēō; ōr ham khāē ōr khuś hōē; mōē zānā-thā jē mērā bēṭā mōrē-gōā, par ēbī jīō gōā; rāchē-gōā-thā, par ēbī mīṭhē-gōā.' Tōbē sē khuś ōhṇē lāgē.

Ōr tēs-rā bōrā bēṭā khētsō-dē thā. Jōb ghōrō-rē nēūrē āyā, gāṇē ōr nāchnē-rā śād hōā. Tōbē ēk naukrō śādē-rō pūchhā ki, 'ē kā ōssō?' Tinīē tēs-khē bōlā, 'tērā bhāi āyā, ōr tērē bāwē bōri dhām ditti, tēṭṭhī-rī-tēĩ kī ki rāji-bāji āyā.' Tinīē rōsē hōē-rō na sōchā ki 'bīhtarā jāu.' Tōbē tēs-rē bāwē bāhar āwē-rō tinīē maṇēwā. Tinīē bāō-khē jāwāb dittā, 'dēkh, āw itnē-bōrsō-dē tērī ṭahōl kōrdō, ōr kōbbhī tērī bōli bāhar na dēūā, pōr tōē kōbbhī bakrī-rā chhēlṭū mā-khē na dittā, jō āw āpnē-sāth-āē sāthī khuś hō-āū. Ōr jōbē tērā ē bēṭā āyā, jūniē tērā lōṭā-pōṭā luṇḍī-dē khōā, tōē tēs-rī khātīr bōri dhām kī.' Tinīē tēs-khē bōlā, 'ē pōṭā, tū sōdā mā-hāngē rō-hai; jō-kīē mā-hāngē ōssō, sōb tērā ōssō. Khuś ōhṇā ōr khuśī manāṇā pōrō-thā, kōē-ki tērā bhāi mōā-thā, ēbī jīō-gōā; ōr rāchē-gōā-thā, sē ēbī mīṭhē hai.'

## HAṆḌŪRĪ.

The word 'Haṇḍūrī' means literally, the language of the State of Hindur (properly Haṇḍūr) or Nalagarh, lying immediately to the south-west of the rest of the Simla Hill States. But it is not the language of the whole of the State, and it is also spoken in other states adjoining.

In Nalagarh itself two languages are spoken. To the west there is the Pōwādhī Pañjābī of the plains, spoken by 39,545 people, and described in Part I of the Volume, pp. 679 and ff. In the east the language is Haṇḍūrī, spoken by an estimated number of 17,862 people. Haṇḍūrī is also spoken in the State of Mailog which lies to the east of Nalagarh. Further to the east lie the States of Bija and Kuthar where Baghātī is spoken. North of Nalagarh lies the State of Bilaspur or Kahlur. Here (as described in Part I, pp. 677 ff.) the language is Pañjābī.

To the north-east of Nalagarh and to the north of Mailog lie the States of Baghal and Kunhiar. Baghal has Bilaspur immediately to its north-west, and here and in Kunhiar, the language is called Bāghalī. Bāghalī, although it has a name of its own, is, however, only Haṇḍūrī, but more mixed with Pañjābī. It is, in fact, a transition dialect showing Haṇḍūrī merging into the Kahlūrī Pañjābī of Bilaspur. It varies from place to place, and from mouth to mouth, and is sometimes not Haṇḍūrī at all, but must be considered as identical with Kahlūrī.

At other times it is more nearly Haṇḍūrī. Under such circumstances it would be a useless waste of time to consider the fluctuating dialect of Baghal, and our attention will be confined to the Haṇḍūrī spoken in east Nalagarh and Mailog, satisfying ourselves with recording the number of both forms of Haṇḍūrī in the following statement:—

Haṇḍūrī—									
East Nalagarh	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	17,862
Mailog	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6,117
									23,979
Bāghalī—									
Baghal	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24,384
Kunhiar	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,848
									26,232
Total Haṇḍūrī of both kinds									50,211

Haṇḍūrī itself is a transitional form of speech. It is a mixture of Kiūṭhālī and Pañjābī, and a very brief notice will suffice to show its character. Accordingly only one specimen—a version of the Parable—will be given, and the merest skeleton of its grammar. From these it will be seen that Kiūṭhālī and Pañjābī forms are used almost indifferently.

**Nouns** may be declined as in Kiūṭhālī with the plural generally the same as the singular, and with masculine nouns, like *ghar*, ending in consonants, making the oblique form in *ō* (*gharō*), or they may be declined as in Pañjābī with an oblique plural in *ā*, as in *hāṛīyā-ā-khē*, (the father said) to the servants.

The Agent Case generally takes the Pañjābī postposition *nē*, but sometimes, we have the Kiūṭhali termination *ē* as well, as in *putē-nē*, by the son (*pūt*, a son). The locative may end either in the Kiūṭhali *ē*, or may be formed as in Pañjābī. Thus, we have *ḍōruyē*, (the elder son was) in the field, and *ḍōruā-bīchē*, (sent him) into the fields (to feed swine), in which *bīchē* represents the Pañjābī *richch*.

The postposition of the Dative-Accusative is the Kiūṭhali *khē*, with *gē* for a variety. The postposition *jō* is also used for the same cases. It is common in the Pañjābī of Kangra and the neighbourhood.

The usual postposition of the Ablative is *tē*, as in *kāē-tē*, from the well, or *thē*.

The Genitive almost always has the Kiūṭhali *rā*, but sometimes we find the Pañjābī *dā* (as in sentence 232). The feminine of *rā* is *rī* with *rīyā* for its oblique form. Thus, *ghōrē-rī jīn*, the saddle of the horse; *tēs-rīyā baihaṇ-sāthī*, with his sister; *tēs-rīyā kyārī-tē*, on his neck.

The First two personal **Pronouns** are *hāũ*, I; ag. *mē*; obl. *mā*, *mā*, or *mū*; gen. *mērā*: plural nom. and ag. *āsē*; obl. *āsā*; gen. *asāḍā* or *asārā*. So *tū* or *tū*, thou; ag. *tē*; obl. *tā*, *tā*; gen. *tērā*: plural nom. and ag. *tusē*; obl. *tusā*; gen. *tusāḍā* or *tusārā*. The Pañjābī influence in the above is manifest.

For the demonstrative pronouns, we have:—

*ē*, this; ag. *īnī* or *īnīyē*; obl. *ēs*, *ētē*, or *ē*: plur. *ē*; ag. *īnē*; obl. *īnā*.

*sē* or *ō*, that; ag. *tīnī* or *tīnīyē*; obl. *tēs*, *tētē* or *tē*: plur. *sē*; ag. *tīnē*; obl. *tīnā*.

As usual, these are also used as pronouns of the third person.

The relative pronoun is *jō*, ag. *jīnī* or *jīnīyē*, and so on, like the demonstratives.

*Kiō*, who? obl. sing. *kēs*. *Kyā*, what? obl. not noted.

*Kichh* is 'anything,' *jō-kichh*, whatever.

As regards **Verbs**, the Verb Substantive is the same as in Pañjābī, but *hē* or *hai* may also be used for any person of either number. *Āhũ* is 'I am not.'

The principal parts of the verb *mārṇā*, to strike, are as follows:—

Pres. part. *mārdā*; Past part. *marēya* or *māryā*, (*laggā*, to begin, has *lāgā*); conj. part. *mārī-kē*.

Imperative. 2. sing. *mār*; plur. *mārō*.

Old Pres. sing. 1. *mārũ*, 2. *mārē*, 3. *mārē*; plur. 1. *māre*, 2. *mārō*, 3. *mārē*.

For the Present Definite, and for the Imperfect, we have *rahũ-hā*, thou remainest (always) with me; *bharũ-thā*, he was filling (his belly); and *dēō-thē*, (no people) were giving.

The Future is:—

Masc. sing. 1. *mārũgā*, 2. *mārgā*, 3. *mārgā*; plur. 1. *mārgē*, 2. *mārōgē*, 3. *mārgē*.

The Past Tenses are formed as usual from the Past Participle.

Irregular past participles are:—

*dītā*, given.

*kītā*, done.

*lēyā*, taken.

*payā*, fallen.

*gēyā* (plur. *gayē*), or *gā*, gone.

[No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

HANḌŪRĪ DIALECT.

NALAGARH STATE.

एकी-माणूआँ-रे दो पुत थे । छोटे-पुते-ने बोल्या जो मेरा बाँडा है से माँ-जो देई-दे । तीनीयें आपणे-घरो-रा लटा-फटा दूँ-जो बाँडी दीता । छोटे-पुते-ने जेबे आपणा बाँडा लेई-लेया बड़ी दूरो-रे मुल्खो-खे चाली गया । तेती रई-की आपणा लटा-फटा सारा जतो-पातो-बीचे खोई दीता । तेबे से सब लटा-फटा खोई चुक्या तो तेते मुल्खो भारी काड़ पया । से बड़ा कंगड़ हुई गया । तेबे से तेते मुल्खो-रे एकी माणू साथे रेहने लागेया । जे-सगे से रहा तीनी आपने डोरुआँ बीचे सूर चारणे भेज-दीता । से सूर-रे बचूरे-सलेवकड़ा-ते आपणा पेट भरूँ-था तेस-खे होर माणू किछ ना देखो-थे । तेबे तीनीयें सूँच्या की मेरे-बाबे-गे इतने हाड़ी हे । तीना-गे इतना रीजक हे खाणे होर बाँडणे-खे बतेरा हे । हाँजँ भूखा मरूँ हा । हाँजँ जठी-के आपणे-बाओ-गे जाऊँगा होर तस-खे बोलूँगा हे बाओ में पणमेसरो-खे नी जाणी-के ताँ हुंदिये पाप कीता । हाँजँ तेरा पुत बोलणे जोगा नीहूँ । जेड़े तेरे होर हाड़ी हे मूँ-जो बी राखी ले । होर जठी-के आपणे-बाओ-गे आया । से अजा दूर-ही था तेस-रे बाबे तेबे से देखेआ । तेबे ते-जो तरस आई-गा । होर दोड़ी-के तेस-रीया क्याड़ी-ते जाफ़ी दीती होर तेस-रे मूँहाँ-ते पूका लिया । पुत बोलणे लागेया हे बाओ में पणमेसरो-खे नी जाणी-के ताँ हुंदिये पाप कीता होर हाँजँ एबे तेरा पुत बोलणे जोगा नी रेहा । फेरी तेस-रे बाओ-ने हाड़ीयाँ-खे बोलेया सोबटे सोबटे टाले ल्याओ होर तेस-खे पन्हाओ । तेस-रे हाथो-थे मूँदी होर पाओँ-ते जूती पन्हाओ । आसा-खे खाणे पीणे देखो होर राजी होणे देखो । मेरा पुत मरी गा-था एबे जीऊँदा हुई-गा । हाची गा-था एबे मीटी-गा । तेबे सेओ राजी होणे लागे ॥

तेस-रा बड़ा पुत डोरुये था । तेबे से घरा-रे नेड़े पूज्या तीनी गीत नाचणा सुणेया । तेबे एक हाड़ी बल्वार्ड-के पुकेया की एती क्या हाई राहा ।

तीनी तेस-खे बोल्या जे तेरा भाई आया हे । तेरे-बाओ-ने तेस-रे-राजी-बाजी  
 आवणे-रा जग कीता । तेबे से जड़ी गा होर भीतरो जाणे-खे मूकरी-गा ।  
 तेबे तेस-रा बाओ बार आया । तेस-खे पत्याणे लागा । पुते-ने बोल्या भई  
 इतनी बर्सा मने तुसा-री टेऊ कीती । कदी तुसारा बोल नी मोड़ा ।  
 होर तें मा-खे बाकरीया-रा खेलू बी नी दीता । तेते-साथे जे हाँजँ आपणे-  
 मित्रा-जो खवाई-के राजी हुंदा । तेते बखतो जो ए तेरा पुत्र आया  
 जीनीयें जे तेरा घर-बार राँडा-जो खड़वाया तें तेस-रे आवणे-री खातर  
 कीती । तेस-रे बाओ-ने बोल्या जे हे पुत तू सदा मेरे साथे रहूँ हा ।  
 जे-कीछ मेरे-गे हे से तेरा-ही हे ! आसा राजी होणा चाँइंदा था । तेबे-जे  
 तेरा भाई मरी गा-था तेबे से फेर जीवी गा हाची गा-था मीटी गा ॥

[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

HAṆḌŪRĪ DIALECT.

NALAGARH STATE.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-maṇṇā-rē dō put thē. Chhōṭē-putē-nē bōlyā, 'jō  
*One-man-of two sons were. The-younger-son-by it-was-said, 'what*  
 mērā bāḍā hai, sē mā-jō dēi-dē.' Tinīyē āpnē-gharō-rā laṭā-phaṭā  
*my share is, that me-to give.' By-him his-house-of property*  
 dū-jō bāḍī dītā. Chhōṭē-putē-nē jēbē āpnā bāḍā  
*both-to having-divided was-given. The-younger-son-by when his-own share*  
 lēi-lēyā baṛī-dūrō-rē mulkhō-khē chālī-gēyā. Tēti raī-kē  
*was-taken a-very-far-of country-to it-was-gone. There having-remained*  
 āpnā laṭā-phaṭā sārā ūtō-pātō-bīchē khōi-dītā. Tēbē sē sab  
*his-own property whole debauchery-in was-lost. When he whole*  
 laṭā-phaṭā khōi-chukyā, tō tētē-mulkhō bhārī kār payā.  
*property wasted-completely, then that-country(-in) a-great famine fell.*  
 Sē baṛā kaṅgār huī-gēyā. Tēbē sē tētē-mulkhō-rē ēkī māṇṇ-sāthē  
*He very poor became. Then he that-country-of one man-with*  
 rēhnē-lāgēyā; jē-sagē sē rahā, tinī āpnē dōruā-bīchē sūr  
*to-dwell-began; whom-with he dwelt, by-him his-own field-in swine*  
 chārṇē bhēj-dītā. Sē sūrō-rē bachūrē-salēōkrā-tē āpnā pēt  
*to-graze he-was-sent-away. He swine-of remaining-husks-with his-own belly*  
 bharṇ-thā; tēs-khē hōr māṇṇ kichh nā dēō-thē. Tēbē tinīyē  
*filling-was; him-to other men anything not giving-were. Then by-him*  
 sūchyā kē, 'mērē-bābē-gē itnē hārī hē, tinā-gē itnā  
*it-was-thought that, 'my-father-of so-many servants are, them-with so-much*  
 rījk hē khānē, hōr bāḍnē-khē batērā hē; hāṇ bhūkhā marṇ-hā.  
*food is to-eat, and distributing-for sufficient is; I hungry dying-am.*  
 Hāṇ ūthī-kē āpnē-bāō-gē jāṅgā, hōr tēs-khē bōlūgā, "hē  
*I arisen-having my-own-father-to will-go, and him-to I-will-say, "O*  
 bāō, mē Paṇmēsro-khē nī jānī-kē tā hundiye pāp kitā;  
*father, by-me God-to not known-having thee in-being sin was-done;*  
 hāṇ tērā put bōlṇē jōgā nihū; jērē tērē hōr hārī hē,  
*I thy son to-be-called worthy am-not; such-as thy other servants are,*

mũ-jō bī rākhi-lē." ' Hōr ūṭhi-kē āpnē-bāō-gē āyā. Sē  
*me-to even keep."* And arisen-having his-own-father-to he-came. He  
 ajā dūr-hi thā, tēs-rē-bābē tēbē sē dēkhēā. Tēbē tē-jō taras  
*yet far-even was, by-his-father then he was-seen. Then him-to compassion*  
 āi-gā, hōr dōri-kē tēs-riyā kyāri-tē jāphī diti, hōr tēs-rē  
*came, and run-having his neck-on embracing was-given, and his*  
 mūhā-tē pūkā lēyā. Put bōlṇē lāgēyā, 'hē bāō, mē  
*mouth-of kiss was-taken. The-son to-say began, 'O father, by-me*  
 Paṇmēs-rō-khē nī jāṇi-kē tã hundiye pāp kitā, hōr hãñ  
*God-to not known-having thee in-being sin was-done, and I*  
 ēbē tērā put bōlṇē jōgā nī rēhā.' Phēri tēs-rē-bāō-nē  
*now thy son to-be-called worthy not remained.' Again his-father-by*  
 hāriyā-khē bōlēyā, 'sōbtē sōbtē tālē lyāō, hōr tēs-khē panhāō;  
*the-servants-to it-was-said, 'good good clothes bring, and him-to put-on;*  
 tēs-rē hāthō-thē mūdi hōr pāō-tē jūti panhāō; āsā-khē khāṇē piṇē  
*his hand-on ring and feet-on shoe put-on; us-to eat (and)drink*  
 dēō, hōr rājī hōṇē dēō; mērā put marī-gā-thā, ēbē jīṭḍā  
*allow, and glad to-be allow; my son having-died-gone-had, now living*  
 hui-gā; hrāchi-gā-thā, ēbē miṭi-gā.' Tēbē sēō rājī hōṇē  
*became; having-been-lost-gone-had, now was-found.' Then they happy to-be*  
 lāgē.  
*began.*

Tēs-rā barā put dōruyē thā. Tēbē sē gharā-rē nēre pūjyā,  
*His elder son field-in was. When he the-house-of near arrived,*  
 tinī gīt nāchnā suṇēyā. Tēbē ēk hāri balwāi-kē  
*by-him singing dancing was-heard. Then one servant called-having*  
 puchhēyā kē, 'ēti kyā hāi-rāhā?' Tinī tēs-khē bōlyā  
*it-was-asked that, 'here what is-going-on?' By-him him-to it-was-said*  
 jē, 'tērā bhāi āyā-hē; tērē-bāō-nē tēs-rē rājī-bājī āwṇē-rā  
*that, 'thy brother come-is; thy-father-by his safe-and-sound coming-for*  
 jag kitā.' Tēbē sē jāri-gā, hōr bhitrō jāṇē-khē mūkrī-gā.  
*feast was-made.' Then he angry-went, and inside going-for refused.*  
 Tēbē tēs-rā bāō bār āyā, tēs-khē patyāṇē lāgā. Putē-nē  
*Then his father outside came, him-to to-entreat began. The-son-by*  
 bōlyā, 'bhaī, itnī barsā manē tusāri tēl kitī, kadī  
*it-was-said, 'lo, so-many years by-me thy service was-done, ever*  
 tusārā bōl nī mōrā, hōr tē mā-khē bākriyā-rā chhēlū  
*thy saying not was-disobeyed, and by-thee me-to goat-of young-one*  
 hī nī diti, tētē-sāthē jē hãñ āpnē-mitrā-jō  
*even not was-given, that-with that I my-own-friends-to*  
 khawāi-kē rājī hundā. Tētē-bakhtō jō ē tērā  
*caused-to-eat-having happy might-have-become. At-that-time that this thy*

putr āyā, jiniyē jē tērā ghar-bār rādā-jō kharwāyā, tē  
*son came, by-whom that thy property harlots-to was-given-to-eat, thou*  
 tēs-rē āwnē-rī khātar kītī.' Tēs-rē bāō-nē bōlyā jē, 'hē  
*his coming-of feast was-made.' His father-by it-was-said that, 'O*  
 put, tū sadā mērē-sāthē rahū-hā; jē-kichh mērē-gē hē, sē tērā  
*son, thou always me-with dwelling-art; whatever me-with is, that thine*  
 hī hē; āsā rāji hōnā chāindā-thā; tēbē-jē tērā bhāi  
*alone is; to-us happy to-be proper-was; then-that thy brother*  
 mari-gā-thā, tēbē sē phēr jiwī-gā; hrāchī-gā-thā,  
*having-died-gone-had, then he again came-to-life; having-been-lost-gone-had,*  
 mīṭī-gā.'  
*was-found.'*

---



## SIMLA SIRĀJĪ.

According to local tradition, difficult mountain country is known as Sirāj, *i.e.* Śiva's Kingdom. The Sirāj *par excellence* is the southern part of Kulu lying to the east of the State of Mandi and north of the river Sutlej (Satlaj). South of the Sutlej, the comparatively low-lying country comprising Kotgarh, Sangri and the greater part of Kumarsain is known as Śōdhōch, and the language here spoken is Śōdhōchī, which is akin to Kulu Sirājī. South of Śōdhōch we come to another difficult mountainous country comprising the east of the main portion of Keonthal State, including the small States of Theog and Ghund and part of Punur, part of the State of Kumharsain, the States of Darkoti and Balsan, the Kaneti tract of the State of Bashahr, and most of the British tract of Kotkhai. This also is a Sirāj, and, to distinguish the dialect here spoken from the Sirājī of Kulu, we may call it Simla Sirājī.

This Simla Sirājī includes two dialects mentioned by Mr. Bailey in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, which he calls respectively Eastern Kiūṭhālī and Kōṭkhāī. These two are practically the same, the former, perhaps, more nearly approaching the Standard Kiūṭhālī spoken to the west of the Simla Sirāj, than the latter. For the purposes of this Survey it is not necessary to distinguish between them.

The number of speakers of Simla Sirājī is reported to be as follows. It is to be remembered that the figures for Keonthal include those for Theog, Ghund, and Punur :—

Keonthal . . . . .	9,110
Kumharsain . . . . .	4,275
Darkoti . . . . .	595
Balsan . . . . .	5,457
Bashahr . . . . .	2,514
Kotkhai . . . . .	6,882
TOTAL	28,833

Simla Sirājī closely resembles Standard Kiūṭhālī. Immediately to its south lies the Biśśau dialect of Sirmaurī spoken in the State of Jubbal, but it shows few traces of its influence.

It is unnecessary to give a complete grammar of this dialect. It will be sufficient to point out the principal points in which it differs from Standard Kiūṭhālī.

As in Sirmaurī, a final *i* very often becomes *ē*. This is especially common in the case of feminine nouns. Thus, in the parable we have both *badhāē* and *badhāī*, rejoicing. Similarly we have *ghōrchē*, for *ghōrchī*, property; *khēchē*, for *khēchī* (Hindī *khētī*), cultivation, and many other instances. There is the same interchange of final *ō* and *ā* that we have observed in Kiūṭhālī, as in *dō* or *dā*, the sign of the ablative case, but the *ō* termination is much more common.

The **Declension** of nouns is nearly the same as in Kiūṭhālī. The only important difference is that masculine nouns ending in a consonant often have the oblique form in *ō* instead of *ō*. Thus, the oblique form of *dēs*, a country, is either *dēsō* or *dēsō*.

The postpositions of the dative are *kē* or *kō* instead of *khē*, and *āgē* instead of *hāgē*. Similarly, in the ablative we have *āgō* instead of *hāgō*, but *dō* (*dā*) is more common. If the sentence *tēs-rē sūchwō* means 'he considered' as translated in the original specimen, the postposition *rē* is exceptionally used to indicate the agent case.

For the **Pronouns**, we have :—

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ā</i>	<i>tū</i>
Agent	<i>mō, mōē</i>	<i>tō, tōē</i>
Obl.	<i>mū, mā</i>	<i>tū, tā</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ē, aimū, ēū</i>	<i>tūē</i>
Agent	<i>ē</i>	<i>tūē</i>
Obl.	<i>āō</i>	<i>tūō</i>

The genitives are as in Kiūṭhālī, except that according to Mr. Bailey the genitive plural 'your' is *tūaurō* or *tūaurō*.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are thus declined :—

This, he				That, he		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.						
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag.	<i>ēnē, ēnnē</i>	<i>issē</i>	<i>ēnē, ēnnē</i>	<i>tēnē, tēnnē</i>	<i>tissē</i>	<i>tēnē, tēnnē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēs</i>	<i>issau</i>	<i>ētthī</i>	<i>tēs</i>	<i>tissau</i>	<i>tētthī</i>
Plur.						
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag.	<i>īnē</i>	<i>īnīē</i>	<i>īnē</i>	<i>tīnē</i>	<i>tīnīē</i>	<i>tīnē</i>
Obl.	<i>īnō, īnau</i>	<i>īnī</i>	<i>īnō, īnau</i>	<i>tīnō, tīnau</i>	<i>tīnī</i>	<i>tīnō, tīnau</i>

The **Relative Pronoun** *jō* is similarly declined.

As for the other pronouns, 'what' is *kā* instead of *kāh*, and 'anything' is *kichh* instead of *kuchh*.

The **Verb Substantive** is thus conjugated in the present tense :—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>ū</i>	<i>ū</i>
2.	<i>ai</i>	<i>ō</i>
3.	<i>au, ō, ō</i>	<i>au, ō, o</i>

or *sō, ōsō* or *ōsō* may be used for any person of any number as in the Biśsau dialect of Sirmaurī.

The past is *tā* or *thā*, fem. *tī* or *thī*, etc.

In the Active Verb, the principal peculiarity is the conjunctive participle. This may end in *ī*, as in Sirmaurī, of which *ē* is, as explained above, a variant. Thus in the parable, in the same sentence, we have *bhājī-gōā*, he refused, and *rūsē-gōā*, he became angry. More commonly, however, *yō* is used instead of *ī*, as in *rōhyō*, having remained; *khōrchyō*, having spent, and many others. Compare Giripārī Sirmaurī.

The conjugation of the **Present** differs slightly from the standard. It is :—

‘ I beat,’ etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>pīṭū</i>	<i>pīṭū</i>
2.	<i>pīṭā</i>	<i>pīṭō</i>
3.	<i>pīṭō</i>	<i>pīṭō</i>

Similarly, the **Future** masculine is :—

‘ I shall beat,’ etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>pīṭūlā</i>	<i>pīṭūmē, pīṭmē</i>
2.	<i>pīṭēlā</i>	<i>pīṭōlē, pīṭlē</i>
3.	<i>pīṭēlā, pīṭlā</i>	<i>pīṭōlē, pīṭlē</i>

The **Imperfect** is formed by adding *tā* or *thā* to the present. Thus *ā pīṭū tā*, I was striking. Or a periphrasis is used, as in *ā pīṭē rōhā tā*.

The only other point to notice is the use of the verb *ājñū*, meaning to come. We shall meet similar forms of this verb in other dialects.

As a specimen of Simla Sirājī, there is given a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son. It has not been thought necessary to add an interlinear translation.

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

SIMLA SIRĀJĪ DIALECT.

एकी माकरे दो छोटू थे । छोटड़े छोटूए आपणे बाबेके बोलो जे जो घरचे या खेचे मेरे बाँडरे आजो से मूँके दे । तेने सब खेचे दोने छोटूक बाँडी । छोटे छोटूए आपणा बाँडा लेय एक दूरो देशोरे हाटक डेवा । तेथे रहय आपणे खेचे जाँदपणे-दे खोए । जवे सब खेचे खरचय मूका तवे तेश देशदा भारी काळ पड़ा । तवे से कंगारू हुआ । तवे तेस देशरे एकी बसन् आगे रहंदा लागा । तेने बसन् से सँगर चारदा खेचदा छाड़ा । तवे से सँगररे बचेदो शलेखड़े संगे आपणो पोछड़ भरो था । तेसके रेका माछ किछ ना देओ था । तवे तेसरे सूँचवो जे मेरे बाबे आगे एरे रीगड़ असों जीनरे रोटरीरा चोटा नईँ आँ भूखा मोईँ रआ । आँ जठय आपणे बाबे आगे डेज तेसके बोलू जे बाबा माँ भगवानोरा पाप ताँ हुंदे कीया । एवे आँ तेरा छोटा बोलने जोगा नईँ रआ । जेरे तेरे रीगड़ असों एरा मूँके बी रख । तवे से जठय आपणे बाबे आगे आज्ञा । जवे से दूर आज्ञा तो तेसरे बाबे देखा । घीण करय तेसरे गऊदे हूँड़ी देय घवाळ दी मूँहदे खोबे दिती । छोटूए बोलो जे बाबा माँ भगवानोरा पाप ताँ सामने कीया । एवे आँ तेरा छोटा बोलने जोगा नईँ रआ । बाबे आपणे रीगड़ोके बोलो जे एसके सभीदो आछे भूड़के बमाओ । हाथोदे काँगणी लातोदे पाणी लाओ । आओँके खाणे पीणेरे बधाए होणे देओ । कँईँरी तँईँ जे मेरा छोटा मरय जीवा । खोआ था एवे मिली गोआ । तवे बधाईँ करदे लागे ॥

तेसरा बड़ा छोटा खेचदा था । जवे से घरो नेड़ा पूजा तवे तेने नाचणो गाणो शुणो । एकी रीगड़ वोदय पूछो जे ए का हो रहो अ । तेने तेसके बोलो जे तेरा भाईँ आज्ञा अ । तेरे बाबे तेसरी राजी खूशीरे बधावीरे पावणचारे की अ । तवे से रुशे गोआ भीतरे डेवदा भाजी गोआ । तेसरा बाबा बाहर आज्ञा । तेस पतेजँदा लागा । छोटूए बोलो जे माँ तो तेरी

चाकरी एतनी बरशो करे । ना कभी तेरो हुकम चोड़ो । तूँ मूँके एक  
 खेलटू बी ना दित्तो जो आँ आपणे मित्रो संगे मिलय खूशी करदा । जबे ए  
 तेरा छोटा आज्ञा जेने बादे घरचे छेवड़ीदो खेवे तूँ एसके एतणे पावणचारे  
 दी अ । बाबे उत्तर दित्ता जे छोटया तू तो धेड़ी मूँ साथे रहि । जो  
 काह मूँ आगे असो से सबे तेरा असो । आआँ खूशी होणा पड़ो था ।  
 केँई जे तेरा भाई मूँदय जीवा खोए गोआ था एवे मिले गोआ ॥

---

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

SIMLA SIRĀJĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION.

Ēkī-māchhō-rē dō chōhtū thē. Chhōtrē-chōhtūē āpnē-bābē-kē bōlō jē, 'jō ghōrchē (yā khēchē) mērē bādē-rē ājō, sē mū-kē dē.' Tēnē sab khēchē dōnē-chōhtū-kō bādī. Chhōtē-chōhtūē āpnā bādā lēyō ēk-dūrō-dēsō-rē hātō-kō dēwā. Tēthē rōhyō āpnē khēchē jādpanē-dē khōē. Jōbē sōb khēchē khōrchyō-mūkā, tōbē tēs-dēsō-dā bhārī kāl pōrā. Tōbē sē kaṅgāl huā. Tōbē tēs-dēsō-rē ēkī-bōsnū-āgē rōhndā lāgā. Tēnē-bōsnūē sē sūgōr chārdā khēchō-dā chhārā. Tōbē sē sūgōr-rē bōchē-dō śōlēkhre-sōngē āpnō pōchhōr bhōrō-thā. Tēs-kē rēkā (*other*) māchh kichh nā dēō-thā. Tōbē tēs-rē sūchwō jē, 'mērē-bābē-āgē ērē rīgōr ōsō, jīnō-rē rōṭī-rā chōṭā (*scarcity*) naī; ā bhūkhā mōi-rōā. Ā ūthyō āpnē-bābē-āgē dēū, tēs-kē bōlū jē, "bābā, mō Bhōgwānō-rā pāp tā-hundē kiya. Ēbē ā tērā chōhtā bōlnē jōgā naī rōā. Jērē tērē rīgōr asō, ērā mū-kē bī rōkh." Tōbē sē ūthyō āpnē-bābē-āgē ājā. Jōbē sē dūr ājā, tō tēs-rē bābē dēkhā ghīn kōryō, tēs-rē gōlō-dē hūṛī-dēyō (*having run*) gōhwāl dī (*embraced*) mūh-dē khōbē dittī. Chōhtūē bōlō jē, 'bābā, mō Bhōgwānō-rā pāp tā-sāmnē kiya. Ēbē ā tērā chōhtā bōlnē jōgā naī rōā.' Bābē āpnē-rīgōrō. kē bōlō jē, 'ēs-kē sabhī-dō āchhē jhūrkē bōmāō. Hāthō-dē kāgnī, lātō-dē pānī lāō. Āō-kē khānē pīnē-rē badhāē hōnē dēō. Kēī-rī-tēī jē mērā chōhtā mōryō, jīwā; khōā-thā, ēbē milī-gōā.' Tōbē badhāī kōrdē lāgē.

Tēs-rā bōrā chōhtā khēchō-dā thā. Jōbē sē ghōrō-nērā pūjā, tōbē tēnē nātsnō gānō sunō. Ēkī rīgōr bōdyō pūchhō jē, 'ē kā hō rōhō-ō?' Tēnē tēs-kē bōlō jē, 'tērā bhāī ājā-ō. Tērē-bābē tēs-rī rājī khūśī-rē badhāvi-rē pāwanchārē kī-ō.' Tōbē sē rūśē-gōā, bhītrē dēwdā bhājī-gōā. Tēs-rā bābā bāhōr ājā. Tēs patēūdā lāgā. Chōhtūē bōlō jē, 'mō tō tērī chākri ētnī-bōrsō kōrē, nā kōbhi tērō-hukōm tsōrō. Tūē mū-kē ēk chēhlū bī nā dittō jō ā āpnē-mitrō sōngē milyō khūśī kōrdā. Jōbē ē tērā chōhtā ājā, jēnē bādē (*all*) ghōrchē chhēōṛī-dō khēwē, tūē ēs-kē ētnē pāwanchārē dī-ō.' Bābē uttōr dittā jē, 'chōhtā, tū tō dhēṛī mū sāthē rōhē. Jō-kāh mū-āgē ōsō, sē sōbē tērā ōsō. Āō khūśī hōnā pōrō-thā, kēī jē tērā bhāī mūiyō jīwā; khōē gōā-thā ēbē milē-gōā.'

BARĀRĪ.

The northern, or Barāṛ part of the Jubbal State has the State of Bashahr to its north, and the Punur section of the State of Keonthal and the Kotkhai tract of the Simla District to its west. The dialect spoken in Barāṛ and also in the adjoining parts of Bashahr, Punur, and Kotkhai is known as Barāṛī. The estimated number of speakers reported is as follows :—

[illegible]

Barārī is hardly worth noticing as a separate dialect, and is only here described in deference to native nomenclature. It is simply a form of Simla Sirājī, somewhat mixed with the Biśsau form of Giripārī Sirmaurī spoken in Jubbal. A short extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son will be sufficient as an example.

We may note the spelling of the word for 'son' which is *chhōaṭā* as in Biśsau. This is evidently an attempt to represent the sound of *chōhṭā*, the true pronunciation of the word spelt *chhōṭā* in the vernacular character. We may also note the word *tēchhē*, there, for *tēttē*, another instance of the common change of *t* to *ch*.

The interchange of  $\bar{z}$  and  $\bar{e}$ , and the oblique form in  $\bar{o}$  are as common as in Simla Sirājī; the suffix of the dative is, however, written  $kh\bar{e}$ , not  $k\bar{e}$ .

For the pronouns, we have  $\tilde{a}\tilde{o}$  instead of  $\tilde{a}$ , I;  $m\tilde{o}\tilde{e}$  instead of  $m\tilde{o}\tilde{e}$ , by me; and  $t\tilde{a}\tilde{o}$  instead of  $t\tilde{a}$ , thee. These are only variations of pronunciation in a dialect the pronunciation of which necessarily varies slightly every few miles. More important is the neuter form  $t\tilde{e}\tilde{o}$ , that, used for the nominative and accusative singular and plural. Its dative singular is  $t\tilde{e}th\tilde{u}\tilde{e}$  instead of  $t\tilde{e}th\tilde{i}$ . Here again, compare the Kāshmirī *tih*, that (neut.), dative *tath*.

Another word for 'that' is *sējē* as in Giripārī. In the neighbouring Jaunsārī *jō* is very commonly added to the demonstrative pronoun. 'Anything' is *kichkhī*.

In Sirmaurī the present participle is commonly employed as an infinitive of purpose, and here we have *chārdā* used with the same force. *Handē* in *khāyē-handē* is for *hundē*.

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHARĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

BARĀRĪ DIALECT.

STATE JUBBAL.

एकौ माणक रे दुई कोअटे थे । काणके आपणे बाबे खे लिखो जे ऐ बाबू जू घरचे मेरे बाँडे दी आअ तेअ मूँ ओरू दे । तेणे आपणे घरची बरोबर दुई कोअटे खे बाँडी । काणके कोअटे ज बादो लये हेड़ो तबे एकौ दूर देश दा डेवा । तेके रई जू आपणे घरचे थे बादे खाई खंगाले । ज किछी ने रओ सेजे देश दा काळ पड़ा । से हुआ दाळजी । तबे रआ तेथुए देश रे बसण साथी । तेणे बसणे छाड़ा आपणे डोखरे दा सुंगर चारद । जू सुंगरे खाये हंदे शेकले बच तेअ खाई आपणे पेट भरा । रेका ने देअ किछी ने कीइए । तेणे सूँचो जे मेरे बाबे काए जेती रीगड़ स तेस खे आपू खे ओ बाँडणे खे मुक्ती रोटी स । आँअँ मरि लागा भूखा । आँअँ आपणे बाबे काए डेजला ओ बोलूला जे मँएँ पणसर री खुशी खू बार ताँअँ आगू पाप किया स । ऐवे तेरा कोअटा बोलणे योगा ने रआ । मूँ भी आपणे चाकर न्होरा जाण ॥



[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

BARĀRĪ DIALECT.

STATE JUBBAL.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ekī-māṇchha-rē dui chhōaṭē thē. Kāṇchhē āpnē-bābē-khē  
*One-man-of two sons were. By-the-younger his-own-father-to*  
 likhō jē, 'ai Bābū, jū ghōrchē mērē-bāḍē-dī ā-ō, tēō  
*it-was-written that, 'O Father, what property my-share-in comes, that*  
 mū ōrū dē.' Tēnē āpnē ghōrchī hōrōbōr dui-chhōaṭē-khē  
*to-me here give.' By-him his-own property equally two-sons-to*  
 bāḍī. Kāṇchhē-chhōaṭē jō bādō layē-hērō, tōbē ēkī-dūr-dēśō-dā  
*was-divided. By-the-younger-son when all was-taken, then a-far-country-in*  
 dēwā. Tēchhē rōi, jū āpnē ghōrchē thē, bādē  
*he-went. There having-remained, what his-own property was, entirely*  
 khāi khōngālē. Jō kichhī nē rōō, sējē-dēśō-dā  
*having-eaten it-was-wasted. When anything not remained, that-country-in*  
 kāl pōrā. Sē huā dālji. Tōbē rōā tēthue-dēśō-rē  
*a-famine fell. He became poor. Then he-remained that-country-of*  
 bōsōṇ sāthī. Tēnē-bōsnē chhārā āpnē-dōkhrē-dā suṅgar chārdā.  
*inhabitant with. By-that-inhabitant he-was-sent his-own-field-in swine for-feeding.*  
 Jū suṅgrē khāyē-handē śēklē bōchō, tēō khāi  
*What by-the-swine being-eaten husks remained-over, those having-eaten*  
 āpnē pēt bhōrā. Rēkā nē dēō kichhī nē kōiē.  
*his-own belly was-filled. Other(-thing) not was-given anything not by-anyone.*  
 Tēnē sūchō jē, 'mērē-bābē-kāē jētī rīgōr sō, tēs-khē  
*By-him it-was-thought that, 'my-father-near as-many servants are, them-to*  
 āpū-khē ō bāḍnē-khē muktī rōṭī sō. Āō mōri-lāgā bhūkhā.  
*themselves-for and distributing-for much bread is. I dying-am hungry.*  
 Āō āpnē-bābē-kāē dēulā, ō bōlulā jē, "mōē Pōṇēsōrō-rī  
*I my-own-father-near will-go, and I-will-say that, "by-me God-of*  
 khushī-khū bār tāō āgū pāp kiyā-sō. Aibē tērā chhōaṭā bōlnē  
*desire-to outside thee before sin done-is. Now thy son for-calling*  
 yōgā nē rōā. Mū bhī āpnē-chākōr nhōrā jān.""  
*fit not I-remained. Me also thine-own-servants like consider."*

## ŚŌRĀCHŌLĪ.

ŚŌrāchōlī is the Pahārī dialect of the Thakurate of Rawain,—a portion of the Keonthal State. The Thakurate is situated immediately to the east of the Barār Pargana of Jubbal. The number of speakers is estimated to be 2,428.

ŚŌrāchōlī is closely connected with Sirājī. It will be sufficient to give one specimen of it,—a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and a brief account of the principal points in which the Grammar differs from that of Standard Kiūṭhālī. We may commence by giving the following list of unusual words occurring in the specimen and in the list of words:—

- āhtḥ*, a hand.
- āṇṇū*, to bring.
- āsṇū*, to come.
- bādā*, all, the whole.
- bāmṇū*, to put clothes on a person.
- chhāṅṭū*, a son.
- chhāṅṭī*, a daughter.
- chhēkṇū*, in *khāyō chhēkṇū*, to eat completely, to finish eating.
- dālṇī*, poor, poverty-stricken.
- ḍōkhōrā*, a field.
- gauhr* or *gōhr*, a house.
- jhurkā*, a garment.
- kāṅṇī*, a ring.
- khāb*, the mouth.
- khāṅṅālṇū*, to waste.
- khōbā*, a kiss.
- māṭī*, a girl, a daughter.
- māyū*, a boy, a son.
- ōr-dēṇū*, to give away.
- paunchārī*, a feast.
- rēkā*, other, another.
- śād*, a sound.
- śēkhālā*, a husk.
- ṭāḍō*, property, goods and chattels.
- ṭīkā*, angry.
- ujūṇū*, to rise, to arise.
- uṭī*, an embrace.

The interchange of *ī* and *ē* is extremely common. Thus we have *paunchārē dīṇē*, a feast was given, where we should expect *paunchārī dīṇī*, etc.; for 'by him' we have *tīṇī*, *tēṇē*, and *tīṇē*. On the other hand in *bhūkhāī*, by hunger, we have *ī* used instead of *ē*, the termination of the instrumental.

Similarly, the confounding of the letters *ā*, *ō*, and *ū* is very common. The termination of the Genitive is either *rō* or *rā*, and that of the Ablative is *dā*, *dō*, *dū*. As an extreme case we may quote the various forms for 'our.' These are: *āmārā*, *āmārō*, *āmōrā*, *āmōrō*, *āmṛā* or *āmṛō*.

The elision of initial *h* is very common. Thus: *hāmē* or *āmē*, we; *ōṇū* (or *ōṇō*, or *ōṇā*), to be; *uā* (or *uō*), become. As examples of the metathesis of the letter *h*, we may quote *āhth*, a hand, and *gōhr*, a house.

A good example of the frequent Pahārī change of *t* to *ch* is found in the word *tēchhē*, for *tēthē*, there.

In Kiūṭhalī the oblique form of masculine nouns ending in consonants is made by adding *ō*. Thus, *gauhr*, a house, obl. *gauhrō*. In Sirājī this *ō* often becomes *ō*, and this is also the case in Śōrāchōlī. Thus, in the first few lines of the parable, we have *māṇchhō-rē*, *bāyō-kē*, and *dēsō-khē*. The same termination is even added to a noun ending in a vowel, in *mūō*, (before thy) face.

The postpositions closely resemble those of the Standard, but there are some variations, mostly matters of pronunciation.

The Genitive takes *rā* (*rō*) as usual.

For the Dative, besides *khē* (with its variant *khī*), we have also *khū*, *kū*, *kāē*, and the Sirājī *kē*. For *hāgē*, we have *āgē* and *āgū*.

For the Instrumental there is *kōrī* (*kōrē*), as in *rōṣṭē kōrī bānh*, bind (him) with ropes; *śēkhlē-kōrē*, (filled his belly) with husks.

For the Ablative, besides *dā* (*dō*, *dū*), there are *khū* and *kiū*.

For the **Locative** there is the usual *dā* (*dō*). 'On' is *gūs* or *gāsī* (*gāsē*).

For the **Personal Pronouns** there are several forms. We may note :—

	I.	Thou.
Sing.—		
Nom.	<i>ā, āū</i>	<i>tū</i>
Agent	<i>mūī</i>	<i>tūī, tāī</i>
Obl.	<i>mū</i>	<i>tā</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā (ō)</i>	<i>tērā (ō)</i>
Plur.—		
Nom.	<i>hāmē, āmē</i>	<i>tumē</i>
Agent	<i>hāmē, āmē</i>	<i>tumē</i>
Obl.	<i>āmū</i>	<i>tumū</i>
Gen.	<i>āmārā (ō), āmōrā (ō), āmrā (ō)</i>	<i>tumārā (ō), tuārā (ō), tuōrā (ō)</i>

The **Demonstratives** are :—

	This.	That.
Sing.—		
Nom.	<i>ē</i>	<i>sē, sēō</i>
Agent	<i>īnī, ēne, īnē, neut. ēthūē</i>	<i>tīnī, tēnē, tīnē, neut. tēthūē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēs, neut. ēthū</i>	<i>tēs, neut. tēthū</i>
Plur.—		
Nom.	<i>ē</i>	<i>sē, sēō</i>
Agent	<i>īnē</i>	<i>tīnē</i>
Obl.	<i>iū</i>	<i>tīū</i>

No feminine forms have been noted, but they doubtless exist, as in the Standard.

The Relative pronoun is *jun* or *jō*, declined like *sē*. Thus, Agent sing. *jīnī*. *Jun-jō* is 'whatever.'

*Kā* is 'what?' and *kichhī*, 'anything.'

The Verb Substantive has many forms for the present. The following have been noted :—

I am, etc.

Sing. and Plur.

1. *ōsū, āsū, sū.*
2. } *ōsō, sō, ōsō, sō, āsā (ō), sā, ō, ō.*
3. }

The Singular and Plural are the same, and so are the second and third persons. The Past is *thō* or *thiyō*.

The Active Verb shows few irregularities, and most of these are matters of spelling.

Irregular past participles noted are *dīṇā(ō)*, given; *gōā* or *gō*, gone; *rōā(ō)*, remained; and *uā(ō)*, become.

The conjunctive participle ends in *ī* (*ē*) as in *phēlī*, having run; *āsē*, having come; but the Sirājī form in *yō* is more common, as in *ōiyō*, having become; *pīṭiyō*, having struck; *lōyō*, having taken; *rōyō*, having remained; *ujūiyō*, having arisen.

The Present Participle is, as usual, employed as an infinitive of purpose, as in *chārdō chhārō*, sent him to feed (swine).

The Present is thus conjugated :—

I strike, etc.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>pīṭū.</i>	<i>pīṭū, pīṭē.</i>
2. <i>pīṭō.</i>	<i>pīṭō, pīṭē.</i>
3. <i>pīṭō, pīṭō, pīṭā.</i>	<i>pīṭō, pīṭē.</i>

The above are the forms noted. There are doubtless others also.

For the Imperfect we have *bhōrō-thō*, he was filling (his belly).

For the Past Conditional, we have *rōndō thiyō*, I might have remained.

The following forms have been noted for the Future Masculine :—

‘I shall strike,’ etc.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>pīṭūlō</i>	<i>pīṭūlē.</i>
2. <i>pīṭlō</i>	<i>pīṭlē.</i>
3. <i>pīṭlō</i>	<i>pīṭlē.</i>

The Past is quite regular, and need not detain us.

So is the Perfect. Thus : *āsō-ō*, he has come. Forms like *kōrū-ō*, (sin) has been done, are for *kōrō-ō*, under the rule about the interchange of *ū* and *ō*.

For the Pluperfect, we have *aṭāō-thiyō*, (thy saying) had (not) been put aside.

For Compound Verbs, we have :—

Intensives, such as *mōrē* (for *mōrī*) *gō-thō*; *ōē* (for *hōi*) *gō*.

A completive is *tīṇē khāyō chhēkō*, he had completely eaten.

Inceptives are formed with the Present Participle, as in *rōndō lāgō*, he began to remain.

A Permissive compound is *khāṇē pīṇē dēō*, allow (me) to eat (and) drink.

[ No. 7.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIṪṪHALĪ).

ŚORĀCHŌLĪ DIALECT.

एकी माणकरे दुई छाँगटू थे । आपणे बायकी तेणे काणके छाँगटूए बोलो मेरे ओ बाया जूणजो टाँडो मेरे बाँडेदो आश तेथू मूँ बी ओर-दे । तीणी आपणो टाँडो दुई बिल बाँडो । जवे काणके छाँगटूए बादो लय एड़ो तेबा सेओ छाँगटू दूर देशखे डेवो तेछे तेणे रय आपणो टाँडो खाओ खंगालो । जवे तीणे बादो खाय छेकी तेबा तेस देशदो बड़ो काळ पड़ो । तेबा सेओ दाळजी उओ । तेबा सेओ तेस देशदो एकी माणक माँजी रंदो लागो । तेबा तीणी माणके सेओ डोखरेदो सँगर चारदो छाड़ो । सेओ सँगरारे खाए हुंदे शेखके करे आपणो पेट भर थो । औरी माणके तेस किछौ ने दीणो । तसरे सूँचोयो जे जेतणे रीगड़ मेरे बाय काए असो तीजँ रीगड़ आगे खाणे बाँडनेखी मुकती असो आँ मूआ भूखार्ह । आँ उजूइय आपणे बाय बिल डेऊ ज मूईँ तेरे मूँअ आगू पणसरदो बदको आगलो करू ओ । आजँ तेरो छाँगटू बोलणे जोगो ना रआ । मूँ बी रीगड़ भाशे चाण । उजूइय आपणे बाय काछो आशो । एवी सेओ दूर आशे लागो थो तीणी बाये आशदो बेर देखो घीण कीये फेटी आशिय गळा उटे दीणे तेसरौ खाबदे खोबे दीणे । तेसरे छाँगटूए तेसखे बोलो ए बाया मूईँ तेरे मूँअ आगू पणसरदो बदको आगलो करू ओ । एबा आजँ तेरो छाँग टू बोलणे जोगो ना रआ । वावे आपणे रीगड़खे बोलो वादेखू आछड़े भुड़के आणो तेसखे वामो । तेसरे हाथदे रेके काँगणे लाओ नई पाणी लाओ । मूँ खाणे पीणे देओ आछे रोणे देओ । मूईँ जाणो ज मेरो छाँगटू मरे गो थो तवे जीउंदो ओए गो । सेओ खुशी उंदे लागे ॥

एवै तेसरो बड़ो छाँगटू डोखरेदो थो । तेबा सेओ घौर नेड़ा पूजा तवे नाचणे गाणेरा शाद शुणा । तीणी एकी रीगड़टू बोदिय शादो की तेसरो का मतलब अस । तेणे तेसखे बोलो ज तेरो भाई आशो अ । तेरे बाये

ਪੈਠਾਚਾਰੇ ਦੀਯੋ ਸੇਓ ਜੀਓਂਦੋ ਮਿਲੋ । ਸੇ ਟੀਂਕਾ ਉਘਾ ਭੀਤਰੇ ਡੇਓਂਦੋ ਭਾਜੋ ।  
 ਤੇਥੂਖੂ ਤੇਸਰੋ ਬਾਧ ਬਾਰੇ ਆਸ਼ੋ । ਤੇਬਾ ਤੇਸ ਸਮਭਾਓਂਦੋ ਲਾਗੋ । ਸੇਓ ਭਾਜੋ  
 ਜ ਏਟੀ ਬਰਸ਼ ਤੇਰੋ ਕਾਜਕਾਮ ਕੀਯੋ ਕੈਬੀ ਤੇਰੋ ਬੋਲਯੋ ਨ ਆਟਾਓ ਥਿਯੋ ।  
 ਮੂੰਕੀ ਬੀ ਤਾਝੈਂ ਲੋਕਭੋ ਚੇਛਟੂ ਨਾ ਦੀਯੋ ਜੇਥੇ ਆਜੈਂ ਆਪਯੋ ਭਲਮਾਯਓਂਦਾ ਆਓ  
 ਰੰਦੋ ਥਿਯੋ । ਜਬੇ ਤੇਰੋ ਸੇ ਛਾਂਗਟੂ ਆਸ਼ੋ ਜੀਯੀ ਬਾਦੇ ਘਰਚੇ ਛੇਵਡੀਟੂ ਖੇਵੇ ਤੂਝੈਂ  
 ਤੇਸਖੀ ਪੈਠਾਚਾਰੇ ਦੀਯੋ । ਤੀਯੀ ਨਾਏਂ ਕੀਯੇ ਤੂ ਦੁਸਕਰੀ ਮੂੰ ਹਾਰੇ ਰਆ । ਜੂ  
 ਮੂੰ ਆਗੂ ਅਸੋ ਬਾਦੋ ਤੇਰੋ । ਆਮੂੰ ਖੁਸ਼ੀ ਓਯਾ ਥਿਯੋ ਜ ਤੇਰੋ ਭਾਝੈਂ ਮਰੇ ਗੋ  
 ਥਿਯੋ ਏਥੇ ਤਝੈਂ ਜੀਓਂਦਾ ਓਏ ਗੋਆ । ਖੋਏ ਗੋ ਥੋਏਥੇ ਮਿਲੇ ਗੋ ॥

[ No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

ŚŌRĀCHŌLĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-māṇchhō-rē	duī	chhāṅtū	thē.	Āṇē-bāyō-kē
<i>A-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>His-own-father-to</i>
tēṇē-kāṇchhē-chhāṅtūē	bōlō,	‘mērē-ō-bāyā,	jūṇ-jō	ṭāḍō
<i>by-that-younger-son</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘my-O-father,</i>	<i>whatever</i>	<i>property</i>
mērē-bāḍē-dō āsō,	tēthū mū bī	ōr-dē.’	Tiṇī āṇō	ṭāḍō
<i>my-share-in comes,</i>	<i>that to-me also</i>	<i>give-away.’</i>	<i>By-him his-own</i>	<i>property</i>
duī-bil bāḍō.	Jōbē kāṇchhē-chhāṅtūē	bādō	lōyō-ērō,	tēbā sēō
<i>two-near was-divided.</i>	<i>When by-the-younger-son</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>it-was-taken-up,</i>	<i>then that</i>
chhāṅtū dūr-dēsō-khē	dēwō.	Tēchhē tēṇē	rōyō	āṇō
<i>son a-far-country-to</i>	<i>went.</i>	<i>There by-him</i>	<i>having-remained</i>	<i>his-own</i>
ṭāḍō khāō	khaṅālō.	Jōbē tiṇē	bādō	khāyō-chhēkō,
<i>property was-eaten</i>	<i>was-wasted.</i>	<i>When by-him</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>was-eaten-completely,</i>
tēbā tēs-dēsō-dō	bōrō kāl	pōrō.	Tēbā sēō	dālji uō.
<i>then that-country-in</i>	<i>a-great famine</i>	<i>fell.</i>	<i>Then he</i>	<i>poor became.</i>
<i>Then</i>	<i>sēō tēs-dēsō-dō</i>	<i>ēkī-māṇchhō-māji</i>	<i>rōndō</i>	<i>lāgō.</i>
<i>he that-country-in</i>	<i>a-man-among</i>	<i>remaining</i>	<i>began.</i>	<i>Then by-that-man</i>
sēō dōkhōrē-dō	sūgōr	chārdō	chhārō.	Sēō sūgōrā-rē
<i>he the-field-in</i>	<i>swine</i>	<i>feeding</i>	<i>was-deputed.</i>	<i>He the-swine-of</i>
khāē-hundē-śēkhlē-kōrē	āṇō	pēt	bhōrō-thō.	Aurī-māṇchhē
<i>caten-being-husks-with</i>	<i>his-own</i>	<i>belly</i>	<i>filling-was.</i>	<i>By-another-man</i>
kichhī	nē	dīṇō.	Tēs-rē	sūchōyō
<i>anything.</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>was-given.</i>	<i>Him-of</i>	<i>it-was-thought</i>
<i>that,</i>	<i>‘jēṭṇē-rīgōr</i>			
<i>my-father-to</i>	<i>are,</i>	<i>those-servants-to</i>	<i>eating</i>	<i>dividing-for</i>
<i>much</i>	<i>is,</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>die</i>	
bhūkhāi.	Ā	ujūiyō	āṇē-bāyō-bil	dēū
<i>by-hunger.</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>having-arisen</i>	<i>my-own-father-near</i>	<i>(will-)go</i>
<i>that,</i>	<i>“by-me</i>			
tērē-mūō-āgū	Pōṇēsōr-dō	bōdkō	āglō	kōrū-ō.
<i>thy-face-before</i>	<i>God-in</i>	<i>sin</i>	<i>formerly</i>	<i>done-is.</i>
<i>I</i>	<i>thy</i>	<i>son</i>		
bōṇē	jōgō	nā	rōā.	Mū
<i>to-be-called</i>	<i>worthy</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>remained.</i>	<i>Me</i>
<i>also</i>	<i>a-servant</i>	<i>like</i>	<i>consider.”</i>	
Ujūiyō	āṇē-bāyō-kāchhō	āsō.	Ēbī	sēō
<i>Having-arisen</i>	<i>his-own-father-near</i>	<i>he-came.</i>	<i>Yet</i>	<i>he</i>
			<i>distant</i>	<i>having-come</i>

lāgō-thō,      tīṇi-bāyē      āśō-dī      bēr      dēkhō      ghīṇ  
*reached-was, by-that-father coming-of (at-the-)time he-was-seen, compassion*  
 kiṇē,      phēṭi      āśiyō      gōlā      utē      dīṇē,      tēs-rī-khābō-dē  
*was-made, having-run having-come on-the-neck embrace was-given, his-mouth-on*  
 khōbē      dīṇē.      Tēs-rē      chhāṅṭūē      tēs-khē      bōlō,      'ē bāyā,  
*kisses were-given. By-him-of the-son him-to it-was-said, 'O father,*  
 mūñ      tērē-mūō-āgū      Pōñēsōr-dō      bōdkō      āglō      kōrū-ō.      Ēbā      āñ      tērō  
*by-me thy-face-before God-in sin formerly done-is. Now I thy*  
 chhāṅṭū      bōlṇē      jōgō      nā      rōā.'      Bābē      āpñē-  
*son to-be-called worthy not I-remained.' By-the-father his-own-*  
 rīgōrō-khē      bōlō,      'bādē-khū      āchhē      jhukē      āṇō,      tēs-khē      bāmō.  
*servants-to it-was-said, 'all-than good garments bring, him-to clothe.*  
 Tēs-rē      āhthō-dē      rēkē      kāṅṇē      lāō,      nāi      pāñi      lāō.      Mñ      khāṇē      pīṇē  
*Him-of hand-on another ring put, new shoes put. Me to-eat to-drink*  
 dēō,      āchhē      rōṇē      dēō.      Mūñ      jāṇō      jō      mērō      chhāṅṭū  
*allow, well to-remain allow. By-me it-is-thought that my son*  
 mōrē-gō-thō,      tōbē      jīundō      ōē-gō.'      Sēō      khuśi      undē      lāgē.  
*died-gone-was, then living he-became.' They rejoicing being began.*

Ēbai      tēs-rō      bōrō      chhāṅṭū      dōkhōrē-dō      thō.      Tēbā      sēō      gauhrō-nēṇā  
*Now him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. Then he the-house-near*  
 pūjā,      tōbē      nāchnē-gāṇē-rā      śād      śunā.      Tīṇi      ēkī-rīgōr-dū  
*arrived, then dancing-singing-of sound was-heard. By-him a-servant-on*  
 bōdiyō      śādō      kī,      'tēs-rō      kā      mōtlōb      ōsō?'      Tēṇē  
*having-called it-was-asked that, 'that-of what meaning is?' By-him*  
 tēs-khē      bōlō      jō      'tērō      bhāi      āśō-ō.      Tērē-bāyē      paunchārē  
*him-to it-was-said that 'thy brother come-is. By-thy-father feast*  
 dīṇē,      sēō      jīundō      milō.'      Sē      tīkā      uā,      bhītōrē      dēundō      bhājō.  
*was-given, he living was-got.' He angry became, within going refused.*  
 Tēthū-khū      tēs-rō      bāy      bārē      āśō.      Tēbā      tēs      sōmjhāundō  
*That-for him-of the-father outside came. Then to-him explaining*  
 lāgō.      Sēō      bhājō      jō,      'ēṭi      bōrōs      tērō      kāj-kām      kiṇō;  
*he-began. He refused that, 'so-many years thy business was-done;*  
 kaibi      tērō      bōlṇō      nā      aṭāō-thiyō.      Mñ-kē      hī      tāñ      lōkrō      chēltū  
*ever thy saying not put-aside-was. Me-to also by-thee a-small goat*  
 nā      dīṇō,      jēthē      āñ      āpñē-bhōl-māñchhē-dā      āchhō      rōṇḍō-thiyō.  
*not was-given, by-which I my-own-friends-among well might-have-remained.*  
 Jōbē      tērō      sē      chhāṅṭū      āśō,      jīṇi      bādē      ghōrchī      chhēwri-dū  
*When thy that son came, by-whom the-whole possession harlots-on*  
 khēwē,      tūñ      tēs-khī      paunchārē      dīṇē.'      Tīṇi      nāñ  
*was-caused-to-be-eaten, by-thee him-for a-feast was-given.' By-him negation*



kiyē, 'tū dus-kūrī mũ hārē rā. Jū  
*was-done, 'thou days-a-score (i.e. always) me with remainedst. What*  
 mũ-āgū ōsō, bādō tērō. Āmũ khuṣī ōṇā thiyō, jō tērō bhāi  
*me-to is, all thine. For-us rejoicing to-be was, as thy brother*  
 mōrē-gō-thiyō, ēbē tāi jīundā ōē-gōā; khōē-gō-thō, ēbē milē-gō.  
*died-gone-was, now verily living he-became; lost-gone-was, now was-got.'*

---

## KĪRNĪ.

Immediately to the south of the Barāṛ Pargana of Jubbal and of Rawain lies the State of Taroch. To its south lies the main portion of the State of Jubbal, of which the language is the Biśsau dialect of Sirmaurī, and to its east the Jaunsār-Bāwar Pargana of Dehra Dun, of which the language is Jaunsārī. The language spoken in Taroch and the adjacent parts of Jubbal is called Kīrnī, from Kirn, the name of one of the Parganas of the State, and, as might be expected, is a mixture of Eastern Kiūṭhalī and Jaunsārī, the former element predominating. A very brief notice will suffice. As a specimen there is given a short extract from a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son.

It will be seen that we have here most of the special peculiarities of Eastern Kiūṭhalī. There is the usual confusion of *i* and *ē*, as in *tis* or *tēs*, him; of *ī* and *ē*, as in the dative postposition *kī* corresponding to the Simla Sirāji *kē*; and *kichhē*, anything, corresponding to the Śōrāchōlī *kichhī*.

On the other hand, the postposition of the genitive is the Jaunsārī *kā*, changed to *kō* under the usual Kiūṭhalī rule.

The first person singular of the Future occurs in *naśūlō*, I will go, and *bōlūlō*, I will say, which are Eastern Kiūṭhalī. The Jaunsārī forms would be *naśmā* and *bōlmā*. In the Conjunctive Participle *kharī-bērū*, being troubled, we are reminded of the Kumaunī form ending in *bēr*, which is used much farther east.

As special peculiarities we may notice the interchange of *k* and *g* in *sūkrō* or *sūgrō*, swine, and the termination *ṛō* added, as in Rājasthānī, to the Past Participle, as in *māḡīē-ṛō* and *bēchīē-ṛō*. The word *āsī* for 'was' is interesting as a survival of the old Prakrit form *āsī*, from which is derived the Pañjābī *sī*. Forms similar to *āsī* also occur in several of the Piśācha dialects of the North-West Frontier. We may also note the use of *hōndē* as a sort of expletive with the genitive in *mērē hōndē-kō bāṭō*, the share of my being, i.e., my share. Here we see the commencement of the use of *hōndā* to form a genitive, an idiom which is firmly established in Kāshmīrī, where *hond* is used as a genitive postposition. It also occurs in Rājasthānī (Mārwarī) and in Sindhī.

[No. 8.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ.)

(KĪRNĪ DIALECT.)

(STATES JUBBAL AND TAROCH.)

एकी आदमी के दो बेटा हुए थे । कानछे बेटे आपणे बापो कीं बोलो जो मेरे होन्दे को बाँटो ओरो दे । तेने घरेजँची दोनो कोँ बाँटे दिनौ । जब तिने आपणो बाँटो ओरो माँगीएड़ो तबे सेओ दूरी देसो नशो । तेथो तिने बादो खाओ बेचो । जब तिने आपणो बाँटो खाई बेचोएड़ो तब पड़ो तेस देसो काळ । तब तेस खरी बेरू आशी । तब तेस-के जिऊ दी एसी आशी हाँ किसिके धान साँडो । तेने से आपणे खेचो दा सुँको चारदी छाड़ा । तेस सुँगे कीं जो तूस जवराओ थो से खायो आफु ओर तिस कोई किछे न देथे । तब तिने आपणे जीओ दो सुँच्यो मेरे बापू के ठाँई तो नोको चाको को घाटो नी जिऊँ खे खाणे के बाँटणे के बावले चापड़े हाँ एईके मरू भोके । हाँ आपणे बा कीं न नशूलो तेस कीं बोलूलो बा मूँ भगवानो की कचली की ताजँ आगे हाँ न तेरो बेटो भटैजँदो । जसने तेरे नोकर एशो मूँ भी जान ॥

[ No. 8.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHALĪ).

KĪRNĪ DIALECT.

(STATES JUBBAL AND TAROCH.)

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-ādmī-kē dō bēṭā huē-thē. Kānchhē-bēṭē āpnē-bāpō-kī  
*One-man-of two sons were. By-the-younger-son his-own-father-to*  
 bōlō jō, 'mērē-hōndē-kō bāṭō, ōrō-dē.' Tēnē gharēūchī dōnō-kō  
*it-was-said that, 'my-being-of share, away-give.' By-him property both-to*  
 bāṭē-dinī. Jab tinē āpnō bāṭō ōrō-māgiērō, tabē sē-ō  
*was-divided-out. When by-him his-own share away-was-taken, then he-also*  
 dūri-dēsō naśō. Tēthō tinē bādō khāō bēchō. Jabē  
*to-a-far-country went-away. There by-him all was-eaten was-sold. When*  
 tinē āpnō bāṭō khāī-bēchiērō, tab parō tēs-dēsō kāl.  
*by-him his-own share was-eaten-was-sold, then fell in-that-country a-famine.*  
 Tab tēs kharī-bērū āsī. Tab tēs-kē jiū-dī ēsī āsī, 'hā  
*Then to-him being-troubled was. Then him-of soul-in such was, 'I*  
 kēsi-kē dhān sāḍō.' Tēnē sē āpnē khēchō-dā sūkrō chārdō  
*some-one-of near may-live.' By-him he his-own fields-in swine feeding*  
 chhārā. Tēs-sūgrō-kī jō tūs ūbrāō thō, sē khāyō  
*was-sent. That-pig-for what husks remained-over were, that was-eaten*  
 āphu, ōr tis kōī kichhē na dē thē. Tab tinē  
*by-himself, and to-him anyone anything not giving was. Then by-him*  
 āpnē-jiō-dō sūchyō, 'mērē-bāpū-kē ṭhāī tō nōkrō-chākrō-kō  
*his-own-soul-in it-was-thought, 'my-father-of near indeed servants-of*  
 ghāṭō nī, jiū-khē khānē-kē bāṭnē-kē bāwalē chāprē, hā ēikē  
*deficiency is-not, whom-for eating-of dividing-of much bread (is), I here*  
 marū bhōkē. Hā āpnē-bā-kī-na naśulō, tēs-kī bōlulō,  
*die by-hunger. I my-own-father-to-near will-depart, him-to I-will-say,*  
 "bā, mū Bhagawānō-kī kachli kī tāū āgē. Hā na tērō  
*"father, by-me God-of sin was-done thee before. I not thy*  
 bēṭō jhaṭēūdō. Jasnē tērē-nōkar-ēsō mū bhi jān."'  
*son to-be-called. As thy-servant-like me also consider."'*

## KŌCHĪ.

Bashahr is the largest in extent of the Simla Hill States, and its Rājā is the proud possessor of a pedigree which traces his family back for 120 generations. It lies to the east of Śōdhōch and Simla Sirāj (see p. 593 *ante*), and has to its south the Barār tract of Jubbal, the Rawain Pargana of Keonthal, and Garhwal. At its western end it is bounded on the north by the river Satlaj, across which lies the Sirāj of Kulu. Its inhabitants have been tentatively identified with the Brisari of Pliny XVI, 17, and the locality indicated by that writer agrees with the suggestion.

Bashahr is bilingual. In its western half its language is Aryan, and towards the east the language is the Tibeto-Burman Kanāwārī or Kanaurī and other connected forms of speech. There are doubtless many Aryan dialects spoken among the western mountains and these are all grouped together by local tradition under the name of Kōchī, the number of speakers being reported to be 51,882.

The example of Kōchī given below, which is presumably the dialect spoken near Rāmpur, the capital of the State, is a form of Kiūṭhālī, closely allied to Simla Sirājī and Śōrāchōlī. It shows a few traces of the influence of the Kulu Sirājī spoken on the other side of the Satlaj, such as the use of the postposition *lē* for the dative, but these are of small importance, and Kōchī must certainly be classed as a form of Kiūṭhālī.<sup>1</sup>

The specimen of Kōchī, as received, was written in an alphabet of its own, allied to, but not the same as, Ṭākri. The following are the forms used for the different letters of the alphabet; no instances of the letters *ṭha* and *ḍha* occur in the specimens received. It will be seen that the form of *jha* is the same as that of *ja*, which is an apt illustration of the tendency in these Pahārī languages to drop the aspiration of sonant aspirates (*gha*, *jha*, *ḍha*, *dha*, and *bha*) :—

<sup>1</sup> There is a slight error in regard to the area shown for Kōchī in the map facing p. 373. Mr. Grahame Bailey informs me that in this map it goes a little too far to the north-east. The blue area lying east of the letter *ī* of the word 'Kōchī' in the map, and north of the river Satlaj, should have been shown as white.

## Kōchi Alphabet.

a	ア	da	ダ
ā	ヂ, ヅ, ヂ:	dha	ヅ
i, ī	イ	na	ナ
u, ū	ウ	pa	パ
ē	エ	pha	フ
ai	ヱ	ba	バ
ō	オ, ッ	bha	ブ
au	ヱ	ma	マ
ka	カ	mha	メ
kha	ク, ン	ya	ヤ
ga	ガ	ra	ラ
gha	グ	la	ル
cha	カ	ra	リ, ン
chha	ク	śa, sha, sa	シ
ja	ス	ha	ハ
jha	ス	kā	カ, ン
ṭa	ツ	ki, kī	キ
ṭha		ku, kū	ク
ḍa	カ, ン	kē	ケ, ン
ḍha		kai	ケ
ṇa	ン, ン	kō	コ
ta	タ	kau	カ
tha	ダ		

The Kōchī alphabet is as careless as the Ṭākṛī in the representation of vowel sounds. Only a few variations have been shown in the foregoing table.

In order to facilitate the reading of the specimen it is given in facsimile, with, on the opposite pages, a line for line and letter for letter transcription in the Nāgarī character. This is followed by a transcription in the Roman character, showing the words not as they are written, but as they would be written if spelt correctly in the Nāgarī character.

In the first place no distinction is made between long and short *i* or between long and short *u*, the long *i* being used for both the former and the short *u* being used for both the latter. The initial *ā* is often written *a*. Thus, *āpṇē* is written अपणे.

Non-initial long vowels are often represented by their initial forms, and at the same time the letter व is often used as a sort of scaffold on which to build an initial *ō*. Thus *ō* is written, as an initial either ओ or वो. Moreover this व is used instead of *y* when this precedes *ō*. Thus *tēthiyō* is written तेथौवो and *khāyō* is written खावो. Instances of the use of initial vowels instead of non-initials are ल्वाआटे for *lwātē* and गाआणी for *gānō*. These are two extreme cases, for both the non-initial and the initial forms are used. For non-initial *ē*, we have सए; or even सअ (for सअे) for *sē*; and तेणये for *tēṇē*. In the latter we have an example of *yē* used for initial *ē*. For non-initial *ō* we have cases like परदेसओ for *pardēsō*, while still more extreme cases are दाव for *dō*, and even घरव for *ghōrō*.

The letter *ē* is sometimes used instead of *i* as in पाकडेवो for *pākōṛiyō*, and similarly *ō* is used instead of *u*, as in हावो for *hāū*.

The letters *ē* and *ai* are continually confused, as in तेवे for *tēbē*.

A sign resembling a *visarga* ( : ) is frequent in the specimens. It will be observed that it only occurs after long vowels, and possibly it may be (as in Ṭākṛī) merely an indication of length.

As regards consonants, it may be noted that *ṇ* is always written with *anunāsika* (or, rather, *anusvāra* instead of *anunāsika*) over the preceding vowel. Thus, *tēṇē* is written तेणे .

As regards pronunciation the facts are much as in Sirājī. Thus there is the frequent interchange of *ē* and *ī*, as in *ghōrchī* or *ghōrchē*, property; *dīṇī* or *dēṇē*, given (fem.). So also, there is the interchange of *ā*, *ō* and *ū*, of which there are examples in almost every line of the specimens. We may quote one example of *ū* being used instead of a regular *ō*, viz., *mulkā-dō* instead of *mulkō-dō*.

There is a good example of the usual change of *t* to *ch* in the word for 'here,' which is once written *īthū* and once *īchhū*.

We have seen how most words written with an aspirated consonant for the first letter, in Kiūṭhalī, transfer the aspiration to the end of the first syllable. Thus the word written *chhōṭū* is pronounced, and in this work transliterated, *chōhṭū*. This pronunciation affects the Kōchī spelling of the word *chhōṭū*, which is here spelt *chhōhṭu* (छोहटु). Here the *chh* is preserved in writing, owing to literary influence, but the transfer of the *h* is also indicated by its insertion after the *chhō*. As usual this word is here represented in the Roman character by *chōhṭū*.

An initial *y* is liable to be dropped, as in *ād* for *yād*, memory. So also a *dh* has been dropped in *sāū*, a friend, if it represents *sādhū*.

In the declension of nouns we have the occasional Sirājī change of *ō* to *ō̃*, as in *mānsō-rē*, of a man, but *sūgōrō-rē̃*, for *sūgōrō-rē*, of the swine. In other respects the oblique form is made as in Kiūṭhali.

In addition to the usual Kiūṭhali postpositions, we may note *lē* (borrowed from Kulu Sirājī), to; *wilē* (or, once, *wilō*), near, equivalent to the Hindōstānī *pās*; *mā̃jī*, with, together with; and *kōrē* (or *kōrī*), with, by means of. The Kiūṭhali *hūgē* appears as *āgē*.

For the personal pronouns there are, as usual, several forms differing slightly from those found in standard Kiūṭhali. Thus we have *hāū* or *hā̃*, I; agent *mōē̃* or *mō̃*; obl. *mū̃*; *hāō̃*, us; *mhārā*, our. *tū*, thou; agent *tāē̃* or *tē̃*; obl. *tāō̃*.

*ē* or *yah*, this, has its emphatic form *ē̃*, this very; and its oblique (regular) *ēs*. *Sē*, he, that, has its agent *tē̃ē̃* (*tī̃ē̃*), and its oblique *tēs*, *tē̃*, or *tēh*. The relative pronoun *jē* has its agent *jē̃ē̃*, referring to a goat, and *jē̃ē̃* (*jī̃ē̃*), referring to a human being. *Kā* is what? *Kōē̃* (*kō̃ē̃*), anyone; *kichh*, anything; *jē-kīē̃*, whatever.

The Verb Substantive in the present tense is *sō* or *āsō*. This verb has also a present participle *āsdō*, and a conjunctive participle *āsiyō*, with which forms we may compare the Kāshmirī *āsun*, to be, which is conjugated throughout.

The imperfect is *thā*, etc., as usual.

The conjugation of the active verb calls for few remarks, as it is practically the same as in Kiūṭhali. The present participle of *hōnū* (*hōnā* or *hōnō*), to be, is *hōndā*, not *hundā*.

The past participle of *dēnū* (*-ā*, *-ō*), to give, is *dīnā* (*dēnō*, etc.) or *dittā* (*dittō*). In the phrase *dēuā-dō thā*, (the elder son) had gone to the field, *dō* is added to the past participle, a suffix which is common in the Dōgrā dialect of Pañjābī, spoken far to the west.

The conjunctive participle is formed by adding *ī* (*ē̃*) or *iyō*, as in Simla Sirājī. The *ī* (*ē̃*) forms are principally used in compound verbs, as in *phēṭī dēwiyō*, having run, in which *phēṭī dēunū* is a compound verb.

As usual the present participle is used to indicate an infinitive of purpose, as in *chārdā chhārō*, appointed him to feed (swine).

Inceptive compounds are formed with *laggnū* (past part. *lāgā*) and the present participle, as in *manāōndā patēōndā lāgā*, he began to reconcile and coax.

Completive compounds are formed with *muknū* and the conjunctive participle, as in *ghōrchē khā(i)yō bēchīyō mukē*, (when) he had completely eaten and sold the property.

As regards vocabulary the following words may be noted :—

<i>ād</i> ,	memory.
<i>ājnū</i> ,	to come.
<i>bōdnā</i> ,	to summon, call.
<i>dhērō</i> , a day; <i>dhērē̃</i> ( <i>dhērī</i> ),	always, continually.
<i>dus</i> ,	a day.
<i>ghyāl</i> ,	clinging, an embrace.



<i>kēr,</i>	the neck.
<i>khōbū,</i>	a kiss.
<i>laukhṛō,</i>	small, younger.
<i>mukṇū,</i>	to complete.
<i>nāsṇū,</i>	to go, depart.
<i>nōhōrē,</i>	adv. like.
<i>phēṭṇū,</i>	to run.

[No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

KŌCHĪ DIALECT.

STATE PASHAUR.

IN KŌCHĪ CHARACTERS.

ਹੁਣੀ ਮਨਿਮੈਥੇ ਯੁਗੁ ਕੋਧੁ ਬੇ ਜੋਖਿਥੇ ਕੋਧੁਏ ਵੀਧੇ ਮੇ ਵੀਧੀਂ ਹੁਕੈ  
 ਨੇਂ ਤੇਰੇ ਘਰਸੇ ਤੇ ਤੁਧੁ ਨਿਕੈ ਮੁਧੇ ਕੋਧੁ ਨੇ ਤੇਕੈ ਤੁਧੇ ਚਪਲੇ  
 ਘਰਸੀ ਯੁਗੁ ਕੀਧੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ ਨੀਧੇ ! ਤੇਕੇਧੁਧੇ ਧੁਮੈ ਪੀਧੇ ਧੁਮੈਧੁ  
 ਚਪਲੇ ਕੀਧੇ ਪੀਧੇਧੇ ਧਰਮੈ Page 618, L. 4 from the bottom, insert ਤੁਧੁ at end of line.

5. ਘਰਸੀ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ ਨੇ ਧੀਧੇ ! ਤੇਕੇ ਤੇਰੇ ਸਰੇ ਚਪਲੇ ਸਰੇ ਘਰਸੇ ਜੀਧੇ ਕੇਸੇਧੇ  
 ਮੁਧੇ ਤੇਕੈ ਤੇਸ ਮੁਧਾਧੇ ਨੇ ਧੀਧੇ ਪੀਧੀ ਤੇਕੇ ਸਰੇ ਧੀਧੇਧੇ ਧੁਮੈ !  
 ਤੇਕੇ ਸਰੇ ਹੁਣੀ ਸੀਧੀਧੇਧੇ ਪੀਧੀ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ ਜੀਧੇ ਤੁਧੇ ਸੇ ਚਪਲੇ  
 ਕੀਧੇਧੇ ਸੇ ਮੁਧਾਧੇ ਸਰਿਧੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ ! ਤੇਕੇ ਸੇ ਮੁਧਾਧੇ ਕੇਸੇਧੇ ਸਰੇ  
 ਧੀਧੇ ਸਰੇ ਚਪਲੇਧੇ ਪੇਕਧੇ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ ਸੀਧੀਧੇ ! ਤੇਕੇ ਨੇ ਧੀਧੇਧੇ  
 10. ਹੁਣੀ ਹੀਧੇ ਤੇਸਧੇ ਤੇਕੈ ਤੇਸਰੇ ਚਪਲੇ ਕੀਧੇ ਸੀਧਾਧੇ ਧੁਮਾਧੇ  
 ਕੀਧੇਧੇ ਤੇਕੇ ਸੇ ਤੀਧੇਧੇ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ ਪੀਧੀਧੇ ਸੀਧੀਧੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ  
 ਤੇਕੇਧੇਧੇ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ ਸੀਧੀਧੇ ਸਰੇਧੇ ਸੁਧੈਧੇ  
 ਧੀਧੇ ਚਪਲੇ ਕੀਧੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ ਤੇਕੇ ਤੇਸ ਸੇ ਕੀਧੁ ਸੇ ਪੀਧੀਧੇ ਪੀਧੀਧੇ-  
 ਸਰੇ ਨੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ ਤੇਕੇਧੇਧੇ ਪੀਧੀਧੇ ਹੁਣੀਧੇ ਤੇਕੇ ਤੇਕੇ ਕੀਧੁਧੇ  
 15. ਧੀਧੇਧੇ ਸੀਧੀਧੇ ਨੇ ਤੇਕੈ ਤੁਧੁ ਚਪਲੇ ਹੁਣੀਧੇ ਸੀਧੀਧੇਧੇ ਕੀਧੀਧੇ ਧੁਮੈਧੇ

[ No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪṬHĀLĪ).

KŌCHĪ DIALECT.

STATE BASHAHR.

LITERAL TRANSCRIPTION IN THE NĀGARĪ CHARACTER.

एकी मानसो रे दुइः छोहटु थे । लोखड़े छोहटुए बाबे खे बोलो ए बाबा

जो तेरे घरचे हौ तेइः रा बांडा मु ले ओरु दे । तेवै तेंगे अपंगे

घरची दुइः वीले बांडीयो दींगे । तेवे हकड़े दुसो पाके काण्णः छोहटु

अपंगा बांडा पाकड़ेवो परदेसवो लेः नासो । तेवे तेंगये अपंगे सारे

8. घरची देआके दे खोए । जैवे तेहरे सए अपंगे सारे घरचे खावो बेचेवो

मुके तेवै तेस मुलका दो काळ पड़ो । तेवे सए दाळजे हुअः ।

तेवे सए एकी जीमीदारो मांजी रंहदा लागा । तेंगे से अपंगे

डोखरे दे सुंगरा चारदः छाड़वोः । तेवै से सुंगर रे बचे हींदे सके-

कड़ै करे अपंगवोः पेछड़ा भरना चावो था । होर ना दैवो थे

10. कोए कीछ तेस ले । तेवै तेस रे अपंगे बाप रे रीगड़ धग्गड़

रे आद आजे जे तीन रे आपु खाइयो रोट्टी पोळी बचदी थी

हांवो इःका भूखा मरु । तेंगे अपंगे जीवो दाव सुँचो हांवो

इःथा अपंगे बाप वीले डेउ हांवो तेस खे बोलु जे मोयें पंग-

सर ना देखीयो तांवो आसदे पाप कीय । एवै हांवो तेरो छोहटु

15. फीरने जोगा ना रहाः । तु मुं अपंगे एकी रीगड़वो नहोरे अपु आगे



छोड़ । तेबे सए तेथीवो अपंगे बाप वीलो चाला । अःजी सए दुरइः  
था तेस रे बापे तेस देखीवो घीण की । तेंगे फेटी डेवेयो तेस  
छोहटु री कीरवो दे घ्याळ देइःयो मुंह दे खोबु देंगे । तेस रे छोहटुए  
बोलआः मों बाबा पंगसर ना देखीयो तांवा आसदे पाप कीयो

8. एबै तेरो छोहटु फीरने जोगः ना रहः । तीणयें अपंगे रीगड़वोः खे  
बोलोः जे एस खी भीतरा गाड़ीयो आछे आछे जुड़की बमांवा ।  
हाथ दे कांगणे लातवो दे लवाआटे लावो । जे आज ये मेरा छोहटा  
मुआ होंदा जीवा खोआ होंदा मीला । तेबे सए दुइः सुखा दे पड़े ॥

तेहरा बडड़ा छोहटा डोखरे दे डेउआ दो थाः । जेबे सअ घरवः नेड़े

10. पुजा तीणयें नाचंगो गाआंगो सुंगवो । तेबै तेंगे एक रीगड़  
बोदीयो पुछो जे म्हारे काये यः काः होए रवोः । तेंगे तेस खी बोलो  
जे तेरा दाद आए रओ सवोः । तेरे बाबे तेए खी भले चांगे आणे  
री तेंइः खांगोकारी की सवोः । एंइः सुँणयो मसे गोआ । भीतरे डेवोंदा  
भाजे गोआ । तेह रा बाब बाहारे आसेयो तेस खे मनावोंदा पतेवोंदा लागाः ।

15. छोहटे बोलो जे मींये तेरे टहल टकुरी कःये बरसो की । तेरो  
बोलो नेइः टाला । तेंइः मुंखे एक केळटु बी ना दीतो जेंइःये हां अपंगे  
साउ संगे खुसी करदा । जेबै ए तेरा एजा छोहटा आज्ञा जेंणयें  
तेरे सारी घरच केवोड़ीयो दे खेवे तेस खे तयें खंगोकारी देंगे ।  
बाबे तेस ख जवाब दीणा जे तु तो मुं संगे धेड़ी रये सः जे

ਈਸੇਂ ਮੁੰ ਭੰਗੇ ਭਾਏਂ ਸੇ ਸਥ ਤੋਸੇਂ ਸੁਨ ਤਿੰਨੋਂ ਸੁਸੀ ਤੇਲਿ ਪਛੁਤ ਕੀ  
 ਏਤਰੇਂ ਹੈ ਤੇਰੇਂ ਸੁਨ ਮਰੇ ਗੋਭਿ ਬੀ। ਏਕੈ ਸੀਓਨ ਪੁਰੁ ਸੁਨ:  
 ਗੁਰੇ ਗੋਭਿ ਬੀ ਮੀਲੇ ਗੋਭਿ

कौयें मुं आगे अःसो से सब तेरो सव । हांवो खुसी होणा पड़व था  
 कैवोदः जै तेरा दाद मरे गोआ था । एवै जीउंदा हुआ सवः  
 गड़ावे गोआ था मौले गोआ ॥

[ No. 9.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KIŪTHALĪ).

KŌCHĪ DIALECT.

STATE BASHAHR.

TRANSLITERATION ACCORDING TO PRONUNCIATION, AND  
TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-mānsō-rē	duī	chōhtū	thē.	Laukhrē-chōhtūē	bābē-khē			
One-man-of	two	sons	were.	By-the-younger-son	the-father-to			
bōlō,	‘ē	bābā,	jō	tērē	ghōrchē	hau,	tēī-rā	bāḍā
it-was-said,	‘O	father,	what	thy	property	may-be,	that-of	share
mū-lē	ōrū-dē.’	Tēbē	tēnē	āpnē	ghōrchī	duī-wilē		
me-to	give-away.’	Then	by-him	his-own	property	the-two-near		
bāḍiyō	dīnē.	Tēbē	hōkrē-dusō-pāchhē	kāṇchhā	chōhtū			
having-divided	was-given.	Then	some-days-after	the-younger	son			
āpnā	bāḍā	pākōriyō	pōrdēsō-lē	nāsō.	Tēbē	tēnē	āpnē	
his-own	share	having-taken	a-far-country-to	went.	There	by-him	his-own	
sārē	ghōrchī	dēālē-dē	khōē.	Jēbē	tēh-rē	sē	āpnē	sārē
all	property	bankruptcy-in	was-lost.	When	him-of	that	his-own	all
ghōrchē	khāyō	bēchiyō	mukē,	tēbē	tēs-mulkā-dō			
property	having-eaten	having-sold	was-finished,	then	that-country-in			
kāl	pōrō.	Tēbē	sē	dāljē	huā.	Tēbē	sē	ēkī-jimidārō-māji
a-famine	fell.	Then	he	poor	became.	Then	he	a-farmer-with
rahndā	lāgā.	Tēnē	sē	āpnē-dōkhrē-dē	sūgrā	chārdā		
remaining	began.	By-him	he	his-own-fields-in	swine	feeding		
chhārō.	Tēbē	sē	sūgōrō-rē	bōchē-hōndō-sōlēkrē-kōrē	āpnō			
was-appointed.	Then	he	the-swine-of	remained-becoming-husks-with	his-own			
pēchhrā	bhōrnā	chāō-thā,	hōr	nā	dēō-thē	kōē	kichh	
belly	to-fill	wishing-was,	and	not	giving-was	anyone	anything	
tēs-lē.	Tēbē	tēs-rē	āpnē-bāpō-rē	rīgōr-dhōggōrō-rē	ād	ājē		
him-to.	Then	him-of	his-own-father-of	servants-menials-of	memory	came		
jē,	‘tīn-rē	āpū	khāiyō	rōtī-pōlī	bōchdī-thī,			
that,	‘them-of	themselves	having-eaten	bread-etcetera	remaining-over-and-above-was,			
hāñ	ichhā	bhūkhā	mōrū.’	Tēnē	āpnē-jīwō-dō	sūchō,		
I	here	hungry	die.’	By-him	his-own-soul-in	it-was-thought,		
‘hāñ	ithā (for ichhā)	āpnē	bāpō-wilē	dēū.	Hāñ	tēs-khē	bōlū	
‘I	here	my-own	father-near	may-go.	I	him-to	may-say	



jē, "mōē Pōṇsōr nā dēkhiyō tāō āsdē pāp kīy(ō).  
*that, "by-me God not having-seen thee in-being sin was-done.*  
 Ēbē hāū tērō chōhtū phirnē jōgā nā rōhā. Tū mū.  
*Now I thy son to-be-called worthy not remained. Thou me*  
 āpnē-rīgōrō-nōhōrē āpū-āgē chhār." ' Tēbē sē tēthiyō  
*thine-own-servants-like thyself-before keep." ' Then he from-there*  
 āpnē-bāpō-wilō chālā. Ājī sē dūr-ī thā, tēs-rē bāpē  
*his-own-father-near went. Still he far-even was, him-of by-the-father*  
 tēs dēkhiyō ghīn kī. Tēṇē phēti dēwiyo  
*him having-seen compassion was-made. By-him having-run having-gone*  
 tēs-chōhtū-rī kērō-dē ghyāl dēiyō mūhō-dē khōbū dīnē.  
*that-son-of neck-on clinging having-given the-face-on kisses were-given.*  
 Tēs-rē chōhtūē bōlā, 'mō, bābā, Paṇsōr nā dēkhiyō  
*Him-of by-the-son it-was-said, 'by-me, father, God not having-seen*  
 tāō āsdē pāp kiyō. Ēbē tērō chōhtū phirnē jōgā nā  
*thee in-being sin was-done. Now thy son to-be-called worthy not*  
 rōhā.' Tēṇē āpnē-rīgōrō-khē bōlō jē, 'ēs-khī  
*I-remained.' By-him his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, 'this-one-to*  
 bhītrā gāriyō achhē achhē jhurkē bōmāō. Hāthō-dē  
*from-inside having-brought good good garments put-on. Hand-on*  
 kāgnē, lātō-dē lwātē lāō. Jē āj yē mērā chōhtā muā  
*a-ring, feet-on shoes put. That to-day this my son dead*  
 hōndā, jiwā; khōā hōndā, milā.' Tēbē sē dui sukhā-dē  
*being, lived; lost being, was-got.' Then they two happiness-in*  
 pōrē.  
 fell.

Tēh-rā bōḍrā chōhtā dōkhrē-dē dēuā-dō thā. Jēbē sē  
*Him-of the-elder son the-field-in gone was. When he*  
 ghōrō-nērē pūjā, tēṇē nāchnō gānō suṇō. Tēbē tēṇē  
*the-house-near arrived, by-him dancing singing was-heard. Then by-him*  
 ēk rīgōr bōdiyō pūchhō jē, 'mhārē-kāē yah kā  
*a servant having-called it-was-asked that, 'our(-house)-in this what*  
 hōi rōō? ' Tēṇē tēs-khī bōlō jē, 'tērā  
*having-become remained? ' By-him him-to it-was-said that, 'thy*  
 dād āē rōō-sō. Tērē-bābē tē-khī bhōlē  
*younger-brother having-come remained-is. By-thy-father him-for well*  
 chōngē āṇē-rī tēi khāṇō-kārī kī-sō.' Ēi suṇiyō  
*healthy coming-of for a-feast made-is.' This having-heard*  
 rusē-gōā. Bhītrē dēōndā bhājē-gōā. Tēh-rā bāb  
*he-became-angry. Within going he-refused. Him-of the-father*

bāhārē āsiyō tēs-khē manāōndā patēōndā lāgā. Chōhtē  
*outside having-become him-to reconciling coaxing began. By-the-son*  
 bōlō jē, 'mōē tērē tōhōl tōkurī kāē-bōrsō kī,  
*it-was-said that, 'by-me thy service attendance for-several-years was-done,*  
 tērō bōlō nēi tālā. Tēi mū-khē ēk chhēlṭū  
*thy said-thing not-even was-disobeyed. By-thee me-to a kid*  
 bī nā dittō, jēiē hā āpṇē-sāu-sōngē khusī  
*even not was-given, by-which I my-own-friends-with rejoicing*  
 kōrdā. Jēbē ē tērā ējā chōhtā ājā, jēṇē  
*might-have-made. When this thy such son came, by-whom*  
 tērē sārī ghōrchī chhēwṛīō-dē khēwē, tēs-khē tāē  
*thy all property harlots-on was-caused-to-be-eaten, him-for by-thee*  
 khāṇō-kārī dēṇē.' Bābē tēs-khē jawāb dīṇā jē,  
*a-feast was-given.' By-the-father him-to answer was-given that,*  
 'tū tō mū-sōngē dhērī rōē-sō. jē-kīē  
*'thou indeed me-with for-days (i.e. always) remained-art. Whatever*  
 mū-āgē āsō, sē sōh tērō sō. Hāō khusī hōṇā  
*me-to is, that all thine is. For-us rejoiced to-become*  
 pōrō-thā, kēāī jē tērō dād mōrē-gōā-thā, ēbē  
*proper-was, because that thy younger-brother died-gone-was, now*  
 jiundā huā-sō; gōrāē-gōā-thā, milē-gōā.'  
*living become-is; lost-gone-was, got-went.'*

STANDARD LIST OF WORDS AND SENTENCES  
FOR THE KIŪṬHALĪ GROUP.

# STANDARD LIST OF WORDS AND

English.	Kiūṭhali.	Haṇḍūrī.
1. One . . .	Ek . . .	Ek . . .
2. Two . . .	Dō . . .	Dō . . .
3. Three . . .	Chaun . . .	Tin . . .
4. Four . . .	Tsār . . .	Chār . . .
5. Five . . .	Pānz, pāñjh . . .	Pāch . . .
6. Six . . .	Tshē . . .	Chhē . . .
7. Seven . . .	Sāt . . .	Sat . . .
8. Eight . . .	Atth . . .	Ath . . .
9. Nine . . .	Nau . . .	Nō . . .
10. Ten . . .	Daś . . .	Das . . .
11. Twenty . . .	Biś . . .	Bi . . .
12. Fifty . . .	Pajāh . . .	Pañjāh . . .
13. Hundred . . .	Śau . . .	Sō . . .
14. I . . .	Ā . . .	Hāñ . . .
15. Of me . . .	Mērā, mērō . . .	Mērā . . .
16. Mine . . .	Mērā, mērō . . .	Mērā . . .
17. We . . .	Hamē . . .	Āsē . . .
18. Of us . . .	Māhrā (or -ō), mārā (or -ō)	Asāḍā . . .
19. Our . . .	Māhrā (or -ō), mārā (or -ō)	Asāḍā . . .
20. Thou . . .	Tū . . .	Tū . . .
21. Of thee . . .	Tērā, tērō . . .	Tērā . . .
22. Thine . . .	Tērā, tērō . . .	Tērā . . .
23. You . . .	Tumē, tussē . . .	Tusē . . .
24. Of you . . .	Tumāhrā (or -ō) . . .	Tusāḍā . . .
25. Your . . .	Tumāhrā (or -rō) . . .	Tusāḍā . . .

# PHRASES FOR THE KIŪṬHALĪ GROUP.

Simla Sirāji.	Śōrāchōli.	English.
Ēk . . . . .	Ēk . . . . .	1. One.
Dō . . . . .	Dui . . . . .	2. Two.
Chaun . . . . .	Chin . . . . .	3. Three.
Chār . . . . .	Chār . . . . .	4. Four.
Pañj . . . . .	Pāj . . . . .	5. Five.
Chho . . . . .	Chha . . . . .	6. Six.
Sāt . . . . .	Sāt . . . . .	7. Seven.
Āth . . . . .	Āth . . . . .	8. Eight.
Nau . . . . .	Nau . . . . .	9. Nine.
Daś . . . . .	Dauś . . . . .	10. Ten.
Biś . . . . .	Biś . . . . .	11. Twenty.
Pajā . . . . .	Ādō śau . . . . .	12. Fifty.
Śau . . . . .	Śau . . . . .	13. Hundred.
Ā . . . . .	Āñ . . . . .	14. I.
Mērā . . . . .	Mērā, mērō . . . . .	15. Of me.
Mērā . . . . .	Mērā, mērō . . . . .	16. Mine.
Aĩ, ě, aimũ, ěũ . . . . .	Hāmē, amē . . . . .	17. We.
Māhrā . . . . .	Āmōrā, amōrō, amārā, amārō, amrā, amrō.	18. Of us.
Māhrā . . . . .	Āmōrā, amōrō, amārā, amārō, amrā, amrō.	19. Our.
Tū . . . . .	Tū . . . . .	20. Thou.
Tērā . . . . .	Tērā, tērō . . . . .	21. Of thee
Tērā . . . . .	.....	22. Thine.
Tñāĩ, tñē . . . . .	Tumē . . . . .	23. You.
Tuaur . . . . .	Tumārā, tumārō, tuārā, tuārō, tuōrā, tuōrō.	24. Of you.
Tuaurō . . . . .	Tumārā, tumārō, tuārā, tuārō, tuōrā, tuōrō.	25. Your.

English.	Kiūṭhali.	Haṇḍūri.
26. He . . . .	Sē . . . .	Sē . . . .
27. Of him . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . .	Tēs-dā . . . .
28. His . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . .	Tēs-dā . . . .
29. They . . . .	Sē . . . .	Sē . . . .
30. Of them . . . .	Tin-rā, tihnau-rā . . . .	Tinā-rā . . . .
31. Their . . . .	Tin-rā, tihnau-rā . . . .	Tinā-rā . . . .
32. Hand . . . .	Hāth . . . .	Hāth . . . .
33. Foot . . . .	Lāt . . . .	Pair . . . .
34. Nose . . . .	Nak . . . .	Nak . . . .
35. Eye . . . .	Ākkhē . . . .	Hakh . . . .
36. Mouth . . . .	Mūh . . . .	Mūh . . . .
37. Tooth . . . .	Dānd . . . .	Dānd . . . .
38. Ear . . . .	Kān . . . .	Kān . . . .
39. Hair . . . .	Bāl . . . .	Kēs . . . .
40. Head . . . .	Mūṇḍ . . . .	Sir . . . .
41. Tongue . . . .	Jib . . . .	Jib . . . .
42. Belly . . . .	Pēt . . . .	Pēt . . . .
43. Back . . . .	Pīṭh . . . .	Pīṭh, pīṭhi . . . .
44. Iron . . . .	Lōā . . . .	Lōbā . . . .
45. Gold . . . .	Sōēnā . . . .	Sōinā . . . .
46. Silver . . . .	Chāṇḍ . . . .	Chāḍi . . . .
47. Father . . . .	Bāpā, bāṣ . . . .	Bābā . . . .
48. Mother . . . .	Āmā, ījī . . . .	Ammā . . . .
49. Brother . . . .	Bāiā, bāē . . . .	Dādā . . . .
50. Sister . . . .	Bēbi, būhṇ . . . .	Bōbō . . . .
51. Man . . . .	Māchh, ṭhīṇḍ . . . .	Māpā . . . .
52. Woman . . . .	Jwānas, chhēwṛī . . . .	Jawānas . . . .

Simla Sirājl.	Śōrāchōli.	English.
Sē . . . . .	Sēō, sē . . . . .	26. He.
Tēs-rā . . . . .	Tēs-rō . . . . .	27. Of him.
Tēs-rā . . . . .	Tēs-rō . . . . .	28. His.
Sē . . . . .	Sēō, sē . . . . .	29. They.
Tinau-rā . . . . .	Tiũ-rō . . . . .	30. Of them.
Tinau-rā . . . . .	Tiũ-rō . . . . .	31. Their.
Hāth . . . . .	Āhth . . . . .	32. Hand.
Lāt . . . . .	Bāgnē . . . . .	33. Foot.
Nāk . . . . .	Nāk . . . . .	34. Nose.
Ākh . . . . .	Ākh . . . . .	35. Eye.
Mũ . . . . .	Khāb . . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dād . . . . .	Dād . . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kān . . . . .	Kōnthū . . . . .	38. Ear.
Bāl . . . . .	Māḍal . . . . .	39. Hair.
Mūḍ . . . . .	Mūḍ . . . . .	40. Head.
Jib . . . . .	Jib . . . . .	41. Tongue.
Pēṭ . . . . .	Pēṭ . . . . .	42. Belly.
Pīṭhī . . . . .	Pīṭh . . . . .	43. Back.
Lōhō . . . . .	Lōh . . . . .	44. Iron.
Sūno . . . . .	Sunō . . . . .	45. Gold.
Rūpō . . . . .	Rūpō . . . . .	46. Silver.
Bābā . . . . .	Bābū, bāy . . . . .	47. Father.
Ī . . . . .	Ije, āy . . . . .	48. Mother.
Dādā, bhāī . . . . .	Bhāī, bhāyā . . . . .	49. Brother.
Dāō . . . . .	Dādā, bōṇē . . . . .	50. Sister.
Māchh . . . . .	Māpichh, māṇchh . . . . .	51. Man.
Astrō . . . . .	Chhēwṛī . . . . .	52. Woman.

English.	Kiūṭhali.	Haṇḍūrī.
53. Wife . . .	Chhēwṛi . . .	Bahū . . .
54. Child . . .	Bagēhr . . .	Bhāñ . . .
55. Son . . .	Bēṭā, bagēhr . . .	Baṛā bhāñ . . .
56. Daughter . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Chhōṭi . . .
57. Slave . . .	Āli . . .	Kāmā . . .
58. Cultivator . . .	Bastarū . . .	Pāū . . .
59. Shepherd . . .	Baḍālā . . .	Gawāl . . .
60. God . . .	Ṭhāukur . . .	Parṁēśwar . . .
61. Devil . . .	Bhūt . . .	Lūḍ . . .
62. Sun . . .	Sūraj . . .	Sūraj . . .
63. Moon . . .	Jūhn . . .	Chand . . .
64. Star . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārē . . .
65. Fire . . .	Āg . . .	Āg . . .
66. Water . . .	Chis . . .	Pāñi . . .
67. House . . .	Gauhr . . .	Ghar . . .
68. Horse . . .	Gohṛā . . .	Ghōṛā, kōṛā . . .
69. Cow . . .	Gāui . . .	Gāyē . . .
70. Dog . . .	Səkārī, kukkar . . .	Kūtā . . .
71. Cat . . .	Ginḍā (m.), baiḷi (f.) . . .	Bili . . .
72. Cock . . .	Kukkrā . . .	Kukhrā . . .
73. Duck . . .	.....	Bātakh . . .
74. Ass . . .	Gādhā . . .	Gadhā . . .
75. Camel . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ . . .
76. Bird . . .	Charkū, pañchhi . . .	Panchhi . . .
77. Go . . .	Ḍā . . .	Jā . . .
78. Eat . . .	Khā . . .	Khā . . .
79. Sit . . .	Bēṭh . . .	Baiṭh . . .



Simla Sirāji.	Sōrāchōli.	English.
Chhēōṛī . . . .	Bōṭī . . . .	53. Wife.
Chōhtū, chōhtā . . .	Lōbrē . . . .	54. Child.
Chhāngtū . . . .	Chhāgtū, māyū . . .	55. Son.
Chhāngtī . . . .	Chhāgtī, māl . . . .	56. Daughter.
Kāmōṇ . . . .	Kāmīṇ . . . .	57. Slave.
Bōsūñ . . . .	Bōsīṇ . . . .	58. Cultivator.
Bōṛhālā . . . .	Bēḍhālā . . . .	59. Shepherd.
Ṭhākūr . . . .	Pōṇēsōr . . . .	60. God.
Rīḍ . . . .	Satān . . . .	61. Devil.
Dēs . . . .	Śuruj . . . .	62. Sun.
Jūṇ . . . .	Jūhaṇ . . . .	63. Moon.
Tārā . . . .	Tārō . . . .	64. Star.
Āg . . . .	Āg . . . .	65. Fire.
Pāṇī . . . .	Pāṇī . . . .	66. Water.
Gauhr, gōhr . . . .	Ghaur, gauhr . . . .	67. House.
Gōhrā . . . .	Ghōṛō, gōhrō . . . .	68. Horse.
Gāō . . . .	Gāō . . . .	69. Cow.
Kūkar . . . .	Kukur . . . .	70. Dog.
Ḍhōḍā . . . .	Birālī . . . .	71. Cat.
Kākhrā . . . .	Kukhrō . . . .	72. Cock.
Bōtōkh . . . .	Bōtōk . . . .	73. Duck.
Gādā . . . .	Gādō . . . .	74. Ass.
Ūṭ . . . .	Ūṭ . . . .	75. Camel.
Pōkhrā . . . .	Chōṛkā . . . .	76. Bird.
Ḍē . . . .	Ḍē . . . .	77. Go.
Khā . . . .	Khā . . . .	78. Eat.
Bōṭh . . . .	Bēs . . . .	79. Sit.

English.	Kiñṭhali.	Harṣṭūl.
80. Come . . .	Ā . . .	Ā . . .
81. Beat . . .	Ṭip . . .	Mār . . .
82. Stand . . .	Ūbhā o . . .	Ubē-hō . . .
83. Die . . .	Mōr . . .	Mar . . .
84. Give . . .	Dē . . .	Dē . . .
85. Run . . .	Daur . . .	Daur . . .
86. Up . . .	Ūbhā . . .	Ubē . . .
87. Near . . .	Nēūrē . . .	Nērē . . .
88. Down . . .	Bhūṭidā, āndhā . . .	Udē . . .
89. Far . . .	Dūr . . .	Dūr . . .
90. Before . . .	Gāṭkā . . .	Āgē . . .
91. Behind . . .	Pāchhukā, pichhaṭkā . . .	Pichhā . . .
92. Who . . .	Kuṇ . . .	Kiō . . .
93. What . . .	Kāh . . .	Kyā . . .
94. Why . . .	Kōnni-khē, kōē . . .	Kaṭ . . .
95. And . . .	Hōr . . .	Phēr . . .
96. But . . .	Par . . .	Par . . .
97. If . . .	Jai . . .	Jē . . .
98. Yes . . .	Āh . . .	Hā . . .
99. No . . .	Nīh, na . . .	Nā . . .
100. Alas . . .	Rakh . . .	Dukh . . .
101. A father . . .	Bāpū . . .	Bāo . . .
102. Of a father . . .	Bāpū-rā . . .	Bāo-rā . . .
103. To a father . . .	Bāpū-khē, -hāgō . . .	Bāo-khē . . .
104. From a father . . .	Bāpū-dā, -hāgō . . .	Bāo-tē . . .
105. Two fathers . . .	Dō bāpū . . .	Dō bāē . . .
106. Fathers . . .	Bāpū . . .	Bāo . . .

Simla Sirāji.	Śrāchōli.	English.
Āj . . . .	Āś . . . .	80. Come.
Pit . . . .	Pit . . . .	81. Beat.
Ubā o . . . .	Ubē-hō . . . .	82. Stand.
Mōr . . . .	Mū . . . .	83. Die.
Dē . . . .	Dē . . . .	84. Give.
Phēt . . . .	Śig . . . .	85. Run.
Gāsh . . . .	Gās . . . .	86. Up.
Nērā . . . .	Nēri . . . .	87. Near.
Niṭhō . . . .	Niūdo . . . .	88. Down.
Dār . . . .	Dār . . . .	89. Far.
Āgē . . . .	Āgū . . . .	90. Before.
Pāchhē . . . .	Pichhū . . . .	91. Behind.
Kūn-jā . . . .	Kuṇē . . . .	92. Who.
Kā . . . .	Kā . . . .	93. What.
Kāi . . . .	Kēukhi . . . .	94. Why.
Tāi . . . .	Tāi, tēō . . . .	95. And.
Sidhō . . . .	Par . . . .	96. But.
Jai . . . .	Jē . . . .	97. If.
Ō . . . .	Hābā . . . .	98. Yes.
Nā . . . .	Nā . . . .	99. No.
Jhauri . . . .	Ērā . . . .	100. Alas.
Bābā . . . .	Bābū . . . .	101. A father.
Bābē-rā . . . .	Bābū-rā . . . .	102. Of a father.
Bābē-ka . . . .	Bābū-khē . . . .	103. To a father.
Bābē-do . . . .	Bābū-dē . . . .	104. From a father.
Do bābē . . . .	Dui bābū . . . .	105. Two fathers.
Bābē . . . .	Bābū . . . .	106. Fathers.

English.	Kiñṭhali.	Haṇḍūri.
107. Of fathers . . .	Bāpū-rā . . .	Bāō-rā . . .
108 To fathers . . .	Bāpū-khē, -hāgē . . .	Bāō-khē . . .
109. From fathers . . .	Bāpū-dā, -hāgō . . .	Bāō-tē . . .
110. A daughter . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭi . . .
111. Of a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .
112. To a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-khē, -hāgē . . .	Bēṭi-khē . . .
113. From a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-dā, -hāgō . . .	Bēṭi-tē . . .
114. Two daughters . . .	Dō bēṭi . . .	Dō bēṭiyā . . .
115. Daughters . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭiyā . . .
116. Of daughters . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭiyā-rā . . .
117. To daughters . . .	Bēṭi-khē, -hāgē . . .	Bēṭiyā-khē . . .
118. From daughters . . .	Bēṭi-dā, -hāgō . . .	Bēṭiyā-tē . . .
119. A good man . . .	Ēk bhalā māchh . . .	Khārā ādmi . . .
120. Of a good man . . .	Ēki bhalē māchhō-rā . . .	Kharē ādmi-rā . . .
121. To a good man . . .	Ēki bhalē māchhō-khē, -hāgē . . .	Kharē ādmi-khē . . .
122. From a good man . . .	Ēki bhalē māchhō-dā, -hāgō . . .	Kharē ādmi-tē . . .
123. Two good men . . .	Dō bhalē māchh . . .	Dō kharē ādmi . . .
124. Good men . . .	Bhalē māchh . . .	Kharē ādmi . . .
125. Of good men . . .	Bhalē māchhō-rā . . .	Kharē ādmiyā-rā . . .
126. To good men . . .	Bhalē māchhō-khē, -hāgē . . .	Kharē ādmiyā-jō . . .
127. From good men . . .	Bhalē māchhō-dā, -hāgō . . .	Kharē ādmiyā-tē . . .
128. A good woman . . .	Ēk tsōzzari jwānas . . .	Ēk khari jawānas . . .
129. A bad boy . . .	Ēk natsōzzā (or natsōzzarō) bagēhr. . .	Ēk burā chhōṭū . . .
130. Good women . . .	Tsōzzari chhēwri . . .	Khariyā jawāpasā . . .
131. A bad girl . . .	Ēk natsōzzi chōṭi . . .	Ēk buri chhōkri . . .
132. Good . . .	Tsōzzarā (or -rā) . . .	Kharā . . .
133. Better . . .	(Ēs-dā) bēh (better than this). . .	(Tēs-tē) kharā . . .

Simla Sirāṇī.	Sōrāchōlī.	English.
Bābē-rā . . . .	Bābū-rā . . . .	107. Of fathers.
Bābē-kā . . . .	Bābē-khē . . . .	108. To fathers.
Bābā-dō . . . .	Bābē-dō . . . .	109. From fathers.
Chōhṭī . . . .	Chhāḡṭī . . . .	110. A daughter.
Chōhṭī-rā . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-rā . . . .	111. Of a daughter.
Chōhṭī-ka . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-khē . . . .	112. To a daughter.
Chōhṭī-dō . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-dō . . . .	113. From a daughter.
Dō chōhṭiyā . . . .	Dūi chhāḡṭī . . . .	114. Two daughters.
Chōhṭī . . . .	Chhāḡṭī . . . .	115. Daughters.
Chōhṭī-rā . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-rā . . . .	116. Of daughters.
Chōhṭī-ka . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-khē . . . .	117. Two daughters.
Chōhṭī-dō . . . .	Chhāḡṭī-dō . . . .	118. From daughters.
Bhōlā māchh . . . .	Bhōlō māṇchh . . . .	119. A good man.
Bhōlē māchh-rā . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-rā . . . .	120. Of a good man.
Bhōlē māchh-ka . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-khē . . . .	121. To a good man.
Bhōlē māchh-dō . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-dō . . . .	122. From a good man.
Dō bhōlē māchh . . . .	Dūi bhōlē māṇchh . . . .	123. Two good men.
Bhōlē māchh . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchh . . . .	124. Good men.
Bhōlē māchh-rā . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-rā . . . .	125. Of good men.
Bhōlē māchh-ka . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-khē . . . .	126. To good men.
Bhōlē māchh-dō . . . .	Bhōlē māṇchhō-dō . . . .	127. From good men.
Bhōlī chhēṛī . . . .	Bhōlē chhēwṛī . . . .	128. A good woman.
Burō chōhṭū . . . .	Ēk nikāmō chhāḡṭū . . . .	129. A bad boy.
Bhōlī chhēṛī . . . .	Bāṭhṇī chhēwṛī . . . .	130. Good women.
Rihī chōhṭī . . . .	Ēk nikāmī māī . . . .	131. A bad girl.
Āchhō, bhōlō . . . .	Āchhō . . . .	132. Good.
Āchhō, bhōlō . . . .	(Tēs-kiū) āchhō . . . .	133. Better.

English.	Kiūthali.	Haṇḍūri.
134. Best . . .	Sōbbi-dā tsōzzarā (-rō) . . .	(Sab-tē) kharā . . .
135. High . . .	Uchṭā (or -tō) . . .	Ūchā . . .
136. Higher . . .	(Ēs-dā) uchṭā (-tō) . . .	(Tēs-tē) ūchā . . .
137. Highest . . .	Sōbbi-dā uch <sup>a</sup> ṭā (-tō) . . .	(Sab-tē) ūchā . . .
138. A horse . . .	Gōhrā . . .	Kōrā . . .
139. A mare . . .	Gōhrī . . .	Kōrī . . .
140. Horses . . .	Gōhrē . . .	Kōrē . . .
141. Mares . . .	Gōhrī . . .	Kōriyā . . .
142. A bull . . .	Sān . . .	Bald . . .
143. A cow . . .	Gāuī . . .	Gāyē . . .
144. Bulls . . .	Sān . . .	Bald . . .
145. Cows . . .	Gāuī . . .	Gayē . . .
146. A dog . . .	Sakārī . . .	Kūtā . . .
147. A bitch . . .	Sakāran . . .	Kūti . . .
148. Dogs . . .	Sakār . . .	Kūtē . . .
149. Bitches . . .	Sakārī . . .	Kūtiyā . . .
150. A he goat . . .	Bākrā . . .	Bakrā . . .
151. A female goat . . .	Bakrī . . .	Bakrī . . .
152. Goats . . .	Bakrē . . .	Bakrē . . .
153. A male deer . . .	Aran . . .	Hiran . . .
154. A female deer . . .	Arnī . . .	Hirni . . .
155. Deer . . .	Aran . . .	Hiran . . .
156. I am . . .	Ā ōssū, āsū . . .	Hāū hē . . .
157. Thou art . . .	Tū ōssē, āsē . . .	Tū hē . . .
158. He is . . .	Sē ōssā, ōssō, āsā, āsō . . .	Sē hē . . .
159. We are . . .	Hamē ōssū, āsū . . .	Āsē hē . . .
160. You are . . .	Tumē ōssō, āsō . . .	Tusē hē . . .

Simla Sirāji.	Śōrāchōli.	English.
Sabhi-dō āchhō . . .	Bādē-khū āchhō . . .	134. Best.
Uchhṭō . . .	Gās . . .	135. High.
Uchhṭō . . .	(Tēs-khū) gās . . .	136. Higher.
Sabhi dō uchhṭā . . .	Bādē-khū gās . . .	137. Highest.
Gōhrā . . .	Gōhrō . . .	138. A horse.
Gōhrī . . .	Gōhrī . . .	139. A mare.
Gōhrē . . .	Gōhrē . . .	140. Horses.
Gōhrī . . .	Gōhrī . . .	141. Mares.
Bōlōd . . .	Bōlōd . . .	142. A bull.
Gāō . . .	Gāō . . .	143. A cow.
Bōlōd . . .	Bōlōd . . .	144. Bulls.
Gāō . . .	Gāwi . . .	145. Cows.
Kūkōr . . .	Kukur . . .	146. A dog.
Kukrī . . .	Kukrē . . .	147. A bitch.
Kūkar . . .	Kukōr . . .	148. Dogs.
Kukrī . . .	Kukrī . . .	149. Bitches.
Bākrā . . .	Bākro . . .	150. A he goat.
Bākri . . .	Bākrē . . .	151. A female goat.
Bākrē . . .	Bākrē . . .	152. Goats.
Hōrin . . .	Ōrin . . .	153. A male deer.
Hōrnī . . .	Ōrin . . .	154. A female deer.
Hōrnī . . .	Ōrin . . .	155. Deer.
Āñ sō, ōsō, ōsō . . .	Āñ ōsū, āsū sū . . .	156. I am.
Tū ai, sō, ōsō, ōsō . . .	Tū ōsō, sō, āsā, sā . . .	157. Thou art.
Sē au, ō, ō, sō, ōsō, ōsō . . .	Sē, ōsō, sō, āsā, sā . . .	158. He is.
Ē ū, sō, ōsō, ōsō . . .	Āmē, ōsū, āsū, sū . . .	159. We are.
Tūē ō, sō, ōsō, ōsō . . .	Tumē ōsō, sō, āsā, sā . . .	160. You are.

English.	Kiūṭhali.	Haṇḍūri.
161. They are . . .	Sē ōssā, ōssō, āsā, āsō . . .	Sē hō . . .
162. I was . . .	Ā thā, thiyā . . .	Hāū thā . . .
163. Thou wast . . .	Tā thā, thiyā . . .	Tū thā . . .
164. He was . . .	Sē thā, thiyā . . .	Sē thā . . .
165. We were . . .	Hamē thē, thiyē . . .	Āsē thē . . .
166. You were . . .	Tumē thē, thiyē . . .	Tusē thē . . .
167. They were . . .	Sē thē, thiyē . . .	Sē thē . . .
168. Be . . .	Ō . . .	Hō . . .
169. To be . . .	Ōnū, ōhū . . .	Hōnā . . .
170. Being . . .	Hundā . . .	Hundā . . .
171. Having been . . .	Ōē-rā (or -rō) . . .	Hōi-kē . . .
172. I may be . . .	A ōū, ōhū . . .	Hāū hōū . . .
173. I shall be . . .	Ā ōhūmā . . .	Hāū hūgā ūgā . . .
174. I should be . . .	Ā ōū, ōhū . . .	.....
175. Beat . . .	Ṭip . . .	Mā . . .
176. To beat . . .	Ṭipnū . . .	Mānā . . .
177. Beating . . .	Ṭip-dā . . .	Mārdē . . .
178. Having beaten . . .	Ṭipē-rā (or -rō) . . .	Māri-kē . . .
179. I beat . . .	Ā ṭipū . . .	Hāū mārū . . .
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tā ṭipē . . .	Tū mārē . . .
181. He beats . . .	Sē ṭipā, ṭipō . . .	Sē mārē . . .
182. We beat . . .	Hamē ṭipū . . .	Āsē mārē . . .
183. You beat . . .	Tumē ṭipā, ṭipō . . .	Tusē mārō . . .
184. They beat . . .	Sē ṭipā, ṭipō . . .	Sē mārē . . .
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Moē ṭipā . . .	Mē mārēyā . . .
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . .	Toē ṭipā . . .	Tē mārēyā . . .
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Tinē ṭipā . . .	Tiniyē mārēyā . . .



Simla Sirāji.	Sōrāchōlī.	English.
Sē au, ō, ǝ, sō, ǝsō, ǝsō	Sē ǝsō, sō, āsā, sā	161. They are.
Ǻ tā, thā	Ǻñ thō	162. I was.
Tā tā, thā	Tū thō	163. Thou wast.
Sē tā, thā	Sē thō	164. He was.
Ǻ tē, thē	Āmē thiē	165. We were.
Tāñ tē, thē	Tumē thē	166. You were.
Sē tē, thē	Sē thē	167. They were.
Hō	Ō	168. Be.
Ōhñā	Ōñā	169. To be.
Hundā	Ōndā	170. Being.
Hōē-rō	Ōiyō	171. Having been.
Hōū	Ǻñ ōū	172. I may be.
Ǻ hūlā	Ǻñ ōulō	173. I shall be.
.....	.....	174. I should be.
Piṭ	Piṭ	175. Beat.
Piṭñā	Piṭñā	176. To beat.
Piṭdā	Piṭdā	177. Beating.
Piṭē-rō	Piṭiyō	178. Having beaten.
Ǻ piṭñā	Ǻñ piṭñā	179. I beat.
Tā piṭē, piṭā	Tā piṭō	180. Thou beatest.
Sē piṭō	Sē piṭō	181. He beats.
Ǻ piṭñā	Āmē piṭē	182. We beat.
Tāñ piṭō	Tumē piṭē	183. You beat.
Sē piṭō	Sē piṭō	184. They beat.
Mōē piṭā	Māñ piṭō	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Toē piṭā	Tāñ piṭō	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tēnnē piṭā	Tiñ piṭō	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Kiūṭhali.	Haṇḍūri.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Hamē ṭipā . . .	Āsē mārēyā . . .
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tumē ṭipā . . .	Tusē mārēyā . . .
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Tihnē ṭipā . . .	Tinē mārēyā . . .
191. I am beating . . .	Ā ṭipdā lāgē-rōā . . .	Hāū mārēyā lagī-rayā . . .
192. I was beating . . .	Ā ṭipū-thā . . .	Hāū mari rayā-thā . . .
193. I had beaten . . .	Mōē ṭipā-thā . . .	Mē mārēyā-thā . . .
194. I may beat . . .	Ā ṭipū . . .	Hāū mārū . . .
195. I shall beat . . .	Ā ṭipūmā, ṭipūā . . .	Hāū mārūgā . . .
196. Thou wilt beat. . .	Tū ṭipēlā. . .	Tū mārēyā . . .
197. He will beat . . .	Sē ṭipēlā. . .	Sē mārēyā . . .
198. We shall beat . . .	Hamē ṭipūmē . . .	Āsē mārēyā . . .
199. You will beat . . .	Tumē ṭipēlē . . .	Tusē mārēyā . . .
200. They will beat. . .	Sē ṭipēlē. . .	Sē mārēyā . . .
201. I should beat . . .	Ā ṭipū . . .	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Ā ṭipā jāū . . .	Hāū mārēyā gēyā . . .
203. I was beaten . . .	Ā ṭipā gōā . . .	Hāū mārēyā gēyā-thā . . .
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Ā ṭipā jāūmā . . .	Hāū mārēyā gayā-hūgā . . .
205. I go . . .	Ā dēū . . .	Hāū jāū . . .
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū dēwē . . .	Tū jāē . . .
207. He goes . . .	Sē dēwā, dēwō. . .	Sē jāē . . .
208. We go . . .	Hamē dēū . . .	Āsē jāē . . .
209. You go . . .	Tumē dēwā, dēwō . . .	Tusē jāē . . .
210. They go . . .	Sē dēwā, dēwō . . .	Sē jāē . . .
211. I went . . .	Ā dēwā . . .	Hāū gēyā . . .
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū dēwā. . .	Tū gēyā . . .
213. He went. . .	Sē dēwā . . .	Sē gēyā . . .
214. We went. . .	Hamē dēwē . . .	Āsē gayē . . .

Simla Sirāji.	Śōrāchōli.	English.
Ē pitā . . . .	Āmē piṭō . . . .	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tūē pitā . . . .	Tumē piṭō . . . .	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tinē pitā . . . .	Tinē piṭō . . . .	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Ā piṭē rōhā ũ . . . .	Ā ũ piṭū-lāgē-rōā-sū, ā ũ piṭū-sū.	191. I am beating.
Ā piṭē rōhā tā . . . .	Ā ũ piṭū-thā . . . .	192. I was beating.
Moē pitā tā . . . .	Māi piṭō-thō . . . .	193. I had beaten.
Ā piṭū . . . .	Ā ũ piṭū . . . .	194. I may beat.
Ā piṭūlā . . . .	Ā ũ piṭūlō . . . .	195. I shall beat.
Tū piṭelā . . . .	Tū piṭlō . . . .	196. Thou wilt beat.
Sē piṭelā, piṭlā . . . .	Sē piṭlō . . . .	197. He will beat.
Ē piṭūmē, piṭmē . . . .	Āmē piṭulē . . . .	198. We shall beat.
Tūē piṭolē, piṭlē . . . .	Tumē piṭelā . . . .	199. You will beat.
Sē piṭolē, piṭlē . . . .	Sē piṭlē . . . .	200. They will beat.
.....	.....	201. I should beat.
Ā piṭā gōā . . . .	Ā ũ piṭō-jāu-sū . . . .	202. I am beaten.
Ā piṭā gōā tā . . . .	Ā ũ piṭō-gōā . . . .	203. I was beaten.
Ā piṭā jānlā . . . .	Ā ũ piṭō-jāulā . . . .	204. I shall be beaten.
Ā dēū . . . .	Ā ũ dēū . . . .	205. I go.
Tū dēā . . . .	Tū dēwō . . . .	206. Thou goest.
Sē dēō . . . .	Sē dēwā . . . .	207. He goes.
Ē dēū . . . .	Āmē dēū . . . .	208. We go.
Tūē dēō . . . .	Tumē dēwē, dēō . . . .	209. You go.
Sē dēō . . . .	Sē dēwē, dēō . . . .	210. They go.
Ā dēwā . . . .	Ā ũ dēwō . . . .	211. I went.
Tū dēwā . . . .	Tū dēwō . . . .	212. Thou wentest.
Sē dēwē . . . .	Sē dēwō . . . .	213. He went.
Ē dēwē . . . .	Āmē dēwē . . . .	214. We went.

English	Kiūṭhālī.	Haṇḍūrī.
215. You went . . .	Tumē dēwē . . .	Tusē gayē . . .
216. They went . . .	Sē dēwē . . .	Sē gayē . . .
217. Go . . .	Ḍē . . .	Jā . . .
218. Going . . .	Ḍeundā . . .	Jāndā . . .
219. Gone . . .	Goā . . .	Gayā . . .
220. What is your name ?	Tērā kāh nā ḍssō ? . .	Tērā kyā nāw ? . .
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēs gōhrē-rī kāh ummōr ḍssō ?	Is ghōrē-rī kyā umar hē ? .
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Ēthiā-dā Kāsmir kitnā dūr āsā ?	Kāsmir ēthā-tē kitnī dūr hē ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tērē bāō-rē gauhrē kitnē bagēhr āsā ?	Tērē bāwā-rē ghar kitnē maṭhē hai ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Ā āj bahutā haṇḍā . . .	Hāū āj baṭiyē dūrnā-tē āyā
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē kākē-rā chōhtā tēs-rī bauhpē-sāthī biā āsā.	Mērē chāchū-rā put tēs-rīyā baihan-sāthī byā hē.
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Chittē gōhrē-rī zīn tēs gauhrē āsā.	Bagē ghōrē-rī jin ghar-hī rakhū-rī.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Tēs pāndē zīn tsār . . .	Jin piṭhī-parō rākhī-dō . .
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Moē tēs-rā chōhtā chitē- sāthī ṭipā.	Mai tēs-rē putō-jō bahut kuṭyā.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Sē ṭibbē-pāndē pāsū tsārō .	Ō uthī dhārā par pāsūā chārāyā karō-ā.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Sē tēs dālō nhētē gōhrē- pāndē bēthā āsā.	Ō dālō-hēth ghōrē-parō chaṭū-rā.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Tēs-rā bhāiā tēs-rī bauhpē- dā lābā āsā.	Tēs-rā bhāi tēs-tē ( <i>than him</i> ) lāmā ā.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tēs-rā mōl dāhē rupōyā āsā.	Tētē-dā mōl dhāi rupaiyē ā.
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērā bāō tēs mhāṭhrē gauhrō-dā rauhā.	Mērā bāō tēs chhōṭiyā jhuā- giyā raā.
234. Give this rupee to him	Ēh rupōyā tēs-khē dā . . .	Ē rupaiyā ē-jō dō . . .
235. Take those rupees from him.	Sē rupōyō tēs-hāgō urē lō .	Ē rupaiyē tēs-tē lēi-lō . .
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Tēs āchhā ṭip ōr rōssī-sāthī bānh.	Ēs-jō ain kuṭī-kē rasē-kanē bādhō.
237. Draw water from the well.	Kūē-dā chīs āṇ . . .	Kūē-tē pāṇī chakī-lē . .
238. Walk before me . . .	Mā dā gāḍ-kā dē . . .	Mā-tē āgē chal . . .
239. Whose boy comes be- hind you ?	Tussō-phā picḥhāū-kā kōs- rā chōhtā āō ?	Tā-tē picḥhē kēs-rā bhāū hai ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Sē tussē kōs-phā lōā-thā ? .	Ē tē kēs-tē lēyā-hai ? . .
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Gā-rē bāṇiyē-phā . . .	Gāw-rē baṭāniyē-tē . .

Simla Sirāji.	Śōrāchōli.	English.
Tuē dēwē . . .	Tūmē dēwē . . .	215. You went.
Sē dēwē . . .	Sē dēwē . . .	216. They went.
Dē . . .	Dē . . .	217. Go.
Dēundā . . .	Dēundā . . .	218. Going.
Dēwā . . .	Dēwā . . .	219. Gone.
Tērō nāwō kā ō ? . .	Tērō kā nāō rē ? . .	220. What is your name ?
Ē ghōrā keti umari-rā ? .	Ēs ghōrē-rē kā umōr āsā ?	221. How old is this horse ?
Ith-dā Kashmir kitō dūr sō ?	Ichhē-kiū Kōsmir kēṭṭi dūr āsā ?	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
Tērē bāp-rē keti chōhtē ō ?	Tērē bābū-rē kēṭṭē chhaṅg-tū āsā ?	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
Āj ā dūr tēi hāṇḍā . .	Āū āj bhōutō hāṇḍō . .	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
Mērē kākē-rē chōhtē ēs-ri būhṇ āṇi sō.	Mērē kākē-rē chhāṅgtū tēs-ri dādī-rō jāṇō huō.	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
Śuklē ghōrē-ri jin gauhrē ō.	Śuklē ghōrē-rē kāṭhē ghōrō bihtē āsā.	226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.
Jin ēs-ri piṭhi-gās chhār .	Tēs-ri piṭhē gāsī kāṭhē pāṇō.	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
Mō ēs-rō chōhtū chihṭē piṭā.	Mūi tēs-rō chhāṅgtū chhiṭē-kōrē piṭō-sō.	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
Sē tēs dāhrō gōrū dēwāṇḍā.	Sēō ṭir gāsī bōhchē chārō āsā.	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
Sē tēs-rukḥ-nīthē ghōrē gās ō.	Sēō tēs bikh-thōli ghōrē-gāsē bōṭhā-sā.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
Tēs-rā bhāi tēs-ri bauhṇē-dā lāmbā ō.	Tēs-rā bhāyā tēs-ri bōṇē-kiū lābā āsā.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
Tēs-rō mōl dhāi rupē .	Tēthū-rō mōl dhāi rupayā āsā.	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
Mērā bābā tēs nādē gauhrō-dā rō-ō.	Mērō bābū chhōṭē ghōrō-dō rōā-sā.	233. My father lives in that small house.
Ē rupē tēs dē . . .	Ēs rupayē ēs dēō . . .	234. Give this rupee to him.
Tēs-dā sējā rupeā āṇ .	Tiyō rupayē tēs-kiū ōr kōr.	235. Take those rupees from him.
Tēs āchhē piṭē bi ōr rāsīyē bi bānē.	Tēs āchhō piṭ tēō rōṣṭē kōrī bānh.	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
Bāo-dō pāṇi khich . .	Kūē-kiū pāṇi gār . .	237. Draw water from the well.
Mū-dō gāō-kā chāl . .	Mūi āgū chāl . .	238. Walk before me.
Tā pāchhē kōs-rā chōhtā ājō ?	Tumūi pōchhi kās-rā māyū āsā ?	239. Whose boy comes behind you ?
Tūē kōs-dā ginā ? . .	Tumē sēō kās-dō ginō-thō ?	240. From whom did you buy that ?
Gāō-rē ēki bōniyē-dā .	Gōṇō-rē bāniyē-kiū . .	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.



## THE SATLAJ GROUP.

The River Satlaj forms the northern boundary of the tract of country consisting of the Simla District and its connected Hill States, including the western portion of the State of Bashahr. To its north lie, on the west, the State of Suket, and, going eastward, the Sirāj tract of Kulu. The language of Suket is Sukētī, and will not be discussed here (*vide* pp. 757 ff.). The meaning of Sirāj has been explained on p. 593. The word signifies the kingdom of Śiva, *i.e.* the Highlands. There are several tracts in the Panjab Himalayas called by this name. We have already met with one Sirāj in Simla. There is another south-west of Kashtāwār far to the west of the country with which we are now dealing. Finally, there is the Kulu Sirāj. This is the hill country between the River Bias and the River Satlaj, and consists of a high range dividing two systems of valleys,—one feeding the former and the other the latter river. At one place the two rivers are less than thirty miles apart. The northern, or Biās, system of valleys is known as Inner Sirāj, and the southern, or Satlaj, system is known as Outer Sirāj.

South of the Satlaj, in the Simla Hill States, there is a similar system of valleys also connecting with that river. Along the river, and in its vicinity, on the southern bank lie, from west to east, the States of Bhajji, Sangri, parts of Keonthal and Kumharsain, the Kōtgarū (Kotgarh) *‘alāqa* of Simla, and the State of Bashahr. Bhajji has been already disposed of (*vide* p. 550). Its language is Kiñṭhalī. So also, on the east, Kōchī, the principal Aryan language of Bashahr, has been described on pp. 613 ff. There remain the portion of the south side of the Satlaj Valley opposite Outer Sirāj, and including the State of Sangri, parts of Keonthal and Kumharsain, a small portion of Bashahr, and the Kōtgarū *‘alāqa*. This tract is locally known as Sadōch or Śōdōch.

The language of this tract is closely allied to that spoken across the Satlaj in Outer Sirāj, and, for convenience of reference, these two are put together as forming the Satlaj Group.

The language of Inner Sirāj, on the Biās side of the watershed, is different, and is allied to Kulūī.

The Satlaj group forms a linguistic stepping stone between the languages of the Simla Group and those of the Kulu Group. It consists, as explained, of two dialects, *viz.* Śōdōchī spoken south of the Satlaj, and Outer Sirājī spoken north of that river. Returns have been received for the number of speakers of Śōdōchī, but not for those of Outer Sirājī.

It has been reported that the total number of speakers of both kinds of Sirājī is 50,551. Of these, we may estimate 20,000 as speaking the Outer dialect.

We may, therefore, put the number of speakers of the Satlaj Group of dialects as follows :—

Śōdōchī—		
Sangri . . . . .	2,606	
Keonthal . . . . .	3,026	
Kumharsain . . . . .	6,039	
Bashahr . . . . .	3,658	
Kotgarh . . . . .	3,564	
	<hr/>	
	18,893	
Outer Sirājī . . . . .	20,000	
	<hr/>	
	TOTAL . . . . .	38,893
		<hr/>

Both Śōdōchī and Outer Sirājī have been described by the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*. He calls Śōdōchī 'Kotgurū.' For the purposes of this Survey, specimens of Śōdōchī have been received. These agree exactly with Mr. Bailey's Kotgurū. No specimens have been received of Outer Sirājī. This is a matter of small importance, as Śōdōchī and Outer Sirājī present very few points of difference.

As a specimen of Śōdōchī there are appended a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the ordinary list of words. In the grammatical sketch I have freely utilized the account given by Mr. Bailey. I have noted any points in which Outer Sirājī differs. The information given regarding the latter is entirely taken from that gentleman's work.

**Vocabulary.**—As in other Pahārī forms of speech, the Vocabulary contains many words strange to ordinary Hindī. The following are a few that have been collected from Mr. Bailey's work, Mr. Diack's *Kulū Dialect of Hindī*, and other sources. Some of the words are Śōdōchī and others are Outer Sirājī, but no doubt all are intelligible over the whole area. Words only noted in Outer Sirāj are marked 'O. S.' :—

- āgdē*, before.
- ākkh*, the eye.
- āl*, a weaving machine (O. S.).
- ārnau*, to be defeated.
- ārśā*, on this side.
- ātshau*, see *hātshau*.
- auhṇau*, or *aunau*, to be, to become.
- aul*, a plough.
- bāb*, a father.
- bāgṇau*, to run.
- bāgur*, wind, air.
- bāhrṭau*, a load.
- bāī*, *bāē*, *bhāī*, a brother.
- baīhṇ*, see *būhṇ*.
- bailī*, the evening meal (O. S.).
- barērā*, a brother (O. S.).
- banhrī*, much.
- baun*, a forest, jungle.
- bāvtā*, one of the slanting roofs of a house (O. S.).
- bēdṇau*, or *bōdṇau*, to call, summon.
- bēdzau*, seed.
- bēhṇ*, a sheep.
- bēśṇau*, to sit.
- bēthū*, a low-caste servant, a slave.
- bhōrī*, great, excessive.
- bijā*, drought (O. S.).
- bītau*, good, beautiful.
- bōḍḍau*, great, large.
- bōḍkau*, great, excessive.



- bōdṇau*, see *bēdṇau*.  
*bōḷd*, an ox.  
*brailau*, fem. *braili*, a cat.  
*bū*, a grandfather (O. S.).  
*būhṇ*, *baihṇ*, a younger sister.  
*būṭ*, a tree.  
*chāṇ*, ready.  
*chanṇau*, to make.  
*chaun*, three.  
*chēi*, a younger sister.  
*chhēōṛi*, see *tshēōṛi*.  
*chhōṭū*, see *tshōṭū*.  
*chīr*, a plot of cultivated land (O. S.).  
*chiūkhū*, fem. *chiūkhī*, a small bird.  
*dāhr*, a hill.  
*dāi*, an elder sister.  
*daihrau*, a day, the sun.  
*daiḥē*, daily, continually, always.  
*dālji*, poor, indigent.  
*ḍāṇau*, to place.  
*dānd*, a tooth.  
*dau*, sunshine.  
*ḍēuṇau*, to go.  
*ḍhaṇ*, the belly (O. S.).  
*dhōṛi jāṇau*, to tumble down (O. S.).  
*dhōṇi*, the master of a *bēṭhū* (O. S.).  
*dōl*, a plain (O. S.).  
*ḍzāḍau*, cold.  
*ḍzai*, if, that.  
*ḍzibh*, the tongue.  
*ḍzōṇau*, a man, a person.  
*ḍzōṛkī*, a fish (O. S.).  
*ḍzōt*, a hill-top, pass (O. S.).  
*ḍzōth*, *ḍzōth*, the moon.  
*gāē*, upon.  
*gāś*, up.  
*gauhr*, a house.  
*gēō*, ghī.  
*ghīṇ*, compassion.  
*ghōrchī*, property, possessions.  
*gōṛāṇau*, to be lost.  
*gōhrau*, a horse.  
*grāsnī*, a household god (O. S.).  
*graū*, a village.  
*guḷūau*, sweet.

- hāṇḍṇau*, to walk.  
*hātth*, a hand.  
*hātshau*, *hātsau*, *ātshau*, good.  
*hīdzē*, yesterday. In (O. S.) *hīj*.  
*hōknau*, little, small.  
*hōrth*, a wife (O. S.).  
*hōtsau*, little, small (O. S.).  
*hūbhī*, up.  
*hūn'ī*, down.  
*ī*, *īj*, a mother.  
*ichhṇau*, to come (O. S.).  
*jāt*, the mouth.  
*jhēṭṇau*, to fight.  
*jhīrnau*, to draw (water).  
*jhūṭṇau*, to drink (O. S.).  
*jōchṇau*, to yoke, and *jōchnau*, to plough.  
*jōlkā*, clothes (O. S.).  
*kāē*, near.  
*kāṅṇī*, a ring.  
*kāllē*, to-morrow.  
*kēṇkī*, alone, separate (O. S.).  
*khākkh*, the corner of the mouth (O. S.).  
*khāssau*, much (O. S.).  
*khēch*, *khēts*, a field.  
*khēuṇau*, to give to eat.  
*khōrānt*, the beams at the gable ends of a house for supporting the framework of the roof (O. S.).  
*khōrau*, upright, standing.  
*khōṭṇau*, to serve, to do service.  
*kōṇak*, wheat (O. S.).  
*kōṇōrā*, a winnowing tub (O. S.).  
*lāgfī*, a field.  
*laiṇau*, to take.  
*lāṇau*, to apply, appoint (*lagāna*).  
*lāt*, a foot.  
*lōlōṭā*, a haystack (O. S.).  
*lōṭṇau*, to fall.  
*māhtṇau*, i.q. *mhātṇau*.  
*māndzau*, a bed (O. S.).  
*māndzhā*, in, within, from in.  
*māṇōchh*, *māṇś*, a man.  
*māss*, meat.  
*mātrī*, a mortgage (O. S.).  
*mērā*, kindness (O. S.).  
*mhēṭrau*, little, small.

- möndör*, a roof (O. S.).  
*mûh*, the face.  
*naitau*, hot.  
*nāñi*, a wife.  
*naũ*, a name.  
*nēdđhī*, *nērī*, near.  
*nēwöl*, low-lying land (O. S.).  
*nikkau*, bad (O. S.).  
*nĩñau*, to take away (O. S.).  
*ör*, other, another ; and.  
*örtā . . . . pörtā*, hither and thither (O. S.).  
*örü lainau*, to take away.  
*ötāñau*, to put to one side.  
*ötñau*, to go to one side, to turn.  
*painau*, sharp.  
*pāñd*, the top story of a house (O. S.).  
*panēñau*, to give to drink.  
*pārsā*, beyond.  
*pātshā*, behind.  
*phāñau*, to meet.  
*phuāl*, a shepherd.  
*phöröz*, the day before yesterday (O. S.).  
*piñdī*, a house (O. S.).  
*pinnī*, an egg.  
*piñau*, to beat.  
*pitshū*, behind (O. S.).  
*piñth*, the back.  
*pōhlū*, *pōñhöl*, hay (O. S.).  
*pōlñau*, a shoe.  
*pör*, but.  
*pōt*, *pēt*, the belly.  
*pōtsēli*, a blanket (O. S.).  
*rāch*, *rāchī*, night.  
*rāmlau*, clean (O. S.).  
*rāñdū*, a husband.  
*rauññau*, *rauñau*, *rōñau*, to remain.  
*rīau*, bad, ugly.  
*rīgör*, a servant.  
*saigörnau*, to make (O. S.).  
*šaiļau*, a fox.  
*sāũ*, a friend, companion.  
*šēļau*, cold.  
*sithē*, with, together with ; with, by means of.  
*šittau*, white (O. S.).  
*šōbhlau*, good, beautiful, well (O. S.).  
*šōhrāj*, highland (=Sirāj) (O. S.).  
*šölōkhñau*, chaff, husk.

*sorlau*, a plain (O. S.).  
*śōrū*, a boy, a son (O. S.).  
*śrāl*, hair.  
*suhōn*, wild hay-grass (O. S.) ; a large roof-beam (O. S.).  
*sulai*, lazy (O. S.).  
*sūnau*, gold.  
*suttṇau*, to lie down, to sleep.  
*ṭhurnau*, to run.  
*tichchhau*, sharp (O. S.).  
*tōl*, *tōl*, down, below.  
*tsāgau*, well, healthy (*chaṅgā*).  
*tshāh*, buttermilk.  
*tshēkau*, swift (O. S.).  
*tshēōrī*, *chhēōrī*, a woman, a wife.  
*tsīkṇau*, to beat (O. S.).  
*tshōtū*, *chhōtū*, a boy, a son.  
*tsōrnau*, to graze, eat grass.  
*ulī*, a cave (O. S.).  
*utshṭrau*, *utshṭau*, *utṣṭrau*, high, lofty.  
*uzṇau*, *uzuṇau*, to rise, arise.

**Pronunciation.**—The pronunciation of Śōdōchī and Outer Sirājī follows the usual Western Pahārī lines. The letter *a* is almost always pronounced as the *ō* in hot, and is then so transliterated. There is the same continual change of a final *ā*, to *ū* or *ō*. Thus we have *tshōtā*, but much more often *tshōtū*, a son. Unlike, however, the other Simla dialects, the letter *ō*, whether original or a secondary development, is always changed to *au* when final, and often undergoes the same change when not final. Thus the Hindī *hōnā*, to become, is represented in Śōdōchī by *aunau* or *auhṇau*. Sometimes we even find *ō* becoming *au*, as in *rōṇau* or *raunau*, the Hindī *rahnā*, to remain. Similarly, the letter *ē* often becomes *ai*, as in *lainau*, Hindī *lēnā*, to take.

The letter *ch* often becomes *ts*, as in *chhōtū* or *tshōtū*, a son, and similarly *j* becomes *z*, as in *uzuṇau*, for *ujunau*, to arise, or *dz*, as in *dzībḥ*, for *jībḥ*, the tongue.

The letter *h* is often dropped, as in *ōṭṇau*, to go to one side, Hindī *haṭnā*; *śēlau*, equivalent to the Kāshmīrī *śēhol*, cold. Sometimes the *h* is retained, but is placed after the vowel which it originally preceded, as in *aunau* or *auhṇau*, the Hindī *hōnā*, to become. The same is the case with aspirated sonant consonants. Thus, the aspiration is dropped in *gēō* (cf. Kāshmīrī *gēv*), clarified butter (*ghī*), and is transferred in *gauhr*, for *ghar* or *ghōr*, a house; in *gōhrā*, a horse; and in *daiḥrau*, usually written *dhairau*, a day.

A medial soft consonant is sometimes dropped, as in *lāṇau*, the Hindī *lagānā*, to apply. Similarly the letter *r* of the genitive termination *rau* is invariably dropped, so that we have *hāthiō* for *hāthī-rō*, of an elephant.

The letter *t* (especially when representing an older *tr*), as usual, is liable to be changed to *ch*. Thus we have *chaun*, three; *jēchnau*, Hindī *jōtnā*, to yoke; and *rāch*, Hindī *rāt*, night.

**Nouns.**—A very common termination for nouns and adjectives is *tau* (or *ṭrau*) added without changing the meaning. Thus we have *bāhrṭau*, a load, Hindī *bhār*; and *utṣṭau* or *utṣṭrau*, high, Hindī *ūchā*.

The declension of nouns as a whole closely follows that of the Simla dialects, but there are divergencies of importance.

The genitive termination *rō* of Simla drops its initial *r*, and becomes *au* (or *ō*), which is added, like a true termination, to the main word. Thus the genitive of *gauhr*, a house, is *gauhrau* or *gauhrō*, and of *tshōṭī*, a girl, *tshōṭīau*. It may be noted that in Sainjī, a dialect of the adjoining Kulu Group, the reverse course is followed, the *ō* being dropped and the *r* retained. The case of the agent takes the termination *ai* (or *ē*) as in *tshōṭīai* (*-ē*), by the girl.

In the case of nouns ending in *au* (*ā*, *ō*) or *ū*, the termination of the nominative is dropped, and the genitive (singular or plural) termination is *ēau*, that of the agent being *ēyai*. Thus from *gōhṛau*, a horse, the genitive (singular or plural) *gōhṛēau* (*gōhṛēō*), and the agent (singular or plural) *gōhṛēyai* (*-ēyē*).

The other cases, as elsewhere, are formed with postpositions added to an oblique form. In the case of masculine nouns ending in *au* (*ā*, *ō*, or *ū*), the oblique form, singular or plural, is made by changing *au* to *ai* or *ē*. Thus, *gōhṛau*, a horse, oblique singular or plural, *gōhṛai* or *gōhṛē*. In the case of masculine nouns ending in a consonant, the oblique form, singular or plural, is made by adding *ā*. Thus *gauhr*, a house, oblique form, singular or plural, *gauhrā*.

In the case of feminine nouns ending in a consonant, the oblique form, singular or plural, is made by adding *ī*. Thus, *būhṇ* or *baiḥṇ*, a sister; oblique form, singular or plural, *baiḥṇī*. In the case of all other nouns, the oblique form, singular or plural, is the same as the nominative singular.

The nominative plural of masculine nouns in *au* (*ā*, *ō*, *ū*) is made by changing the *au* to *ai* or *ē*. Thus, *gōhṛau*, a horse; *gōhṛai* or *gōhṛē*, horses. In the case of feminine nouns ending in a consonant, it is formed by adding *ī*. Thus, *baiḥṇ*, a sister; *baiḥṇī*, sisters. Outer Sirājī, however, has no nasalization (*baiḥṇī*). In the case of all other nouns, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular.

The vocative of masculine nouns ends in *ā* in the singular, and in *ō* in the plural. In the case of feminine nouns it ends in *ē* in the singular, and in *ō* or *ē* in the plural.

It will thus be seen that the plural has the same form as the singular, except in the vocative, and in the case of nominative plurals of masculine nouns in *au* (*ā*, *ō*, *ū*) and of feminine nouns ending in a consonant.

The following table gives these changes in a succinct form :—

Nom. sing.	Nom. plur.	Gen. sing. and plur.	Ag. sing. and plur.	Obl. sing. and plur.	Voc. sing.	Voc. plur.
<i>gōhṛau</i> ( <i>ā</i> , <i>ō</i> ). a horse	<i>gōhṛai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>gōhṛēau</i> ( <i>ō</i> )	<i>gōhṛēyai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>gōhṛai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>gōhṛēā</i>	<i>gōhṛēō</i>
<i>gauhr</i> , a house	<i>gauhr</i>	<i>gauhrau</i> ( <i>ō</i> )	<i>gauhrai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>gauhrā</i>	<i>gauhrī</i>	<i>gauhrō</i>
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>bāthīau</i> ( <i>ō</i> )	<i>hāthīai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīī</i>	<i>hāthīyō</i>
<i>tshōṭī</i> , a girl	<i>tshōṭī</i>	<i>tshōṭīau</i> ( <i>ō</i> )	<i>tshōṭīai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>tshōṭī</i>	<i>tshōṭīyē</i>	<i>tshōṭīyō</i>
<i>būhṇ</i> or <i>baiḥṇ</i> , a sister	<i>baiḥṇī</i> (O. S. <i>baiḥṇau</i> ( <i>ō</i> ) <i>baiḥṇī</i> ).	<i>baiḥṇai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>baiḥṇai</i> ( <i>ē</i> )	<i>baiḥṇī</i>	<i>baiḥṇē</i>	<i>baiḥṇō</i>

According to Mr. Bailey, the vocative singular of *bāb*, a father, is irregular, being *bābb*, but in the specimen, the regular form, *bābā*, is always given.

The genitive (singular or plural) of *gāō*, a cow, is *gāwō*, and its agent *gāwai*.

As regards the formation of cases, the genitive termination is, as usual, adjectival, changing to *ai* or *ē* when agreeing with a masculine noun in the oblique singular or in the plural, and to *ī* when agreeing with a feminine noun. The masculine oblique singular of *gōhrēau* is *gōhrēai* (-ē) or *gōhrai* (-ē).

Sometimes in the parable, instead of the regular termination *au* of the genitive, we come across the fuller form *rau* (*rō*), masculine singular; oblique and plural *rai* (*rē*); fem. *rī*. This is evidently borrowed from Kiūṭhalī.

The postposition of the dative-accusative is *lai* (of which *lē* and *lhē* are variants) or *kē*. That of the locative is *dē* or *dī*, though sometimes, in the parable, we come across the Kiūṭhalī adjectival *dō*. For the ablative the postposition is *kā*, or *thakā*. *Mā* means 'from in.' Outer Sirājī has *kē*, from, just as we shall see that Inner Sirājī has *kā*.

Adjectives call for no remarks. Those in *au* (*ā*, *ō*, *ū*) change to *ai* (*ē*) when agreeing with masculine nouns in the oblique singular or in the plural, and to *ī* when agreeing with feminine nouns.

Comparison is made as usual, the thing with which comparison is made being put in the ablative.

**Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows:—

		I.	Thou.
Sing.	Nom.	<i>mū</i> (O. S. <i>hū</i> )	<i>tū</i> .
	Agent	<i>maī</i>	<i>taī</i> .
	Obl.	<i>mū</i> , <i>mū</i>	<i>tā</i> , <i>tā</i> .
	Gen.	<i>mērau</i> (-ō)	<i>tērau</i> (-ō).
Plur.	Nom. }	<i>hamē</i> , <i>hāmē</i>	<i>tumē</i> , <i>tūmē</i> .
	Agent }		
	Obl.	<i>hamā</i> , <i>hāmā</i>	<i>tumā</i> , <i>tūmā</i> .
	Gen.	<i>māhrau</i> (-ō)	<i>thārau</i> (-ō).

In the nominative plural, the final nasal may be omitted. Thus *hamē*, etc.

The Demonstrative Pronouns, also used as pronouns of the 3rd person, have three genders in the singular, when used as substantives. When used as adjectives, the masculine form is used whatever may be the gender of the noun with which they are in agreement. Thus, in the parable we have *tēū* (not *tētth*) *mulkhā-rē ēkī māṇsā sōṅgē*, with a man of that country.

	He, she, it, this.			He, she, it, that.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
<b>Sing.—</b>						
<b>Nom.</b>	<i>jau</i> (jō), <i>ēv</i> , <i>ēh</i> (O. S. also <i>ē</i> )	<i>jau</i> (jō), <i>ēv</i> , <i>ēh</i>	<i>jau</i> (jō), <i>ēv</i> , <i>ēh</i>	<i>sau</i> (sō), <i>sai</i> (sē) (O. S. also <i>ōh</i> )	<i>sau</i> (sō), <i>sai</i> (sē)	<i>sau</i> (sō), <i>sai</i> (sē) (O. S. <i>ōh</i> )
<b>Agent</b>	<i>ēūai</i> (-ē)	<i>ai</i> (ē)	<i>ēūai</i> (-ē)	<i>tīnī</i> (O. S. <i>tēī</i> )	<i>tai</i> (tē) (O. S. <i>tai</i> )	<i>tīnī</i> (O. S. <i>tēī</i> )
<b>Obl.</b>	<i>ēū</i> , <i>ēs</i>	<i>aiā</i> (ēā)	<i>ētth</i>	<i>tēū</i> , <i>tēs</i> , <i>tēh</i>	<i>taiī</i> , <i>tēā</i>	<i>tētth</i>
<b>Gen.</b>	<i>ēh-rau</i> (-rō)	<i>aiāu</i> (-ō) (O. S. <i>ēssō</i> )	<i>ētthau</i> (-ō)	<i>tē-āu</i> (-ō), <i>tēh- rau</i> (-rō), <i>tēs- rau</i> (-rō)	<i>taiaū</i> (-ō) (O. S. <i>tēssō</i> )	<i>tētthau</i> (-ō)
<b>Plur.—</b>						
<b>Nom.</b>		<i>jai</i> (jē), <i>ēū</i>			<i>sai</i> (sē)	
<b>Agent</b>		<i>īnūi</i> (inē)			<i>tīnē</i>	
<b>Obl.</b>		<i>īnā</i>			<i>tīnā</i>	
<b>Gen.</b>		<i>īnau</i> (inō), <i>īnāau</i> (-ō)			<i>tīnau</i> (tīnō), <i>tīnāau</i> (-ō)	

Note the form *jau*, meaning 'this.' The same use of a form resembling the relative pronoun also obtains in Rājasthānī.

The **Relative Pronoun** *d̐zau* or *d̐zun*, who, which, is declined as follows. Sing. ag. *d̐zunī* or *d̐zīnī*, obl. *d̐zan-ō*, gen. *d̐zan-rō*. The plural is the same as the singular, except that the ag. is *d̐zunīyai* or *d̐zīnīyai*.

The **Interrogative Pronoun** *kuṇ*, who, is declined exactly like *d̐zun*. Its neuter is *kai* (kē), gen. *kiūwō*.

**Indefinite Pronouns** are: *kōī*, anyone, someone (ag. *kuṇī*, gen. *kōsuī*), and *kichh*, anything, something. *D̐zau kuṇī* or *d̐zun kuṇī* is 'whoever,' and *d̐zau kichh* or *d̐zun kichh* is 'whatever.'

### VERBS.—A. Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The Verb Substantive in the present takes the form *ā*, *āsā*, or (O. S.) *āssā*, all of which are used for all persons of both numbers. In the first person singular and plural, we also find the form *ā*. O. S. has also *ā* in the first person singular.

The past tense is *tau* (tō), pl. *tai* (tē); fem. sing. and plur. *tī*. We occasionally come across the Kiū(halī) forms *thau* (thō), *thai* (thē), *thī*. As usual, this does not change for person.

A negative Verb substantive is *nēhī ainthī*, I am not. It does not change for number or person. Outer Sirājī has *āthī* instead of *ainthī*.

**B. Active Verb.**—Infinitive *piṭṇau* (-ṇā, -ṇō), to strike. After *r* we have *nau* instead of *ṇau* as in *tsōrṇau*, to graze. Outer Sirājī has optionally -ṇū instead of -ṇō.

Present Participle *piṭḍau* (-ḍā, -ḍō), striking. After a vowel the termination is *ndau*, as in *jāṇḍau*, going. So *rauḥṇḍau*, *rauṇḍau*, or *rōṇḍau*, remaining, from *rauḥṇau*, *rauṇau* or *rōṇau*, to remain.

Past Participle, *piṭau* (-ā, -ō), struck.

Irregular are :—

<i>auḥṇau</i> or <i>auṇau</i> , to be, to become,	past part. <i>ūḥau</i> , <i>ūau</i>
<i>ḍēuṇau</i> , to go,	<i>ḍēūau</i>
<i>lagṇau</i> , to be joined,	<i>lāgau</i>
<i>jāṇau</i> , to go,	<i>gōau</i> or <i>gau</i> , plur. <i>gēai</i> , <i>gai</i> ; fem. <i>gēi</i>
<i>kōrṇau</i> , to do,	<i>kīau</i>
<i>dēṇau</i> , to give,	<i>dīau</i> (O. S. <i>dēnnau</i> )
<i>laiṇau</i> , to take, is regular.	

The Outer Sirājī *ichḥṇau*, to come, has its past participle *āō*.

Future Passive Participle, *piṭṇau*, meet to be struck.

Same in form as the Infinitive, but declinable as an adjective.

Conjunctive Participle, *piṭṭō*, having struck (in compounds, *piṭṭi*). Outer Sirājī, *piṭṭē-kōrē*.

Adverbial Pres. Part., *piṭḍā*, while striking.

Noun of Agency, *piṭṇēālā*.

Imperat. 2 sing. *piṭ*, strike thou.

2 plur. *piṭau* (O. S. *piṭā*), strike ye.

In this form Mr. Bailey doubles the final consonant of the root. Thus, *piṭṭi*, *piṭṭau*.

Present. Used both as a Present Indicative and as a Present Subjunctive, and in Outer Sirājī as a Future ; I strike, I may strike (O. S. I shall strike), etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>piṭū</i>	<i>piṭī</i> , <i>piṭā</i>
2.	<i>piṭā</i>	<i>piṭā</i>
3.	<i>piṭā</i>	<i>piṭā</i>

It will be observed that the second and third person of both numbers have all the same forms.

*āṇau*, to come, has :—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>āū</i>	<i>āī</i> , <i>ā</i>
2 & 3.	<i>ā</i>	<i>ā</i>



*ḍeṇṇau*, to go, has:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>ḍēū</i>	<i>ḍēwī, ḍēwā</i>
2 & 3.	<i>ḍēwā</i>	<i>ḍēwā</i>

A Definite Present may be formed with the past participle of the verb *lagṇau*, and the present participle, as in *mũ piṭḍau lāgau aundau*, I am beating, equivalent to the Hindī *maĩ mārtā lagā hōtā (hũ)*.

The Imperfect is formed from the present by adding *tau (tō)* (plur. *tai (tē)*; fem. *tī*) to the present. Thus *mũ piṭū tau*, I was beating.

Or it may be formed on the same principle as the present definite. Thus, *mũ piṭḍau lāgau aundau tau*, I was striking.

The Past Conditional is simply the present participle, and does not change for person. Thus, *mũ piṭḍau*, (if) I had struck.

The Future is thus conjugated:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>piṭmũ, piṭū</i>	<i>piṭmē, piṭī, piṭā</i>
2.	<i>piṭā</i>	<i>piṭā</i>
3.	<i>piṭā</i>	<i>piṭā</i>

It will be seen that this tense is the same as the present, except that it has additional forms in the first person singular and plural. In that person, *ḍeṇṇau*, to go, makes *ḍēmũ, ḍēmē*. Outer Sirāji has no forms in *mũ* or *mē*.

The past tenses are formed from the past participle as usual, and need no remarks.

Thus:—

*mũ ḍēūau*, I went.  
*maĩ piṭau*, I struck him.  
*mũ ḍēūau tau*, I had gone.  
*maĩ piṭau tau*, I had struck him.

Mr. Bailey gives as a continuative compound, a phrase corresponding to *mũ piṭḍau rauhũ*, I continue to fall. The present participle is also used in inceptive compounds, as in *sau raundau lāgau*, he began to dwell (with a man of that country'. It is also used as an infinitive of purpose, as in *sau suṅgrai tsārdau lāau*, he appointed him to feed swine.

The conjunctive participle in *ī* is used in various verbal compounds, as in *lōpōdāwī mukau* (when), he had completely wasted.

Mr. Bailey draws attention to an idiomatic use of the genitive with the present participle, the latter being used in a passive sense. Thus, *jau kitāb tēūē nēhī pōrhdī*, as for his (part), this book is not being read, *i.e.*, he cannot read this book; *mērē nēhī ḍēundau*, as for my (part), there is not going, *i.e.*, I cannot go.

The usual verb for 'to go' is *ḍeṇṇau*. *Jāṇau* is mainly employed in composition.

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (ŚODŌCHĪ).

एकी बाबे दोई छोटू ते । तीना माँ हखने छोटूए बोलौ हे बाबा आपणी घरची मांभा जी मेरी बाँडी पड़ा तेज मूल्हे दे । तेबी तीनी तीना ले आपणी घरची बाँडी । थोड़े धैड़े जए ते तीनी छोटूए आपणे बाँडेई घरची कठी करय दूर देशा री सैली के डेजअौ । तेती आपणी घरची जादपणे-दी लपडावी दीनी । जेबी सारी घरची लपडावी मुकौ । तेबी तेज मुलखा दे बड़ौ काळ पड़ौ । तेबी सौ बड़ौ दाळजी जअौ । तेबी सौ तेज मुलखा रे एकी माण्शा संगे रौंदौ लागौ । तीनी सौ आपणी लाँगटी दो सुंगरे चारदौ लाअौ । तेबी सौ सुंगरे रे बचे औंदे शलोकड़े सिथे आपणौ पोट भरा तौ । तेज ले ओर कीई किछ ना देआ तौ । तेबी तेज ले सोच आई । आपणे जी दे सूँचौ जै मेरे बाबा काए जेतर रीगड़ बेठू आसा तीना काए खाणे बाँडणे ले रौटी मुक्ती ओआ । मूँ लागौ औंदो भूखौ मरदौ । मूँ एबी उजुयो आपणे बाबा काए ले डेज । तेज के बोलू जै बाबा मूँ ताँ काए परमेसरा काए बदकौ पापी जअौ । मूँ एबी तेरी छोटूबोलणे जोगौ ना रौहौ । मूँ ले एकी रीगड़ा बराबरी रख । तेबी सौ खड़ौ उजुअौ । आपणे बाबा काले आअौ । तेबी सै भरी दूर तौ तेतरी तेजए बाबे हेरी । देखी घीण की । ठूरयो तेजए मूँहा दी पोप्पी दीनी । तेजए छोटूए तेज ले बोलौ ए बाबा मूँ ताँ काए परमेसरा काए बदकौ पापी जअौ । मूँ एबी तेरी छोटू बोलणे जोगौ ना रौअौ । तेजए बाबे आपणे रीगड़ा ले बोलौ जै सभी का बीतै जुड़कै आणी एज ले बढेअौ । एजए हाथा दे काँगणी लाअौ लाता दे पोलड़े लाअौ । हामाँ ले खाणौ पीणौ खुशी औणे देअौ । की ले जै मेरी जी छोटू मुअौ तौ फिरे जीउंदौ जअौ गड़ाअौ तौ एबी मिली गोअौ । सै खुशी औंदी लागी ॥

तेजअौ बड़ौ छोटू खेचा दो तौ । जेबी सौ घौरा सेठे पूजौ तीनी नाचणौ गाणौ शुणौ । तो एकी रीगड़ा ले बोदिय पृछौ जै के जौ लागे औंदे करद । तीनी बोलौ तेज ले तेरी भाज आअौ तेरे बाबे खानाकारी की की ले जै तेज ले सौ भकौ चाँगौ जीउंदौ मिलौ । तेथी गाए सौ नराज

जअौ । भौचे डेउंदौ भाजौ । तेथी गाए तेजअौ बाव बारे आअौ । तेज  
 लै पतेउंदौ लागौ । तीनी बोलौ जै एची बरश ताँ सिथे रौहंदे खटदे  
 जई । केबीए तेरौ बोल ना अटाअौ । तँ मेरी तार्ई केबी एक छेळू बी  
 ना दीनौ जेथ का मूँ बी साज संगे खुशी रअंदौ । जेबी तेरौ छोटू आअौ  
 जीनी तेरी सारी घरची छेवड़ी के मराई तँ एह री तार्ई खानाकारी की ।  
 बावे तेज लै बोलौ ए छोटू तू तो मूँ संगे घेड़ी रौहा । जी मूँ काए आ, सौ  
 सब तेरौ आ । हमाँ लै खुशी मनाउणी चेइजे । की लै जै तेरौ भारई मोरी  
 गोअौ तौ तेबी जीउंदौ फिरौ गड़ाई गोअौ तौ एबी मिली गोअौ ॥

[ No. 1. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (ŚODŌCHĪ).

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ekī-bābē dōi tshōtū tai. Tinā-mā hōknē-tshōtūē  
*Of-one-father two sons were. Them-from-among by-the-younger-son*  
 bōlau, 'hē bābā, āpnī-ghōrchī-māndzhā dzau mērau bāḍau ɾōrā,  
*it-was-said, 'O father, thine-own-property-from-in what my share falls,*  
 tēu mū-lhai dē.' Tēbī tinī tinā-lai āpnī ghōrchī bāḍī.  
*that me-to give.' Then by-him them-to his-own property was-divided.*  
 Thōrai daihrai ūai-tai, tinī-tshōtūē āpnē-bāḍēi ghōrchī kōtṭhī  
*A-few days become-were, by-that-son of-his-own-share the-property together,*  
 kōrēō dūr-dēsā-rī sailī-kē dēūau. Tētī āpnī ghōrchī  
*having-made a-far-country-of journey-to it-was-gone. There his-own property*  
 jādpōṇē-dī lōpōḍāwī dīnī. Jēbī sārī ghōrchī  
*debauchery-on having-squandered was-given. When all property*  
 lōpōḍāwī mukau, tēbī tēu-mulkhā-dē bōḍḍau kāl pōrau.  
*having-squandered he-completed, then that-country-in a-great famine fell.*  
 Tēbī sau bōḍḍau dālji ūau. Tēbī sau tēu-mulkhā-rē ēkī-māṇṣā-sōṅgē  
*Then he very poor became. Then he that-country-of a-man-with*  
 raundau lāgau. Tinī sau āpnī-lāṅṭī-dō suṅgrai tsārdau lāau.  
*dwelling began. By-him he his-own-fields-in swine feeding was-appointed.*  
 Tēbī sau suṅgrē-rē bōchē-aundē-śōlōkrē-sithē āpnau pōt bhōrā-tau.  
*Then he the-swine-of remaining-being-husks-with his-own belly filling-was.*  
 Tēu-lai ōr-kōi kichh nā dēā-tau. Tēbī tēu-lai sōch āi.  
*Him-to other-anyone anything not giving-was. Then him-to thought came.*  
 Āpnē-jī-dē sūchau dzai, 'mērē-bābā-kāē jētrē riḡōr bēthū  
*His-own-soul-in it-was-thought that, 'my-father-near as-many servants slaves*  
 āsā, tinā-kāē khāṇē-bāḍṇē-lai rōṭi muktī ōā. Mū lāgau-aundau  
*are, them-near eating-dividing-for bread much was. I occupied-being*  
 bhūkhau mōrdau. Mū ēbī uzuēō āpnē-bābā-kāē-lai dēū.  
*hungry (am-)dying. I now having-arisen my-own-father-near-to may-go.*  
 Tēu-kē bōlū dzai, "bābā, mū tā-kāē Pōrmēsra-kāē bōḍkau pāpī  
*Him-to I-may-say that, "father, I thee-near God-near great sinner*  
 āau. Mū ēbī tērau tshōtū bōlḡē jōgau nā rauhau. Mū-lai  
*became. I now thy son to-say worthy not remained. Me(acc.)*  
 ēkī-rīgōrā-bōrābōrī rōkh." Tēbī sau khōrau uzuau. Āpnē-bābā-kālai  
*a-servant-like keep." Then he standing arose. His-own-father-near*

āau. Tēbi sai bhōri dūr tau, tētri tēūē-bābē hērau.  
*he-came. Then he great distance was, then by-his-father he-was-seen.*  
 Dēkhī ghīn kī. Thūrēō tēūē-mūhā-di pōppi dīnī.  
*Having-seen pity was-made. Having-run his-face-on kisses were-given.*  
 Tēūē-tshōtūē tēū-lai bōlau, 'ē bābā, mū tã-kāē Pōrmēsra-kāē bōdkau  
*By-his-son him-to it-was-said, 'O father, I thee-near God-near great*  
 pāpī ūau. Mū ēbi tērau tshōtū bōlnē jōgau nā rauau.'  
*sinner became. I now thy son to-say worthy not remained.'*  
 Tēūē-bābē āpnē-rīgōrā-lai bōlau dzai, 'sōbhī-kā bītai jurkai  
*By-his-father his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, 'all-than good garments*  
 ānau, ēū-lai bōdhēau; ēūē-hātthā-dē kãgnī lāau, lātā-dē pōlrai lāau.  
*bring, this-one-to put-on; this-one's-hand-on a-ring put, foot-on shoes put.*  
 Hāmā-lai khānau pīnau khuśī aupē dēau. Kī-lai dzai  
*Us-to eating drinking happiness to-become give. What-for that*  
 mērau jau tshōtū muau-tau, phirē jiundau ūau; gōrāu-tau, ēbi  
*my this son dead-was, again living became; lost-was, now*  
 mili-gōau.' Sai khuśī aundī lāgi.  
*got-went.' That happiness being began.*

Tēūau bōddau tshōtū khētsā-dō tau. Jēbi sau gauhrā-sēthē  
*His elder son the-field-in was. When he the-house-near*  
 pūjau, tinī nātsnau gānau śnau. Tō ēkī-rīgōrā-lai bōdēō  
*arrived, by-him dancing singing was-heard. Then a-servant-to having-called*  
 pūchhau dzai, 'kai jau lāgē-aundē-kōrdē?' Tinī  
*it-was-asked that, 'what this (they-)employed-being-(are-)doing?' By-him*  
 bōlau tēū-lai, 'tērau bhāū āau; tērē-bābē khānākārī kī,  
*it-was-said him-to, 'thy brother came; by-thy-father a-feast was-made,*  
 kī-lai dzai tēū-lai sau bhōlau tsāgau jiundau milau.' Tētth-ī-gāē  
*what-for that him-to he well healthy living was-got.' That-even-upon*  
 sau nōrāj ūau. Bhīrē dēundau bhājau. Tētth-ī-gāē tēūau  
*he angry became. Within going he-refused. That-even-upon his*  
 bāb bārē āau. Tēū-lai pōtēundau lāgau. Tinī bolau  
*father outside came. Him-to remonstrating began. By-him it-was-said*  
 dzai, 'ētri bōrōs tã-sithē rauhndē khōtdē ūi. Kēbiē  
*that, 'so-many years thee-with in-living in-serving became (passed). Ever-even*  
 tērau bōl nā oṭāau. Taī mērī-tāī kēbi ēk chhēlū bī  
*thy word not was-put-aside. By-thee me-for ever one kid even*  
 nā dīnau, jētth-kā mū bī sāū-sōngē khuśī rōōndau.  
*not was-given, which-from I also friend-with happy might-have-remained.*  
 Jēbi tērau tshōtū āau, dzīnī tērī sārī ghōrchī tshēōrī-kē mōrāi,  
*When thy son came, by-whom thy all property harlots-to was-wasted,*

taĩ ēh-rī-tāĩ khānākārī kī.' Bābē tēu-lai bōlau,  
*by-thee him-of-for a-feast was-made.' By-the-father him-to it-was-said,*  
 'ē tshōtū, tū tō mũ-sōngē daihrī rauhā. Dzau mũ-kāē ā,  
*' O son, thou verily me-with (for-)days remainest. What me-near is,*  
 sau sōb tērau ā. Hamā-lai khuṣī mōnāunī chēijē, kī-lai  
*that all thine is. Us-for happiness to-be-celebrated is-proper, what-for*  
 dzai tērau bhāi mōrī-gōau-tau, tēhī jīundau phirau ;  
*that thy brother having-died-gone-was, then living returned ;*  
 gōrāi-gōau-tau, ēbī milī-gōau.'  
*having-been-lost-gone-was, now having-been-found-went.'*

---

# STANDARD LIST OF WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE ŠODŌCHI DIALECT.

English.	Šodōchi.	English.	Šodōchi.
1. One . . .	Ēk.	26. He . . .	Sō, sau.
2. Two . . .	Dōē, dōi.	27. Of him . . .	Tēh-rō, tēs-rō, tēñō.
3. Three . . .	Chaun.	28. His . . .	Tēh-rō, tēs-rō, tēñō.
4. Four . . .	Tsār.	29. They . . .	Sai.
5. Five . . .	Pāñj.	30. Of them . . .	Tināō, tinō.
6. Six . . .	Chhē, chhau.	31. Their . . .	Tināō, tinō.
7. Seven . . .	Sāt.	32. Hand . . .	Hātth.
8. Eight . . .	Āth.	33. Foot . . .	Lāt.
9. Nine . . .	Nau.	34. Nose . . .	Nāk.
10. Ten . . .	Dōś.	35. Eye . . .	Ākkh.
11. Twenty . . .	Bīś, bi.	36. Mouth . . .	Mūh.
12. Fifty . . .	Pajāh.	37. Tooth . . .	Dānd.
13. Hundred . . .	Śau.	38. Ear . . .	Kāu.
14. I . . .	Mū.	39. Hair . . .	Śrāl.
15. Of me . . .	Mērau, mērō.	40. Head . . .	Mūṇḍ.
16. Mine . . .	Mērau, mērō.	41. Tongue . . .	Dzibh.
17. We . . .	Hamē, hamē, hāmē, hāmē.	42. Belly . . .	Pēṭ, pōṭ.
18. Of us . . .	Mābrō.	43. Back . . .	Piṭṭh.
19. Our . . .	Mābrō.	44. Iron . . .	Lōhā.
20. Thou . . .	Tñ.	45. Gold . . .	Sūnau.
21. Of thee . . .	Tērau, tērō.	46. Silver . . .	Rūpan.
22. Thine . . .	Tērau, tērō.	47. Father . . .	Bāb.
23. You . . .	Tumē, tamē, tūmē, tūmē.	48. Mother . . .	Ī.
24. Of you . . .	Thārō.	49. Brother . . .	Bāē.
25. Your . . .	Thārō.	50. Sister . . .	Dāi (elder), baiṇṇ (younger).

English.	Södöchi.	English.	Södöchi.
51. Man . . .	Māñöchh, dzöñā, mörd.	78. Eat . . .	Khā.
52. Woman . . .	Chhēwñi, tshēwñi.	79. Sit . . .	Bēs.
53. Wife . . .	Nāñi.	80. Come . . .	Ā.
54. Child . . .	Mhātñö, chhötñ, tshötñ.	81. Beat . . .	Pit.
55. Son . . .	Chhötñ, tshötñ.	82. Stand . . .	Khörñ, au.
56. Daughter . . .	Chhotñ, tshötñ.	83. Die . . .	Mör, Mör.
57. Slave . . .	Bēññ.	84. Give . . .	Dē.
58. Cultivator . . .	Basan.	85. Run . . .	Thūr, bāg.
59. Shepherd . . .	Phuāl, bakrālā.	86. Up . . .	Gās, hūbñi.
60. God . . .	Nārañ.	87. Near . . .	Nēñi, nēññhi.
61. Devil . . .	Rākas.	88. Down . . .	Töl, töl, hūñdi.
62. Sun . . .	Sūraj, daiññ.	89. Far . . .	Dūr.
63. Moon . . .	Dzöñ, dzöñ.	90. Before . . .	Āgdē.
64. Star . . .	Tārñ.	91. Behind . . .	Pātññ.
65. Fire . . .	Āg.	92. Who . . .	Kuñ.
66. Water . . .	Pāññ.	93. What . . .	Kē.
67. House . . .	Gauñr, ghañr.	94. Why . . .	Kilē, kilai.
68. Horse . . .	Gōññ, ghōññ.	No. 95, Col. 2 (Col. 4 of page), read 'Ā.'	
69. Cow . . .	Gāñ.	96. But . . .	Sidññ, pör.
70. Dog . . .	Kāññ.	97. If . . .	Dzai.
71. Cat . . .	Bñññ.	98. Yes . . .	Ö.
72. Cock . . .	Kukkhññ.	99. No . . .	Nāñ.
73. Duck . . .	Batak.	100. Alas . . .	Jhññ.
74. Ass . . .	Gāññ.	101. A father . . .	Bāñ.
75. Camel . . .	Page 664, No. 75, Col. 2, read 'Üññ, f a father . . .		Bāññ.
76. Bird . . .	Chññññ.	103. To a father . . .	Bāññ-lai.
77. Go . . .	Dēñ.	104. From a father . . .	Bāññ-kā.



English.	Śōdōchī.	English.	Śōdōchī.
105. Two fathers . . .	Dōē bāb.	132. Good . . .	Ātshō, hātshō.
106. Fathers . . .	Bāb.	133. Better . . .	(Ēh-thakā) hātshō.
107. Of fathers . . .	Bābō.	134. Best . . .	(Sōbbhī-kā) hātshō.
108. To fathers . . .	Bābā-lai.	135. High . . .	Utshō, utshō.
109. From fathers . . .	Bābā-kā.	136. Higher . . .	(Ēh-thakā) utshō.
110. A daughter . . .	Tshōtī.	137. Highest . . .	(Sōbbhī-kā) utshō.
111. Of a daughter . . .	Tshōtīō.	138. A horse . . .	Gōhrō.
112. To a daughter . . .	Tshōtī-lai.	139. A mare . . .	Gōhrī.
113. From a daughter . . .	Tshōtī-kā.	140. Horses . . .	Gōhrāi.
114. Two daughters . . .	Dōē tshōtī.	141. Mares . . .	Gōhrī.
115. Daughters . . .	Tshōtī.	142. A bull . . .	Bōld.
116. Of daughters . . .	Tshōtīō.	143. A cow . . .	Gāō.
117. To daughters . . .	Tshōtī-lai.	144. Bulls . . .	Bōld.
118. From daughters . . .	Tshōtī-kā.	145. Cows . . .	Gāō.
119. A good man . . .	Hātshō māpōchh.	146. A dog . . .	Kūkar.
120. Of a good man . . .	Hātshē māpōchhō.	147. A bitch . . .	Kūkrī.
121. To a good man . . .	Hātshē māpōchhā-lai.	148. Dogs . . .	Kūkar.
122. From a good man . . .	Hātshē māpōchhā-kā.	149. Bitches . . .	Kūkrī.
123. Two good men . . .	Dōē hātshē māpōchh.	150. A he goat . . .	Bākrō.
124. Good men . . .	Hātshē māpōchh.	151. A female goat . . .	Bākrī.
125. Of good men . . .	Hātshē māpōchhō.	152. Goats . . .	Bākrē.
126. To good men . . .	Hātshē māpōchhā-lai.	153. A male deer . . .	Rāl.
127. From good men . . .	Hātshē māpōchhā-kā.	154. A female deer . . .	Rālñī ( <i>doubtful</i> ).
128. A good woman . . .	Hātshī tshēwri.	155. Deer . . .	Rāl.
129. A bad boy . . .	Riw tshōtī.	156. I am . . .	Mū ā, ā, āsā.
130. Good women . . .	Hātshī tshēwri.	157. Thou art . . .	Tū ā, āsā.
131. A bad girl . . .	Riw tshōtī.	158. He is . . .	Sō ā, āsā.

English.	Śōdōchi.	English.	Śōdōchi.
159. We are . . .	Hamē ā, ā, āsā.	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Taī piṭau.
160. You are . . .	Tumē ā, āsā.	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tini piṭau.
161. They are . . .	Sai ā, āsā.	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Hamē piṭau.
162. I was . . .	Mū tau.	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tumē piṭau.
163. Thou wast . . .	Tū tau.	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Tinē piṭau.
164. He was . . .	Sō tau.	191. I am beating . . .	Mū piṭau lāgau aundau.
165. We were . . .	Hamē tai.	192. I was beating . . .	Mū piṭau lāgau aundau tau.
166. You were . . .	Tumē tai.	193. I had beaten . . .	Maī piṭau tau.
167. They were . . .	Sai tai.	194. I may beat . . .	Mū piṭū.
168. Be . . .	Au.	195. I shall beat . . .	Mū piṭmū.
169. To be . . .	Aunau, aubnau.	196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū piṭā.
170. Being . . .	Aundau, aundau.	197. He will beat . . .	Sō piṭā.
171. Having been . . .	Auēō.	198. We shall beat . . .	Hamē piṭmē.
172. I may be . . .	Mū au.	199. You will beat . . .	Tumē piṭā.
173. I shall be . . .	Mū aumū.	200. They will beat . . .	Sai piṭā.
174. I should be . . .	.....	201. I should beat . . .	.....
175. Beat . . .	Piṭ.	202. I am beaten . . .	Mū piṭau jān.
176. To beat . . .	Piṭnau.	203. I was beaten . . .	Mū piṭau gau.
177. Beating . . .	Piṭdau.	204. I shall be beaten . . .	Mū piṭau jāmū.
178. Having beaten . . .	Piṭyō, piṭēō.	205. I go . . .	Mū dēn.
179. I beat . . .	Mū piṭū.	206. Thou goest . . .	Tū dēwā.
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tū piṭā.	207. He goes . . .	Sō dēwā.
181. He beats . . .	Sō piṭā.	208. We go . . .	Hamē dēwī.
182. We beat . . .	Hamē piṭi, piṭā.	209. You go . . .	Tumē dēwā.
183. You beat . . .	Tumē piṭā.	210. They go . . .	Sai dēwā.
184. They beat . . .	Sai piṭā.	211. I went . . .	Mū dēnau.
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Maī piṭau.	212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū dēnau.

English.	Śōdōchi.	English.	Śōdōchi.
213. He went . . .	Sō dēñau.	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Maĩ ēh-rō tshōtū chhiuntai-kē piñau.
214. We went . . .	Hamē dēñai.	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Sō dōgai chārdau dāhrā-gāē lāgō aundau āsā.
215. You went . . .	Tumē dēñai.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Sō tēñ bātā pārē gōhrē-gāē bēsau aundau ā.
216. They went . . .	Sai dēñai.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Ēh-rō bāē ēh-rī baiñi-kā utshō ā.
217. Go . . .	Dēō.	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tēh-rō mōl dhāhē rupayyē ā.
218. Going . . .	Dēundau.	233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērau bāb tēs mātṛē gauhrā-dī raubā.
219. Gone . . .	Dēñau, gau.	234. Give this rupee to him.	Ēs rupayyē tēs-lai dē.
220. What is your name ?	Tērō kē naũ ?	235. Take those rupees from him.	Tinā rupayyē tēñ-kā ōrā lai.
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēñ jōhrēai kai umar ā ?	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Rōsi-dī bānyō tēñ khūb piñ.
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Kāsmirā tāĩ indā-kā kētrē dūr āsā ?	237. Draw water from the well.	Kāē-kā pāñi jhiṛō.
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tērē bābē gauhrā-dī kētrē tshōtū āsā ?	238. Walk before me.	Mñ-kā āgdī hāñd.
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Mũ āz dūrā tāĩ bāñdēō.	239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Tā-pā āndau kaurō tshōtū ā ?
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē kākēau tshōtū ēh-rī baiñi sōngē baiñau aundau āsā.	240. From whom did you buy that ?	Taĩ jau kauā-kā laiō ?
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Śuklē ghōrēai kāñi gauhrā-dē āsā.	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Grāuē ēk bāñiē-kā.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Kāñi piññi-gāē dā.		



## KULU GROUP.

The Kulu subdivision of the Kangra District includes the two Tahsils of Kulu and Plach or Siraj, together with the outlying cantons of Lahul and Spiti. Lahul and Spiti, situated respectively on the headwaters of the Chenab and of the Satlaj river systems, between the mid and western Himalayas, belong rather to Tibet than to India, and in them the languages spoken belong to the Tibeto-Burman Group, and do not concern us at present.<sup>1</sup>

The Kulu and Sirāj Tahsils lie on the hither side of the Mid-Himalayan range, and belong to India proper. Here, except in a few isolated spots such as Malana in Kulu, the language is Indo-Aryan, and belongs to the western Pahārī Group. The principal river of the Kulu Tahsil is the Bias. The River Sainj, running east to west, joins the Bias at Lārjī, near the western boundary of the subdivision.

Sirāj lies between the Sainj and, on the south, the Satlaj. It is cut into a northern and southern half by the Jalori or Suket range. The northern portion being known as Inner Sirāj, and the southern as Outer Sirāj.

As has been explained, *ante*, p. 593, the name 'Sirāj' means 'the kingdom of Śiva,' and hence 'highlands.' The language of Outer Sirāj forms a member of the Satlaj Group of Western Pahārī languages, and has been described on pp. 647 ff.

The language of Kulu proper is known as Kuḷuī or Kuḷuhī.<sup>2</sup> That of Inner Sirāj is known as Inner Sirājī. In the Valley of the Sainj, there is a distinct dialect, akin to Inner Sirājī, which Mr. Grahame Bailey names Sainjī.

We have no figures for the number of speakers of Inner Sirājī or Sainjī. All that are available are the figures for the total number of speakers of both Sirāj dialects including Sainjī. These have been given as 50,551, and we have estimated on p. 647 that the number of speakers of Outer Sirājī may be taken as 20,000. We may roughly estimate the number of speakers of Sainjī at 10,000, and give the remaining 20,551 to Inner Sirājī. Separate figures for Kuḷuī have been received, and we may therefore give the total number of speakers of the Kulu Group of dialects as follows:—

Kuḷuī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	54,080
Inner Sirājī (estimated)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,551
Sainjī (estimated)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,000
TOTAL															.	<u>84,631</u>

<sup>1</sup> The Lahul and Spiti languages are dealt with in Vol. III, Part I, of this Survey, pp. 69 ff. and 83 ff.

<sup>2</sup> The Kuḷuī language does not stop at the western boundary of Kulu. Separating Kulu from the Kangra Valley proper lies the mountainous Kangra canton of Bangāhal, which is very sparsely populated. North (or Barā) Bangāhal contains but a single small village. South (or Chhōṭā) Bangāhal is divided north and south by a mountain range into an eastern and a western half. The eastern half, containing only eighteen scattered hamlets, belongs linguistically to Kulu, and here a mixture of Kuḷuī and Maṇḍālī (the language of Maṇḍī State) is spoken, which for convenience of classification may be looked upon as identical with Kuḷuī. The western half of Chhōṭā Bangāhal, known as Bīr Bangāhal belongs linguistically to Kangra.

## KUḷUĪ.

Kuḷuī, or Kuḷuhī, is spoken in Kulu proper, *i.e.*, in the Kulu Valley on the Upper Bias. It possesses most of the peculiarities of the Western

## Special peculiarities.

Pahārī dialects already described, but presents a few independent features. Although it has the usual Western Pahārī tendency to pronounce *a* like the *ō* in 'hot,' and *ā* like *ō* or *ā*, this is not so universal as in the Simla Group. This is specially the case in regard to the letter *ā*, which is very commonly preserved. We also find the Simla change of *t* derived from an old *tr* to *ch*, and the pronunciation of *ch*, as *ts*, but these peculiarities are again not so marked as in Simla. In the declension of nouns we may note that masculine nouns ending in a consonant have an oblique form ending in *ē* or *ā*, and that similar feminine nouns have an oblique form in *ī*. The postposition of the dative is *bě*, and *na* is used both for the locative and for the ablative. The demonstrative pronouns have distinct forms for the feminine, but, so far as noted, none for the neuter. The word for 'he is' is *sā* or *hē*, and for 'he was,' *tī* or *thā*. The Present and Imperfect tenses of the active verb are formed by adding *ā* to the root, and then suffixing the appropriate tense of the verb substantive. So formed, they do not change for number or person. The distinguishing mark of the future tense is the letter *l*, and the past participle usually ends in *ū*, but sometimes in *ā*.

Kuḷuī is briefly referred to in Adelung's *Mithridates* (Berlin, 1806, Vol. I., p. 294).

## Authorities.

In 1871, the Rev. W. J. P. Morrison laid before the American Oriental Society a Kuḷuī Vocabulary which was not published, but regarding which some remarks by the Rev. S. H. Kellogg are printed on p. xxxvii of Vol. X. (1871) of the Journal of the Society.

The first serious study of Kuḷuī is contained in MR. A. H. DIACK'S—*The Kulu Dialect of Hindī: some Notes on its Grammatical Structure, with Specimens of the Songs current amongst the People, and a Glossary* (Lahore 1896).

The late Mr. E. O'Brien prepared some notes on Kuḷuī and Gādī, which were put into type. He did not, however, live to prepare his notes finally for the press, and they never got beyond the stage of being in proof. Finally the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey prepared a general account of all the Dialects of Kulu for the new edition of the District Gazetteer, and these have been republished in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, issued by the Royal Asiatic Society in 1908.

In the following pages, the freest use has been made of Mr. Diack's and Mr. Bailey's works, and I gladly take this opportunity of acknowledging the assistance I have derived from their labours.

Kuḷuī is invariably written in a form of the Ṭākri character. The letters differ slightly in Upper Kulu on the one hand, and in Lower Kulu and Sirāj on the other. The following

## Written character.

plate shows the forms which the letters take:—

## The Kulūi Alphabet.

When letters are separated by a comma, the letter or letters before the comma are used in Upper Kulu, and those after the comma in Lower Kulu and Sirāj.

Vowels.		Consonants.		ṭha	ṭ, ṭ	ba	ḡ, ḡ
a	ṭ, ṭ	ka	ṭ	ḡa	ṭ, ṭ	bha	ḡ, ṭ
ā	ṭ, ṭ	kha	ṭ	ḡha	ṭ	ma	ṭ, ṭ
kā	ṭ	ga	ṭ	ṇa	ṭ, ṭ	ya	ṭ (ḡ)
i	ḡ	gha	ṭ	ta	ṭ	ra	ṭ
ī	ḡ:	cha	ṭ, ṭ	tha	ṭ <sup>or</sup> ṭ, ṭ	la	ṭ
ki, kī	ṭ	chha	ṭ <sup>or</sup>	da	ṭ	(va)	(ḡ)
u, ū	ṭ	ja	ṭ, ṭ	dha	ṭ, ṭ	śa, sa	ṭ, ṭ
ku, kū	ṭ	jha	ṭ, ṭ	na	ṭ, ṭ	ha	ṭ, ṭ
ē, ai	ṭ, ṭ	ṇa	ṭ	pa	ṭ	ṇhu	ṭ
kē, kai	ṭ	ṭa	ṭ	pha	ṭ, ṭ	tra	ṭ
ō, au	ṭ						
ko, kau	ṭ						

Ya is usually indicated by initial i, and wa by initial u. Thus ḡṭ yā, ḡṭ wā.

As full Vocabularies are given by Mr. Diack and by Mr. Bailey, it is not necessary to deal with the matter at any length here. Generally speaking, the Kulūi Vocabulary resembles that of other Western Pahārī dialects, with, as usual, some local peculiarities. The following are a few words mainly taken from Mr. Bailey's longer list, which have not been recorded in the Vocabularies given above for the Simla dialects:—

- āl̥sī*, lazy, foolish.  
*ammā̃*, a mother.  
*barāg*, a leopard.  
*bhrōtū*, a load.  
*bōtt*, a way, path.  
*biānnā*, wind.  
*butṭā*, a tree.  
*chīṭṭhā* or *chitṭhā*, black.  
*chhēt*, a field.  
*chhōllī*, maize.  
*ḍāg* or *ḍhōg*, a hill.  
*ḍānnā* or *ḍannā*, an egg.  
*dhunṇā*, to meet, to be obtained.  
*ḍhaurṇā* or *jhaurṇā*, to fall.  
*ḍzōī* or *jō*, a wife.  
*ēṇā*, *ējṇā* or *ēchhṇā*, to come.  
*gāhī* or *ghāī*, a bear.  
*gaṇṇū*, wise.  
*gās*, rain.  
*grā̃*, a village.  
*hērṇā*, to see.  
*hōṭshā* or *hōchchhā*, small.  
*jēū*, the body.  
*jō* or *ḍzōī*, a wife.  
*kērṇā*, to do.  
*kōṇak*, wheat.  
*lāhṛī*, a wife.  
*lummā pauṇa*, to lie down  
*māṇḍzā*, a bed.  
*māṇā*, ugly.  
*uōshṇā*, to go.  
*pauṇā*, to fall.  
*pōddhrā*, a plain, level ground.  
*rāmṛō*, good.  
*śēṇā*, to throw.  
*śēṭṭa*, white.  
*śikkhā*, meat.  
*śir*, hair.  
*śōbhlā*, good, beautiful, clean.



*śōhrū*, a boy.

*takṛā*, swift.

*tōttā*, hot.

*ṭṣhēkā*, swift.

*uthrā*, high.

*yā*, a mother.

**Pronunciation.**—There is a tendency to shorten long vowels, as in *hōth* or *hāth*, a hand; *kōnn*, instead of the Hindī *kān*, an ear. As will be seen from these examples, a short *a* is usually pronounced like the *ō* in ‘hot.’ A final long *ā* of *tadbhava* masculine nouns, such as *ghōṛā*, is often changed into *ō* or *ū*, but this is not so general as in the Simla dialects, in which the change is the rule. In Kului it is most often observed in the case of past participles, as in *āū*, come; *khāū*, eaten; *pīū*, drunk; *kērū*, done; *jānū*, known. But even here some participles more often end in *ā*, e.g. *hūā*, become; *nōṭthā*, gone; *gōā*, gone; *bēṭthā*, seated; *dhīnā*, given. We also often find the termination *ū* in infinitives, as in *hōnū*, to become; *āunū*, to come; *kērnū*, to do: but we may also have *hōnā*, *āunā*, and *kērnā*. In the case of nouns substantive the *ā* termination is the most common, although some few words, such as *śōhrū*, a boy, always have *ū*.

The consonantal changes noted in the Simla dialects also occur in Kului, but are not so frequent.

Final *s* is often changed to *h*, as in *brās* or *brāh*, rhododendron. Instead of initial *kh*, we have *chh* in the word *chhēt*, a field. The tendency of the Simla dialects to transfer the aspiration of words like *ghōṛā*, a horse, also occurs, but is not so universal. For instance, we have both *ghōṛā* and *gōhrā*. Similarly we have *ghāi* or *gāhī*, a bear.

A curious instance of hardening a soft consonant, and at the same time of inverting the position of consonants is given by Mr. Diack in the name of the month *magsīr*, which is pronounced *kaśmīr*.

In the Simla dialects *ch* is often pronounced *ṭṣ*, and *j* is often pronounced *z* or *dz*. These changes also occur in Kului, but are not so common. As examples we may quote *hōṭṣhā* or *hōchchhā*, small; *ṭṣhēkā*, for *chhēkā*, swift; *jānā* or *dzānā*, to go; and *dzōnghā*, a foot, for Hindī *jaṅghā*, the leg.

When *t* was originally followed by an *r*-sound, it often became *ch* in the Simla dialects. This also occurs in Kului, but principally in the dialect spoken in the Lower Valley. Thus we have Upper Kulu *trāi*, but Lower Kulu *chīn*, ‘three,’ representing the Sanskrit *trayaḥ* or *trīṇi*; and Upper Kulu *rāt*, but Lower Kulu *rāt* or *rāch*, night, representing a Sanskrit *rātri*.

As in the Simla dialects, there is a preference to the *ś*-sound, instead of *s*. Numerous examples will be found in the specimens.

**Nouns.**—As in the Simla Pahārī dialects, the plural is, as a rule, the same as the singular. The only exceptions are *tadbhava* masculine nouns in *ā* and feminine nouns ending in a consonant. The former make the nominative plural by changing *ā* to *ē*; thus *ghōṛā*, a horse; *ghōṛē*, horses. The latter add *i* in the nominative plural. Thus, *bēhṇ*, a sister; *bēhṇi*, sisters. The oblique cases of the plural are always the same as those of the singular.

The oblique case, singular and plural, of *tadbhava* masculine nouns in *ā* is made by changing the *ā* to *ē*. Thus *ghōṛā*, obl. sing. and plur. *ghōṛē*.

Masculine nouns ending in a consonant make the oblique form singular and plural by adding *ā* or *ē*. Thus *ghōr*, a house, obl. sing. and plur. *ghōrā* or *ghōrē*.

All nouns ending in *ī* or *ū* have the oblique form the same as the nominative. Thus *ādmī*, a man, obl. sing. and plur. *ādmī*; *bēṭī*, a daughter, obl. sing. and plur. *bēṭī*; *māṇhū*, a man, obl. sing. and plur. *māṇhū*.

Feminine nouns ending in a consonant make the oblique form by adding *ī*. Thus, *bēhṇ*, a sister, obl. sing. and plur. *bēhṇī*.

Nouns have also a case of the agent singular or plural formed by adding *ē* to the oblique form. But if the oblique form already ends, or can end, in *ē*, this *ē* is dropped before the *ē* of the agent case. Thus *ghōrā*, a horse, obl. form *ghōrē*, ag. *ghōrē*; *ghōr*, a house; obl. form *ghōrā* or *ghōrē*, ag. *ghōrē*; *māṇhū*, a man, obl. form *māṇhū*, ag. *māṇhūē*; *bēhṇ*, a sister, obl. form *bēhṇī*, ag. *bēhṇīē*.

The above cases are shown more conveniently in the following table:—

			Nom Plur.	Obl. Sing. and Plural.	Ag. Sing. and Plural.
<i>ghōrā</i> , a horse	...	...	<i>ghōrē</i>	<i>ghōrē</i>	<i>ghōrē</i>
<i>ghōr</i> , a house	...	...	<i>ghōr</i>	<i>ghōrā</i> , <i>ghōrē</i>	<i>ghōrē</i>
<i>ādmī</i> , a man	...	...	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmīē</i>
<i>māṇhū</i> , a man	...	...	<i>māṇhū</i>	<i>māṇhū</i>	<i>māṇhūē</i>
<i>bēṭī</i> , a daughter	...	...	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bēṭīē</i>
<i>bēhṇ</i> , a sister	...	...	<i>bēhṇī</i>	<i>bēhṇī</i>	<i>bēhṇīē</i>

According to Mr. Diack, all nominatives plural are formed by adding *ān*, and the oblique form of *ghōrā* is *ghōra*, but I have not noted any instance of this in the specimens; nor have I met it elsewhere.

According to the specimen, feminine nouns ending in consonants, sometimes have the oblique form like the corresponding masculines, ending in *ā* or *ē* instead of *ī*. Thus we have *burī chālā-na*, (wasted his substance) in bad conduct; and *ēkī dūrē-rē dēsā-bē*, to a country of distance, *i.e.*, to a far country, in which *dūr* is feminine.

The cases are, as usual, formed by postpositions added to the oblique form. There are *rā*, of; *bē*, to; *rī tāī* or *rī tāē*, for; *na*, from; *na*, in; *mōñjhē* or *māñjē*, in; *mōñjhē-na*, from in; *sōnghē*, with, together with, or with, by means of; *aggē*, near, towards, to near.

After verbs of speaking *bē* and *sōnghē* are used indifferently, as in *tēī-bē bōl* or *tēī-sōnghē bōl*, say to him. The ablative of comparison is formed with *na*. Thus, *bēhṇī-na lōmbā*, taller than the sister (sentence 231). Observe that *na* means both 'in' and 'from.' The former meaning is not mentioned by Mr. Bailey.

The genitive postposition is, as usual, an adjective, being *rā* when agreeing with a masculine singular noun in the form of the nominative, and changing to *rē* when agreeing with a masculine noun in the oblique singular or in the plural, and to *rī* when agreeing with a feminine noun.

Adjectives in *ā* (*ō* or *ū*) are similarly treated.

**Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are declined as follows. Forms given by Mr. Diack, and for which I have no other authority, are marked with an asterisk.

I.		Thou.
<i>Sing.</i>		
Nom.	<i>haũ, mē*, mu*</i>	<i>tũ, thau*</i>
Ag.	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>taĩ</i>
Dat.-Acc.	<i>mũ-bě, mũmē</i>	<i>tau-bě, tu-vě*</i>
Abl.	<i>mũ-na, mōn, mu-ana*</i>	<i>tau-na, taun, thau-ana*</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>
<i>Plur.</i>		
Nom.	<i>āssē, ham*, hāmē*</i>	<i>tussē, tum*</i>
Ag.	<i>āssē</i>	<i>tussē</i>
Dat.-Acc.	<i>āssā-bě, sausē*, sumē*</i>	<i>tussā-bě</i>
Abl.	<i>āssā-na, āssān, hamana*</i>	<i>tussā-na, tussān</i>
Gen.	<i>āssā-rā, mhārā*, assān-rā*</i>	<i>tussā-rā, tusrā, thamārā*</i>

In the case of all pronouns, the dative postposition *bě* is also pronounced *wě* or *ve*.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns**, which are also used as **Pronouns of the third Person**, are declined as follows. They have feminine forms in the singular, but nothing corresponding to the neuter forms of the Simla dialects has been noted :—

	THIS.		THAT.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Sing.				
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>saũ</i>	<i>saũ</i>
Ag.	<i>ēĩ</i>	<i>ēssē</i>	<i>tēĩ</i>	<i>tēssē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēĩ</i>	<i>ēssā</i>	<i>tēĩ</i>	<i>tēssā</i>
Plur.				
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>		<i>tē</i>	
Ag.	<i>inhē</i>		<i>tinhē</i>	
Obl.	<i>inhā</i>		<i>tinhā</i>	

In the specimen, the form *uĩ* or *ōĩ* (once in each form) occurs instead of *tēĩ*. The phrase is *uĩ (ōĩ) jōgā nahĩ*, I am not worthy of that.

The **Relative and Interrogative Pronouns** are declined as follows. As usual, the latter has a neuter : —

	Who.	Who ?
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>
Ag.	<i>jūṇiē</i>	<i>kūṇiē</i>
Obl.	<i>jōs</i>	<i>kōs</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>
Ag.	<i>jīnhē</i>	<i>kīnhē</i>
Obl.	<i>jīnhā</i>	<i>kīnhā</i>

The neuter interrogative is *kī*, what? dat. *kī-bī*, why? *kōī* is anyone, someone; *kichh*, anything, something; *jē-kichh*, whatever.

#### Verbs. A.—Auxiliary Verbs, and Verbs Substantive.

The present, I am, etc., is *sā*; plural *sā* or *sī*, used for all persons. If the subject is feminine, *sī* may also be optionally used in the singular. Mr. Bailey also gives the following, but I have not come across it elsewhere. It is the same for both genders :

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>hē</i>	<i>hē</i>
2. <i>hē</i>	<i>hā</i>
3. <i>hē</i>	<i>hā</i>

The negative verb substantive is *nēh āthī*, I am not, etc., used for all persons of both numbers. According to Mr. Diaek, *āthī*, by itself, can also be used affirmatively, and a common local variant is *asti*. Mr. Diaek also gives *nisā*, as an alternative negative form.

The past tense, I was, etc., is *tī*, used throughout for both genders, both numbers, and all persons. In the vernacular character the word is often spelt *thī*, but the correct pronunciation appears to be *tī*, and I have so transliterated it whenever it occurs. Instead of *tī*, we may have *thā*, masc. plur. *thē*, fem. sing. and plur. *thī*, used exactly as in Hindī.

#### B.—Active Verb.

The **Infinitive** ends in *ṇā* or *ṇū*, which, after *l*, *r*, or *v*, is changed to *nā* or *nū*. Thus *hōṇā*, or *hōṇū*, to be; *miṇnā*, to be joined; *dzhaṇṇā* or *jhaṇṇā*, to fall; *mārnā* or *mārnū*, to strike. We may note the word *ēṇā*, *ēṇū* or *ēchhṇā*, to come, and also that the Hindī *karnā*, to do, is sometimes represented by *kōrnā*, but more often by *kērnā*.

The **Present Participle** ends in *dā*, or, after a vowel, in *ndā*. Thus *mārdā*, striking; *dēndā*, giving. Irregular is *hundā* from *hōṇā*, to become. From *ēṇā*, etc., to come, we have *ēndā*, *ējdā* or *ēchhdā*.

The present participle is used in inceptive compounds, as in *sau gārjū hundā lūgā*, he began to be poor ; *tē khuṣi kērdē lūgē*, they began to make rejoicing. It is also used as an infinitive of purpose as in *tēiē sau sūrā chārdā bhējḡū*, he sent him to feed swine.

The **Past Participle** is usually formed by adding *ū* to the root, but sometimes we have *ā* instead of *ū*. Thus *mārū*, beaten ; *hōā*, become. The following past participles are irregular :—

<i>ēnū</i> , <i>ējūā</i> , or <i>ēchhūā</i> , to come,	past part. <i>āū</i> , plur. <i>āē</i> ; fem. <i>āī</i>
<i>nōshūā</i> , to go	„ <i>nōtṭhā</i>
<i>bēshūā</i> , to sit	„ <i>bētṭhā</i>
<i>jānūā</i> , to go	„ <i>gōā</i>
<i>dēnūā</i> , to give	„ <i>dhīnā</i>
<i>panūā</i> , to fall	„ <i>pōū</i>
<i>laggnūā</i> , to be joined	„ <i>lāgā</i>
<i>mōrnūā</i> , to die	„ <i>muā</i>

The verbs *lēnūā*, to take, and *kērnūā*, to do, form their past participles regularly. Thus, *lēū*, *kērū* ; ‘to take away’ is *nēnūā*, past participle *nēū*.

In the specimen, the past participle of *mīlūā*, to be joined, is once given as *mīlūā* (*gōlē mīlūā*, he fell on his neck). Elsewhere it is *mīlū*. Similarly, we have *mārūā* forming the passive voice in sentences 202 and 203.

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the infinitive. Examples in the specimen are :—

*mū ghōrē nai jānūā*, for me it is not to be gone into the house, *i.e.*, I should not enter the house.

*khuṣi kērnī hōr khuṣi hōnūā*, happiness is to be made, and happy is to be become, *i.e.*, we should make rejoicing and be happy.

In the last phrase, *khuṣi*, as is often the case, is used once as a substantive, and once as an adjective.

The **Conjunctive Participle** ends in *ī* or *iē*. The form in *ī* is principally used in intensive compounds as in *bāṇḍī dhīnūā*, he divided. When used as an ordinary conjunctive participle *kē* is added, as in Hindi. Thus, *mārī-kē*, having struck. In such a case, however, the form in *iē* is much more common, thus *mārīē*, having struck ; *kōriē*, having done. In the vernacular character we often have *ūā* instead of *iē*. Thus, in the specimen, *utṭhiē*, having arisen, is written *utṭhiā*.

This form of the participle is used in completive compounds, as in *khōrch kōriē nibhū*, expenditure was completely done, *i.e.*, all was expended.

The second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same in form as the root, and the plural adds *ā*. Thus, *mār*, strike thou ; *mārā*, strike ye. From *ēnūā*, etc., we have *ē* or *ēj*, come thou.

Mr. Bailey mentions a polite imperative in *ēīt*, as in *mārēīt*, be pleased to strike.

The **Old Present**, corresponding to the Hindi *maī mārū*, seems to have fallen out of use. The ordinary present is, however, formed from it. The old form was *mārā*, for all persons, of both numbers, and the modern present is formed by adding the present of the verb substantive to this. Thus, *mārā-sē* (or *sī*, etc., as above), I strike, thou strikest, etc., for all persons of both numbers.

A **Present Definite** is formed by suffixing *sā* to the present participle. Thus *mārdā-sā*, I am striking; but the final *ā*, in this case, is usually dropped, so that we get *mārdās* (plur. *mārdēs*; fem. *mārdīs*), for all persons. Another way of forming the present definite is to employ *lāgā' hundā-sa*, with the present participle. Thus *sau mārdā lāgā hundā-sā*, he is striking.

The **Imperfect** is formed like the Present, substituting *tī* (or *thā*, etc.), for *sā*. Thus *sau mārdā-tī* or *mārdā-thā*, he was striking. *Thā*, of course, changes for number and gender, but *mārdā* remains unaltered. Or we may follow the lines of the present definite. Thus *sau mārdā-thā*, or *sau mārdā lāgā hundā-thā*.

As in Hindī, the **Past Conditional** is the simple present participle, as in *haũ mārdā*, (if) I had struck.

The **Future** is thus conjugated :—

‘I shall strike,’ etc.

SING.		PLUR.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>māraũ, mārnũ</i>	<i>māraũ, mārnũ</i>	<i>māraũ, mārnũ</i>	<i>māraũ, mārnũ</i>
2. <i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārlē</i>	<i>mārlī</i>
3. <i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārlē</i>	<i>marlī</i>

Mr. Diack gives *mārēsā* as an optional form of the first person singular.

When the root of a verb ends in a vowel, the *n* and the *l* in this tense are usually doubled. Thus from *ēṇā*, to come, we have *ēnnũ* and *ēllā*, and from *khāṇā*, to eat, *khānnũ* and *khāllā*.

A curious form occurring in the specimens is *khāmm*, let us eat, and *hōmm*, let us become. These are possibly variant forms of the first person plural future.

The tenses formed from the past participle, call for no remark. They are formed, and used, exactly as in Hindī.

Thus :—

Past, *haũ āũ*, I came.

*maĩ māṛũ*, I struck him.

Perfect, *haũ āũ-sā*, I have come.

*maĩ māṛũ-sā*, I have struck him.

Pluperfect, *haũ āũ-tī* (or *-thā*), I had come.

*maĩ māṛũ-tī* (or *-thā*), I had struck him.

There is a distinct **Passive Voice**. In the Infinitive, Present Participle, and Future, *ī* is added to the root. Thus *mārīṇũ*, to be beaten; *mārīndā*, being beaten; *haũ māṛīnnũ*, I shall be beaten. For the other tenses, the Past Participle in *ũā* (see above) seems to be used, as in *haũ māṛũā sā*, I am beaten; *haũ māṛũā-tī* (or *-thā*), I was beaten.

The Passive is often employed to express ability, as in *mārīndā-sā*, it can be struck, *i.e.*, striking is possible; *mērē nēh mārīndā*, as for my (part) it cannot be struck, *i.e.*, I cannot strike.

**Causal Verbs.**—The following are a few examples of causal verbs :—

*pīṇā*, to drink; *piāṇā*, to give to drink.

*khāṇā*, to eat; *khiāṇā*, to give to eat.

*tsōrnā*, to graze (intransitive); *tsārnā*, to graze (cattle).

*śunṇā*, to hear; *śiṇēāṇā*, to cause to hear.

The following specimen of Kuluī is a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, written in the local Ṭākri character. Opposite each page is a word for word, and line for line, transliteration and translation. The usual list of Kuluī words will be found on pp. 705 ff.

[ No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KULŪĪ).

ਪੰਘਾ ਨੀਝਾ ਖੋਲ੍ਹ ਰਿਧੇਦੇ ਖਾ

ਗੀਨੇ ਦੇ ਟੁਕੜੇ ਦੇ ਹੀ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਫੇਰੇ ਖਾਧੇ ਨੇ

ਖੇਡੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਤੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ

ਖੇਡੇ ਖਾਧੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ

5. ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ

ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ

ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ

ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ ਪੁਰਾਣੇ ਖੇਡੇ



[No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KUḷUĪ).

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkī-māṇhū-rē  
*One-man-of*

dūi  
*two*

bēṭē  
*sons*

tī.  
*were.*

Tinhā-mōṣṭjhē-na  
*Them-in-from*

hōchchhē-bēṭē  
*by-the-younger-son*

bāpū-sōṅghē  
*the-father-to*

bōlū,  
*it-was-said,*

‘Ī bābā,  
*‘ O father,*

māl-mōṭā-  
*the-property-*

rī jē  
*of what*

bāṇḍ  
*share*

mū-bē  
*me-to*

pujjā-sā  
*arrives*

mū-bē  
*me-to*

dē.  
*give.’*

Tēbbē  
*Then*

tēiē  
*by-him*

tī-  
*the-*

nhā-bē  
*m-to*

bāṇḍī-dhinā.  
*it-was-divided-(and-)given.*

Hōr  
*And*

thōrē  
*a-few*

dhiārē  
*days*

pīchchhē  
*afterwards*

hōchchhē-bē-  
*by-the-younger-so-*

5.

ṭē  
*-n*

sōbh-kichh  
*everything*

kōṭṭhē  
*together*

kōriē,  
*having-made,*

ēkī-dūrē-rē  
*a-distance-of*

dēsā-bē  
*country-to*

nō-  
*it-was-*

ṭṭhā.  
*gone.*

Hōr  
*And*

tōkkhē  
*there*

āpnā  
*his-own*

māl  
*property*

burī-chālā-na  
*bad-conduct-in*

dabāū  
*was-wasted.*

Hōr  
*And*

jēbbē  
*when*

sōbh  
*all*

khōrch  
*expenditure*

kōriē-nibhū,  
*was-made-completely,*

tēi-dēsā-na  
*that-country-in*

bōḍḍā  
*a-great*

nōkāl  
*famine*

pōū,  
*fell,*

hōr  
*and*

sau  
*he*

gārjū  
*poor*

hundā-lāgā.  
*being-began.*

Tēbbhē  
*Then*

tēi-dēsē-  
*that-country-*

ਸੋਗਿਅ ਕੁਛੋ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਧਾਰੇਨੀਪੁਤ੍ਰ ਤੇਏ ਤੇਰੇ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਐ ਕੇਤ੍ਰੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਸੋਧੇ ਕੇਏ ਤੇਰੇ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

5. ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

10. ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਕੇਏ ਸੋਧੇ ਧਰਮ ਮੇ ਕੁਛੋ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ ਧੰਨਾਪੁ

-rē      ēki-bōḍḍe-ādmī-āggē      jāi-pujjū.      Tēbbhē      tēiē      sau      āp-  
*-of      one-great-man-near      having-gone-he-arrived.      Then      by-him      he      his-*

ṇē-chhētā-na      sūrā      chārdā      bhējju.      Hōr      tēi-bē      bhābh      tī      jē      ‘tinhē-  
*own-fields-in      swine      feeding      was-sent.      And      him-to      wish      was      that      ‘with-those-*

śēktē,      jinhā-bē      sūr      khā(ā)-sī,      āpnā      pēṭ      bhōrnū,’      pōr      kōi      tē(i)-  
*husks,      which (acc.)      the-swine      eat,      my-own      belly      I-will-fill,’      but      anyone      him-*

bē      nēi      dēndā-tī.      Tēbbhē      hōsī-na      āiā (for āiē)      bōlū,      ‘mērē-bā-  
*to      not      giving-was.      Then      senses-in      having-come      it-was-said,      ‘my-fa-*

5.      bā-rē      kētrē      bhuṇḍārā-bē      bōhū      rōṭi      sī,      pōr      hāu (for haū)      bhū-  
*ther-of      how-many      servants-to      much      bread      is,      but      I      by-hun-*

khē      mōrdā-lāgā-hundā-sā.      Hāu (for haū)      utṭhiā (for utṭhiē)      āpnē      bā-  
*ger      dying-am.      I      having-arisen      my-own      fa-*

bā-āggē      jānnū,      hōr      tēi-bē      bōlnū      jē,      “ī      bābā,      māi      sōrgā-rā  
*ther-near      will-go,      and      him-to      I-will-say      that,      “O      father,      by-me      heaven-of*

hōr      tērā      darōh      kērū,      hōr      abbhē      hāu (haū)      uī      jōgā      nahī      jē  
*and      of-thee      sin      was-done,      and      now      I      (of-)that      worthy      not      that*

phiri      tērā      bēṭā      bōlnū,      mū-bē      āpnē      ēki-bhuṇḍārā-mōñjhē.  
*again      thy      son      I-will-say,      me (acc.)      thine-own      one-servant-among-*

10.      na      ēki-bhuṇḍārā-sahī      banā.”’      Tēbbhē      utṭhiē      āpnē-  
*from      one-servant-like      make.”’      Then      having-arisen      his-own-*



bābā-āggē chōlū, hōr sau ōjjhī dūr tī jē tē (*for* tēi)-bē hēriē tē(tēi)-rē  
*father-near he-went, and he still far was that him (acc.) having-seen him-of*

bābā dēā āi, hōr ṭhōr-māriē sau tēi-rē gōlē miḷū-  
*father(-to) pity came, and having-run he him-of on-neck was-join-*

ā, hōr bōhū māpī dhīnī. Bēṭē tēi-bē bōlū, ‘ēi bā-  
*ed, and many kisses were-given. By-the-son him-to it-was-said, ‘ O fa-*

bā, maĩ sōrgā-rā hōr tērā darō(h) kērū ; abbhē hāu (*for* haũ) ōi jōgā  
*ther, by-me heaven-of and of-thee sin was-done ; now I (of-)that worthy*

5. naī jē phiri tērā bēṭā bōlnū.’ Bābē āpnē-naukrā-  
*not that again thy son I-will-say.’ By-the-father his-own-servants-*

bē bōlū jē, ‘achch(h)i-na achchhī pōśāk khōliā (*for* -ē) āṇ,  
*to it-was-said that, ‘good-than good dress having-opened bring,*

hōr tēi-bē lā ; hōr tēi-rē bōthā-na mundaṛī, dzōnghā-na ju-  
*and him-to apply ; and him-of hand-on a-ring, feet-on sho-*

ṭṭē lā ; hōr asā (*for* āssē) khāmm hōr khuśī hōmm, kī-bē jē mē-  
*es apply ; and we may-eat and happy may-be, what-for that m-*

rā ē(h) bēṭā muā-tī, abbhē jīū-sā ; khōā-tī, abbhē mi-  
*y this son dead-was, now alive-is ; lost-was, now go-*

10. ḷū-sā.’ Tēbbhē tē khuśī kērdē ; lāgē.  
*t-is.’ Then they happiness making began.*

Hōr tēi-rā bōddā bēṭā chhētā-na tī. Jēbbhē ghōrā-bhēṭi āū,  
*And him-of the-great son the-field-in was. When house-near he-came,*

- ନିଲୋତପ୍ତେ ଶକ୍ତ ଚାନ୍ଦ୍ର ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ  
 ପ୍ରକ୍ତ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ
୬. ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ
୧୦. ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ  
 ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀନୀ ଶ୍ରେୟଃଶାଳୀନୀ

- gāṇē      nāchṇē-rī      chhēr      śuṇī.      Tēbbhē      ōk      piādā      śādhiā (*for* śādhiē)  
*singing      dancing-of      noise      was-heard.      Then      a      footman      having-called*
- pūchchhū      jē,      ‘ē(h)      kī      sā ?’      Tē(bbh)ē      tēi-sōnghē      bōlū      jē,      ‘tērā      bhāū      āū,  
*it-was-asked      that,      ‘this      what      is?’      Then      him-to      it-was-said      that,      ‘thy      brother      came,*
- hōr      tērē-bābē      bōddī      dhāmm      kērī,      kī-bē      jē      sau      rājī      khuśī      milū.’  
*and      by-thy-father      a-great      feast      was-made,      what-for      that      he      well      happy      was-got.’*
- Tē(i)ē-misīē      sōtṭhū      jē,      ‘hāu(haū *for* mū)      ghōrē      nāi      jāṇā.’      Tēbbhē      tēi-rē-bā-  
*On-that-reason (?)he-angered      that,      ‘for-me      in-the-house      not (is-)it-to-be-gone.’      Then      by-his-fa-*
5.      bē      bārē-bārē      ējiā (*for* -ē)      sau      pōtiāū.      Tēiē      bābā-bē      bada-  
*ther      outside      having-come      he      was-advised.      By-him      the-father-to      answ-*
- l      dhīnā      jē,      ‘ētrī-bōrsā      hāu(haū)      tērī      tē(h) l      kērdā      rōhū,      hōr  
*er      was-given      that,      ‘so-many-years      I      thy      service      doing      remained,      and*
- kad(h)i      tērē-bōlā-na      dujā      nahī      chōlā.      Pōr      taī      kadhī      ēk      chhēlū      mū-  
*ever      thy-speech-from      apart      not      went.      But      by-thee      ever      one      kid      me-*
- bē      nahī      dhīnā      jē      āṇē-mitrā-sōnghī-sōnghē      khuśī  
*to      not      was-given      that      my-own-friends-along-with      happiness*
- kērdā.      Jēbbhē      tērā      ē(h)      bēṭā      āū,      jūṇiē      tērā      māl      chhōrā-ra-  
*I-might-have-made.      When      thy      this      son      came,      by-whom      thy      property      harl-*
10.      ṇḍā-bē      khiāū,      taī      tēi-rī-tāē      bōddī      dhāmm      kērī.’      Tē(i)ē      tēi-  
*ots-to      was-caused-to-be-eaten,      by-thee      him-of-for      a-great      feast      was-made.’      By-him      him-*
- bē      bōlū,      ‘ēi      bēṭēā,      tū      sōdāē      mū-āggē      sā,      hōr      jē-kichh  
*to      it-was-said,      ‘O      son,      thou      ever      me-near      art,      and      whatever*
- mērā      sā,      sau      tērā      sā.      Pōr      khuśī      kērnī,      hōr      khuśī      hōṇā,      jōrū-  
*mine      is,      that      thine      is.      But      happiness      to-be-done,      and      happy      to-be-become,      necessa-*
- rī      tī,      kī-bē      jē      tērā      ē(h)      bhāū      muā-tī,      sau      jīū ;      khōā-tī,      sau      milū.’  
*ry      was,      what-for      that      thy      this      brother      dead-was      he      lived ;      lost-was,      he      was-got.’*

## INNER SIRĀJĪ.

The country in which Sirājī is spoken has been described, and the estimated number of its speakers has been given, in the introduction to the Kulū Group. Here it will be sufficient to offer a brief sketch of its grammar.

This is mainly based on the account of the dialect given by the Rev. T. Graham Bailey, in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, but the specimens given below have also been carefully analyzed, and a number of additional forms found in them have been added. On the whole these specimens illustrate a language practically identical with that described by Mr. Bailey. They consist of a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, coming from Plach, the chief town of Inner Sirāj, and on pp. 705 ff. of the usual List of Words and Sentences.

**Vocabulary.**—The Vocabulary of Inner Sirājī is much the same as that of Kulūi and of the Simla dialects. The following few words may be noted. Most of them are taken from Mr. Bailey's longer list :—

- bāgē*, outside.
- bauhū*, much.
- bēsṇā*, to sit.
- bētṛi*, a woman.
- chēi*, a younger sister.
- chhēt* or *khēch*, a field.
- chingrū* or *chēlū*, a bird.
- chitṭhā*, black.
- ḍannā*, an egg.
- darērā*, far, distant.
- darōh*, sin.
- dhyārō* or *dihārō*, a day.
- ḍzōth* or *tsānanī*, the moon.
- gāhḍ*, a stream.
- gīs*, up.
- hōtshau*, little, small.
- ihṇō* or *ijṇō*, to come.
- ij*, a mother.
- jēhū*, before.
- jhuṭṇā* or *pīṇā*, to drink.
- jīlē*, down.
- kanēt*, the ear.
- katāb*, a book.
- khēch* or *chhēt*, a field.
- lachhmī*, a cow.
- mandzau*, bad.
- mārau*, foolish, ugly.
- mihāsī*, a buffalo.
- nāṇā* or *nāsṇā*, to go.



*nauē*, a stream.  
*niātā*, *nigghā*, or *tātā*, hot.  
*nīhāl*, a plain.  
*nīṇā*, to take, to take away.  
*nist*, lazy.  
*pīṇā* or *jhuṭṇā*, to drink.  
*rāch*, night.  
*rāmṛā*, good, beautiful.  
*sarāj*, a hill.  
*satāz*, wise.  
*sēṭā*, near.  
*śittau*, white, clean.  
*śōbhālā*, good, beautiful.  
*śrēāl*, hair.  
*tātā*, *niātā*, or *nigghā*, hot.  
*ṭhurnā*, to run.  
*tichchhā*, sharp.  
*tsānanī* or *dzōth*, the moon.  
*tshēkā*, swift.  
*tsīkṇā*, to beat.  
*ūjhē*, up.  
*undhē*, down.  
*whītar*, inside.

**Pronunciation.**—This is the same as in the Simla dialects. There is the same sound of *a* as the *ō* in ‘hot’, and, as in Simla, a final *ā* is absolutely interchangeable with *ō*. It is also, as in Outer Sirājī and Śōdhōchī, equally interchangeable with *au*. So that, for instance, the word *ghōṛā*, a horse, is equally often pronounced *ghōṛō*, and *ghōṛau*. As in Simla, some of these words, such as *śōhrū*, a son, end in *ū*. Most Past Participles end in *au* or *ū*, and Infinitives end in either *ā*, *ō*, or *au*.

The letter *a* is sometimes substituted for an unaccented *i*. Thus, the name *Sirāj* is locally pronounced *Sarāj*, and *kitāb*, a book, becomes *katāb*.

The dropping of an aspirate, and the change of position of an *h*, as in *gōhrā* for *ghōṛā*, a horse, do not seem to be so common in Inner Sirājī as in the Simla dialects, but the other consonantal changes noted there are frequently met with. Thus *t* derived from an old *tr* is represented by *ch* in such words as *chēṇ*, three; *rāch*, night; *khēch*, a field, and *ch* and *j* are pronounced as *ts* and *dz* or *z* respectively as in *tsānanī*, the moon; *dzībḥ*, the tongue.

When we have *s* in Hindī, we often have, as usual, an *ś* pronounced as *sh*, in Inner Sirājī, as in *śōbhālā*, good; *śittau*, white. To put the matter another way, Sanskrit *ś* is usually preserved. But this is not always the case, as the Sanskrit *śarīra* is represented by *sarīr*, not *śarīr*, a body.

**Declension.**—The nominative plural is usually the same as the nominative singular. But *tadbhava* nouns in *ā* (*ō*, *au*, *ū*) change the final *ā*, etc., to *ē*. Thus *ghōṛā*, a horse, pl. *ghōṛē*. Feminine nouns ending in a consonant add *ā* in the plural. Thus *bhīṇ*, a sister, plural *bhīṇā*. The oblique form plural is always the same as the oblique form

singular. The oblique form singular of *tadbhava* nouns in *ā* (*ō*, *au*, *ū*) ends in *ē*. Thus *ghōṛā*, obl. sing. and plur. *ghōṛē*. Masculine nouns ending in a consonant add *ā* to make the oblique form. Thus *ghōr*, a house, obl. sing. and plur. *ghōrā*. In the case of all nouns, masculine or feminine, ending in *ī* or *ū*, the oblique form is the same as the nominative singular. Feminine nouns ending in a consonant make the oblique form by adding *ā*. Thus *bhīṇ*, a sister, obl. sing. and plur. *bhīṇā*.

The Agent case, which is also used as a Locative, is generally formed in the case of masculine nouns by adding *ē*, or by changing a final *ā* (*ō*, *au*, *ū*) to *ē*. Thus *ghōṛā*, a horse; *ghōṛē*, by a horse, or by horses: *ghōr*, a house; *ghōrē*, by a house or houses, or in a house or houses: *hāthī*, an elephant; *hāthīē*, by an elephant or elephants.

But in the case of feminine nouns the agent case is the same as the oblique form. Thus, *śōhrī*, a girl; *śōhrī*, by a girl or girls: *bhīṇ*, a sister; *bhīṇā*, by a sister or sisters.

These changes are conveniently shown in the following table, to which the vocative forms are also added:—

Nom. Sing.	Nom. plur.	Obl. sing. and plur.	Agent sing. and plural.	Voc. Sing.	Voc. plur.
<i>ghōṛā</i> , a horse . . .	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛēā</i>	<i>ghōṛēō</i>
<i>ghōr</i> , a house . . .	<i>ghōr</i>	<i>ghōrā</i>	<i>ghōrē</i>	<i>ghōrā</i>	<i>ghōrō</i>
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant . . .	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīē</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīō</i>
<i>śōhrī</i> , a girl . . .	<i>śōhrī</i>	<i>śōhrī</i>	<i>śōhrī</i>	<i>śōhrīē</i>	<i>śōhrīō</i>
<i>bhīṇ</i> , a sister . . .	<i>bhīṇā</i>	<i>bhīṇā</i>	<i>bhīṇā</i>	<i>bhīṇē</i>	<i>bhīṇō</i>

Most of the postpositions are the same as in the other Western Pahārī dialects and in Kuḷuī, but there are a few peculiar to Inner Sirājī. The following are the more common:—

*rā* (*rō*, *rau*), of.

*bē*, to. Also used for the accusative like the Hindī *kō*. This is the same as in Kuḷuī.

*rī tōṇī*, for, for the sake of.

*mōñjē* or *mōñjhē*, in.

*paraundē*, on.

*lēṛā*, *nā*, *kā*, *āgē*, from, and all also used to form an ablative of the instrument.

As usual the postposition *rā* (*rō*, *rau*) is an adjective, its masculine singular oblique and its masculine plural being *rē*, and its feminine being *rī*.

**Adjectives** call for few remarks. As usual, only those ending in *ā* (*ō*, *au*, *ū*) are mutable, making the masculine oblique singular and the masculine plural in *ē*, and the feminine in *ī*.

Comparison is usually effected with the help of the ablative postposition *kā̃*, as in *bhīṇā-kā̃ lōmmā*, taller than the sister (sentence 231), and in *sōbbhī-kā̃ lōmmā*, tallest of all.

**Pronouns.**—The first two **personal pronouns** are thus declined—

	I.	Thou
Sing. Nom.	<i>hā̃, hā̃ā̃</i>	<i>tū</i>
Ag.	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>taĩ</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā (-ō, -au)</i>	<i>tērā (-ō, -au)</i>
Obl.	<i>mā̃, mā</i>	<i>tā̃, tā</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>āssē, hāmmē</i>	<i>tūssē, tōmmē</i>
Ag.	<i>āssē, hāmmē.</i>	<i>tūssē, tōmmē</i>
Gen.	<i>āssārā (-ō, -au)</i> <i>mhārā (-ō, -au)</i>	<i>tūssārā (-ō, -au), thārā (-o, -au)</i>
Obl.	<i>āssā, hāmā</i>	<i>tūssā, tōmmā</i>

The dative singular sometimes appears under the forms *mambhē* and *tambhē*, instead of *mā̃-bē*, *tā̃-bē*, respectively. Thus, *taĩ chhēlū mambhē nēĩ dīnō*, thou didst not give to me a kid.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns**, which are also used as pronouns of the third person, are declined as follows. In the singular, they have feminine forms, but the neuter forms observed in the case of some of the Simla dialects have not been noted:—

This			That	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Sing.—				
Nom. . . . .	<i>īō, yē</i>	<i>īō, yē</i>	<i>sau, sa</i>	<i>sau, sa.</i>
Ag. . . . .	<i>īū, ēūē</i>	<i>ēssē</i>	<i>tīū, tēūē</i>	<i>tēssē</i>
Obl. . . . .	<i>īū ēū</i>	<i>ēssā</i>	<i>tēū</i>	<i>tēssā</i>
Plur.—				
Nom. . . . .		<i>īā, ēā</i>		<i>tēā.</i>
Ag. . . . .		<i>īā, ēā</i>		<i>tēā</i>
Obl. . . . .		<i>īē, ēāē</i>		<i>tēā, tēāē</i>

The demonstrative pronoun *sau*, when the object of a verb, is often attached as a termination to the verb which governs it, and then drops its final vowel, and becomes simply *s*. Thus, *dē-s*, give it. Sometimes, exactly like the similar *s* in Kāshmirī, it is used quite pleonastically, and refers to an object already expressed, as in *dzō suṅgōr khālē-s*, what the swine will eat it, in which the 'it' represents the 'what' and the whole simple means 'what the swine will eat.'

The **Relative** and **Interrogative Pronouns** are declined as follows. The Interrogative has also a neuter form which is described immediately after the paradigm :—

	Who, which, that		Who, which	
	Ma-c.	Fem.	Ma-c.	Fem.
Sing.—				
Nom. . .	<i>dzō, dzuṇ</i>	<i>dzō, dzuṇ</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kuṇ.</i>
Ag. . .	<i>dzīū, dzēūē</i>	<i>dzēssē</i>	<i>kūṇī</i>	<i>kēssē.</i>
Obl. . .	<i>dzīū</i>	<i>dzēssī</i>	<i>kās, kīsā</i>	<i>kēssā.</i>
Plur.—				
Nom. . .		<i>dzēā</i>		<i>kōṇā.</i>
Ag. . .		<i>dzēāē</i>		<i>kās, kīsā.</i>
Obl. . .		<i>dzēā</i>		<i>kūṇī.</i>

The Neuter Interrogative Pronoun is *kē*, what? Its oblique form is *kī*, as in *kī-bē*, why?

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kōī*, anyone, some one, and *kitsh*, anything, something. I have not noted any examples of the oblique forms of these, nor are they given by Mr. Bailey.

The following Pronominal adjectives may be noted :—

*iērā, iēhrā*, or *yēhrā*, like this.

*tērā, tēhrā*, like that.

*kērā, kēhrā*, like what?

*ētrā*, this much, plur. this many.

*tētrā*, that much, plur. that many.

*kētrā*, how much? plur. how many?

As usual, instead of the final *ā* of all these, we may have *ō* or *au*.

**THE VERB.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**—The Present tense of the Verb Substantive is *āsā* or *sā*, I am, thou art, etc., which does not change in conjugation, being used for all persons of both numbers and both genders. There is a negative verb substantive *nīh* (or *nēī*) *ādō*, (I) am not. It has a masculine plural *nīh* (*nēī*) *ādē*, and a feminine singular and plural *nīh* (*nēī*) *ādī*, but it does not change for person.

The past of the verb substantive is *thī*, I was, thou wast, etc., which, like *āsā*, is immutable, and does not change for gender, number, or person.

**B.—Active Verb.**—The Infinitive ends in *ṇā* (*nō*, *nau*), which, after *l*, *r*, or *r* is changed to *nā* (*nō*, *nau*). Thus *tsīkṇā* (*tsīkṇō*, *tsīkṇau*), to strike; *pōṛṇā*, (*-nō*, *-nau*) to fall.

The Present Participle is formed by adding *dā* (*dō*, *dau*) to the root. Thus, *tsīkdāu* (*tsīkdō*, *tsīkdau*), striking. As in other Western Pahārī Dialects, this participle is used in Inceptive compounds, as in *tēā khuṣī kardē lāgē*, they began to make rejoicing, and also as an Infinitive of purpose, as in *tēūē tēū-bē suṅgōr tsārdā bhējū*, he sent him to feed swine.

When the root of a verb ends in a vowel or in a single *h*, *n* is inserted before the *dā*. Thus from *khāṇā*, to eat, pres. part. *khāndā*, and from *rauḥṇā*, to remain, pres. part. *rauḥndā*.

The following present participles are slightly irregular :—

*hōṇā*, to become, pres. part. *hundā*.  
*lauṇā*, to take, „ „ *lauindā*.

The verb *ihṇā* or *ijṇā*, to come, makes its present participle *ihndā* or *ijdā*, and *nāṇā* or *nāṣṇā*, to go, makes its present participle *nāndā* or *nāśdā*.

The Past Participle is formed by adding *ā* (*ō*, *au*, *ū*) to the root. Thus, *tsīkā*, (*tsīkō*, *tsīkau*, *tsīkū*), struck. The terminations in *au* and *ū* are those most commonly used.

Irregular Past Participles are :—

*ihṇā* or *ijṇā*, to come; past. part. *āō*.  
*nāṇā* or *nāṣṇā*, to go. „ „ *nāṭhau*.  
*jāṇā*, to go. „ „ *gau* (pl. *gauē*; fem. *gauī*).  
*bēṣṇā*, to sit. „ „ *bēṭhau*.  
*dīṇā*, to give. „ „ *dīnnau*, *dīnau*.  
*lagṇā*, to be applied. „ „ *lāgau*.

The verbs *hōṇā*, to become; *lauṇā*, to take; and *kōrnā*, to do, form their past participles regularly. Thus, *hōā*, *lauā*, *kōrā*. Of course all these can end in *ō*, *au* or *ū*, instead of *ā*; so that, e.g., we have *hōū*, *lauū*, and *kōrū*, and, indeed, these *ū* forms are the most common of all.

The Future Passive Participle is the same in form as the Infinitive. Thus, *whītar nēṭī nāṣṇā*, it is not to be gone inside, i.e., I will not go inside; *khuṣī kōrnī*, *khuṣ hōṇā zarūrī thī*, happiness to be made, happy to be become, was proper, i.e., it was proper to rejoice and to be happy.

The Conjunctive Participle is formed by adding *ī* to the root, thus *tsīkī*, having struck, but this form is only used in Intensive compounds, as in *baṇḍī dīnā* (he) divided. When used as a regular conjunctive participle, *kōrī* is added, as in *tsīkī-kōrī*, having struck.

The Noun of Agency is formed by adding *ṇwālā* to the root. Thus, *tsīkṇwālā*, a striker, one who is about to strike.

The second person singular of the Imperative is the same in form as the root. The plural is formed by adding *ā*. Thus, *tsik*, strike thou; *tsikū*, strike ye. Some Imperatives are irregular: Thus:—

Imperative		
	2nd Sing.	2nd Plur.
<i>ihṇā</i> or <i>ijṇā</i> to come	<i>ichh</i>	<i>ichhā</i>
<i>nāṇā</i> or <i>nāsṇā</i> , to go	<i>nāū, nās</i>	<i>nāā, nāsā.</i>

The Old Present or Present Subjunctive is conjugated as follows:—

I strike, I may strike:

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>tsikū, tsikū̃</i>	<i>tsikū, tsikū̃</i>
2.	<i>tsikē</i>	<i>tsikā</i>
3.	<i>tsikē</i>	<i>tsikau</i>

The nasalized form of the first person is apparently most common after a vowel or a single *h*. Thus *nāū̃*, I may go; *ihū̃*, I may come; *galū̃*, I may call (myself thy son).

The Future is formed by adding *lā* (*lō*, *lau*) to the root. Of these *lau* is the most common. This changes for number and gender, but does not change for person. Thus *tsiklau*, I (masc.), thou (masc.) or he will strike; *tsiklē*, we, you, or they (all masc.) will strike. The feminine is *tsiklī* for all persons of both numbers. In the first person singular and plural, a *u* may be inserted before the *lau*, so that this person is singular masculine *tsikulau* or *tsiklau*; plural masculine *tsikulē* or *tsiklē*. Verbs whose roots end in a vowel or a single *h* change this *u* of the first person to *ū̃*. Thus, *nāṇā*, to go, has *nāū̃lau* or *nālau*, I shall go.

The verbs *ihṇā*, to come, and *rauṇā*, to remain, are slightly irregular. The former has for its first person *ihū̃lau*, *ihlau*, *iū̃lau* or *ilau*, and so on for the other persons and for the plural. *Rauṇā*, to remain, has its first person singular, *rahū̃lau* or *rauhlau*. *Launā*, to take, has its first person *laū̃lau*, and *dīṇā*, to give, *dēū̃lau*.

Regarding the form *khālē-s*, they will eat it, in *dzō suṅgōr khālēs*, of the parable, see under the head of demonstrative pronouns.

The present participle, without any auxiliary is used for the ordinary present, and changes for gender and number, but not for person. Thus *tsikdā* (*-dō*, *-dau*), I (masc.) strike, thou (masc.) strikest, and so on. The masculine plural is *tsikdē*, and the feminine for both numbers is *tsikdī*. Verbs like *khāṇā* and *rauṇā*, have, of course, *khāndā* (*khāndō*, *khāndau*), and *rauhndā* (*rauhndō*, *rauhndau*), etc.

Mr. Bailey notes a passive use of the present participle, indicating ability, as in *mērē nēhī̃ kōrdau*, as for my (part), it is not being done, *i.e.*, I cannot do.

A definite present is formed with *lāgau* (past participle of *lagṇā*) added to the present participle, as in *hā̃ tsikdau lāgau*, I am striking.

The Imperfect is formed by adding *thī* to the present participle, as in *hā̃ tsikdau-thī*, I was striking. The participle changes for gender and number, but not for person. Or we may add *lāgau-thī*, as *hā̃ tsikdau lāgau-thī*.

The tenses formed from the past participle call for no remark, they are made exactly as in Hindī. Thus :—

*hã nāṭhau*, I went.  
*maĩ tsīkau*, I struck him.  
*hã nāṭhau āsā*, I have gone.  
*maĩ tsīkau āsā*, I have struck him.  
*hã nāṭhau thī*, I had gone.  
*maĩ tsīkau thī*, I had struck him.

The Passive Voice is hardly ever used in this dialect.

Possible forms are :—

*hã tsīkau hundau*, I am being struck.  
*hã tsīkau hundau thī*, I was being struck.  
*hã tsīkau jālau*, I shall be struck.

No examples of causal verbs occur in the specimens or in Mr. Bailey's work. They are doubtless formed on the lines of other Western Pahārī dialects.

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KUḷUĪ).

## INNER SIRĀJĪ DIALECT.

एकू मणशा-रे दूई शोहरू थी । तेआ-मंभे छोटे शोहरूए बाबा-बे बोलू हे बाबा जो मेरा बंडा तेरी खटी-रा आसा सौ बंडी दे । तेबा तेजए बंडी दीना । थोड़े ध्याड़े पिछे होछे शोहरूए सभ माल कठे करू दूर दिशा-बे नाठो । तखे नाशी-करी अपणे बड़े-री खटी जारी-मंभे खोई । जेबा बौहू खरच करी छेकू तेज देशे बड़ा नकाळ पड़ू । तेबा कंकाळ होई आओ । तेबा तेज देशा-रे एकू बड़े आदमी-रे घरे नाठो । तेजए तेज-बे अपणे छेते सुंगर चारदा भेजू । तेबा तेजए मने बोलू जो सुंगर खालेस हाँजँ बी खाली । येहड़े तेज-बे कोई नेंईँ दीँदा-थी । तेबा तेज-बे बुध फिरी । बोलू मेरे बाबा-रे केतरे ज्वारे-बे बौहू रोटी दीन्दा थी । हाँजँ एबा भोछे मरदा । हाँजँ एबा अपणे बाबा नेड़े नाशली । तेज-बे बोलली हे बाबा मैं परमेशुरा-रा ता तेरा दरोह करू । एबा तेता जोगी नेंईँ रौहू जे तेरा बेटा बोलले । मंभे एबा जेड़े होर ज्वारे सा तेड़ा माँ बी डाह । तेबा उठी-करी अपणे बाबा नेड़े नाठो । सौ मची दूर थी तेज-रे बाबे तेज हेरी-करी देया आई । ठुरी-करी तेज-रे गळे मिलू । बौहू मुघी दीनी । तेबा शोहरूए बोलू हे बाबा मैं परमेशुरा-रा ता तेरा दरोह करू । एबा तेता जोगी नेंईँ रौहू जे तेरा बेटा गलाजँ । बाबे अपणे सेउका-बे बोलू जे खरे खरे भीकड़े काढ़ी आणा । तेज-बे बनी-देआ । संघा एज-रे हाथे मुंदड़ी संघा पैरे पोलड़े लाउणे-बे देआ । एबा हामे खाले खुशी होले । पहिले मेरा शोहरू मुआ थी । एबा जीउंदा होज । गौजू थी । एबा भेटा । तेबा तेआ खुशी करदे लागे ॥

तेज-रा बड़ा शोहरू छेते थी । जेबा घरा नेड़े पूजू गीहा-री ता नाचणे-री छेड़ शुणी । तेबा एकू सेउका शादी-करी पूछू ये की सा । तेजए तेज-नेड़े बोलू जे तेरो भाज आओ । तेरे बाबे बड़ी खाणी पीणी करी एसे गले जे राँवड़ भेटा । तेजए भीखी-करी जाणू जे क्हीतर नेंईँ नाशशणा



तेबा तेज-रे बाबे बागे निखली-करी सौ पत्याज । तेजए बाबा नेड़े बोलू  
 भाऊ एतरी बरशा हाँज तेरी टहील करदा रौहू । कधी तेरी गल नहीं  
 काटी । पर तैं कधी एक बाकरी-रा खेलू मंभे नेंद्रे दीनो अपणे संधी-साथी  
 खुशी करदे । जेबा तेरा ये बेटा आओ जेजए तेरी सारी खटी-पठी लूची  
 राँडा-बे दीनी तैं तेज-री तणी खाणौ पीणी करी । तेजए तेज-बे बोलू हे  
 बेटेआ तू ता सदा माँ सेटा सा । जो किछ मेरा सा सौ सभ तेरा सा ।  
 फिरी खुशी करनौ खुश होणा जरूरी थी कैसे गले जे तेरा भाज मुओ थी ।  
 सौ जीउंदा होज । गौजू थी । सौ भेटा ॥

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (KUḷUĪ).

INNER SIRĀJĪ DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ēkū-maṇaśā-rē dūi śōhrū thī. Tēā-mōñjhē tshōtē-śōhrūē bābā-bē  
*One-man-of two sons were. Them-among by-the-small-son the-father-to*  
 bōlū, 'hē bābā, dzō mērā baṇḍā tērī-khaṭi-rā āsā, sau  
*it-was-said, 'O father, what my share thy-property-of is, that*  
 baṇḍi-dē.' Tēbbā tēūē baṇḍi-dinā. Thōrē-dhyārē-pitshē  
*divide-(and-)give.' Then by-him it-was-divided-(and-)given. A-few-days-after*  
 hōtshē-śōhrūē sōbh māl kōtthē kōrū, dūr-diśā-bē nāthō.  
*by-the-small-son all property together was-made, a-far-country-to he-went.*  
 Tōkkhē nāśi-kōrī apnē-bōrē-rī khaṭi zārī-mōñjhē khōi.  
*There gone-having his-own-great-one-of the-property debauchery-in was-lost.*  
 Jēbbā bauhū khōrōch kōrī-chhēkū, tēū-dēsē bōrā  
*When much expenditure he-had-made-completely, in-that-country a-great*  
 nōkāḷ pōrū. Tēbbā kōñkāḷ hōi-āō. Tēbbā tēū-dēsā-rē ēkū-ādmī-rē  
*famine fell. Then poor he-became. Then that-country-of a-man-of*  
 ghōrē nāthō. Tēūē tēū-bē apnē-chhētē suṅgōr tsārdā  
*in-the-house he-went. By-him him-as-for in-his-own-field swine feeding*  
 bhējū. Tēbbā tēūē mōnē bōlū, 'dzō suṅgōr  
*it-was-sent. Then by-him in-the-mind it-was-said, 'what the-swine*  
 khālēs, hāññ bī khālau.' Yēhrē tēū-bē kōi nēñ dīndā-thī.  
*will-eat-it, I also will-eat.' Such him-to anyone not giving-was.*  
 Tēbbā tēū-bē budh phirī. Bōlū, 'mērē-bābā-rē kōtrē-jwārē-bē  
*Then him-to memory returned. It-was-said, 'my-father-of how-many-servants-to*  
 bauhū rōṭi dīndā-thī; hāññ ēbbā bhōchhē mōrdā. Hāññ ēbbā  
*much bread giving-was; I now by-hunger die. I now*  
 apnē-bābā-nērē nāślau. Tēū-bē bōllau, "hē bābā, māi  
*my-own-father-near will-go. Him-to I-will-say, "O father, by-me*  
 Pōrmēsūrā-rā tā tērā darōh kōrū; ēbbā tētā jōgī nēñ  
*God-of and of-thee sin was-done; now such worthy not*  
 rauhū jē tērā bētā bōllē. Mambhē ēbbā jērā hōr  
*I-remained that thy son they-will-say. Me now as other*  
 jwārē sā, tērā māñ hī dāh." ' ' Tēbbā uṭhī-kōrī  
*servants are, such me also consider." ' ' Then arisen-having*

apṇē-bābā-nērē nāthō. Sau machī dūr thē, tēū-rē bābē  
*his-own-father-near he-went. He yet far was, him-of by-the-father*  
 tēū hērī-kōrī dēyā āi. Ṭhurī-kōrī tēū-rē gōlē  
*him seen-having compassion came. Run-having him-of on-the-neck*  
 milū. Bauhū mughī dīnī. Tēbbā sōhrūē bōlū,  
*he-was-joined. Much kisses were-given. Then by-the-son it-was-said,*  
 ‘hē bābā, maī Pōrmēsūrā-rā tā tērā darōh kōrū; ēbbā tētā  
*‘O father, by-me God-of and of-thee sin was-done; now such*  
 jōgī nēī rauhū jē tērā bēṭā galāñ.’ Bābē  
*worthy not I-remained that thy son I-may-say.’ By-the-father*  
 apṇē-sēukā-bē bōlū jē, ‘kharē-kharē jhīkrē kārhi  
*his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, ‘good-good garments having-produced*  
 āṇā; tēū-bē banī-dēā. Sōnghā ēū-rē hāthē mundrī, sōnghā  
*bring; him-to clothe. Both this-one-of on-the-hand a-ring, and*  
 pairē pōlrē lāuṇē-bē dēā. Ēbbā hāmmē khālē, khuṣī hōlē.  
*on-the-feet shoes applying-for give. Now we will-eat, happy will-be.*  
 Pahilē mērā sōhrū muā-thī, ēbbā jīundā hōū; gōjū-thī, ēbbā  
*At-first my son dead-was, now living became; lost-was, now*  
 bhēṭā.’ Tēbbā tēā khuṣī kardē lāgē.  
*was-met.’ Then they rejoicing making began.*

Tēū-rā bōrā sōhrū chhētē thī. Jēbbā ghōrā-nērē  
*Him-of the-great son in-the-field was. When the-house-near*  
 pūjū, gīhā-rī tā nātsṇē-rī tshēr ṣuṇī. Tēbbā ēkū-sēukā  
*he-arrived, song-of and dancing-of noise was-heard. Then (to-)one-servant*  
 śādī-kōrī pūchhū, ‘yē kē sā?’ Tēūē tēū-nērē bōlū  
*called-having it-was-asked, ‘this what is?’ By-him him-near it-was-said*  
 jē, ‘tērō bhāū āō. Tērē-bābē bōrī khāṇī pīṇī kōrī,  
*that, ‘thy brother came. By-thy-father a-great eating drinking was-made,*  
 ēssē-galē jē rābār bhēṭā.’ Tēūē jhīkhī-kōrī  
*on-this-word that in-good-health he-has-been-met.’ By-him angered-having*  
 dzāṇū jē, ‘whītar nēī nāṣṇā.’ Tēbbā tēū-rē  
*it-was-considered that, ‘within not it-is-to-be-gone.’ Then him-of*  
 bābē bāgē nikhālī-kōrī sau patyāū. Tēūē  
*by-the-father outside emerged-having he was-remonstrated-with. By-him*  
 bābā-nērē bōlū, ‘bhāl, ētrī-bōrsā hāñ tērī ṭōhīl kōrdā  
*the-father-near it-was-said, ‘lo so-many-years I thy service doing*  
 rauhū. Kōdhī tērī gal nahī kātī; pōr taī kōdhī  
*remained. Ever thy word not was-cut; but by-thee ever*  
 ēk-bākri-rā chhēlū mambhē nēī dīnō, apṇē-sōnghī-sāthī  
*a-she-goat-of kid to-me not was-given, (that) my-own-companions-friends*

khuṣī kōrdē. Jēbbā tērā yē bēṭā āō, jēūē tērī sārī  
*rejoicing might-have-made. When thy this son came, by-whom thy all*  
 khaṭī-paṭhī lūchī-rāṭā-bē dīnī, taī tēū-rī-taṇī khāṇī pīṇī  
*property-etcetera harlots-to was-given, by-thee him-of-for eating drinking*  
 kōrī.' Tēūē tēū-bē bōlū, 'hē bēṭēā, tū tā sadā  
*was-made.' By-him him-to it-was-said, 'O son, thou verily ever*  
 mā-sēṭā sā; dzō-kitsh mērā sā, sau sōbh tērā sā. Phirī  
*me-with art; what-ever mine is, that all thine is. On-the-other-hand*  
 khuṣī kōrnī, khuṣ hōṇā zarūrī thī,  
*rejoicing to-be-made, happy to-be-become necessary was,*  
 kēssē-galē jē tērā bhāū muā-thī, sau jiundā hōū;  
*on-what-word (i.e., because) that thy brother dead-was, he living became;*  
 gōjū-thī, sau bhēṭā.'  
*lost-was, he was-met.'*

---

## SAINJĪ.

The country in which Sainjī is spoken, and the estimated number of its speakers, are dealt with in the Introduction to the Kulu Group. A brief account of the dialect is given in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, and this is our only source of information, as the dialect was not reported in the preliminary operations of this Survey, nor have any specimens of it been received.

Sainjī is closely connected with Inner Sirājī, and in the following pages all that is proposed is to give a brief account of the points in which it differs from that dialect, based entirely on the materials collected by Mr. Bailey. I have also given on pp. 705 ff. of list of Sainjī words and sentences compiled from the same source.

The **Pronunciation** of Sainjī may be taken as, on the whole, the same as that of Inner Sirājī.

There is a tendency to pronounce *a* or *ā* as *au*, even in the middle of a word. Thus, *kahā* or *kauhaũ*, from; *grāũ*, instead of *grā*, a village; *tāẽ* or *tauẽ*, by thee.

The most noteworthy difference, however, is the Sainjī tendency to drop final vowels. Thus, instead of the Inner Sirājī *ghōrē-rā*, Sainjī has *ghōrē-r*, of a horse; instead of the Inner Sirājī *ghara-bě*, Sainjī has *ghara-b*, to a house; and instead of the Inner Sirājī *kē sā*, Sainjī has *kē-s* what is (it) ?

**Declension.**—The result of this tendency to drop final vowels has reduced two postpositions to being simple consonants, and this has again, owing to the shifting of the accent, sometimes reacted on the noun itself. The two postpositions thus apocopated are the *rā* of the genitive, and the *bě* of the dative-accusative. The former has become *r*, and the latter *b*. Before other postpositions the ordinary oblique form is used. As *rā* becomes *r*, so also do *rē* and *rī*; so that the genitive no longer changes for gender or number, as is the case with genitives with the full termination *rā*.

Sometimes, it may be added, the full terminations *rā* and *bě* are employed as in Inner Sirājī, and in such cases, the *rā* is liable to the usual changes. Before the *b* the termination of the noun generally undergoes certain changes. We must therefore give the following specimens of declension:—

	A horse	A house	An elephant	A daughter	A sister
Nom. Sing.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghar</i>	<i>hā:hī</i>	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bhīṇ</i>
Obl. Sing. and Plur.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>hā:hī</i>	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bhīṇē</i>
Ag. and Loc. Sing. and Plur.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>hā:hīē</i>	<i>bēṭīē</i>	<i>bhīṇē</i>
Gen. Sing. and Plur.	<i>ghōṛēr</i>	<i>gharār</i>	<i>hā:hīr</i>	<i>bēṭīr</i>	<i>bhīṇār</i>
Dat. Sing. and Plur.	<i>ghōṛāb</i>	<i>gharāb</i>	<i>hā:hīb</i>	<i>bēṭīb</i>	<i>bhīṇab</i>
Nom. Plur.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghar</i>	<i>hā:hī</i>	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bhīṇ</i>

Note that the *a* in *bhīṇab* is short.

The other postpositions are the same as in Inner Sirājī, except that those of the ablative are *āgā*, and *kā*, *kahā*, or *kauhā*.

The declension of the **Personal Pronouns** differs slightly from that given for Inner Sirāji. Mr. Bailey gives the following :—

	I.	Thou.
Sing.—		
Nom.	<i>haũ</i>	<i>tũ</i>
Ag.	<i>mōẽ.</i>	<i>tauẽ, tãẽ.</i>
Obl.	<i>maũ</i>	<i>tũ.</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>
Dat.	<i>maũ-bhẽ.</i>	<i>tã-bhẽ.</i>
Plur.—		
Nom.	<i>āssē</i>	<i>tũssē</i>
Ag.	<i>āhē</i>	<i>tũssē</i>
Obl.	<i>āssā, āsā</i>	<i>tũā</i>
Gen.	<i>mhārā</i>	<i>thārā</i>
Dat.	<i>āssāb, āsāb</i>	<i>tũāb</i>

With the form *maũ-bhẽ* may be compared the Inner Sirāji *mambhẽ*.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are declined as follows :—

This.			That.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Sing.—				
Nom.	<i>ēō</i>	<i>ēō</i>	<i>sō</i>	<i>sō</i>
Ag.	<i>ēūē</i>	<i>ēssē</i>	<i>tēōē</i>	<i>tēssē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēū (ēō)</i>	<i>ēssā</i>	<i>tēū (tēō)</i>	<i>tēssā</i>
Gen.	<i>ēū-rā, ēūr</i>	<i>ēssā-rā, ēssār</i>	<i>tēū-rā, tēūr</i>	<i>tēssā-rā, tēssār</i>
Dat.	<i>ēūb</i>	<i>ēssāb</i>	<i>tēūb</i>	<i>tēssāb.</i>
<hr/>				
This.			That.	
	Masc. and Fem.		Masc. and Fem.	
Plur.—				
Nom.	<i>ēā</i>		<i>tēā</i>	
Ag.	<i>iāē</i>		<i>tēāē.</i>	
Obl.	<i>ēā.</i>		<i>tēā.</i>	
Gen.	<i>ēā-rā, ēār</i>		<i>tēā-rā, tēār</i>	
Dat.	<i>ēāb</i>		<i>tēāb</i>	

Some of the above forms are not in Mr. Bailey's paradigm, but are taken from his specimen sentences, or deduced from parallel occurrences found therein. Mr. Bailey gives the *e* in *ēssā*, etc. as long. Perhaps it should be short as in *tēssā*, etc.

The remaining pronouns do not present important variations. The oblique form of *kuṇ*, who? is *kās* or *kāsū*, and that of *kē*, what? *kī*. 'Why' is *kī-dzū*, in which *dzū* is identical with *jō*, the dative postposition in Chamṣālī.

**VERBS.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**—The present tense is *sā*, which, as in Inner Sirāji, is immutable. It is often suffixed to another word and then drops its vowel, as in *kēs*, what is (your name), for *kē-sā*; *raūh-s*, for *raūh-sā*, he dwells. The negative Verb substantive is *nēhī āthī*, is not, and is also immutable.

The past tense is *tī* as in Kulūi, instead of the *thī* of Inner Sirāji. It also is immutable.

**B.—Active Verb.**—The Old Present and Present Subjunctive is thus conjugated. It is the same in the singular and the plural, and the second and third persons are the same.

	I may strike, etc.
	Sing. and Plur.
1.	<i>tsīkū</i> .
2 and 3.	<i>tsīkē</i> .

The Future has three forms, all different. I cannot say whether they can all be used with the same verb, but I give here the terminations attached in each case to the verb *tsīkṇā*, to strike.

The first form changes the *l* of the Inner Sirāji future to *r*.<sup>1</sup> We thus get the following, the singular and plural being identical.

	I shall strike.
	Sing. and Plur.
1.	<i>tsīkūr</i>
2.	<i>tsīkar</i>
3.	<i>tsīkār</i> .

The second form distinguishes the singular from the plural, but in each number there is no distinction of person. Thus:—

	I shall strike, etc.
	1st, 2nd, and 3rd persons.
Sing.	<i>tsīkū</i>
Plur.	<i>tsīkī</i> .

This form seems to be a derivative of the old present. This tense is often confounded with the future, and in Kāshmīrī has lost its present signification and is only used as a future or as a present subjunctive.

The third form takes the *b* which is the distinguishing mark of the future in Eastern India. The same *b* also occurs in the future of the Gawarbatī Piśācha language. Mr. Bailey only gives examples of the first person, *viz.*, *tsīkūb*, I shall strike. Whether the same form is used for the other persons, I do not know.

The Inner Sirāji Future, *hōlā*, he will be, is given by Mr. Bailey in one of his sentences.

The other tenses are formed as in Inner Sirāji, and call for no remarks, but in one of his sentences Mr. Bailey gives *raūhs* for 'he dwells,' which is evidently a compound of *raūh*, and *sā*, the verb substantive, with the final *ā* dropped as explained above. This

<sup>1</sup> So also in the Veron Piśācha language, the *l* of the future has become *r*.

is probably really a present definite formed by suffixing *sā* to the old present, so that it stands for an original *raũhē-sā*.

The irregular verbs are much as in Inner Sirāji. The only one deserving special notice is *iēdzā*, to come; pres. part., *idzdā*; past part., *āwā*; Imperative, *idz*, plur. *idzā*; fut. *idzūr*, etc.

---



# **LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE KULU GROUP.**

English.	Kuḷoi.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
1. One . . .	Ēk . . .	Ēk . . .	Ēk.
2. Two . . .	Dāi . . .	Dāi . . .	Dāi.
3. Three . . .	Trāi, (in West Kulu) chin, chan.	Chēn . . .	Chin.
4. Four . . .	Chār . . .	Tsār . . .	Tsār.
5. Five . . .	Pōñj . . .	Pan <sup>dz</sup> . . .	Panz.
6. Six . . .	Chhau . . .	Tshau . . .	Tshan.
7. Seven . . .	Sōtt . . .	Sāt, sat . . .	Satt.
8. Eight . . .	Ōtth . . .	Āth, ath . . .	Atth.
9. Nine . . .	Nōū . . .	Nau . . .	Nauū.
10. Ten . . .	Dōś . . .	Dō-s . . .	Dass.
11. Twenty . . .	Bihī, bih . . .	Bih . . .	Bih.
12. Fifty . . .	Pōñjāh . . .	Pa <sup>dz</sup> ā . . .	.....
13. Hundred . . .	Śauū . . .	Shau . . .	.....
14. I . . .	Hañ . . .	Hā. hāū . . .	Hañ.
15. Of me . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērau . . .	Mērā.
16. Mine . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērau . . .	Mērā.
17. We . . .	Ās-ē. ham, hamē . . .	Āssē, hāmmē . . .	Āssē.
18. Of us . . .	Āssārā, mhārā . . .	Ā-sārā, mhārau . . .	Mhārā.
19. Our . . .	Āssārā, mhārā . . .	Āssārā, mhārau . . .	Mhārā.
20. Thou . . .	Tū, thau . . .	Tū . . .	Tā.
21. Of thee . . .	Tērā . . .	Tērau . . .	Tērā.
22. Thine . . .	Tērā . . .	Tērau . . .	Tērā.
23. You . . .	Tussē . . .	Tūssē, tōmmē . . .	Tūssē.
24. Of you . . .	Tussārā, tūsrā, thamārā . . .	Tūssārā, thārau . . .	Thārā.
25. Your . . .	Tussārā, tūsrā, thamārā . . .	Tūssārā, thārau . . .	Thārā.

English.	Kuṭui.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
26. He . . .	Sō, sau, ō . . .	Sau . . .	Sō.
27. Of him . . .	Tēi-rā . . .	Teū-rā . . .	Tēū-rā.
28. His . . .	Tēi-rā . . .	Teñ-rā . . .	Tēū-rā.
29. They . . .	Tē . . .	Tēā, sēā, sē . . .	Teā.
30. Of them . . .	Tinhā-rā . . .	Tinhā-rā, tēā-rā . . .	Teā-rā.
31. Their . . .	Tinhā-rā . . .	Tinhā-rā, tēā-rā . . .	Teā-rā.
32. Hand . . .	Hōtth, hāth . . .	Hāth, hōth . . .	Hāth.
33. Foot . . .	Dzongh, dzōngā . . .	Pair, khur . . .	Pair.
34. Nose . . .	Nāk . . .	Nāk . . .	Nāk.
35. Eye . . .	Hōchchhi, ōchchhi, ōkkhi . . .	Āchh, āchhi . . .	Ākkh.
36. Mouth . . .	Khākh . . .	Mūh . . .	Mūh.
37. Tooth . . .	Dōrd . . .	Dānd . . .	Dānd.
38. Ear . . .	Kōnn . . .	Kapēt . . .	Kapēt.
39. Hair . . .	Śōrāl, śir . . .	Śrēāl . . .	Tsōrā.
40. Head . . .	Mund . . .	Mund . . .	Mund.
41. Tongue . . .	Dzibbh . . .	Dzibbh . . .	Dzibh.
42. Belly . . .	Pēt . . .	Pēt . . .	Pēt.
43. Back . . .	Pitth . . .	Pitth, pitthi . . .	Pēth.
44. Iron . . .	Lōhā . . .	Lōhā . . .	Lōhā.
45. Gold . . .	Sunā . . .	Sūnā . . .	.....
46. Silver . . .	Rupā . . .	Rūpā . . .	.....
47. Father . . .	Bāpū, tākū, lāb . . .	Bāb . . .	Bābā.
48. Mother . . .	Ammā, yā, ij . . .	Īj, ī . . .	Īj.
49. Brother . . .	Bhāi, Bhāñ . . .	Bhāi, dād . . .	Bhāi (elder), bhāñ (younger).
50. Sister . . .	Dāi (elder), bēhñ (younger) . . .	Dāi (elder), bhñ (younger), chēi (younger) . . .	Dāi (elder), bhñ (younger).
51. Man . . .	Mābñ . . .	Mañās . . .	Mard.
52. Woman . . .	Bētri . . .	Bētri, tēhñri . . .	Bētri.

English.	Kuṭui.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
53. Wife . . .	Jō, dzoi, lāhri . . .	Bētri, tsheari . . .	Jōē, jō, dzōē.
54. Child . . .	Yānā . . .	Halkā, bālak . . .	Tshōrū.
55. Son . . .	Šohri, bētā . . .	Bētā, tshōtū, šōrū, šōhrū . . .	Tshōrū.
56. Daughter . . .	Šohri, bēti . . .	Bēti, tshōti, šōri, šōhri . . .	Tshōri.
57. Slave . . .	Bēthū . . .	Sēuk, dērū . . .	.....
58. Cultivator . . .	Hāli . . .	Kōrsān . . .	.....
59. Shepherd . . .	Puhāl, phuāl . . .	Phuāl . . .	Phuāl.
60. God . . .	Pōrmēsōr . . .	Pōrmēsūr . . .	.....
61. Devil . . .	Rākhaś, bhūt . . .	Rākōs . . .	.....
62. Sun . . .	Sūraj, dhiārā . . .	Dhyārā, dihārō, sūraj . . .	Dihārā.
63. Moon . . .	Dzōth, dzuth . . .	Dzōth, tsānani . . .	Dzōth.
64. Star . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārā.
65. Fire . . .	Ögg . . .	Äg . . .	.....
66. Water . . .	Pāni . . .	Pāni . . .	.....
67. House . . .	Ghōr, göhr . . .	Ghar, dērā . . .	Ghar.
68. Horse . . .	Ghōrā, göhrā . . .	Ghōrā . . .	Ghōrā.
69. Cow . . .	Gāi . . .	Lachhmī, gā . . .	Gā.
70. Dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttau or kūkar . . .	Kuttā.
71. Cat . . .	Bṛālā, (fem. bṛālī) . . .	Barēālan (fem. -lī) . . .	Barēālā (fem. -lī).
72. Cock . . .	Kukkaṛ . . .	Kukkaṛ . . .	Kukkaṛ.
73. Duck . . .	Batak . . .	Abhi . . .	.....
74. Ass . . .	Gaddhā, göddhā . . .	Gadhau . . .	Gādhā.
75. Camel . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ.
76. Bird . . .	Chirū . . .	Chinṛū, chēlū . . .	.....
77. Go . . .	Nōś . . .	Nāsh, nā . . .	Nā, nās.
78. Eat . . .	Khā . . .	Khā . . .	Khā.
79. Sit . . .	Bēs . . .	Bēsh . . .	Bēs.

English.	Kulūi.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
80. Come . . .	Ēj, ij . . .	Īch, ĕj . . .	Idz.
81. Beat . . .	Jōk, mār . . .	Tsīk . . .	T-ik.
82. Stand . . .	Kharā hō . . .	Kharā uṭh . . .	.....
83. Die . . .	Mōr . . .	Mar . . .	.....
84. Give . . .	Dē . . .	Dī . . .	Dē.
85. Run . . .	Ṭhur, ṭhōr, bhagg . . .	Ṭhur . . .	Ṭhur.
86. Up . . .	Ujjhē, jhāñ . . .	Ūjhē, gīś . . .	Ūjhē.
87. Near . . .	Bhēṭi, nēr . . .	Nēr, sētē . . .	.....
88. Down . . .	Bunhē, bihāñ, bhi . . .	Undhē, tōl. jilē . . .	Ūndhē.
89. Far . . .	Dūr . . .	Darēṛā, dūr . . .	.....
90. Before . . .	Āggē, āghē . . .	Jēhū, āgū . . .	Jēhū.
91. Behind . . .	Pichchē . . .	Patsbēā, pitshū . . .	Pitshē.
92. Who . . .	Kup . . .	Kup . . .	Kup.
93. What . . .	Ki . . .	Kā . . .	Kē.
94. Why . . .	Kibē . . .	Kibē, kilē . . .	Kib, kī-dzā.
95. And . . .	Hōr . . .	Hōr . . .	.....
96. But . . .	Pōr . . .	Pōr . . .	.....
97. If . . .	Jō . . .	Jō . . .	.....
98. Yes . . .	Hōē, hō . . .	Hō . . .	.....
99. No . . .	Nāñ . . .	Nāñ . . .	.....
100. Alas . . .	Hāi . . .	Darōh . . .	.....
101. A father . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb . . .	Bābā.
102. Of a father . . .	Bābē-rā, bābā-rā . . .	Bābā-rā . . .	Bābēr.
103. To a father . . .	Bābē-bē, bābā-bē . . .	Bābā-bē . . .	Bābāb
104. From a father . . .	Bābē-na, bābā-na . . .	Bābā-lērā . . .	Bābē-āgā.
105. Two fathers . . .	Dūi bāb . . .	Dūi-bāb . . .	Dūi bābē.
106. Fathers . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb . . .	Bābē.

English.	Kuḷi.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
107. Of fathers . .	Bābē-rā, bābā-rā . .	Bābā-rā . . .	Bābēr.
108. To fathers . .	Bābē-bē, bābā-bē . .	Bābā-bē . . .	Bābāb.
109. From fathers . .	Bābē-na, bābā-na . .	Bābā-lērā . . .	Bābē-āgē.
110. A daughter . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭi.
111. Of a daughter . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭir.
112. To a daughter . .	Bēṭi-bē . . .	Bēṭi-bē . . .	Bēṭib.
113. From a daughter . .	Bēṭi-na . . .	Bēṭi-lērā . . .	Bēṭi-āgē.
114. Two daughters . .	Dūi bēṭi . . .	Dūi bēṭi . . .	Dūi bēṭi.
115. Daughters . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Bēṭi.
116. Of daughters . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Bēṭir.
117. To daughters . .	Bēṭi-bē . . .	Bēṭi-bē . . .	Bēṭib.
118. From daughters . .	Bēṭi-na . . .	Bēṭi-lērā . . .	Bēṭi-āgē.
119. A good man . .	Kharā māhṇū . . .	Rāmṛā maṇash . . .	Rāmṛā mard.
120. Of a good man . .	Kharē māhṇū-rā . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-rā . . .	Rāmṛē mardār.
121. To a good man . .	Kharē māhṇū-bē . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-bē . . .	Rāmṛē mardāb.
122. From a good man . .	Kharē māhṇū-na . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-lērā . . .	Rāmṛē mardā-āgē.
123. Two good men . .	Dūi kharē māhṇū . . .	Dūi rāmṛē maṇash . . .	Dūi rāmṛē mard.
124. Good men . .	Kharē māhṇū . . .	Rāmṛē maṇash . . .	Rāmṛē mard.
125. Of good men . .	Kharē māhṇū-rā . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-rā . . .	Rāmṛē mardār.
126. To good men . .	Kharē māhṇū-bē . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-bē . . .	Rāmṛē mardāb.
127. From good men . .	Kharē māhṇū-na . . .	Rāmṛē maṇashā-lērā . . .	Rāmṛē mardā-āgē.
128. A good woman . .	Khari bēṭri . . .	Rāmṛi bēṭri . . .	Rāmṛi bēṭri.
129. A bad boy . .	Burā sōhṇū . . .	Būrā sōrū . . .	Būrā tshōrū.
130. Good women . .	Khari bēṭri . . .	Rāmṛi bēṭri . . .	Rāmṛi bēṭri.
131. A bad girl . .	Buri sōhṇi . . .	Būvi sōri . . .	Būri tshōri.
132. Good . . .	Kharā . . .	Rāmṛā . . .	Rāmṛā.
133. Better . . .	(Ēē-na) kharā . . .	(Īū-kā) rāmṛā . . .	(Ēū-kā) rāmṛā.

English.	Kuḷui.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
134. Best . . .	Sēbbhi-na kharā . . .	Sōbbhi-kā rāmpa . . .	Sōbbhi-kā rāmpā.
135. High . . .	Uthṛā . . .	Uchṭā . . .	Uthlā, ujjē.
136. Higher . . .	(Ēi-na) uthṛā . . .	(Īū-kā) uchṭā . . .	(Ēū-kā) uthlā.
137. Highest . . .	Sēbbhi-na uthṛā . . .	Sōbbhi-kā uchṭā . . .	Sōbbhi-kā uthlā.
138. A horse . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā.
139. A mare . . .	Ghōṛi . . .	Ghōṛi . . .	Ghōṛi.
140. Horses . . .	Ghōṛē . . .	Ghōṛē . . .	Ghōṛē.
141. Mares . . .	Ghōṛi, ghōṛiā . . .	Ghōṛi . . .	Ghōṛi.
142. A bull . . .	Bōḥḍ . . .	Bōḍ . . .	Bauḍ.
143. A cow . . .	Gā . . .	Lachhmī . . .	Gā.
144. Bulls . . .	Baldh (bahū) . . .	Bōḍ . . .	Bauḍ.
145. Cows . . .	Gāi . . .	Lachhmī . . .	Gā.
146. A dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā.
147. A bitch . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti.
148. Dogs . . .	Kuttē . . .	Kuttē . . .	Kuttē.
149. Bitches . . .	Kutti, kuttiā . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti.
150. A he goat . . .	Bōkrā . . .	Bākrā . . .	Bākrā.
151. A female goat . . .	Bōkri . . .	Bākri . . .	Bākri.
152. Goats . . .	Bōkrē . . .	Bākrē . . .	Bākrē.
153. A male deer . . .	Hōrn . . .	Kakkar ( <i>barking deer</i> ) . . .	.....
154. A female deer . . .	Hōrni . . .	Kakri . . .	.....
155. Deer . . .	Hōrn, hōrnā . . .	Kakkar . . .	.....
156. I am . . .	Haū sā, hē . . .	Hā sā, āsā . . .	Haū sā.
157. Thou art . . .	Tā sā, hē . . .	Tū sā, āsā . . .	Tā sā.
158. He is . . .	Sau sā, hē . . .	Sau sā, āsā . . .	Sō sa.
159. We are . . .	Assē sī, sā, hē . . .	Assē sā, āsā . . .	Assē sā.
160. You are . . .	Tussē sī, sā, hā . . .	Tussē sā, āsā . . .	Tussē sā.

English.	Kuḷui.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
161. They are . . .	Tē sī, sā, hā . . .	Tēā sā, āsā . . .	Tēā sā.
162. I was . . .	Haũ thā, ti . . .	Hā thī . . .	Haũ ti.
163. Thou wast . . .	Tū thā, ti . . .	Tū thī . . .	Tū ti.
164. He was . . .	Sau thā, ti . . .	Sau thī . . .	Sō ti.
165. We were . . .	Āssē thē, ti . . .	Āssē thī . . .	Āssē ti.
166. You were . . .	Tussē thē, ti . . .	Tūssē thī . . .	Tūssē ti.
167. They were . . .	Tē thē, ti . . .	Tēā thī . . .	Tēā ti.
168. Be . . .	Hō . . .	Hō . . .	Hō.
169. To be . . .	Hōṇā, hōṇū . . .	Hōṇau . . .	Hōṇā.
170. Being . . .	Hundā . . .	Hundā . . .	Hundā.
171. Having been . . .	Hōi-kē . . .	Hōi-kōri . . .	Hōi-kōri.
172. I may be . . .	Haũ hōā . . .	Hā hōũ . . .	Haũ hōũ.
173. I shall be . . .	Haũ hōnū . . .	Hā hōulā, hōlā . . .	Haũ hōur, hōlā.
174. I should be . . .	.....	.....	.....
175. Beat . . .	Mār . . .	Tsik . . .	Tsik.
176. To beat . . .	Mārṇā, mārṇū . . .	Tsikṇā . . .	Tsikṇā.
177. Beating . . .	Mārdā . . .	Tsikdan . . .	Tsikdā.
178. Having beaten . . .	Mārī-kē . . .	Tsikī-kōri . . .	Tsikī-kōri.
179. I beat . . .	Haũ mārā-sā . . .	Hā tsikdan . . .	Haũ tsikdā.
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tū mārā-sā . . .	Tū tsikdan . . .	Tū tsikdā.
181. He beats . . .	Sau mārā-sā . . .	Sau tsikdan . . .	Sō tsikdā.
182. We beat . . .	Āssē mārā-sā, -sī . . .	Āssē tsikdē . . .	Āssē tsikdā.
183. You beat . . .	Tussē mārā-sā, -sī . . .	Tussē tsikdē . . .	Tūssē tsikdā.
184. They beat . . .	Tē mārā-sā, -sī . . .	Tēā tsikdē . . .	Tēā tsikdā.
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Maĩ mārū . . .	Maĩ tsikū . . .	Mōē tsikū.
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . .	Taĩ mārū . . .	Taĩ tsikū . . .	Tauē tsikū.
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Tēiē mārū . . .	Tūi tsikū . . .	Tēōē tsikū.

English.	Kului.	Inner Sirāji.	Sainji.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Āssē mārū . . .	Āssē tsikū . . .	Āhē tsikū.
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tussē mārū . . .	Tūssē tsikū . . .	Tūssē tsikū.
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tinhē mārū . . .	Tēā tsikū . . .	Tēāē tsikū.
191. I am beating . . .	Haū mārā-lāgā-hundā-sā .	Hā tsikdau lāgau . . .	Haū tsikdā.
192. I was beating . . .	Haū mārā-lāgā-hundā-ti, -thā.	Hā tsikdau lāgau-thi .	Haū tsikdā-ti.
193. I had beaten . . .	Maī jāukū-ti, -thā . . .	Maī tsikū-thi . . .	Mōē tsikū-ti.
194. I may beat . . .	Haū mārā . . .	.....	Haū tsikū.
195. I shall beat . . .	Haū mārū . . .	Haū tsikulau, tsiklau .	Haū tsikūr, tsikū, tsikūb.
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū mārā . . .	Tū tsik(u)lau . . .	Tū tsikar, tsikū.
197. He will beat . . .	Sau mārā . . .	Sau tsik(u)lau . . .	Sō tsikār, tsikū.
198. We shall beat . . .	Āssē mārū . . .	Āssē tsik(u)lē . . .	Āssē tsikūr, tsikī.
199. You will beat . . .	Tussē mārē . . .	Tūssē tsik(u)lē . . .	Tūssē tsikar, tsikī.
200. They will beat . . .	Tē mārē . . .	Tēā tsik(u)lē . . .	Tēā tsikār, tsikī.
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Haū mārūā-sā . . .	.....	.....
203. I was beaten . . .	Haū mārūā-ti, (-thā) .	.....	.....
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Haū mārūnū . . .	.....	.....
205. I go . . .	Haū nōsā-sā . . .	Hā nāndau . . .	Haū nāndā.
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū nōsā-sā . . .	Tū nāndau . . .	Tū nāndā.
207. He goes . . .	Sau nōsā-sā . . .	Sau nāndau . . .	Sō nāndā.
208. We go . . .	Āssē nōsā-sā, -sī . . .	Āssē nāndē . . .	Āssē nāndē.
209. You go . . .	Tussē nōsā-sā, -sī . . .	Tūssē nāndē . . .	Tūssē nāndē.
210. They go . . .	Tē nōsā-sā, -sī . . .	Tēā nāndē . . .	Tēā nāndē.
211. I went . . .	Haū nōtthā . . .	Hā nāthau . . .	Haū nāthā.
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū nōtthā . . .	Tū nāthau . . .	Tū nāthā.
213. He went . . .	Sau nōtthā . . .	Sau nāthau . . .	Sō nāthā.
214. We went . . .	Āssē nōtthē . . .	Āssē nāthē . . .	Āssē nāthē.



English.	Kuḷui.	Inner Sirājī.	Sainjī.
215. You went . . .	Tussē nōtthē . . .	Tüsse nāthē . . .	Tūssē nāthē.
216. They went . . .	Tē nōtthē . . .	Teā nāthē . . .	Teā nāthē.
217. Go . . .	Nōs . . .	Nās or nā . . .	Nā, nā.
218. Going . . .	Nōsdā . . .	Nāsdan. nāndau . . .	Nāndā, nāsdā.
219. Gone . . .	Nōtthā . . .	Nāthau . . .	Nāthā.
220. What is your name ?	Tūsrā nā kī sā ? . . .	Tērā kē naũ ? . . .	Tērā, nā kōs ?
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēi ghōrē-ri kētri barēs sā ?	Ēn ghōrē-ri kētri ummar sā ?	Ēo ghōrē kētri ambar ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Kāsmir ōkkhē-na kētri dūr sā ?	Īndhā-kā Kāsmir kētrā dūr sā ?	Ēkkhā-kahā Kāsmirā-taṅg kētrā dūr hōlā ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tussā-rē bābū-rē ghōrē kētrē bēṭē sī ?	Thārē bābā-rē ghōrē kētrē sōrū sā ?	Tērē bābūr gharē kētrē lārke ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Haũ āj baṛi dūri-tāi nōtthā-tī.	Maĩ āz bauhū bāt hāṇḍi .	Haũ ālz baṛē būrā zūnghē hāṇḍi āwā.
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē chāchē-rē bēṭē-rā biyāh tēi-ri bēhni sōnghē hūā-hundā-sā.	Mērē chāchē-rē sōrū-rā byāh tēi-ri bhīnā sōnghā hōā sā.	Mērē tsātsēr bēṭā ēūr būhni sānghē bēā hōn.
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Ghōrā-na sēttē ghōrē-ri kāthi sā.	Śittē ghōrē-ri kāthi ghōrē sā.	Gharē sittē ghōrē zīn.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Tēi-ri piṭṭhi-pāndhē kāthi pā.	Kāthi tēi-ri piṭṭhi paraundē kōsā.	Ēūr piṭṭhi ūprē zīn bōnnhā.
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Maĩ tēi-rē bēṭē-bē bōhū kōmchī māri.	Maĩ tēi-rē sōrū-bē bauhū tsikū.	Mōē ēūr bēṭā barā tsikū.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Sau dhōgā-rē chōrhē pāndhē gōrū charāndā lāgā-hundā-sā.	Sau dhāvāti-rē gāhi dāgē chārdā lāgā hundā.	Dzōtār tsōrē ūprē tsārā sō gā bākri.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Sau tēi bēṭē-hēth ghōrē-pādhē bēthā-hundā-sā.	Sau tēi bēṭē hēthē ghōrē paraundē bēthā hundā.	Ēo butṭē hēthē sō bēthā ghōrē ūprē.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Tēi-rā bhāi tēi-ri bēhni-na lōmbā sā.	Tēi-rā bhāi apni bhīnā-kā lōmmā.	Ēūr bhāi apni bauhni-kā baḍḍā.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tēi-rā mūl dhāi rupaiyē sā.	Tēi-rā mūl dhāi rapai sā.	Ēūr mūl dhāē rupayyā.
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērā bābū tēi hōtshē ghōrā-na rauhā-sā.	Mērā tāt tēi hōtshē ghōrē rauhndā.	Mērō bābū ēo hōtshē ghāiē rauhē.
234. Give this rupee to him	Ēh rupaiyā tēi-bē dē .	Īo rapai tēi-bē dē .	Ēāb rupayyā dēā (give rupees to him).
235. Take those rupees from him.	Tē rupaiyā tēi-na mōṅgā (ask for).	Sō tēā rapai tēi-lērā laui lau.	Ēā rupayyā ēi -āgā mōṅgā (ask).
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Tēi-bē bōhū jōkā hōr rōssi-sōngē bōnnhā.	Tēi-bē khāsē tsikā tēbko rāshī-kā bānhā.	Ēn rāmre-kōri tsikā, rāsiē bi bōnnhā.
237. Draw water from the well.	Khūē-na pāni tiṅgrā .	Khūhē nā pāni kārḥ .	Kūē kauhaũ pauni kāḍḍhā
238. Walk before me.	Mū-na āggē āggē hāḍ .	Mā āgē hāḍ .	Maũ jēhũ tsal.
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Tussā-nā piēchhē kōs-rā bēṭā ējā-sā ?	Thārē piṭshē kās-rā sōrū ijdā lāgā ?	Kās-rā lārke tā piṭshē āwā ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Ēh tussē kōsan lēu ? .	Sau tūssē kāsā-kā mūlli āṇā ?	Kāsū-āgā tāē mūl mōṅgā ?
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Garā-rē hāṭiājē-na .	Grā-re ēkū karādā-āgē .	Graūr dukaunadārā-āgā.



## THE MANDI GROUP.

The State of Mandi lies between Kulu and the district of Kangra. Immediately to its south lies the State of Suket, which is separated from the Simla Hill States by the river Satlaj. North of Mandi lies the Chhōṭā Bangāhal canton of the Kangra district, as explained *ante* (p. 669, footnote). This canton is almost uninhabited, and is divided into two portions by a mountain chain running north and south. The language of the few inhabitants of the 18 hamlets of the Eastern portion of Chhōṭā Bangāhal is Kulūi more or less mixed with Maṇḍēālī, while that of the Western portion is the Kāngri form of the Dōgrā dialect of Pañjābī. These facts must be known in order to understand the dialectic division of Maṇḍēālī.

The language of Mandi is called Maṇḍēālī, and that of Suket is called Sukēti, the two being closely connected.

The mountainous South-Eastern portion of the Mandi is geographically a portion of the Kulu Sirāj immediately to its East, but the language is not Sirājī. It is Maṇḍēālī slightly mixed with that language, and is called Maṇḍēālī Pahārī.<sup>1</sup> Maṇḍēālī proper is spoken over the rest of the State, and Mr. Bailey recognizes three varieties of it. The first is that spoken in the main portion of the State south of the river Biās, excluding the Maṇḍēālī Pahārī tract. This is the standard dialect. North of the Biās is what Mr. Bailey calls Northern Maṇḍēālī, and in the extreme north of the State is the Chhōṭā Baṅghālī dialect, spoken in a portion of Chhōṭā Bangāhal which belongs administratively to Mandi. The two latter differ very slightly from standard Maṇḍēālī, and will not be considered separately in these pages. Any important dialectic peculiarities will be dealt with in describing the standard dialect. For the purposes of this survey, no separate specimens were received for Northern Maṇḍēālī or Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, and the only available authority for these is the account given by the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey in the State Gazetteer and re-printed in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas* published by the Royal Asiatic Society in the year 1908.

Mr. Bailey says that there are said to be three dialects of Sukēti but that this is evidently an over refinement. The dialects are named Pahār, Dhar, and Bahal. Any information available regarding these three will be given under the head of Sukēti.

The people of this tract are prejudiced against learning foreign languages,<sup>2</sup> and this accounts for the accuracy and consistence with which the specimens given below have been recorded. Maṇḍēālī is evidently a dialect that has a standard to which its speakers endeavour to adhere.

No separate returns have been received for Northern Maṇḍēālī or for Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, both being included under the general head of Maṇḍēālī. The total number of speakers of this Group has been returned as follows :—

Maṇḍēālī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	150,000
Maṇḍēālī Pahārī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,000
Sukēti	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	52,184
TOTAL													.	212,184

<sup>1</sup> According to the State Gazetteer, p. 25, the language of Sirāj is mostly unintelligible to the people of the lower villages, while Maṇḍēālī Pahārī is a lingua franca generally understood by all.

<sup>2</sup> State Gazetteer, p. 26.

The Vocabulary of these two States is much the same as that of other Western Pahārī languages. The following is a list of a few noteworthy expressions collected from Mr. Bailey's Vocabulary and from the specimens which follow. Words noted only in Chhōṭā Bangāhal are marked 'Chh. B.' Those noted only in Northern Maṇḍālī are marked 'N,' those noted only in Maṇḍālī Pahārī are marked 'P,' while those peculiar to Sukēti are marked 'S.'

- aggē*, in front.
- ānnū*, an egg.
- bāgar*, wind.
- bāhṇā*, to beat.
- bakkkā*, towards.
- baśṇā* or *baṭhṇā*, to sit (N).
- battī*, an egg.
- bayāh*, a marriage.
- bēbbī*, a younger sister (N).
- bhachēāl*, foolish.
- biāhū*, a husband.
- bun*, down (Kāshmīrī *bōn*).
- chalē jāṇā*, to go away.
- ḍāl*, a tree.
- dēd*, an elder sister (N) (Kāshmīrī *dēd*, a mother).
- dhārā*, a hill.
- dhyārā*, a day.
- ḍōhrī*, a field.
- dōthī*, to-morrow evening.
- ēbbē* or *ībbē*, now.
- ēhṛā* or *ērḥā*, like this.
- ētthī* or *yētthī*, here.
- gābhrū*, a son.
- ghaṭ*, a little.
- grāḍ*, a village.
- guāṇā* or *gwāṇā*, to cause, to go, to lose.
- guḍlā*, sweet.
- hāchchhā*, clean.
- hākkhī*, the eye.
- hēṭh*, down (not up).
- hīkā*, the breast.
- hun*, now.
- ībbē* or *ēbbē*, now.
- īj*, a mother (N).
- jā*, *jā-jē*, when.
- jēbbē*, when.
- jēhṛā* or *jērḥā*, like what.
- jētthī*, where.
- jhīkhī jāṇā*, to become angry.

- jupnā*, to be got, obtained.  
*kaṭṭhē*, about, concerning, for the sake of.  
*kēbbē*, when?  
*kēhṛā* or *kērhā*, like what?  
*kēthhī*, where?  
*kharā*, good, beautiful.  
*kharṇā*, to stand.  
*khuāṇā*, *khvāṇā*, to give, to eat.  
*kubhadrā*, ugly.  
*lārī*, a wife.  
*nāhtimī*, a woman (N).  
*mānjā*, a bed.  
*mardh*, a man.  
*māss*, meat.  
*maṭṭhā*, a small boy.  
*munḍ*, the head.  
*munnū*, a son (Chh. B.)  
*nēḍē* or *nēṛē*, near.  
*nhāśṇā*, *nhathṇā*, to run (N).  
*nhassī jāṇā*, to run away.  
*pichchhē*, behind.  
*pādhar*, a plain, level ground.  
*painā*, sharp.  
*prallē*, upon.  
*paiṇḍā*, footpath, way.  
*parsī*, the day after to-morrow, the day before yesterday.  
*partēg*, apart.  
*pauṇā*, to fall.  
*prānt*, after.  
*puhāl*, a shepherd.  
*pujṇā*, to arrive.  
*sādṇā*, *sadāṇā*, to call, summon.  
*sāhī*, postpos., like.  
*saruāl*, hair.  
*saunā*, to lie down, sleep.  
*suīnā*, gold.  
*tā*, then, therefore.  
*tātā*, swift.  
*tēbbē*, then.  
*tēhṛā* or *tērhā*, like that.  
*tēthhī*, there.  
*ṭhaṇḍā*, cold, cool (N. *ṭhōṇḍā*).  
*thaiṇa*, to place (Kāshmirī *thawun*).  
*tikkī* or *tikā*, up to.  
*ūprā*, up.

*whittar*, within.

*yēthhī*, or *ēthhī*, here.

The character used in writing Maṇḍēāli and Sukēti is a form of **Ṭakri**. The following is the alphabet, including some of the more important compound consonants.

Written character.

---

## Mandēāli Alphabet

Vowels.		Consonants.					
a	अ	ka	क	da	द	hu	ह
ā	आ	kha	ख ग	dha	ढ	tta	ट
kā	का	ga	ग	na	न	pha	प
i	इ	gha	घ	pa	फ	nha	भ
ki	कि	cha	च	pha	फ	jya	ज
ī	ई	chha	छ	ba	ब	dhya	य
hi	हि	ja	ज	bha	भ	nhy	झ
u, ū	उ	jha	झ	ma	म	tra	ट
ku, kū	कु	ṭa	ट	ya	य	pra	प्र
ē	ए	ṭha	ठ	ra	र	sra	स
kē	के	ḍa	ड	la	ल	khwa	ख
ai	ऐ	ḍha	ढ	va	व	gwa	ग
kai	कै	pa	प	śa, sha, sa.	श	dwa	द
ō, au	औ	ta	त	ha	ह	rwa	र
kō, kau	कौ	tha	थ	la	ल		

Mandi and Suket are the most Western of the Western Pahārī Hill States that we have hitherto considered. Immediately to their west lies the British district of Kangra proper, the people of which, both in race and language, claim kinship with the Dōgrās further to the west, rather than with the Pahārīs of the Simla and Kulu hills.

Position as regards the Simla and Kulu dialects.

While the language of Mandi is widely different from that of Kangra in its general character, it does agree with it in a few points which we may here note. In all other points the Western Pahārī character of Maṇḍēālī is well preserved.

The first point is that of pronunciation, which agrees rather with that of Kangra than with that of Kulu. There does not seem to be any tendency to pronounce the ordinary *a* like the *ō* of 'hot'. Thus we have *ghar*, a house, not *ghōr*. In the north of Mandi, however, we do come across occasional instances of the *ō*-sound, as in *thōṇḍā*, cold, as compared with standard Maṇḍēālī *thanḍā*.

So also the common Western Pahārī interchange of *ā* with *ō* or *ū* has not been noted in Maṇḍēālī proper, although a few instances have been noted in Maṇḍēālī Pahārī and Sukētī. Thus the Maṇḍēālī word for 'horse' is *ghōṛā*, not *ghōṛō*, and the past participle of *karnā*, to do, is *kītā*, not *kītō* or *kērū*.

Very few instances of the dropping of an initial *h* have been noted, and the transfer of aspiration in such words as *gōhṛā* for *ghōṛā* does not occur. *H* is, however, sometimes prefixed as in *hākkhā*, an eye.

The Western Pahārī changes of *ch* to *ts*, of *j* to *z* and of *t* (*tr*) to *ch* do not seem to occur.

In all these Maṇḍēālī agrees with Kāngrī as against Western Pahārī.

In declension, Maṇḍēālī uses the postposition *jō* for the dative, which is also the case in Kāngrī. Although the same postposition occurs in other Western Pahārī dialects—notably in Chamēālī,—it is in the opinion of the present writer always borrowed from the West, being connected by origin with the Sindhi *jō*,<sup>1</sup> of.

The distinguishing mark of the Maṇḍēālī future is not the Western Pahārī *lā*, but the Kāngrī *ghā*. Compare the Inner Sirājī *tsik-ul*, I shall strike, with the Maṇḍēālī and Kāngrī *mār-ghā*.

With these exceptions, the Maṇḍēālī Grammar essentially agrees with Western Pahārī, as will be evident from a consideration of the following pages, and we are therefore entitled to class it and Sukētī as Western Pahārī languages, affected by the neighbouring Kāngrī.

<sup>1</sup> The Kāngrī *jō* is an old locative of an obsolete *jā*, of; and it is this *jā* which is to be considered as identical with the Sindhi *jō*.



## MANḌĒĀĪ.

For particulars as to the locality in which Standard Maṇḍĕālī, with its sub-varieties of Northern Maṇḍĕālī and Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, is spoken, and for the number of its speakers, see the preceding introductory remarks.

The present account of Maṇḍĕālī Grammar is based partly on the notes in the Rev. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, and partly on an analysis of the subjoined specimens. These specimens consist of a version of the parable of the Prodigal Son, of an original police report, and of the usual list of words and sentences.

**Pronunciation.**—As explained above Standard Maṇḍĕālī has abandoned the peculiarities of Western Pahārī pronunciation. The letter *a* is sounded as in Pañjābī, and not like the *ō* in 'hot'. The letters *a*, *ō* and *ū*, are not interchangeable. *Ch* and *j* show no traces of being pronounced as *ts* and *z* respectively, and the change of *t* (*tr*) to *ch* has not been noted.

An initial *h* does not disappear, nor is the aspiration of aspirated consonants transferred as in *gōhrā* for *ghōrā*, a horse. In the word *hākkhī*, an eye, an *h* has been prefixed. In Northern Maṇḍĕālī, however, an *a* does sometimes become *ō*, as in *thōṇḍā*, cold; while in the mixed dialect of Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, the termination *ū* for *ā*, as in *chhōhrū*, a boy; *guālū*, a shepherd, is not uncommon.

**NOUNS.**—Masculine *tadbhava* nouns in *ā* form their nominative plural in *ē*, and feminine nouns ending in a consonant add *ī*. In North Maṇḍĕālī and Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, the latter add *ā*, instead of *ī*. Thus, *ghōrā*, a horse; *ghōrē*, horses: *baihn*, a sister; *baihnī*, sisters: N. and Chh. B. *dēd*, a sister; *dēddā*, sisters. In the case of all other nouns the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular.

For all nouns, all other cases of the plural, except the vocative, are the same as the corresponding cases of the singular.

The Agent case (singular and plural) is formed by adding *ē*, as in *ghar*, a house; *gharē*, by a house or houses: *hāthī*, an elephant; *hāthīē*, by an elephant or elephants. *Tadbhava* masculine nouns ending in *ā*, drop the *ā* before adding *ē*. Thus *ghōrā*, a horse; *ghōrē*, by a horse, or horses.

The Oblique form (singular and plural) of *tadbhava* masculine nouns in *ā*, is made by changing the *ā* to *ē*. Thus *ghōrā*, a horse, obl. form *ghōrē*. Masculine nouns ending in a consonant add *ā* for the same form. Thus *ghar*, a house, obl. form *gharā*. Feminine nouns ending in a consonant add *ī*. Thus *baihn*, a sister, obl. form *baihnī*. In N. and Chh. B. such feminine nouns add *ā* instead of *ī*, as in *dēd*, a sister, obl. form *dēddā*. Note the doubling of the final *d* in this special word. In the case of all other nouns, the oblique form is the same as the nominative.

The Vocative singular of all masculine nouns ends in *ā*, and of most feminine nouns in *ē*, the Vocative plural always ends in *ō*.

The above forms are conveniently shown in the following table :—

Nom. Sing.	Nom. Plur.	Ag. Sing. and Plur.	Oblique Sing. and Plur.	Voc. Sing.	Voc. Plur.
<i>ghōṛa</i> , a horse	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛēā</i>	<i>ghōṛēō</i>
<i>ghar</i> , a house	<i>ghar</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharō</i>
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīē</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīō</i>
<i>bēṭī</i> , a daughter	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bēṭīē</i>	<i>bēṭī</i>	<i>bēṭīē</i>	<i>bēṭīō</i>
<i>baihṇī</i> , a sister	<i>baihṇī</i>	<i>baihṇīē</i>	<i>baihṇī</i>	<i>baihṇī</i>	<i>baihṇīō</i>
<i>dēd</i> , a sister (N. and Chh. B.)	<i>dēddā</i>	<i>dēddē</i>	<i>dēddā</i>	<i>dēddē</i>	<i>dēddō</i>

Just as the Northern Maṇḍālī *dēd*, a sister, doubles its final consonant before terminations, so does the Standard Maṇḍālī *bāb*, a father ; nom. plur. and obl. *bābbā*, ag. *bābbē*.

The Voc. Sing. is, according to the parable, *bāpū*. Northern Maṇḍālī has the nom. sing. *bābbā*, declined like *ghōṛā*.

The usual postpositions are :—

Dative-Accusative—*jō* ; for the dative we also have *kanē*, to.

Ablative—*gē*, *thē*, from : *kanē*, with, together with ; with, by means of : *sāōgī*, with.

After Verbs of saying, the person addressed is put in the ablative governed by *sāōgī*, or in the dative governed by *kanē* or *jō*. Examples of all these will be found in the version of the parable.

Genitive—*rā* (masc. sing. obl. and plur. *rē*, fem. *rī*), which, as usual, is adjectival.

Locative—*mañjh* or *mañjhā*.

**Adjectives.**—As usual, only adjectives in *ā*, are declined,—masc. sing. obl. and plur. *ē*, fem. *ī*. Comparison is indicated, as usual, by the use of the ablative, as in *baihṇī-gē lammā*, taller than the sister ; *sabbhī-gē achchhā*, better than all, best.

**PRONOUNS.**—The first two **Personal Pronouns** are declined as follows :—

Sing.	I.	Thou.
Nom.	<i>haũ</i>	<i>tũ.</i>
Ag.	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>taĩ.</i>
Obl.	<i>mā, māh</i>	<i>tū, tuddh.</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>āssē</i>	<i>tūssē.</i>
Ag.	<i>āssē</i>	<i>tussē.</i>
Obl.	<i>āssā</i>	<i>tussā.</i>
Gen.	<i>āssā-rā, mhārā</i>	<i>tussā-rā.</i>

In the ablative singular with *thē*, we find *māthē* and *tutthē*. N. has the Dative-Accusative *munjō* and *tujō*. Chh. B. uses *maĩ* as well as *haũ* for 'I'. It makes the Dative-Accusative singular *minjō* and *tijjō*, and the Ablative singular *mañgē* and *tuggē*.

The Demonstrative Pronouns, which are also used as pronouns of the third person, are thus declined. As in most other Western Pahārī dialects they have in the singular three genders,—masculine, feminine, and neuter :—

This.				That.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.						
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>	<i>sē</i>
Ag.	<i>īnē, inhē, ēī</i>	<i>ēssē</i>	<i>iddhīē</i>	<i>tīnē, tīnhē, tēī</i>	<i>tēssē</i>	<i>tiddhīē</i>
Obl.	<i>ēs, yēs</i>	<i>ēssā</i>	<i>iddhī</i>	<i>tēs</i>	<i>tēssā</i>	<i>tiddhī</i>
Plur.						
Nom.	<i>ēhēō</i>			<i>sēō</i>		
Ag.	<i>īnhē</i>			<i>tīnhē</i>		
Obl.	<i>īnhā</i>			<i>tīnhā</i>		

The **Relative** and **Interrogative** pronouns are thus declined :—

Who.				Who? What?		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.						
Nom.	<i>jō, jē</i>	<i>jō, jē</i>	<i>jō, jē</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kyā</i>
Ag.	<i>jīnē, jīnhē</i>	<i>jēssē</i>	<i>jiddhīē</i>	<i>kēs</i>	<i>kēssā</i>	<i>kiddhīē</i>
Obl.	<i>jēs</i>	<i>jēssā</i>	<i>jiddhī</i>	<i>kēs</i>	<i>kēssā</i>	<i>kiddhī</i>
Plur.						
Nom.	<i>jēō</i>			<i>kuṇ</i>		
Ag.	<i>jīnhē</i>			<i>kīnhē</i>		
Obl.	<i>jīnhā</i>			<i>kīnhā</i>		

In N. and Chh. B. the Agent singular masculine is *jīnīē* and *kuṇīē*.

In all the above there are varieties of spelling. Thus we meet *āssē* instead of *ēssē*, and *tyēs* or *tīs*, instead of *tēs*.

The Indefinite pronouns are *kōī* (obl. *kēsī*), anyone, some one, and *kichh*, anything, something.

The following additional pronominal forms may be noted :—

*har-kōī*, whoever ; *har-kichh*, whatever.

*ērā*, or *ērā*, like this ; so *tērā* or *tērā*, like that, and so on.

*itnā*, this much, and so on.

*ābbē* or *ēbbē*, now ; *tēbbē*, then, and so on.

*ētthī* or *yētthī*, here ; *tētthī*, there, and so on.

**VERBS.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**

The verb substantive is *hā* for the present, and *thā* for the past. Both are adjectival, and neither changes for person, becoming *hē* and *thē*, respectively, when the subject is masculine plural, and *hī* and *thī* respectively when it is feminine (singular or plural).

When the pronoun *ēh* precedes *hā*, the two join together and become *ēhā*, this is.

North Maṇḍālī differs slightly. 'I am' is *hē*, and 'he is' is *hā* or *hē*. The past is *thā*, plur. *thīē*; fem. *thī*.

**B.—Active Verb.**—Besides the usual array of Verbal nouns and participles, Maṇḍālī has a participle indicating state or condition, as e.g. *baiṭhī-rā*, in a state of being seated; *mārī-rā*, in a condition of being beaten. The *rā* is either the genitive postposition, or else the past participle of the verb *raiḥṇā*, to remain, and changes for gender and number in the usual way.

The following is the conjugation of the verb *mārṇā*, to beat.

The **Infinitive** is formed by adding *ṇā* to the root, which, as usual, becomes *nā* after *r* or *ḷ*. Thus *paṇṇā*, to fall; *baiṭhṇā*, to sit; *mārṇā*, to beat. The verb 'to come' is *āṇṇā*, but in North Maṇḍālī it is *aṇṇā*, and in Chhōṭā Baṅghālī it is *ōṇā*.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* to the root, as in *mārdā*, striking. If the root ends in a vowel or a simple *h*, then *ndā* is added. Thus, from *jāṇā*, to go, *jāndā*, going. The following present participles are irregular :—

<i>hōṇā</i> , to become	pres. part.	<i>hundā</i>
<i>āṇṇā</i> , to come	„	<i>aundā</i> or <i>āundā</i>
<i>raiḥṇā</i> (N. <i>rāḥṇā</i> ), to remain	„	<i>rahndā</i> (N. <i>rāhndā</i> )

The Present Participle is used in inceptive compounds, *mardā lāgā*, he began to die. It is also used as an infinitive of purpose, as in *sē suṅgar charāndā bhējī dītā*, he sent him to feed swine.

The oblique form of the present participle is used as an **Adverbial Participle**, as in *mārdē*, while striking, and when *hī* is added to this, we have *mārdē-hī*, immediately on striking.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *yā* to the root. Thus *māryā*, struck. A variant spelling of this is *mārēā*, which more nearly indicates the exact pronunciation. Its masculine plural is *mārē*, and its feminine *mārī*. The following past participles are irregular :—

<i>hōṇā</i> , to become	past part.	<i>hūā</i> (N. <i>hōū</i> )
<i>mārṇā</i> , to die	„	<i>mūā</i>
<i>āṇṇā</i> (N. <i>aṇṇā</i> , Chh.B. <i>ōṇā</i> ), to come	„	<i>āyā</i>
<i>jāṇā</i> , to go	„	<i>gēā</i> or <i>gayā</i>
<i>paṇṇā</i> , to fall	„	<i>pēā</i> (N. <i>paiēā</i> ) or <i>payā</i>
<i>laiṇā</i> , to take	„	<i>lēā</i> or <i>layā</i>
<i>lēaṇṇā</i> or <i>lyauṇṇā</i> , to bring	„	<i>lēi āyā</i>
<i>raiḥṇā</i> (N. <i>rāḥṇā</i> ), to remain	„	<i>rēhā</i> , <i>rahyā</i> , or <i>rā</i>
<i>pīṇā</i> , to drink	„	<i>pītā</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give	„	<i>dittā</i> or <i>dītā</i>
<i>karnā</i> , to do	„	<i>kītā</i>
<i>lagṇṇā</i> , to be joined	„	<i>lāgā</i> or <i>lagā</i>

<i>khāṇā</i> , to eat	past part.	<i>khādhā</i>
<i>baiṭhṇā</i> or <i>baśṇā</i> , to sit	„	<i>baṭṭh</i> (com. gen.) or <i>baiṭhyā</i>

The feminines of *gēā*, *pēā*, and *lēā*, are *gai*, *pai*, and *lai*, respectively.

The **Static Participle** referred to above, is formed by taking the past participle, changing the final *yā* to *ī*, and adding *rā*. Thus, *mārnā*, to strike, past participle *māryā*, Static Participle *mārī-rā*, in the condition of being beaten. As will be seen from the specimens, this participle is of frequent occurrence.

From the irregular past participles, we have the following, slightly irregular forms :—

<i>hūā</i> , become	static part.	<i>hūī-rā</i>
<i>mūā</i> , dead	„	<i>mūī-rā</i>
<i>āyā</i> , come	„	<i>āī-rā</i>
<i>gēā</i> or <i>gāyā</i> , gone	„	<i>gēī-rā</i> or <i>gai-rā</i>
<i>pēā</i> or <i>payā</i> , fallen	„	<i>pēī-rā</i> or <i>pai-rā</i>
<i>lēā</i> or <i>layā</i> , taken	„	<i>lēī-rā</i> or <i>lai-rā</i>
<i>rēhā</i> , <i>rā</i> or <i>rahyā</i> , remained	„	<i>rahī-rā</i>
<i>pītā</i> , drunk	„	<i>pītī-rā</i>
<i>dittā</i> or <i>dītā</i> , given	„	<i>dittī-rā</i> or <i>dītī-rā</i>
<i>kitā</i> , done	„	<i>kitī-rā</i>
<i>lāgā</i> or <i>lagā</i> , joined	„	<i>lāgī-rā</i> or <i>lagī-rā</i>
<i>khādhā</i> , eaten	„	<i>khādhī-rā</i>
<i>baṭṭh</i> , <i>baiṭhyā</i> , seated	„	<i>baṭṭhī-rā</i>

Although it is said above that this participle is made by changing *yā* to *ī*, this method of formation is only given for practical reasons. Possibly the form *mārī* in *mārī-rā* is really a conjunctive participle, and *mārī-rā* is equivalent to the Hindī *mār-rahā*. It would not, however, be safe to say that the static participle is formed from the conjunctive participle, for the latter is sometimes widely different from the past participle, and then the rule would not apply. For example, the conjunctive participle of *jāṇā*, to go, is *jāī*, and the past participle is *gēā*. The static participle is *gēī-rā*, not *jāī-rā*. The probable explanation of this is that *gēī* is here an irregular conjunctive participle, formed from *gēā* on the false analogy of *hūī* from *hūā*. On the other hand, it is possible that the *rā* is really the genitive postposition, which is added to adjectives in Kiūṭhālī and elsewhere without changing the meaning (see p. 380).

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the Infinitive. Thus *mārnā*, it is to be struck; masc. sing. obl. and plur. *mārnē*; fem. *mārnī*. So, in the parable, we have *āunī*, the share (fem.) which is to come to me, and other examples.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* to the root. Thus *mārī*, having struck, but this form is only used in compound verbs. When used independently *kē* or *kanē* is added. Thus *mārī-kē* or *mārī-kanē*, having struck. The following are slightly irregular :—

<i>pauṇā</i> , to fall	Conjunctive	part.	<i>paiī-kē</i> , etc.
<i>āuṇā</i> , to come	„	„	<i>āī-kē</i> , etc.
<i>hōṇā</i> , to become	„	„	<i>hūī-kē</i> , etc.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *wālā* to the oblique infinitive. Thus *mārnē-wālā*, a striker.

The **Imperative** second person singular is the same in form as the root. Its plural adds *ā*. Thus, *mār*, strike thou; *mārā*, strike ye.

A Polite Imperative adds *īē* to the root. Thus *mārīē*, please to strike; *khāīē*, please to eat.

The Imperative of *raiḥṇā* (N. and Chh. B. *rāḥṇā*), to remain, is *raiḥ* (N. and Chh. B. *rāḥ*), plural *rahā*, and of *laiṇā*, to take, *lai*, plural *laā*. In North Maṇḍēālī and Chhōṭā Baṅghālī, the verb *aunā*, to come, has its 2nd person Imperative *ā*, both singular and plural.

The **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** is not given by Mr. Bailey. In the Parable there is one example,—*baṇū*, (I am not worthy that) I should be made (thy son). What the forms of the other persons and of the plural are, I am not able to say. Mr. Bailey, however, for North Maṇḍēālī gives a similar form as optional for the first singular future.

The **Present** is formed by adding *ā̃* to the root, to which the verb substantive *hā* is added. Thus, *haū mārā̃-hā*, I strike. The *mārā̃* does not change for number or person, but the *hā* changes for gender and number, but not for person.

		SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
		Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1 }	<i>mārā̃-hā</i>		<i>mārā̃-hī</i>	<i>mārā̃-hē</i>	<i>mārā̃-hī</i>
2 }					
3 }					

There are a few irregular forms. Thus, from :—

<i>paunā</i> , to fall	pres.	<i>paūā̃-hā</i>
<i>hōṇā</i> , to become	„	<i>hūā̃-hā</i>
<i>āunā</i> , to come	„	<i>āūā̃-hā</i>
<i>raiḥṇā</i> , to remain	„	<i>rahā̃-hā</i> or <i>rā̃-hā</i>
<i>laiṇā</i> , to take	„	<i>lahā̃-hā</i> or <i>lā̃-hā</i>
<i>jāṇā</i> , to go	„	<i>jāḥā̃-hā</i> or <i>jā̃-hā</i>
<i>khāṇā</i> , to eat	„	<i>khāḥā̃-hā</i> or <i>khā̃-hā</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give	„	<i>dēḥā̃-hā</i>

A **Present Definite** is formed, as in Hindī from the present participle, with the present of the verb substantive. Thus, *haū mārā̃-hā*, I am striking. Or we may add to the present participle the Static participle of *lagṇā*, to be joined, with the verb substantive. Thus, *haū mārā̃ lāgī-rā hā*, I am striking, I am in the act (or condition) of striking.

The participles of course change for gender and number, as in *sēō mārā̃-hī* or *sēō mārā̃ lāgī-rī hī*, they (fem.) are striking.

The **Imperfect** is formed on the same principles as the present definite, substituting *thā* (*thē*, *thī*) for *hā*. Thus, *haũ mārḍā-thā* or *haũ mārḍā lāgī-rā thā*, I was striking. Or it may be formed on the analogy of the simple present, as in *haũ mārā-thā*, I was striking.

The **Past Conditional** is, as usual, the present participle (changing for gender and number) alone. Thus, *haũ mārḍā*, (if) I had struck, or I should have struck (if).

The **Future** tense, as has been previously stated, agrees with *Kāngri* and not with *Western Pahārī*. It has two forms. The first is made, as in *Kāngri*, by adding *ghā* to the root. Thus, *mārghā*, (I) shall strike, (thou) wilt strike, (he) will strike. This does not change for person, but, if the subject is in the masculine plural it becomes *mārghē*, and if the subject is feminine (singular or plural) it becomes *mārghī*.

If the root ends in a vowel, this is liable to nasalization before the *ghā*, as will be seen in the list of irregular futures given below.

The second form of the future is made by adding *aṅg* or, if the root ends in a vowel, *ṅg* to the root. Thus, *māraṅg*. This does not change for gender, number or person.

The following futures are slightly irregular :—

<i>paunā</i> , to fall	future <i>paũghā</i> or <i>pauṅg</i>
<i>hōṇā</i> , to become	„ <i>hũghā</i> or <i>hūṅg</i>
<i>āunā</i> (N. <i>auṇā</i> ) to come	„ <i>āũghā</i> (N. <i>aũghā</i> ) or <i>āuṅg</i> or <i>āōṅg</i>
<i>lēaunā</i> or <i>lyaunā</i> , to bring	„ <i>lyāũghā</i> or <i>lyāuṅg</i>
<i>jānā</i> , to go	„ <i>jāũghā</i> (N. <i>jaṅghā</i> , Chh. B. <i>jāṅghā</i> ) or <i>jāṅg</i>
<i>khāṇā</i> , to eat	„ <i>khāũghā</i> or <i>khāṅg</i>
<i>pīnā</i> , to drink	„ <i>pīũghā</i> or <i>pīṅg</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give	„ <i>dēũghā</i> (N. <i>dīũghā</i> ) or <i>dēṅg</i>
<i>raihṇā</i> , to remain	„ <i>rahaṅghā</i> or <i>rahaṅg</i>
<i>laiṇā</i> , (N. <i>lūṇā</i> ), to take	„ <i>laṅghā</i> (N. <i>lāũghā</i> , <i>laũ</i> ) or <i>laṅg</i>

In the second specimen, in the word *bartaṅg-jī*, it will be carried out, the syllable *jī* has been added to the future. This is probably a mere honorific suffix. In *Kāshmīrī*, a future imperative is formed by the addition of the syllable *zi*, which is by origin also this *jī*.

The tenses formed from the Past Participle are formed exactly as in *Hindī*, and require few remarks. The following are sufficient examples :—

- haũ gēā*, I went.
- maĩ māryā*, I struck him.
- haũ gēā-hā*, I have gone.
- maĩ mārā-hā*, I have struck him.
- haũ gēā-thā*, I had gone.
- maĩ mārā-thā*, I had struck him.

In the *Pisācha* languages there are a number of verbs, of which the past participles are always construed in the feminine. Thus, in *Kāshmīrī*, the verb *wutsun*, to be burnt, in the past tense is always feminine, as in *wutsūs*, he was burnt, literally, a (feminine) burning was done to him. Similarly, in *Manḍēālī* Mr. Bailey points out that the verb *bāhṇā*, to beat, is always feminine in the past tenses, as in *maĩ tēs-jō bāhī*, I beat him, literally, by me to him a (feminine) beating was done.

The **Passive Voice** is formed, as in Hindī, by conjugating the past participle with *jāṇā*, to go. Thus, *māryā jāṇā*, to be struck.

**Causals** are formed as in Hindī. Thus *suṇāṇa*, to cause to hear; *pīāṇā*, to cause to drink; *chārnā* or *charūṇā*, to graze (cattle). Note the following:—

*paṇṇā*, to fall, Causal *pāṇā*

*khāṇā*, to eat, „ *khuāṇā* or *khivāṇā*

*jāṇā*, to go, „ *guāṇā* or *gwāṇā*, to cause to go, to lose.

### Compound Verbs.

**Intensive** compounds are very common. Thus, *dēi-dēṇā*, to give away.

**Inceptives** have been dealt with under the head of the present participle.

**Frequentatives** are made as in Hindī. Thus, *māryā karnā*, to strike frequently. Note *khāyā* (not *khādhā*) *karnā*, to eat regularly.

---





[ No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĀLĪ).

## SPECIMEN I.

	ਏਕੀ	ਮੰਨਖੇ	ਰੀ	ਸੁਭ	ਗੰਭਰ	ਬੇ	ਮਠੇ
	ਗੰਭਰ	ਏ	ਸ਼ੰਪਲੇ	ਧੰਧ	ਮੰਡਿੰਗੀ	ਧੀਯ	
	ਏ	ਸੁੰਏ	ਮਾਟੇਫੇ	ਗੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਏ	
	ਸੰਭੰਗਿ	ਤਿਸੇ	ਸਿਭ	ਦੇ	ਭੰ	ਤਿਸੇ	ਧੰਧ
5.	ਤਿਸੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਮਾਟੇਫੇ	ਗੀ	ਤਿਸੇ	ਸਿਭ	
	ਦੀਤੀ	ਥੋਥੇ	ਸ਼ਿੰਦ	ਗੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਤੀਧੀ	
	ਮਠੇ	ਗੰਭਰ	ਏ	ਮਾਟੇਫੇ	ਮਭ	ਫਠ	
	ਫਰੀ	ਫੇ	ਧੰਧ	ਸੁਭੰ	ਸਮਥ	ਏ	
	ਸਥੰ	ਗਥੰ	ਤਿਥੀ	ਮਸਪੰਧ	ਮੰਧ	ਮਭ	
10.	ਮਾਟੇਫੇ	ਸੁਭੰ	ਦੀਭ	ਥੰਧ	ਤੀਧੀ	ਮਭ	

[ No. I.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.****WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĒĀLĪ).****SPECIMEN I.****TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.**

Ekī-manukhā-rē dūi gābhrū thē. Maṭṭhē-  
*One-man-of two sons were. By-the-younger-*

gābhrūē āpnē-bābbā-sāōgī bōlyā  
*son his-own-father-to it-was-said*

jē, 'mā-jō laṭē-phaṭē-rī bād jē  
*that, 'me-to property-of share which*

āuṇi (for āuṇī) tēsā dēi-dē.' Tā tēs-rē-bābbē  
*is-to-come that give-away.' Then by-his-father*

5. tēs-rī bād laṭē-phaṭē-rī tēs-jō dēi-  
 5. *him-of the-share the-property-of him-to was-given-*

diti. Thōrhē-dīnā-gē prānt tīnhē-  
*away. A-few-days-from after bu-that-*

maṭṭhē-gābhrūē laṭā-phaṭā sabh kaṭṭh  
*younger-son the-property all together*

karā-kē barē-dūrā-rē mulkhā-jō  
*made-having a-great-distance-of country-to*

chalā-gayā. Tēthī luchpaṇā-māñjh sabh  
*it-was-gone-away. There debauchery-in all*

10. laṭā-phaṭā gwaī-ditā. Jājē tīnhē sabh  
 10. *the-property was-caused-to-go. When-that by-him all*

- ਮਟਫਟ      ਜੀਓ      ਫੋਫੁ      ਭੰ      ਤੇਸ      ਸਾਮਘ
- ਨਫੋਮਾ      ਭੀ      ਪਥੰ      ਭੰ      ਮੇ      ਤੇਸਰ
- ਮਠੰ      ਖਰੁ      ਫੁਥੰ      ਮਰਸੰ      ਗਮੰ      ਭੰ      ਮੇ
- ਤੇਸ      ਸਾਮਘ      ਰੇ      ਫੇਸੀ      ਵਥੇ      ਫੁਥੰਮੀ
5. ਨੇਥੇ      ਫੋਓ      ਰਫੁ      ਭੰ      ਭੀਫੇ      ਵਥੇ
- ਫੁਥੰਮੀ      ਰੇ      ਮੇ      ਭੁੰਗਰ      ਸਰਸੰ      ਫੋਧੰਘੇ
- ਧੇਫੁ      ਫੋਫੀ      ਮੰਸੰ      ਫੋ      ਭੇਫੀ      ਸੀਫੁ
- ਭੰਮੇ      ਫੋਧੰਘੇ      ਮੰਸੰ      ਮੰਸੁ      ਫੋਫ      ਫੁਫਸੰ
- ਮਾਧੰ      ਫੋ      ਫੀਫੁ      ਸੰਫ      ਫੋ      ਫੋਫੋ      ਭੁੰਗਰ      ਧੰਧੰ
10. ਫੁਫਫੋ      ਫੋਫੋਫੀ      ਫੋਫੁ      ਸੰਫ      ਫੁਫੀ      ਫੋਧੰਘੇ      ਧੇਫ
- ਫਰਸੰ      ਫੀ      ਫੋ      ਫੋ      ਫੋਫੇ      ਫੋਫੋਫੋ      ਫੋਧੰਘੇਫੋ
- ਫੁਫਸੰ      ਫੁਫੀ      ਧੰ      ਫੋਫੋ      ਮੇ      ਫੁਫੀ      ਮੰਸੁ

laṭā-phaṭā      gwaī-chhōryā,      tã      tēs-mulkhā  
*property was-completely-caused-to-go, then (in-)that-country*

nakāl    bhī    payā.      Tã    sē    tēs-rā  
*a-famine also fell.      Then he of-him*

maṭṭhā    putr    bhūkhā    mardā    galā (for lāgā).      Tã    sē  
*the-younger son hungry dying began.      Then he*

tēs-mulkhā-rē      kēsī-barē-ādmī-  
*that-country-of a-certain-great-man-*

5.    nērē      jāī      rahyā.      Tã      tīnhē-barē-  
 5.    near    having-gone    remained.    Then    by-that-great-

ādmīē    sē    suṅgar    charāndā    āpṇē-  
*man he swine feeding his-own-*

khētrā-dōhri-mañjhā-jō    bhējī-ditā.  
*fields-lands-in-to was-sent.*

Tã    sē    āpṇē-manā-mañjh    ēh    bujhdā  
*Then he his-own-mind-in this considering*

lāgā    jē,      'jinhā-sāṭā-jō      ēō    suṅgar    khāyā  
*began that, 'what-grains (acc.) these swine eating*

10.    karā-hē,    haō (for haū)    bhī    inhā-sāṭā-kanē    āpṇā    pēt  
 10.    doing-are,      I      also    these-grains-with    my-own    belly

bhardā.'      Kī    jē    hōr-kētē    tēs-jō    khāṇē-jō  
*(I-)would-have-filled.'      Why that other-anywhere him-to eating-for*

jurḍā    nahī    thā.      Jājē    sē    sudhī-mañjh  
*being-got not was.      When-that he sense-in*

- ਸੰਘ      ਠੰ      ਧੀਮਲ      ਨਾਨੰ      ਏ      ਮੇਰੇ      ਧੰਧੇ  
 ਏਰ      ਫੀਠੀ      ਡੀ      ਸੋਧਰੇ      ਸਫਰ      ਏ      ਤੋਲ  
 ਮੰਘੇਏ      ਧਫੰਭੀ      ਓਰ      ਓਧੇ      ਬੁਧ      ਮਰੂ      ਫਰ  
 ਓ      ਮੰ      ਸੰਧਘੇ      ਵੰਧ      ਨੇਧੇ      ਏ      ਸਾਧੇ  
 5. ਏਲ      ਓਰ      ਤੋਸ      ਨੇਧੇ      ਏਓ      ਫੇ      ਏਓਧ  
 ਧੀਮਲ      ਏ      ਧੰਧ      ਫੀ      ਓਧ      ਓਰ      ਓਰ  
 ਸਾਨੰ      ਫ      ਬੁਧਾਧ      ਓਰ      ਰਓ      ਸਫਰ      ਨੰਧ  
 ਓਧ      ਓਰ      ਗੰਭ      ਫੀਠ      ਵੰਧ      ਮੰਏ      ਸੰਧਘੇ  
 ਓਰ      ਸੋਧਰੇ      ਸਫਰ      ਸੰਭੀ      ਸੰਭਲੀ      ਨਾਨੰ  
 10. ਓਰ      ਫੰਧੇ      ਸੰਧਘੇ      ਵੰਧ      ਨੇਧੇ      ਏ      ਸਾਧੇ  
 ਸਾਨੰ      ਧਫੰਭ      ਨੰਭੀ      ਫ      ਲੁਧ      ਗੇ      ਤੋਸਰੇ  
 ਫੰਧੇ      ਸੰਧੇਧ      ਨੇਧੀ      ਨਾਨੰ      ਓਰ      ਨਧ      ਸੰਧ

āyā, tā bōldā lāgā jē, 'mērē-bābbā-rē  
came, then saying he-began that, 'my-father-of

dhṡār kitnē-hī nōkrā-chākrā-jō rōṭi  
daily how-many-even servants-domestics-to bread

khāṇē-jō pakā-hī, hōr hāō bhūkhā maryā karā-  
eating-for is-being-cooked, and I hungry dying doing-

hā. Mā āṇē-bābbā-nērē-jō chalē-  
am. For-me my-own-father-near-to going-

5. jāṇā, hōr tēs-nērē jāi-kē ēhrā  
5. it-is-to-be-gone, and him-near gone-having such

bōṇā jē, "bāpū-jī, hāō tērā hōr  
is-to-be-said that, "father-sir, I of-thee and

sargā-rā bhūlaṇ-bār hūi-chukyā, huṇ  
heaven-of forgetter became-completely, now

hāō tērā gābhrū kīhā baṇū; mā-jō āṇē-  
I thy son how shall-I-be-made; me (acc.) thine-own-

hōri-nōkrā-chākrā-sāhī samjhī-laā."'  
other-servants-domestics-like consider."'

10. Uṭhī-kanē āṇē-bābbā-nērē-jō chalyā.  
10. Arisen-having his-own-father-near-to he-went.

Ajhā pujyā nahī thā, dūrā-gē tēs-rē  
Still arrived not he-was, distance-from by-him-of

bābbē āōndā (for āundā) dēkhī-layā, hōr dayā āi-  
by-the-father coming he-was-observed, and compassion arriv-

	ਗਓ	ਤੰ	ਸੁੰਨੀ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਗਧ	ਭਾ	ਤੰਸ
	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੁੰਨ	ਫਰੀ	ਮੀਲੁ	ਭਾ	ਧਰ	ਫੀਤ
	ਤੰ	ਤੀਨੇ	ਸ਼ੰਘੇ	ਧੰਧ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੀਲੁ	ਏ
	ਧੰਧ	ਫੀ	ਤੰਨੇ	ਫੁਲੀ	ਗਧ	ਭੁਸੰਧ	ਭਾ
5.	ਸਰਗੀ	ਧੰ	ਸੰਘੇ	ਧੰਧ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਭੁਸੰਧ	ਤੰਨੇ
	ਭਾ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਏ	ਭੁਸੰਧ	ਧਰ	ਧੰਧ
	ਤੰ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਸ਼ੰਘੇ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਏ
	ਧੀਲੁ	ਏ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਨੇ
	ਭਾ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਭਾ	ਭੰਧ	ਧੀ
10.	ਧੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੀ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਭਾ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ
	ਭਾ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਫੰਨੀ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ
	ਤੰ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ	ਧੰਧ



gaī. Tā daōrī-kanē gayā, hōr tēs-  
ed. Then run-having he-went, and him-

kanē bahōt kari milyā, hōr pyār kitā.  
to much having-done he-was-embraced, and love was-made.

Tā tīnhē āpnē-bābbā-kanē bōlyā jē,  
Then by-him his-own-father-to it-was-said that,

‘bāpū-jī, hāō bhūlī-gayā, tussā-rā hōr  
,father-sir, I forgot, you-of and

5. sargā-rā dēṇḍār hūā, huṇ hāō  
5. heaven-of debtor I-became, now I

idhī lāēk nahī hā, jē tussā-rā putr baṇū.  
(of-)this worthy not am, that you-of son I-may-be-made.’

Tā tēs-rē bābbē āpnē-nōkrā-chākrā-jō  
Then by-him-of by-the-father his-own-servants-domestics-to

bōlyā jē, ‘kharē kharē kaprē kāḍhī-lyāō,  
it-was-said that, ‘good good clothes bring-forth,

hōr ēs-jō panhyāi-dēyā(for dēā); hōr hāthā-rī  
and this-one-to put-on; and hand-of

10. mundrī, pairā-rē jūtē bhī panhyāi-dēyā(for dēā);  
10. ring, feet-of shoes also put-on;

hōr ōrī-rā rubh lyāi-kē, kāṭī-kē khāē,  
and enclosure-of ram brought-having, killed-having let-us-eat,

tā hīkā ṭhaṇḍ pāē. Mērā ēh gābhrū  
then the-breast cool let-us-cause-to-fall. My this son

ਮਏ ਧਰਧਰ ਥੰ ਨੰਗੁ ਈਓਰੰ ਨਾਨੰ

ਮੰਡੀ ਗਭਰੇ ਥੰ ਨੰਗੁ ਮੀਯੁੰਤੰ ਰੰਦੀ

ਸਮੀ ਨਏ

ਓਰੰ ਤੇਸਰੰ ਧਰੰ ਗੰਭਰੰ ਥੰਦੇ

5. ਥੰ ਏ ਮਏ ਘਰੰ ਨੰਦੇ ਸ਼ੇਧੰ ਤੰ

ਤੇਸਰੰ ਏ ਗੀਤ ਓਰੰ ਨੰਗੁ ਮੀ ਧੰ ਨੰ ਮੋਤੰ

ਧਭ ਤੰ ਤੀਨੇ ਪੇਥੀ ਸੰਧਰੰ ਏ ਸਦੰਤੰ

ਥੇ ਥਯੁੰ ਏ ਪਿਓ ਥੁੰ ਤੰ ਤੀਨੀ

ਤੇਸਰੀ ਥੀਯੁੰ ਏ ਤੀ ਤੰਤੰ ਸ਼ੰਧਰੰ ਤੰ

10. ਓਰੰ ਤੇ ਧੰਦੇ ਓਰੀ ਨੰ ਧਧਰੰ ਧੰਦਰੰ ਤੰ

ਥੀਸ ਧੰਸਤੇ ਏ ਮੇ ਤੇਰੰ ਤੰਤੰ ਰੰਦੀ ਸਮੀ

ਸ਼ੇਧੰ ਤੰ ਮੇ ਸੀਧੀ ਗਧੰ ਓਰੰ ਧਰੰ ਥੀਯੁੰ

mūē-barābar thā, huṇ jiundā hūā;  
*dead-equal-to was, now living he-became;*

gwāchhī gairā thā, huṇ milyā.' Tā rājī  
*lost in-a-gone-condition he-was, now he-is-got.' Then contented*

khusī hūē.  
*happy they-became.*

Ilōr tēs-rā barā gābhrū khētrā  
*And him-of the-elder son (in-)the-field*

5. thā. Jā saē (for sē) gharā-nērē āyā, tā  
 5. was. *When he the-house-near came, then*

tēs-jō git hōr nāchnē-rī kan-sōt  
*him-to singing and dancing-of tone*

paī. Tā tīnhē ēkī-chākrā-jō sadāi-  
*fell. Then by-him a-servant-to called-*

kē puchhyā jē, 'ēh kyā hā?' Tīnhē  
*having it-was-asked that, 'this what is?' By-him*

tēs-gē bōlyā jē, 'tērā bhāī āirā-hā,  
*him-to it-was-said that, 'thy brother in-a-come-condition-is,*

10. hōr tērē-bābbē ōṛī-rā bakrā kāṭīrā-hā,  
 10. *and by-thy-father the-enclosure-of goat in-a-killed-condition-is,*

kis-bāstē jē sē tērā bhāī rājī khusī  
*what-for that he thy brother contented happy*

āyā.' Tā sē jhīkhī-gayā, hōr gharā-bhittar  
*came.' Then he angered-went, and the-house-within*

ਛੰਭੁ ਚੰਡੀ ਸੀਛ ਭੰ ਤਮਿਰੰ ਧੰਧ ਧੰਧਰ ਧੰਧੰ

ਭੰਧ ਮੇ ਮੰਧੰਭ ਸੀਤ ਭੰ ਭੀਰੁ ਸੰਪੰਧੇ

ਧੰਧੰ ਛੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਸੀਤ ਛੰ ਭੰਭੰਧੀ ਧੰਧੰ

ਗੇ ਭੰਭੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਛੰਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰਭੰ ਭੰਧੰ

5. ਭੰਧ ਗੇ ਸੁਛੀ ਮੰਧੰ ਚੰਡੀ ਧੰਧੀ ਧੰਧੰ

ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਮੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ

ਸੀਤ ਛੰ ਭੰਭੰ ਸੰਪੰਧੇ ਮੰਧੰਧੰ ਛੰ ਭੰ

ਮਸਤੀ ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਛੰਭੰ ਛੰਭੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ

ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ

10. ਛੰ ਧੰਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ

ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰ ਭੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਛੰ ਭੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰਧੰ

ਮਸਤੀ ਭੰਧੰ ਮੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ ਭੰ ਛੰ ਮੰਧੰ ਧੰਧੰ

jāi nahī nīchhā. Tā tēs-rā hāb bāhar āyā,  
going not (?) wished. Then him-of the-father outside came,

hōr sē manāi-ditā. Tā tīnhē āpnē-  
and he was-remonstrated-with. Then by-him his-own-

bābā-jō haṭā ditā jē, 'itnī barsā-  
father-to answer was-given that, 'so-many years-

gē hāō tēri ṭahēl karyā-karā-hā, hōr  
from I thy service doing-continually-am, and

5. tuddh-gē dūjī maī nahī kīti; par  
5. thee-from difference by-me not was-done; but

taī kadhī mā-jō ēk chhēlū bhī nahī  
by-thee ever me-to a kid even not

ditā, jē hāō āpnē-sāthiyā-jō bhī  
was-given, that I my-own-companions-to also

mastī khwāndā, hōr jājē tērā ēh gābhrū  
a-feast might-have-given-to-eat, and when-that thy this son

āyā, jīuhē tēri khaṭī-kamāi luchī rāṇḍā-  
came, by-whom thy property vicious harlots-

10. jō khwāi, tēs-rē kaṭṭhē taī mōṭā bakrā  
10. to was-given-to-eat, him-of for by-thee a-fat goat

kāṭyā.' Tā tīnhē bōlyā jē, 'hē putr, tuu (for tū)  
was-slaughtered.' Then by-him it-was-said that, 'O son, thou

sadā-hī māh-nērē hā, jē mērē (for mēri) khaṭī-  
ever-even me-near art, what my property-

742  
ਭੰਮੰਤ

ਭੰ

ਤੰ

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ.

ਮੇ

ਸਭ

ਤੋਂ

ਤੰ

ਪਰ

.

ਤੰ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਧਰਮ

ਭੰ

ਤੰ

ਭੰ

ਸੁਮੀ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਤੋਂ

ਭੰ

ਤੰ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਮੇ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਤੰ

5.

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

ਮੇ

ਭੰ

ਭੰ

kamāi-rā hā, sē sabh tērā hā, par  
*earnings-of is, that all thine is, but*

iddhī-rē kaṭṭhē bakrā kāṭyā, hōr rājī  
*this-of for a-goat was-slaughtered, and contented*

khusī hūē, jē tērā ēh bhāi mūē-  
*happy we-became, that thy this brother dead-*

lēkhē thā, sē jīundā dēkhyā; hōr  
*like was, he living was-seen; and*

5. gwāchī-gairā thā, sē milī-gayā.  
 5. *in-a-lost-gone-condition was, he was-got.'*

[No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĒĀLĪ).

## SPECIMEN II.

- મી મેં ૧૪ રે ફંડક પૂ ન૦ સ્થાની ઉંડવંતે રે  
 કંભીરંતં સંકરંતં ઉર રૂગી મપંડી રી દેહીદે  
 ફંડક પૂ ન૦ સમંતંણ બહરં ગદ્દેશ યગમંદે  
 મપંડી મંદ્ર કુદેણે રં નકંમ સંયંતં મપંડી  
 ૫. દેશીય કિહું કં રેડ ગદ્દેશ યગમ દૂરીરં  
 સંયંતં કંભીરંતં કંભી ગદ્દેશ યગમે યેન  
 દે દે કંભી સંયંતં કંભી સંયંતં કંભી કંભી  
 સંયંતં કં કં સ્થાન નીચીકેહી દેકંમ સંયંતં મેયરંતં



[No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MANDĒĀLĪ).

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Srī-sam. 74-rē, Kātak-par 10, arjī Hārābāgā-rē  
*Prosperous-year 74-in-of, Kātik-date 10, representation Hārābāg-of*

Thāṇēdārā-Nantrāmā- hōr Nēgī-Sapāhī-rī ēhī, jē  
*Thāṇēdār-Anant-Rām- and Nēgī-Constable-of this-is, that*

Kātak-par 14 Musramān Gujrā Khadwaa Bagsā-jō  
*Kātik-date 14 The-Musalmān Gujrā Khudā Bakhsh-to*

Sapāhī-sāth bhējñē-rā hukam āyā. Tā̃ Sapāhī  
*the-constable-with sending-of order came. Then the-constable*

5. Jaē-Singh bhējñā. Tā̃ ēh Khadwaa Bags jarīra  
*5. Jai-Singh was-sent(-for-him). Then this Khudā Bakhsh in-a-fevered-condition*

aōkhā hā. Hāṇḍē jōg hā nahī. Khadwaa-Bagsē bōlyā  
*very-ill is. (For-)walking fit he-is not. By-Khudā-Bakhsh it-was-said*

jē, 'jā hāō aēn hūng, āōng. Ībbē jarīrā  
*that, 'when I well will-be, I-will-come. Now in-a-fevered-condition*

aōkhā hā.' Tā̃ araj likhī-bhējī. Jē hukam āōng, sē bartāng-jī.  
*very-ill I-am.' Therefore representation was-written-and-sent. What order will-come, that will-be-carried-out.*

## MANḌĒĀLĪ PAHĀRĪ.

As already stated, the Pahārī dialect of Maṇḍēālī is a mixed form of speech, partly resembling Standard Maṇḍēālī, and partly resembling Inner Sirājī. A brief notice pointing out where it differs from Standard Maṇḍēālī will suffice. For materials we have a short folk-tale, a statement made in court by an accused person, and the usual list of words and sentences given on pp. 759 ff.

In pronunciation we notice the occasional prefixing of an *h* before a vowel, just as in the Maṇḍēālī *hākkhī*, an eye. So here we have *handar*, within, and *saṅghē*, not *saṅgē*, with. A noteworthy change is the word *maṅsar*, the name of a certain month (November-December), a corruption of the Sanskrit *mārgasīrah*. Here we have *rg*, first becoming *gg*, and then *ṅg*. The Western Pahārī change of *tr* to *ch* occurs in the word for 'three', which is either the Inner Sirājī *chīn* or the Maṇḍēālī *trāē*.

The declension of nouns closely resembles the Standard. *Ghōrā*, a horse, makes its oblique form and its nominative plural *ghōrē*. Other examples are *chāchā*, an uncle, obl. *chāchē*; *thānā*, a police-station, obl. *thānē*; *chandramā*, the moon, *chandramē* (ag. case); *dhyārā*, a day, *dhyārē* (loc.).

*Ghar*, a house, makes its oblique singular, as in the standard, *gharā*, but this form is also used for the locative (e.g. in sentences 223 and 226). So *pahār*, a mountain, *pahārā*; *hāth*, a hand, *hāthā*; and *bāb*, a father, *babbā*, doubling the *b* as in the standard.

Most feminine nouns ending in consonants have the oblique form in *ā* as in Inner Sirājī. Thus, *bhīn*, a sister, *bhīnā*; *māw*, a mother, *māwā*; *gall*, a word, *gallā*. But sometimes we have the Maṇḍēālī *ī*, as in *pīth*, the back, obl. form *pīthī*, with doubling of the *t* and shortening of the vowel.

The Pronouns are the same as in Standard Maṇḍēālī. As additional forms, we may note *maī* used at the end of the second specimen for *hāō*, I; *tujjō* (in the first specimen), to thee.

The plural genitives of the first two personal pronouns are *hamhā-rā*, our, and *tumhā-rā*, your, and 'thine' is *thārā*, instead of *tērā*.

For the present tense of the verb substantive, we have *hā* (*hē*, *hī*) as in the Standard. The first person singular and plural is sometimes *hā*.

Another, and a new form is *āhdā* (masc. plur. *āhdē*; fem. sing. and plur. *āhdī*), which, like *hā*, does not change for person.

Yet another form is *śā*, which does not change at all, being the same for singular, plural, masculine, feminine, and for any person.

The Past is *thā* (*thē*, *thī*) as in the Standard.

The conjugation of the Active Verb closely follows that of the Standard dialect. Examples of the Present Participle are: *chārdā*, grazing; *hundā*, becoming; *rahēndā*, dwelling; *āōndā*, coming. It will be seen that while the principle of formation is the same, some of the forms vary slightly from the Standard.

The Past Participle also follows the Standard, with the same irregularities. We may note the verb *nāśnā* or *nhāśnā*, to go, with its past participle *nāthā*. *Jānā*, to go, is

also used, with its past participle *gayā*. The Static Participle in *i-rā* is very common, and is made as in the Standard.

There are instances of the Old Present and Present Subjunctive, as in *bēyōtarû*, I may cut; *baiṭhē*, it may sit (1st specimen).

For the Present, the present participle is used alone, as in *baṇḍā*, thou becomest (1st specimen).

For the Present Definite we have *chārdā lāgī-rā*, he is grazing (sentence 229), and *āōndā lāgī-rā śā*, he is coming, corresponding to the Standard *mārdā lāgī-rā hā*.

The verb 'to come' is *āunā* or *ichhṇā*, past participle *āyā*.

[ No. 3.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĀLĪ).

PAHĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN I.

ਸੰਦੁਮੇ ਤੇ ਸੰਦੁਮੇ ਗੀ ਮੰਦ ਗੀ ਕਰ

ਇਕੀ ਏਕੀ ਸੰਦੁਮੇ ਬੇਪੁਲਿ ਮੰਦ ਏ  
 ਧੋਲੁ ਬਰਮ ਮੰਦੋ ਇਕ ਇਥ ਸੋਲੁ ਗੀ  
 ਨੇ ਏ ਮੰਦੋ ਭਾ ਧੇਰੇ ਸੰਦੁਮੇ ਗੀ ਮੰਦੋ ਧੋਲੁ  
 ਧੁਸੁਬੇ ਇਥ ਸੋਲੁ ਤੁਏ ਕੀਤੁ ਧੋਲੋਤੁ  
 5. ਕੇਧੇ ਤੁੰ ਸੁਗੀਦੁ ਭੰ ਸੰਦੁਮੇ ਧੁਲੁ  
 ਕੇਧੇ ਭੁਲੁ ਭੰ ਕੇਧੇ ਨੰ ਸੁਗੀਦੁ ਭੰ ਨੰ  
 ਭੁਲੁ ਭੰ

[No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĒĀLĪ).

PAHĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Chandramē-hōr	chandramē-rī	māwā-rī	kathā.
<i>Moon-and</i>	<i>moon-of</i>	<i>mother-of</i>	<i>story.</i>

---

Ēkī-dhyārē	chandramē	āpñī-māwā-jō
<i>On-one-day</i>	<i>by-the-moon</i>	<i>his-own-mother-to</i>

bōlyā,	‘ammā,	mā-jō	ēk	ērḥā	chōlū	sī-
<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘mamma,</i>	<i>me-for</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>such</i>	<i>coat</i>	<i>sew,</i>

-dē, jē	mā-jō	pūrā	baiṭhē.’	Chandramē-rī	māwē	bōlyā,
... that	me-to	completely	it-may-fit.’	The-moon-of	by-the-mother	it-was said,

‘bachchuā,	ērḥā	chōlū	tujjō	kīhā	bēyōtarū ?’
‘child,	such	coat	for-thee	how	may-I-cut ?’

5.	kēbē	tū	dutiyā-rā	chandramā	baṇḍā,
	sometimes	thou	second-day-of	moon	becomest,

kēbē	punṡā-rā,	kēbē	nā	dutiyā-rā	nā
sometimes	full-moon-of,	sometimes	neither	second-day-of	nor

punṡā-rā.’
full-moon-of.’

## FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

*The Story of the Moon and his Mother.*

One day the Moon said to his Mother, 'Mamma, sew for me a coat that will exactly fit me.' The Moon's Mother replied, 'My child, how can I cut such a coat? Sometimes you are only a two days' old crescent moon, sometimes you are a full moon, and sometimes you are neither crescent nor full.'

---



[ No. 4. ]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MANDĒĀLĪ).

PAHĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN II.

ਵੈਰੁ ਖੁਸ਼ਨੇ ਸੁਧਤੁ ਰਾ ਮੀਧੁ

ਮੇਰੇ ਘਮਭੇਯਾ ਹੋ ਸ੍ਰੀਸੀ ਸੀਤੀ ਰੀ ਣੀ ਫੰਡੇ ਸੁਭ

ਕੰਮ ਮਏਯਾ ਕੀਤੀ ਰਾ ਥਾ ਮੰਗਸਰ ਖੁਸ਼ੀਸਦੇ 5

ਮੇ ਏਯਾ ਏਸ ਰੇਖੁ ਗਧ ਏਸਗੇ ਕੰਮ ਮੰਧੁ ਭੰਡੇ

5. ਗਲੰਧਾ ਦੇ ਮੇਰੇ ਧੰਨੇ ਕੰਮ ਨਹੀਂ ਦੇਖੇ ਜੰਦ

ਸ੍ਰੀਸੀ ਸੁਪਨਾ ਮਭ ਮਏ ਮੰਧੇ ਧੰਨੁ ਸ੍ਰੀਸੀ



[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MAṆḌĒĀLĪ).

PAHĀRĪ DIALECT.

## SPECIMEN II.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Byān mudālē-Saktū-rā likhyā.  
*Statement accused-Saktū-of (is-)written.*

Mērē Khalahēlū-jō chyōnnī dīti-rī thī; dhyārē dūi  
*Of-(i.e. by-)me Khalahēlū-to a-four-anna-piece in-a-given-state was; days two*

kām lainā kīti-rā thā. Maṅsar prabistē 8  
*work to-be-taken in-a-done-state was. Maṅsar on-date eight*

sē jaṇā ēs nēdā gayā, ēs-gē kām māṅgyā. Īnhē  
*that person(i.e. I) him near went, him-from work was-asked. By-him*

5. galāyā jē, 'mērē-bōlē kām nahī dēi-hundā.  
*5. it-was-said that, 'on-my-said work not is-being-given.*

Chyōnnī āpnī lāi-lai.' Maī hōlyā, 'chyōnnī  
*Four-anna-piece your-own take-away.' By-me it-was-said, 'the-four-anna-piece*

ਮੇਂ ਜੀਤੀ ਲੈਲਿ ਕੁਮ ਲੈਲਿ ਏਸੇ ਗੁਲ ਖਰ  
 ਸੁਮਤਿਓ ਤਬੇ ਜੇ ਪਕਰੁ ਭੰਡੇ ਚਰਤੀ ਲੇਟ  
 ਮੁੰਦੀ ਮੁੰਦੇ ਵੰਡੇ ਜੇ ਪਕਰੀ ਸੁਚ ਕੀਤ ਭੰਡੇ  
 ਧੋਲੇ ਏ ਮੁੰਦੇ ਮੁੰਦੇ ਰਹੀ ਮੇਂ ਠਲੇ ਏ ਏਲ  
 5. ਠੇ ਏਤ ਕੁੰਦੀ ਸੀਠ ਭੰਡੀ ਜੇ ਫੁਲੇ ਤਬ ਏਸੇ  
 ਲੇਤਾਂ ਰਹੀ ਓਹ ਕਪਏ ਕੁੰਦੇ ਏਸੇ ਫੁਲੇ  
 ਲੇਲੇ ਸੇਧੇ ਓਹ ਮੁੰਦੇ ਬੇ ਓਹੀ ਏ ਓਹੀ  
 ਓਹ ਕੀਤ ਓਹ ਗੁਲੀ ਓਹ ਕੁੰਦੇ ਲਗ  
 ਏਤ ਗੁਲ ਓਹ ਏ ਭੰਡੀ ਜੇ ਫੁਲੇ ਮੇਂ  
 10. ਤਬ ਲੇਤਾਂ ਕੁੰਦੇ ਠੇ ਮੁੰਦੇ ਸੁਫੇਰੇ ਤ

mā̃ nihī̃ lainī. Kām lainā.' Ēssā-gallā-par  
(for-)me (is-)not to-be-taken. Work is-to-be-taken.' This-word-on

Khalahēlū-hāthā-gē pakaryā. Inhē dhartī lēṭ  
Khalahēlū-hand-to it-was-seized. By-him (on-the-)ground lying-down

mārī. Maĩ bāhā̃-gē pakrī kharhā kītā. Inhē  
was-struck. By-me the-arms-to having-seized standing he-was-made. By-him

bōlyā jē, 'mā̃-jō mār̃yā̃ nahī. Mā̃ ṭhāṇē-jō jāṇā.'  
it-was-said that, 'me (acc.) please-beat not. (For-) me the-police-station-to it-is-to-be-gone.'

5. Tā ēh chhāḍī-ditā. Iddhī-gē jyādā hāth ṣ-jō  
5. Then he was-released. This-than more hand him-to

lāi-rā nahī. Hōr rupāē trāē ṣ-gē jūdē  
in-an-applied-state (was-)not. And rupees three him-from separately

lainē. Sēṣ bhī māngē-thē. Tiddhī-jō bhī  
are-to-be-taken. Those also demanded-were. That-for also

ujar kitā, hōr gālī bhī dēndā lāgā.  
refusal was-made, and abuse also giving he-began.

Ēh gall hōī. Jē iddhī-gē jyādā maĩ  
This thing occurred. If this-than more by-me

10. hāth lāi-rā hōē, tā maĩ sajāwār hā.  
10. hand in-an-applied-state may-have-been, then I punishable am.

**FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.**

The Statement of Saktū, the accused person, is here recorded.

I had given a four-anna piece to Khalahēlū, the complainant, for which an agreement was made that he should work for two days. On the eighth of the month Mangsar I went to him and asked for the work. He replied that he would not work as he had said, and told me to take away my four annas. I said that I did not want the money, but did want the work. As I spoke thus I caught him by the hand, when he promptly lay down on the ground. I pulled him up standing by his arm, and he said, 'please don't beat me. I'm off to the police-station.' Then I let him go. I have not handled him more than this. Moreover, besides this, he owes me three rupees. I asked for them, but he also refused to repay them, and began to abuse me. If I may have handled him more than this, then I admit that I deserve to be punished.

---

## SUKĒTĪ.

Sukēti differs hardly at all from Standard Maṇḍēālī. This will be evident from the specimens given,—a few lines of the parable, and the usual list of words and sentences. It will be seen that the main difference is in the Vocabulary, which more nearly approaches that of Kiūṭhaḷī and Sirāji than does Maṇḍēālī.

We may note a few points in Grammar. There is the Kiūṭhaḷī tendency to pronounce *ē* as *ī* and *ā* as *ō*. Thus we have *āsī* for *āsē*, he will come; *tīnī* for *tīnē*, by him; and *khāō* for *khāā*, they may eat. The word, which, in Hindī is *bhītar*, within, is often curiously maltreated in Pahārī pronunciation. Thus, in Maṇḍēālī it is *bhīttar* and in Inner Sirāji *whītar*. In Sukēti it assumes the form *mhīthar*.

In the declension of nouns the locative of *ghar*, a house, is *gharā*, as in Maṇḍēālī Pahārī, not *gharē*. The postposition of the dative is *jō* or *lē*, and of the ablative, *thē* or *tē*.

In the pronouns, for 'that,' besides *sē*, we have also *ōh*, sing. ag. *unē*, obl. *us*; plur. *ōh*, ag. *unhē*, obl. *unkā*.

In Verbs the present subjunctive occurs in *āsī* (for *āsē*), he may come (*āsṇā*, to come); *khāū*, I may eat; *khāō* (for *khāā*), they may eat.

---

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (MANDĒALĪ).

## SUKĒTĪ.

Ēkī-māṇchhā-rē dūi sōhrū thē. 'Tinhā-mhithrā-thē māṭhē-sōhrūē  
*One-man-of two sons were. Them-among-from by-the-younger-son*  
 āpnā bāb pūchhā, 'ārā bābbā, māh-lē gharā-rī bāṇḍ jō mērā  
*his-own father was-asked, 'O father, me-to the-house-of share which my*  
 hisāb āsē tēs dē.' Tinī gharā-rī bāṇḍ tinhā-lē dēi-diti.  
*account may-come that give.' By-him the-house-of share them-to was-given.*  
 Thōrē-dhyārē-kā māṭhā sōhrū nīchh chētā-pētā kaṭṭh karī-kē  
*A-few-days-of the-younger son all goods together made-having*  
 dūr-dēsā-lē nāṭhā, tē tiddhī āpnā chētā-pētā kulachhṇā-mhithar khōā.  
*a-far-country-to went, and there his-own goods debauchery-in was-wasted.*  
 Jīū nīchh mukyā, tēukā tēs-mulkhā-mañjh barā nakāl parā. Tē  
*When all was-completed, then that-country-in a-great famine fell. And*  
 tēs-rē pallē kichh nī rēhā. Tēukā tēs-mulkhā kēsī-āgū  
*him-of in-pocket anything not remained. Then (of-)that-country a-certain-person before*  
 chākar rēhā. Tinē āpnē-khētrā-mhithar suṅgar chārdā bhējā,  
*servant he-remained. By-him his-own-fields-within swine feeding he-was-sent,*  
 tē tinī jāṇā jē, 'jinhā sētā suṅgar khāō, tinhā haū  
*and by-him it-was-thought that, 'what husks the-swine may-eat, those I*  
 khāū.' Tē sēō sētā bī kuṇī nī khāṇē dītē.  
*may-eat.' And those husks even by-anyone not for-eating were-given.*

# STANDARD LIST OF WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE MANDI GROUP.

English.	Mandēāli.	Mandēāli Pahāri.	Sukēti.
1. One . . .	Ēk . . .	Ēk . . .	Ēk.
2. Two . . .	Dāi . . .	Dāi . . .	Dāi.
3. Three . . .	Trāē . . .	Chin, trāē . . .	Tin.
4. Four . . .	Chār . . .	Chār . . .	Chār.
5. Five . . .	Pañj . . .	Pañj . . .	Pañj.
6. Six . . .	Chhau . . .	Chhāhō . . .	Chhēh.
7. Seven . . .	Sāt . . .	Sāt . . .	Sat.
8. Eight . . .	Āṭh . . .	Āṭh . . .	Āṭṭh.
9. Nine . . .	Nau . . .	Nau . . .	Nau.
10. Ten . . .	Das . . .	Das . . .	Das.
11. Twenty . . .	Bih . . .	Bih . . .	Vi.
12. Fifty . . .	Pañjāh . . .	Pañjyāh . . .	Pañjāh.
13. Hundred . . .	Sau . . .	Sau . . .	Sau.
14. I . . .	Hāō, haū . . .	Hāō . . .	Haū.
15. Of me . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā.
16. Mine . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā.
17. We . . .	Āssē . . .	Hamhē . . .	Āssē.
18. Of us . . .	Āssā-rā, mhārā . . .	Hamhā-rā . . .	Mhārā.
19. Our . . .	Āssā-rā, mhārā . . .	Hamhā-rā . . .	Mhārā.
20. Thou . . .	Tū . . .	Tū . . .	Tū, tū.
21. Of thee . . .	Tērā . . .	Thārā . . .	Tērā.
22. Thine . . .	Tērā . . .	Thārā . . .	Tērā.
23. You . . .	Tussē . . .	Tumhē . . .	Tussē.
24. Of you . . .	Tussā-rā . . .	Tumbā-rā . . .	Tussārā.
25. Your . . .	Tussā-rā . . .	Tumbā-rā . . .	Tussārā.

English.	Maṇḍālī.	Maṇḍālī Palārī.	Sukēti.
26. He . . . . .	Sē . . . . .	Sō . . . . .	Ōh, sē.
27. Of him . . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . . .	Us-rā, tēs-rā.
28. His . . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . . .	Tēs-rā . . . . .	Us-rā, tēs-rā.
29. They . . . . .	Sēō . . . . .	Sō . . . . .	Ōh, sēō.
30. Of them . . . . .	Tinhā-rā . . . . .	Tinhā-rā . . . . .	Unhā-rā, tinhā-rā.
31. Their . . . . .	Tinhā-rā . . . . .	Tinhā-rā . . . . .	Unhā-rā, tinhā-rā.
32. Hand . . . . .	Hāth . . . . .	Hāth . . . . .	Hāthā.
33. Foot . . . . .	Pāō, pair . . . . .	Pair . . . . .	Pairā.
34. Nose . . . . .	Nāk . . . . .	Nāk . . . . .	Nākā.
35. Eye . . . . .	Hākhi . . . . .	Hāchi . . . . .	Ākhi.
36. Mouth . . . . .	Mūh . . . . .	Mūhā . . . . .	Mūhā.
37. Tooth . . . . .	Dānd . . . . .	Dānd . . . . .	Dāndā.
38. Ear . . . . .	Kān . . . . .	Kān . . . . .	Kānā.
39. Hair . . . . .	Saruāl . . . . .	Sarwāl . . . . .	Kēs.
40. Head . . . . .	Mūṇḍ, sir . . . . .	Sir . . . . .	Muṇḍ.
41. Tongue . . . . .	Jibh . . . . .	Jibh . . . . .	Jibbhā.
42. Belly . . . . .	Pēt . . . . .	Pēt . . . . .	Pēta.
43. Back . . . . .	Piṭṭh . . . . .	Piṭh . . . . .	Piṭṭhi.
44. Iron . . . . .	Lōhā . . . . .	Lōhā . . . . .	Lōhā.
45. Gold . . . . .	Suīnā . . . . .	Suīnā . . . . .	Sōiūā.
46. Silver . . . . .	Chāndī . . . . .	Chāndī . . . . .	Chāndī.
47. Father . . . . .	Bāb, bāpū . . . . .	Bāb . . . . .	Bāb.
48. Mother . . . . .	Māō, māī . . . . .	Īj . . . . .	Māō, māw.
49. Brother . . . . .	Bhāī . . . . .	Bharyāhar . . . . .	Bhāī, bhāyā.
50. Sister . . . . .	Bahēṇ ( <i>younger</i> ), baiṇ ( <i>younger</i> ), bōbbō ( <i>elder</i> ).	Bhiṇ . . . . .	Bahēṇ, bhēṇ (obl. bhaiṇā).
51. Man . . . . .	Māphū, manukh, ādmī, mādh.	Māpas . . . . .	Ādmī, māpach.
52. Woman . . . . .	Janānā . . . . .	Bēṭrī . . . . .	Janānā.



English.	Maṇḍāli.	Maṇḍāli Pahāri.	Sukōti.
53. Wife . . .	Lāri . . .	Chhēōri . . .	Lāri.
54. Child . . .	Matṭhā . . .	Matṭhā . . .	Bālik.
55. Son . . .	Gābhrū, bēṭā . . .	Śōhrū . . .	Muṇḍū.
56. Daughter . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Śōhri . . .	Bēṭi.
57. Slave . . .	Chākar . . .	Chākar . . .	...
58. Cultivator . . .	Karsān . . .	Karsān . . .	Karsān.
59. Shepherd . . .	Puhāl . . .	Jwāḷā . . .	Bakariwāl.
60. God . . .	Parmēsar . . .	Parmēsar . . .	Parmēsar.
61. Devil . . .	Bhūt . . .	Bhūt . . .	...
62. Sun . . .	Sārj . . .	Sāraj . . .	Sārjā.
63. Moon . . .	Chandarmā . . .	Chandarmā . . .	Chandarmā.
64. Star . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārē.
65. Fire . . .	Āg . . .	Āg . . .	Āg.
66. Water . . .	Pāni . . .	Pāni . . .	Pāni.
67. House . . .	Ghar . . .	Ghar . . .	Ghar.
68. Horse . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā.
69. Cow . . .	Gāi . . .	Gāe . . .	Gāe.
70. Dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kutta.
71. Cat . . .	Billi . . .	Baryāl . . .	Billi.
72. Cock . . .	Kūkkar . . .	Kukar . . .	Kukar.
73. Duck . . .	Batak . . .	Batak . . .	Patak.
74. Ass . . .	Gaddhā . . .	Gaddhā . . .	Gadhā.
75. Camel . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ.
76. Bird . . .	Pañchhi, pañkhērū . . .	Pañchhi . . .	Chirū.
77. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Nhās, nās . . .	Jā.
78. Eat . . .	Khā . . .	Khā . . .	Khā.
79. Sit . . .	Baiṭh . . .	Bōs . . .	Baiṭh.

English.	Mandēāli	Mandēāli Pahārī.	Sukēti.
80. Come . . .	Āu . . .	Īchh . . .	Āu.
81. Beat . . .	Mār, bāh . . .	Chik . . .	Mār.
82. Stand . . .	Kharh . . .	Kharh . . .	Kharī-jā.
83. Die . . .	Mar . . .	Mar . . .	Mar.
84. Give . . .	Dē . . .	Dē . . .	Dē.
85. Run . . .	Daōr . . .	Ṭhurh . . .	Daūr.
86. Up . . .	Ūpa <del>ṣ</del> prā . . .	Ujjhē . . .	Upar.
87. Near . . .	Nēdē . . .	Nērē . . .	Nēdē.
88. Down . . .	Hēṭh, bun . . .	Ūdhē . . .	Bun.
89. Far . . .	Dūr . . .	Dūr . . .	Dūr.
90. Before . . .	Āgē, aggē . . .	Āgē . . .	Āgē.
91. Behind . . .	Pichhē, pichchē . . .	Pachhēhū, pichhēhū . . .	Pichhē.
92. Who . . .	Kuṇ . . .	Jēō . . .	Jō.
93. What . . .	Kyā . . .	Kuṇ . . .	Kyā.
94. Why . . .	Kī . . .	Kibē . . .	Kī.
95. And . . .	Hōr . . .	Hōr . . .	Hōr.
96. But . . .	Par . . .	Par . . .	Par.
97. If . . .	Jē . . .	Jē . . .	Jē.
98. Yes . . .	Hā, hā . . .	Hā . . .	Hā.
99. No . . .	Nī . . .	Nī . . .	Nā.
100. Alas . . .	Ōhē . . .	Ōhē . . .	Apsōs.
101. A father . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb.
102. Of a father . . .	Bābā-rā . . .	Bābbā-rā . . .	Bābbā-rā.
103. To a father . . .	Bābā-jō . . .	Bābbā-jō . . .	Bābbā-jō.
104. From a father . . .	Bābā-thē, -gē . . .	Bābbā-gē, -thē . . .	Bābbā-tē.
105. Two fathers . . .	Dui bāb . . .	Dāi bāb . . .	Dē kāb.
106. Fathers . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb . . .	Bāb.

English.	Maṇḍālī.	Maṇḍālī Palārī.	Sukēti.
107. Of fathers . . .	Bābā-rā . . .	Bābbā-rā . . .	Bābbā-rā.
108. To fathers . . .	Bābā-jō . . .	Bābbā-jō . . .	Bābbā-jō.
109. From fathers . . .	Bābā-thē, -gē . . .	Bābbā-gē, -thē . . .	Bābbā-tē.
110. A daughter . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Śōhrī . . .	Bēṭi.
111. Of a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Śōhrī-rā . . .	Bēṭi-rā.
112. To a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-jō . . .	Śōhrī-jō . . .	Bēṭi-jō.
113. From a daughter . . .	Bēṭi-gē . . .	Śōhrī-gē, -thē . . .	Bēṭi-tē.
114. Two daughters . . .	Dūi bēṭi . . .	Dūi śōhrī . . .	Dō bēṭi.
115. Daughters . . .	Bēṭi . . .	Śōhrī . . .	Bēṭi.
116. Of daughters . . .	Bēṭi-rā . . .	Śōhrī-rā . . .	Bēṭi-rā.
117. To daughters . . .	Bēṭi-jō . . .	Śōhrī-jō . . .	Bēṭi-jō.
118. From daughters . . .	Bēṭi-gē . . .	Śōhrī-jō-gē, -thē . . .	Bēṭi-tē.
119. A good man . . .	Bhalā ādmī . . .	Bhalā māṇas . . .	Bhalā ādmī.
120. Of a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-rā . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-rā . . .	Bhalē ādmī-rā.
121. To a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-jō . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō.
122. From a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-gē . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-gē, -thē . . .	Bhalē ādmī-tē.
123. Two good men . . .	Dūi bhalē ādmī . . .	Dūi bhalē māṇas . . .	Dō bhalē ādmī.
124. Good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī . . .	Bhalē māṇas . . .	Bhalē ādmī.
125. Of good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī-rā . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-rā . . .	Bhalē ādmī-rā.
126. To good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-jō . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō.
127. From good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī-gē . . .	Bhalē māṇasā-gē, -thē . . .	Bhalē ādmī-tē.
128. A good woman . . .	Bhali janānā . . .	Bhali bēṭrī . . .	Bhali janānā.
129. A bad boy . . .	Burā maṭṭhā . . .	Burā śōhrī . . .	Bigrī-rā bālik.
130. Good women . . .	Bhali janānē . . .	Bhali bēṭrī . . .	Bhali janānā.
131. A bad girl . . .	Burī maṭṭhī . . .	Burī śōhrī . . .	Bigrī-rī ebhōhrī.
132. Good . . .	Bhalā. achchhā, kharā . . .	Bhalā, kharā . . .	Bhalā.
133. Better . . .	(Ēs-gē) achchhā . . .	(Ēs-gē) kharā . . .	(Ēs-tē) bhalā.

English.	Maṇḍāli.	Maṇḍāli Pabāri.	Sukōti.
134. Best . . .	Sabbī-gē achchhā . . .	Sabbhi-gē kharā . . .	Sabbhi-tē bhalā.
135. High . . .	Uchchā . . .	Uchchā . . .	Uchchā.
136. Higher . . .	(Ēs-gē) uchchā . . .	(Ēs-gē) uchchā . . .	(Ēs-tē) uchchā.
137. Highest . . .	Sabbī-gē uchchā . . .	Sabbhi-gē uchchā . . .	Sabbhi-tē uchcha.
138. A horse . . .	Ghōrā . . .	Ghōrā . . .	Ghōrā.
139. A mare . . .	Ghōri . . .	Ghōri . . .	Ghōri.
140. Horses . . .	Ghōrē . . .	Ghōrē . . .	Ghōrē.
141. Mares . . .	Ghōri . . .	Ghōri . . .	Ghōri.
142. A bull . . .	Bald . . .	Bōladh . . .	Sānh.
143. A cow . . .	Gāi . . .	Gāē . . .	Gāē.
144. Bulls . . .	Bald . . .	Bōladh . . .	Sānh.
145. Cows . . .	Gāi . . .	Gāē . . .	Gāē.
146. A dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā.
147. A bitch . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti.
148. Dogs . . .	Kuttē . . .	Kuttē . . .	Kuttē.
149. Bitches . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti.
150. A he goat . . .	Bakrā . . .	Bakrā . . .	Bakrā.
151. A female goat . . .	Bakri . . .	Bakri . . .	Bakri.
152. Goats . . .	Bakrē . . .	Riṭh . . .	Bakrē.
153. A male deer . . .	Harn . . .	Haran . . .	Haran.
154. A female deer . . .	Harni . . .	Harni . . .	Harni.
155. Deer . . .	Harn . . .	Harn . . .	Haran.
156. I am . . .	Haũ hā, fem. hī . . .	Hāō āhdā . . .	Haũ hā.
157. Thou art . . .	Tũ hā, fem. hī . . .	Tũ āhdā . . .	Tñ hā.
158. He is . . .	Sā hā, fem. hī . . .	Sō āhdā . . .	Ōh hai.
159. We are . . .	Āssā hē, fem. hī . . .	Hambhē āhdē . . .	Āssē hai.
160. You are . . .	Tussā hē, fem. hī . . .	Tumhē āhdē . . .	Tussē hai.

English.	Mandālī.	Mandālī Pahlī.	Sukēti.
161. They are . . .	Sēō hē, fem. hī . . .	Sō āhdē . . .	Ōh hai.
162. I was . . .	Haũ thā, fem. thī . . .	Hāō thā . . .	Haũ thā.
163. Thou wast . . .	Tũ thā . . .	Tũ thā . . .	Tũ thā.
164. He was . . .	Sē thā . . .	Sō thā . . .	Ōh thā.
165. We were . . .	Āssē thē, fem. thī . . .	Hambhē thē . . .	Āssē thē.
166. You were . . .	Tussē thē . . .	Tumbhē thē . . .	Tussē thē.
167. They were . . .	Sēō thē . . .	Sō thē . . .	Ōh thē.
168. Be . . .	Hō . . .	Hō . . .	Hō.
169. To be . . .	Hōpā . . .	Hōpā . . .	Hōpā.
170. Being . . .	Hundā . . .	Hundā . . .	Huā.
171. Having been . . .	Hōi-kē . . .	Hōi-kē . . .	Hui-kē.
172. I may be . . .	Haũ hũ . . .	Hāō hũ . . .	Haũ hōh.
173. I shall be . . .	Haũ hũghā . . .	Hāō hōnghā . . .	Maĩ hũghā.
174. I should be . . .	.....	.....	...
175. Beat . . .	Mār . . .	Chik . . .	Mār.
176. To beat . . .	Mārnā . . .	Chikpā . . .	Mārnā.
177. Beating . . .	Mārdā . . .	Chikdā . . .	Māryā.
178. Having beaten . . .	Māri-kē . . .	Chiki-kē . . .	Māri-kē.
179. I beat . . .	Haũ mārā-hā . . .	Hāō chikā-hā . . .	Haũ mārā-hā.
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tũ mārā-hā . . .	Tũ chikā-hā . . .	Tũ mārā-hā.
181. He beats . . .	Sē mārā-hā . . .	Sō chikā-hā . . .	Ōh mārā-hā.
182. We beat . . .	Āssē mārā-hē . . .	Hambhē chikā-hē . . .	Āssē mārā-hē.
183. You beat . . .	Tussē mārā-hē . . .	Tumbhē chikā-hē . . .	Tussē mārā-hē.
184. They beat . . .	Sēō mārā-hē . . .	Sō chikā-hē . . .	Ōh mārā-hē.
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Maĩ mārēā . . .	Maĩ chikyā . . .	Maĩ māryā.
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . .	Taĩ mārēā . . .	Taĩ chikyā . . .	Taĩ māryā.
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Tinē mārēā . . .	Tēi chikyā . . .	Unē māryā.

English.	Maṇḍālī.	Maṇḍālī Pahlāṇī.	Sukēti.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Āssē mārēā . . .	Hambē chikyā . . .	Asai māryā.
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tussē mārēā . . .	Tumbē chikyā . . .	Tusai māryā.
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tinhē mārēā . . .	Tinhē chikyā . . .	Unhē māryā.
191. I am beating . . .	Haũ mardā lāgi-rā-hā . . .	Hāō chikdā lāgi-rā . . .	Haũ mardā lagi-rā.
192. I was beating . . .	Haũ mardā lāgi-rā-thā . . .	Hāō chikdā lāgi-rā-thā . . .	Haũ mardā lagi-rā-thā.
193. I had beaten . . .	Maĩ mārēā-thā . . .	Hāō chikī-rā-thā . . .	Maĩ māryā-thā.
194. I may beat . . .	Haũ mārā-hā . . .	Hāō chikū . . .	Maĩ mārū.
195. I shall beat . . .	Haũ mārghā, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Hāō chikaughā . . .	Haũ mārghā.
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū mārghā, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Tū chikaughā . . .	Tū mārghā.
197. He will beat . . .	Sē mārghā, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Sō chikaughā . . .	Ōh mārghā.
198. We shall beat . . .	Āssē mārghē, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Hambē chikaughē . . .	Āssē mārghē.
199. You will beat . . .	Tussē mārghē, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Tumbē chikaughē . . .	Tussē mārghē.
200. They will beat . . .	Sēō mārghē, <i>fem.</i> mārghī; mārāng.	Sō chikaughē . . .	Ōh mārghē.
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....	...
202. I am beaten . . .	Haũ mārēā jā-hā . . .	Hāō chikyā gai-rāhā . . .	Mā-jō māryā-hā.
203. I was beaten . . .	Haũ mārēā gēā . . .	Hāō chikyā gai-rā-thā . . .	Mā-jō māryā-thā.
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Haũ mārēā jāghā . . .	Hāō chikyā jāughā . . .	Mā-jō mārghā.
205. I go . . .	Haũ jā-hā . . .	Hāō nāsā-hā . . .	Haũ jā-hā.
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū jā-hā . . .	Tū nāsā-hā . . .	Tū jā-hā.
207. He goes . . .	Sē jā-hā . . .	Sō nāsā-hā . . .	Ōh jā-hā.
208. We go . . .	Āssē jā-hā . . .	Hambē nāsā-hā . . .	Āssē jā-hā.
209. You go . . .	Tussē jā-hā . . .	Tumbē nāsā-hā . . .	Tussē jā-hā.
210. They go . . .	Sēō jā-hā . . .	Sō nāsā-hā . . .	Ōh jā-hā.
211. I went . . .	Haũ gēā . . .	Hāō nāthā . . .	Haũ gayā.
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū gēā . . .	Tū nāthā . . .	Tū gayā.
213. He went . . .	Sē gēā . . .	Sō nāthā . . .	Ōh gayā.
214. We went . . .	Āssē gēā . . .	Hambē nāthā . . .	Āssē gēā.

English.	Maṇḍālī.	Mandālī Pahārī.	Sukōti.
215. You went . . .	Tussē gaē . . .	Tumhē nāthē . . .	Tussē gaē.
216. They went . . .	Sēō gaē . . .	Sō nāthē . . .	Ōh gaē.
217. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Nās . . .	Jā.
218. Going . . .	Jāndā . . .	Nāsda . . .	Jāndā.
219. Gone . . .	Jāi-kē . . .	Nāthā . . .	Gayā.
220. What is your name ? .	Tussā-rā kyā nāō hā ?	Tumbhā-rā kē nāō sā ?	Tērā nāō kyā hā ?
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēs ghōrē-ri kyā umbar hī ?	Ēi ghōrē-ri kētri umbar sā ?	Ēh ghōrā kitnā syānā hā ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Ēthi-gē Kāsmir kitnē dūr hā ?	Īndhā-gē Kāsmir kētri dūr sā ?	Ēthi-tē Kāsmir kitni dūr hā ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tussā-rē bābā-rē gharā kitnē gābbrū hā ?	Tumbhā-rē bābbā-rē gharā kētrē sōhrū sā ?	Tērē bābbā-rē gharā kitni putr hē ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Hāō āj bahut dūrā-tik hāndhī-āyā.	Hāō āj khāsē dūr nāthā sā .	Āj maī baī bāṭ hāḍī.
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē chāchē-rē gābhū-rā bayāh tēs-ri baihnī-kanē hūā.	Mērē chāchē-rē sōhrū-rā byāh tēs-ri bhīnā saṅghē hūā.	Mērē chāchē-rā putr mēri babūi-kanē byāhī-rā.
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Sapēd ghōrē-ri jin gharā bhittar hī.	Sapēd ghōrē-ri jin gharā handar sā.	Us sapēd ghōrē-ri kāṭhī gharā hī.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Jinā-jō tēs-ri piṭṭhi-par thai-dē.	Jin tēi-ri piṭṭhi-par dāh .	Us-par jin pāō.
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Maī tēs-rā gabbrū bahuti kōrdē-kanē mārēā.	Maī tēs-rā sōhrū bahōt kōrdē saṅghē chikyā	Maī us-rē putrā-jō bahōt kōrē mārē.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Sō pahārā-ri chōṭi-par dāngrē chārdā-lāgi-rā.	Sō pahārā ujjhē dāgrē chārdā lāgi-rā.	Ōh pahārā-ri chōṭi-par dāngar chāryā kardā.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Sō tēs dālā-hēṭh ghōrē-par baiṭhī-rā.	Sō tēi dālā ūdhē ghōrē-ujjhē bōṣī-rā.	Ōh ēki ghōrē-par us dālā-hēṭh baiṭhī-rā.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Tēs-rā bhāi tēs-ri baihnī-gē lammā hā.	Tēi-rā bharyāhar tēi-ri bhīnā-gē lammā sā.	Us-rā bhāi us-ri baihnā-tē lambā hā.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Tiddhī-rā mūl dhāi rupayyā hā.	Tēi-rā mūl dhāi rupae sā .	Us-rā mūl dhāi rupai hā.
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērā bāb tēs halāē gharā rahā-hā.	Mērā bāb tēi haupē gharā rahēndā.	Mērā bāpū us chhōṭē gharā rahā hā.
234. Give this rupee to him.	Ēs rupayyā tēs-jō dēi-dē .	Ēi rupae tēi-bē dē . . .	Ēh rupaiyā us-jō dēi-dēō.
235. Take those rupees from him.	Tinhā rupayyē tēs-gē lai-lai.	Tinhā rupae tēi-gē lai-lē .	Ōh rupaiyē us-tē lei-lēō.
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Tējō ain kari mār hōr rā-sī sāōgi bānnh.	Tēi-bē khāsā chik hōr rā-sī saṅghē bāndh.	Us-jō ain mārō atē rāssi-kanē bāi hī-dēō.
237. Draw water from the well.	Khuhā-gē pāni khaich .	Khuhā-gē pāni khaich .	Us khūē-tē pāni kadhō.
238. Walk before me.	Mērē aggē chal . . .	Mērē āgē nās . . .	Mērē āgē āgē chalō.
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Tussā-rē pichehhē kēs-rā matṭhā aundā lagi-rā-hā ?	Tumbhā-rē pichehhū kē sōhrū āondā lagi-rā-sā ?	Tussē-rē pichehhē kēs-rā munde āyā kardā ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Taī sē kēs-gē mullē lēā ?	Tumbhē sō kēs-gē mōlē lēū ?	Ēh tussē kēs-tē khāṇḍyā ?
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Grāvā-rē haṭṭwāpiyē-gē .	Grāvā-rē haṭṭwāpiyē-gē .	Us gāvō-rē ēki haṭṭwāpi-tē.





## CHAMĒĀĪ.

ChamĒāĪ is the name of the main Aryan language spoken in the State of Chamba, which lies to the north of the district of Kangra.

In the North-East of the State, in Chamba-Lahul, the language is Tibeto-Burman. In the extreme west of the State, there is a dialect called BhaṭĒāĪ, which is a form of Dōgrī, and is described in Part I of this volume.

ChamĒāĪ has four dialects, of which the estimated number of speakers is as

Dialects.	follows :—
Standard ChamĒāĪ	63,338
Gādi or Bharmaurī	14,946
Churāhī	27,301
PaṅgwāĪ	3,701
	<hr/>
TOTAL	109,286

With the exception of Gādi these are all confined to the Chamba State. Included in the 14,946 speakers of Gādi are 2,500 who are inhabitants of the adjoining parts of the Kangra District.

The State of Chamba is mountainous. It is traversed by three snowy ranges, which more or less parallel to one another, cross the State from south-east to north-west. The first range, or Outer Himalaya, separates the Kangra Valley from Chamba Proper, and also the basin of the Bias from that of the Ravi. North of it lies the Valley of the Ravi and its affluents, containing the three Wizārats of Chamba, Bharmaur, and Churah, in which the three dialects, Standard ChamĒāĪ, Gādi and Churāhī are spoken respectively. The Valley of the Ravi separates the Outer Himalaya Range from the Mid-Himalaya or Pangi Range, which forms the watershed between the Ravi and the Chenab. Still further on is the Inner Himalaya or Zanskar Range, forming the watershed between the Chenab and the Indus. The network of valleys forming the basin of the Chenab, between the Mid and the Inner Himalaya is divided into two parts of nearly equal size by a lofty spur from the Zanskar Range. The tract to the north-west of the spur is called Pāngī, and that to the south-east Chamba-Lahul.

The language of Chamba-Lahul belongs to the Tibeto-Burman family, and does not concern us at present. It has been dealt with on pp. 461ff. of Volume III, Part I, of this Survey. The language of Pangi is the PaṅgwāĪ dialect of ChamĒāĪ and is dealt with below.

The dialects of the Ravi Valley are Gādi, Churāhī and Standard ChamĒāĪ. Gādi is the dialect of the Gaddis of the Bharmaur Wizārat, Churāhī that of the Churah Wizārat, while Standard ChamĒāĪ is the dialect of the Chamba Wizārat, in which is situated the capital of the State. Bharmaur lies to the east, and Churah to the north of Chamba proper. Gādi and Churāhī will subsequently be fully described, and at present we need only confine our attention to Standard ChamĒāĪ, prefacing the account with a few brief remarks on ChamĒāĪ as a whole, including all four dialects.

Chamēālī, while clearly belonging to the Western Pahārī Group of languages, is the most western of its members, and has immediately to its south and south-west dialects connected with Pañjābī. To its north-west are dialects connected with Kāshmīrī. It is therefore to be expected that it should show signs of the influence of these languages. The influence of the Kāshmīrī dialects need not detain us long. We have over and over had our attention called to instances of this in languages as far East as the Kumaunī of Central Pahārī, and the explanation given has been that the original inhabitants of the whole country were Khaśas who spoke a language akin to Kāshmīrī and the connected 'Piśācha' languages of North-Western India. As we have gone westward from Kumaunī these traces of the 'Piśācha' languages, especially in the matter of vocabulary, have grown more and more prominent, and in Standard Chamēālī, and in its dialects, words which are evidently closely connected with Kāshmīrī form quite a sensible proportion of the stock of vocables. Attention will be drawn to this when dealing with the vocabularies of the various dialects, and examples will be given. A little inquiry would largely extend the number of these examples, did considerations of space permit it.

As regards the influence of Pañjābī, this is more accidental, being simply due to geographical proximity. In Standard Chamēālī especially, certain changes of consonants such as that of *t* to *ch* or *ts*, which are common in Western Pahārī have disappeared, though they still survive to a limited extent in Gādī, Churāhī and Paṅgwālī.

Those masculine nouns which in Pañjābī end in *ā*, like *ghōṛā*, a horse, in Western Pahārī generally end in *ō* or *ū*. In Standard Chamēālī this *ō* or *ū* termination has disappeared, in favour of the Pañjābī *ā*, although it survives in the other dialects.

In three of the dialects the postposition of the genitive is the Western Pahārī *ro* (*rā*), and this is, as usual, adjectival. Only in Paṅgwālī does it cease to be adjectival, and the North-Western influence being strongest here, the tendency for an *r* to be elided comes into force, and the *ro* (in its locative form) becomes a simple *ē*.

The postpositions of the dative case in the Chamēālī dialects are interesting.

In Chamēālī, it is	<i>jō</i> ,
In Gādī, „	<i>jō</i> , <i>bō</i> , or <i>gō</i> ,
In Churāhī, „	<i>nī</i> ,
and	
In Paṅgwālī, „	<i>jē</i> or <i>dī</i> .

We shall explain in the proper place that *jō* is really an old locative of *jā*. The Paṅgwālī *jē* is the same. The obsolete nominative *jā* is identical with the Sindhī *jō*, of. In almost all Modern Indo-Aryan languages the dative suffix is really an old locative of the genitive. This has been explained on previous occasions and need not detain us here. The Gādī *bō* and *gō* are explained in their proper place. Here it will be sufficient to note that *bō* connects Chamēālī with Kuṭuī, while *gō* connects it with the Piśācha languages. The nearest relative of the Churāhī *nī* is the Pañjābī *nū*, but it is also connected more closely with the more distant Gujarātī *nē*. The Paṅgwālī *dī* is by origin a locative of *dā*, which, while not used in Paṅgwālī, is the regular genitive postposition of Pañjābī.

While the genitives of the Personal Pronouns in Standard ChamĚāĪ and Gādī are *mērā*, *tērā*, etc., all borrowed directly from Pañjābī, Churāhī has an interesting set of which cerebral letters are the distinguishing characteristics. Thus, *miṇḍā*, my; *asrā*, our; *tiṇḍā*, thy; *tuāṇā*, your. PaṅgwāĪ, true to the Piśācha influence, drops the intervocalic *r*, and has either, *mē*, my; *hē*, our; *tē*, thy; *tūh*, your; or else shows a relic of the cerebral *ḷ* and *ṛ*, by ending these words with a cerebral *ṇ*. Thus, *māṇ*, *hēṇ*, *tūṇ*, *tāhṇ*.

The conjugation of verbs calls for few remarks. In all the dialects it follows Western Pahāṛī in all its typical peculiarities.

Of all the dialects PaṅgwāĪ departs furthest from Standard ChamĚāĪ. As explained in the introductory remarks to that dialect, this is mainly due to the isolation of Pangī from the rest of the State, and partly, also, to the mixed origin of its population.

We now proceed to consider each dialect in detail, commencing with Standard ChamĚāĪ.

**Authorities.**—A very full and interesting account of ChamĚāĪ will be found in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas* (London, 1908), to which reference has frequently been made in the foregoing pages. The only other work dealing with the language is a *Chambyāli Vocabulary drawn from title-deeds of the 16th and 17th centuries*, by Dr. J. Ph. Vogel, Ph.D., Superintendent, Archaeological Survey, Northern Circle. This, together with Mr. Bailey's Grammar, has been printed in the Chamba State Gazetteer (Lahore, 1910).

Versions of the Gospels of St. Mark (1891), and St. John (1894), into ChamĚāĪ have been printed from type in the local character.

The following sketch of ChamĚāĪ Grammar is mainly based on the account given in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*. The language of the specimen (a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son) closely agrees with this, and any points of difference have been noted in the appropriate places.

A word of explanation and apology is required regarding the ChamĚāĪ specimen on pp. 785 ff., the Gādī specimens on pp. 804 ff., 811 ff., and 815, and the PaṅgwāĪ specimen on pp. 855 ff. It was originally intended that these should be printed in ChamĚāĪ type, but it was found that a sufficient quantity of this type was not available in India. They have accordingly been printed in facsimile from the original manuscript prepared for the printer. This manuscript was written in a rough imitation of the forms of the type-printed letters, and the pages reproducing it should not be taken as representing ChamĚāĪ handwriting. They were not even written by a Chamba scribe. Good specimens of genuine ChamĚāĪ handwriting will be found on pp. 830 ff. under the head of Churāhī.

## STANDARD DIALECT.

**Alphabet.**—Chamṣālī is written in a form of the Ṭākṛī alphabet. In the State of Chamba this character has been advanced to the dignity of the printing press, and type in an improved Ṭākṛī has been cast. The alphabet is as follows :—

ṭ a      ṣ ka      ṭ ā      ṣ k̄ā      ṭ i      ṣ ki  
 ṭ ī      ṣ k̄ī      ṭ u      ṣ ku      ṭ ū      ṣ k̄ū  
 ṭ ẽ, ē      ṣ k̄ẽ, k̄ē      ṭ ai      ṣ kai      ṭ ō      ṣ k̄ō  
 ṭ au      ṣ kau      ṣ kam.

ṣ ka      ṣ kha      ṣ ga      ṣ gha  
 ṣ cha      ṣ chha      ṣ ja      ṣ jha  
 ṣ ṭa      ṣ ṭha      ṣ ḍa      ṣ ḍha      ṣ ṇa  
                          ṣ ṛa      ṣ ṛha  
 ṣ ta      ṣ tha      ṣ da      ṣ dha      ṣ na  
 ṣ pa      ṣ pha      ṣ ba      ṣ bha      ṣ ma  
 ṣ ya      ṣ ra      ṣ la      ṣ va  
 ṣ śa      ṣ sha      ṣ sa      ṣ ha      ṣ ḷa

## SPECIMENS OF COMPOUND CONSONANTS.

ṣ kya      ṣ khyā      ṣ kra      ṣ tra      ṣ dra      ṣ lha

## NUMERALS.

ṭ 1, ṭ 2, ṭ 3, ṭ 4, ṭ 5, ṭ 6, ṭ 7, ṭ 8, ṭ 9, . 0.

**Vocabulary.**—A very full vocabulary of ChamĒāĪ is given in Mr. Bailey's work. Some typical words taken from this and from other sources are here given :—

- agg*, fire.
- aggē*, before.
- agrīnā*, to meet.
- ajj*, to-day.
- akkhī bakkhī*, round about.
- aklibālā*, wise.
- aḷakh*, lazy.
- ammā*, a mother.
- aṅkāḷ*, a famine.
- auhrī*, mustard.
- aukhī*, distress, poverty.
- bab*, *babb*, *babbā*, a father.
- baihñ*, *bhēñ*, a sister.
- baihñā*, to sit.
- baṇḍñā*, to divide.
- batt*, a roadway.
- bauā*, left (not right).
- bēlā*, feeble.
- bhēñ*, *baihñ*, a sister.
- bhiāg*, morning.
- bhiāgā*, in the morning.
- bhuiā*, on the ground.
- bī*, seed.
- biār*, wind.
- bihālñā*, to cause to sit, seat.
- buhār*, custom, tradition.
- būtā*, a tree.
- chamkñā*, to be angry.
- chārññā*, to raise.
- chaskñā*, to be angry.
- chhāh*, buttermilk.
- chhamā*, forgiveness.
- chhūhñā*, to touch.
- chīṇḍ*, a noise, shout. Cf. *diṇḍ*.
- chugñā*, to choose, to graze.
- dhakh*, a little, gently, slowly.
- dhām*, a feast.
- ḍhēhñā*, to fall.
- dhiārā*, a day.
- dhīū*, a daughter.
- dikkhñā*, to see.
- diṇḍ*, a noise, shout. Cf. *chīṇḍ*.
- ḍugghā*, deep.

- gā*, a cow.  
*galāṇā*, to speak, say.  
*gōchṇā*, to be lost.  
*grā*, a village.  
*guāl*, *guālū*, a shepherd.  
*guāṇā*, to cause to go, to lose.  
*hachchhā*, white.  
*hākh*, the eye.  
*hatth*, the hand.  
*hēsā*, a part, share.  
*hiṇḍ*, winter.  
*hūṇā*, to be, become.  
*idēhā*, like this.  
*idī*, here.  
*īṇā*, to come.  
*ittē*, here.  
*jā*, when.  
*jāgat*, a child.  
*jakhṇī*, when.  
*jhik*, down.  
*jidēhā*, like which.  
*jidī*, where.  
*jihā*, (postposition), like, like to.  
*jittē*, where.  
*jugtī*, well.  
*kachh*, near, beside.  
*kachhā*, from near, from.  
*kachlā*, soft.  
*kadhārī*, when ?  
*kakhṇī*, when ?  
*kamm*, work, action.  
*kammā*, a servant.  
*kanak*, wheat.  
*kanē*, with.  
*khōkh*, the cheek.  
*khēttar*, a field.  
*khōkh*, the bosom.  
*khvāṇā*, to cause to eat, to feed.  
*khulṇā*, to be opened.  
*khusṇā*, to seize.  
*ki*, why ?  
*kidēhā*, like what ?  
*kīhā*, how ?  
*killā*, alone.  
*kiṭhā*, together.

- kōlā*, a boy.  
*kudī*, where ?  
*kurī*, a girl.  
*kusuthrā*, ugly.  
*kuttē*, where ?  
*lakk*, the waist.  
*lar*, the skirt of a garment.  
*lārā*, a bridegroom, husband.  
*lārī*, a bride, wife.  
*latā*, lame.  
*latā-phaṭā*, or *latī-paṭī*, property, goods.  
*lauhkā*, younger (of a son).  
*luṇṇā*, to reap.  
*maṇhū*, a man.  
*mās*, meat.  
*matā*, much, very.  
*mōrā*, dead.  
*mugtiārī*, abundance.  
*muṇḍyāh*, a bond servant.  
*nakk*, the nose.  
*nikkā*, small, younger (of a son).  
*nhasṇā*, to run.  
*nīr*, near.  
*ōḥ*, the lip.  
*pachhēṇṇā*, to recognize.  
*padhrā*, plain, level.  
*painnā*, sharp.  
*palēṭṇā*, to wrap.  
*parōl*, a door.  
*pasāch*, an evil spirit, a demon.  
*patyāṇā*, to persuade.  
*pichchō*, behind.  
*piṭṭh*, the back.  
*puāṇā*, to cause to fall, to put (clothes on a person).  
*puhāl*, *puhālū*, a shepherd.  
*pujṇā*, to arrive.  
*pūṇā*, or *paunā*, to fall.  
*puttar*, a son.  
*raṇṇā*, to be angry.  
*rēhṇā*, to remain.  
*rūṇā*, to cry, weep.  
*sadṇā*, to call.  
*śahāitā*, help.  
*sar*, the head.  
*sikar-mukar*, husks.

*sikhōlṇā*, to teach.  
*sikkhṇā*, to learn.  
*siruāl*, hair.  
*sōbhṇā*, to please.  
*sunnā*, a kiss.  
*tā*, then.  
*tābar-tōṛ*, at once, quickly.  
*ṭaihl*, or *tēhal*, service.  
*takrār*, confession, agreement.  
*taulā*, quick.  
*tēhal*, see *ṭaihl*.  
*tidēhā*, like that.  
*tikar*, for, up to.  
*ṭirṇā*, to fall.  
*trīmat*, a woman.  
*udī*, there.  
*urē parē*, round about.  
*uttē*, there.  
*uchāṇā*, to raise.  
*uchchā*, high.  
*uṭṭhṇa*, to rise.  
*warṇā*, to enter.

**NOUNS.**—The declension of the Chamēālī noun in some respects resembles that of Pañjābī rather than that of other Western Pahārī languages. In the latter the oblique plural is the same as the oblique singular, but in Chamēālī there is a special form of the oblique plural, ending, as in Pañjābī, in *ā*.

*Tadbhava* masculine nouns in *ā*, form the nominative plural by changing *ā* to *ē*. Thus, *ghōṛā*, a horse, *ghōṛē*, horses. Feminine nouns ending in consonants, and exceptionally, one or two ending in vowels, add *ī* or *ā* in the nominative plural. Thus, *baiṇ*, a sister, *baiṇī* or *baiṇā*, sisters; *gā*, a cow, *gāī*, cows; *dhīū*, a daughter, *dhīūā*, daughters. In the case of all other nouns, the nominative plural is the same as the nominative singular.

As usual in Western Pahārī languages, nouns have an oblique form, and also a separate Agent case, often also used as a Locative. There is also a separate form for the Genitive singular. These are formed as follows:—

Masculine *tadbhava* nouns in *ā* form the oblique singular in *ē*, and the oblique plural in *ēā*. Thus, *ghōṛā*, a horse; obl. sing. *ghōṛē*, obl. plur. *ghōṛēā*.

Masculine nouns ending in a consonant add *ā* for the oblique singular, and *ā* for the oblique plural. Thus, *ghar*, a house; obl. sing. *gharā*, obl. plur. *gharāā*.

Other masculine nouns do not change in the oblique singular, and add *ā* in the oblique plural. Thus, *hāthī*, an elephant, obl. sing. *hāthī*, obl. plur. *hāthīā*; *bichchū*, a scorpion; obl. sing. *bichchū*, obl. plur. *bichchūā*.

Feminine nouns ending in *ī* do not change in the oblique singular, and add *ā* in the oblique plural. Thus, *kuṛī*, a girl; obl. sing. *kuṛī*, obl. plur. *kuṛīā*.



Feminine nouns ending in a consonant add *ī* in the oblique singular, and *ī* or *ā* in the oblique plural. Thus, *baiḥṇ*, a sister; obl. sing. *baiḥṇī*, obl. plur. *baiḥṇī* or *baiḥṇā*.

The only important feminine nouns which do not fall within these two classes are *dhīū*, a daughter, and *gā*, a cow. The former has its obl. sing. *dhīūā*, and its obl. plur. *dhīūā*. The latter has its obl. sing. *gāī*, obl. plur. *gāīā*.

The Agent (and Locative) plural is always the same as the oblique plural, and need not concern us further. In the case of masculine nouns the agent singular ends in *ē*. In the case of nouns like *ghōṛā*, it is the same as the obl. sing. Thus, *ghōṛē*, by or in a horse. In the case of other nouns *ē* is added to the nominative. Thus, *ghar*, a house, *gharē*, by or in a house; *hāthī*, an elephant, *hāthīē*, by an elephant; *bichchū*, a scorpion, *bichchūē*, by a scorpion.

Feminine nouns ending in *ī* form the agent singular by adding *ē*. Thus, *kuṛī*, a girl, *kuṛīē*, by a girl. So also *dhīū*, a daughter, ag. sing. *dhīūē*, and *gā*, a cow, ag. sing. *gāīē*.

Feminine nouns ending in a consonant have the agent singular the same as the oblique form singular. Thus, *baiḥṇ*, a sister, ag. sing. *baiḥṇī*.

The genitive postposition is *rā*, and this is generally added to the oblique form as in other Western Pahlavi languages; but, in the case of masculine nouns ending in a consonant, like *ghar*, a house, in which the oblique form ends in *ā*, *ē* is substituted for *ā*. Thus, *ghar*; obl. sing. *gharā*; gen. sing. *gharē-rā*. This does not apply to the plural, in which the *rā* is always added to the unchanged oblique form.

The above declensions are conveniently shown in the following table, in which the Vocatives, which exhibit minor variations, have been added.

SINGULAR.					PLURAL.			
Nominative.	Oblique.	Agent and Locative.	Genitive.	Vocative.	Nominative.	Oblique including Agent and Locative.	Genitive.	Vocative.
<i>Ghōṛī</i> , a horse	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē-rā</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛēā</i>	<i>ghōṛēā-rā</i>	<i>ghōṛēō</i> .
<i>Ghar</i> , a house	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharē-rā</i>	<i>ghar</i>	<i>ghar</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharā-rā</i>	<i>gharō</i> .
<i>Hāthī</i> , an elephant.	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīē</i>	<i>hāthī-rā</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīā-rā</i>	<i>hāthīō</i> .
<i>Bichchū</i> , a scorpion.	<i>bichchū</i>	<i>bichchūē</i>	<i>bichchū-rā</i>	<i>bichchūā</i>	<i>bichchū</i>	<i>bichchūā</i>	<i>bichchūā-rā</i>	<i>bichchūō</i> .
<i>Kuṛī</i> , a girl	<i>kuṛī</i>	<i>kuṛīē</i>	<i>kuṛī-rā</i>	<i>kuṛīē</i>	<i>kuṛī</i>	<i>kuṛīā</i>	<i>kuṛīā-rā</i>	<i>kuṛīō</i> .
<i>Baiḥṇ</i> , a sister	<i>baiḥṇī</i>	<i>baiḥṇī</i>	<i>baiḥṇī-rā</i>	<i>baiḥṇī</i>	<i>baiḥṇī</i> , <i>baiḥṇā</i>	<i>baiḥṇī</i> , <i>baiḥṇā</i>	<i>baiḥṇī-rā</i> , <i>baiḥṇā-rā</i>	<i>baiḥṇō</i>
<i>Dhīū</i> , a daughter.	<i>dhīūā</i>	<i>dhīūē</i>	<i>dhīūē-rā</i>	<i>dhīūē</i>	<i>dhīūā</i>	<i>dhīūā</i>	<i>dhīūā-rā</i>	<i>dhīūō</i> .
<i>Gā</i> , a cow	<i>gāī</i>	<i>gāīē</i>	<i>gāī-rā</i>	<i>gāīē</i>	<i>gāī</i>	<i>gāīā</i>	<i>gāīā-rā</i>	<i>gāīō</i> .

Mr. Grahame Bailey mentions, in addition to *dhīū*, and *gā*, one other irregular noun, viz., *nā̃* or *nā*, a name. Its obl. sing. is *nā̃*, its gen. sing. *nā̃-rā*, nom. plur. *nā̃* or *nā*, and its obl. plur. *nā̃*.

The usual postpositions are :—

Acc. Dat. *jō*, to ; *tikar*, for ; *karī*, for, on account of.

Abl. *kachhā*, from ; *kanē*, with, by means of, together with ; *mañjhā*, from in.

Gen. *rā*.

Locative *bichch*, *mañjh*, in ; *tikar*, up to ; *par*, on ; *kanē*, *kachh*, near.

After verbs of saying, the person addressed takes *kanē* or *jō*.

Of the above, *rā* is, as usual, an adjective, becoming *rē* when the governing noun is in the masculine oblique singular or in the masculine plural, and *rī* when the governing noun is feminine.

The postposition *jō* is used for the accusative, exactly like the Hindī *kō*. The word *jō* is the locative of an obsolete *jā* which meant 'of', and which was derived from the Sanskrit *kāryaḥ* through the Prakrit *kajjaō*. The *ka* was dropped, and the remaining *jjaō* became *jā* in the ancient language. This *jjaō* also became the Sindhī *jō*, of. It should be remembered that, although both the Chamēālī *jō* and the Sindhī *jō* have the same ultimate derivation, the Chamēālī *jō* is really, by origin, a locative of the Sindhī *jō*. The locative of *jjaō* was *jjahu*, or some such word, from which the Chamēālī *jō* is directly derived.

Adjectives call for few remarks. As usual only those change for gender and number which end in *ā*. The *ā* becomes *ē* when the adjective agrees with a noun in the masculine oblique singular or in the masculine plural. When the adjective agrees with a feminine noun the *ā* always becomes *ī*. Thus :—

*bhalā ādmī*, a good man.

*bhalē ādmī-rā*, of a good man.

*bhalē ādmī*, good men.

*bhalī trīmat*, a good woman.

*bhalī trīmatī-rā*, of a good woman.

*bhalī trīmatī̃*, good women.

Comparison is indicated as usual by the ablative with *kachchā*. Thus :—

*bhēnī-kachchā lammā*, taller than the sister.

*sabhnī-kachchā lammā*, taller than all, tallest.

**PRONOUNS.**—The Pronouns of the First and Second Persons are thus declined. They have special forms for the dative singular.

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>haū</i>	<i>tū</i>
Ag.	<i>maī</i>	<i>taī</i>
Obl.	<i>maī</i>	<i>taī</i>
Dat.	<i>miñjō</i>	<i>tijō</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>

		I	Thou
Plur.	Nom.	<i>asī</i>	<i>tusī</i>
	Ag.	<i>asā̃</i>	<i>tusā̃</i>
	Obl.	<i>asā̃</i>	<i>tusā̃</i>
	Gen.	<i>hamārā</i>	<i>tumhārā</i>

In the translation of the *pāra*ble, *maĩ* is sometimes used for the nominative singular of the first person, instead of *haĩ*.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** (also used as pronouns of the third person) are thus declined :—

		This	That
Sing.	Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē, ō</i>
	Ag.	<i>inī</i>	<i>unī</i>
	Obl.	<i>is</i>	<i>us</i>
	Gen.	<i>isē-rā</i>	<i>usē-rā</i>
Plur.	Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>sē, ō</i>
	Ag.	<i>inhā̃</i>	<i>unhā̃</i>
	Obl.	<i>inhā̃</i>	<i>unhā̃</i>
	Gen.	<i>inhē-rā</i>	<i>unhē-rā</i>

In most of the Western Pahārī dialects these pronouns have three genders, a masculine, a feminine, and a neuter, but this does not appear to be the case in Chamĥālī. In the adjoining Maṇḍĥālī (*vide* p. 723 *ante*) the neuter oblique singular of *ēh* is *iddhī*, and this has apparently been borrowed in Sentence 232, where we have *iddhē-rā mul*, the price of this.

The **Relative** and **Interrogative Pronouns** are declined as follows :—

		Who	Who ?
Sing.	Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>
	Ag.	<i>jīnī</i>	<i>kunī</i>
	Obl.	<i>jīs</i>	<i>kus</i>
	Gen.	<i>jīsē-rā</i>	<i>kusē-rā</i>
Plur.	Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>
	Ag.	<i>jīnhā̃</i>	<i>kunhā̃</i>
	Obl.	<i>jīnhā̃</i>	<i>kunhā̃</i>
	Gen.	<i>jīnhē-rā</i>	<i>kunhē-rā</i>

The **Neuter Interrogative Pronoun** is *kai* or *kyā*, what ? Mr. Bailey gives its genitive as *kudhē-rā* and its oblique singular as *kaĩt*. Probably another oblique form occurs in *kīñjō*, for what ? why ?

The Indefinite pronouns are *kōĩ*, anyone, someone, (agent *kunīaũ*, obl. *kusīaũ* or *kusīō*), and *kichchh*, anything, something (not declined). *Jē-kōĩ*, whoever ; *jē-kichchh*, whatever.

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *apũ*, self, gen. *apṇā*. Note that the initial *a* is short, not long as in other Western Pahārī languages.

Mr. Bailey points out that *-iō*, *-iōi*, *-iau* or *-iauī* (or *-iō*, *-iōi*, *-iau*, *-iauī*) added to a pronoun gives emphasis. Thus, *sēiōi* or *ōiōi*, that very one; *unīauī*, by that very one.

**VERBS.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**—The Conjugation of the Verb Substantive approaches more nearly that which we find in Maṇḍēālī, rather than that of other Western Pahārī dialects. There is no trace of the forms with *s* (*sā*, *ōssō*, etc.), which are common further East.<sup>1</sup> The present does not change for person. For all persons of the singular, it is *hai*, and for all persons of the plural *hin*. This *hai* means 'I am', 'thou art' and 'he is'.

The past tense is *thiā* or *thiyā*, used exactly like the Hindī *thā*. The masculine plural is *thiē* or *thiyē*, and the feminine singular and plural is *thī*.

**B.—Active Verb.**—The Infinitive always ends in *ṇā*, even after *ṛ*, *r*, or *ḷ*. Thus, *mārṇā*, to strike. Note *pūṇā* or *paṇṇā*, to fall, and *ṛṇā* (Hindī *ānā*), to come.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *dā* to the root. Thus, *mārdā*, striking. If the root ends in a vowel, or in *h* preceded by a vowel, then *n* is inserted. Thus, from *khāṇā*, to eat, pres. part. *khāndā*; from *chāḥṇā*, to wish, pres. part. *chāhndā*. Mr. Grahame Bailey gives the present participle of *pūṇā* or *paṇṇā*, to fall, as *pūḍā*, instead of *pūndā*.

The present participle of *rēḥṇā*, to remain, is *raiḥndā*; of *dēṇā* or *daiṇā*, to give, *dindā*; and of *lēṇā* or *laiṇā*, to take, *lindā*.

From the oblique masculine singular of the present participle are formed **Adverbial Participles**, such as *mārdē-i*, immediately on striking; *mārdē-hūē*, while striking, on the same principles as in Hindī.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ēā* or *yā* to the root. Thus from *mārṇā*, to strike, past participle *mārēā* or *māryā*. These are really only two different ways of spelling the same sound, which is best represented by the form *mārēā*. The masculine plural is *mārē*, and the feminine (singular and plural) *mārī*. The following past participles are irregular:—

<i>pūṇā</i> or <i>paṇṇā</i> , to fall	past part.	<i>pēā</i> , plur. <i>pē</i> , fem. <i>pēi</i>
<i>jāṇā</i> , to go	"	<i>gēā</i> , plur. <i>gē</i> , fem. <i>gēi</i>
<i>lēṇā</i> or <i>laiṇā</i> , to take	"	<i>lēā</i> , plur. <i>lē</i> , fem. <i>lēi</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> or <i>daiṇā</i> , to give	"	<i>dittā</i>
<i>karṇā</i> , to do, to make	"	<i>kittā</i>
<i>chhūḥṇā</i> , to touch	"	<i>chhūhtā</i>
<i>baiḥṇā</i> , to sit	"	<i>baiṭhā</i>
<i>ṛṇā</i> , to come	"	<i>ayā</i> , plur. <i>aē</i> , fem. <i>āi</i>
<i>rēḥṇā</i> , to remain	"	<i>rēhā</i>
<i>hūṇā</i> , to become	"	<i>hūā</i>

Verbs whose roots end in *ā* or *āh* shorten the *ā* in the masculine of this participle, but retain the long *ā* in the feminine, as in *ayā* (not *āyā*) given above. Thus:—

<i>galāṇā</i> , to say	past part.	<i>galayā</i> , plur. <i>galaē</i> , but fem. <i>galāi</i> .
<i>khāṇā</i> , to eat	"	<i>khayā</i> , plur. <i>khaē</i> , fem. <i>khāi</i> .
<i>chāḥṇā</i> , to wish	"	<i>chahēā</i> , plur. <i>chahē</i> , fem. <i>chāhī</i> .

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Vogel gives *asa*, he is, as used in the old language of inscriptions.

As in Maṇḍēālī, Chamēālī has a **Static Past Participle** indicating state or condition. In Maṇḍēālī (*vide* p. 725) the static participle is formed by changing the final *ēā* or *yā* of the past participle to *ī* and adding *-rā*. In Chamēālī it is formed by changing the final *ēā* or *yā* to *ō* and adding *-rā*.

Thus, *mārēā* or *māryā*, struck, *mārō-rā*, in the state of being struck; *ṭirēā*, fallen, *ṭirō-rā*, in the state of having fallen.

The irregular past participles exhibit some irregularities in the formation of the Static past participle, due partly to change of accent, and partly to the retention of old forms. Thus:—

<i>pēā</i> , fallen	static past part.	<i>pēō-rā</i>
<i>gēā</i> , gone	„ „	<i>gēō-rā</i> or <i>gachhō-rā</i>
<i>lēā</i> , taken	„ „	<i>lēō-rā</i>
<i>dittā</i> , given	„ „	<i>dittō-rā</i>
<i>kittā</i> , done	„ „	<i>kittō-rā</i>
<i>chhūhtā</i> , touched	„ „	<i>chhūhtō-rā</i>
<i>baithā</i> , sealed	„ „	<i>baithō-rā</i> or <i>bithō-rā</i>
<i>ayā</i> , come	„ „	<i>aō-rā</i> or <i>acchō-rā</i>
<i>rēhā</i> , remained	„ „	<i>rēhō-rā</i>

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the infinitive, as *mārṇā*, plur. *mārṇē*; fem. sing. and plur. *mārṇī*, proper to be struck, about to be struck.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* to the root. Thus *mārī*, having struck. This form is principally used in intensive compound verbs, as in *chalī-jāṇā*, to go away. For the usual conjunctive participle *karī* is added, as in *marī-karī*, having struck. Irregular are *pēī-karī*, having fallen, from *pūṇā* or *paṇā*, to fall, and *āī-karī*, having come, from *īṇā*, to come.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *ṇē-wālā*, to the root. Thus, *mārṇē-wālā*, a striker, one who strikes, one who is about to strike.

As in other connected languages, the 2nd person singular of the **Imperative** is the same in form as the root. The second person plural is formed by adding *ā* to the singular. Thus, *mār*, strike thou; *mārā*, strike ye. If the root of the verb ends in *ā*, it and the termination *ā* of the 2nd plural coalesce into a single *ā*. Thus *galā*+*ā*, say ye, becomes *galā*, so that the plural and the singular are identical in form. So also *jā*, go thou, or go ye. Sometimes, however, in such cases, in order to distinguish between the singular and the plural, the Pañjābī termination *ō* is added to form the latter. Thus in the parable we have *luāō*, clothe ye, and *puāō*, cause ye to fall.

Some Imperatives are irregular. Thus:—

	IMPERATIVE.	
	2nd sing.	2nd plur.
<i>pūṇā</i> or <i>paṇā</i> , to fall	<i>pō</i>	<i>pōā</i>
<i>hūṇā</i> , to become	<i>hō</i>	<i>hōā</i>
<i>īṇā</i> , to come	<i>ā</i>	<i>īā</i> or <i>āō</i>
<i>rēhṇā</i> , to remain	<i>raiḥ</i>	<i>rēhā</i>
<i>baiḥṇā</i> , to sit	<i>baiḥ</i>	<i>bēhā</i>

In the Parable there are two instances of a first person plural imperative, *viz.*: *khāiē*, let us eat, and *kariē*, let us make. I have found no authority for these elsewhere.

The **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** is conjugated as follows:—

“I strike”, “I may strike”, etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>mārā̃</i>	<i>mārā̃</i>
2.	<i>mārē</i>	<i>mārā</i>
3.	<i>mārō, mārē</i>	<i>māran</i>

In the case of verbs whose roots end in *ā*, the *ā̃* of the first person singular and plural generally coalesces with the *ā* of the root into *ā*, so that we get from *galāṇā*, to say:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>galā̃</i>	<i>galā̃</i>
2.	<i>galāē</i>	<i>galāā</i>
3.	<i>galāō, galāē</i>	<i>galāan</i>

Sometimes, however, the full form *galāā̃* is also found.

The following verbs form this tense irregularly:—

*pūṇā* or *paunā*, to fall, has:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>pōā̃</i>	<i>pōā̃</i>
2.	<i>pōē</i>	<i>pōā</i>
3.	<i>pō</i>	<i>pōn</i>

*hūṇā*, to become, is declined very similarly, making *hōā̃*, etc., but its third person plural is *hūn*, not *hōn*.

*īṇā*, to come, has:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>īā̃</i>	<i>īā̃</i>
2.	<i>īyē</i>	<i>īā</i>
3.	<i>īyō, īyē</i>	<i>īn</i>

*jāṇā*, to go, has:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>jā̃</i>	<i>jā̃</i>
2.	<i>jāē</i>	<i>jā</i>
3.	<i>jāō, jāē</i>	<i>jān</i>

*rēhṇā*, to remain, is regular, except that its third plural is *raiṇn*.

*baiṇṇā*, to sit, makes *bēhā̃*, and so on, with *ē* in the first syllable throughout.

*dēṇā* or *daiṇā*, to give, has:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>dēā̃</i>	<i>dēā̃</i>
2.	<i>dēē, dē</i>	<i>dēā</i>
3.	<i>dēō, dēē, dē</i>	<i>dēn</i>

*lēṇā*, or *laiṇā*, to take, is conjugated exactly like *dēṇā* substituting *l* for *d*.

The **Present** is formed from the present participle, with the present tense of the verb substantive. The participle changes for gender and number, and the verb substantive for number only. Thus:—

sing. masc.	<i>haũ mārḍā hai</i> , I strike or am striking.
„ fem.	<i>haũ mārḍī hai</i> , „ „
plur. masc.	<i>asī mārḍē hīn</i> , we strike or are striking.
„ fem.	<i>asī mārḍī hīn</i> „ „

The other persons of each number are identical with the first person, with the appropriate change of pronoun.

In this tense the verb substantive is often dropped, so that we have the present participle alone, as in *haũ mārḍā*. I strike.

The **Imperfect** is similarly formed with *thiā* or *thiyā*. Thus :—

sing. masc. *haũ mārḍā thiyā*, I was striking.  
 „ fem. *haũ mārḍī thī*, „  
 plur. masc. *asī mārḍē thiyē*, we were striking.  
 „ fem. *asī mārḍī thī*, „

So for the other persons.

A **Present Definite** is formed on the principle of the Hindī frequentative and continuative verbs with *karnā* and *rahnā*. Thus :—

*haũ mārēā kardā hai*, I am striking, I habitually strike.  
*haũ mārēā kardī hai*, I (fem.) am striking, I habitually strike.  
*haũ mārēā raihnḍā hai*, I am striking, I continue striking.  
*haũ mārī raihnḍī hai*, I (fem.) am striking, I continue striking.

Note that with *karnā*, *mārēā* is immutable (as in Hindī), but with *rēhnā*, it changes for gender.

For another example of this tense, compare :—

*sē ḍaṅgrā-jō chārēā kardā-hai*, he is grazing cattle (sentence 229).

The **Future** is formed on the same principle as that followed in most Western Pahārī Dialects. The syllable *lā* is added to the root. Thus, *haũ mārlā*, I shall strike. The masculine plural is *mārlē*, and the feminine of both numbers *mārlī*. There is no change for person. A few verbs are slightly irregular :—

*pūṇā* or *paunā*, to fall, has *pōlā*.  
*hūṇā*, to become, „ *hōlā*.  
*jāṇā*, to go, „ *jāllā*.  
*rēhnā*, to remain, „ *raihlā*.

The verb *īṇā*, to come, is regular, making *ilā*.

The **Past Conditional** is, as in Hindī, simply the present participle, changing for gender and number, but not for person. Thus :—

sing. masc. *haũ mārḍā*, (if) I had struck.  
 „ fem. *haũ mārḍī*, „  
 plur. masc. *asī mārḍē*, (if) we had struck.  
 „ fem. *asī mārḍī*, „

The tenses formed from the past participle need few remarks, being formed exactly as in Hindī. Thus :—

*haũ ṭirēā*, I fell.  
*maĩ mārēā*, I struck him.  
*haũ ṭirēā hai*, I have fallen.  
*maĩ mārēā hai*, I have struck him.  
*haũ ṭirēā thiyā*, I had fallen.  
*maĩ mārēā thiyā*, I had struck him.

The **Passive Voice** is made, as in Hindī, by conjugating *jāṇā* with the past participle. Thus, *haiṁ mārēṁ jāndā hai*, I am being beaten.

In the Western Panjab there is a passive formed by adding *ī* to the root. Mr. Bailey gives the following sporadic specimens from Chamēālī, which agree with this in formation :—

*samajhṇā*, to understand ; *samjhīdā hai*, it is understood.

*chāhṇā*, to wish ; *chāhīdā hai*, it is needed, it is fitting, it is necessary.

*Chāhiyō* generally stands for the Hindī *chāhiyē*.

**Causal Verbs** are formed much as in Hindī. Thus :—

*sunṇā*, to hear, causal *sunāṇā*.

*chugṇā*, to graze (neut.), causal *chugāṇā*.

*pūṇā* or *pauṇā*, to fall, causal *puāṇā*.

*charṇā*, to graze (neut.), causal *chārṇā*.

*charhṇā*, to rise, causal *chārḥṇā*.

As examples of irregular causals, we may quote :—

*khāṇā*, to eat, causal *khuāṇā*.

*jāṇā*, to go, „ *guāṇā*, to cause to go, to lose.

*sikkhṇā*, to learn, „ *sikhōḷṇā*.

*baihṇā*, to sit, „ *bihālṇā*.

**Compound Verbs** need few remarks. **Intensives** are formed with the conjunctive participle of the principal verb, as in *chalī jāṇā*, to go away ; *lēī ṁṇā*, to bring ; *lēī jāṇā*, to take away ; *mukāī baihṇā*, to complete entirely.

As an example of an **Inceptive** compound we may quote *karnē lagṇā*. **Frequentative** and **Continuative** compounds have been dealt with under the head of the present definite.

The only available specimens of Chamēālī are the following version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the List of Words and Sentences on pp. 862 ff. Regarding the character in which the specimen is recorded, see the remarks on p. 771.



[No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT.

ੲਯੀ ਯਮਾਨੀ ੋ ਮੈ ਪੁੜ ਬਿਟ । ਉਤੰ ਨੰਤ ਰਿਯੋ  
 ਪੁੜੇ ਫੁਫੇ ਯੋ ਗਲਯ ਫੁਫੇ ਯੋ ਯਾ ਫੁਫੇ ੋ ਉਯ  
 ਗੋਯ ਤੇ ਗੋ ਗਿੰਤੋ ਮੈ । ਤੰ ਉਯੀ ਯਪਯੀ ਲਟੀਪਟੀ  
 ਉਤੰ ਤੋ ਫੁਫੀ ਮਿਤੀ । ਯਤੋ ਬੋਯੋ ਗਿਯੰਤੋ ਪਿਯੋ  
 ਲੋਤਯੋ ਪੁੜ ਗਤ ਯਿਯ ਪਟੋਲੀ ਫਟੋਲੀ ਯਾ ਮੈ  
 ਮੋਯ ਗੋ ਮਲੀ ਗੋਯ ਯਤੋ ਉਯੋ ਯਪਯੀ ਲਟੀਪਟੀ  
 ਪੁੜੋ ਯਯੋ ਪਿਯੋ ਗੁਯੰਯੋ । ਗੋ ਗੋ ਗਤ ਯਿਯ  
 ਗੁਯੰਯੋ ਫੋਯ ਤੰ ਉਯੋ ਮੋਯ ਗੰਤ ਫੋਯ ਯਯੰਯੋ ਪੋਯ  
 ਯਤੋ ਉਯੋ ਗੋ ਯਿਯੀ ਪੋਯ । ਤੰ ਯਿਯੋ ਫੋਯੋ ਯਾ ਉਯੋ  
 ਮੋਯੋ ੋ ੲਯੀ ਯਮਾਨੀ ੋ ਲੋਯੋ ਲਯੋ ਯਤੋ ਉਯੀ ਉਯੋ  
 ਯਪਯੋ ਮੋਯੋ ਗੰਤ ਗੁਯੋ ਮੋਯੋ ਗੋ ਤਯੋ ਯਤੋ ਉਯੀ ਮਤਯੋ  
 ਗੋ ਗਿਯੋ ਗੁਯੋ ਗੁਯੋ ਫੋਯੋ ਬਿਟ ਉਤੰ ਯਾ ਯਪਯੋ

ਪੋਠ ਭਰੰ । ਪਰ ਝੋਛੇ ਉਸ ਤੋਂ ਵੀ ਮਿੱਥ ਬਿਯੰ ।

ਪਰ ਤੂੰ ਜੋ ਸੁਰਤੀ ਧਿਸ ਯਧ ਤੇ ਗਲਧ ਜੋ

ਧਧੇ ਰੇ ਮਿਤੁਛੇ ਝੋਛੇ ਤਿਸ ਤਿਸਤ ਝੋਛੇ ਰੋਟੀ ਧਧੇ ਝੋਛੇ

ਮੋਛੇ ਤੋਂ ਭੀ ਤੋਂ ਯਤੋ ਤਉ ਭੂਖ ਮਾਮ ਤੋਂ । ਤਉ

ਉਠੀ ਝੋਛੀ ਯਧਛੇ ਧਧੇ ਝੋਛੇ ਗੱਲ ਯਤੋ

ਉਸ ਤੋਂ ਗਲੱਲ ਧਧੇ ਜੋ ਸੁਰਗੇ ਰ ਯਤੋ ਤਉ

ਯਸੇ ਪੱਧ ਮਿਤ ਤੋਂ ਯਤੋ ਯਧੇ ਜੋ ਜੋ ਤੋਂ ਤੋਂ ਵੀ

ਤੋਂ ਫਿਰੀ ਤੋਂ ਪੜੇ ਤੋਂ । ਜਿੰਨੇ ਯਧਛੇ ਝੋਛੇ

ਜਤੀ ਰੋਛੇ ਪੜੇ । ਤੋਂ ਜੋ ਉਠੀ ਝੋਛੀ

ਯਧਛੇ ਧਧੇ ਝੋਛੇ ਯਧ । ਪਰ ਯਤੋ ਤਿਸੇ ਮੁਰ ਤੀ

ਬਿਯੰ ਤੋਂ ਉਠੇ ਰੇ ਧਧੇ ਉਸ ਤੋਂ ਮਿਖੁ ਯਤੋ ਉਸ ਤੋਂ

ਯਧ ਯਧ ਯਤੋ ਮੋਛੀ ਝੋਛੀ ਉਸ ਤੋਂ ਗਲੇ

ਲਧ ਯਤੋ ਸੁਰ ਮਿਤ । ਯਤੋ ਪੜੇ ਉਸ ਤੋਂ ਗਲਧ

ਧਧੇ ਜੋ ਸੁਰਗੇ ਰ ਯਤੋ ਤੋਂ ਪੱਧ ਮਿਤ ਤੋਂ

ਯਤੋ ਯਧ ਜੋ ਤੋਂ ਵੀ ਤੋਂ ਫਿਰੀ ਤੋਂ ਪੜੇ ਤੋਂ ।

૫૦ ધંધે જાયએ મું રૂડું ઔ ગલય ધરે જજ  
 ધરે જપરે જમી લેલે જ્યે જત ઉત ઔ  
 લજ્યે જત ઉતે રે ડથે જંગુઠી જત પેર  
 રૂટે પુજ્યે જત જતી ધરે જત ધતી જરે  
 ૬૦ જમી ઔ રૂતેર પુર મગી મેજ બિજ  
 મે ઔમ ડુજ મેમી મેજ બિજ મે મિલી  
 મેજ । રૂં ધતી જરે લગે ॥

જતે ઉતે ર ધરે પુર ધરે મંડ બિજ ।  
 રૂં જરે રે રેર પુર મેજ જતે જમરે ર  
 રૂજે મુજ્યે । રૂં જમી મેજેર ઔ જમી  
 જમી પુજ્યે ઔ રૂ જરે રે । ઉતે ઉતે ઔ  
 ગલય ઔ રૂ રૂલે જયે રે જત રેર  
 ધંધે ઈમ લેલે જમી ઔ મે ઔમ  
 રૂમ પુજી મેજ । ઉતે મમી જમી  
 જમ્ રૂજ મી મરેજ । રૂં ઉતે ર ધંધ

ੴ ਯਧ ਯਤੋ ਓਸ ਤੋ ਪਤ੍ਰੁ ਲਗ ।  
 ਓਸੀ ਓਤ੍ਰ ਮੋਢੇ ਯਹੀ ਧਧੇ ਤੋ ਗਲਧ  
 ਬਿਖ ਓਤ੍ਰੀ ਧਰਮ ਯਯੁ ਮੈਂ ਤਹੀ ਏਤਲ ਯਯਕ  
 ਤੋ ਯਤੋ ਯਯੀ ਤੋ ਗਲਤ ਯਯਕ ਧਤੋ  
 ਹੀ ਗੋਧ ਧਤੋ ਤੋ ਯੋ ਯੋ ਲੁ ਤੀ ਮਿੰਤੋ  
 ਯਤੋ ਤਿਯੋ ਹੀ ਮਿਤੋ ਤੋ ਮੈ ਯਧਯੇ ਧੋ  
 ਧਰਮ ਯਯੇ ਧੁਯੀ ਮਧ । ਧਤੋ ਤਿਯ ਧਲੇ  
 ੲ੩ ਤੋ ਪਤ੍ਰ ਯਧ ਤਿਯੀ ਤਹੀ ਲਧਿਧੀ  
 ਤੋ ਮੁਤ ਗੁਧਯੋ ਓਸੇ ਤੋ ਤਿਯੋ  
 ਧਮ ਲਯੋ । ਓਸੀ ਓਸ ਤੋ ਗਲਧ  
 ਧਧ ਤੋ ਮਧ ਮੋਢੇ ਯਯੇ ਤੋ ਯਤੋ ਤੋ  
 ਮਿਯ ਮੋਢੇ ਤੋ ਮੋ ਤੋ ਤੋ । ਧੁਯੀ ਯਯਕ  
 ਯਤੋ ਧੁਯੀ ਤੋ ਤੋ ਤੋ ਤੋ ਬਿਧ ਤੋ ੲ੩  
 ਤੋ ਤੋ ਮਹੀ ਗੋਧ ਬਿਧ ਧਿਹੀ ਤੀਧ  
 ਤੋ ਗੋਧ ਯਤੋ ਗੋਧੀ ਗੋਧ ਬਿਧ ਮੈ  
 ਮਿਲੀ ਗੋਧ ॥

[ No. 1. ]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

STANDARD DIALECT.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

(In order to secure uniformity, the spelling of the Transliteration has been here and there slightly altered. Double letters are always written as single letters in the original, and this also has been corrected in the transliteration.)

Ikkī-ādmī-rē dō puttar thiē. Unhā-mañjhā nikkē-puttrē  
*One-man-of two sons were. Them-from-among by-the-younger-son*  
 bābbē-kanē galayā, 'bābbā, jē ghar-bārī-rā hēsā mērā hai, sē  
*the-father-to it-was-said, 'father, what property-of share mine is, that*  
*miñjō dē.' Tā unī apñī laṭi-paṭi unhā-jō baṇḍi-ditti.*  
*me-to give.' Then by-him his-own property them-to was-divided-out.*  
 Atē thōrhē-dhiārē-pichchhē lauhkā-puttar sabbh-kichchh baṭōḷi-baṭōḷi-karī  
*And a-few-days-after the-younger-son everything collected-collected-having*  
 dūr-dēsā-jō chali-gēā, atē utthē apñī laṭi-paṭi burē-kammā-bichch  
*a-far-country-to went-away, and there his-own property bad-actions-in*  
 guāi. Jā sē sabbh-kichchh mukāi-baiṭhā, tā us-dēsā-mañjh  
*was-lost. When he everything having-completed-sat, then that-country-in*  
 barā ankaḷ pēā, atē us-jō aukhī pēi. Tā ō jāi-karī  
*a-great famine fell, and him-to distress fell. Then he gone-having*  
 us-dēsē-rē ikki-ādmī-rē laṭ laggā, atē unī us-jō  
*that-country-of a-man-of (to-)skirt was-attached, and by-him him-as-for*  
 apñē-khētrā-mañjh sūr chārñē-jō bhējyā. Atē unī chahēā  
*his-own-fields-in swine feeding-for it-was-sent. And by-him it-was-wished*  
 jē sikar-mukar sūr khāndē-thiē, 'unhā-kanē apñā pēṭ bharā,'  
*what husks the-swine eating-were, 'them-with my-own belly I-may-fill,'*  
 par kōi us-jō nī dindā thiā. Par jā sē surti-bichch ayā,  
*but anyone him-to not giving was. But when he sense-in came,*  
 tā galayā, 'mērē-bābbē-rē kitnē kāmne hin, jinhā-kachh rōṭi  
*then it-was-said, 'my-father-of how-many servants are, whom-near bread*  
 khāi-karī dēñē-jō bhī hai, atē haū bhūkhā mardā-hai. Haū  
*eaten-having giving-for also is, and I hungry dying-am. I*  
 utthī-karī apñē-bābbē-kachh jāllā, atē us-jō galālā, "bābā, māi  
*arisen-having my-own-father-near will-go, and him-to will-say, "father, by-me*  
 surgē-rā atē tērē-aggē pāp kittā, atē abē māi is-jōg nī  
*heaven-of and of-thee-before sin was-done, and now I this-worthy (am-)not*

jē phirī tērā puttar hōā. Minjō apnē-kāmmēā-sāhī ikk  
*that again thy son I-may-become. Me thine-own-servants-like one*  
 bujjh.”’ Tā sē utthī-karī apnē-bābē-kachh ayā. Par  
*consider.”’ Then he arisen-having his-own-father-near came. But*  
 ajjē-tikar dūr-hī thiā, jē usē-rē bābē us-jō dikkhyā, atē  
*still distant-even he-was, that by-his by-father him-as-for it-was-seen, and*  
 us-jō dayā āi, atē daurī-karī us-jō galē layā,  
*him-to compassion came, and run-having him-to on-the-neck he-was-attached,*  
 atē sunnā dittā. Atē puttrē us-jō galayā, ‘bābbā, maī  
*and kiss was-given. And by-the-son him-to it-was-said, ‘father, by-me*  
 surgē-rā atē tērā pāp kittā-hai, atē abē is-jōg nī jē  
*heaven-of and of-thee sin done-is, and now this-worthy (I-am-)not that*  
 phirī tērā puttar hōā.’ Par bābbē apnē-mundyāhā-jō  
*again thy son I-may-become.’ But by-the-father his-own-bondservants-to*  
 galayā, ‘kharē-kachhā kharē kaprē kaḍhī lēi-āō, atē  
*it-was-said, ‘good-than good garments having-produced bring-ye, and*  
 us-jō luāō; atē usē-rē hatthē aṅgūthī, atē pairē juṭē puāō;  
*him-to put-on; and him-of on-hand a-ring, and feet-on shoes cause-to-fall;*  
 atē asī khāiē atē khusī kariē; is-karī jē ēh mērā puttar  
*and we may-eat, and happiness may-make; this-for that this my son*  
 marī-gēā-thiā, sē jīndā hūā; gōchī-gēā-thiā, sē  
*having-died-gone-was, he living became; having-been-lost-gone-was, he*  
 milī-gēā.’ Tā khusī karṇē laggē.  
*having-been-got-went.’ Then happiness to-do they-began.*

Atē usē-rā barā puttar khētrā-mañjh thiā. Jā gharē-rē  
*And him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When the-house-of*  
 nēr pujyā, gānē atē nachchñē-rā raṅkā sunnyā. Tā  
*near he-arrived, singing- and dancing-of sound was-heard. Then*  
 ikkī-chākrā-jō sādī-karī puchchhyā jē, ‘ēh kyā hai?’ Unī  
*one-servant-to called-having it-was-asked that, ‘this what is?’ By-him*  
 us-jō galayā jē, ‘tērā bhāi ayā-hai, atē tērē-bābbē dhām  
*him-to it-was-said that, ‘thy brother come-is, and by-thy-father a-feast*  
 lāi is-karī jē sē jīndā jāgdā pujjī-gēā.’ Unī  
*was-prepared this-for that he living waking arrived.’ By-him*  
 chamkī-karī andar jānā nī chahēā. Tā usē-rā bābā bāhar  
*angered-having within to-go not was-wished. Then him-of the-father outside*  
 ayā, atē us-jō patyānē laggā. Unī uttar dēi-karī  
*came, and him-to to-persuade began. By-him answer given-having*  
 bābbē-jō galayā, ‘dikkh, itnī-barsā-kachhā maī tērī tēhal kardā-hai,  
*the-father-to it-was-said, ‘see, so-many-years-from I thy service doing-am,*

atē kadī tērē galaē-kachhā bāhar nī gēā, par taī ikk chhēlū bhī  
*and ever thy thing-said-from outside not I-went, but by-thee one kid even*  
 miñjō ajjē-tikar nī dittā, jē maī appē-yār-bāsā-kanē  
*to-me today-up-to not was-given, that I my-own-friends-companions-with*  
 khusī manā. Par jis-bēlē ēh tērā puttar ayā, jinī  
*happiness may-celebrate. But at-what-time this thy son came, by-whom*  
 tērī latī-patī randā-mañjh guāī, usē-rē tikar dhām lāī.  
*thy property harlots-among was-lost, him-of for a-feast was-prepared.'*  
 Unī us-jō galayā, 'bachchā, tū sadā mērē-kanē hai, atē  
*By-him him-to it-was-said, 'child, thou always of-me-near art, and*  
 jē-kichchh mērā hai, sē tērā hai. Khusī karṇā atē khusī  
*whatever mine is, that thine is. Happiness to-do and happy*  
 hūṇā jōg thiyā, jē ēh tērā bhāī marī-gēā-thiyā, phirī  
*to-become proper was, that this thy brother having-died-gone-was, again*  
 jindā hūī-gēā; atē gōchī-gēā-thiyā, sē mili-gēā.  
*living became; and having-been-lost-gone-was, he having-been-found-went.'*

An account of this interesting people will be found on pp. 79 ff. of the Kangra Gazetteer (1904), and a fuller one on pp. 137 ff. of the Chamba State Gazetteer of the same year. Their language is called Gādī or Bharmaurī, and the number of speakers was reported for the purposes of this Survey to be as follows :—

These figures were based on the Census of 1891, and at the Census of 1901, the number reported was much larger, being as follows:—

The Bharmaur Wizārat is situated in the extreme east of the Chamba State. Further east lies Kulu, the language of which is Kuḷūi. To the south lies Kangra, where Kāngri is spoken. To the north lies Lahaul, the language of which is Tibeto-Burman.

The conjugation of verbs is often peculiar. Most noteworthy is the frequency of the termination *chh* added to the roots of many verbs. Thus, the verb *gāhṇā*, to go, makes *gachhā* (compare the Kāshmirī *gatsha*, and the Sanskrit *gachchhāmi*), I may go. So many other verbs, such as *inā* (Kāshmirī *gin*), to come, *ichhā*, I may come; *bhōnā*, to become, *bhuchhā*, I may become.

The Vocabulary of Gādi contains many peculiar words. A brief list, culled from various sources, but mainly from Mr. O'Brien's Kāngri Vocabulary, is here given. It



will be seen that several of the words have a close relation to corresponding words in Kāshmīrī :—

*agūh*, before.

*akhō*, this year.

*bab*, *babb*, a father.

*bagrī*, a field.

*balṇā*, to say.

*baṇḍṇā*, to divide.

*bāt*, wind.

*bauhar*, the upper storey of a house.

*bēh*, a marriage.

*bēkhṇā*, to sit.

*bēḷarī*, a wife.

*bharukkh*, hunger.

*bhōṇā*, to become, to be.

*bhrukkhṇā*, hungry.

*biār*, wind.

*biṭhū-rā*, seated (past participle).

*bun*, *bunh*, down, below (Kāshmīrī *bōn*).

*būrḥā*, a father.

*chhadṇā*, to finish, complete.

*chhēlrū*, a goat, lamb.

*chhikkā*, a load.

*chhīrī*, wood.

*chhū-rā*, come (past participle).

*chimtā*, high.

*chōṭī*, the peak of a hill.

*ḍabhāṇā*, to put on (clothes).

*dabī-karī*, severely (of a beating).

*dand*, a tooth.

*ḍeṇā*, to cross (a pass, etc.).

*dhār*, a hill.

*dharīṇā*, to drag.

*dhiārā*, *dhyārā*, a day, the sun.

*dhīū*, a daughter.

*dōtē*, to-morrow.

*gabhrū* or *gōbhrū*, a boy.

*gachhu-rā*, see *guchhū-rā*.

*gāṇā*, to go (past participle *gachhū-rā*, Kāshmīrī *gaṭshu*).

*gō*, gone (past participle) (Kāshmīrī *gōv*).

*gōbhrū*, see *gabhrū*.

*guāṇā*, to cause to go, to lose.

*guchhū-rā* or *gachhū-rā*, gone (past participle).  
*guhṇā*, to be lost.

*hachchhā*, white.  
*hākhar*, *hākkhrī*, the eye.  
*hērnā*, to see, look.  
*hēsā*, a share.

*ījai*, *ījī*, a mother.  
*īṇā*, to come (cf. Kāshmīrī *yīn*).

*jabarā*, an old man.  
*jēllā*, hard.  
*jōṛā*, a rope.

*kāmā*, a servant.  
*khadṇā*, to call.  
*khagtū*, a chip, splinter.  
*khandā*, a flock.  
*khārāl*, hair.  
*kharat*, loss.  
*khariṇā*, to stand up.  
*khēil*, a porcupine.  
*khikkhṇā*, to teach (Kāshmīrī *hēkhun*).  
*khōṭā*, an ass.  
*khunṇā*, to hear.  
*kiṭṭhā*, together, in one place.  
*kōḍ*, a fair.

*laiṇā*, to take.  
*lānā*, fine, smooth.  
*lāṇā*, to prepare, apply.  
*lārī*, a wife.  
*lauhkarā*, *lauhkṛā*, small, younger.  
*lē-īṇā*, *lēi-īṇā*, or *lēi-ēiṇā*, to bring.  
*lēi-gāhṇā*, to take away.  
*lōdhā*, blood.

*mā̃*, a mother.  
*mahṇā*, *māhṇā̃*, a man.  
*mallē*, towards, with, near (= Hindōstānī *pās*).  
*matā*, much, very.  
*mulṇā*, to be joined, to be met.

*nabī*, a wife.  
*nachrōhī*, the fourth day from the present.  
*nai*, a river.

*nakarj*, the day before the day before yesterday, three days ago.

*nar*, a stone.

*nhakhñā*, to run away.

*nikkā*, a child.

*ōḍhan*, apparel.

*palchih painā*, to fight.

*paraṛ*, a foot.

*parj*, the day before yesterday.

*parōhē*, the day after to-morrow.

*phirī inā*, to return.

*pichchhūh*, behind.

*piṭṭh*, the back.

*puhāl*, a shepherd.

*pūnā*, to fall.

*puṭhī*, on, upon (Kāshmīrī *pēṭh*).

*putr*, a son.

*railñā*, *rēhñā*, to remain, dwell.

*sanē*, together with.

*sānh*, a bull.

*sarakñā*, to be angry.

*sēitē*, with, together with, by means of (Kāshmīrī *sūty*).

*sūñā*, to sleep.

*suñind*, a dream.

*talē*, below.

*taulā*, quick.

*ṭhañḍā*, lazy.

*trīmat*, a woman.

*uāj*, sound, noise.

*uāñā*, the lower storey of a house.

*umbar*, age.

**Authorities.**—A full account of the Gāḍī dialect, with numerous examples taken from popular songs, by the late Mr. E. O'Brien, together with additional notes by the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, is printed in Appendix II to the Kangra Gazetteer (1904). This has been republished in the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, published by the Royal Asiatic Society in 1908. See also Mr. H. A. Rose's *The Song of Sindhu Bir, a Song of the Gaddi women, the Shepherds of the Outer Himalāyas, Panjāb*, published in the *Indian Antiquary*, Vol. xxxviii (1909), p. 295.

**Pronunciation.**—There are several curious changes of vowels. The vowel *a* becomes *u* in *kumāñā*, to work, to earn, and it becomes *i* in *kiṭṭhā*, together. The latter word is a contraction of *ikaṭṭhā*, so that it is really an instance of the transfer of the initial *i*. The vowel *i* becomes *u* in *muñā*, to be met, and *ō* becomes *a* in *balñā*, to say.

Attention has already been drawn to the pronunciation of *ś* as *kh*. In the word *bhrukkhā*, hungry, there is a curious insertion of a non-original *r*.

Sometimes a sonant aspirate loses its aspiration, as in *baṇḍṇā*, to divide, for *bhaṇḍṇā*. This is the regular rule in Kāshmirī and other related languages.

**Declension.**—The declension of the Gādī noun is more like that of Maṇḍēālī than that of Chamēālī, although it also has points in common with the latter. The main point in which it differs from Chamēālī is that, as in Maṇḍēālī and most other Western Pahārī dialects, the oblique form of the plural is the same as that of the singular, instead of having the Chamēālī ending *ā*.

The nominative plural is generally the same as the nominative singular. The only exceptions are *talbhava* masculine nouns in *ā*, like *ghōṛā*, a horse, which change the *ā* to *ē*; feminine nouns ending in consonants like *bhēṇ* or *bēṇ*, a sister, which add *ī*; and feminine nouns in *ū*, like *dhīū*, a daughter, which add *ā*. Thus, *ghōṛē*, horses; *bhēṇī* or *bēṇī*, sisters; and *dhīūā*, daughters. As examples of other nouns, we may quote *ghar*, a house, or houses; *hāthī*, an elephant, or elephants; *gōbhrū*, a young man, or young men; and *kuḷī* (the Chamēālī *kuḷī*), a girl, or girls.

Except in the case of masculine nouns ending in consonants, the oblique form, singular and plural, is always the same as the nominative plural. Thus, *ghōṛē*, *hāthī*, *gōbhrū*, *kuḷī*, *bhēṇī* or *bēṇī*, *dhīūā*. Masculine nouns ending in a consonant, like *ghar*, a house, add *ā* in the oblique form singular and plural. Thus, *gharā*.

The agent and locative (both singular and plural) of masculine nouns add *ē* to the nominative, before which *ē* nouns like *ghōṛā*, a horse, drop the final *ā*. Feminine nouns in *ī*, like *kuḷī*, a girl, add *ē* only in the plural, and those ending in a consonant, like *bhēṇ*, or *bēṇ*, a sister, do not take *ē* at all, but use the oblique form in both the singular and the plural. Other feminine nouns add *ē* in both numbers. We thus get the following forms :—

- ghōṛē*, by or in a horse or horses.
- gharē*, by or in a house or houses.
- hāthīē*, by or in an elephant or elephants.
- gōbhrūē*, by or in a young man or young men.
- kuḷī*, by or in a girl.
- kuḷīē*, by or in girls.
- bhēṇī* or *bēṇī*, by or in a sister or sisters.
- dhīūē*, by or in a daughter or daughters.

The above declensions are conveniently shown in the following table, in which the Vocatives, which exhibit minor variations, have been added :—

Nom. Sing.	Nom. Plur.	Oblique Sing. and Plur.	Agent Sing. and Plur.	Vocative Sing.	Vocative Plur.
<i>ghōṛā</i> , a horse.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛēō</i>
<i>ghar</i> , a house.	<i>ghar</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharō</i>
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant.	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīē</i>	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīō</i>
<i>gōbhrū</i> , a young man.	<i>gōbhrū</i>	<i>gōbhrū</i>	<i>gōbhrūē</i>	<i>gōbhrūā</i>	<i>gōbhrūō</i>
<i>kuḷī</i> , a girl.	<i>kuḷī</i>	<i>kuḷī</i>	<i>kuḷī</i> (sing.), <i>kuḷīē</i> (plur.)	<i>kuḷīē</i>	<i>kuḷīō</i>
<i>bhēṇ</i> , a sister.	<i>bhēṇī</i>	<i>bhēṇī</i>	<i>bhēṇī</i>	<i>bhēṇī</i>	<i>bhēṇīō</i>
<i>dhīū</i> , a daughter.	<i>dhīūā</i>	<i>dhīūā</i>	<i>dhīūē</i>	<i>dhīūē</i>	<i>dhīūō</i>

NOTE.—The genitive of *ghar* may be either *gharā-rā* or (as in Chamēālī) *gharē-rā*.

The usual postpositions are :—

Acc.-dat. *jō*, *bō*, *gō*, to or for.

Instr. *sēitē*, with (by means of).

Abl. *thuū*, *thūū*, from ; *mañjhā*, from in ; *sēitē*, with (together with).

Gen. *rā*, of.

Loc. *mañjh*, *mā*, *māh*, in ; *mallē*, near (= *pās*).

Of the above, *rā* is, as usual, an adjective, becoming *rē* when the governing noun is in the masculine oblique singular or in the masculine plural, and *rī* when the governing noun is feminine.

Regarding *jō*, see the remarks under the head of Chamēālī. With *bō*, we may compare the Kuḷūi *bē*; and with *gō*, the *gai* of the Maiyā form of the Piśācha languages of the North-West Frontier. It may be mentioned that forms related to *bō* also occur in several other forms of the latter-named languages. Thus, Wai-Alā Kāfir has *ba* for the genitive and *bē* for the ablative; and Bashgalī Kāfir has *bā*, as a prefix for the locative. With *sēitē*, we may compare the Kāshmīrī *sūt*<sup>i</sup> or *sūty*.

Verbs of saying take either *sēitē*, or *jō*, as the postpositions governing the person addressed. Thus, *babbē-sēitē balū*, he said to the father; *tis-jō balū*, he said to him.

The oblique form alone is sometimes used for the accusative. Thus, in the Parable, we have *jisā chījā sūr khāndē*, *tisā amī khāū*, what thing the swine eat, that also I may eat.

**Adjectives** follow the usual rules, and need no remarks.

The oblique form of *ak*, one, is *akkī*.

**PRONOUNS.**—The Pronouns of the First and Second Persons are thus declined. As in Kāngrī Pañjābī they have special forms for the dative singular.

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>aū</i> , <i>mū</i> , <i>āū</i>	<i>tū</i>
Acc.	<i>mēū</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>taū</i> , <i>tē</i>
Obl.	<i>mū</i>	<i>tuddh</i>
Dat.	<i>mū</i> , <i>mūhū</i> , <i>muñjō</i> , <i>miñjō</i> , <i>māgō</i>	<i>tujjō</i> , <i>tāgō</i>
Gen.	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>assē</i> , <i>assī</i> , <i>assū</i>	<i>tussē</i> , <i>tussā</i>
Acc.	<i>assē</i>	<i>tussē</i>
Obl.	<i>assū</i>	<i>tussū</i>
Gen.	<i>īndā</i> , <i>īndhā</i>	<i>tūndā</i> , <i>tundhā</i>

*amī* means 'I also'.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** (also used as pronouns of the third person) are thus declined :—

This, he, she, it		That, he, she, it	
Sing.			
Nom.	<i>ih</i>		<i>uh, ôh</i>
Ag.	<i>innî</i>		<i>unnî</i>
Obl.	<i>is</i>		<i>us</i>
Gen.	<i>isê-rā</i>		<i>usê-rā</i>
Plur.			
Nom.	<i>ih</i>		<i>ôh</i>
Ag.	<i>īyyê</i>		<i>ūīyê</i>
Obl.	<i>iā, inh</i>		<i>ūā, unh</i>
Gen.	<i>iā-rā, inhê-rā, inhā-rā</i>		<i>ūā-rā, unhê-rā, unhā-rā</i>

No instance of feminine or neuter forms has been noted.

The **Relative** and **Correlative Pronouns** are thus declined. The Correlative is also used as a definite demonstrative, and as a pronoun of the 3rd person.

Who, which, what		That, he, she, it	
Sing.			
Nom.	<i>jê, jô</i>		<i>sô</i>
Ag.	<i>jinnî</i>		<i>tinnî</i>
Obl.	<i>jas, jissā</i>		<i>tis, tas, tissā</i>
Gen.	<i>jasê-rā</i>		<i>tisê-rā</i>
Plur.			
Nom.	<i>jê, jô</i>		<i>sô, sâi</i>
Ag.	<i>jīyyê</i>		<i>tīyyê</i>
Obl.	<i>jīā</i>		<i>tīā</i>
Gen.	<i>jīā-rā</i>		<i>tīā-rā</i>

Instead of *tis*, *tisê*, we also find *tês*, *têsê*. This is little more than a variety of spelling.

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are thus declined :—

Who ? which ?		What ? (neuter)	
Sing.			
Nom.	<i>kuṇ</i>		<i>kiā, kyā</i>
Ag.	<i>kuṇî</i>		
Obl.	<i>kas</i>		(dat.) <i>kajô</i>
Gen.	<i>kasê-rā</i>		<i>kaṭê-rā</i>
Plur.			
Nom.	<i>kuṇ</i>		
Ag.	<i>kīyyê</i>		
Cbl.	<i>kiā</i>		
Gen.	<i>kiā-rā</i>		

The **Indefinite Pronoun** *kōi*, anyone, someone, is thus declined :—

Sing.

Nom.	<i>kōi</i>
Ag.	<i>kuṇi</i>
Obl.	<i>kaski</i>
Gen.	<i>kaski-rā</i>

There is, as usual, no plural.

Mr. O'Brien gives no word corresponding to the Hindī *kuchh*, but in the Parable we have *kichh*, anything, something.

The **Reflexive Pronoun** is *apū* or *appē*, self. Its agent is *apū*, genitive *apṇā*, and oblique form *apū*. Note that, as in Chamṛāṇī, the initial *a* is short.

### Other Pronominal Forms.

Mr. O'Brien gives the following :—

*itūnā*, *ētrā*, this much or (pl.) many; *utūnā*, that much or (pl.) many; *tatūnā*, *tētrā*, that much or (pl.) many; *jitūnā*, *jētrā*, how much or (pl.) many; *katūnā*, *kētrā*, how much or (pl.) many?

*ētī*, this many; *utī*, that many; *tētī*, that many; *jētī*, as many; *kētī*, how many?

*inhā*, of this kind; *unhā*, of that kind; *tinhā*, of that kind, and so on.

*ebē*, now; *tanē*, *tēkhaṇē*, then; *janē*, *jēkhaṇē*, when; *kaṇē*, *kaṇhē*, *kēkhaṇē*, when?

*iṭhī*, here; *tēṭhī*, there; *jēṭhī*, where; *kaṭhī* (sic), where?

*ērā*, *irā*, *ihrā*, hither; *urā*, thither; *tērā*, thither; *jērā*, whither; *kahrā*, *karā*, whither?

*ihā*, in this manner, thus; *tihā*, in that manner, so; *jihā*, in what manner; *kihā*, in what manner?

## CONJUGATION.

### A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The Present tense of the Verb Substantive is conjugated as follows :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>hū</i> , <i>hā</i>	<i>hū</i> , <i>han</i>
2. <i>hai</i> , <i>hā</i>	<i>hin</i> , <i>han</i>
3. <i>hā</i>	<i>hin</i> , <i>han</i>

It will be seen that *hā* may be used for any person of the singular, and *han* for any person of the plural. *Hā* does not change for gender.

The Past tense does not change for person. Its masculine singular is *thū*, and its masculine plural *thē*. The feminine of both numbers is *thī*.

**B.—Active Verb.**—Several of the most common verbs in Gādī have forms which are strange to other Indian languages.

Such are :—

- balṇā*, to say.  
*bēkhṇā*, to sit.  
*bhōṇā*, to become.  
*gāhṇā*, to go.  
*īṇā*, to come.

Most of the above are also irregular in their conjugation. With *bēkhṇā*, we may compare the Kāshmīrī *bēhun*, to sit; with *bhōṇā*, the Kāshmīrī *b(h)ōwun*, to become; with *gachhū*, I may go, the Kāshmīrī *gatsḥun*, to go; and with *īṇā*, the Kāshmīrī *yin*, to come.

The **Infinitive** is made by adding *ṇā* (or after *r*, usually, but not always, *na*) to the root. Thus, *bēkhṇā*, to sit; *mārṇā* or *mārṇā*, to strike. The oblique form is used as an infinitive of purpose as in *sūr chārṇē bhējū*, he sent him to feed swine.

The **Present Participle** has three forms. One is formed, as in Chamēālī, by adding *dā* to the root. Thus, *mārdā*, striking. Another adds *andā* to the root, as in *mārandā*, striking. The third adds *nū*, as in *mārṇū*, striking, *bēkhṇū*, sitting.

Verbs whose roots end in a vowel or in a single *h* add *ndā* to form the present participle. Thus, from *bhōṇā*, to become, we have *bhōndā* and *bhunū*; from *īṇā*, to come, we have *īndā*; from *gāhṇā*, to go, we have *gahndā* and *gāhū*, and from *rēhṇā*, to remain, we have *rēhndā* and *rēhnū*.

The verb *dēṇā*, to give, has its present participle *dindā* and *dēnū*. *Laiṇā*, to take, on the other hand is regular, making *lāindā*, and *lainū*.

The verb *balṇā*, to say, has its present participle *balandā* or *bandā*, as in *sachch bandē-hin*, they are speaking the truth (Specimen II).

The **Past Participle** is formed, as in Kuḷūī, by adding *ū* to the root. Thus, *mārū*, struck. Sometimes, however, and especially in the formation of the passive, the Chamēālī form in *ēā* or *yā* is used. Thus, *māryā gāhṇā*, to be struck.

Many verbs form their past participles irregularly. We may quote the following :—

Past Participle.

<i>bhōṇā</i> , to become	<i>bhūā</i> or <i>bhuchhūrā</i>
<i>gāhṇā</i> , to go	<i>gō</i> (plur. <i>gaē</i> or <i>gē</i> ) or <i>guchhūrā</i>
<i>īṇā</i> , to come	<i>ā</i> (plur. <i>āē</i> , fem. <i>āī</i> ) or <i>chhūrā</i> (sic)
<i>bēkhṇā</i> , to sit	<i>baiṭhā</i> , <i>biṭhūrā</i> or <i>bēkhūrā</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give	<i>dittā</i>
<i>laiṇā</i> , to take	<i>lēū</i>
<i>pūṇā</i> , to fall	<i>pēū</i>
<i>lāṇā</i> , to begin	<i>laggā</i>

*Karṇā*, to do, is regular, having *karū*.

The termination *rā* of *bhuchhūrā*, etc. is evidently the same as that of the static participle of Maṇḍēālī and Chamēālī, but these words have the force of an ordinary past participle, as well as that of the static past participle.



Other verbs form the **Static Past Participle** by adding *rā* to the ordinary past participle. Thus, *mārū*, struck, *mārū-rā*, in the condition of one struck, the Hindī *mārā huā*. So *hērū*, seen, *hērū-rā*, in the state of one who is seen, = *dēkhā huā*.

The **Future Passive Participle** is the same in form as the infinitive. Thus, *mārnā*, plur. *mārnē*, fem. sing. and plur. *mārnī*, proper to be struck, about to be struck.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* to the root. Thus, *mārī*, having struck. This form is principally used in intensive compound verbs, as in *raḥī gāhṇā*, to run away. For the usual conjunctive participle *kar* or *karī* is added, as in *mārī-karī*, having struck.

Another form of the conjunctive participle is simply the root alone, as in *mār*, having struck.

The following verbs make their conjunctive participles irregularly :—

Conjunctive Participle.

<i>bhōṇā</i> , to become	<i>bhūchh(ī)-kar(ī)</i>
<i>gāhṇā</i> , to go	<i>gachh(ī)-kar(ī)</i>
<i>īṇā</i> , to come	<i>ā(ī)-kar(ī)</i> or <i>ichh(ī)-kar(ī)</i>
<i>laiṇā</i> , to take	<i>lē(ī)-kar(ī)</i>
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give	<i>dī-kar(ī)</i>

An **Adverbial Participle** is formed by adding *sītē* (the Kāshmīrī *sūṭy*) to the oblique form of the present participle. Thus, *mārandē sītē*, on striking.

As usual the second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same in form as the root, and the second person plural adds *ā*. Thus, *mār*, strike thou ; *mārā*, strike ye.

The following are irregular :—

Imperative.

	Sing. 2.	Plur. 2.
<i>gāhṇā</i> , to go	<i>gāh</i>	<i>gachhā</i>
<i>īṇā</i> , to come	<i>āī</i>	<i>āīā</i>

The Old Present and Present Conjunctive is thus conjugated :—

	‘ I strike ’	‘ I may strike ’
	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>mārā, mārā</i>	<i>mārā, mārā</i>
2.	<i>mārē</i>	<i>māran, mārā</i>
3.	<i>mārā</i>	<i>māran</i>

Irregular are :—

From *bhōṇā*, to become

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>bhuchhā (-ā)</i>	<i>bhuchhā (-ā)</i>
2.	<i>bhūē</i>	<i>bhūn, bhūā</i>
3.	<i>bhūā</i>	<i>bhūn</i>

From *gāhṇā*, to go

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>gachhā (-ā)</i>	<i>gachhā (-ā)</i>
2.	<i>gachhē</i>	<i>gachhā</i>
3.	<i>gachhā</i>	<i>gāhan</i>

From *inā*, to come

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>ichhū</i> (- <i>ā</i> )	<i>ichhū</i> (- <i>ā</i> )
2. <i>āiē</i>	<i>āiā</i>
3. <i>āiā</i>	<i>in</i> or <i>ain</i>

The **Future** is formed by adding *lā* to the old present. The *lā* changes for gender and number, and there is a tendency to drop the terminations of the Old Present. Thus:—

‘I shall strike,’ etc.

Sing.		Plur.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>mārūlā</i> , <i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārūlē</i> , <i>mārlē</i>	<i>mārlī</i>
2. <i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārlē</i>	<i>mārlī</i>
3. <i>mārlā</i>	<i>mārlī</i>	<i>mārlē</i>	<i>mārlī</i>

It will be seen that *mārlā* (-*lē*, -*lī*) can be used for all three persons. The first is the only person that retains the old terminations. The following verbs have irregular futures. Only the first person masculine singular is given in each case:—

From <i>bhōṇa</i> , to become,	<i>bhuchhūlā</i> or <i>bhōlā</i>
From <i>gāhṇā</i> , to go,	<i>gachhūlā</i> , <i>gichhūlā</i> or <i>gāhlā</i>
From <i>inā</i> , to come,	<i>chhūlā</i> (sic) or <i>ilā</i>
From <i>laiṇā</i> , to take,	<i>laūlā</i> or <i>lēlā</i> .

For the **Present**, the present participle in *dā* or *andā* is used. The Present Participle in *nū* is also employed, but only in the first and second persons. Thus:—

‘I strike,’ etc.

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>mārdā</i> , <i>mārandā</i> or <i>mārnū</i>	<i>mārdī</i> , <i>mārandī</i> or <i>mārnū</i>	<i>mārdē</i> , <i>mārandē</i> or <i>mārnū</i>	<i>mārdī</i> , <i>mārandī</i> or <i>mārnū</i>
2. <i>mārdā</i> , <i>mārandā</i> or <i>mārnē</i>	<i>mārdī</i> , <i>mārandī</i> or <i>mārnē</i>	<i>mārdē</i> , <i>mārandē</i> or <i>mārnū</i>	<i>mārdī</i> , <i>mārandī</i> or <i>mārnū</i>
3. <i>mārdā</i> or <i>mārandī</i>	<i>mārdī</i> or <i>mārandī</i>	<i>mārdē</i> or <i>mārandē</i>	<i>mārdī</i> or <i>mārandī</i>

Those verbs which have irregular present participles, are irregular in the same way in this tense.

The **Present Definite** is formed by conjugating the present tense of the verb substantive with the present tense.

Thus:—

*mārdā hũ, mārandā hũ, or mārñũ hũ, I am striking;*  
*mārdā haĩ, mārandā haĩ, or mārñẽ haĩ, thou art striking;*  
*mārdī hā or mārandī hā, she is striking.*

Any form of the present tense of the Auxiliary verb may be used.

The **Imperfect** is formed by conjugating the past tense of the verb substantive with the present participle in *dā* or *andā*. The participle in *ñũ* does not appear to be used in this tense. Both the participle and the auxiliary verb change for gender and number, but neither changes for person. Thus:—

*mārdā thũ or mārandā thũ, I (masc.) was, thou (masc.) wast, or he was striking.*  
*mārdī thī, I (fem.) was, thou (fem.) wast, or she was striking, and so on.*

The tenses formed from the past participle are made exactly as in Hindī. Thus:—

*aũ ā or aũ chhūrā, I came.*  
*mẽĩ mārũ, I struck him.*  
*aũ ā hũ or aũ chhūrā hũ, I have come.*  
*mẽĩ mārũ hā, I have struck him.*  
*aũ ā thũ or aũ chhūrā thũ, I had come.*  
*mẽĩ mārũ thũ, I had struck him.*

As will be seen in the case of *inā*, to come, so other verbs which have double forms of the past participle, can use either of them in these tenses. Thus:—

*aũ bhūā or aũ bhuchhūrā, I became;*  
*aũ gō or aũ guchhūrā, I went;*  
*aũ baiṭhā or aũ biṭhūrā, I sat; and so on.*

**Passive Voice.**—As explained above the passive voice is made by conjugating the Chamēālī past participle in *ẽā* or *yā* with *gāhñā*. Thus:—

*aũ mārỹā gāhndā, I am being beaten.*  
*aũ mārỹā gāhndā thũ, I was being beaten.*  
*aũ mārỹā gāhlā, I shall be beaten.*

Sometimes we come across the passive formed with *ĩ*, as in other Western Pahārī dialects. Thus *pakarĩñā*, to be seized, *pakarĩẽ gaẽ*, they (the thieves) were seized.

**Causal Verbs** seem to be made as elsewhere, but very few examples are forthcoming.

*baññā, to be made; baññāñā, to make.*  
*gāhñā, to go; guāññā, to cause to go, to lose.*  
*khunñā, to hear; khunñāñā, to cause to hear, to tell.*

**Compound Verbs.**—These are much as in other Pahārī languages.

Intensives, like *bandĩ dēñā*, to divide out, or *guāĩ chhadñā*, to squander, are common.

Inceptives occur in phrases like: *sō kañkāl bhōñẽ laggā*, he began to be in want.

Three specimens are given of Gādī. The first is a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, the second is a folk-tale, and the third a short folk-song. Regarding the character in which they are recorded, see the remarks on p. 771.

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN I.

ਯਾਦੀ ਮਤਲੁ ਤੇ ਮੂਢੇ ਪੁਰ ਬੀਟ।

ਤਿਯ ਬਠੇ ਲੈਤਾਯੋ ਪੁਰ ਧਧੇ ਸੇਠੇਤ ਧਲੁ ਤੇ ਧਪੁ ਘਾਧੀ ਤ

ਤਸ ਤੇ ਸਿਧੀ ਮੁਲਖ ਤੇ ਸੀ ਮੇ। ਤੇ ਉਥੀ ਘਾਧੀ

ਧੀ ਮਿਤੀ। ਬੇਸੇ ਪਿਯੋਤਿ ਪਿਯੋ ਲੈਤਾਯੋ ਪੁਰ ਸਤ

ਸਿਯ ਸਿਯ ਯਾਦੀ ਪਾਸਸ ਤੇ ਸਲੀ ਸੀ ਯਤ

ਤੇਥੀ ਯਪਈ ਘਾਧੀ ਲਮਧਯ ਸਤ ਸੁਯਥੇ ਮਿਤੀ।

ਤੇ ਤੇ ਸਤ ਸਿਯ ਸੁਯਥੇ ਯਤੁ ਤੇ ਤਿਸ ਮੁਲਖ ਸਤ

ਧਤ ਯਤਲੁ ਪਥੇ। ਤੇ ਸੀ ਯਤਲੁ ਤੇਤ ਲਸ।

ਤੇ ਤਿਸ ਮੁਲਖ ਤੇ ਯਾਦੀ ਸਤਾਯੋ ਸਲੇ ਸੀ। ਤੇ

ਤਿਥੀ ਯਪਈ ਧਮਤੀ ਤੇ ਸੁਯ ਮੁਯਤੁ ਤੁਯ।

ਤਿਸ ਤੇ ਸਥੇ ਬੁ ਤੇ ਤਿਸ ਸੀਤ ਸੁਯ ਧਮ

ਤਿਸ ਯਾਦੀ ਧਥੇ। ਤੇ ਤਿਸ ਤੇ ਯਥੇ ਧ ਮਿਯ

ਬੁ। ਤੰ ਸੁਤੀ ਸੰਤੁ ਭੋਜੀ ਭਰੀ ਧਰੁ ਤੇ ਸੋ  
 ਧਰੇ ਤੇ ਭਰੇ ਭਰੇ ਭਰੇ ਤਿਸੇ ਤਿਯੇ ਤੇ ਸਤੀ ਰੇਰੀ  
 ਤਿਸੇ ਯਤਿ ਕੁਖਯੇ ਸੁਖ ਤੰ। ਯਤਿ

ਭੋਜੀ ਭਰੀ ਯਧਯੇ ਧਰੇ ਸਲੇ ਸਿਯੁਲੇ ਤੰ  
 ਤਿਸੇ ਤੇ ਧਰੁਲੇ ਤੇ ਧਰੁ ਸੰ ਸੁਸੇ ਰ ਯਤਿ ਤੇ  
 ਪਪ ਭਰੇ ਯਧੇ ਸੇ ਤੇ ਸ ਰ ਭੋਜੀ ਤੇ ਪੁਰ  
 ਧਰੁ। ਤੇ ਤੇ ਤੇ ਭਰੇ ਤਿਸੇ ਤੇ ਤੇ ਸਿਯੇ ਧੀ ਰਖ।  
 ਤੰ ਭੋਜੀ ਭਰੀ ਯਧਯੇ ਧਰੇ ਸਲੇ ਸੁਲੇ। ਸੰ ਯਤਿ  
 ਤਿਯੇ ਸੁਲੇ ਬੁ ਤਿਸੇ ਤੇ ਰੇਰੀ ਭਰੀ ਧਰੇ ਤੇ ਸੁਸਲਗੀ।  
 ਤੰ ਸੰ ਸੰਭੀ ਭਰੀ ਤਿਸੇ ਸੇਰੇ ਪੁਰੀ  
 ਭਰੇ ਲਗ ਯਤਿ ਸਤਿ ਭੇਯੇ ਸਿਯੇ। ਪੁਰ  
 ਤਿਸੇ ਤੇ ਧਰੁ ਤੇ ਤੇ ਧਰੁ ਸੰ ਸੁਸੇ ਰ ਯਤਿ ਤੇ  
 ਪਪ ਭਰੇ ਤੰ ਯਧੇ ਸੇ ਤੇ ਸ ਰ ਭੋਜੀ ਤੇ  
 ਪੁਰ ਕੁਯੇ। ਧਰੇ ਯਧਯੇ ਭਰੇ

ਐ ਧਲੁ ਐ ਖਹੁ ਖਹੁ ਧੈਯੁ ਮਯੀ  
ਲੇਛਿ ਯੁ ਤੁ ਤਿਸ ਐ ਤੇਛਿ ਮੇਯੁ ਧੁਤੁ

ਤਿਸੇ ਤੁ ਤਥੇ ਧਗੁਠੀ ਪਹੁਤੇ ; Page 806, L. 3, for ਐ read ਐ

ਲੁ ਐ ਧਸੀ ਖਛਿ ਮਯੀ ਖੁਸੀ ਮਯੁ ਮੀਤੁ

ਐ ੨੩ ਮਯੁ ਪੁਰੁ ਮਯੀ ਮੈ ਥੁ ਯਧੇ ਧਿਹੀ

ਜੀ ਭੁਯੁ ਗੁਤੀ ਮੈ ਥੁ ਮੈ ਯਧੇ ਮੁਲੀ

ਮੈ। ਤੁ ਮਛਿ ਧਯੁਛਿ ਧਯੁਯੁ ਲਮੇ ॥

ਤਿਸੇ ਤੁ ਮੈਧੁ ਪੁਰੁ ਧਗੁਠੀ ਧੰਮੁ ਥੁ।

ਐ ਘੁਧੁ ਮੈਧੁ ਯੁ ਮਛਿ ਮਯੁਯੁ ਹੀ

ਭੁਯੁ ਥੁਯੀ। ਤੁ ਧਸੀ ਮਛਿ ਐ ਧੁਸੀ

ਮਯੀ ਪੁਯੁ ਐ ੨੩ ਮੀ ਤੁ। ਤੁ ਭੁਧੀ ਭੁਸ ਐ

ਧਲੁ ਐ ਤੇਛਿ ਯੁ। ਮੈ ਤੇਧੁ ਧਧੇ ਧੁਯੁ

ਲੇਛਿ ਤੁ ਭੁਸੁ ਗਲੁ ਮਯੀ ਐ ਤਿਸ ਐ

ਧੁਧੀ ਧੁਧੀ ਮੁਲੁ। ਭੁਧੀ ਸਧੁਧੀ ਮਯੀ

જપણે મને યલ્લે જે ધંમ્મ જે માર્ગે । ડિમે  
 કે ધુમે ધરુ ઢેલી મળી ડિમે જે પડિત્તે ।  
 ડિમે દે મેડે યલ્લે કે મે ઢેડુણી દે  
 કેડી દેડલ મેડમ કેડે । કે દેડે મેડી કેડી  
 મલ્લે ઘેડે ધરુ જે કેડે । પા કે મેડ  
 મેડે મેડી ધેડી જે કેડે જે મેડે જે મેડે  
 જપણે ધેડે મેડે ધેડી મેડે । કે કેડે  
 કેડે ધેડે જે મેડે કેડે લેડે લેડે  
 મેડે મેડે મેડે કેડે કેડે કેડે ધેડે લેડે ।  
 ડિમે ડિમે જે યલ્લે કે ધેડે કે મેડે  
 મેડે મેડે કેડે । જે મેડે કેડે મેડે કેડે ।  
 પા ધેડી મેડી દેડે ધેડી કેડે  
 મેડે મેડે મેડે કેડે કેડે કેડે મેડે દેડે  
 મેડે કેડે મેડે મેડે મેડે મેડે ॥

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

(NOTE.—In the vernacular character double letters are not indicated, the single letters being given instead. In this and the following transliterations double letters are so written whenever they occur.)

Akki-mahṇū-rē	dūi	puttar	thiē.	Tiā-thāñ	lauhkarē-puttrē
<i>One-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>Them-from</i>	<i>by-the-younger-son</i>
babbē-sēitē	balū,	‘hē	bāpū,	gharbārī-rā	hēsā jē miñjō
<i>the-father-to</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>the-property-of</i>	<i>share which to-me</i>
muḍā-hā	sō	dē.’	Tā	unnī	gharbārī
<i>being-got-is</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>give.’</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>by-him</i>	<i>the-property</i>
Thōphē-dhiāṛē-pichchō	lauhkarā	puttar	sabh-kichh	kitthā	kari
<i>A-few-days-after</i>	<i>the-younger</i>	<i>son</i>	<i>everything</i>	<i>together</i>	<i>having-made</i>
pardēsā-jō	chali-gō,	atē	tēthi	apñi	gharbārī
<i>a-far-country-to</i>	<i>went-away,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>there</i>	<i>his-own</i>	<i>property</i>
guāi-ditti.	Tā	jē	sabh-kichh	guāi-chhadū,	tā
<i>was-squandered.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>when</i>	<i>everything</i>	<i>was-squandered-completely,</i>	<i>then</i>
tis-mulkhā-mañjh	barā	anḱāl	pēū.	Tā	sō
<i>that-land-in</i>	<i>a-great</i>	<i>famine</i>	<i>fell.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>he</i>
Tā	tis-mulkhē-rē	akki-sahukārē-mallē	gō.	Tā	tinnī
<i>Then</i>	<i>that-country-of</i>	<i>one-banker-near</i>	<i>he-went.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>by-him</i>
apñi-bagrī-jō	sūr	chārṇē	bhējū.	Tis-jō	chāu
<i>his-own-fields-to</i>	<i>swine</i>	<i>to-feed</i>	<i>he-was-sent.</i>	<i>Him-to</i>	<i>wish</i>
chijā	sūr	khāndē,	tisā	amī	khāñ.
<i>things the-swine</i>	<i>eat,</i>	<i>those</i>	<i>I-also</i>	<i>may-eat.’</i>	<i>Then</i>
dindā-thū.	Tā	surtī-mañjh	ichhī-kari	balū	jē,
<i>giving-was.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>memory-in</i>	<i>come-having</i>	<i>it-was-said</i>	<i>that,</i>
gharē	kētrē	kāmē	hin,	tiā-jō	matī
<i>in-the-house</i>	<i>how-many</i>	<i>servants</i>	<i>are,</i>	<i>them-to</i>	<i>much</i>
bhrukknā	mardā-hā.	Añ	uṭthī-kari	apñē-babbē-mallē	gichhūlā
<i>hungry</i>	<i>dying-am.</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>arisen-having</i>	<i>my-own-father-to</i>	<i>will-go</i>
					<i>then</i>



tis-jō balūlā, “hē bāpū, mē surgē-rā atē tērā pāp karū;  
 him-to I-will-say, “O father, by-me heaven-of and of-thee sin was-done;  
 abē is-jōg nā jē phirī tērā puttār baṇū. Jihā tērē  
 now this-worthy not that again thy son I-may-become. As thy  
 hōr kāmē hin tihā miñjō bī rakh.” Tā utthī-karī  
 other servants are so me also keep.” Then arisen-having  
 apṇē-babbē-mallē chalū. Sō ajē-tiyā dūr thū, tis-jō hērī-karī  
 his-own-father-to he-went. He still far was, him (acc.) seen-having  
 babbē-jō dard laggī. Tā sō daurī-karī tis-sēitē pyārī  
 the-father-to pity was-attached. Then he run-having him-with affection  
 karnē lagā, atē matē phōkū dittē. Puttrē tis-jō  
 to-make began, and many kisses were-given. By-the-son him-to  
 balū jē, ‘hē bāpū, mē surgē-rā atē tērā pāp karū,  
 it-was-said that, ‘O father, by-me heaven-of and of-thee sin was-done,  
 tā abē is-jōgā nā jē phirī tērā puttār bhuchhū.’ Babbē  
 then now this-fit not that again thy son I-may-become.’ By-the-father  
 apṇē kāmē-jō balū jē, ‘kharē kharē ōdhaṇ kādhi  
 his-own servants-to it-was-said that, ‘good good apparel having-brought-forth  
 lēi-ā, tā tis-jō dabhāi-dēā; atē tisē-rē hatthē aṅgūthī, paraṇē  
 bring, then him-to put-on; and him-of on-the-hand a-ring, the-feet-on  
 juṭā. Atē dhām lā, jē assī khāi-karī khusī karā;  
 shoes. And a-feast prepare, that we eaten-having rejoicing may-make;  
 kihā jē ēh mērā puttār marī-gō-thū, abē phirī jī-bhūā;  
 why that this my son dead-gone-was, now again living-became;  
 guhī-gō-thū, sō abē muḷi-gō.’ Tā sāi badhāi baṇṇē laggē.  
 lost-gone-was, he now got-went.’ Then they rejoiced to-become began.

Tisē-rā mōṭā puttār bagrī-andar thū. Jā gharē-nērē ā,  
 Him-of the-elder son the-field-in was. When the-house-near he-came,  
 gāṇē-nachchṇē-rī uāj khunī. Tā akkī-kāmē-jō khadī-karī  
 singing-dancing-of noise was-heard. Then a-servant-to called-having  
 puchchhū jē, ‘ēh kī hā?’ Tā unnī us-jō balū  
 it-was-asked that, ‘this what is?’ Then by-him him-to it-was-said  
 jē, ‘tērā bhāi ā; sō tērē-babbē dhām lāi-hā, is-gallā-karī  
 that, ‘thy brother came; so by-thy-father a-feast prepared-is, this-thing-for  
 jē tis-jō rājī-bājī muḷū.’ Unnī sarkī-karī apṇē-manē  
 that him-to in-good-case he-was-got.’ By-him angered-having in-his-own-mind  
 balū jē, ‘andar nā gachhā.’ Tisē-rē būṛhē bahār  
 it-was-said that, ‘within not I-may-go.’ Him-of by-the-father outside  
 ichhī-karī tis-jō patiāū. Tinnī babbē-sēitē balū,  
 come-having him-to it-was-appeased. By-him the-father-to it-was-said,

'hēr, mē itūṇī bahrē tērī tēhal kardē bhūi. Tā aũ kadī  
*'see, by-me so-many years thy service a-doing became. Then I ever*  
 tērī-gallā-thāũ bahār nā bhūā. Par tē kadē muñjō akkī  
*thy-word-from outside not became. But by-thee ever to-me one*  
 bakrī-rā chhēlū nā dittā, jē mē apnē-yār-bāsā-sēitē khusī  
*goat-of kid not was-given, that I my-own-friends-with rejoicing*  
 karā. Jē tērā ēh puttar ā, jinnī tērā laṭā-paṭā  
*may-make. Who thy this son is, by-whom thy goods*  
 luchpanē-mañjh guāi-dittā, tē tisē-rē-tāi dhām lāi.  
*debauchery-in was-squandered, by-thee him-of-for a-feast was-prepared.'*  
 Tinnī tis-jō balū, 'hē puttar, tū sadā mū-mallē rēhndā.  
*By-him him-to it-was-said, 'O son, thou ever me-near dwellest.*  
 Jē mērā hā, sō tērā hā. Par khusī karṇī atē khusī  
*What mine is, that thine is. But rejoicing to-be-done and rejoiced*  
 bhūṇā jarūr thū, is-gallā jē ēh tērā bhāi muā-thū,  
*to-be-become necessary was, for-this-thing that this thy brother dead-was,*  
 abē jīndā bhūā; guhī-gō-thū, muḷī-gō.  
*now living became; lost-gone-was, got-went.'*

---

[ No. 3.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA )

## SPECIMEN II.

A FOLK-TALE.

ਯਮੀ ਮਤੁਤੁ ਓ ਘੋ ਮੂਛੇ ਸੋ ਸੋ  
 ਯਮੀ ਗਰ ਬੀਟ । ਯੋ ਸੰਘ ਮੀ ਯਮੀ ਯੰਘ  
 ਪੁਯੋ ਓ ਤੋਂ ਤੋਂ ਤਿਯੋ ਯੋ ਸੋ ਮਤੁਤੁ ਯਮੀ  
 ਅਯੰਘੀ ਯੋ ਯੋਤੁਤੀ ਤੋਂਘੀ ਬੀ ਸੋਟੀ ਬੋਂ ਪਯਤੁਤੁ  
 ਬੁ ਯਤੋ ਮੂਛੇ ਯੋ ਯੁਯੋ ਤਿਯੋ ਤੋਂਘੀ ਬੀ  
 ਤੋਂਘੀ ਯੰਘ ਬੋਂ ਪਯਤੁਤੁ ਬੁ ਯਤੋ ਤੋਂਘੀ ਯੋ  
 ਯਯਤੀ ਯਯਤੀ ਯਯਤੀ ਯਯਤੀ ਬੀ ।  
 ਯਯਤੀ ਯਤੋ ਤਿਯੋ ਤਿਯੋ ਯੀ ਲਤੀ ਤਯਤੀ ਯਮੀ ।  
 ਯੁਯੋ ਤਲ ਯਮੀ । ਸੋ ਗੇ ਤਯਤੀ ਤੋਂਘੀ ਤੋਂਘੀ ।  
 ਤੋਂਘੀ ਯੋ ਤਯਤੀ ਤੁਯਤੀ ਗਯੋ ਤੋਂਘੀ ਸੋ ਸੋ ਤੋਂਘੀ

ਪਛੜੀਏ ਸਾਹ । ਜੀ ਤਿਯੋਂ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਤੀ

ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੋਂ ਜਲਿਯੋਂ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਤੀ ਜਲਿ

ਲੋਯੋਂ ਸਾਹ ਤੋਂ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਤੀ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਤੀ

ਦੁਖੋਂ ਜਲਿ ਤੀ ਤੋਂ ਜਲਿਯੋਂ ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੀ

ਸਾਹਿਬ ਸਾਹ ਜਿਯੋਂ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਸੋਧੋਂ ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੀ

ਸੁਧੋਂ ਸੁਧੋਂ ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੀ ਤੀ । ਤੋਂ ਜਲਿ ਤਿਯੋਂ ਤੀ ਸਾਹ

ਸਾਹ ਪੁਛੁਯੋਂ ਲੋਯੋਂ । ਤਿਯੋਂ ਸਾਹ ਸਾਹ

ਪੁਛੁਯੋਂ ਜਲਿਯੋਂ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਸਾਹ ਸਾਹ

ਸੁਧੋਂ ਸੁਧੋਂ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਤੀ ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੀ

ਸਾਹਿਬ ਸਾਹ ਸਾਹ ਦੁਖੋਂ ਤੀ ਤੋਂ ਜਲਿ ਤੀ

ਦੁਖੋਂ ਸਾਹ ਸਾਹ ਸੁਧੋਂ ਸੁਧੋਂ ॥

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN II.

## A FOLK-TALE.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Akki-mahṇū-rē gharē dūi chōr chōrī karnē gaē-thiē. Jā  
*One-man-of in-the-house two thieves theft to-do gone-were. When*  
 sand di-karī andar pujjē, tā hērandē-hin, jē sō  
*a-mine given-having within they-arrived, then seeing-they-are, that that*  
 mahṇū akki-janānī, jē bauharī rēhndī-thī, chōṭī-thaū  
*man by-one-woman, who (in-)the-upper-story living-was, the-hair-tuft-by*  
 pakarūrā-thū; atē dūi, jē bun uānē rēhndī-thī,  
*he-seized-was; and by-another, who below in-the-lower-story living-was,*  
 tēsē jaṅghā-thaū pakarūrā-thū, atē us-jō apni-apni-kanārī  
*as-for-him the-leg-by he-seized-was, and him (acc.) her-own-her-own-direction*  
 dharīrandī-thī. Sārī rāt tiyyē tisē-rī larī-jhagrī  
*dragging-they-were. The-whole night by-them him-of fighting-quarrelling*  
 karī. Burā hāl karū. Chōr is-tumāsē hērandē  
*was-made. Bad plight was-made. The-thieves at-this-spectacle watching*  
 rahē. Itnē-mā bhayāg bhūchh-gai, hōr sō chōr tēthī  
*remained. The-meantime-in morning became, and those thieves there*  
 pakarīē-gaē. Jā tiā-chōrā-jō gharā-rē mālkā-sanē rājē-mallē  
*caught-were. When those-thieves (acc.) the-house-of master-with the-king-near*  
 lēi-gaē, tā chōrē rājē-sēitē arj karī jē,  
*were-taken-away, then by-the-thieves the-king-to representation was-made that,*  
 'hē mahārāj, assū-jō Sarkār sabh-kichh sajā dēā, appan  
*'O King, us-to Your-Majesty every-kind-of punishment may-give, but*  
 indē dūi dūi bēh nā bhūn.' Tā rājē tiā-thaū  
*of-us two two marriages not let-there-be.' Then by-the-king them-from*  
 sabh gall puchchhē lāi. Tiyyē sabh gall gharā-rē  
*the-whole affair to-ask was-applied. By-them the-whole affair the-house-of*

mālkā sāhmṇē sachch sachch khunāi-ditti. Mālkē bhī  
*master before true true was-made-to-be-heard. By-the-master also*  
 balū jē, 'mahārāj, chōr sachch bandē-hin.' Tā rājā  
*it-was-said that, 'King, the-thieves truth speaking-are.' Then the-king*  
 hasū, atē sō chōr chharī-dittē.  
*laughed, and those thieves were-released.*

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING

Two thieves went to commit burglary in the house of a certain man. They made an opening in the wall of the house and entered. The first thing they saw was one wife of the owner of the house pulling him upstairs, by the top-knot of his hair, to her room in the upper story, while, at the same time, another wife was dragging him downstairs by his leg to her room in the lower story. The thieves spent the whole night watching these two women quarrelling for their husband. Wretched indeed was his plight. When day broke the thieves were caught, and were marched off, together with the owner of the house, to the king. Then the thieves made humble petition to the king, 'Your Majesty,' said they, 'award us any punishment you think fit, but don't order us each to marry two wives.' The king demanded from them an explanation of all this. The thieves, in the presence of the owner of the house, told the whole story exactly as they had seen it, and their words were confirmed by him. So the king laughed and let them go.

[No. 4.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN III.

A POPULAR SONG.

ੴ ਸਾਨੀ ਸੰਮ ਦੜੇ ਦੜੇ ਸਾਨ ਝਗੜੇ । ੴ ਸਾਨੀ ਸੰਮ ।

ੴ ਸਾਨੀ ਸੰਮ ਮੇਧੀ ਸੁਇਮੀ ਤੇ ਯਥੇ ॥

ਮੇਧੀ ਦਲੰਮੀ ਗੰਤ ਝਗੜੇ ਮੁਤਕ ਲੇਭ ।

ੴ ਸਾਨੀ ਸੰਮ ਝਗੜੇ ਮੁਤਕ ਦਭਯੋਯ ॥

ਗੰਤ ਯੰਧਿਯੋਯ ਮੁਤਕ ਦਭਯੋਯ ੴ ਸਾਨੀ ਸੰਮ ॥

[No. 4.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.****CENTRAL GROUP.**

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

GĀDĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

**SPECIMEN III.**

A FOLK-SONG.

**TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.**

Rājā-Dharmī-chandē    baṛē    baṛē    dharam    kumāē.  
*By-Rājā-Dharmī-chand    great    great    holy-works    were-carried-out.*

Rājā-Dharmī-chandē.  
*By-Rājā-Dharmī-chand.*

Rājā-Dharmī-chandā    Dēvī    suṇindī-jō    āī.  
*(To-) Rājā-Dharmī-chand    Dēvī    a-dream-for    came.*

Dēvī    balandī, ‘mañjh-Kāngrē    dēhrā    lēṇā.’  
*Dēvī    says,    ‘in-mid-Kangra    a-temple    is-to-be-built.’*

Rājā-Dharmī-chandē    Kāngrē    dēhrā    baṇāiā.  
*By-Rājā-Dharmī-chand    in-Kangra    a-temple    was-built.*

Mātā    Ambikā-rā    dēhrā    baṇāiā    Rājā-Dharmī-chandē.  
*Mother    Ambikā-of    a-temple    was-built    by-Rājā-Dharmī-chand.*

**FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.**

Rājā Dharmī-chand did many pious works.

Rājā Dharmī-chand.

The Goddess Dēvī appeared to him in a dream.

She said, ‘build a temple in mid Kāngrā.’

Rājā Dharmī-chand built a temple in Kāngrā.

He built a temple in honour of Mother Ambikā.



## CHURĀHĪ.

The main river of the Chamba State is the Ravi, and its valley is divided into the three Wizārats entitled the Sadr, the Churāh, and the Gaddērān. The dialect of the Sadr Wizārat is Standard Chamēālī, that of the Gaddērān is Gādī, both of which have been already described. The dialect of the Churāh Wizārat is known as Churāhī. Geographically, Churāh occupies the entire basin of the river Siul, a tributary of the Ravi, and lies to the north of the Sadr Wizārat, having the Gaddērān to its South-east. A full account of the people of Churāh and of their customs will be found on pp. 152 ff. of the Chamba Gazetteer (1904).

The Churāhī dialect is much more closely connected with Standard Chamēālī than is Gādī. The number of its speakers was reported for the purposes of this Survey as 27,301, all of whom were inhabitants of the Churāh Wizārat. Two specimens of this dialect, a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the statement of a person accused in a criminal court, are appended. The language of the former is comparatively pure, while that of the latter is somewhat mixed with forms borrowed from Hindī and Pañjābī. Such borrowed forms will be ignored in describing the dialect. Besides these specimens, as further materials we have the usual List of Words and Sentences printed on pp. 862 ff. and a full account of the dialect by the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, published as an Appendix to the Chamba Gazetteer, and reprinted by the Royal Asiatic Society in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas* (London, 1908). The following grammatical sketch is mainly based on Mr. Bailey's excellent work, but forms occurring in the specimens, and not mentioned by him are also included.

**Vocabulary.**—As in the other Chamba dialects, the vocabulary includes several words which are strange to those who are familiar only with the language of the Panjab plains. A long list is given by Mr. Bailey, from which, and also from the other sources, the following shorter list is compiled.

In dealing with Gādī attention has been called to the number of points of agreement with Kāshmīrī. These are also numerous in Churāhī, and it is not necessary to draw attention to them again.

*agg*, fire.

*aggār*, *aggē*, *agrhē*, in front, before, cf. *hāgrē*.

*aīñū*, *aīñū*, *ēiñū*, to come.

*aiṛā*, ugly, bad.

*ajj*, to-day.

*ākhrī*, the eye.

*aṇkāḷ*, a famine.

*babb*, *babb*, *bōbb*, a father.

*baḍḍā*, big.

*baṇḍṇā*, to divide.

*barh*, a year.

*bañ*, a father.

*bēir*, *bhēhar*, outside.

*bēśñū*, to sit.

*bhākh*, a statement of a party in court.

*bhēḍḍū*, *bhradd*, a sheep.

*bhēhar*, *bēir*, outside.

*bhīn*, a younger sister.

*bhōṇū*, to be, to become.

*bhradd*, *bhēḍḍu*, a sheep.

*bhrukkhā*, hungry.

*bhyāg*, morning.

*butṭ*, a tree.

*chanā* or *charnā*, to graze (intr.).

*chānā* or *chārṇū*, to cause to graze, to feed (cattle).

*chaūthē*, two days after to-morrow, two days before yesterday, the third day from to-day.

*chhadṇā*, to place.

*chhēl*, beautiful.

*chōṭi*, a hill-top.

*dāh*, pity, compassion.

*daiddi*, an elder sister.

*daḷiddāri*, lazy.

*dānt*, an ox.

*dēṇā*, *dīṇā*, to give.

*dhēū*, *dhiū*, a daughter.

*dhunṇā*, to prepare, make ready.

*dih*, a day, the sun.

*dōttē*, to-morrow.

*ēbbē*, now.

*ēṇū*, see *aīṇū*.

*ērḥā*, from here.

*ērī*, here.

*ēṭrā*, *ētrōrēā*, so (this) much or many.

*ēṭṭhī*, here.

*gā*, a cow.

*gabhrū*, a boy, lad.

*gāhṇhū*, to go.

*girāiyā*, a village.

*giṭṭhē*, together, cf. *kiṭṭhā*.

*guāṇā*, to lose.

*hachchā*, white.

*hāgrē*, before, cf. *aggar*.

*hanṭṇā*, to walk.

*hatt*, a hand.

*hēṭṭh*, below.

*hī*, yesterday.

*idhā*, here.

*īṇḍē*, down.

*itēā*, like this.

*janēī*, betrothal, marriage.

*jērī*, where.

*jētrōṛēā*, which much or many.

*jētṭhī*, where.

*jhaṇṇū*, to fall.

*jidhēō*, when.

*jitēā*, like which.

*jō*, a wife.

*jugtē*, well, thoroughly.

*kainī*, *kēinī*, why ?

*kāmā*, a servant.

*kanā*, from.

*kanē*, *kinē*, *kēnī*, with, together with.

*katāb*, a book.

*kēinī*, see *kainī*.

*kēnī*, see *kanē*.

*kētrōṛēā*, how much or many ?

*khalāṇā*, to give to eat.

*khāṇā*, to eat.

*khōtā*, an ass.

*kidhēō*, when ?

*kidhēō*, sometimes, ever.

*kinē*, see *kanē*.

*kitēā*, like what ?

*kitṭhā*, together, cf. *giṭṭhē*.

*kōī*, *kōṛī*, where ?

*kuḷī*, a girl, a daughter.

*lādhē*, near.

*lainā*, to take.

*likṛā*, a garment.

*lūṇā*, to clothe.

*mañjhā*, from in.

*māṇs*, *munś*, a man.

*manā*, *marnū*, to die.

*mānū*, *mārṇū*, to beat.

*maṛdū*, a man.

*matā*, much, many, very.

*māṭhrā*, small, younger.

*mēhṇū*, a man.

*munś, māṅs*, a man.

*mutyār*, full grown.

*nak*, the nose.

*naśṇā*, to run.

*nēr, nēr*, near.

*nikkā*, small.

*nēr, nēr*, near.

*ōtṭhī*, there.

*padhr*, a plain level country.

*paīḍ, paīr, pēr*, a foot.

*paṭṭ*, belly.

*pākhṛū*, a bird.

*parhē*, day before yesterday.

*parśū*, day after to-morrow, day before yesterday.

*paṭṭī*, a field.

*pēṇū, pīṇū*, to drink.

*pēōāṇā*, to give to drink.

*pēr*, see *paīḍ*.

*pichchōḍ, pichchūḍ*, behind.

*pīṇḍā*, the body.

*piṭṭh*, the back.

*pran*, upon.

*pujjṇā*, to arrive.

*puttar*, a son.

*raihṇhū*, to remain.

*śadāṇā*, to call.

*sētē*, with, together with.

*śikhṛnā*, to learn.

*śir*, head.

*śiruāl*, hair.

*śuklī*, the moon.

*śunāṇā*, to cause to hear, to tell.

*śunṇā*, to hear.

*taulā*, swift, quick.

*tērī*, there.

*tidhēō*, then.

*ṭir*, the eye.

*trīmat*, a woman.

*ubrē*, up.

*uēṇḍī, pēṇḍī*, round about.

*utēā*, like that.

*uthā*, high.

*utrōrēā*, so (that) much or many.

*yāhē*, a mother.

Note how the ordinary *dānd*, an ox, has become *dānt*.

**Written Character.**—The Chamba variety of Ṭākri has been employed in writing the specimens. In the case of the standard dialect the specimens have been printed in rough imitation of Chamēālī movable type. In the present instance they are given in *facsimile* of the written hand. See the remarks on p. 771.

**Pronunciation.**—Mr. Bailey points out an interesting occurrence of epenthesis, such as we find in Kāshmīrī. By epenthesis is meant the change in the sound of a vowel caused by another vowel which follows it, just as in English the *a* of the word 'man' becomes in the plural 'men', owing to the presence of an *i* in the old Anglo-Saxon '\*manni'. Similarly the word for 'eating' is *khātā*, the feminine of which is not *khātī*, as we might expect, but *khaītī*. So the feminine of *khānā*, to eat, is not *khānī*, but *khaiṇī*. This particular epenthetic change of *a* followed by *i* is common in Kāshmīrī and the allied languages, but has not been noted further east than Churāhī. On the other hand, instances of epenthesis in connexion with other vowels have frequently been pointed out in these Pahārī dialects,<sup>1</sup> and are no doubt more common than has been shown, as (except in one language) it is not customary to indicate them in writing. The one exception is the Central Pahārī language Kumaunī (*vide* pp. 114 ff.), in which, owing to the system of spelling adopted, the important rôle which epenthesis plays in a Pahārī language is made very clear.

As in some other Western Pahārī languages the vowel scale is rather indefinite. For instance we have *a* instead of *i* in the word *katāb*, a book, instead of *kitāb*, and *i* instead of *u* in *likrē* for *lukrē*, clothes.

There is a tendency to drop aspiration, especially after sonant mutes. Thus while we have once or twice the Hindī *bhī*, we usually have *bī*, also. On the other hand we have an *h* prefixed in *aggar* or *hāgrē*, before.

Sometimes sonant mute consonants are hardened. Thus the common word *dānd*, an ox, becomes *dānt*.

The letter *r* presents several curious irregularities and these are the more worth noting, as this letter also exhibits many unwonted changes in the Piśācha languages of the North-West Frontier. Before another consonant *r* is usually elided. Thus *mārnā*, to strike, becomes *mānā*, and *chārnā*, to graze, becomes *chānā*. We have noticed the same elision of *r* in the Rāṭhī dialect of Garhwālī. In the Piśācha languages *r* is very frequently elided.

On the other hand, *r* sometimes becomes *ṛ* or *ḍ*. This is most prominent in the case of the genitives of the personal pronouns, where we have *asṛā*, our; *tuāṛā*, your; *miṇḍā*, my; and *tiṇḍā*, thy. But it also occurs in other words, as in *maṛḍū*, a man. A similar change occurs in the Kāfir Piśācha languages, where we have, *e.g.*, the Bashgalī *dyur*, far; and *baṛ*, outside. Again, in Kāshmīrī *r* and *ḍ* are frequently interchanged.

<sup>1</sup> *E.g.* Kiṭṭhālī *būḥṇ*, a sister, obl. *bauḥṇē*.

In Gādī we have come across instances of the occasional insertion of *r*, where it is not expected, and the same occurs in Churāhī. Thus we have *bhrukkhṇā*, hungry; *bhraḍḍ* or *bhēḍḍū*, a sheep; *hāgrē*, *aggar* and *aggē*, before; and *sikhṇā*, to learn. The insertion of the *r* in the last example is especially remarkable.

The letter *r* shows a tendency to become *l*, as in *kuḷī*, a girl, the Chamēālī *kuḷī*, and Kāshmīrī *kūr*."

**Declension.**—The principal divergence from the standard dialect lies in the declension of masculine nouns, like *ghar*, a house, ending in a consonant. In Standard Chamēālī these make their oblique forms by adding *ā*, as in *gharā*. Gādī follows the same rule. Both dialects, however, change the *ā* to *ē* in the genitive. Thus *gharē-rā*. Churāhī, on the other hand, has *ē* throughout for the oblique form. The following table exhibits the various declensional forms in a convenient shape:—

Nominative Singular.	Nominative Plural.	Oblique Singular and Plural.	Agent and Locative Singular and Plural.	Vocative Singular.	Vocative Plural.
<i>ghōṛā</i> , a horse	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛēā</i>	<i>ghōṛēō</i>
<i>ghar</i> , a house	<i>ghar</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharō</i>
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i>	(sg.) <i>hāthī</i> . (pl.) <i>hāthīē</i> .	<i>hāthīā</i>	<i>hāthīō</i>
<i>kuḷī</i> , a girl	<i>kuḷī</i>	<i>kuḷī</i>	<i>kuḷīē</i>	<i>kuḷīē</i>	<i>kuḷīō</i>
<i>bhīṇī</i> , a sister	<i>bhīṇī</i>	<i>bhīṇī</i>	<i>bhīṇīē</i>	<i>bhīṇīē</i>	<i>bhīṇīō</i>
<i>dhēṇū</i> , a daughter	<i>dhēṇū</i>	<i>dhēṇū</i>	<i>dhēṇūē</i>	<i>dhēṇūē</i>	<i>dhēṇūō</i>
<i>gā</i> , a cow	<i>gā</i>	(sg.) <i>gā</i> , (pl.) <i>gāā</i> .	(sg.) <i>gāē</i> , (pl.) <i>gāīē</i> .	<i>gāē</i>	<i>gāīō</i>

It will be seen that, except in the case of *ghar*, the declension is almost the same as that of Standard Chamēālī.

The most common postpositions are:—

Accusative-Dative, *nī*, to; *rē-tēē*, for.

Ablative, *kanā*, *kachchhā*, from; *mañjhā*, from among; *lā*, with, by means of; *kanē*, *kinē*, or *kēnī*, and *sētē*, with, together with.

Genitive, *rā* or *rō*.

Locative, *majh*, *mañjh*, *māh*, in; *pran*, upon.

As remarked in the case of Gādī, *sētē* is connected with the Kāshmīrī *sūty*. The Genitive postposition is *rā* or *rō*. It will be remembered that in the more eastern dialects of Western Pahārī the terminations *ā* and *ō* are interchangeable for nouns like *ghōṛā*, a horse, and that sometimes the *ō* termination is the only one used. In Standard Chamēālī and Gādī no *ō* terminations have been noted, nor have they been noted in the case of nouns in Churāhī. In the eastern dialects we sometimes have *ū* instead of *ō*, and in Kuḷūī infinitives end in *ṇā* or *ṇū*. The same, it will be seen, is the case with infinitives in Churāhī.

A few Churāhī nouns, such as *mēhṇū*, and *maydū*, both meaning 'man', and *gabhrū*, a boy, end in *ū*. This *ū*, however, does not change in declension, thus the genitive of *mēhṇū* is *mēhṇū-rā*.

Moreover, as we see here, in Churāhī, the genitive postposition is *rā* or *rō*. This, as elsewhere, is an adjective becoming *rē* when agreeing with a masculine noun in an oblique case singular or in the plural, and *rī* when agreeing with a feminine noun.

The use of *nī* for the accusative-dative is peculiar to Churāhī. Chamēālī and Gādī have *jō*. Its nearest relative is the Pañjābī *nū*.

**Adjectives** follow the usual rules. Those in *ā*, changing the *ā* to *ē* or *ī*, as in the case of the genitive. Comparison, as usual, is formed by putting the noun with which comparison is made into the ablative, as in *bhīnī-kanā lammā*, taller than the sister; *sabhnā-kanā kharā*, best of all, best.

### PRONOUNS.

The first two **Personal Pronouns** are thus declined. In the second specimen some forms will be found which are not given here. They are either borrowed from Chamēālī (e.g. *miñjō*, to me) or from Hindī (e.g. *tumhārā*, your):—

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>aũ, haũ</i>	<i>tũ.</i>
Ag.	<i>mĩ, maĩ</i>	<i>tĩ, taĩ.</i>
Obl.	<i>mĩ, mũ</i>	<i>tau.</i>
	<i>ndā, miñdā</i>	<i>tiñdā, tiñdā.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>āssē, ahē</i>	<i>tūē, tuhē.</i>
Ag.	<i>āssē, ahē</i>	<i>tūē, tuhē.</i>
Obl.	<i>āssū</i>	<i>tōū, tōā, tūā.</i>
Gen.	<i>asrā</i>	<i>tuārā, tuhārā.</i>

The genitives singular and plural should be noted. In the singular they end in *ndā*, and in the plural in *rā*. The use of these cerebral letters is peculiar to Churāhī. We may compare the Pañjābī plurals *asāḍā*, our, and *tuhāḍā*, your; and, in the Pōthwārī dialect of Lahndā or Western Pañjābī, *māḍā*, my; *asīḍā*, our; *tāḍā*, thy; and *tusiḍā*, your. This cerebralization does not occur in the other pronouns.

**The Demonstrative Pronouns**, which are also used as pronouns of the third person, are declined as follows:—

	This	That
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ō, ōh.</i>
Ag.	<i>inī</i>	<i>unī.</i>
Obl.	<i>ēs</i> (fem. <i>ēssē</i> )	<i>us</i> (fem. <i>ussē</i> ).
Gen.	<i>ēssērā</i>	<i>usērā.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ō, ōh.</i>
Ag.	<i>inhā, inā</i>	<i>unhā, unā.</i>
Obl.	<i>inhā, inā</i>	<i>unhā, unā.</i>
Gen.	<i>inhērā</i>	<i>unhērā.</i>

It will be seen that the oblique form has a separate word for the feminine singular. As in other Western Pahārī dialects, this feminine form is used only as a substantive. When the pronoun is an adjective, *ēs* or *us* is used even when agreeing with a feminine noun. In the second specimen, the form *asērā* occurs, meaning 'her' (*asē-rī janēī-rā*, of her betrothal). It is probably a variant of *usērā*, or it may be a feminine form, like *ussē*. The same specimen has a feminine agent singular in *ussā Syālē mahṇū-kachchhā puchchhyā*, she asked the Syālā-man.

The **Relative and Correlative** pronouns are declined as follows. The Correlative is commonly used as a pronoun of the third person, and also as a demonstrative pronoun :—

	Who	That
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>sē</i> .
Ag.	<i>jinī</i>	<i>tinī, tēnī, tīsnī</i> .
Obl.	<i>jīs, jas</i> (fem. <i>jassē</i> )	<i>tis</i> .
Gen.	<i>jisērā, jasērā</i>	<i>tisērā</i> .
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i>	<i>sē</i> .
Ag.	<i>jinhā</i>	<i>tinhā</i> .
Obl.	<i>jinhā</i>	<i>tinhā</i> .
Gen.	<i>jinhērā</i>	<i>tinhērā</i> .

In the Parable we have once *tīsnī* for the agent singular of *sē* (*tīsnī manē bōlū*, he said in his mind).

The **Interrogative Pronoun** is thus declined :—

	Who?
Sing.	
Nom.	<i>kaṇū</i> .
Ag.	<i>kunī</i> .
Obl.	<i>kōs</i> .
Gen.	<i>kōsērā</i> .
Plur.	
Nom.	<i>kaṇū</i> .
Ag.	<i>kunhā</i> .
Obl.	<i>kunhā</i> .
Gen.	<i>kunhērā</i> .

The neuter Interrogative Pronoun is *kutū* or *kitū*, what? Its other forms have not been noted, except the genitive, which is *kēā-rā*.

The Indefinite Pronouns are *kōī*, anyone, someone; and *kichchh*, anything, something. *Kōī* has its agent *kēnnī*, and its genitive *kisērā*. *Kichchh* does not change in declension.

*Jē-kō* is whoever, and *jē-kichchh*, whatever.



**CONJUGATION.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**

Mr. Bailey gives the present tense of the verb substantive as *ā* or *ātē*, the latter not being used in the first person singular. Otherwise these are used for any person of any gender of either number. The specimens give several variants of these. There is *ai* as well as *ā*, and *ātē* instead of *ātē*. Moreover there is a feminine form *aiti* or *ātī* as in *matī rōṭī aīti*, there is much bread (Sp. I.), and *kuḷī tōhē niōri āti*, you took away the girl (Sp. II).

In the second specimen we also have *hē*, which is borrowed from Chamēālī, being a corruption of *hai*.

The Past tense is *thiā*, *thēā* or *thiā*, pl. *thiē* or *thiē*; fem. (sg. and pl.) *thī*. Mr. Bailey also gives *thiē* for the feminine, a peculiar form, which I have not noted elsewhere.

**B.—The Active Verb.**

The infinitive ends in *ṇā* or *ṇū*. After *r* the termination is *nā* or *nū*. Thus, *jharṇā* or *jharṇū*, to fall; *bhōṇā* or *bhōṇū*, to become; *mārṇā* or *mārṇū*, to strike.

As stated under the head of nouns substantive, the final letters *ā* and *ū* are interchangeable, but *ṇū* is the more common form.

When the root of a verb ends in *r*, the *r* is usually dropped before a termination beginning with a consonant, so that the more usual form of *mārṇū* is *mānū*; similarly we have *chārṇū* or *chānū*, to graze (cattle); while for *kārṇū*, to do, we have *kanū* or even *kāhnū*.

When the infinitive of a transitive verb governs a feminine noun it is itself (as in Kāshmīrī) put into the feminine. The feminine is formed by changing the final *ā* or *ū* to *ī*, and an *i* is also epenthetically inserted before the *ṇ* or *n* as explained under the head of pronunciation. Hence the feminine of *mārṇū*, to strike, is *māinī* or *mainī*. 'To strike the boy' is *gabhrū mānū*, while 'to strike the girl' is *kuḷī mainī*.

In Churāhī the infinitive does not appear to change in declension; thus, in the Parable, we have *chānā* (not *chānē*) *bhējā*, he sent him to graze (swine).

A weak infinitive formed by dropping the final vowel is sometimes found. Thus, in the Parable, we have *maran laggā*, he began to die. It will be observed that here the termination is *ṇ* not *n*, although preceded by *r*. It must be confessed that the rule about having a dental *n* after *r* is very carelessly observed.

If the root of a verb ends in *h*, the *h* is sometimes repeated after the *ṇ* of the termination *ṇā* or *ṇū*. Thus, the infinitive of *gāh*, go, is *gāhṇhū*, to go, and of *raiḥ*, remain, *raiḥṇhū*, to remain.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *tā* to the root. Thus from *jharṇū*, to fall, *jhartā*, falling. If the root ends in a vowel then *n* is inserted. Thus, *bhōṇū*, to become, *bhōntā*, becoming. The Chamēālī forms in *dā* are also used, so that we have also *jharḍā* and *bhōndā*. Sometimes the *n* is reduced to a mere nasalization of the preceding vowel, as in *khātā* from *khāṇū*, to eat.

When the root ends in *r*, this *r* is usually dropped before the *tā* or *dā*, as in the case of the infinitive. Thus, *mārṭā* or *mātā*, striking; *kartā*, *katā* or *kāhtā*, doing.

The feminine of the present participle is formed by changing the final *ā* to *ī*, with an epenthetic insertion of *i* as in the case of the infinitive. Thus, the feminine of *mātā* is *māitī* or *maitī*, and of *khātā*, *khaīti*.

The following present participles are slightly irregular :—

<i>gāhṇhū</i> , to go,	present part.	<i>gāṭhā</i> .
<i>aīṇū</i> , to come,	„ „	<i>ēṭtā</i> or <i>ītū</i> .
<i>raihṇhū</i> , to remain,	„ „	<i>rēhntā</i> .
<i>bōlṇū</i> , to speak,	„ „	<i>bōttā</i> .
<i>bhōṇū</i> or <i>bhūṇū</i> , to become,	„ „	<i>bhōntā</i> or <i>bhūtā</i> .

In the case of *bōlṇū*, (as in the case of a final *r*) the *l* has been dropped before the consonantal termination, and the *t* doubled in compensation.

The masculine plural of the present participle ends in *ē*; and the feminine singular and the feminine plural end in *ī*. Thus, *mātā*, pl. *māte*; fem. sing. and pl. *māitī*.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ē* or *yā* to the root. Thus, *mārēā* or *māryā*, struck. These are really two different ways of spelling the same sound, and *mārēā* is the more correct. Sometimes only *ā* is added, so that we also have *mārā*. Again, the Kulūi form in *ū*, instead of *ā* is also common, as *mārū*.

The following past participles are irregular :—

	Past Participle.
<i>bhōṇū</i> or <i>bhūṇū</i> , to become	<i>bhōā</i> , <i>bhūā</i> , or <i>bhū</i> .
<i>aīṇū</i> or <i>ēiṇū</i> , to come	<i>ā</i> , <i>yā</i> or <i>yāh</i> ; pl. <i>āē</i> , <i>yāē</i> ; f. <i>āī</i> , <i>yāī</i> .
<i>gāhṇhū</i> , to go	<i>gēā</i> , <i>gēā</i> or <i>gyā</i> ; pl. <i>gēē</i> or <i>gē</i> ; f. <i>gēī</i> .
<i>pūṇū</i> , to fall	<i>pēā</i> , <i>pēū</i> .
<i>pēṇū</i> , to drink	<i>pētū</i> .
<i>kāhṇū</i> or <i>kanū</i> , to do	<i>kēā</i> or <i>kēā</i> (f. <i>kī</i> ) or <i>kittā</i> .
<i>laiṇū</i> , to take	<i>lēā</i> , <i>lū</i> (f. <i>lī</i> ).
<i>dēṇū</i> or <i>dīṇū</i> , to give	<i>dittā</i> , <i>dittū</i> .
<i>raihṇhū</i> , to remain,	<i>rēhā</i> .
<i>naśṇū</i> , to run	<i>naṭhū</i> .
<i>bēśṇū</i> , to sit	<i>bēṭhā</i> .
<i>khāṇū</i> to eat	<i>khaṭṭ</i> (pl. <i>khāē</i> ; f. <i>khāī</i> ).

Note that there is another verb *kāhṇū*, meaning ‘to say’ which is regular.

As in other Chamba dialects and in Mandi there is a **Static Participle** formed by changing the *ēā* or *yā* of the past participle into *ōrā*. Thus, *mārēā*, struck, *mārōrā*, in the state of having been struck.

The following are irregular :—

Past Participle.	Static Participle.
<i>bhōā</i> or <i>bhūā</i> , become	<i>bhōrā</i> or <i>bhūrā</i> .
<i>ā</i> or <i>yā</i> , come	<i>āōrā</i> , <i>yāōrā</i> .
<i>gēā</i> , <i>gēā</i> or <i>gyā</i> , gone	<i>gēōrā</i> , <i>gēōrā</i> or <i>gyōrā</i> .
<i>pēā</i> , fallen	<i>pēōrā</i> .
<i>pētū</i> , drunk	<i>pētōrā</i> .
<i>kēā</i> , <i>kēā</i> or <i>kittā</i> , done	<i>kēōrā</i> or <i>kittōrā</i> .
<i>lēā</i> or <i>lā</i> , taken	<i>lēōrā</i> .
<i>dittā</i> , given	<i>dittōrā</i> .
<i>rēhā</i> , remained	<i>rēhōrā</i> .

Past Participle.

*naṭhā*, run*bēṭhā*, seated*khañ*, eaten

Static Participle.

*naṭhōrā*.*bēṭhōrā*.*khāōrā*.

The **Future Passive Participle** is, no doubt, the same in form as the Infinitive. No examples have been noted.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī*, to the root, to which *karī* is usually added except in the case of Intensive compound verbs. Thus, *mārī-karī*, having struck. The verb *aīṇū* or *ēīṇū*, to come, has *aīchhī-karī* or *achhī-karī*.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by changing the *ṇā(ṇū)* of the Infinitive to *ṇēbālā* (*ṇēbālā*). Thus, *jhaṇṇū*, to fall, *jhaṇṇēbālā*, a faller, one who is about to fall; *mānū*, to strike, *mānēbālā*, a striker, one who is about to strike.

The second person singular of the **Imperative** is the same in form as the root, the plural is formed by adding *ā*. Thus, *mār*, strike thou; *mārā*, strike ye. The following are irregular:—

Imperative.

2nd sing.

2nd plur.

*aīṇū* or *ēīṇū*, to come*ā*, *āēh**aīchhā*, *īchhā*.*gāhṇū*, to go*gāh**gāhā*, *gāā* or *jā*.*raiṇṇū*, to remain*rēhī**rēhā*.

Mr. Bailey gives no forms for the **Old Present** and **Present Conditional**, equivalent to the Hindī *mārū*, I may strike. In the Parable we have *khāñ*, I may eat (husks), and in the List of words (Nos. 172 and 194) we have *bhōā*, I may be; and *mārā*, I may strike. Possibly *khāñ* is borrowed from Hindī.

The **Present Definite** is formed by adding the verb substantive to the present participle, as in Hindī, but the verb substantive may either precede or follow the participle. Thus, *mārtā* or *mātā*, striking; *añ mātā ā* or *añ ā mātā*, I am striking. Any form of the verb substantive may be used. Thus, in the Parable, we have *añ martā añ*, I am dying (of hunger). The participle changes for gender and number. Thus, *ā mātā*; masc. plur. *ā mātē*; fem. sing. and plur. *ā mātī*.

When *ā* or *ātē* follows the participle, the two sometimes coalesce. Thus, *añ mātā* (for *mātā + ā*), I am striking, and *āssē mātātē* (for *mātē + ātē*), we are striking.

The **Imperfect** is formed as usual, by adding the past tense of the verb substantive to the present participle. Thus, *añ mātā thēā*, I was striking. There are the usual changes for gender and number.

The **Past Conditional**, as usual, is the present participle used alone. Thus, *mātā*, (if) I had struck, etc. It, as usual, changes for gender and number, but not for person.

For *jhaṇṇā*, to fall, Mr. Bailey gives *jhaṇṇītā*, instead of *jhaṇṇā* as we might expect.

The **Future** in most Pahārī Dialects is formed by adding *lā* (*lē*, *lī*) to the Root or to the old Present. Thus, in Standard Chamṛālī we have *hañ mārlā*, I shall strike. Churāhī uses the same suffix, added to the root, and also employs another suffix *-mā*, which we have already met in Kiñṭhālī and other connected dialects of the Simla Hill

States. In Kiūṭhālī the *-mā* is reserved for the first person, but in Churāhī this distinction is very loosely kept. *Mā* is generally used for the first person and *-lā* for the second and third, but we occasionally find *lā* for the first person and *mā* for the third. Both *-mā* and *-lā* change for gender and number as usual, but not for person.

When the root ends in a consonant, a junction vowel is usually inserted between the root and the termination. This is usually *ī* or *ē*, but in one place, in the Parable, we have *bōlūmā*, I will say, in which the *ū* is probably a relic of the old present. *Mā* is sometimes added to the root direct without any junction-vowel, and when the root ends in *ṛ*, this is as usual elided and the *m* doubled as compensation. Thus, 'I shall strike' is *mārmā*, which becomes *māmmā*.

The full form of the masculine future of *jhaṛṇū*, to fall, with *ī* as a junction-vowel is thus given by Mr. Bailey—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>jhaṛīmā</i>	<i>jhaṛīmē</i> .
2. <i>jhaṛīlā</i>	<i>jhaṛīlē</i> .
3. <i>jhaṛīlā</i>	<i>jhaṛīlē</i> .

It must be remembered, however, that the *-mā* forms may also be used for the 2nd and 3rd persons, and the *-lā* forms for the first person. Thus in the second specimen we have *ēlē*, we will come (in ten or fifteen days), and *dēmā*, he will give (the rupees).

As a specimen of the *ē* junction-vowel we may quote, for *mānū*, to strike.

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>māmmā</i> (or <i>māhmā</i> )	<i>māmmē</i> (or <i>māhmē</i> ).
2. <i>mārēlā</i>	<i>mārēlē</i>
3. <i>mārēlā</i>	<i>mārēlē</i>

Several verbs form their futures irregularly. In the following examples, the singular *-mā* and the singular *-lā* forms are given without reference to person :—

	<i>-mā</i> forms.	<i>-lā</i> forms.
<i>bhōnū</i> or <i>bhūṇū</i> , to become	<i>bhōmā</i> or <i>bhūmā</i>	<i>bhōlā</i> or <i>bhūlā</i> .
<i>āṇū</i> or <i>ēṇū</i> , to come	<i>āīmā</i> or <i>ēīmā</i>	<i>āilā</i> or <i>ēilā</i> .
<i>gāhṇū</i> , to go	<i>gammhā</i> or <i>gammā</i>	<i>gālhā</i> .
<i>kāhṇū</i> , to do	<i>kāhmā</i>	<i>kāhlā</i> .
<i>laiṇū</i> , to take	<i>lēmā</i>	<i>lēlā</i> .
<i>dēṇū</i> or <i>dīṇū</i> , to give	<i>dēmā</i>	<i>dēlā</i> .
<i>raiḥṇū</i> , to remain	<i>rēmhā</i>	<i>rēlhā</i> .
<i>naśṇū</i> , to run	<i>naśmā</i>	<i>naśēlā</i> .
<i>běśṇū</i> , to sit	<i>běśmā</i>	<i>běśēlā</i> .
<i>khāṇū</i> , to eat	<i>khāmā</i>	<i>khālā</i> .

The tenses formed from the Past Participle (the **Past, Perfect, and Pluperfect**) call for few remarks. They are made on the same lines as in Hindī. Thus :—

*aũ jhaṛēā*, I fell.

*mĩ mārā*, I struck him.

*aũ jhaṛěā ā*, I have fallen.  
*mĩ mārā ā*, I have struck him.  
*aũ jhaṛěā theā*, I had fallen.  
*mĩ mārā theā*, I had struck him.

The **Passive Voice** is formed, as usual, by conjugating the past participle with *gāhṇhū*. Thus, *aũ mārěā gāthā*, I am being struck; *aũ mārěā gammhā*, I shall be struck; *aũ mārěā gēā*, I was struck.

**Compound Verbs** call for no remarks. Intensive Compounds formed with the conjunctive participle are common. Thus, *bāṇḍī dēṇū*, to divide out; *guāi chhaḍṇū*, to lose completely, to squander.

As specimens of inceptive compounds, we have :—

*sē bhrukkhṇā maraṇ laggā*, he began to die hungry (*i.e.* of hunger).  
*rājī bhūṇā laggē*, they began to become happy.

Note that in the first example the short form, and in the second example, the nominative (not the oblique) of the full form of the infinitive is employed.

The usual **Negative** is *nā*. In prohibitions we have *maĩ*, as in *mũ-pran arjī-parchā maĩ kar*, do not make a charge against me (Specimen II).

[No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

# CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

CHURĀHĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN I.

[illegible]

[illegible]





ਤੂੰ ਮਨਾ ਗਿਮ ਧਮਾਨ ਿ ਖੇਤੁ ਧੀ ਤੁ ਮਾਤ ਮੇ ਚਪੜੇ  
ਧੰਨ ਜਨਕ ਜੋਤ ਖਜਾ ਮਤ ਪੜ ਕੇ ਤੇਤ ਤੀਰਥ ਧੰਨ ਧੰ  
ਜਾਤੀ ਤੀਤੀ ਧਾਧਮੀ ਤੇਤ ਮਨ ਮੰਤੁ ਧੁਧਗੇ ਤੂੰ ਗੇਜੇ  
ਤੂੰਗੇ ਧੰਨ ਜੰਗੇ ਤੇਤੀ ਤੀਜੀ ਧੁਧ ਤੇ ਧੰਨ ਤੁ ਜੰਨ ਤੁ ਮਤ  
ਤੂੰਤ ਕੇ ਮਾਂਤ ਧੰ ਜੇ ਤੀਰਥ ਧੰ ਪੜ ਖਜਾ ਮਤ ਚਤ ਰੰਗ  
ਤੂੰਰ ਮਨਾ ਧਾਧ ਮਤੀ ਕੇ ਤੇਤੀਰਥ ਤੂੰਗੇ ਮਨਾ ਮਾਧੋ  
ਧਾਧ ਜੇ ਮਾਂਨ ਤੂੰਧ ਤੀਰਥ ਧਾਧ ਜੇ ਮਾਨਾ ਮੰਨ

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

CHURĀHĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN I.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ikkī-mēhñū-rē	dō	puttar	thiē,	unhā-mañjhā	maṭhrē
<i>One-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were,</i>	<i>them-from-in</i>	<i>by-the-younger</i>
babbē-sētē	bōlū,	‘hē	bā,	gharbārī-rā	hēsā jē mindā
<i>the-father-to</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>property-of</i>	<i>share what mine</i>
ā mō dē.’	Unī	gharbārī	tinhā-nī	baṇḍī	dittī.
<i>is me give.’</i>	<i>By-him</i>	<i>property</i>	<i>them-to</i>	<i>having-divided</i>	<i>was-given.</i>
Thōrē	dihē	piechhā	maṭhrā	puttar	sab kichchh kiṭṭhā karī
<i>A-few</i>	<i>days</i>	<i>after</i>	<i>the-younger</i>	<i>son</i>	<i>all everything together having-made</i>
pardēsā-nī	chalī-gēā,	atē	apñī	gharbārī	airē kammā-mañjh
<i>a-foreign-country-to</i>	<i>went-away,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>his-own</i>	<i>property</i>	<i>ugly deeds-in</i>
guāi-chhadī.	Jā	sab	guāi	bēṭhā,	tis-dēsā badḍā
<i>was-lost.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>having-lost</i>	<i>he-sat,</i>	<i>that-country(-in) a-great</i>
aṅkāḷ	pēū;	tā	sē	bhrukkhñā	marañ laḡgā.
<i>famine fell;</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>hungry</i>	<i>to-die</i>	<i>began.</i>
ikkī saḥkārē-rē	gāhī	bēṭhā.	Tinī	apñī	paṭī sūr
<i>one banker-to</i>	<i>having-gone</i>	<i>he-sat.</i>	<i>By-him</i>	<i>his-own</i>	<i>field(-in) swine</i>
chānā	bhējā.	Tā	tisnī	manē	bōlū, ‘jē sikrē
<i>to-feed</i>	<i>he-was-sent.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>by-him</i>	<i>mind-in</i>	<i>it-was-said, ‘what husks</i>
sūr	khātē,	aū	bhī	khāū,’	atē tis-nī kōi nā dētā-thia.
<i>the-swine</i>	<i>eat,</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>too</i>	<i>may-eat,’</i>	<i>and him-to any-one not giving-was.</i>
Tā	sudhī	āi-karī	bōlū,	‘mindē	bābbē-rē maṭē kāmē-nī
<i>Then</i>	<i>sense-(into)</i>	<i>come-having</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘my</i>	<i>father-of many servants-to</i>
matī	rōṭī	aṭṭī,	atē	aū	bhrukkhñā martā-aī, aū uṭhī-karī
<i>much</i>	<i>bread</i>	<i>is,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>I</i>	<i>hungry dying-am, I arisen-having</i>
apñē-babbē-kinē	gammā	atē	tis-nī	bōlūmā,	“hē
<i>my-own-father-to</i>	<i>will-go</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>him-to</i>	<i>I-will-say,</i>	<i>“O</i>
surgē-rā	atē	tiṇḍā	bī	pāp	kiṭṭā,
<i>heaven-of</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>of-thee</i>	<i>also</i>	<i>sin</i>	<i>was-committed,</i>
bhūṇā	jōgā	nā	rēhā;	jihī	tiṇḍē
<i>to-become</i>	<i>worthy</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>I-remained;</i>	<i>as</i>	<i>thy</i>
					<i>other</i>
					<i>servants</i>
					<i>are,</i>
					<i>so</i>

mũ bī rakh.”” Tã uṭhī-karī apnē babbē-kēni gēā.  
*me(-to) also keep.”” Then arisen-having his-own father-to he-went.*  
 Ōh āi-tiã dūr thiã tã tis-nī hērī-karī babbē-nī dāh āi, atē  
*He yet far was then he (acc.) seen-having the-father-to pity came, and*  
 daurī-karī tis-nī piārī kī, atē matē phōkū dittē. Tã  
*run-having him-to love was-made, and many kisses were-given. Then*  
 putrē tis-nī bōlū, ‘hē bā, aũ surgē-rā bī tã tiṇḍā  
*by-the-son him-to it-was-said, ‘O father, by-me heaven-of also and of-thee*  
 hī pāp kittā, tã tiṇḍā puttar baṇṇā jōgā nā  
*also sin was-committed, and thy son to-become worthy not*  
 rēhā.’ Babbē apnē kāmē-nī bōlū, ‘kharē kharē  
*I-remained.’ By-the-father his-own servants-to it-was-said, ‘good good*  
 likrē kadhī lēi-ichhā, atē us-nī lūā; usē-rē hatthā  
*clothes having-brought-out bring, and him-to put-on; his on-hand*  
 aṅgūṭhī, pērā juṭē; atē baḍḍī dhām dhuṇī lā, kī sab  
*ring, on-feet shoes; and a-great feast preparing bring, that all*  
 khāmē, atē rājī bhūmē; kitī jē ēh miṇḍā puttar  
*we-may-eat, and happy we-may-be; why that this my son*  
 marī-gēorā-thiā, sē jītā bhūā; hirorā-thiā, abē mili-gyā.’ Tã  
*dead-gone-was, he alive became; lost-was, now found-went.’ Then*  
 sē rājī bhūṇā laggē.  
*they happy to-be began.*

Usē-rā jēṭhā puttar paṭī-māh thiā. Jã gharē nēr  
*His elder son the-field-in was. When the-house near*  
 yā, tã gājā-bājā śuṇā. Tã ikkī kāmā śadāi-karī  
*he-came, then music-etcetera was-heard. Then one servant having-called*  
 puchchhyā, ‘ēh kutū bhū?’ Tēni tis-sētē balū, ‘tiṇḍā  
*it-was-asked, ‘this what is?’ By-him him-to it-was-said, ‘thy*  
 bhāi yā, tã tiṇḍē-babbē badhāi thaṭī, kī rājī-bājī  
*brother came, and by-thy-father a-feast was-prepared, because safe-(&)-sound*  
 ghar yā.’ Tã aiṛū mūh karī bhēhar baiṭhā.  
*house(-to) he-came.’ Then ugly face having-made outside he-sat.*  
 Tisē-rā baū bhēhar yā, tã sē patēā. Tinī apnē  
*His father out came, then he entreated. By-him his-own*  
 bā-sētē balū, ‘hēr, ēṭrī barhē mū tiṇḍī ṭēhal katē  
*father-to it-was-said, ‘look, so-many years I thy service a-doing*  
 bhūi, tã tiṇḍā sikkhrē-bahār nā gyā; tã miṇḍē  
*became (i.e. passed), and thy instructions-out not I-went; and me-to*  
 taī kadī ikkī bakrī-rā chhēlū bī nā dittū, kī apnē  
*by-thee ever one goat-of young-one even not was-given, that my-own*

yār sajnā-sētē khusī katā; paṇ jā ēh tiṇḍā  
*friends fellowmen-with happiness I-might-have-made; but when this thy*  
 puttār yā, jini tiṇḍi ghar-bārī airū kammā-mañjh guāi, taī  
*son came, by-whom thy property ugly deeds-in was-lost, by-thee*  
 usē-rē-tāī dhām lāī.' Tēni tis-nī balū, 'hē puttār,  
*him-of-for a-feast was-prepared.' By-him him-to it-was-said, 'O son,*  
 tū sadā mū-kanē bhūtā, jē miṇḍā ā, sē tiṇḍā ā; paṇ  
*thou always me-with art, what mine is, that thine is; but*  
 khusī kanā atē rāji bhūṇā jarūr thīā, kēhī jē ēh tiṇḍā  
*happiness to-make and happy to-be necessary was, why that this thy*  
 bhāi mari-gōrā-thīā, sē jindā bhūā; hirōrā-thīā, sē  
*brother dead-gone-was, he alive became; lost-was, he*  
 mili-gyā.'  
*found-went.'*

---

[ No. 6.]

INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

CHURĀHĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN II.

ਤੁਥ ਫੇਮ ਨੇਤੋਰਾਮਮ ਤੇ ਰੰਗ ਰਾਖਤੋ ਮੇ ਰੋ  
 ਨੇ ਖੁਰੀ ਮੇਰੇ ਤੁਥੇ ਗੁਰਨੇ ਮੇ ਤੇ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਅਤੇਥੇ  
 ਕਸੇਰੀ ਮੇਰੇ ਤੁਥੇ ਗਾਓ ਘੁ ਰਾਮੀ ਗਯੋ ਪਾਸੀਯ  
 ਤੇ ਘੁਰੇਰੀ ਥੀ ਪਾਸੀ ਪਾਸੀਯ ਤੇਰੀ ਤੇ ਮਮ  
 ਨੇਥੇ ਤੇ ਤੇ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਅਤੇਥੇ ਰੇ ਖਾਧ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਮਤ  
 ਨੇਥੇ ਨੇਥੇ ਪੁੰਡੇ ਤਪੇਰੇ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਗਾਧ ਨੇਥੇ ਪੁੰਡੇ  
 ਘੁਰੇਰੀ ਤਪੇਰੇ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਮੇਰੇ ਤੁਥੇ ਪੁੰਡੇ ਮੁਰੇ  
 ਮਸੇਰੀ ਮੇਰੇ ਤਪੇਰੇ ਪਾਸੀ ਰੋ ਖੁਰੀ ਕਸੇਰੀ ਘੁਰੇ  
 ਰੋਤਾ ਪਾਸੀ ਤੁਥੇ ਗੁਰਨੇ ਮੇਰੇ ਤੇ ਖੁਰੀ ਕਸੇਰੀ

ਯੁਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਨ ਖੁਰੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਤੇਰੇ ਭਯੋ ਸੇਰੇ  
 ਪਾਸੇ ਖੁਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਯੁਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਖੁਰੇ  
 ਧਰੇ ਖੁਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਖੁਰੇ ਭਯੋ ਸੇਰੇ ਭਯੋ  
 ਨਾਮੇ ਪਾਸੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਸੇਰੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਸੇਰੇ ਨਾਮੇ  
 ਰੋਗੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਧਰੇ  
 ਭਯੋ ਯੁਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਨੇਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਪਾਸੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਭਯੋ  
 ਨੇਰੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਧਰੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ  
 ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਮਾਂਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ  
 ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ  
 ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ

ਓ ਯਾ ਕਰੇ ਅਧਾ ਯੁਗੇ ਓਹੀ ਗਰਨ ਨ ਤੁ  
 ਸਨੀ ਨ ਅਧਾ ਨ ਤੁਭਰੇ ਨਗੋਂ ਕੰਤ ਤੀਕੁ  
 ਤੁਮੀ ਅਮ ਪਾਸੇ ਮਾਂਗੀ ਨ ਸਨੀ ਕਰੇ ਭੁੰ  
 ਝਾ ਕਾਗੇ ਯਾਸੇ ਮੰਗੇ ਮਾ ਤੰਗੇ ਅਧਾ ਤੁਮੀ  
 ਯਾਮ ਓਤ ਝੰਤ ਕਰੇ ਰੋਨ ਮਾਂ ਓਧਧੁ  
 ਕਧਰੁ ਰਧਨੇ ਤੁਮੀ ਕਰੁ ਮਾਂ ਓਧਧੁ ਤੁ ਝੰਨ  
 ਨ ਤੁ ਰਤ ਮਾ ਯਾਗੇ ਗਾਗੇ ਮਰੇ ਧਧ ਨ  
 ਤੁ ਮਾਂਗੀ ਮੁਨੀ ਨੇਗੇ ਗਧਧੁ ਅਧਾ ਯਾਗੇ ਭੁ  
 ਰਤੀ ਯਾਗੇ ਪਾਸੇ ਯਾਗੇ ਗਰਨ ਨ ਤੁ ਸਨੀ  
 ਰਤ ਕਰੇ ਅਧਾ ਧੰਧੁ ਯਾਗੇ ਤੀਕੁ ਯਾਗੇ ਰੋਗੇ  
 ਤੁਰੇ ਅਧਾ ਅਧਾ ਯਾਗੇ ਤੀਕੁ ਓਧੁਤ ਅਧਾ ਧੰਧੁ

५२२ ਧਾਨਾਂ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਕਰੇ ਸੁਖਾਵੇਂ ਖਾਣਾ ਏ  
 ਭੁੱਖੇ ਮੰਦਰੇ ਧਾਨਾ ਦੇ ਏ ਏਕ ਭੁੱਖੇ ਧਾਨਾ ਨੇਕ  
 ਮਾਏ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਧਾਨਾ ਧਰੇ ਮਾਂ ਧਾਨਾ ਜੋ ਤੇਰੇ ਖੁ  
 ਖਾਣਾ ਕਰੇ ਏਕੇ ਖੇਰੇ ਜੋ ਤੇਰੇ ਧਾਨਾ ਖਾਣਾ ਕਰੇ  
 ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਤੋਂ ਤਾਕੇ ਮਾਂ ਖੇਰੇ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਤੋਂ ਤੇਰੇ  
 ਤਾਕੇ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਜੋ ਤੇਰੇ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ  
 ਕਰੇ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ-ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖਾਣਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ  
 ਕਰੇ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਏਕੇ ਖੇਰੇ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ  
 ਤੇਰੇ ਖਾਣਾ ਕਰੇ ਮਾਂਝੇ ਨਾਮੇ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ  
 ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਜੋ ਧਾਨਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ  
 ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਜੋ ਧਾਨਾ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ ਨੇਕੇ ਜੋ ਖੁਰਾਕਾ



[illegible]

[ No. 6.]

**INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.**

# CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĚĀLĪ).

CHURĀHĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## SPECIMEN 11.

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Bhākh	ikk	Lōhōṭikrī-rē	Rāthī-Narpatē-rī	ēh	jē,	—	Kuḷi
<i>Statement</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>Lōhōṭikrī-of</i>	<i>Rāthī-Narpat-of</i>	<i>this</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>—A-daughter</i>	
mērē-bhāi-Juālē-rī	hē.	Asē-rī	janēi	āssē	dōnbā	bhāi	giṭṭhē
<i>my-brother-Juālā-of</i>	<i>is.</i>	<i>Her</i>	<i>betrothal</i>	<i>by-us</i>	<i>both</i>	<i>brothers</i>	<i>together</i>
kī.	Tikrigarhā	Parsrām-nī	dittōrī	thī.	Phirī	Parsrāmē	
<i>was-made.</i>	<i>Tikrigarh(-of)</i>	<i>Parsrām-to</i>	<i>given</i>	<i>she-was.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>by-Parsrām</i>	
hōrī	jō	karī-lēi.	Tā	jē	asē-rī	janēi-rā	kharchā
<i>another</i>	<i>wife</i>	<i>was-taken.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>what</i>	<i>her-of</i>	<i>betrothal-of</i>	<i>expenditure</i>
assū-kanā	lēi-lēā.	Pañj	rupayyē	ak	sō	nagad	lēā.
<i>us-from</i>	<i>was-taken.</i>	<i>Five</i>	<i>rupees</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>hundred</i>	<i>cash</i>	<i>was-taken.</i>
Pañjā-ghaṭ	chālī	rupayyē	an-,	gōrū-,	bhāṇḍ-,	pōhōrū-,	drāṭi-,
<i>Five-less</i>	<i>forty</i>	<i>rupees</i>	<i>grain-,</i>	<i>cattle-,</i>	<i>utensils-,</i>	<i>sheep-and-goats-,</i>	<i>sickle-,</i>
kudālī-mā	bhagē.	Phirī	ēh	kuḷi	asrē-gharē	rēhī.	
<i>mattock-in</i>	<i>were-deducted.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>this</i>	<i>daughter</i>	<i>in-our-house</i>	<i>remained.</i>	
Phirī	bhāi-Juālē	gallā	jē,	‘kuḷi	asrē-gharē	rēhī.	
<i>Then</i>	<i>by-brother-Juālā</i>	<i>it-was-said</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘the-daughter</i>	<i>in-our-house</i>	<i>remained.</i>	
Jē	kuḷi	lēnā (for lēā),	sē	tiṇḍā	rupayyā	dēmā.’	Phirī
<i>Who</i>	<i>the-daughter</i>	<i>will-take,</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>thy</i>	<i>rupee</i>	<i>will-give.’</i>	<i>Then</i>
kuḷi	rēhī.	Sē	miṇḍē-gharē	rēhī.	Jā	kuḷi	
<i>the-daughter</i>	<i>remained.</i>	<i>She</i>	<i>in-my-house</i>	<i>remained.</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>the-daughter</i>	
baḍḍi	mutyār	hūi (for bhūi),	tā	kuḷi-rī	chāl	Parjē-kanē	
<i>big</i>	<i>grown-up</i>	<i>became,</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>the-daughter-of</i>	<i>intrigue</i>	<i>Parjā-with</i>	
laggī.	Phirī	t rē-chōūr-mahinē			chāl	laggōrī	
<i>began.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>(for-)three-four-months</i>			<i>the-intrigue</i>	<i>begun</i>	
	rēhī.	Tā	ikk-rōj	rāṭi	chōrī-karī		
	<i>remained (i.e. continued).</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>one-day</i>	<i>at-night</i>	<i>theft-doing (i.e. stealthily)</i>		
Parjā	apnē-gharē-nī	lēi-gēā.	Phirī	mī	apnī-jō-kanē		
<i>Parjā</i>	<i>in-his-own-house</i>	<i>took(-her)-away.</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>by-me</i>	<i>my-own-wife-with</i>		
salāhā	kī	jē,	‘kuḷi	kuī	gēi ? ’	Phirī	miṇḍī
<i>consultation</i>	<i>was-made</i>	<i>that.</i>	<i>‘the-daughter</i>	<i>where</i>	<i>went ? ’</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>my wife</i>

Syālē-Parjē-rē gharē gēi. Ussā Syālē-mahṇū-kachchhā puchchhyā  
*Syālā-Parjā-of in-house went. By-her Syālā-man-from it-was-asked*  
 jē, 'asṛi kuḷi idī āi ki nahī āi?' Parjē bōlū  
*that, 'our daughter hither came or not came?' By-Parjā it-was-said*  
 jē, 'haũ lēi-ā.' Phiri jōi bōlū jē, 'kuḷi  
*that, 'I brought(-her).' Then by-the-wife it-was-said that, 'the-daughter*  
 tã lēi-ā, par asṛē rupayyē kuī?' Unī gallā jē, 'tū  
*indeed bring, but our rupees where?' By-him it-was-said that, 'thou*  
 chali-jā. Rupayyē jē tumhārē laggōrē ātē, tinhā bharī-dēmā.  
*go-away. The-rupees which your spent are, those I-will-fully-refund.'*  
 Phiri miṇḍi jō chali-āi. 'Mũ-pran arji-parchā maĩ kar.  
*Then my wife came-away. 'Me-on petition-application not make.*  
 Haũ bharī-dēmā.' Ut-prant atṭhuē-rōz mĩ Uchhbā apṇā  
*I will-fully-refund.' Then-after on-the-eighth-day by-me Uchhbā my-own*  
 guāl bhiri bhējyā. Mĩ Uchhbē-nū (for nī) bōlū jē, 'tū  
*cowherd again was-sent. By-me Uchhbā-to it-was-said that, 'thou*  
 gāhā-(for gāhi)-karī Parjē-Jagtē-kanā puchchh jē, 'tū miṇḍi  
*gone-having Parjā(-and)-Jagtā-from ask that, 'thou my*  
 kuḷi lēi-gēā. Rupayyē diṇē kī nahī diṇē?'  
*daughter tookest-away. Rupees are-to-be-given or not are-to-be-given?'*  
 Phiri Parjē gallā jē, 'tū chali-gāh. Āssē dasē-  
*Then by-Parjā it-was-said that, 'thou go-away. We in-ten-*  
 pandrē-dihē tiṇḍē-gharē ēilē, tērē (for tiṇḍē) rupayyē dēi-dēmē.  
*fifteen-days in-thy-house will-come, thy rupees we-shall-pay.'*  
 Tiṭhā-uprant dasē-pandrē-dihē Parjā jã kuḷi atē Jagtā  
*Then-after in-ten-fifteen-days Parjā as-well-as the-daughter and Jagtā*  
 chār (for chōūr) hūē (for bhūē) bhalē māṇs Parganē-rē ikk bhūā bakrā  
*four also respectable men the-Parganā-of one also goat*  
 lēi-karī miṇḍē-gharē āē. Mĩ puchchhū jē, 'tuhē rāt  
*taken-having in-my-house came. By-me it-was-asked that, 'you by-night*  
 kēnī āē?' Unhā bōlū jē, 'tiṇḍē-gharē-kanā āssē kuḷi  
*why came?' By-them it-was-said that, 'thy-house-from by-us the-daughter*  
 tã niōrī.' Mĩ bōlū jē, 'kuḷi tã  
*certainly was-taken.' By-me it-was-said that, 'the-daughter certainly*  
 tuhē niōrī-ātī. Miṇḍā ḍēḍh šō rupayyē miṇḍē-mũhē  
*by-you taken-away-is. My one-and-a-half hundred rupees in-my-presence*  
 aggē chhad. Mĩ rupayyē sahūkārā-kanā chukī ātē-diōrē.  
*before place. By-me the-rupees a-banker-from having-borrowed are-given.'*  
 Unhā bōlū jē, 'bhyāgā rupayyē-rī gall tōū-kanē āssē  
*By-them it-was-said that, 'in-the-morning the-rupees-of matter thee-with we*

karī-lēmē.' Rāt-māh phirī kuḷī jã Parjā chali-nathē.  
*will-arrange.' The-night-in then the-girl as-well-as Parjā ran-away.*  
 Jã bhyāg bhūi, tã 'Jagtē' bōlū jē, 'Parjā tã  
*When morning became, then by-Jagtā it-was-said that, 'Parjā indeed*  
 kuḷī lēi-gēā.' Jagtē bōlū jē, 'haũ apñē-gharē-nī  
*the-daughter took-away.' By-Jagtā it-was-said that, 'I my-own-house-to*  
 kuḷī lēi-gēā. Parjā kitã tuhārē rupayyē dēmā, kitã tuhārī  
*the-daughter took-away. Parjā either your rupees will-give, or your*  
 kuḷī pujāi-dēmā.' Phirī Jagtā apñē-gharē-nī chali-gēā. Tã  
*daughter will-return.' Then Jagtā his-own-house-to went-away. Then*  
 kuḷī Parjā puchchhū jē, 'tū-tā mō-nī ghini-lā.  
*by-the-daughter Parjā was-asked that, 'you-indeed me (acc.) brought (here).*  
 Tiṇḍā habb tidī thiā. Tinī miṇḍē-babbē-rē rupayyē dittē kī  
*Thy father there was. By-him my-father-of rupees were-given or*  
 na dittē?' Tã Parjē bōlū jē, 'bhāi, rupayyē miñjō  
*not were-given?' Then by-Parjā it-was-said that, 'O, the-rupees to-me*  
 nahī jurē.' 'Tã mī bōlū jē, "jisē-rē rupayyē ãtē, haũ  
*not are-got.' 'Then by-me it-was-said that, "whom-of rupees are, I*  
 tisē-rē gharē-nī chali-gēi." Tã kuḷī miṇḍē-gharē  
*him-of house-to went-away." Then the-daughter in-my-house*  
 achhī-rēhī. Tã kōi-mahinē bī mērē (for miṇḍē)-gharē  
*having-come-remained. Then for-about-a-month also in-my-house*  
 rēhī. Tã Parjē mū-pran arjī ditti  
*she-remained. Then by-Parjā me-upon petition was-given*  
 phōjdārī-māh.  
*the-criminal-court-in.*

### FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

A statement of Narpat, by caste Rāthī, an inhabitant of Lōhtikrī, to the following effect :—

Juālā, my brother, has a daughter. We two brothers both betrothed her to Parsrām of Tikrigarh. As Parsrām ultimately married another woman, he took from us the expenses incurred by him in the betrothal. This amounted to Rs. 105, from which he deducted Rs. 35 on account of grain, cattle, utensils, sheep and goats, a sickle and a mattock, that we had given him. So the girl still remained in our house; for my brother Juālā said to me, 'as the girl remains in our house, the man who takes her will repay you these rupees.' So she went on living there. When the girl grew up she conceived a passion for Parjā. The intrigue went on for three or four months, and Parjā carried her off secretly one night to his own house. I had a talk with my wife as to where she could have gone, and then my wife went to the house of Parjā, the Syālā (i.e. man of the district of Sahi). She asked the Syālā if our girl had come there or not. 'Yes,' said he, 'I have brought her here.' My wife replied, 'take the girl

and welcome, but where are our rupees?'<sup>1</sup> Parjā replied, 'you can go away with your mind at ease. I will refund to you all the money that you have spent.' So my wife came home again. What he said was, 'don't bring a case against me, for I will fully repay all your expenses.' Eight days afterwards I sent to him Uchhbā, my cowherd. I told Uchhbā to say to him and to Jagtā (his father), 'you took my daughter away. Are you going to pay the money or not?' Parjā replied to him, 'go away. We will come in ten or fifteen days, and will then pay you your money.' Well, in ten or fifteen days Parjā did come, with the girl and Jagtā, as well as four respectable men of the *Pargana*, and bringing with him a goat. I asked them why they had come at that time of night, and they replied admitting that they certainly had taken the girl from my house. Said I, 'yes, you did take the girl. Now put down before me a hundred and fifty rupees; for I had to borrow them from a banker, in order to give them to Parsrām.' They said they would arrange about the money next morning, but in the night the girl again ran away with Parjā. When morning came, we found she had gone, and Jagtā confessed that Parjā had taken off the girl and that he himself had taken off the girl to his own house, and promised that Parjā would either pay me the money, or else send her back. He then himself went off home. But the girl said to Parjā, 'you have brought me here. Your father (Jagtā) was over there. Did he pay my father the money or not?' Then said Parjā, 'Alack! I have not been able to get the money.' (And this was what the girl told me she said to him) :—'So I said to him, "I intended to go to the house of some one who had money."' So she came back and remained with me. After she had been about a month in my house, Parjā made this petition against me in the criminal court.

---

<sup>1</sup> Among the Churāhīs, a man who elopes with a girl can, after a certain interval, open negotiations with the father, and if he assents pay him Rs. 7 and a goat as compensation. *Chamba Gazetteer*, page 154. We shall see that the young man did eventually bring a goat, but the girl's people wanted also, not Rs. 7, but all the expense they had incurred through her previous betrothal.

## PAṄGWĀḲĪ.

PaṅgwāḲī is the name of the dialect of ChamēāḲī spoken in Pangi.

The position of Pangi in regard to the other portions of the Chamba State has been described in the introduction to ChamēāḲī, and need not be further discussed here.

To the north of Pangi lies the Tibeto-Burman-speaking province of Zanskar. To its west lie Pādar, Kishtwār, and Badrawāh, in which dialects allied to Kāshmīrī are spoken. To its south lies the Churāh Wizārat of Chamba. The dialect of Pangi itself is named PaṅgwāḲī. It is a form of ChamēāḲī, and is therefore the furthest outpost of Western Pahārī looking to the north-west.

It was estimated for the purposes of this Survey that it is spoken by 3,701 people.

Pangi is a tract of great natural beauty but has few chances of intercourse with the outer world. It is separated from the Chamba of the Ravi valley by the difficult Mid-Himalayan range, so that even in summer there is comparatively little intercommunication. For four or five months in winter it is completely isolated. So forbidding was this Mid-Himalayan range regarded in former times, that every State official proceeding to Pangi on duty was granted a special allowance, under the head of 'funeral expenses,' as he was not expected to return. For the same reason, Pangi was formerly made use of as a place of banishment for criminals and political offenders.<sup>1</sup>

The population of Pangi is rather mixed. The local traditions point to the inhabitants having immigrated from various parts of the hills, some from the lower Chenab and Ravi valleys, and others from Lahul and Kulu.

Our authorities for PaṅgwāḲī are somewhat scanty. A brief sketch is given by Mr. Grahame Bailey in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, and for the purposes of this Survey we have a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and the usual List of Words and Sentences, both of which will be found in the following pages.

Considering the mixed nature of the population that speaks it, and the isolated life that its speakers yield, it will not surprise us that PaṅgwāḲī has several marked peculiarities of its own. In several particulars it agrees with languages of the Bhadrawāh group, and could equally well be classed therein.

**Vocabulary.**—To begin with, in the vocabulary some of the commonest words present a strange appearance. Such are *ṭir*, the eye; *gīh* or *gī*, a house; *kōā*, a son; *śappar*, a hill; and so on. This will be evident from the following short vocabulary taken partly from Mr. Grahame Bailey's work, and partly from the specimen and from the List of Words.

<i>ā</i> , <i>āū</i> , come (past. part.).	<i>badhē</i> , rejoicing.
<i>abē</i> , now.	<i>bāg</i> , a field.
<i>agar</i> , in front.	<i>bāhar</i> , <i>bēhar</i> , outside.
<i>antar</i> , in.	<i>bāḥ</i> , up.
<i>āsī</i> , mouth (Kāshmīrī <i>ōs'</i> ).	<i>baijū</i> , seed.
<i>bab</i> , <i>bau</i> , <i>bāḥ</i> , a father.	<i>barā</i> , <i>barhā</i> , a year.
<i>baḍḍā</i> , big.	<i>bau</i> , <i>bāḥ</i> , <i>bab</i> , a father.

<sup>1</sup> Chamba Gazetteer (1904), page 3.

*bēhar*, *bāhar*, outside.  
*bhaĩ*, a buffalo.  
*bhāĩ*, a younger brother.  
*bhaiṇ*, a younger sister.  
*bhārā*, *bharōṭū*, a load.  
*bharilḥ*, outside.  
*bhaū*, an elder brother.  
*bhōṇā*, *bhūṇā*, to become.  
*bichch*, in.  
*bidhṇā*, to send.  
*biṣuṇā*, to sit.  
*bunh*, down.  
*būṭ*, a tree.  
*chaklō*, angry.  
*chhāṇā*, to complete.  
*chōth*, two days after to-morrow ;  
     two days before yesterday.  
*dāh*, compassion.  
*ḍakhē-jē*, towards the direction of.  
*dand*, *dant*, a tooth.  
*dēddi*, an elder sister.  
*dēs*, the sun.  
*dhām*, a feast.  
*ḍhēḍḍh*, the belly.  
*ḍhēsṛū*, dancing.  
*dhiārā*, a day.  
*ḍhukhā*, hungry.  
*ḍi*, to.  
*dōsti*, for.  
*ḍzērī*, *jērī*, where.  
*ḍzikhaṇ*, *jikhaṇ*, when.  
*ḍzōi*, with.  
*ḍzōlli*, *jōlli*, a wife.  
*ḍzōth*, *jōth*, a hill.  
*ēttū*, this many.  
*gā*, gone.  
*gaḍḍrī*, a stream.  
*gharēth*, a husband.  
*ghēṇā*, to go.  
*ghīt*, a song.  
*gichiṅgaṇ*, ignorant.  
*gīh*, *gī*, a house.  
*girā*, a village.  
*gōrū*, a cow.

*guāṇā*, to cause to go, to lose.  
*hachchhā*, white.  
*hānā*, to be defeated.  
*haṇṭhṇā*, to walk.  
*hatth*, the hand.  
*hē*, yes.  
*hēnū*, to see.  
*hī*, yesterday.  
*ijjī*, a mother.  
*īṇā*, to come.  
*īṇi*, here.  
*īṇā*, from here.  
*īṭṭhī*, here.  
*jarōṭi*, debauchery.  
*jē*, to.  
*jēlhāṇū*, a woman.  
*jērī*, *ḍzērī*, where.  
*jikhaṇ*, *ḍzikhaṇ*, when.  
*jintā*, alive.  
*jōchṇā*, to yoke.  
*jōlli*, *ḍzōlli*, a wife.  
*jōsan*, the moon.  
*jōth*, *ḍzōth*, a stream.  
*jugtī*, well.  
*kamā*, *kāmā*, a servant.  
*kanā*, from.  
*kanē*, together with.  
*kanū*, to do.  
*kattū*, how much ? how many ?  
*kattrū*, how much ? how many ?  
*kēhrī* *dēṇā*, to divide.  
*kēṇī*, along with.  
*khūr*, *khūr*, the foot.  
*kiā*, from.  
*kikhaṇ*, when ?  
*kis*, why ?  
*kiū*, how ?  
*kōā*, a son, a boy.  
*kōṇī*, where ?  
*kūṭ*, *kūṇī*, a daughter, a girl.  
*kupāl*, the head.  
*kūṇī*, *kūṇī*, a daughter, a girl.

*lāṇā*, to prepare.  
*likrē*, garments.  
*liṇḍ*, an ox.  
*magar*, the head.  
*māḥṇū*, a man.  
*mānā*, to beat.  
*mañjā*, a bed.  
*maṛḍ*, a man.  
*matā*, much.  
*maṭhar*, *maṭhṛā*, small.  
*nakh*, the nose.  
*naśṇā*, to run.  
*nēhṛ*, no.  
*nēṇā*, to take.  
*nṛ*, near.  
*paddhar*, a plain.  
*pār*, beneath.

*parē*, the day before yesterday.  
*pasūr*, the day after to-morrow.  
*patā*, behind.  
*patyōr*, after.  
*pūr*, to-morrow.  
*puṭṭh*, upon.  
*sagāl*, a fox.  
*saihr*, a city.  
*śappar*, a hill.  
*śunḍ*, far.  
*takṛā*, wise.  
*thuthṇā*, to conciliate.  
*tikar*, up to.  
*tikhan*, then.  
*ūṛē*, down.  
*urī*, there.

Several of the above words suggest connexion with Kāshmīrī. Thus *bunh*, down, may be compared with the Kāshmīrī *bōn*; *kūrī*, a girl, with *kūr*; *puṭṭh*, upon, with *pēṭh*; and *patā*, behind, with *pata*.

**Pronunciation.**—As in Churāhī the vowel scale is indefinite. We have *a* becoming *ai* in *saihr* (Urdū *shahr*), a city, and *ī* becoming *ai* in *baijū* (Hindī *bīj*), a seed. As in Churāhī *u* becomes *i* in *likrē*, clothes.

In Kāshmīrī, epenthesis is a common feature of the language. Thus the base *kōr*, a girl, becomes *kūr*, when the nominative termination " is added. The same occurs in regard to the same word in Paṅgwālī. Here we have the word *kōā* (i.e. *kōṛā*), a boy. But when the word is made feminine by changing the final *ā* to *ī*, we get *kūī* or *kūrī*, a girl. In the same way in the future tense of the verb the termination *i* of the feminine is thrown back into the preceding syllable. Thus, 'I shall strike' is *māral*. Its feminine would be expected to be *māralī*, but the final *ī* is thrown back before the *l*, and we actually have *mārīl*.

We are reminded of Kuṭūi in the pronunciation of *j* as *dz*, of which there are numerous examples, such as *jōllī* or *dzōllī*, a wife; *jikhan* or *dzikhan*, where, and many others. Similarly, we are reminded of the Simla dialects by the occasional change of *t* to *ch*, as in *jōchnā*, for *jōtnā*, to yoke.

The curious change of *r* to *ṛ* in *maṛḍ*, a man, which we have noticed in Churāhī, also occurs in Paṅgwālī, and also the dropping of *r* before another consonant, as in *hēnā*, for *hērnā*, to see; *mānā*, for *mārnā*, to strike; *kanā*, for *karnā*, to do; and *hānā*, for *hārnā*, to be defeated. It may be noted that in Sindhī the word for "man" is also *maṛḍ*.

In just the same way *l* is dropped before another consonant, as in *bōtā*, for *bōltā*, I am saying.

In the Pisācha languages of the north-west frontier *r* or *ṛ* between two vowels is often dropped, and the same is the case here. Thus, *kūī* or *kūrī*, a girl; *kōā* (for *kōṛā*), a boy; *dzōī* (for *jōṛī*), with. So, the word *gīh*, a house, represents the Sanskrit *griha*, in



which however there is not the consonant *r*, but the vowel *ri*. Very similarly, an *l* is dropped in *mēi* for *mēli*, having been found. In the word *tlāz*, three, *r* has become *l*.

Occasionally, in borrowed words, we find soft consonants hardened. Thus *antar*, in, is borrowed from the Persian *andar*; and the Persian *dand*, a tooth, is represented by both *dand* and *dant*, while *zinda*, alive, becomes *jintā*.

An initial *g* is aspirated in the words *ghīt*, a song, and *ghēṇā*, to go; a change which is common in all East Eranian languages, and which occurs also in the Maiyā form of the Piśācha languages, in the word *ghadā*, an ass.<sup>1</sup>

In the Piśācha languages a final *s* is often weakened to *h* and then dropped. For instance, while the Bashgalī word for 'sister' is *sus*, in Shinā it is *sah*, and in Pashai it is *sāi*. Similarly, in Paṅgwālī the word for 'buffalo' is not *bhaīs*, but *bhaī*.

**NOUNS.**—The declension of nouns presents some variations from Standard Chamčālī.

Masculine *tadbhava* nouns in *ā* like *ghōṛā*, a horse, can also end in *ū*, so that we have *chhēlū*, a kid; *bakrū*, a he-goat; *aṇḍhērū*, an egg; *attrū*, so many; *mānā* or *mānū*, to strike; *dittā* or *dittū*, given.

Such nouns, as usual, form their nominative plurals by changing *ā* to *ē*, as in *ghōṛē*, horses. But in the Parable we have *kōā*, not *kōē*, for sons.

Similarly, the oblique form singular and plural is *ghōṛē*. Thus, *ghōṛē-dī*, to a horse or to horses.

Note that the word *gōrā*, a cow, is treated as if it were masculine, and its nominative plural and oblique singular and plural is *gōrē*. So also *barā* or *barhā*, a year, which is feminine, has its oblique singular and nominative plural *barē* or *barhē*.

Other masculine nouns do not change in the oblique form. Thus, *bāg*, a field, has its nominative plural, and oblique form singular and plural also *bāg*.

The above remarks do not apply to the Agent, Genitive and Locative cases of masculine nouns. Whether singular or plural these are all formed by adding *ē*. Thus, *gīh*, a house, *gīhē*, by a house or houses, of a house or houses, or in a house or houses.<sup>2</sup> Nouns like *ghōṛā* drop the *ā* before adding the *ē*, so that we get *ghōṛē*, identical with the oblique form.

Feminine nouns are differently declined. The genitive singular and plural optionally adds *ā*. Nouns ending in *ī* do not otherwise change, but those ending in a consonant add *ī* in every case except the genitive, and the nominative singular. Thus *kūī*, a girl or girls; *kūī* or *kūīā*, of a girl or girls; oblique singular and plural, *kūī*; *piṭṭh*, the back; *piṭṭhī*, backs; *piṭṭh* or *piṭṭhā*, of a back or backs; oblique singular and plural, *piṭṭhī*.

The feminine words *gōrā*, a cow, and *barā* or *barhā*, a year, are declined like *ghōṛā*. Thus, *mē ētti barē-tē tēhal kī*, I did thy service for so many years.

Besides the locative in *ē*, other locatives can be made in the usual way, by adding postpositions to the oblique form.

The usual postpositions are :—

Accusative-Dative. *dī*, *jē*, to; *dōstī*, for.

Ablative. *kanā*, *kīā*, from; *kē*, *kanē*, with, together with; *lāī*, with, by means of.

Locative. *bichch*, in; *puṭṭh*, on; *antar*, in.

<sup>1</sup> Possibly, however, this word is an instance of transfer of aspiration (*ghadā* for *gadhā*).

<sup>2</sup> The genitive termination was originally *rē*, but the *r* was dropped as explained under the head of pronunciation.

The genitive in *ē* is immutable. It does not change for gender or number. Moreover, the final *ē* is often dropped. Thus, *sahōkārē gī gā*, he went to the house of a banker; and *mē bau* (for *baue*) *gī*, (in) my father's house.

Similarly, the *ē* of the locative is often dropped. Thus, in the above two sentences we have *gī* instead of *gīē* or *gīhē*, and again we have *jēthā kōā bāg* (for *bāgē*) *thyā*, the elder son was in the field, while on the other hand we have *tēs mulkhē kāl bhōi gā*, a famine took place in that country.

The case of the agent is employed as usual for the subject of a transitive verb in the past tense, but this rule is very carelessly followed. The nominative is equally often employed in such cases. Thus, the son says to the father both *mē* (agent) *pāp kiā* and *aū* (nominative) *pāp kiā* for 'I did sin,' and we have *maṭhar kōā* (for *kōē*) *apū māl ikitṭh kī*, the younger son collected his property.

**Adjectives** follow the usual rule. Those in *ā* or *ū* change to *ē* and *ī* exactly as in the other dialects, and call for no remarks. Others are immutable.

Comparison is also made as usual. Thus, *daddī-kiā lammā*, taller than the sister; *sabī-kiā kharā*, best of all, best; or we may have *kharā kharā*, best.

**Pronouns.**—The first two **Personal Pronouns** are thus declined :—

	I.	Thou.
Sing.		
Nominative	<i>aū.</i>	<i>tū</i>
Agent	<i>mē, maī.</i>	<i>tē, taī.</i>
Oblique	<i>mō.</i>	<i>tau.</i>
Genitive	<i>mē, mān.</i>	<i>tē, tān.</i>
Plur.		
Nominative	<i>as, ās, asī.</i>	<i>tus, tūh.</i>
Agent	<i>asē, as.</i>	<i>tusē, tus, tūh.</i>
Oblique	<i>as.</i>	<i>tus.</i>
Genitive	<i>hē, hēn.</i>	<i>tūh, tāhn.</i>

The genitives, as in the case of substantives, are immutable.

The **Demonstrative Pronouns**, which are also used as **Pronouns of the Third Person**, are thus declined :—

	This.	That.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ēh.</i>	<i>ōh.</i>
Ag.	<i>inī.</i>	<i>unī.</i>
Obl.	<i>is, ēs.</i>	<i>us, as.</i>
Gen.	<i>isē, ēsē.</i>	<i>usē, asē.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ēh, in.</i>	<i>ōh, un.</i>
Ag.	<i>inh, inhī.</i>	<i>unkh, unhī.</i>
Obl.	<i>in.</i>	<i>un.</i>
Gen.	<i>inkēā.</i>	<i>unkēā.</i>

Instead of the genitives singular *ēsē* and *asē*, the Parable sometimes gives *ēsā* and *asā*.

The **Relative** and **Correlative** are thus declined. The latter is also used as a **Pronoun of the Third Person** :—

	Who, which.	That.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i> .	<i>sē</i> .
Ag.	<i>jīnī, jēnī, jēn</i> .	<i>tēnī, tēn</i> .
Obl.	<i>jīs</i> .	<i>tēs</i> .
Gen.	<i>jīsē</i> .	<i>tēsē</i> .
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>jē</i> .	<i>sē</i> .
Ag.	<i>jīnh, jīnhī</i> .	<i>tēnh, tēnhī</i> .
Obl.	<i>jīn</i> .	<i>tēn</i> .
Gen.	<i>jīnkēā</i> .	<i>tēnkēā</i> .

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kas*, who ? ag. sing. *kinī*, obl. sing. *kas*, gen. sing. *kasē* or *kasā*, and so on ; and *kī*, what ? obl. sing. *kīś*.

The **Indefinite Pronouns** are *kōī*, anyone, someone, and *kichchh*, anything, something. The other forms of *kōī* have not been noted. *Kichchh* is immutable. *Jē kōī*, whoever ; *jē kichchh*, whatever.

### VERBS.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The foundation of the present tense is *asā* or *asū*, am, art, is. This is not conjugated for person, but changes for gender and number, exactly like the Hindī *thā*, was. Its masculine plural is *asē*, and its feminine singular and plural is *asī*.

The initial *a* may be dropped, so that we also have *sā*, *sē* and *sī* ; or, again, the final vowel may be dropped, so that we can have *as*, immutable, for both genders and both numbers.

Another form of this present tense is *hanā* or *hanū* which is treated exactly like *asā*, having a masculine plural *hanē*, and a feminine singular and plural *hanī*. Cf. Shiṇā (Piśācha) *hanō*, he is.

Finally for the third person singular or plural, we can have *ahī*, is, or are. This does not change for gender.

The past tense is *thiyā* or *thyā*, was. This is treated exactly like the Hindī *thā*, having a masculine plural *thiyē* or *thē*, and feminine singular and plural *thī*. It does not change for person.

### B.—The Active Verb.

The **Infinitive** is formed by adding *nā* or *nū* to the root. Thus, *biśnā* or *biśnū*, to sit. If the root ends in *r* or *n*, the *nā* or *nū* generally becomes *nā* or *nū*, and the *r* is usually omitted. Thus, *śuṇnā*, to hear, while from the root *mār*, strike, we have for the infinitive *mārnā* or *mārnū*, or, more usually, *mānā* or *mānū*, to strike ; so *karnā* or *karnū*, or, more usually, *kanā* or *kanū*, to do.

A weak form of the infinitive is also found, made by dropping the final *ā* or *ū*. Thus, *biśaṇ*, to sit; *māraṇ*, to strike; *karaṇ*, to do. Note that here the *r* is not dropped.

This form of the verb is used in inceptive compounds and as an infinitive of purpose. Thus :—

*sē maraṇ* (for *maran*) *lagā*, he began to die (of hunger).

*badhē karaṇ* (for *karan*) *lagē*, they began to do rejoicing.

*tēnī sūr chāraṇ bidhā*, he sent (him) to feed swine.

Note the two verbs *īṇā*, to come, and *ghēṇā*, to go, the forms of which are unusual.

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *tā* (masc. plural *tē*; fem. sing. and plur. *tī*) to the root, before which *r* is usually elided. Thus, *biśtā*, sitting; *mārtā*, or, more usually, *mātā*, striking; *kartā*, or, more usually *katā*, doing. In the word *bōtā* for *bōltā*, saying, an *l* has been dropped in the same way.

If the root ends in a vowel, this is nasalized before the *tā* of the present participle.

Thus :—

<i>bhūṇā</i> , to become.	pres. part. <i>bhūtā</i> .
<i>īṇā</i> , to come.	„ „ <i>ītā</i> .
<i>ghēṇā</i> , to go.	„ „ <i>ghētā</i> .
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give.	„ „ <i>dētā</i> .
<i>nēṇā</i> , to take.	„ „ <i>nētā</i> .

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ā* or *ū* to the root. Thus, *mārā* or *mārū*, struck; *khāū*, eaten; *pīū*, drunk. As usual, a good many verbs have irregular past participles, as follows. Only the forms in *ā* are given, but those in *ū* also occur.

<i>bhūṇā</i> , to become.	past part. <i>bhūā</i> or <i>bhōā</i> .
<i>īṇā</i> , to come.	„ „ <i>ā</i> or <i>āū</i> .
<i>ghēṇā</i> , to go.	„ „ <i>gā</i> , pl. <i>gōē</i> , f. <i>gēi</i> .
<i>maṇā</i> , to die.	„ „ <i>mō</i> ( <i>mōē</i> , <i>mōi</i> ).
<i>dēṇā</i> , to give.	„ „ <i>dittā</i> .
<i>nēṇā</i> , to take.	„ „ <i>nūā</i> (also <i>nūū</i> ).
<i>kanū</i> , to do.	„ „ <i>kiā</i> (also <i>kīū</i> ).
<i>bujṇā</i> , to know.	„ „ <i>buddhā</i> .
<i>biśṇā</i> , to sit.	„ „ <i>biṭṭhā</i> .

Once or twice we come across Standard Chaměāli past participles in *ēā*. Thus, *mārēā*, struck. These are evidently borrowed.

As in other Chaměāli dialects, there is a **Static Past Participle** formed by changing the final *ā* of the past participle to *ōr* or *ōrā*. Thus, *mārōr* or *mārōrā*, in the state of having been struck.

Some are irregular.

Thus, *ā*, come, makes *yōr* or *yōrā*.

*gā*, gone, „ *gayōr(ā)*.

*dittā*, given, „ *dītōr(ā)*.

*biṭṭhā*, seated, „ *biṭhōrā*.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *ī* to the root. Thus, *mārī*, having struck. To this *kaī* (for *karī*) or *kāī* is generally added. Thus, *mārī-kaī* or *mārī-kāī*. The form without *kaī* is mainly confined to intensive compound verbs, such as *bāṇṭī dēṇā*, to divide out ; *ghinī ghēṇā*, to take away.

The verb *īṇā*, to come, is irregular, making *yaī-kaī*, having come.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by changing the *ṇā* (or *nā*) of the infinitive to *ṇēwālā* (or *nēwālā*). Thus :—

*biśṇā*, to sit ; *biśṇēwālā*, one who sits or is about to sit.

*mānā*, to strike ; *mānēwālā*, one who strikes, or is about to strike.

The **Imperative** second person singular is the same in form as the root. The second person plural adds *ā*. Thus, *biś*, sit there ; *biśā*, sit ye. Verbs whose roots end in *r*, preserve the *r* in the imperative. Thus, from *mānā*, to strike, the Imperative is *maṇr*, pl. *mārā*.

Some verbs form their imperatives irregularly.

Thus :—

*bhūṇā*, to become.

*īṇā*, to come.

*ghēṇā*, to go.

Imper. 2 sing.

*bhō*.

*aī*.

*gā* or *ghē*.

The **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** has only been noted in the first person singular. We have *bhōā*, I may be, and *kuṭṭā*, I may beat, both in the List of Words (Nos. 172 and 194). Probably *bhōā*, and *kuṭṭā* may also be used, though Mr. Bailey (*biśā*, I shall sit) and the Parable (*khāā*, I will eat) employ this form for the future. In the Parable *khāā* may equally well be translated 'I may eat.' In Kāshmirī this tense is used with the meaning of the future.

The **Present**, both **Definite** and **Indefinite**, is simply the present participle, changing for gender and number, but not for person. Thus, *aū biśtā*, I sit, or am sitting, feminine *aū biśtī*, and so for all persons of the singular. The plural is *ās biśtē* (fem. *biśtī*), we sit or are sitting. Similarly *aū mātā*, I strike, or am striking ; *aū bōtā*, I say, or am saying.

The **Imperfect** is formed from the present participle by changing *-tā* to *-tath* (plural *-tēth* ; fem. sing. and plur. *tith*). It does not change for person. Thus, *aū biśtath*, I was sitting ; *ās biśtēth*, we were sitting ; *sē biśtith*, she was sitting, or they (fem.) were sitting. Similarly *aū mātath*, I was striking, and so on.

The **Future** is formed by adding *al* to the root. Thus, *biśal*, I, thou, or he will sit. It does not change for person, but does change for gender and number. The masculine plural is *biśēl*, and the feminine for both numbers is *biśil*. Similarly from *mānā*, to strike, *māral*, *mārēl*, *māril*.

If the root ends in a vowel, the termination is *l* simply. Thus, from *ghēṇā*, to go, we have *ghēl* ; from *khāṇā*, to drink, *khāl* ; from *dēṇā*, to give, *dēl* ; and from *nēṇū*, to take, *nēl*. These forms are the same for both masculine and feminine, and for both singular and plural.

Irregular are :—

*bhūṇā*, to become, future *bhōl*.

*īṇā*, to come, „ *yāl*.

Besides this form, the present may be used in the sense of the future. Thus, in the Parable, we have *ghēṭa*, I will go (properly, I am going), and *bōtā*, I will say (properly, I am saying).

Again, in the first person, the old present may be used. Thus, the Parable has *khāṭṭ*, I will eat, and Mr. Bailey gives *biśṭṭ*, I will sit.

There are two forms of the **Past Conditional**. The first, as usual, is simply the present participle, and is hence identical in form with the present. Thus, *aṭṭ biśṭā*, (if) I had sat, I should have sat (if), or I might have sat.

The second is identical in form with the Imperfect. Thus, *biśṭath*, (if) I had sat, etc. We have an example of it in the Parable, *aṭṭ katath*, I might have made (rejoicing with my friends).

The tenses formed from the Past Participle call for few remarks. They are formed as in Chamēālī and Hindī. Thus :—

*aṭṭ biṭṭhā*, I sat.

*mēṭ mārā*, I struck him.

*aṭṭ biṭṭhā sā*, I have sat.

*mēṭ mārā sā*, I have struck him.

*aṭṭ biṭṭhā thiyā*, I had sat.

*mēṭ mārā thiyā*, I had struck him.

The participles and the auxiliary verbs (including *sā*) change for gender and number as usual.

At the same time, it must be remembered, as stated under the head of nouns, that the nominative case is frequently used instead of the agent, for the subject of transitive verbs. Thus, in the Parable we have both *mēṭ pāp kiā* and *aṭṭ pāp kiā* for ‘I committed sin.’

Also the genders are carelessly observed. Thus, in the Parable we have correctly *dhām* (fem.) *lāz*, (thou) preparedst a feast, and also *tēṭ baṭṭ* (for *baṭṭē*) *dhām lāṭ-sī*, thy father has prepared a feast, in which not only is the nominative *baṭṭ* used instead of the agent *baṭṭē*, but also we have *lāṭ*, when we should expect *lāz*, although the *sī* is quite correctly feminine.

The **Passive Voice** is formed with the past participle, and *ghēṇā*, to go. Thus :—

*aṭṭ mārā ghēṭā*, I am being struck.

*aṭṭ mārā ghēl*, I shall be struck.

*aṭṭ mārā gā*, I was struck.

**Causal Verbs** call for few remarks. It will be sufficient to quote the following examples, mostly taken from Mr. Bailey’s work :—

*khāṇā*, to eat.

*khalāṇā*, to give to eat.

*pīṇā*, to drink.

*piwāṇā*, to give to drink.

*śuṇṇā*, to hear.

*śuṇṇāṇā*, to cause to hear.

*charṇā*, to graze (intrans.). *chārṇā* or *charāṇā*, to graze (trans.).

Regarding the character in which the following specimen is recorded, see the remarks on p. 771.

[ No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMĒĀLĪ).

PAṆGWĀLĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

ੋਸ ਧੰਓ ਮੈਂ ਜੋਧ ਬੈ । ਨੌਭ ਜੋਧ ਧਪੁੰ  
 ਧੰਓ ਤੇ ਧੈਲੋ ਤੇ ਧਓਧ ਜੈ ਘਾਧੀ ਤੇਧ  
 ਜੋਭੀ ਮੈ । ਤੋਧ ਧਪੁੰ ਘਾਧੀ ਧੰਧੀ ਮਿਤੀ ।  
 ਬੈਧੇ ਧਿਧੇ ਪੁੰਧੇ ਨੌਭ ਜੋਧ ਧਪੁੰ ਜਲੋ ਭਿਧ  
 ਜੀ ਧਿਧੀ ਮੁਧੇ ਜਲਥੇ ਜਾਧੀ ਗ ।  
 ਧਿਧੀ ਧਪੁੰ ਜਲੋ ਜਾਧੀ ਜੁਧੇ ਜਲੋ । ਜੰਧੇ ਜਤ  
 ਜੁਧੇ ਧੰਧੀ ਤੰਧੇ ਤਿਧੇ ਜਲਥੇ ਜਲੋ ਤੋਧ  
 ਗ । ਤੰਧੇ ਜੈ ਮੁਧੇ ਜਾਧੀ ਲਗ । ਤੰਧੇ  
 ਜਾਧੀਧੀ ਗੀ ਗ । ਤਿਧੀ ਧਪੁੰ ਧੰਧੇ ਜੁਧੇ  
 ਜਾਧੀ ਧਿਧੀ । ਤੇਧੀ ਧਪੁੰ ਜਾਧੀ ਜੀ ਤੇ ਜਾਧੀਧੀ  
 ਜੁਧੇ ਧੰਧੇ ਜਾਧੀ ਧਿਧੀ ਧੰਧੇ ਧੀ ਧੰਧੇ । ਤੰਧੇ  
 ਜੋਧੇ ਜੈ ਮੰਧੇ । ਜੰਧੇ ਤੇਧੇ ਜੁਧੇ ਧੰਧੇ

ਧੈਲੇ ਮੈਂ ਦਓਂ ਗੀ ਆਤੋ ਆਮੇਂ ਤਰੇ । ਤਰੇ  
 ਖੜੇ ਤੇ ਮਾਤੀ ਹੋਈ ਤਰੀ ਤੇਂ ਦਓਂ ਮੁਖ  
 ਮਾਤ ਲਗ । ਦਓਂ ਧਪੁੰ ਦਓਂ ਤੇ ਮਲੀ  
 ਘੋੜ ਤੇਂ ਤੇਮੇਂ ਤੇ ਧੋੜ ਤੇ ਦਓਂ ਮੈਂ ਸੁਮੇ  
 ਪਪ ਮਿਥ ਦਓਂ ਤੰਦੀਪਪ ਮਿਥ । ਦਧ ਤੇਂ  
 ਮੇਥ ਤੁਝੇ ਤੇਂ ਮੈਂ ਰੁ ਤੇਂ । ਤਿਓਂ ਤੇਂ ਆਮੇਂ  
 ਤਰੇ ਤਿਓਂ ਮੈਂ ਦੀ ਰਖ । ਤੇਂ ਖੜੇ ਤੇਂ ਮੇਥ  
 ਧਪੁੰ ਦਓਂ ਤਰੇ ਤੇਂ ਮੈਂ । ਤੇਂ ਤੇਂ ਮੁਖ ਸੁ ਮੈਂ  
 ਮੇਥ ਮੇਥ ਦਓਂ ਤੇਂ ਮੇਥ ਲਗੀ ਮੇਥ ਤੇਂ ਮੇਥ  
 ਮਿਤੀ ਗਲ ਮੇਥੀ ਮੀ ਚਮੀ ਮਿਤੀ ।

ਮੇਥ ਧੈਲੇ ਤੇ ਦਓਂ ਦਓਂ ਸੁਮੇ ਦੀ  
 ਪਪ ਮਿਥ ਤੇਂ ਤੇਂ ਦੀ ਪਪ ਮਿਥ । ਤੇਂ ਤੇਂ  
 ਮੇਥ ਦਓਂ ਮਿਥੀ ਦਧ । ਦਓਂ ਧਪੁੰ ਮੇਥ  
 ਤੇਂ ਧੈਲੇ ਖੜੇ ਖੜੇ ਲਿਖਤੋਂ ਮੇਥ



ਘਿਰੁ ਤੰ ਤਸਾ ਤੇ ਲੁਧੁ । ਤਬੇ ਯੰਗੁਠੀ  
 ਲੁਧੁ ਧੁਠੇ ਤੁਠੇ ਲੁਧੁ । ਤੰ ਧਰੀ ਧਮ  
 ਕ ਤੰ ਧਰੇ ਯਯ ਧੁਯ ੨੩ ਜੇ ਯਯ  
 ਜੇ ਧੁ ਜੇ ਤਿਤੁ ਮ ਤੁਠੇ ਧੁ ਜੇ  
 ਜੇਠੇ ਮ । ਤੁਠੇ ਧਰੇ ਯਯ ਲਗੇ ॥

ਜੇਠੇ ਯਯ ਧਮ ਧੁ । ਜੇਠੇ ਜੀਤ  
 ਜੀਥੇ ਧ ਤੁਠੇ ਘੀਤ ਯੇਯੁ ਰੋਧੁ ਸੁਧੁ ।  
 ਤੁਠੇ ਯੇ ਯਯ ਤੁ ਤਸਾ ਪੁਯੁ ਲਗ  
 ੨੩ ਜੀ ਤੁ ਸੁ । ਤੁਧੀ ਤਸਾ ਤੇ  
 ਧੁਠੇ ਤੁ ਤੁਠੇ ਧੁਠੇ ਮ ਤੰ ਤੁ ਧੁਠੇ  
 ਧਮ ਕਠੇ ਜੀ ਜੀ ਜੇ  
 ਧਮ ਧਮ ਪੁਧੁ । ਤੁਠੇ ਜੇ ਧੁਧੁ  
 ਧ ਤੰ ਧੁਧੁ ਜੇ ਮ । ਤੁਠੇ  
 ਧੁਠੇ ਧੁਧੁ ਧੁਠੇ ਧੁਠੇ

ਬੁਥੁ ਲਗ । ਯਪੁੰ ਧੰਤਿ ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ  
 ਲਾਗ ਤੇ ਮੈਂ ੨੩ੀ ਧੰਤਿ ਤੇ ਏਤਲ ਆੀ  
 ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ ਆਯੋਂ ਧੰਤੁ ਨ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਮੈਂ ਤੇ  
 ਆਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ ਨ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਆਯੋਂ ਧੰਨੁ  
 ਧੰਨੁ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਆਯੋਂ ਮੈਂ ਆਯੋਂ । ਮੈਂ ਤੇ  
 ਆਯੋਂ ਧੰਨੁ ਤੇ ਮਲ ਮੈਂ  
 ਮਲ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਆਯੋਂ ਮਲ ਤੇਯੋਂ  
 ਲੋ । ਤੇਯੋਂ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ ਤੇ ਆਯੋਂ  
 ਤੇ ਮੈਂ ਮੈਂ ਆਯੋਂ । ਤੇ ਮੈਂ ਆਯੋਂ  
 ਧੰਨੁ ਮੈਂ ਮਲ ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ । ਤੇਯੋਂ  
 ਧੰਨੁ ਧੰਨੁ ਧੰਨੁ ਆਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਧੰਨੁ ਧੰਨੁ  
 ਤੇਯੋਂ ਆਯੋਂ ਆਯੋਂ ਤੇ ਆਯੋਂ ਮੈਂ  
 ਆਯੋਂ ਮੈਂ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਤੇਯੋਂ ਧੰਨੁ ਧੰਨੁ  
 ਮੈਂ ਮ ॥

[ No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.\*

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## WESTERN PAHĀRĪ (CHAMEĀLĪ).

PAṆGWĀLĪ DIALECT.

(STATE, CHAMBA.)

## TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION.

Ik baũ dō kōā thē. Maṭhar kōā apũ baũ-jē  
 (Of) one father two sons were. The-younger son his-own father-to  
 bōlū, 'hē bauā, mē ghar-bārī hēsā kēhrī-dē.' Taũ  
 said, 'O father, my property(-of) share having-divided-give.' Then  
 apũ ghar-bārī bāṇṭī-dittī. Thōrhē dhiārē patyōr maṭhar  
 his-own property was-divided-out. A-few days after (by-)the-younger  
 kōā apũ māl ikitṭh kī, phirī dūr-mulkhē naśī-gā.  
 son his-own property together was-made, again in-a-far-country ran-away.  
 Phirī apũ māl jarōṭī nuāī-chhāī. Jaũ sabh  
 Again his-own property (in-)debauchery was-squandered. When all  
 nuāī-baṭī, taũ tēs-mulkhē kāl bhōī-gā; taũ sē  
 was-squandered-completely, then in-that-country a-famine became; then he  
 ḍhukhā maraṇ lagā. Taũ sahōkāre gī gā; tēnī apũ  
 hungry to-die began. Then a-banker's house he-went; by-him (to-)his-own  
 bāg sūr chāraṇ bidhā. Tēnī apũ-manē kī,  
 field swine to-feed he-was-sent. By-him in-his-own-mind it-was-made,  
 'jē śākrē sūr khāṭē inī-bichā aũ bī khāũ.' Taũ  
 'what husks the-swine eat those-from-among I too will-eat.' Then  
 kōī nā dētā. Jaũ tēsē dhyān ā, unī bōlū,  
 any-one not gives. When his thought came, by-him it-was-said,  
 'mē-bau gī kattē kamē hanē; tēnē khāṇ-jē matī  
 'my-father in-house how-many labourers are; to-them eating-for much  
 rōṭī hanī, tā aũ ḍhukhā maraṇ lagā. Aũ apũ baũ-jē  
 bread is, and I hungry to-die began. I my-own father-to  
 chalī-ghētā, tā tēs-jē bōtā, "hē bauā, mē surgē pāp  
 am-going-away, and him-to I-am-saying, "O father, by-me of-heaven sin  
 kiā atē tē bī pāp kiā; ab tē kōā bhūṇē  
 was-committed and thy even sin was-committed; now thy son to-be  
 jōgā nā rehā; jiũ hōr kāmē hanē, tiũ mō bī rakkh."'  
 worthy not I-remained; as other labourers are, so me too keep."'  
 Taũ kharā bhōī-kāī apũ baũ ḍakhē-jē gā. Taũ-tā  
 Then erect become-having his-own father direction-to he-went Still

dūr thyā, sē kâi-kâi baũ-jē dāh lagi-kâi bhōi ;  
*far he-was, him seen-having father-to compassion begun-having became ;*  
 dōur ditti, gaḷ kyāri kī. phāchi ditti.  
*running was-given, (on-)neck embracing was-made, kisses were-given.*

Kōā bōlū, 'hē bauā, aũ (for mē) surgā bī pāp kiā  
*The-son said, 'O father, by-me (of-)heaven even sin was-committed*  
 tã tē bī pāp kiā, tã tē kōā aũ kiū baṇū ?'  
*and thy even sin was-committed, and thy son I how may-be-made ?'*

Baũ apũ kāmē-jē bōlū, 'kharē kharē  
*The-father his-own labourer-to said, 'good good*  
 likrē kaḍḍhī-ghinā, tã tēs-jē luā ; hatthē aṅgūthī  
*clothes bring-ye-forth, and him-to put-ye-on ; on-hand a-ring*  
 luā, khūrē juṭē luā, tã baḍḍī dhām lā, tã badhē  
*put-ye, on-feet shoes put-ye-on, and a-great feast prepare-ye, and happiness*  
 karā, yukā ēh mē kōā mō-thyā, sē jintā sā : hērau-thyā, sē  
*make-ye, because this my son dead-was, he living is ; lost-was, he*  
 mēi-gā.' Taũ badhē karan lagē.  
*found-went.' Then merriments to-make they-began.*

Jēthā kōā bāg thyā. Jōũ gihē nīr ā,  
*The-elder son (in-)the-field was. When of-the-house near he-came,*  
 taũ ghīt ḍhēsṛū rōwā ṣuṇā. Taũ ik kāmā bhyā ;  
*then, singing dancing noise was-heard. Then one labourer was-called ;*  
 tēs puchchhan . lagā, 'ēh kī bhō-sū ?' Unī tas-jē  
*him to-ask he-began, 'this what becoming-is ?' By-him him-to*  
 bōlū, 'tē bhāi āũ-sā, tã tē baũ dhām  
*it-was-said, 'thy younger-brother come-is, and (by-)thy father a-feast*  
 lāũ-sī, kī sē rāj-bāj pujjēā.' Taũ sē chakhlē-ā ; tã  
*prepared-is, that he safe-sound arrived.' Then he angry-came ; then*  
 antar nā gā. Taũ baũ bēhar āi-kāi thuthan  
*inside not he-went. Then the-father outside come-having to-conciliate*  
 lagā. Apũ baũ-jē bōlan lagā, 'hēr, mē ētti barē  
*began. His-own father-to to-say he-began, 'see, by-me so-many years*  
 tē tēhal kī, tē bōk-kiā bāhar nā bhōā ; tē mō-jē  
*thy service was-done, thy sayings-from out not I-became ; by-thee me-to*  
 ik chhēlū bī nā dittū kī aũ apũ bachhbhēi-kanē  
*one kid even not was-given that I my-own friends-with*  
 mōj katath. Jōũ tē kōā ā, jēn tē  
*happiness might-have-made. When thy son came, by-whom thy*  
 māl jarōṭi-mē guāi-chhāi, taũ tasī-dōstī dhām lāi.  
*property prostitutes-in was-wasted-away, then him-for a-feast was-prepared.'*

Unī us-jē bōlū, ' hē kōā, tū rōj mō-kē asā ;  
*By-him him-to it-was-said, ' O son, thou daily (always) me-with art ;*  
 jē mō-kē asū, sē sabh tē asū ; taū asī badhē bī  
*whatever me-with is, that all thine is ; then we happiness also*  
 karan tā khusī bī bhūṇ thiā, kī tē bhāī  
*to-enjoy and happy also to-become was (proper), that thy younger-brother*  
 mō-thiā, sē jintā sā ; hīrau-thyā, ab mēi-gā.'  
*dead-was, he living is ; lost-was, now found-went.'*

# LIST OF STANDARD WORDS AND

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādi or Bharmaurī.
1. One . . .	Ikk . . .	Ak . . .
2. Two . . .	Dō . . .	Dāi . . .
3. Three . . .	Trai . . .	Trāi . . .
4. Four . . .	Chaur . . .	Chaur, chōūr . . .
5. Five . . .	Pañj . . .	Pañj . . .
6. Six . . .	Chhi . . .	Chbiā . . .
7. Seven . . .	Satt . . .	Satt . . .
8. Eight . . .	Aṭṭh . . .	Aṭṭh . . .
9. Nine . . .	Nau . . .	Nau . . .
10. Ten . . .	Das . . .	Dakh . . .
11. Twenty . . .	Bih . . .	Bih, bihi . . .
12. Fifty . . .	Pañjāh . . .	Pañjāh . . .
13. Hundred . . .	Sau . . .	Khau . . .
14. I . . .	Haũ . . .	Aũ, mũ, ãũ . . .
15. Of me . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā . . .
16. Mine . . .	Mērā . . .	Mērā . . .
17. We . . .	Asī . . .	Assē, assũ . . .
18. Of us . . .	Hamārā . . .	Indhā . . .
19. Our . . .	Hamārā . . .	Indhā . . .
20. Thou . . .	Tū . . .	Tū . . .
21. Of thee . . .	Tērā . . .	Tērā . . .
22. Thine . . .	Tērā . . .	Tērā . . .
23. You . . .	Tusī . . .	Tussē, tussã . . .
24. Of you . . .	Tumhārā . . .	Tundhā . . .
25. Your . . .	Tumhārā . . .	Tundhā . . .

# PHRASES IN THE CHAMĒĀĪ DIALECTS.

Churāhī.	Paṅgwāī.	English.
Ak, ikk . . . .	Yak, ik . . . .	1. One.
Dā. dōt . . . .	Dāī, dō . . . .	2. Two.
Trē. trāi . . . .	Tlāi . . . .	3. Three.
Chōūr . . . .	Chaur . . . .	4. Four.
Pañj . . . .	Pañj . . . .	5. Five.
Chhē, chhā . . . .	Chhēā, chhē . . . .	6. Six.
Satt . . . .	Satt . . . .	7. Seven.
Atṭh . . . .	Atṭh . . . .	8. Eight.
Naō . . . .	Naō . . . .	9. Nine.
Daś . . . .	Daś . . . .	10. Ten.
Bih . . . .	Bih . . . .	11. Twenty.
Pañjāh . . . .	Pañjāh . . . .	12. Fifty.
Śo . . . .	Sao . . . .	13. Hundred.
Aū . . . .	Aū . . . .	14. I.
Minḍā . . . .	Mē, mā . . . .	15. Of me.
Minḍā . . . .	Mē, mā . . . .	16. Mine.
Ahē . . . .	As, ās . . . .	17. We.
Asērā . . . .	Hē . . . .	18. Of us.
Asērā . . . .	Hē . . . .	19. Our.
Tū . . . .	Tā . . . .	20. Thou
Tinḍā . . . .	Tē, tā . . . .	21. Of thee.
Tinḍā . . . .	Tē, tā . . . .	22. Thine.
Tōhē, tūē . . . .	Tus, tūh . . . .	23. You.
Tuhārā, tuārā . . . .	Tūh . . . .	24. Of you.
Tuhārā, tuārā . . . .	Tūh . . . .	25. Your.

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādi or Bharmaurī.
26. He . . . .	Ō, sē . . . .	Ōh, uh, sō . . . .
27. Of him . . . .	Usē-rā . . . .	Usērā . . . .
28. His . . . .	Usē-rā . . . .	Usērā . . . .
29. They . . . .	Ō, sē . . . .	Ōh, sō . . . .
30. Of them . . . .	Unhē-rā . . . .	Unhērā, unhārā, ūārā . . . .
31. Their . . . .	Unhē-rā . . . .	Unhērā, unhārā, ūārā . . . .
32. Hand . . . .	Hatth . . . .	Hatth . . . .
33. Foot . . . .	Pair . . . .	Parā . . . .
34. Nose . . . .	Nakk . . . .	Nakk . . . .
35. Eye . . . .	Hākh . . . .	Hākkhri, hākhar . . . .
36. Mouth . . . .	Mūh . . . .	Mūh . . . .
37. Tooth . . . .	Dand . . . .	Dand . . . .
38. Ear . . . .	Kann . . . .	Kann . . . .
39. Hair . . . .	Bāl . . . .	<del>Kharā</del> . . . .
40. Head . . . .	Sar . . . .	Śir . . . .
41. Tongue . . . .	Jibbh . . . .	Jibbh . . . .
42. Belly . . . .	Pēt . . . .	Pēt . . . .
43. Back . . . .	Pitth . . . .	Pitth . . . .
44. Iron . . . .	Lohā . . . .	Lohā . . . .
45. Gold . . . .	Sunnā . . . .	Sunnā . . . .
46. Silver . . . .	Chāndī . . . .	Chāndī . . . .
47. Father . . . .	Bab, babb . . . .	Bab . . . .
48. Mother . . . .	Mā . . . .	Mā, iji, ijai . . . .
49. Brother . . . .	Bhāi . . . .	Bhāi . . . .
50. Sister . . . .	Bhēp, baihp . . . .	Bhēp . . . .
51. Man . . . .	Mānhū, ādmī . . . .	Māhpū . . . .
52. Woman . . . .	Trimat . . . .	Trimat . . . .



Churāhī.	Paṅgwālī.	English.
Ō . . . . .	Sē, ōh . . . . .	26. He.
Usērā . . . . .	Ēsā . . . . .	27. Of him.
Usērā . . . . .	Ēsā . . . . .	28. His.
Ō . . . . .	Un . . . . .	29. They.
Unhērā . . . . .	Un-kēā . . . . .	30. Of them.
Unhērā . . . . .	Un-kēā . . . . .	31. Their.
Hatth, hatt . . . . .	Hatth . . . . .	32. Hand.
Paṛ, pēṛ . . . . .	Khūr, khūr . . . . .	33. Foot.
Nak . . . . .	Nak, nakh . . . . .	34. Nose.
Ṭir, ākhrī . . . . .	Ṭir . . . . .	35. Eye.
Mūh . . . . .	Āsi . . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dant . . . . .	Dant, dand . . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kann . . . . .	Kann . . . . .	38. Ear.
Kēs, śirūāl . . . . .	Kēs . . . . .	39. Hair.
Śir . . . . .	Magar, kupāl . . . . .	40. Head.
Jibh . . . . .	Jibh . . . . .	41. Tongue.
Paṭ . . . . .	Pēṭ . . . . .	42. Belly.
Piṭṭh . . . . .	Piṭṭh . . . . .	43. Back.
Lōhā . . . . .	Lōhā . . . . .	44. Iron.
Sunnā . . . . .	Sunnā . . . . .	45. Gold.
Chāḍi . . . . .	Ruppā . . . . .	46. Silver.
Babb, bābb . . . . .	Bau, babb, baū . . . . .	47. Father.
Yāhē, mā . . . . .	Ī, ijji . . . . .	48. Mother.
Bhāi, bhān . . . . .	Bhān (elder), bhān (younger). . . . .	49. Brother.
Bhīn (younger) . . . . .	Daddi, dēddi (elder), bhain (younger). . . . .	50. Sister.
Mēhṇ, maṛḍ . . . . .	Mahṇ, māhṇ, maṛd . . . . .	51. Man.
Trimat . . . . .	Jhalāṇ, jēhāṇ . . . . .	52. Woman.

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādī or Bharmaurī.
53. Wife . . .	Lāṛī . . .	Lāṛī, nabi, bēṭarī . . .
54. Child . . .	Bachchā, jāgat, kuṛī ( <i>a girl</i> )	Nikkā, bachchā . . .
55. Son . . .	Putr, puttār . . .	Putr . . .
56. Daughter . . .	Dhiñ . . .	Dhiñ . . .
57. Slave . . .	Kammā . . .	Kāmā . . .
58. Cultivator . . .	Karsān . . .	Karsān . . .
59. Shepherd . . .	Puhāl, puhālī . . .	Pāhl, puhāl . . .
60. God . . .	Parmēsūr . . .	Pramēsūr . . .
61. Devil . . .	Bhūt, pasāch . . .	Rākis, bhūt . . .
62. Sun . . .	Sūraj . . .	Sūraj, dhyārā . . .
63. Moon . . .	Chandramā . . .	Chandarmā . . .
64. Star . . .	Tārā . . .	Tārā . . .
65. Fire . . .	Agg . . .	Āg . . .
66. Water . . .	Pāṇī . . .	Pāṇī . . .
67. House . . .	Ghar . . .	Ghar . . .
68. Horse . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā . . .
69. Cow . . .	Gā . . .	Gā . . .
70. Dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kutr, kutār . . .
71. Cat . . .	Billī . . .	Billi, bilārī . . .
72. Cock . . .	Kukkaṛ . . .	Kukaṛ . . .
73. Duck . . .	Batak . . .	Batak . . .
74. Ass . . .	Khōtā, gadhā . . .	Khōtā, gadhā . . .
75. Camel . . .	Ūṭ . . .	Ūṭ . . .
76. Bird . . .	Chirī, chirū . . .	Chirī . . .
77. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Gāh . . .
78. Eat . . .	Khā . . .	Khā . . .
79. Sit . . .	Baih . . .	Bēkh . . .

Churāhi.	Paṅgwāli.	English.
Jō . . . . .	Jōlli, dzōlli . . . . .	53. Wife.
Bachchā . . . . .	Bachchā . . . . .	54. Child.
Puttar . . . . .	Kōā . . . . .	55. Son.
Dhiū, dhēū . . . . .	Kūi, kuṛi . . . . .	56. Daughter.
Kāmā . . . . .	Kamā, kāmā . . . . .	57. Slave.
Kirśān . . . . .	Jimdār . . . . .	58. Cultivator.
Puāl . . . . .	Puhāl . . . . .	59. Shepherd.
Parmēsūr . . . . .	Pramēsūr . . . . .	60. God.
Bhūt . . . . .	Bhūt . . . . .	61. Devil.
Sūrij, diḥ . . . . .	Dēs . . . . .	62. Sun.
Chandramā, śukli . . . . .	Jōsan . . . . .	63. Moon.
Tārā . . . . .	Tārā . . . . .	64. Star.
Agg . . . . .	Ag . . . . .	65. Fire.
Pāṇi . . . . .	Pāṇi . . . . .	66. Water.
Ghar . . . . .	Gih, gī . . . . .	67. House.
Ghōṛā . . . . .	Ghōṛā . . . . .	68. Horse.
Gā . . . . .	Gōrā, gā . . . . .	69. Cow.
Kuttā . . . . .	Kuttar . . . . .	70. Dog.
Billi, bōrāli . . . . .	Balā, balār . . . . .	71. Cat.
Kukkhar . . . . .	Kukkar . . . . .	72. Cock.
Batak . . . . .	Batak . . . . .	73. Duck.
Khōtā, gadhā . . . . .	Khōtā, gadhā . . . . .	74. Ass.
Ūṭ . . . . .	Ūṭ . . . . .	75. Camel.
Chiṛi, pākhrū . . . . .	Charī, pakhrū . . . . .	76. Bird.
Gāh . . . . .	Gā . . . . .	77. Go.
Khā . . . . .	Khā . . . . .	78. Eat.
Bēs . . . . .	Biś . . . . .	79. Sit.

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādī or Bharmaurī.
80. Come . . .	Ā, ( <i>inf.</i> ) īpā . . .	Āi . . .
81. Beat . . .	Mār . . .	Mār . . .
82. Stand . . .	Khaṛā hō . . .	Khaṛā bhō . . .
83. Die . . .	Mar . . .	Mar . . .
84. Give . . .	Dē . . .	Dē . . .
85. Run . . .	Dor . . .	Daur . . .
86. Up . . .	Uppar . . .	Upar . . .
87. Near . . .	Nērē, nīr . . .	Nērē . . .
88. Down . . .	Jhik . . .	Bunh . . .
89. Far . . .	Dūr . . .	Dūr . . .
90. Before . . .	Aggē . . .	Agūh . . .
91. Behind . . .	Pichchō . . .	Pichūh . . .
92. Who . . .	Kun . . .	Kun . . .
93. What . . .	Kai . . .	Kiā, kyā . . .
94. Why . . .	Kiñjō . . .	Kajō . . .
95. And . . .	Hōr, atē . . .	Atē, hōr . . .
96. But . . .	Par . . .	Par . . .
97. If . . .	Jē . . .	Jē . . .
98. Yes . . .	Hā . . .	Hā . . .
99. No . . .	Nā . . .	Nā . . .
100. Alas . . .	Hē . . .	Hāē . . .
101. A father . . .	Bab . . .	Bab . . .
102. Of a father . . .	Babbē-rā . . .	Babā-rā, babē-rā . . .
103. To a father . . .	Babbā-jō . . .	Babā-jō . . .
104. From a father . . .	Babbā-kachhā . . .	Babā-thaū . . .
105. Two fathers . . .	Dō babb . . .	Dūi bab . . .
106. Fathers . . .	Babb . . .	Bao . . .

Churāhi.	Paṅgwāli.	English.
Ā, āēh . . . .	Āi . . . .	80. Come.
Mār . . . .	Kuṭṭ . . . .	81. Beat.
Kharē uṭh . . . .	Kharā bhō . . . .	82. Stand.
Mar . . . .	Mar . . . .	83. Die.
Dā . . . .	Dā . . . .	84. Give.
Daur, khiṭdē, naś . . . .	Dōr, naś . . . .	85. Run.
Upar, ubrē . . . .	Baḥh . . . .	86. Up.
Nir, lādhē . . . .	Nir . . . .	87. Near.
Hēth, inḍē . . . .	Bunh, ūrē . . . .	88. Down.
Dūr . . . .	Dūr . . . .	89. Far.
Aggē, aggar, hāgrē, agrhē . . . .	Agar . . . .	90. Before.
Pichchū, pichchō . . . .	Patū, patā . . . .	91. Behind.
Kaṇū . . . .	Kaū . . . .	92. Who.
Kutū, kitū . . . .	Ki . . . .	93. What.
Kaini, kēini . . . .	Kis . . . .	94. Why.
Hōr . . . .	Hōrā . . . .	95. And.
Par . . . .	Par . . . .	96. But.
Jē . . . .	Yiū . . . .	97. If.
Hā . . . .	Ā . . . .	98. Yes.
Nā . . . .	Nā . . . .	99. No.
Hāē . . . .	Haē . . . .	100. Alas.
Babb . . . .	Bau . . . .	101. A father.
Babbē-ra . . . .	Bauē . . . .	102. Of a father.
Babbā-nī, babbē-nī . . . .	Bau-jē . . . .	103. To a father.
Babbā-kanā, babbē-kanā . . . .	Bau-kiā . . . .	104. From a father.
Dō babb . . . .	Dūi bau . . . .	105. Two fathers.
Babb . . . .	Bau . . . .	106. Fathers.

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādi or Bharmaurī.
107. Of fathers . . .	Babbā-rā . . .	Babā-rā . . .
108. To fathers . . .	Babbā-jō . . .	Babā-jō . . .
109. From fathers . . .	Babbā-kachhā . . .	Babā-thaũ . . .
110. A daughter . . .	Dhiñ . . .	Dhiñ, kuḷi . . .
111. Of a daughter . . .	Dhiñē-rā . . .	Dhiñā-rā, kuḷi-rā . . .
112. To a daughter . . .	Dhiñā-jō . . .	Dhiñā-jō, kuḷi-jō . . .
113. From a daughter . . .	Dhiñā-kachhā . . .	Dhiñā-thaũ, kuḷi-thaũ . . .
114. Two daughters . . .	Dō dhiñā . . .	Dñi dhiñā, dñi kuḷi . . .
115. Daughters . . .	Dhiñā . . .	Dhiñā, kuḷi . . .
116. Of daughters . . .	Dhiñā-rā . . .	Dhiñā-rā, kuḷi-rā . . .
117. To daughters . . .	Dhiñā-jō . . .	Dhiñā-jō, kuḷi-jō . . .
118. From daughters . . .	Dhiñā-kachhā . . .	Dhiñā-thaũ, kuḷi-thaũ . . .
119. A good man . . .	Bhalā ādmī . . .	Kharā māhṇū . . .
120. Of a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-rā . . .	Kharē māhṇū-rā . . .
121. To a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō . . .	Kharē māhṇū-jō . . .
122. From a good man . . .	Bhalē ādmī-kachhā . . .	Kharē māhṇū-thaũ . . .
123. Two good men . . .	Dō bhalē ādmī . . .	Dñi kharē māhṇū . . .
124. Good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī . . .	Kharē māhṇū . . .
125. Of good men . . .	Bhalē ādmīyā-rā . . .	Kharē māhṇū-rā . . .
126. To good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī-jō . . .	Kharē māhṇū-jō . . .
127. From good men . . .	Bhalē ādmī-kachhā . . .	Kharē māhṇū-thaũ . . .
128. A good woman . . .	Bhali trimat . . .	Khari trimat . . .
129. A bad boy . . .	Burā jāgat . . .	Burā gabhrū . . .
130. Good women . . .	Bhali trimatā . . .	Khari trimat . . .
131. A bad girl . . .	Burī kuṛi . . .	Burī kuḷi . . .
132. Good . . .	Bhalā, kharā . . .	Kharā, bhalā . . .
133. Better . . .	(Us-kachha) kharā . . .	Matā kharā . . .

Churāhi.	Paṅgwālī.	English.
Babbē-rā . . .	Bauē . . .	107. Of fathers.
Babbā-nī, babbē-nī .	Baṇ-jē . . .	108. To fathers.
Babbā-kanā, babbē-kanā .	Baṇ-kiā . . .	109. From fathers.
Dhīrū . . .	Kūī . . .	110. A daughter.
Dhēñā-rā . . .	Kūī-ā . . .	111. Of a daughter.
Dhēñā-nī . . .	Kūī-jē . . .	112. To a daughter.
Dhēñā-kanā . . .	Kūī-kiā . . .	113. From a daughter.
Dō dhēñē . . .	Dūī kūī . . .	114. Two daughters.
Dhēñē . . .	Kūī . . .	115. Daughters
Dhēñā-rā . . .	Kūīā . . .	116. Of daughters.
Dhēñā-nī . . .	Kūī-jē . . .	117. To daughters.
Dhēñā-kanā . . .	Kūī-kiā . . .	118. From daughters.
Bhalā mēhṇū . . .	Bhalā māhṇū . . .	119. A good man.
Bhalē mēhṇū-rā . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-ā . . .	120. Of a good man.
Bhalē mēhṇū-nī . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-jē . . .	121. To a good man.
Bhalē mēhṇū-kanā . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-kiā . . .	122. From a good man.
Dō bhalē mēhṇū . . .	Dūī bhalē māhṇū . . .	123. Two good men.
Bhalē mēhṇū . . .	Bhalē māhṇū . . .	124. Good men.
Bhalē mēhṇū-rā . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-ā . . .	125. Of good men.
Bhalē mēhṇū-nī . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-jē . . .	126. To good men.
Bhalē mēhṇū-kanā . . .	Bhalē māhṇū-kiā . . .	127. From good men.
Bhalī trimat . . .	Bhalī jhalāṇū . . .	128. A good woman.
Burā gabhrū . . .	Burā kōā . . .	129. A bad boy.
Bhalī trimatē . . .	Bhalī jhalānū . . .	130. Good women.
Burī kuḷī . . .	Burī kūī . . .	131. A bad girl.
Bhalā, kharā . . .	Bhalā, khaiā . . .	132. Good.
(Ēs-kanā) kharā . . .	(Tēs-kiā) kharā . . .	133. Better

English.	Chamēālī.	Gādi or Bharmaurī.
134. Best . . .	Sabhni-kachhā kharā . . .	Sabhi-thaũ kharā . . .
135. High . . .	Uchchā . . .	Uthrā . . .
136. Higher . . .	(Us-kachh) uchchā . . .	Matā uthrā . . .
137. Highest . . .	Sabhni-kachhā uchchā . . .	Sabhi-thaũ uthrā . . .
138. A horse . . .	Ghōrā . . .	Ghōrā . . .
139. A mare . . .	Ghōrī . . .	Ghōrī . . .
140. Horses . . .	Ghōrē . . .	Ghōrē . . .
141. Mares . . .	Ghōrī . . .	Ghōrī . . .
142. A bull . . .	Sānh . . .	Sānh . . .
143. A cow . . .	Gā . . .	Gā . . .
144. Bulls . . .	Sānh . . .	Sānh . . .
145. Cows . . .	Gāĩ . . .	Gāĩ . . .
146. A dog . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kutr . . .
147. A bitch . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutri . . .
148. Dogs . . .	Kuttē . . .	Kutr . . .
149. Bitches . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutri . . .
150. A he-goat . . .	Bakrā . . .	Bakrā . . .
151. A female goat . . .	Bakrī . . .	Bakrī . . .
152. Goats . . .	Bakrē . . .	Bakrē . . .
153. A male deer . . .	Harān . . .	Harān . . .
154. A female deer . . .	Harūĩ . . .	Harūĩ . . .
155. Deer . . .	Harān . . .	Harān . . .
156. I am . . .	Haũ hai . . .	Aũ hũ, hā . . .
157. Thou art . . .	Tū hai . . .	Tū haĩ, hā . . .
158. He is . . .	Ō hai . . .	Ōh hā . . .
159. We are . . .	Asi hin . . .	Assē hũ, han . . .
160. You are . . .	Tusi hin . . .	Tussē hin, han . . .



Churāhi.	Pāṅgwālī.	English.
Sabhnā-kanā kharā . . .	Sabī-kiā kharā . . .	134. Best.
Uthṛū . . . . .	Uthēā . . . . .	135. High.
Ēs-kanā uthṛū . . .	(Tēs-kiā) uthēā . . .	136. Higher.
Śabhnā-kanā uthṛū . . .	Sabī-kiā uthēā . . .	137. Highest.
Ghōṛā . . . . .	Ghōṛā . . . . .	138. A horse.
Ghōṛī . . . . .	Ghōṛī . . . . .	139. A mare.
Ghōṛē . . . . .	Ghōṛē . . . . .	140. Horses.
Ghōṛī . . . . .	Ghōṛī . . . . .	141. Mares.
Dānt . . . . .	Chūr . . . . .	142. A bull.
Gā . . . . .	Gōṛā . . . . .	143. A cow.
Dānt . . . . .	Chūr . . . . .	144. Bulls.
Gāi . . . . .	Gōṛē, chūrī . . . . .	145. Cows.
Kuttā . . . . .	Kuttar . . . . .	146. A dog.
Kuttī . . . . .	Kuttrī . . . . .	147. A bitch.
Kuttē . . . . .	Kuttrē . . . . .	148. Dogs.
Kuttī . . . . .	Kuttrī . . . . .	149. Bitches.
Bakrā . . . . .	Bakrā . . . . .	150. A he-goat.
Bakrī . . . . .	Bakrī . . . . .	151. A female goat.
Bakrē . . . . .	Bakrē . . . . .	152. Goats.
Haran . . . . .	Haraṇ . . . . .	153. A male deer.
Harnī . . . . .	Harnī . . . . .	154. A female deer.
Haran . . . . .	Haraṇ . . . . .	155. Deer.
Aũ ā . . . . .	Aũ asā, sā, as . . . . .	156. I am.
Tū ā, ātē . . . . .	Tū asā, sā, as . . . . .	157. Thou art.
Ō ā, ātē . . . . .	Sē asā, sā, as, ahi . . . . .	158. He is.
Ahē ātē . . . . .	As asē, sē, as . . . . .	159. We are.
Tuhē ātē . . . . .	Tus asē, sē, as . . . . .	160. You are.

English.	Chamṣālī.	Gādī or Bharmaurī.
161. They are . . . .	Ō hīn . . . .	Ōh hīn. han . . . .
162. I was . . . .	Hañ thiyā . . . .	Añ thā . . . .
163. Thou wast . . . .	Tñ thiyā . . . .	Tñ thā . . . .
164. He was . . . .	Ō thiyā . . . .	Ōh thā . . . .
165. We were . . . .	Asī thiyē . . . .	Assē thiē . . . .
166. You were . . . .	Tusī thiyē . . . .	Tussē thiē . . . .
167. They were . . . .	Ō thiyē . . . .	Ōh thiē . . . .
168. Be . . . .	Hō . . . .	Bhō . . . .
169. To be . . . .	Hāpā . . . .	Bhāpā . . . .
170. Being . . . .	Hundā . . . .	Bhōudā . . . .
171. Having been . . . .	Hōi-karī . . . .	Bhūchh-karī . . . .
172. I may be . . . .	Hañ hōā . . . .	Añ bhuchhū . . . .
173. I shall be . . . .	Hañ hōlā . . . .	Añ bhōlā, bhuchhūlā . . . .
174. I should be . . . .	Hañ hundā . . . .	.....
175. Beat . . . .	Mār . . . .	Mār . . . .
176. To beat . . . .	Māpā . . . .	Mānā . . . .
177. Beating . . . .	Mārdā . . . .	Mārdā . . . .
178. Having beaten . . . .	Mārī-karī . . . .	Mārī-karī . . . .
179. I beat . . . .	Hañ mārđā . . . .	Añ mārđā, mārāndā, mārñū
180. Thou beatest . . . .	Tñ mārđā . . . .	Tñ mārđā, mārāndā, mārñē
181. He beats . . . .	Ō mārđā . . . .	Ōh mārđā, mārāndā . . . .
182. We beat . . . .	Asī mārđē . . . .	Assē mārđē, mārāndē, mārñū.
183. You beat . . . .	Tusī mārđē . . . .	Tussē mārđē, mārāndē, mārñū
184. They beat . . . .	Ō mārđē . . . .	Ōh mārđē, mārāndē . . . .
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . . .	Maĩ mārēā . . . .	Māĩ mārñ . . . .
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . . .	Taĩ mārēā . . . .	Tāĩ mārñ . . . .
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . . .	Unī mārēā . . . .	Unī mārñ . . . .

Churāhī.	Paṅgwālī.	English.
Ō ātē . . . .	Sē asē, sē, as, ahi . . . .	161. They are.
Aũ thēā . . . .	Aũ thyā . . . .	162. I was.
Tñ thēā . . . .	Tñ thyā . . . .	163. Thou wast.
Ō thēā . . . .	Sē thyā . . . .	164. He was.
Ahē thiē . . . .	As thyē . . . .	165. We were.
Tuhē thiē . . . .	Tus thyē . . . .	166. You were.
Ō thiē . . . .	Sē thyē . . . .	167. They were.
Bhō . . . .	Bhō . . . .	168. Be.
Bhōṇū . . . .	Bhōṇā . . . .	169. To be.
Bhundā, bhōntā . . . .	Bhūtā . . . .	170. Being.
Bhōi-karī . . . .	Bhōi-karī, bhōi-kai . . . .	171. Having been.
Aũ bhōā . . . .	Aũ bhōā . . . .	172. I may be.
Aũ bhōmā . . . .	Aũ bhōl . . . .	173. I shall be.
Aũ bhōntā, bhundā . . . .	Aũ bhūtā . . . .	174. I should be.
Mār . . . .	Kuṭṭ . . . .	175. Beat.
Mārnā, māṇū . . . .	Kuṭṭnā . . . .	176. To beat,
Mārdā, mārta . . . .	Kuṭṭdā . . . .	177. Beating.
Māri-karī . . . .	Kuṭṭi-kai . . . .	178. Having beaten.
Aũ mārta, mārta ā, ā mārta . . . .	Aũ kuṭṭtā . . . .	179. I beat.
Tñ mārta, mārta ā, ā mārta . . . .	Tñ kuṭṭtā . . . .	180. Thou beatest.
Ō mārta, mārta ā, ā mārta . . . .	Sē kuṭṭtā . . . .	181. He beats.
Ahē mārte, mārtaṭē, ātē mārte . . . .	As kuṭṭtē . . . .	182. We beat.
Tuhē mārte, mārtaṭē, ātē mārte . . . .	Tus kuṭṭtē . . . .	183. You beat.
Ō mārte, mārtaṭē, ātē mārte . . . .	Sē kuṭṭtē . . . .	184. They beat.
Mĩ mārēā . . . .	Maĩ kuṭṭā . . . .	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tĩ mārēā . . . .	Taĩ kuṭṭā . . . .	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Unī mārēā . . . .	Tēnī kuṭṭā . . . .	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Chamṣāḷi.	Gādi or Bharmauri.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Asā mārēā . . .	Assē mārū . . .
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tusā mārēā . . .	Tussē mārū . . .
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Unhā mārēā . . .	Ūyē mārū . . .
191. I am beating . . .	Haū mārā hai . . .	Aū mārā-hū, mārāndā-hū
192. I was beating . . .	Haū mārā-thiyā . . .	Aū mārā-thū . . .
193. I had beaten . . .	Maī mārēā-thiyā . . .	Maī mārū-thū . . .
194. I may beat . . .	Haū mārā . . .	Aū mārā, mārū . . .
195. I shall beat . . .	Haū mārā . . .	Aū mārā, mārūlā . . .
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū mārā . . .	Tū mārā . . .
197. He will beat . . .	Ō mārā . . .	Ōh mārā . . .
198. We shall beat . . .	Asī mārē . . .	Assē mārē, mārūlē . . .
199. You will beat . . .	Tusī mārē . . .	Tussē mārē . . .
200. They will beat . . .	Ō mārē . . .	Ōh mārē . . .
201. I should beat . . .	Haū mārā . . .	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Haū mārēā jāndā-hai . . .	Aū mārāyā gāhndā . . .
203. I was beaten . . .	Haū mārēā jāndā-thiyā . . .	Aū mārāyā gāhndā-thū . . .
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Haū mārēā-jāllā . . .	Aū mārāyā gāhlā . . .
205. I go . . .	Haū jāndā . . .	Aū gāhndā, gāhnū . . .
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū jāndā . . .	Tū gāhndā . . .
207. He goes . . .	Ō jāndā . . .	Ōh gāhndā . . .
208. We go . . .	Asī jāndē . . .	Assē gāhndē . . .
209. You go . . .	Tusī jāndē . . .	Tussē gāhndē . . .
210. They go . . .	Ō jāndē . . .	Ōh gāhndē . . .
211. I went . . .	Haū gēā . . .	Aū gō, guchhū-rā . . .
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū gēā . . .	Tū gō, guchhū-rā . . .
213. He went . . .	Ō gēā . . .	Ōh gō, guchhū-rā . . .
214. We went . . .	Asī gē . . .	Assē gē, guchhū-rō . . .

Churāhi.	Paṅgwāl.	English.
Ahē mārēā . . .	As kuṭṭā . . .	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tuhē mārēā . . .	Tus kuṭṭā . . .	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Unā mārēā . . .	Tēnhi kuṭṭā . . .	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Aũ mārēā-ā . . .	Aũ kuṭṭā asā . . .	191. I am beating.
Aũ mārēā-thēā . . .	Aũ kuṭṭā thyā . . .	192. I was beating.
Mĩ mārēā-thēā . . .	Maĩ kuṭṭā-thyā . . .	193. I had beaten.
Aũ mārā . . .	Aũ kuṭṭā . . .	194. I may beat.
Aũ māmā . . .	Aũ kuṭṭāl . . .	195. I shall beat.
Tū mārēā . . .	Tū kuṭṭāl . . .	196. Thou wilt beat.
Ō mārēā . . .	Sē kuṭṭāl . . .	197. He will beat.
Ahē māmē . . .	As kuṭṭū . . .	198. We shall beat.
Tuhē mārēlē . . .	Tus kuṭṭel . . .	199. You will beat.
Ō mārēlē . . .	Sē kuṭṭel . . .	200. They will beat.
Aũ mārēā, mātā . . .	Aũ kuṭṭdā . . .	201. I should beat.
Aũ mārēā-gāthā . . .	Aũ mārēā-ghēthā . . .	202. I am beaten.
Aũ mārēā-gēā . . .	Aũ mārēā-gā . . .	203. I was beaten.
Aũ mārēā-gammhā . . .	Aũ mārēā-ghēl . . .	204. I shall be beaten.
Aũ gāthā . . .	Aũ ghēthā . . .	205. I go.
Tū gāthā . . .	Tū ghēthā . . .	206. Thou goest.
Ō gāthā . . .	Sē ghēthā . . .	207. He goes.
Ahē gāthē . . .	As ghēthē . . .	208. We go.
Tuhē gāthē . . .	Tus ghēthē . . .	209. You go.
Ō gāthē . . .	Sē ghēthē . . .	210. They go.
Aũ gēā . . .	Aũ gā . . .	211. I went.
Tū gēā . . .	Tū gā . . .	212. Thou wentest.
Ō gēā . . .	Sē gā . . .	213. He went.
Ahē gēē . . .	As gōē . . .	214. We went.

English.	Chamēālī.	Gādī or Bharmaurī.
215. You went . . .	Tusi gō . . .	Tussē gō, guchhā-rō . . .
216. They went . . .	Ō gō . . .	Ōh gō, guchhā-rō . . .
217. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Gāh . . .
218. Going . . .	Jāndā . . .	Gāhndā . . .
219. Gone . . .	Giō-rā . . .	Gō, guchhūrā . . .
220. What is your name ? . . .	Tērā nā kai hai ? . . .	Tundhā nā kyā ? . . .
221. How old is this horse ? . . .	Is ghōṛ-rī kitnī umar hai ? . . .	Ēs ghōṛ-rī kōtī umar hā ? . . .
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ? . . .	Idhā-kachhā Kasmīr kitnē dūr hai ? . . .	Ēthiā-thaū Kasmīr kōtrī dūr hā ? . . .
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ? . . .	Tumbhāē babbō-rō gharē kitnē puttār hin ? . . .	Tērō babō-rō gharā-mā kōtrō putr hin ? . . .
224. I have walked a long way to-day. . . .	Ajj haū dūrā-tikar haṇḍēā . . .	Ajj aū matō dūr haṇḍhū . . .
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister. . . .	Mērō chāchō-rō puttārē us-rī bhōṇ byāhī. . . .	Mērō kakkā-rō putrō us-rī bhōṇī sōitō byāh karū. . . .
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse. . . .	Hachchhō ghōṛ-rī kāthī gharē andar hai. . . .	Hachchhō ghōṛ-rī kāthī gharā-mā hā. . . .
227. Put the saddle upon his back. . . .	Us-rī piṭṭhī uppar kāthī bāh. . . .	Us-rī piṭṭhī-pai kāthī pā . . .
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes. . . .	Maī us-rō puttrā-jō matā mārēā. . . .	Us-rō gabhrū-jō maī matō kōṛṛē-sōitō mārū. . . .
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill. . . .	Sē dāṅgrā-jō dhār-rī chōṭī-par chāṛēā kardā hai. . . .	Dhārā-rī chōṭī puthī gōṛū chārū-kardā-hā. . . .
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree. . . .	Sē us rukkhē-rō hēṭh ghōṛ-par biṭhō-rā-hē. . . .	Ōh us rukkhā talō ghōṛ-par biṭhū-rā hā. . . .
231. His brother is taller than his sister. . . .	Us-rā bhāī apnī bhōṇī-kachhā lamṁā hai. . . .	Us-rā bhāī apnī bhōṇī-thaū lamṁā hā. . . .
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half. . . .	Iddhē-rā mul dhāī rupayyē hai. . . .	Us-rā mul dhāī rupayyē hā. . . .
233. My father lives in that small house. . . .	Mērā bab us nikkē gharā andar raihudā-hai. . . .	Mērā bab us lanhkṛō gharā-mā raihudā-hā. . . .
234. Give this rupee to him . . .	Us-jō ch rupayyā dō . . .	Ēh rupayyā us-jō dō . . .
235. Take those rupees from him. . . .	Us-kachhā sē rupayyē lō . . .	Ōh rupayyā us-thaū lō . . .
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes. . . .	Us-jō juṭī mār. atō jōṛī kanē jakar. . . .	Us-jō dabi-karī mār, atō jōṛē-sōitō bannh. . . .
237. Draw water from the well. . . .	Khūhā-kachhā pānī kaḍh . . .	Khūhō-thaū pānī kaḍh . . .
238. Walk before me . . .	Mērē aggē chal . . .	Mērī agūh chal . . .
239. Whose boy comes behind you ? . . .	Kus-rā jāgat tērē pichchhō indā-hai ? . . .	Tērō pichchhō kas-rā gabhrū hā chalū-rā ? . . .
240. From whom did you buy that ? . . .	Tāī sē kus-kachhā kharidēā ? . . .	Tāī ōh kas-thaū kharidū-hā ? . . .
241. From a shopkeeper of the village. . . .	Grāē-rē ikk haṭwāṇiē-kachhā. . . .	Girā-rē haṭwāṇiē-thaū . . .

Churāhi.	Paṅgwāli.	English.
Tuhē gēē . . .	Tus gōē . . .	215. You went.
Ō gēē . . .	Se gōē . . .	216. They went.
Gēā . . .	Gā . . .	217. Go.
Gāthā . . .	Ghētā . . .	218. Going.
Gēā . . .	Gā . . .	219. Gone.
Tiṇḍā nā kitā ā ? . .	Tē nā kī ? . . .	220. What is your name ?
Ēs ghōrē-ri kētrōri umbar ā ?	Ēh ghōrā katt bahrā bhūā ?	221. How old is this horse ?
Idhā-kanā Kāsmīr ketrōri dūr ā ?	Iṇiyā Kāsmīr kattūr dūr ahi ?	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
Tiṇḍē-babbē-rē gharē kētrōrē puttār ātē ?	Tē bauō gih katt kōā asē ?	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
Ajj aū harī dūr haṇṭhā .	Ajj aū dūr haṇṭhū . . .	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
Minḍē chachē-rē puttrē usē- ri bhīni-kanē janēi kī.	Mē kakkē kōā usē daddi dzōi byāh.	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
Gharē hachchhē ghōrē-ri kāthi ā.	Gihē antar hachchhē ghōrē kāthi asī.	226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.
Usē-ri piṭṭhi-par kāthi bāh.	Asē piṭṭh-putṭh kāthi rakkh.	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
Mī tise-rē puttrā pran mati mār ditti.	Mē asā kōā matā kuṭṭā .	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
Ō dhārā-ri chōṭi prani gōrū chātā-ā.	Ōh rēhi chōṭi putṭh gōrū chātā lagōrā asā.	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
Sē us būṭṭē hēṭṭh ghōrē prani bēṭhōrā-ā.	Ōh ghōrē putṭh us bāṭē pār biṭhōrā asā.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
Usē-rā bhāē usē-ri bhīni- kanā lammā ā.	Usē bhāi usē daddi-kiā lammā asā.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
Usē-rū mul aḍhāē rupayyē ā.	Usē mull aḍhāi rupayyā asā.	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
Minḍā bābb us nikke gharā-mā bastā-ā.	Mē bau us mathrē gih antar biṣṭā ahi.	233. My father lives in that small house.
Us-ni rupayyā dē . . .	Ēh rupayyā as-di dē-dē .	234. Give this rupee to him.
Ō rupayyē us-kanā lai .	As-kiā ōh rupayyē nē .	235. Take those rupees from him.
Us-ni jugṭi māri-kari dōrū- lā bannh.	Us-di jugṭi kuṭṭhōr rajurī lāi bannh.	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
Khūhā-kanā pāpi kaḍḍh .	Khūhē-kiā pāpi kaḍḍh .	237. Draw water from the well.
Mū hāgrē chal . . .	Mē agar agar haṇṭh .	238. Walk before me.
Kusē-rū gabhrū tiṇḍē pichchō ēṭā ?	Kasā kōā tē patō itā ? .	239. Whose boy comes be- hind you ?
Ō taī kus-kanā mulē lēā ? .	Taī ēh kas kiā ghinā ? .	240. From whom did you buy that ?
Giraiyyē-rē haṭṭiwāni-kanā	Girāē haṭṭiwāni-kiā . . .	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.





## THE BHADRAWĀH GROUP.

Paṅgwālī has been, for questions of geographical convenience, classed as a dialect of Chamēālī. It is a mixed language, some of the speakers having immigrated from the hills of Bhadrawāh and the neighbourhood, while others came from Lahul and Kulu. It is, therefore, to be expected that in many particulars Paṅgwālī should agree with the various dialects of the Bhadrawāh group, and this is the fact. The latter group consists of three different forms of speech in which Western Pahārī is merging into Kāshmīrī, and Paṅgwālī may, in this sense, be taken as also a member of the same group. It illustrates the first stage of merging, the Kāshmīrī influence becoming stronger as we get into Bhadrawāh. On the other hand Paṅgwālī also shows signs of Chamēālī influence, and as it is spoken entirely within that state, I have classed it as a dialect of that language.

In dealing with Bhadrawāhī I shall frequently repeat the statements already made about Paṅgwālī, so as to make the information given on the following pages as complete as it stands.

The Bhadrawāh group includes the three following dialects :—

														Number of speakers, 1901.
Bhadrawāhī	}	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,977
Bhaḷēsī	}	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,540
Pāḍarī	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	
TOTAL													.	25,517

No figures are available for the number of speakers in 1891, according to the census of which year the figures of this Survey have usually been calculated. The figures of the census of 1901 are, therefore, given instead.

Bhadrawāhī and Bhaḷēsī are both spoken in Bhadrawāh, a Jāgīr of the late Rājā Sir Amar Singh, lying within Kashmir territory, immediately to the north-west of Chamba State, and south of the Chenab river. By Bhadrawāhīs themselves the district is called Bhaḍhlā, with the accent on the second syllable, while Kāshmīrīs call it Bōdarkāh. Bhaḷēsī is a form of Bhadrawāhī, spoken in Bhales, a valley a few miles to the east of the town of Bhadrawāh, and between it and the Chamba frontier.

Pāḍarī is the language of Padar, a mountainous portion of the Kashmir district of Ūdhampur. Padar, separated from Bhales by a valley only six or seven miles across, lies north of and contiguous to Pangī.<sup>1</sup> It occupies the valley of the Chenab from the Pangī frontier for about thirty miles down to the valley of Siri, where Kashṭawār (or Kishtwar) begins. In Kishtwar the language is definitely a dialect of Kāshmīrī. South and west of Bhadrawāh lies the main portion of the State of Jammu, the language of which is Ḍōgrī. North of Bhadrawāh we again have Kishtwar. We thus find that the languages of the Bhadrawāh group have Ḍōgrī and Chamēālī to their south and Ḍōgrī to their west. North of Padar lies the Zanskar range, beyond which we have Tibeto-Burman languages. On the other hand, north of Bhadrawāh and west of Padar we have the Kāshmīrī of Kishtwar.

<sup>1</sup> Much of the above is taken from Mr. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*.

The three dialects are separately described below. Here it will suffice to draw attention to those points which they have in common.

In the pronunciation of the vowels they all closely follow Kāshmirī. Most marked is the tendency to epenthetic change which is a prominent feature of that language. By epenthesis is meant what is called in German *Umlaut*, i.e. the change in the sound of a vowel owing to the influence of a vowel in the next syllable, much as in English, the *a* in the word 'man' has become *e* in 'men' under the influence of the *i* in the old Anglo-Saxon '\*manni.' So, in Kāshmirī, the base *māl-* means 'father.' When the letter \* is added to form the nominative singular, the long *ā* becomes *ó*, and we get *mól*, and when the letter ' is added the *a* becomes *ö*, and we get the nominative plural *möl'*.

Again, in Kāshmirī, the base of the word meaning 'a weaver' is *wāwar-*. If we add \* to form the nominative singular, it changes the preceding *a* to *u*, so that we get *wāwur*, but this new *u* in the second syllable again changes the preceding *ā* to *ó*, so that we ultimately get *wówur*. In Kāshmirī the rules under which these changes occur are now well known, and there is no difficulty in applying them. In the languages of the Bhadravāh group, the examples available are too few in number to do more than satisfy us that epenthesis exists. They are not sufficiently numerous to enable us to form general rules. We must, therefore, content ourselves with quoting some typical examples.

The reader will have noted in the above Kāshmirī examples certain small letters written above the lines. These indicate a series of very short vowels *ä, é, i, ä, u,* and *ü* much shorter than the ordinary short vowels of India. In fact, they are so short that they are often inaudible to a European. But, although they are so slight in sound they are of the greatest importance as regards epenthesis, as they regularly affect the sound of the preceding vowel.

These very short vowels are here mentioned, as they are also of common occurrence in Pāḍarī.

We have already drawn attention to instances of epenthesis in Paṅgwālī and these need not be repeated. For Bhadravāhī we may quote :—

<i>tshērō</i> , a he-goat,	<i>tshaillī</i> , a she-goat.
<i>kō</i> , a boy,	<i>kūī</i> , a girl.
<i>batshī</i> , a cow,	oblique form <i>būtshē</i> .
<i>ghōrī</i> , a mare,	oblique form <i>ghōūrē</i> .
<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant,	oblique form <i>haithē</i> .
<i>bitsharalō</i> , he will fall,	<i>bitsharailai</i> , she will fall.

Bhalēsi is very similar. Thus we have :—

<i>khirkēl</i> , he will fall,	<i>khirkül</i> , she will fall.
<i>üī</i> , come thou,	<i>ēīā</i> , come ye.

The infinitive 'to come' is *aipu*.

In Pāḍarī epenthesis is much more prominent. We may quote :—

<i>gěōbhur</i> , a son,	<i>gōbhar</i> , sons.
<i>kōī</i> , a daughter,	<i>kūiar</i> , of a daughter.

<i>ghōṛī</i> , a mare,	<i>ghūrēr</i> , of a mare.
<i>gā</i> , a cow,	<i>gōi</i> , cows.
<i>bhēṇ</i> , a sister,	<i>bhīṇ</i> , sisters.
<i>han°</i> , he is,	<i>hin°</i> , she is.
<i>ḍzhāra</i> , fallen (masc.),	<i>ḍzhairi</i> (fem.).
<i>bhō</i> , he became,	<i>bhūi</i> , she became.
<i>azna</i> , he comes; <i>aiznī</i> , she comes; <i>ōzul</i> , he will come; <i>azil</i> , she will come;	
<i>aznal</i> , you will come (masc.); <i>ēznīl</i> , you will come (fem.).	
<i>bīshul</i> , I shall sit; <i>bēshal</i> , thou wilt sit.	
<i>kōṭul</i> , he will strike; <i>kōṭēl</i> , she will strike.	

and many others.

In Pādārī the vowel *y* is often inserted before *i* or *ē* as in Kāshmīrī. Thus, *pyiṭṭh*, the back; *dyittā*, for *dittā*, given; *lyēkhan*, to write. So also the possessive pronouns *miūṇ*, my; *tiūṇ*, thy; *hiūṇ*, our, are little more than orthographical variations of *myūṇ*, *tyūṇ*, *hyūṇ*. The optional forms, *mēṇ*, *tēṇ* and *hēṇ*, show that the *yū* is merely a variant of *ē*.

There is one striking peculiarity of the treatment of consonants in the Bhadrawāh group. In Gādī and Churāhī we come across unexpected instances of the insertion of *r*, as in *bhrukkhṇa* (Hindī *bhūkhā*), hungry; *bhraḍḍ* or *bhēḍḍū*, a sheep. In Paṅgwālī *bhrukkhṇā* underwent a further change, becoming *ḍhukkhā*. Here we have *bh* becoming *bhr*, and then becoming *ḍh*. In all this we see Tibeto-Burman influence. In Western Tibetan *br* is pronounced *dr* in Ladakhī and *ḍ* in the Lahul dialect (see Vol. II, Pt. I, pp. 54 and 70).

In the Bhadrawāh group there are numerous instances of this change. Very often *bhr* becomes *ḍhl* rather than *ḍh*.

Thus *ḍhlukkhō*, hungry (Bhad.<sup>1</sup>).

*bhra* or *ḍhlā*, a brother (Bhad.).

*bhrābū* (Chamēālī), *bhrabbū* (Paṅg.).

*ḍhlabbu* (Bhad.), *ḍhlibbhū* (Bhal.), a red bear.

*bhēḍḍū*, *bhraḍḍ* (Churāhī), *bhaiḍḍ* (Bhad.), *ḍhlēḍḍ* (Bhal.), a sheep.

*barāg* (Kulni), *ḍhlāhg* (Bhad.), *ḍlōg* (Bhal.), *dlāhg* (? *ḍhlāhg*) (Pād.), a leopard.

Cf. *Bhaḍhlā* (Bhad.), Bhadrawāh.

Sometimes *b* alone becomes *dl*, as in Bhad. *banhdṇū*, Pād. *dlanḍ*, to bind. *Gr* becomes *ḍl* in Bhad. and Bhal., *ḍlañ*, Sanskrit *grāma*, a village.

Again we find *tr* often becoming *tl* or *ṭl*, as in

*tlāi* (Paṅg.), *trāi* or *tlāi* (Bhad.), *tlāē* (Pād.), three.

*tshēṭhl* (Bhad.), Sanskrit *kshētra*, a field.

*ṭhliggō* (Bhad.), the back; *trak-* (Kāshmīrī), *trika* (Sanskrit), the lower part of the back.

*trī* (India generally), *ṭhlī* (Bhad.), a woman.

*kētrū* or *kēṭlū*, how many? (Bhad.).

The Bhad. word for night, *ḍlaz*, also seems to belong to this set, but its origin is obscure.

<sup>1</sup> Bhad.=Bhadrawāhī. Bhal.=Bhalēsi. Paṅg.=Paṅgwālī. Pād.=Pādārī.

The change of *bhr* to *ḍhl* is very interesting, and has not been noted elsewhere. On the other hand there are several cases of *tr* becoming *ṭhl* in the Piśācha languages, as in the Pashai *puṭhlē* (Sanskrit *putra*), a son.

As usual in the neighbouring languages *ch* frequently becomes *ts* and *j* becomes *z* or *ḍz*. Thus in Bhad. we have *tsūūr*, four; *tsaruū*, to graze; *ḍtshī*, the eye; *manz*, in; *zakhan*, when; *zē*, who.

The letter *g* is liable to be dropped between two vowels, as in *laō* or *lagō*, *larō* or *lagōrō*, begun.

The letter *h* is sometimes prefixed, as in Bhad. *hāj*, a mother, elsewhere *ijjī*. In the middle of a word it is sometimes dropped, as in *chānū*, to wish.

As in the neighbouring dialects and also in the Piśācha languages, *d* shows a tendency to become *t*, especially in borrowed words. Thus, *antōr* (Persian *andar*), within; *zintū* (Persian *zinda*), alive; *dant* (Persian *dand*), a tooth; *dānt* (Kāshmīrī *dānt*), a bull.

In the Chamba dialects we noticed how *r* becomes *ṛ* in *mayṛ*, a man. The same change occurs in the Bhadrawāh group, and we also have *kōrā* or *kōṛī*, where? *zarā* or *zarī*, where; *irā* or *ērī*, here, and so on. In *kuī*, a girl, a medial *r* has been dropped, as in the Chamba dialect.

In Churāhī and Paṅgwālī we noticed how the possessive pronouns preferred cerebral letters. The same is the case in Pāḍarī, as will be seen from the following:—

	my	thy	our	your
Chamēālī	<i>mērā</i>	<i>tērā</i>	<i>hamārā</i>	<i>tumhārā</i> .
Bhadrawāhī	<i>mērū</i>	<i>tērū</i>	<i>ishū</i>	<i>tishū</i> .
Bhaḷēsī	<i>mēū</i>	<i>tēū</i>	<i>asērū</i>	<i>tusērū</i> .
Churāhī	<i>mīṇḍā</i>	<i>tīṇḍā</i>	<i>asṛā</i>	<i>tuārā</i> .
Paṅgwālī	<i>māṇ</i>	<i>tāṇ</i>	<i>hēṇ</i>	<i>tāhṇ</i> .
Pāḍarī	<i>miūṇ, mēṇ</i>	<i>tiūṇ, tēṇ</i>	<i>hiūṇ, hēṇ</i>	<i>tōhṇ</i> .

The close mutual relationship of the last three sets of forms is obvious.

The peculiar Bhadrawāhī forms *ishū* and *tishū* may be compared with the Veron Kāfir (Piśācha) *ēnd-ēsh*, my, and *iti-ēsh*, thy. The forms *hēṇ* and *hiūṇ*, our, may be compared with the Kāshmīrī *son*, our, if we remember that in these languages *h* and *s* are frequently interchanged.

The close connexion between the Bhadrawāh group, Paṅgwālī and Kāshmīrī is further illustrated from the following comparative vocabulary of a few selected words:—

English.	Paṅgwālī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷē-ī.	Pāḍarī.	REMARKS.
Ass . . . .	<i>khōtā</i>	<i>khauthan</i>	<i>khōtrū</i>	...	
Bear (Black bear)	<i>rikkh</i>	<i>itsh</i>	<i>ūtsh</i>	<i>yatsh</i>	
Bear (Red bear)	<i>bhrabbū</i>	<i>ḍhlabbu</i>	<i>ḍhlibbū</i>	...	
Bird . . . .	<i>pakhrū</i>	<i>tsarōllī</i>	...	<i>pōkkhar</i>	Ksh. <i>pākhī</i> , <i>tsīrī</i>

English.	Paṅgwālī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷēsī.	Pāḍarī.	REMARKS.
Body . . .	sarīr	jind	...	jān	
Boy . . .	kōā	māṭṭhu, mōṭṭhū	kō	gēōbhur	Ksh. <i>gōbur</i>
Bread . . .	rōṭī	rōṭṭī	...	ruait <sup>i</sup>	
Brother . . .	bhān, bhāi	ḍhā, bhrā	kāk, bhēi	bhāē	Ksh. <i>bōy</i> <sup>u</sup>
Buffalo . . .	bhaī	bhaī	bhaī	maīh	Ksb. <i>mōs</i>
Cow . . .	gā	batshī	gañ	gā	Ksh. <i>gāv</i>
Daughter . . .	kuṛi, kūi	kōi, kūi	kūr, kui	kōi	Ksh. <i>kūr</i> <sup>u</sup>
Day . . .	din	zhēz	...	disū	Ksh. <i>dōh</i>
Egg . . .	aṇḍhēru	ṭhūl	...	ṭhūl	Ksh. <i>ṭhūl</i>
Eye . . .	tīr	ēṭshi	..	tīr	Ksh. <i>achh</i> <sup>i</sup> , eye ; <i>tōr</i> <sup>u</sup> , eyelid
Face . . .	...	tuttar	..	tōtar	
Father . . .	bab, bau	bābō, bāzi, bau	bāb, bājī	bab	Ksh. <i>bab, bāb</i>
Field . . .	...	tshēṭhī	...	...	
	bāg	bāgrī	...	baig <sup>i</sup>	
Fish . . .	machchī	maslī	...	machchh <sup>i</sup>	
Girl . . .	kūi	kūi, kōi	kui	kōi	Ksh. <i>kūr</i> <sup>u</sup>
Goat (masc.) . . .	bakrū	tshērō	tshērō	bakrā	Ksh. <i>tsāwul</i>
Goat (fem.) . . .	bakrī	tshailī	tshēllē	bakrī	Ksh. <i>tsāwāj</i> <sup>u</sup>
Good, clean, beautiful	kharā	chhail	...	chhēr	Ksh. <i>khōr</i> <sup>u</sup>
Hair . . .	kēs	sīr-āl	...	rōṭṭh	Ksh. <i>wāl</i>
Head . . .	kupāl	dōg	...	magir	
Hill . . .	jōth, dzoth	dhār	dhār	phāt	
Husband . . .	gharēth	mūpās	rōn, mūpās	dhaini	Ksh. <i>rūn</i> <sup>u</sup>
Kite (the bird) . . .	ill	sēn	..	glēz	
Leopard . . .	...	ḍhlāhg	ḍlag	dlahg	
Man . . .	maṛd, māhṇū	maṛd	muṭēār	mauhṇū	Ksh. <i>mahanyuv</i> <sup>u</sup>
Moon . . .	jōsan	chānapi	...	tsainnē	Ksh. <i>zūn</i> <sup>u</sup>
Mother . . .	ijjī	hāj	hai	ij	
Month . . .	āsī	ās	...	tōtar	Ksh. <i>ōs, ōs</i> <sup>i</sup>
Night . . .	rāt	ḍlaz	...	...	Ksh. <i>rāt</i>

English.	Paṅgwāḷī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷṣī.	Pādarī.	REMARKS.
Ox . . . .	liṇḍ	dānt	dānt	badhēl	Ksh. <i>dānd</i>
Plain, a . . . .	paddhar	paddhrū	...	mādān	Ksh. <i>mōdān</i>
Rain (subst.) . . . .	mēgh	dēñ	...	mēgh	
River . . . .	daryā	nīrū	...	gaḍōr	<i>Cf. Stream</i>
Run, to . . . .	naśṇā	naśṇū	...	naśaṇ	
Say, to . . . .	bōlṇā	zaṇṇū	dzōṇū	bōlaṇ	Ksh. <i>dapun</i>
Seed . . . .	baijū	biḍz	...	bēḍzā	Ksh. <i>bīz</i>
Sheep . . . .	bhēḍ	bhaidd	dhlēḍḍ	daingī	
Sister . . . .	dēddī, bhain	baiḥṇ, baiḥṇ	binyi	bhēṇ	Ksh. <i>bēñē</i>
Sleep, to . . . .	sōṇā	zhulṇū	...	uṇhaṇ	
Small . . . .	maṭhrā	nikrō	nikrū	māṭhar	
Son . . . .	kōā	kō	kō	kuā	<i>Cf. Daughter</i>
		māṭṭhū, mōṭṭhū	...	...	<i>Cf. Small</i>
			bōkut	...	Ksh. <i>bīkut*</i>
Stream (subst.) . . . .	gaḍḍrī	gaḍ	...	pāaiṇ	<i>Cf. River and Water.</i>
Sun . . . .	dēs	dihāṇḍ	...	dīus	
Thief . . . .	...	tsaur	...	tōr	Ksh. <i>tsūr</i>
Tongue . . . .	jibh	zibbh	...	dzēbh	Ksh. <i>zēv</i>
Tooth . . . .	dand	dant	...	dann, dand	Ksh. <i>dand</i>
Town . . . .	saiḥ	sāhr	...	saihr	Ksh. <i>shshr</i>
Tree . . . .	...	būṭā	...	bōṭṭ	Kumaunī <i>lōṭṭ</i>
Village . . . .	girā	dīaū	dīaū	ṭhāḍ	
Water . . . .	pāṇī	pāṇī	pāṇī	pāaiṇ	Ksh. <i>pōñ*</i> <i>Cf. Stream</i>
Wife . . . .	jōllī, dzōlli	ṭhī	zanān	dzail	Ksh. <i>triy</i>
Woman . . . .	...	ṭhī	...	...	Ksh. <i>triy</i>
			kuñs	...	
				khibōn, ghionū	
	jēlhāṇū	...	...	...	

## Numerals.

	Paṅgwālī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pāḍarī.	Kāshmirī.
1	yak	ak	yak	akh
2	dāi	dāi	dāi	z <sup>h</sup>
3	tlāi	tlāi	tlāē	trēh
4	chaur	tsūūr, tsōūr	tsōur	tsōr
5	pañj	pānts	pānz	pānts
6	chhē	sāh	tshai	shēh
7	satt	satt	satt	sath
8	aṭṭh	aṭṭh	aṭṭh	ōṭh
9	naō	nañ	nau	nav
10	daś	daś	daś	dah
20	bih	bih	bih	wuh
100	sau	sauū	sau	hath

*Authorities.*—The only book dealing with these languages is the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*, published by the Royal Asiatic Society in 1908, and frequently referred to in this volume. This contains short Grammars and Vocabularies of Bhadrawāhī, Bhaḷēsī and Pāḍarī. In this account of the group I have made the greatest use of his work, and again take an opportunity of expressing my gratitude for the help afforded by it.

## BHADRAWĀHĪ AND BHAḤĒSĪ.

These two dialects are closely connected and may conveniently be considered together. The principal difference between the two is that BhaḤsī is fond of dropping an *r* between two vowels. Thus the genitive singular of *ghōṛū*, a horse, is *ghōṛē-rū* in Bhadravāhī and *ghōṛēū* in BhaḤsī. The materials available for Bhadravāhī are a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son and a List of Words and Sentences which I owe to the kindness of the Kashmīr Authorities, and the sketch of the language in Mr. Grahame Bailey's *Languages of the Northern Himalayas*. No specimen or list has been received for BhaḤsī, and as regards this language my only authority is Mr. Bailey's work.

The main peculiarities of the **Pronunciation** of these two languages has been dealt with in the preceding pages and will not be repeated here. In the **Declension** of nouns *tadbhava* nouns in *ū*, like *ghōṛū*, a horse, may optionally end in *ā*, *au*, or *ō*. Thus, *ghōṛā*, *ghōṛau*, or *ghōṛō*. The same is true for adjectives, and for infinitives and participles of verbs. This is stated here once for all, and must be borne in mind throughout the following pages :—

*ghōṛū*, a horse.

	Bhadravāhī	BhaḤsī
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ghōṛū</i> (-ā, -au, -ō)	<i>ghōṛū</i> .
Ag.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Dat.	<i>ghōṛē-jō</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Abl.	<i>ghōṛē-kara</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i> .
Gen.	<i>ghōṛē-rū</i>	<i>ghōṛēū</i> .
Loc.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Voc.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Ag.	<i>ghōṛēṭ</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Dat.	<i>ghōṛan-jō</i>	<i>ghōṛan</i> .
Abl.	<i>ghōṛan-kara</i>	<i>ghōṛān</i> .
Gen.	<i>ghōṛā-kērū</i>	<i>ghōṛ-kēū</i> .
Loc.	<i>ghōṛan-mā</i>	<i>ghōṛan-maḥz</i> .
Voc.	<i>ghōṛāu</i>	

For the locative we may also add *mā* (Bhad.) or *maḥz* (BhaḤ.) in the singular. Thus, *ghōṛē-mā*, *ghōṛē-maḥz*. For the ablative other BhaḤ. postpositions are *sī* and *sēhī* and BhaḤ. may use *kaṇṇā*, as in *ḍlaūā haṭṭibālē kaṇṇā*, from the village from a shop-keeper, where we have both forms of the ablative in the same sentence.

For the BhaḤ. genitive plural, we may have *karu* instead of *kēru*. The genitives can all end in *ū* (*u*), *ā*, *au*, or *ō*.



Similarly are declined other masculine nouns, such as :—

	<i>ghar</i> , a house.	
	Bhadrawāhī	BhaḤĒSĪ
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>ghar</i> ( <i>ghōr</i> )	<i>ghar</i> .
Ag. and Loc.	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharē</i> .
Gen.	<i>ghar-rū</i> , <i>gharē-rū</i>	<i>gharēū</i> .
Abl.	<i>gharē-kara</i>	<i>gharā</i> .
Obl.	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharē</i> .
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ghar</i>	<i>ghar</i> .
Ag.	<i>gharē</i>	<i>gharan</i> .
Gen.	<i>ghar-kērū</i>	<i>ghar-kēū</i> .
Abl.	<i>gharan-kara</i>	<i>gharān</i> .
Obl.	<i>gharan</i>	<i>gharan</i> .

In these nouns in Bhad. an ablative may be formed by adding *ō*, as in *khūhō*, from the well. Compare the BhaḤ. abl. in *ā*.

	<i>hāthī</i> , an elephant.	
	Bhadrawāhī	BhaḤĒSĪ
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i> .
Ag. and Loc.	<i>hāthē</i>	<i>hāthē</i> .
Gen.	<i>hāthē-rū</i>	<i>hāthēū</i> .
Abl.	<i>hāthē-kara</i>	<i>hāthīā</i> .
Obl.	<i>hāthē</i>	<i>hāthē</i> .
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthī</i> .
Ag.	<i>hāthē</i>	<i>hāthīē</i> .
Gen.	<i>hāthī-kērū</i>	<i>hāthī-kēū</i> .
Abl.	<i>hāthī-kara</i>	<i>hāthīān</i> .
Obl.	<i>hāthī</i>	<i>hāthīan</i> .

In this note the Bhad. epenthetic change of the *ā* of *hāthī* before *ē*.

Note that the BhaḤ. agent plural is *hāthīē*, not *hāthīan* as we might expect. *Hāthīē* is the form given by Mr. Bailey.

*naū*, a noun, and *bau* (Bhad.), a father, have the Bhad. gen. sing. *naūē-rū*, *bauē-rū*, dat. *naūē-jō*, *bauē-jō*, and so on.

For feminine nouns, we have :—

	<i>kūī</i> , a daughter.	
	Bhadrawāhī	BhaḤĒSĪ
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>kūī</i>	<i>kūī</i> .
Ag. and Loc.	<i>kūīā</i>	<i>kūīē</i> .
Gen.	<i>kūīē-rū</i>	<i>kūīēū</i> .
Abl.	<i>kūīē-kara</i>	<i>kūīā</i> .
Obl.	<i>kūīē</i>	<i>kūīē</i> .

*kūṛ*, a daughter.

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḷēsī
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>kūṛā</i>	<i>kuṛā.</i>
Ag.	<i>kūṛēṭ</i>	<i>kuṛē.</i>
Gen.	<i>kūṛ-kērū</i>	<i>kuṛ-kēū.</i>
Abl.	<i>kūṛ-kara</i>	<i>kuṛān.</i>
Obl.	<i>kūṛ</i>	<i>kuṛān.</i>

Note the Bhaḷ. shortening of the *ū* in the plural.

In Bhad. epenthesis sometimes occurs in the declension of these nouns. Thus, *batṣhī*, a cow, has *būṭshē* in the other cases of the singular, and *būṭshīā*, etc. in the plural.

*baiṇ*, a sister.

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḷēsī
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>baiṇ</i>	<i>bhaiṇ.</i>
Ag.	<i>baiṇā</i>	<i>bhaiṇē.</i>
Gen.	<i>baiṇē-rū</i>	<i>bhaiṇēū.</i>
Abl.	<i>baiṇī-kara</i>	<i>bhaiṇā.</i>
Obl.	<i>baiṇī</i>	<i>bhaiṇē.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>baiṇī</i>	<i>bhaiṇ.</i>
Ag.	<i>baiṇēṭ</i>	<i>bhaiṇē.</i>
Gen.	<i>baiṇī-kērū</i>	<i>bhaiṇī-kēū.</i>
Abl.	<i>baiṇī-kara</i>	<i>bhaiṇīān.</i>
Obl.	<i>baiṇī</i>	<i>bhaiṇīn.</i>

The genitive postpositions (Bhad.) *rū*, *kērū* (*karū*), Bhaḷ. *ēū*, *kēū*, are as usual adjectives, becoming *rē*, *kērē*, *ēē*, *kēē* when agreeing with a masculine plural noun or with a masculine noun in an oblique case of the singular. They become *rī*, *karī*, *ēī*, *kēī*, when agreeing with a feminine noun: thus, (Bhad.) *ḍḷaūē-rē hēṭrībālē-kara*, from a shopkeeper of the village; (Bhad.) *chittē ghōrē-rī kāṭhī*; (Bhaḷ.) *chhittē ghōrēī zīn*, the saddle of the white horse. Mr. Bailey says that *rū*, *kērū* (*karū*) are not inflected for the oblique masculine. Probably the rule is very carelessly observed for the first of these examples (No. 22 of his sentences) is taken from Mr. Bailey's book.

**Adjectives** call for no remarks, as they follow the usual rules. Those in *ū* (*ā*, *au*, *ō*, or *u*) are declined in the same way as genitives. Comparison as usual is made with the help of the ablative case.

**Pronouns.**—The first two personal pronouns are thus declined :—

	I		THOU	
	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḶēsī.	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḶēsī.
Sing.				
Nom. . . .	<i>aũ</i>	<i>aũ</i>	<i>tũ</i>	<i>tũ</i>
Ag. . . .	<i>mẽ</i>	<i>mẽĩ</i>	<i>tẽĩ</i>	<i>tẽĩ</i>
Obl. . . .	<i>mẽ</i>	<i>mẽĩ</i>	<i>tũĩ</i>	<i>tũĩ</i>
Abl. . . .	.....	<i>mẽrũ</i>	.....	<i>tẽrũ</i>
Gen. . . .	<i>mẽrũ</i>	<i>mẽũ</i>	<i>tẽrũ</i>	<i>tẽũ</i>
Plur.				
Nom. . . .	<i>as</i>	<i>as</i>	<i>tus</i>	<i>tus</i>
Ag. . . .	<i>asẽĩ</i>	<i>asun, ahan</i>	<i>tusẽĩ</i>	<i>tusun, tuhan</i>
Obl. . . .	<i>asun</i>	<i>asun, ahan, abl. asũn</i>	<i>tusun</i>	<i>tusan, tuhan, abl. tusũn</i>
Gen. . . .	<i>ishũ</i>	<i>asẽ-rũ</i>	<i>tishũ, tushũ</i>	<i>tusẽ-rũ</i>

In the genitive singular, note how BhaḶēsī, as usual, drops the *r*.

The Demonstrative Pronouns are :—

	THIS		THAT	
	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḶēsī.	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḶēsī.
Sing.				
Nom. . . .	<i>ih, eh</i>	<i>eh</i>	<i>oh</i>	<i>oh</i>
Ag. . . .	<i>inĩ</i>	<i>inĩ</i>	<i>unĩ</i>	<i>unĩ</i>
Obl. . . .	<i>is, ish, ẽs</i>	<i>is</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>us</i>
Abl. . . .	.....	<i>isĩ</i>	.....	.....
Gen. . . .	<i>isẽ-rũ, ẽsẽrũ</i>	<i>isẽũ</i>	<i>usẽ-rũ</i>	<i>usẽũ</i>
Plur.				
Nom. . . .	<i>inhā, in, ẽn</i>	<i>inhā</i>	<i>unhā, unhā, un</i>	<i>unā</i>
Ag. . . .	<i>inẽĩ, ẽnẽĩ</i>	<i>inhẽ</i>	<i>unẽĩ</i>	<i>unhẽ</i>
Obl. . . .	<i>inan, ẽnan</i>	<i>inan</i>	<i>unan</i>	<i>unan</i>
Abl. . . .	.....	<i>inhān</i>	.....	<i>unān</i>
Gen. . . .	<i>in-karũ, ẽn-kẽrũ</i>	<i>in-kẽũ</i>	<i>un-kẽrũ</i>	<i>un-kẽũ</i>

In the Bhadrawāhī forms, Mr. Bailey writes every *n* as cerebral. Thus, *ini*, *iṇaṇ*. The specimens give them as shown above, and probably both forms are used. The same remark applies to the remaining pronouns.

The Relative and Correlative are :—

		WHO, WHICH		THAT	
		Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷṣī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷṣī.
Sing.					
Nom.	.	<i>zē, zai</i>	<i>dzē</i>	<i>tē. sē, tai</i>	<i>tē, sē</i>
Ag.	.	<i>zainī</i>	<i>dzēnī</i>	<i>tainī</i>	<i>tēnī</i>
Obl.	.	<i>zis</i>	<i>dzis</i>	<i>tis, tēs, tas, tash</i>	<i>tas</i>
Abl.	.	.....	<i>dzisā</i>	.....	<i>tusā</i>
Gen.	.	<i>zisē-rū</i>	<i>dzisēu</i>	<i>tisē-rū</i>	<i>tusēu</i>
Plur.					
Nom	.	<i>zanā, zen</i>	<i>dzēnā</i>	<i>tēnā, tanā</i>	<i>tēnā</i>
Ag.	.	<i>zēnēī, zanēī</i>	<i>dzinhē</i>	<i>tēnēī, tanēī</i>	<i>tinhē</i>
Obl.	.	<i>zēnan, zainan, zēn</i>	<i>dzinan, dzin</i>	<i>tēnan, tanan, tēn</i>	<i>tinan</i>
Abl.	.	.....	<i>dzinān</i>	.....	<i>tinān</i>
Gen.	.	<i>zēn-kērū, zain-kērū</i>	<i>dzin-kēū</i>	<i>tēn-kērū, tan-kērū</i>	<i>tēn-kēū</i>

The Interrogative Pronouns are :—

		WHO ?		WHAT ?	
		Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷṣī.	Bhadrawāhī.	Bhaḷṣī.
Sing.					
Nom.	.	<i>kaṇ</i>	<i>kaṇū</i>	<i>kuṇ</i>	<i>kī, kē</i>
Ag.	.	<i>kainī</i>	<i>kēnī</i>	not noted	not noted
Obl.	.	<i>kis, kas</i>	<i>kis</i>	"	"
Abl.	.	.....	<i>kisā</i>	"	"
Gen.	.	<i>kisē-rū</i>	<i>kisēu</i>	<i>kislē-rū</i>	<i>kurēu</i>
Plur.					
Nom.	.	<i>kaṇ</i>	<i>kaṇū</i>	.....	.....
Ag.	.	<i>kēnēī, kanēī</i>	<i>kunhē</i>	.....	.....
Obl.	.	<i>kainan, kain</i>	<i>kinan, kin</i>	.....	.....
Abl.	.	.....	<i>kinān</i>	.....	.....
Gen.	.	<i>kain-kērū</i>	<i>kin-kēū</i>	.....	.....

The Indefinite Pronouns are:—

Bhadrawāhī—*kōi*, anyone, someone; ag. *kēichē*; gen. *kēichē-rū*; *kichchh*, anything, something (immutable); *zai kōi*, whoever; *zai kichchh* or *zēn kichh*, whatever.

BhaḤēsi—*kōi*, anyone, someone; dat. *kēichē*; gen. *kēichēū*; *kichchh*, anything, something (immutable); *dzē kōi*, whoever; *dzē kichchh*, whatever.

### VERBS.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The Present Tense is conjugated as follows:—

	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḤēsi.
<b>Sing.</b>		
1 . . . .	<i>āi</i> , I am	<i>ahū</i> , <i>hū</i>
2 . . . .	<i>ās</i>	<i>ahas</i> , <i>has</i>
3 . . . .	<i>āhē</i> , <i>ai</i> , <i>aē</i>	<i>ahā</i> , <i>hā</i>
<b>Plur.</b>		
1 . . . .	<i>āhm</i>	<i>aham</i> , <i>ham</i>
2 . . . .	<i>āhth</i>	<i>ahth</i> , <i>hath</i>
3 . . . .	<i>āhn</i> , <i>ān</i>	<i>ahan</i>

The Past Tense is masc. *thiū* (BhaḤ. *thiū*), pl. *thiē* (BhaḤ. *thiē*); (Bhad.) fem. sing. and plur. *thi*; (BhaḤ.) fem. sing. *thē*, plur. *thi*.

As usual, this does not change for person. *Thiū* may, as usual, also be written *thiā*, *thiāu*, *thiō*. Similarly for BhaḤēsi.

The following are the paradigms of the **Active Verbs**:—

	Bhadrawāhī	BhaḤēsi
Infinitive	<i>kuṭṇū</i> , to strike	<i>kuṭṇū</i> .
Present participle	<i>kuṭṭū</i> , striking	<i>kuṭṭū</i> .
Past participle	<i>kuṭṭū</i> , struck	<i>kuṭṭū</i> .
Static Past participle	<i>kuṭṭōrō</i> , in the state of being struck	<i>kuṭṭūō</i> .
Conjunctive participle	<i>kuṭṭā</i> , having struck	<i>kuṭṭōi</i> .
Ditto in compound verbs	<i>kuṭṭi</i> , having struck	?
Noun of agency	<i>kuṭṇēbālū</i> , a striker, one about to strike	<i>kuṭṇēbālū</i> .

The doubling of the *t* in the past participle is due to accent. Note that the regular conjunctive participle in Bhadravāhī is formed by changing the *tū* (*tā*, *tau*, *tō*, etc.) of the present participle to *tā*. The usual form in *i* is, however, employed in compound verbs, as in *malī gāhṇū*, to be found.

In BhaḤēsi the feminines of the present and past participles are slightly irregular. In the singular they change the final *ū* (*ā*, *au* or *ō*) to *ē*, not to *i*. Thus, *kuṭṭē*, *kuṭṭē*. In the plural, they take *i*, as usual. Thus, *kuṭṭi*, *kuṭṭi*.

The following verbs are noted by Mr. Bailey as more or less irregular :—

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḷēsī
To be, become	<i>bhōṇū</i>	<i>bhōṇū.</i>
To come	<i>ējṇū</i>	<i>aiṇū.</i>
To go	<i>gāhṇū</i>	<i>gāhṇū.</i>
To remain	<i>rēhṇū</i>	...
To eat	<i>khāṇū</i>	<i>khāṇū.</i>
To drink	<i>pīṇū</i>	<i>pīṇū.</i>
To give	<i>dēṇū</i>	<i>dēṇū.</i>
To say	<i>zauṇū</i>	<i>dzōṇū.</i>
To do	<i>kairṇū</i>	<i>karnū.</i>
To know	<i>zāṇnū</i>	<i>dzāṇnū.</i>
To bring	<i>āṇnū</i>	<i>aṇnū.</i>
To take away	<i>naiṇū</i>	<i>nēṇū.</i>

The various irregularities will be noted under the particular tenses where they occur. Here it will be sufficient to note those present and past participles which are irregular.

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḷēsī
To become	<i>bhōṇū</i>	<i>bhōṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>bhautū</i>	<i>bhōtū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>bhūō</i>	<i>bhūō.</i>
To come	<i>ējṇū</i>	<i>aiṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>ēttū</i>	<i>ēintū.</i>
Past. Part.	<i>āū</i>	<i>āū.</i>
Static Past Part.	<i>ōrū</i>	<i>āūō.</i>
To go		
Pres. Part.	<i>gāhtū</i>	<i>gahātū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>jaū</i> (pl. <i>jē</i> )	<i>gēū</i> (pl. <i>gē</i> ; fem. sg. and pl. <i>gēī</i> ).
Static Past Part.	<i>jōrū</i>	<i>gēūō.</i>
To eat	<i>khāṇū</i>	<i>khāṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>khātū</i>	<i>khātū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>khāū</i>	<i>khāū.</i>
To drink	<i>pīṇū</i>	<i>pīṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>pītū</i>	<i>pītū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>pīū</i>	<i>pēū.</i>
To give	<i>dēṇū</i>	<i>dēṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>dētū</i>	<i>dētū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>dēū</i> or <i>dittū</i>	<i>dittū.</i>
To say	<i>zauṇū</i>	<i>dzōṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>zautū</i>	<i>dzōtū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>zau</i>	<i>dzōū.</i>
To do	<i>kairṇū</i>	<i>karnū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>kiū</i>	<i>kēū.</i>

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḥēsi
To know	<i>zāṇnū</i>	<i>dzāṇnū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>zāṇṇū</i>	<i>dzāṇṇū.</i>
To bring	<i>āṇnū</i>	<i>aṇnū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>āṇṇū</i>	<i>ōṇṇū.</i>
To take away	<i>naiṇū</i>	<i>nēṇū.</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>naitū</i>	<i>nētū.</i>
Past Part.	<i>nētū</i>	<i>nēū.</i>

In addition to these, in Bhadrawāhī, the verb *lagṇū*, to be attached, to begin, has its past participle *lagū* or *laū*, and its static participle *larū* or *lagōrū*. As usual this verb makes an inceptive compound, as in *tē gāhṇē larō* (or *lagōrū*) *ai*, he has begun to go, he is in the act of going.

The **Imperative** in both dialects is in the singular the same as the root, and in the plural adds *ā*. Thus, *kuṭ*, strike thou; *kuṭṭā* (for *kuṭā*), strike ye.

Irregular Imperatives are:—

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḥēsi
To come	<i>ējṇū</i>	<i>aiṇū.</i>
come thou	<i>ēi</i>	<i>ūi.</i>
come ye	<i>ējā</i>	<i>ēiā.</i>
To remain	<i>rēhṇū</i>	...
remain thou	<i>rāh</i>	...
remain ye	<i>rāhā</i>	...

Mr. Bailey notes other forms of the Bhadrawāhī Imperative in *banhd* or *banhdā*, bind thou, and *banhdāth* or *banhdthēṭ*, bind ye.

The **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** is conjugated as follows. In Bhadrawāhī there is a special feminine form in the singular. As elsewhere when the accent falls on the first syllable the *t* of *kuṭ-* is doubled.

	Bhadrawāhī		Bhaḥēsi
	masc.	fem.	
Sing.			
1	<i>kuṭṭau</i> or <i>kuṭṭi</i>	<i>kuṭṭi</i>	<i>kuṭṭā.</i>
2	<i>kuṭṭas</i>	<i>kuṭṭi</i>	<i>kuṭṭas.</i>
3	<i>kuṭṭē</i>	<i>kuṭṭi</i>	<i>kuṭṭō.</i>
Plur.			
1	<i>kuṭṭam</i>	same as masc.	<i>kuṭṭam.</i>
2	<i>kuṭṭath</i> , <i>kuṭṭat</i>	„	<i>kuṭṭath.</i>
3	<i>kuṭṭan</i>	„	<i>kuṭṭan.</i>

The following forms are irregular:—

	Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḥēsi
To be, become	<i>bhōṇū</i>	<i>bhōṇū.</i>
Sing. 1	<i>bhōuṭ</i>	<i>bhōṭ.</i>
2	<i>bhōus</i>	<i>bhōs.</i>
3	<i>bhōuē</i>	<i>bhō.</i>

		Bhadrawāhī	Bhaḷēsī
To be, become		<i>bhōṇū</i>	<i>bhōṇū.</i>
Plur.	1	<i>bhaum</i>	<i>bhōm.</i>
	2	<i>bhauth</i>	<i>bhōth.</i>
	3	<i>bhaun</i>	<i>bhōn.</i>
To come		<i>ējṇū</i>	<i>aiṇū.</i>
Sing.	1	<i>ējji</i>	<i>ēiā.</i>
	2	<i>ējjas</i>	<i>ēis.</i>
	3	<i>ējje</i>	<i>ēiē.</i>
Plur.	1	<i>ējjam</i>	<i>ēm.</i>
	2	<i>ējath</i>	<i>ēith.</i>
	3	<i>ējjan</i>	<i>ēin.</i>
To go		<i>gāhṇū</i>	<i>gāhṇū.</i>
Sing.	1	<i>gēi</i>	<i>gāhā.</i>
	2	<i>gās</i>	<i>gāhas.</i>
	3	<i>gāhē</i>	<i>gāhē.</i>
Plur.	1	<i>gāhm</i>	<i>gāham.</i>
	2	<i>gātath</i>	<i>gāhath.</i>
	3	<i>gāṇ</i>	<i>gāhan.</i>
To remain		<i>rēhṇū</i>	...
Sing.	1	<i>rēhī</i>	...
	2	<i>rāhs</i>	...
	3	<i>rāhē</i>	...
Plur.	1	<i>rāhm</i>	...
	2	<i>rāhth</i>	...
	3	<i>rāhṇ</i>	...
To eat		<i>khāṇū</i>	...
Plur.	1	<i>kham</i>	...
To say		<i>zauṇū</i>	...
Plur.	2	<i>zōth</i>	...

The **Future** changes for gender. Bhaḷēsī follows Pādarī in this tense, rather than Bhadrawāhī. Thus:—

		BHADRAWĀHĪ.		BHAḶĒSĪ.	
		Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Sing.	1 . . .	} kuṭalō. kuṭlō	} kuṭailai	kuṭtan, kuṭṭēn	kuṭṭān
	2 . . .			kuṭtal	kuṭṭāl
	3 . . .			kuṭtal	kuṭṭāl
Plur.	1 . . .	kuṭmalē, kuṭmē	kuṭmailai	kuṭmal	kuṭmāl
	2 . . .	kuṭalē, kuṭlē	kuṭailai	kuṭtal	kuṭṭāl
	3 . . .	kuṭalē, kuṭlē	kuṭailai	kuṭtan	kuṭṭān



It will be seen that, as in the case of Pāḍarī, BhaḤēśī drops its terminations.  
The following are irregular :—

	Bhadrawāhī	BhaḤēśī
To become	<i>bhōṇū</i>	<i>bhōṇū</i>
Sing. 1, 2, 3	<i>bhōlō</i>	(Regular)
Plur. 1	<i>bhaumlē</i>	...
2, 3	<i>bhaulē</i>	...
To come	<i>ējṇū</i>	<i>aiṇū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>ējēlō</i>	<i>ēīn</i>
2		<i>ēyēl</i>
3		<i>ēyēl</i>
Plur. 1	<i>ējmēlē</i>	<i>ēīmēl</i>
2	<i>ējēlē</i>	<i>ēyēl</i>
3		<i>ēīn</i>
To go	<i>gāḥṇū</i>	<i>gāḥṇū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>gēlō</i>	<i>gāhan</i>
2	<i>gēlō</i>	<i>gāhal</i>
3	<i>gālō</i>	<i>gāhal</i>
Plur. 1	<i>gāmalē</i>	<i>gāhmal</i>
2	<i>gālē</i>	<i>gāhal</i>
3		<i>gāhan</i>
To remain	<i>rēhṇū</i>	...
Sing. 1, 2, 3	<i>rēhlō</i>	...
Plur. 1	<i>rāhmlē</i>	...
2, 3	<i>rēhlē</i>	...
To eat	<i>khāṇū</i>	<i>khāṇū</i>
Sing. 1	(Regular)	<i>khān</i>
To drink	<i>pīṇū</i>	<i>pīṇū</i>
Sing. 1	(Regular)	<i>pīan</i>
To give	<i>dēṇū</i>	<i>dēṇū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>dēlō</i>	<i>dēn</i>
To do	<i>kairnū</i>	<i>karnū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>kērlō</i>	<i>karn</i>
To know	<i>zāṇnū</i>	<i>dzāṇnū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>zānlō</i>	<i>dzāṇan</i>
To bring	<i>āṇnū</i>	<i>aṇnū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>aiṇalō</i>	<i>aṇan</i>
To take away	<i>naiṇū</i>	<i>nēṇū</i>
Sing. 1	<i>nēlō</i>	<i>nēn</i>

The **Present** is formed by adding personal terminations to the present participle. It changes for gender, and it will be observed that in the Bhadravāhī feminine *t* is changed to *ch*, closely resembling the common change of *t* to *ts* in Kāshmirī feminines.

		BHADRĀVĀHĪ.		BHAḤḤĒSĪ.	
		Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Sing.					
1 . . .	<i>kuṭtā</i>		<i>kuṭchā</i>	<i>kuṭtū (-tau, -tō)</i>	<i>kuṭtē</i>
2 . . .	<i>kuṭtā</i>		<i>kuṭchā</i>	<i>kuṭtus (-tōs)</i>	<i>kuṭtē</i>
3 . . .	<i>kuṭtē</i>		<i>kuṭchē</i>	<i>kuṭtū (-tau, -tō)</i>	<i>kuṭtē</i>
Plur.					
1 . . .	<i>kuṭtam</i>		<i>kuṭcham</i>	<i>kuṭtam</i>	<i>kuṭtam</i>
2 . . .	<i>kuṭtath, kuttat</i>		<i>kuṭchath</i>	<i>kuṭtath</i>	<i>kuṭtath</i>
3 . . .	<i>kuṭtan</i>		<i>kuṭchan</i>	<i>kuṭtē</i>	<i>kuṭtē</i>

The irregular forms of this tense follow the irregular present participles, and need not be repeated here.

The **Imperfect** is formed on the usual lines, the past tense of the verb substantive being added to the present participle. The tense changes for gender and number, but not for person. Thus:—

		Bhadravāhī.	Bhaḥḥēsi.
Sing.			
Masc. . . . .	<i>kuṭtū thīū</i>		<i>kuṭtū thīō</i>
Fem. . . . .	<i>kuṭtī thī</i>		<i>kuṭtē thī</i>
Plur.			
Masc. . . . .	<i>kuṭtē thīē</i>		<i>kuṭtē thīē</i>
Fem. . . . .	<i>kuṭtī thī</i>		<i>kuṭtī thī</i>

The tenses formed from the **Past Participle** call for no remarks. They are built on the usual lines, transitive verbs being construed passively, agreeing in gender and number with the object, and having the subject in the case of the agent.

For Intransitive verbs, we may take the Bhadrawāhī *bitṣharnū* and the BhaḤēsī *khirknū*, both meaning 'to fall'. Thus:—

	Bhadrawāhī.	BhaḤēsī.
I fell . . . . .	<i>aũ bitṣharū</i>	<i>aũ khirkū</i>
I struck him . . . . .	<i>mĩ kuṭṭū</i>	<i>mēĩ kuṭṭū</i>
I have fallen . . . . .	<i>aũ bitṣharū āĩ</i>	<i>aũ khirkū hũ</i>
I have struck him . . . . .	<i>mĩ kuṭṭū āhē</i>	<i>mēĩ kuṭṭū hā</i>
I had fallen . . . . .	<i>aũ bitṣharū thīū</i>	<i>aũ khirkū thiū</i>
I had struck him . . . . .	<i>mĩ kuṭṭa thīū</i>	<i>mēĩ kuṭṭō thiū</i>

Irregular forms follow the irregular past participles.

Regarding the formation of the **Passive** no information is available.

Mr. Bailey gives the following examples of **Causal** verbs:—

	Bhadrawāhī
To eat	<i>khāṇū.</i>
To cause to eat	<i>khuāṇū.</i>
To drink	<i>pīṇū.</i>
To give to drink	<i>piāṇū.</i>
To hear	<i>śuṇṇū.</i>
To cause to hear	<i>śuṇāṇū.</i>
To graze	<i>tsarnū.</i>
To cause to graze	<i>tsārṇū.</i>

No examples, except *tsārṇū*, to cause to graze, are available for BhaḤēsī.

[No. 1.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## BHADRAWĀH GROUP.

## BHADRAWĀHĪ.

(KASHMIR DARBĀR.)

Akī-zōṇē      dūi      mōṭṭhē      thīē.      Tēnan-manzrā      nekṛē  
*One-person (-of)      two      sons      were.      Them-from-among      by-the-younger*  
 apṇē-bauē-sēhī      zaū,      'hē      bā-zī,      zē      hasō      mī      maltē,  
*his-own-father-to      it-was-said,      'O      father-sir,      what      share      to-me      is-got,*  
 dī-dē.'      Phiri      tainī      tēnan      apṇī      ghōr-bārī      banṭi-dittī.  
*give.'      Then      by-him      to-them      his-own      property      was-divided (-and)-given.*  
 Thōrē-dihāran-manz      nikṛē-mōṭṭhē      sēbbh-kichchh      akōṭṭhū      kiū,  
*A-few-days-in      by-the-younger-son      everything      together      was-made,*  
 bhiri      akī-dūr-dēsē-manz      jaū,      aur      tēri      tainī      apṇī      ghōr-bārī  
*and      a-far-country-in      he-went,      and      there      by-him      his-own      property*  
 luchpōṇē-manz      udāi.      Bhiri      zakhan      tainī      sēbbh  
*debauchery-in      was-caused-to-fly.      And      when      by-him      all*  
 kbarch      kiū,      tēs-mulkhē-manz      bōrō      kāl      pēū,      bhiri      tē  
*expenditure      was-made,      that-country-in      a-great      famine      fell,      and      he*  
 lāchār      bhōṇē      lagō.      Bhiri      tē      tēs-mulkhē-mā      akī-śāhōrdār-ghōrē  
*helpless      to-become      began.      And      he      that-country-in      a-citizen-in-the-house*  
 jaū.      Tainī      tē      apṇī-bāgrī-manz      sūr      tsārnē      bhējō,      aur      zē  
*went.      By-him      he      his-own-field-in      swine      to-feed      was-sent,      and      what*  
 phak      sūr      khātē-thiē,      tē      khuśī-sēhī      khānē      chātō-thiō,  
*chaff      the-swine      eating-were,      that      happiness-with      to-eat      he-wishing-was,*  
 ki      tēs      kōi      nēih      dētō-thiō.      Bhiri      hōśī-mā      ēttā,  
*because      to-him      anyone      not      giving-was.      And      sense-in      having-come,*  
 zaṇē      lagō      ki,      'mērē-bauē-rē      kētrē      nōkar      mast      rōṭibālē      āhn,  
*to-say      he-began      that,      'my-father-of      how-many      servants      much      breads      are,*  
 aur      aū      ḍhluḥkhō      mōrtā.      Aū      uṭhtā      apṇē-bauē-kā      gēlō,  
*and      I      hungry      am-dying.      I      having-arisen      my-own-father-near      will-go,*  
 aur      tēs-sēhī      zōlō,      "hē      bā-zī,      aū      tusan-kā      aur      Pramēśurē-kā  
*and      him-to      I-will-say,      "O      father-sir,      I      you-near      and      God-near*  
 gunāhgār      bhūō,      aur      huṇē      aū      is-lāik      nēih      ki      tus      mī-jō  
*sinner      became,      and      now      I      this-worthy      (am-)not      that      you      me-to*

mōṭṭhū zōth. Mī appē nōkaran-manzrā akī-rū zērhū  
 son may-say. Me your-own servants-from-among one-of as  
 banāā.”” Bhiri uṭhṭā apnē-bauē-kējō tsalō. Hōju tē  
 make.”” And having-arisen his-own-father-near he-went. Still he  
 dūrē thīō ki tēs hērtā tēs-rē bauē dyayā  
 in-distance was that him having-seen him-of to-the-father compassion  
 āi, aur dauṛtā tē apnē-galē-sēhī laō, aur barī phēmṛī  
 came, and having-run he his-own-neck-on was-applied, and much kiss  
 ditti. Mōṭṭhē tēs-sēhī zañ ki, ‘hē bā-zī, tusan-kā  
 was-given. By-the-son him-to it-was-said that, ‘O father-sir, you-near  
 aur Pramēsurē-kā gunāhgār bhūō, aur huṇē aū is-lāik  
 and God-near sinner (I)-became, and now I this-worthy  
 nēñh ki tus mī-jō mōṭṭhū zōth.’ Bhiri tēs-rē bauē  
 (am-)not that you me-to son may-say.’ And him-of by-the-father  
 apnē-nōkaran-jō zañ ki, ‘chhail barnā kaḍhī  
 his-own-servants-to it-was-said that, ‘good garment having-brought-out  
 āṇā, aur is lōāth; aur ēsē-rē hatthē aūṭhī aur  
 bring-ye, and this-one clothe-ye; and this-one-of on-hand ring and  
 pāō jutō lōāth, aur ējā, as kham aur khuṣī kēram,  
 (on-)feet shoe clothe-ye, and come-ye, we may-eat and rejoicing we-may-do,  
 ki ih mērō mōṭṭhū mōrī-jaū-thīō, bhiri zintū bhūi-jaū;  
 because this my son dead-gone-was, and living became;  
 harāi-jōrō thīō, bhiri malī-jaū.’ Phiri tēnā sarā khuṣī karnē  
 lost-gone was, and was-got.’ Then they all rejoicing to-do  
 lagē.  
 began.

Aur tēs-rū baḍū mōṭṭhū uḍārē-manz thīō. Zakhaṇ ghōrē-rē  
 And his great son the-field-in was. When the-house-of  
 nērē āū gītkī-rī aur natsnē-rī awāj suṇī. Bhiri ak  
 near he-came song-of and dancing-of sound was-heard. Then a  
 nōkar kujā-tā puchchhū, ‘ēn kuṇ ai?’ Tainī tēs-jō  
 servant having-called it-was-asked, ‘these what is?’ By-him him-to  
 zañ ki, ‘tuśō bhrā ōrō ai ki tuśē-bauē barī dham  
 it-was-said that, ‘your brother come is so-that by-your-father great feast  
 kī, ilhāl-rē ki tēs tē rāzī-bāzī malō.’ Tainī karōdhā  
 was-made, because that to-him he safe-sound was-got.’ By-him anger  
 bhuō, aur antōr gāhṇū nā chāō. Phiri tēs-rē bauē  
 became, and within to-go not he-wished. Then of-him of-the-father  
 bēr ēttā tēs-jō zañ. Tainī apnē-bauē-jō zōbāb  
 outside having-come him-to it-was-spoken. By-him his-own-father-to answer

āittō ki, 'hēr, aitrē-bar aũ tērī tōhōl kartō  
*was-given that, 'behold, (for-)so-many-years I thy service doing*  
 rēhō, aur kadī tuśē-hukumē-rē bahrō nā bhūō; kōdā tusēī  
*remained, and ever thy-order-of outside not became; ever by-you*  
 mī-jō ak chhēlē-rū chhērū bhī nā dittō, ki aũ  
*me-to a goat-of kid even not was-given, that I*  
 apnē-yāran-sēhī khuśī kartō; aur zakhaṇ tuśū ēh  
*my-own-friends-with rejoicing might-have-made; and when your this*  
 mōtṭhū āū, zainī tuśī jaidād kañjran-patī gōāī, tusēī  
*son came, by-whom your property harlots-after was-wasted, by-you*  
 tēs-rē lai barī dham kī.' Aur tainī tēs-sēhī zaū,  
*him-of for a-great feast was-made.' And by-him him-to it-was-said,*  
 'hē mōtṭhā, tū sadā-i mī-satthī rēhtā, zēn-kichchh mērō ai,  
*'O son, thou ever-even me-with remainest, whatever mine is,*  
 tē tērū ai. Hunē khuśī karnī munāsib thī, ki tērō  
*that thine is. Now rejoicing to-be-made proper was, because thy*  
 dhlā marī-jōrō thīō, tē zintū bhūī-jaū; aur harōrō thīō,  
*brother dead-gone was, he living became; and lost was,*  
 tē malī-jaū.'  
*he was-got.'*

## PĀḌARĪ.

As already stated, Paḍar lies to the extreme north of Pangī, between it and Kishtwar. The language of the latter tract is Kāshmirī. On the other hand, if we approach the Kāshmirī of Kishtwar from Pangī *viā* Bhaḷēsī and Bhadrawāhī, we have to go first west, and then north. While Pāḍarī is on the direct route, Bhaḷēsī and Bhadrawāhī are, so to speak, on a loop-line. It thus follows that Pāḍarī agrees with Kāshmirī more closely than do the two others of the group.

The materials available are a version of the Parable of the Prodigal Son and the usual List of Words and Sentences, both received from the Kashmīr Darbār; and the account of the dialect contained in Mr. Grahame Bailey's book. Even with the aid of Mr. Bailey's excellent sketch of the language, the materials are quite insufficient for solving many doubtful points.

Moreover, the Specimen and List of Words were supplied written in the Ṭākri character, in which the vowels are very imperfectly indicated, and this was not remedied by the somewhat inconsistent transliteration by which they were accompanied. In preparing them for the press I have endeavoured to follow the system of spelling used in Mr. Bailey's grammar,<sup>1</sup> but I am not certain that I have always succeeded in doing this correctly. In fact, it will be impossible to describe Pāḍarī fully and accurately till we know much more about it, and have plenty of tested examples, written by trained scholars, from which we can frame the general rules that govern epenthesis in this interesting dialect.

The following account, therefore, should not be accepted as complete, and must be taken with considerable reserve.

Most of the peculiarities of Pāḍarī **Pronunciation** have been dealt with in the introduction to the group, and only a few will be mentioned here.

In the first place we must draw attention to the frequent occurrence of the very short vowels "e, i, o," referred to on p. 882. These are technically known as *mātrā* vowels, and will be so called in the following pages. As already stated they exercise an important influence in epenthesis.

Epenthesis is very common—almost as common as in Kāshmirī—and the whole system of conjugation is full of it. Unfortunately we are not yet in a position to lay down any general rules for these changes, and all that we can do is to put down those that have been noted.

*Tadbhava* nouns in *ā* may probably also end in *ū* or *ō*, as in the other languages of the group. At any rate, there are a number of nouns ending in *ū* or *u*, such as *dīsū*, a day, *mauhnu*, a man, which are declined like nouns in *ā*. Mr. Bailey often writes nouns and participles as ending in *a* and *u*, not *ā* and *ū*. This probably merely indicates that the accent is on the preceding syllable. It is almost unknown in Indian languages for a noun to end in a short *a* or in a short *u*. They end either in a long vowel, or else the final vowel is further shortened and becomes a *mātrā* vowel, "e" or "i," or is dropped altogether. Mr. Bailey certainly does not, in these cases, intend to indicate *mātrā*

<sup>1</sup> There is one exception. Mr. Bailey's *eu*, I represent by *ū*.

vowels, and I shall, therefore, follow the custom of other Indian languages, and mark them as long throughout. So far as the specimens and List of Words can be trusted, such vowels are certainly long.

Pādarī has a marked tendency to drop final vowels of terminations. Thus the *rū* of the Bhadrawāhī genitive becomes a simple *r*, and *l*, the sign of the ablative, represents an original *lē*.

The following are tables of the **Declension** of *nouns* :—

	<i>ghōṛā</i> , a horse.	
	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛē</i> .
Ag.	<i>ghōṛē</i>	<i>ghōṛī</i> .
Dat.	<i>ghōṛas</i>	<i>ghōṛī</i> .
Abl.	<i>ghōṛēl</i>	<i>ghōṛī-kal</i> .
Gen.	<i>ghōṛar</i>	<i>ghōṛī-kar</i> .

The above is the declension given by Mr. Bailey. The specimens give some additional forms. Thus *dzē* (= Paṅgwālī *jē*) may be added to an oblique form in *ē* (which is identical with the case of the agent), to form a dative; thus, *ghōṛē-dzē*. In Bhadrawāhī, the oblique plural is formed by adding *an* (*ghōṛan*), and we have a similar ending, *aṇ*, in the Pādarī *gānaṇ-bich*, among harlots. In Kāshmīrī, the corresponding word is *gān* (dat. plur. *gānan*), a procurer, and, here too, the word appears to be masculine. In one case, *dakh dīṛā pūittar*, after a few days, the specimen seems to make the oblique plural end in *ā*.

The dative singular termination *as* is pure Kāshmīrī.

With the genitive plural postposition *kar*, we may compare the Bhadrawāhī *kērū*. The ablative *kal* is probably a contraction of *kara-lē*, with the frequent elision of a medial *r*.

These genitives seem to form a feminine by changing the final *ar* to *ēr*, as in *ghōṛar*, fem. *ghōṛēr*, equivalent to the Hindī *ghōṛē-kā*, *ghōṛē-kī*. No form has been noted equivalent to the Hindī *ghōṛē-kē*.

Similarly is declined—*mauhṇu*, a man, dat. *mauhṇas*.

*Badhēl*, an ox, is thus declined :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>badhēl</i>	<i>badhēl</i> .
Ag.	<i>badhēlē</i>	<i>badhēlē</i> .
Dat.	<i>badhēlas</i>	<i>badhēl</i> .
Abl.	<i>badhēlēl</i>	<i>badhēl-kal</i> .
Gen.	<i>badhēlar</i>	<i>badhēl-kar</i> .

As we see, Mr. Bailey gives no termination to the oblique plural. In the specimens we always have *ō*, as in *majūrō-bich-dzē*, to among the servants; *khurō-bich*, on the feet; *ampar sajnō-samēt*, with my own friends.

We see epenthesis occurring in *gēōbhur*, a son, plural *gōbhar*, just as Kāshmīrī has *wāndur*, a monkey, plural *wāndur*.

The word *bab* or *bāb*, a father, has its dative *bābbas* or *bābba-dzē*, and so on. Its vocative is *bābbā*.



*Hāithi*, an elephant, (note the epenthesis) is thus declined :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>hāithi</i>	<i>hāthi</i>
Ag.	<i>haithi</i>	<i>haithi</i>
Gen.	<i>haithiar</i>	<i>haithi-kar</i>

and so on.

*Kōi*, a girl, a daughter, is thus declined :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>kōi</i>	<i>kūi.</i>
Ag.	<i>kūi</i>	<i>kūi.</i>
Dat.	<i>kūyas</i>	<i>kūi.</i>
Abl.	<i>kūyal</i>	<i>kūi-kal.</i>
Gen.	<i>kūyar</i>	<i>kūi-kar.</i>

Here the *kūyas* is merely a contraction of *kūias*. So, with similar epenthetic change, we have *ghōri*, a mare; dat. *ghūrēs*; gen. *ghūrēr*. *Bakri*, a she-goat, has its nominative plural *bū'kēr*.

*Bhēṇ*, a sister, is thus declined :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>bhēṇ</i>	<i>bhīṇ.</i>
Ag.	<i>bhēṇi</i>	<i>bhīṇi.</i>
Dat.	<i>bhēṇas</i>	<i>bhīṇi.</i>
Abl.	<i>bhēṇal</i>	<i>bhīṇi-kal.</i>
Gen.	<i>bhēṇar</i>	<i>bhīṇi-kar.</i>

*Gā*, a cow, has its nominative plural *gōi*.

The only trace of declension which I have observed in the case of **Adjectives** is that adjectives ending in *ar*, change the termination in the feminine to *ēr* or *ērī*. Thus *kattar*, how many, fem. *kattēr*, or *kattērī*. See, for instance, sentence 222, and compare the remarks made above about the genitive. For the genitive, we have *tasēr bhēṇi-samēt*, with his sister, in sentence 225. So, in the Parable, *gīlēr haur nātsṇēr hak*, the sound of singing and dancing.

Comparison is effected, as usual, with the ablative case.

The first two personal **Pronouns** are thus declined :—

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>aũ</i>	<i>tũ.</i>
Ag.	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>taĩ.</i>
Dat.	<i>mūĩ, maĩ</i>	<i>tōũ, tau.</i>
Abl.	<i>māl</i>	<i>tāl.</i>
Gen.	<i>miūṇ, mēṇ</i>	<i>tiūṇ, tēṇ.</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>as</i>	<i>tus.</i>
Ag.	<i>āsē</i>	<i>tusē.</i>
Dat.	<i>āsē</i>	<i>tusē.</i>
Abl.	<i>as-kal</i>	<i>tus-kal.</i>
Gen.	<i>hiūṇ, hēṇ</i>	<i>tōhṇ, tuṇ.</i>

The Demonstrative Pronoun *ēh*, this, is thus declined :—

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>ēh, ēūhṇ, ēūhṇᵃ, amanṇ.</i>
Ag.	<i>ēīnī</i>	<i>aiṇhē, iṇhē.</i>
Dat.	<i>as</i>	<i>aiṇhē, iṇhē.</i>
Abl.	<i>asal</i>	<i>aī-kal.</i>
Gen.	<i>asar</i> (f. <i>asēr</i> )	<i>aī-kar</i> (f. <i>-kēr</i> ).

*Amanṇ* has only been noted in the Parable,—*amanṇ bag*, these husks.

There is also a pronoun *ōh*; dat. sing. *us*; plur. nom. *ūhṇ* or *ūhṇᵃ*; but no other forms have been noted, or are given by Mr. Bailey. *Ēr-dōstī* is 'for this reason', 'because'.

The Relative and Correlative Pronouns are thus declined. The Correlative is the usual pronoun employed to indicate 'that'.

	Who, which	that
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>dzē</i>	<i>sē.</i>
Ag.	<i>dzēīnī</i>	<i>tēīnī, tin.</i>
Dat.	<i>dzas, dzis</i>	<i>tas, tis</i> (neut. <i>tath</i> ).
Abl.	<i>dzasal, dzisal</i>	<i>tasal, tisal.</i>
Gen.	<i>dzasar</i> (f. <i>dzasēr</i> )	<i>tasar</i> (f. <i>tasēr</i> ).
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>dzē, dzāhṇᵃ</i>	<i>sē, tāhṇᵃ.</i>
Ag.	<i>dzaiṇhē</i>	<i>taiṇhē.</i>
Dat.	<i>dzaiṇhē</i>	<i>taiṇhē.</i>
Abl.	<i>dzai-kal</i>	<i>taī-kal.</i>
Gen.	<i>dzai-kar</i> (f. <i>-kēr</i> )	<i>taī-kar</i> (f. <i>-kēr</i> ).

The neuter form *tath* also occurs in Kāshmīrī. It is used when referring to inanimate objects, as in *tath kuthī andar*, in that house. The animate form *tas* also occurs in Kāshmīrī.

The Interrogative Pronouns are *kāṇh*, who? and *kī*, what? The former has ag. *kēīnī*; dat. *kas*; abl. *kasal*; gen. *kasar* (f. *kasēr*).

Mr. Bailey gives *kuṇēr* (? a feminine form) as the genitive of *kī*. In the Parable *ēh kayan hinᵉ*, what are these? apparently indicates that its nominative plural is *kayan*.

Other Indefinite Pronominal forms are :—

*har-kaṇē*, anyone, someone.

*kichh* or *kijh*, anything, something.

*dzē-kaṇē*, whoever.

*dzē-kichh*, whatever.

The word for 'own', equivalent to the Hindī *apnā*, is *ampar*, fem. *ampēr*. *Ampar* occurs frequently in the Parable. For the feminine compare *ampēr bkēṇal bōrā*, bigger than his sister (sentence 231).

### VERBS.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.

The present tense is *hanᵃ* or *hainā*, plural *hanᵃ*, *hanᵉ*, *hinᵉ*, or *hainē*. This is masculine, the corresponding feminine form being *hinᵉ* or *hainī* for both numbers. This

present tense does not change for person. We may compare with it the (Pisācha) *Shinā hanō*, he is.

The Past tense is—

	Sing.	Plur.
Masc.	<i>thē<sup>a</sup></i>	<i>thē<sup>i</sup></i> .
Fem.	<i>thī</i>	<i>thī</i> .

It does not change for person.

The **Active Verb** is thus conjugated :—

**Infinitive**—*kōṭan*, to strike.

So *dzhāran*, to fall; *bhōn*, to be, to become; *adzan*, to come; *ghēn* or *gēn*, to go; *bēsān*, to sit; *khān*, to eat; *pīn*, to drink; *dēn* or *dīn*, to give; *lēn*, to take; *bōlan*, to speak; *karan*, to do.

**Present Participle**—*kōṭna*, pl. *kōṭnē*; fem. sing. and plur. *kōṭnī*, striking.

So the fem. of *dzārna*, falling, is *dzairnī*, like *hainī*, above.

Irregular are :—

<i>bhōn</i> , to become,	pres. part.	<i>bhōnna</i> ; f. <i>bhūnī</i> .
<i>adzan</i> , to come,	„	<i>azna</i> , pl. <i>aznē</i> ; f. <i>aiznī</i> .
<i>ghēn</i> , to go,	„	<i>ghēna</i> .
<i>dēn</i> , to give,	„	<i>dyēna</i> .
<i>bōlan</i> , to speak,	„	<i>bōnna</i> .

The assimilation of *l* to *n* in the case of *bōlan* has parallels in other dialects. Cf. pp. 800, 826, 848, 852.

**Past Participle**—*kōṭṭa*, beaten, pl. *kōṭṭē*; f. sing. and plur. *kōṭṭī*. Here the *t* has been doubled on account of the accent.

Irregular are :—

<i>bhōn</i> , to become,	past part.	<i>bhō</i> , pl. <i>bhōē</i> ; f. <i>bhūī</i> .
<i>adzan</i> , to come,	„	<i>ā</i> , pl. <i>āē</i> ; f. sg. <i>āē</i> , pl. <i>ēī</i> .
<i>ghēn</i> or <i>gēn</i> , to go,	„	<i>gā</i> , pl. <i>gāē</i> , f. sg. and pl. <i>gēī</i> .
<i>bēsān</i> , to sit,	„	<i>bēṭhā</i> .
<i>khān</i> , to eat,	„	<i>khā</i> ; f. <i>khaiī</i> .
<i>pīn</i> , to drink,	„	<i>pīā</i> ; f. <i>pī</i> .
<i>dēn</i> , to give,	„	<i>dyittā</i> ; f. <i>dittī</i> .
<i>lēn</i> , to take,	„	<i>lēa</i> .
<i>karan</i> , to do,	„	<i>kēā</i> ; f. <i>kī</i> .

In the above, the feminine singular of *ā* is probably borrowed from Bhaḷēsī. Mr. Grahame Bailey marks the final *a* of *kōṭṭa* as short, but in the case of some other past participles, as shown above, he makes the final *ā* long. Probably it should be long throughout, and the short *a*, when shown by him, only indicates that the accent is on the preceding syllable.

**Static Past Participle**.—As in Chamēālī, and other western Pahārī dialects, there is a static past participle formed by changing the final *a* of the past participle to *ōr* or *aur*; thus, *kōṭōr*, in the state of having been struck.

Irregular are :—

<i>āḍḍan</i> , to come,	static part.	<i>ōr</i> or <i>aur</i> .
<i>ghēṇ</i> or <i>gēṇ</i> , to go,	„	<i>gōr</i> .
<i>beśan</i> , to sit,	„	<i>biṭhōr</i> .
<i>lēṇ</i> , to take,	„	<i>lēaur</i> , <i>lēōr</i> .
<i>bōlan</i> , to speak,	„	<i>bōlōr</i> .
<i>karan</i> , to do,	„	<i>kēōr</i> .

It will be observed that there is a tendency to shorten the vowel before the *ōr*.

The **Conjunctive Participle**—*kōiṭ'-kar*, having struck.

When used in compound verbs, the *kar* is dropped, and *kōiṭ'* becomes *kōiṭ*, or *kōiṭī*. Thus from *rakkhan*, to place, we have *raikkh tshar*, or *raikkhī tshar* (= Hindī *rakh chhōr*), put down. From *khōṇ*, to lose, we have, in the Parable, *khōi-ghēṇ*, to lose entirely.

The **Imperative** 2nd sing. is the same in form as the root, the plural adding *ai*; thus, *kōṭ*, strike thou; *kōṭai*, strike ye.

Irregular are :—

	Imperative.	
	Sing.	Plur.
<i>adḍan</i> , to come	<i>aiḥ</i>	<i>adḍai</i> .
<i>ghēṇ</i> or <i>gēṇ</i> , to go	<i>gah</i>	<i>ghē</i> .
<i>beśan</i> , to sit	<i>běś</i>	<i>běśai</i> .
<i>dēṇ</i> , to give	<i>dēi</i> , <i>dē</i>	...

No instance of the **Old Present** and **Present Subjunctive** has been noted.

The **Future** has the 2nd and 3rd persons identical and changes for gender. It is conjugated as follows :—

‘I shall strike,’ etc.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>kōṭul</i> , <i>kūṭal</i>	<i>kūṭal</i>	<i>kōṭul</i> , <i>kūṭal</i>	<i>kūṭal</i>
2 and 3	<i>kōṭal</i>	<i>kōṭēl</i>	<i>kōṭnal</i>	<i>kuṭnēṭi</i>

Where the root of the verb ends in a consonant, the first person is generally based on the form *kōṭul*, with various epenthetic changes, as will be seen below.

If the root ends in a vowel, the first person usually, but not always, ends in a nasal *ũ*.

The second and third persons always end in *l*. The following examples will show the important part that epenthesis plays in this tense :—

*ḍzhārāṇ*, to fall.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>ḍzhārāl</i>	<i>ḍzhairēl</i>	<i>ḍzhurūl</i>	<i>ḍzhurēl</i>
2 and 3	<i>ḍzhārāl</i>	<i>ḍzhairēl</i>	<i>ḍzhārṇāl</i>	<i>ḍzhairṇē'l</i>

*bhōṇ*, to become.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>bhōl</i>	<i>bhō'l</i>	<i>bhōl</i>	<i>bhō'l</i>
2 and 3	<i>bhōl</i>	<i>bhō'l</i>	<i>bhōṇāl</i>	<i>bhunē'i</i>

*adzan*, to come.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>azul, azal</i>	<i>azil</i>	<i>azul</i>	<i>azil</i>
2 and 3	<i>azul, azal</i>	<i>azil</i>	<i>azṇāl</i>	<i>ēznīl</i>

*ghēṇ* or *gēṇ*, to go.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>ghaũ</i>	<i>ghaũ</i>	<i>ghaũ</i>	<i>ghaũ</i>
2 and 3	<i>ghēl</i>	<i>ghē'l (?)</i>	<i>ghēṇāl</i>	<i>ghēṇē'i (?)</i>

*bēśāṇ*, to sit.

	SING.		PLUR.	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1	<i>bīśul</i>	<i>bēśēl</i>	<i>bīśul</i>	<i>bēśēl</i>
2 and 3	<i>bēśāl</i>	<i>bēśēl</i>	<i>bēśṇāl</i>	<i>bēśṇē'i</i>

*dēṇ*, to give, makes *daũ*, *dēal*, etc. ; *lēṇ*, to take, makes *lēũ*, *lēal*, etc. ; *karaṇ*, to do, makes *kōrul*, etc.

All the above are taken from Mr. Bailey's book.

The **Present** tense, which is also used as a **Past Conditional**, is simply the present participle, changing for gender and number, but not for person. Thus *aũ kōṭna*, I (masc.) strike, (if) I had struck, I should have struck (if). The masc. plur. is *kōṭnē*, and the fem. sing. and plur. *kōṭnī*.

The irregular forms follow the irregular present participles.

The **Imperfect** either adds the past tense of the verb substantive to the present participle, as in *aũ kōṭna thē*, I (masc.) was striking, or else has the following contracted forms, which do not change for person :—

Masc. sing. *kōṭnath*, plur. *kōṭnēth* ;

Fem. sing. and plur. *kōṭnēthī*.

The **Past** Tense is simply the Past Participle.

In the **Perfect** and **Pluperfect** the static past participle is generally employed.

Transitive verbs, as usual, are construed passively.

Thus :—

*aũ dzhāra*, I fell.

*maĩ kōṭṭa*, I struck him.

*aũ dzhārōr han*, I have fallen.

*maĩ koṭōr han*, I have struck him.

*aũ dzhārōr thē*, I had fallen.

*maĩ koṭōr thē*, I had struck him.

So, with a feminine object, we have *tiũ bābbē matā dhām kēōr hin*, thy father has made a great feast.

Sometimes the past participle is used in the perfect, instead of the static participle. Thus we have *maĩ pāp kēā hainā*, I have done sin, and also *maĩ pāp kēā*, I did sin, both in the Parable.

No information is available regarding the formation of the **Passive**.

Mr. Bailey gives the following examples of **Causal** verbs :—

*khāṇ*, to eat

*khalāṇ*, to cause to eat.

*pīṇ*, to drink

*piāṇ*, to cause to drink.

*khunāṇ*, to hear

*khunāṇ*, to cause to hear (Compare Gādī).

*tsaraṇ*, to graze

*tsāraṇ*, to cause to graze.

As regards **Compound Verbs, Intensive** compounds have been already dealt with under the head of the conjunctive participle. The following are examples of **Inceptive** Compounds :—

*sē lachār bhōṇ lagā*, he began to be helpless.

*sē khushī karaṇ lagē*, they began to do rejoicing.

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## BHADRAWĀH GROUP.

## PĀPARĪ.

(KASHMIR DARBĀR.)

Yak-mauhnas dūi kōḥ the<sup>a</sup>.      Tin-bichal māṭharē  
*To-a-man two sons were.      Them-from-among by-the-younger*

bābba-dzē bōlā ki, 'bah bābbā, mālar baṇḍ dzē  
*the-father-to it-was-said that, 'O father, of-the-property share which*

mañ-dzē ōzal-hī mañ-dzē dē.' Taū tin māl inhē-dzē  
*me-to will-come me-to give.' Then by-him the-property them-to*

baṇḍ-dyittā. Haur dakh dīrā pūittar māṭhar-kuē sōbh-kijh  
*was-divided-out. And a-few days afterwards by-the-younger-son everything*

jama-kair<sup>i</sup>-kar yak-dūr-mulkhār sail kēā, haur taṭ ampar  
*collected-made-having of-a-far-country journey was-made, and there his-own*

māl laṇḍpana-sāthī urāi-dyittā. Haur dzapal sōbh kharch  
*property debauchery-with was-caused-to-fly-away. And when all expenditure*

kēōr-gā, tis-mulkh-bich matā kāl pēā, haur sē lachār bhōṇ  
*was-made, that-country-in a-great famine fell, and he helpless to-become*

lagā. Taū tis-mulkhār yak bar-maunhū-karā taṭ gā. Tin  
*began. Then of-that-country a great-man-near there he-went. By-him*

tis ampar-bagrī-bich sūr tsāraṇ laṅgā. Haur tas manshā  
*as-for-him his-own-field-in swine to-feed he-was-sent. And to-him desire*

thē<sup>a</sup> ki 'amar bag dzē sūr khānnē ampar yaḍ bhara,' ki  
*was that 'those barks which the-swine eat my-own belly I-may-fill,' because*

har-kaṇē tas-dzē nā dīna-thē<sup>a</sup>. Taū hōsh-bich didz<sup>i</sup>-kar bōlā,  
*anyone him-to not giving-was. Then sense-in come-having it-was-said,*

'miūṇ-bābbas kattar majūr lōrī, haur aū drukkh maran lagōr.  
*'to-my-father how-many servants are (?), and I (of-) hunger to-die (am-) begun.*

Aū khara-bōi ampar-bābbas-lakh gēna, haur tas-dzē bōlul ki,  
*I erect-becoming my-own-father-near am-going, and him-to I-will-say that,*

"bah bābbā, mañ dharmar haur tiūṇ-hajūr pāp kēā-hainā, haur  
*"O father, by-me of-religion and (in-) thy-presence sin done-is, and*

ab is-jōgar nōi ki bhirī tiūṇ kuā bōlōr. Mañ-dzē  
*now this-worthy I-am-not that again thy son (I-may-be-) called. Me (acc.)*

ampar majūrō-bich-dzē yakar rēn bujh.”’ Taū khara bōi-kar  
*thine-own servants-among-to of-one like consider.”’ Then erect become-having*  
 ampar-bābbas-lakh nis-gā. Haur sē hazab dūr thē<sup>a</sup> ki tas  
*his-own-father-near he-went-away. And he yet far was that him*  
 hīr<sup>i</sup>-kar tasar-bābbas dayā jāgī, haur dauir<sup>i</sup>-kar tas hīro-pūr  
*seen-having to-his-father compassion awoke, and run-having his neck-on*  
 rakkhā, haur matā phachī lēi. Kuē tas-dzē bōlā  
*he-was-placed, and much kiss was-taken. By-the-son him-to it-was-said*  
 ki, ‘bah bābbā, maī dharmar haur tiūn agrān pāp kēā, haur ab  
*that, ‘O father, by-me of-religion and of-thee before sin was-done, and now*  
 is-jōgar nōī ki bhiri tiūn kuā bōlōr.’ Bābbē  
*this-worthy I-am-not that again thy son (I-may-be-) called.’ By-the-father*  
 ampar-naukar-dzē bōlā, ‘chhair chhair liōkar kaḍā<sup>i</sup> dē, haur  
*his-own-servants-to it-was-said, ‘good good garment bringing-out give, and*  
 tis daban-dē; haur tasar-hatē aṅūthī, haur khurō-bich paḍiōr lan-dē;  
*to-him put-on; and on-his-hand a-ring, and the-feet-on shoes put-on;*  
 haur as khaū haur khushī kōrul, sē-kis mēn ēh kuā marōr-thē<sup>a</sup>,  
*and we may-eat and rejoicing will-make, because my this son dead-was,*  
 ab zīna han<sup>a</sup>; khōi-gōr-thē<sup>a</sup>, ab miōr-han<sup>a</sup>.’ Taū sē khushī karaṇ  
*now living is; lost-gone-was, now got-is.’ Then they rejoicing to-do*  
 lagē.  
*began.*

Haur tasar mōtā kuā bag-bich thē<sup>a</sup>. Dzapaḷ gī-dzē nērē  
*And his big son the-field-in was. When the-house-to near*  
 ā, gīlēr haur nātsnēr hak khuinī. Taū yakas-naukras  
*he-came, of-singing and of-dancing the-sound was-heard. Then to-one-servant*  
 bayā<sup>i</sup>-kar puchchhā ki, ‘ēh kayan hin<sup>?</sup>?’ Tin tas-dzē bōlā  
*called-having it-was-asked that, ‘these what are?’ By-him him-to it-was-said*  
 ki, ‘tiūn bhāē aur han<sup>a</sup>, haur tiūn-bābbē matā dhām kēōr hin<sup>i</sup>,  
*that, ‘thy brother come is, and by-thy-father a-great feast made is,*  
 ēṛ-dōstī ki tas kharā-chhair kā.’ Tin karōd-sē  
*this-because that him safe (-and)-sound (?) he-was-found.’ By-him anger-with*  
 nahī mā ki andar gēē. Taū tasar bāb bahar  
*not (?) it-was-wished that within he-may-go. Then his father outside*  
 āidz<sup>i</sup>-kar tas-dzē manāwan lagā. Tin bābbā-dzē juwāb-bich  
*come-having him (acc.) to-propitiate began. By-him the-father-to answer-in*  
 bōlā, ‘hīr, ittar-baraṇ aū (for maī) tiūn ṭahl kēōr-hin<sup>i</sup>, baur  
*it-was-said, ‘see, for-so-many-years by-me thy service done-is, and*  
 kapal tiūn hukm baḍaṇ nā haṇḍā. Bhiri taī kadī yak bakrīr  
*ever thy order against not (I-) walked. But by-thee ever a of-goat*



tshaur maĩ-dzē nā dyittā ki ampaṛ-sajnō-samēt khushī kōrul.  
*a-kid me-to not was-given that my-own-friends-with rejoicing I-shall-make.*  
 Haur dzapal tiūṇ ēh kuā ā, dzis tiūṇ māl gānaṇ-bich  
*And when thy this son came, for-whom thy property harlots-among*  
 urāi-dyittā, taĩ us-dōstī matā dhām kī.' Tin tas-dzē  
*was-caused-to-fly-away, by-thee him-for a-great feast was-made.' By-him him-to*  
 bōlā, 'bah kuā, tū sadā mēṇ-lakh han<sup>a</sup>, haur dzē-kichh miūṇ  
*it-was-said, 'O son, thou always of-me-with art, and whatever mine*  
 hainā, sē tiūṇ hainā. Bhirī khushī mīṇ, haur khushī bhōṇ  
*is, that thine is. But rejoicing (?) to-make, and rejoicing to-become*  
 laizaṇ thē<sup>a</sup>, sē-kis tiūṇ ēh bhāē marōr-thē<sup>a</sup>, sē zīna han<sup>a</sup>; khōī-gōr-thē<sup>a</sup>,  
*proper was, because thy this brother dead-was, he alive is; lost-gone-was,*  
 ab miōr-han<sup>a</sup>.  
*now got-is.'*



# STANDARD LIST OF WORDS AND PHRASES FOR THE BHADRAWĀH GROUP.

English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Paḍarī.
1. One . . . . .	Ak . . . . .	Yak.
2. Two . . . . .	Dāi . . . . .	Dāi.
3. Three . . . . .	Tlāi, trāi . . . . .	Tlāe.
4. Four . . . . .	Tsūūr, tsōūr . . . . .	Tsur.
5. Five . . . . .	Pants . . . . .	Pānz.
6. Six . . . . .	Śāh . . . . .	Tshai.
7. Seven . . . . .	Satt . . . . .	Satt.
8. Eight . . . . .	Atth . . . . .	Atth.
9. Nine . . . . .	Nañ . . . . .	Nau.
10. Ten . . . . .	Daś, dōś . . . . .	Daś.
11. Twenty . . . . .	Bih . . . . .	Bih.
12. Fifty . . . . .	Pōñjāh . . . . .	Pañjāh.
13. Hundred . . . . .	Śauñ, éōñ . . . . .	Sau.
14. I . . . . .	Añ . . . . .	Añ.
15. Of me . . . . .	Mērō, mērñ . . . . .	Miññ, mēñ.
16. Mine . . . . .	Mērō, mērñ . . . . .	Miññ, mēñ.
17. We . . . . .	As . . . . .	As
18. Of us . . . . .	Iññ . . . . .	Hiññ.
19. Our . . . . .	Iññ . . . . .	Hiññ.
20. Thou . . . . .	Tñ . . . . .	Tñ.
21. Of thee . . . . .	Tērñ, tērō . . . . .	Tiññ, tēñ, tau.
22. Thine . . . . .	Tērñ, tērō . . . . .	Tiññ, tēñ, tau.
23. You . . . . .	Tus . . . . .	Tus.
24. Of you . . . . .	Tisñ, tuśñ . . . . .	Tshñ, tuñ.
25. Your . . . . .	Tisñ, tuśñ . . . . .	Tshñ, tuñ.

English.	Bhadrawāhi.	Pāḍari.
26. He . . . .	Ōh, tai . . . .	Sě, ōh.
27. Of him . . . .	Usērū, tisērū . . . .	Tasar.
28. His . . . .	Usērū, tisērū . . . .	Tasar.
29. They . . . .	Ūphā, ōphā, taṇā . . . .	Tāhṇ <sup>a</sup> , ūhṇ <sup>a</sup> .
30. Of them . . . .	Uṇkarū, taṇkarū . . . .	Tai-kar.
31. Their . . . .	Uṇkarū, taṇkarū . . . .	Tai-kar.
32. Hand . . . .	Hatth . . . .	Hat.
33. Foot . . . .	Pāḍ . . . .	Khur.
34. Nose . . . .	Nakk . . . .	Nakk.
35. Eye . . . .	Ētshī, atsh . . . .	Ṭir.
36. Mouth . . . .	Āś, aśi . . . .	Tōtar.
37. Tooth . . . .	Dant . . . .	Dann, dand.
38. Ear . . . .	Kann . . . .	Kann.
39. Hair . . . .	Śirāḷ . . . .	Rōtṭh.
40. Head . . . .	Dōg . . . .	Magir.
41. Tongue . . . .	Zibbh . . . .	Dzēbbh.
42. Belly . . . .	Paiṭ . . . .	Pēṭ.
43. Back . . . .	Piṭṭh, ṭhiggō . . . .	Pyiṭṭh.
44. Iron . . . .	Lahū, laū . . . .	Lōh.
45. Gold . . . .	Sunnō . . . .	Sōnna.
46. Silver . . . .	Chāndi . . . .	Chāndī.
47. Father . . . .	Bau, bābō . . . .	Bab, bāb.
48. Mother . . . .	Āmmā, hāj . . . .	Ij, yij.
49. Brother . . . .	Dhīā, bhra . . . .	Bhāē.
50. Sister . . . .	Baiṇṇ, baiṇṇ . . . .	Bhēṇ.
51. Man . . . .	Manū, maṇḍ . . . .	Mauṇṇū, mōhaṇ.
52. Woman . . . .	Ṭhī . . . .	Khihōn, ghiṇṇ <sup>u</sup> .

English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pāḍarī.
53. Wife . . . .	Ṭhī . . . .	<u>Dzail</u> , zō'l.
54. Child . . . .	Māṭṭhū, mōṭṭhū . .	Kuā.
55. Son . . . .	Kō, māṭṭhū, mōṭṭhū .	Kuā.
56. Daughter . . .	Kōi, kūi . . . .	Koi.
57. Slave . . . .	Kāmi . . . .	Kām <sup>a</sup> .
58. Cultivator . . .	Zimidār . . . .	Jim <sup>a</sup> dār.
59. Shepherd . . .	Puhāl . . . .	Pahāl.
60. God . . . .	Pōrōmishōr . . . .	Nārān.
61. Devil . . . .	Sāitān . . . .	Haṣmān.
62. Sun . . . .	Sūraj, dihārō . . . .	Dius.
63. Moon . . . .	Chānaṇī . . . .	Tsainnē.
64. Star . . . .	Tārō . . . .	Tār <sup>a</sup> .
65. Fire . . . .	Agg . . . .	Ag.
66. Water . . . .	Pāṇī . . . .	Pāaiṇ <sup>l</sup> .
67. House . . . .	Ghar, ghōr . . . .	Gih, ghar.
68. Horse . . . .	Ghōrō . . . .	Ghōr <sup>a</sup> .
69. Cow . . . .	Batshī . . . .	Gā.
70. Dog . . . .	Kutar . . . .	Kōtar, ( <i>fem.</i> ) kōtēr.
71. Cat . . . .	Bilī ( <i>f.</i> ), balāi ( <i>f.</i> ) . .	Balā, ( <i>fem.</i> ) balai.
72. Cock . . . .	Kukkur . . . .	Kōkkar, ( <i>fem.</i> ) kōkaiṛ.
73. Duck . . . .	Batak . . . .	Ār.
74. Ass . . . .	Khōthō, khautān . . . .	.....
75. Camel . . . .	Ūṭ . . . .	Ūṭh.
76. Bird . . . .	Tsirī, tsarōlli . . . .	Pōkkhar.
77. Go . . . .	Gāh . . . .	Gah.
78. Eat . . . .	Khā . . . .	Khā.
79. Sit . . . .	Biś . . . .	Bēś.

English.	Bhadrawāhī	Pāḍarī.
80. Come . . .	Ēi ( <i>root</i> ěj) . . .	Aih.
81. Beat . . .	Kuṭ . . .	Kōṭ.
82. Stand . . .	Uṭh . . .	Khaṛ bhō.
83. Die . . .	Mar . . .	Mar.
84. Give . . .	Dē, dāh . . .	Dēi.
85. Run . . .	Naś, daur . . .	Naś.
86. Up . . .	Bāh . . .	Bīh, bahyur <sup>2</sup> .
87. Near . . .	Nēṛē . . .	Nēr <sup>2</sup> .
88. Down . . .	Bunh . . .	Naiṇḍ, wōndē.
89. Far . . .	Dūr . . .	Dūr.
90. Before . . .	Aggar, agrī . . .	Agar.
91. Behind . . .	Pattar, pattri, patti . . .	Paīttar, pō'tr, pūittar.
92. Who . . .	Kaun . . .	Kānh.
93. What . . .	Kun . . .	Ki.
94. Why . . .	Kujō, kī . . .	Kyēs.
95. And . . .	Phiri, bhirī, aur . . .	Tē.
96. But . . .	Magar . . .	Tē.
97. If . . .	Agar . . .	<u>Dzai</u> .
98. Yes . . .	Ā. hā . . .	Ā.
99. No . . .	Nahī, něih . . .	Na, nahī.
100. Also . . .	Apsōs . . .	Hai hai.
101. A father . . .	Bau . . .	Bāb.
102. Of a father . . .	Bauē-rū . . .	Ĥābbar.
103. To a father . . .	Bauē-jō . . .	Bābbas.
104. From a father . . .	Bauē-sī . . .	Bābbal.
105. Two fathers . . .	Dūi bau . . .	Dūi bāb.
106. Fathers . . .	Bau . . .	Bāb.

English.	Bhadrawābī.	Pāḍarī.
107. Of fathers . . .	Bauē-kēru . . .	Bāb-kar.
108. To fathers . . .	Bauan-jō . . .	Bāb.
109. From fathers . . .	Bauan-sī . . .	Bāb-kal.
110. A daughter . . .	Kñi . . .	Kōi.
111. Of a daughter . . .	Kñiē-rñ . . .	Kñiar.
112. To a daughter . . .	Kñiē-jō . . .	Kñias.
113. From a daughter . . .	Kñiē-sī . . .	Kñial.
114. Two daughters . . .	Dñi kñiā . . .	Dñi kñi.
115. Daughters . . .	Kñiā . . .	Kñi.
116. Of daughters . . .	Kñiā-kēru . . .	Kñi-kar.
117. To daughters . . .	Kñiā-jō . . .	Kñi.
118. From daughters . . .	Kñiā-sī . . .	Kñi-kal.
119. A good man . . .	Ak kharō mēnū . . .	Yak kharā mōhap.
120. Of a good man . . .	Aki kharā mēnē-rū . . .	Yak kharā mōhapar.
121. To a good man . . .	Aki kharā mēnē-jō . . .	Yak kharā mōhapas.
122. From a good man . . .	Aki kharā mēnē-sī . . .	Yak kharā mōhapal.
123. Two good men . . .	Dui kharē mēnū . . .	Dñi kharā mōhap.
124. Good men . . .	Kharē mēnū . . .	Kharā mōhap.
125. Of good men . . .	Kharē mēnē-kēru . . .	Kharā mōhap-kar.
126. To good men . . .	Kharē mēnē-jō . . .	Kharā mōhap.
127. From good men . . .	Kharē mēnē-sī . . .	Kharā mōhap-kal.
128. A good woman . . .	Ak kharī ṭhli . . .	Kharī ghiōṇ <sup>a</sup> .
129. A bad boy . . .	Ak burō māṭṭhū . . .	Yatsar kuā.
130. Good women . . .	Kharī ṭhliā . . .	Kharī ghiōṇ.
131. A bad girl . . .	Ak burī kñi . . .	Yatsar kōi.
132. Good . . .	Kharū, kharō, kharau . . .	Kharā.
133. Better . . .	(Is-kara) kharō . . .	(Tasal) kharā.

English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pāḍarī.
134. Best . . .	Sēbbhan-kara kharō . . .	Sōbh-kal kharā.
135. High . . .	Uchchū . . .	Adhām <sup>a</sup> .
136. Higher . . .	(Is-kara) uchchū . . .	(Tasal) adhām <sup>a</sup> .
137. Highest . . .	Sēbbhan-kara uchchū . . .	Sōbh-kal adhām <sup>a</sup> .
138. A horse . . .	Ghōṛō . . .	Ghōṛā.
139. A mare . . .	Ghōṛī . . .	Ghōṛī.
140. Horses . . .	Ghōṛē . . .	Ghōṛē.
141. Mares . . .	Ghōṛīā . . .	Ghōṛī.
142. A bull . . .	Dānt . . .	Badhēl.
143. A cow . . .	Batshī . . .	Gā.
144. Bulls . . .	Dānt . . .	Badhēl.
145. Cows . . .	Būtsāhīā . . .	Gōī.
146. A dog . . .	Kutar . . .	Kōtar.
147. A bitch . . .	Kutri . . .	Kōtēr.
148. Dogs . . .	Kutar . . .	Kōtar.
149. Bitches . . .	Kutriā . . .	Kōtēr.
150. A he goat . . .	Tshēṛō . . .	Bakrā.
151. A female goat . . .	Tshāillī ✓ . . .	Bakrī.
152. Goats . . .	Tshēṛō . . .	Bakrē ( <i>fem.</i> bū'kēr).
153. A male deer . . .	Harin . . .	.....
154. A female deer . . .	Harnī . . .	.....
155. Deer . . .	Harin . . .	.....
156. I am . . .	Aū āī . . .	Aū han <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .
157. Thou art . . .	Tū ās, as . . .	Tū han <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .
158. He is . . .	Ōh āhē, ai . . .	Sē han <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .
159. We are . . .	As āhm . . .	As han <sup>a</sup> , hin <sup>ē</sup> , han <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .
160. You are . . .	Tus āhth, āth . . .	Tus han <sup>a</sup> , hin <sup>ē</sup> , han <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .



English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pādarī.
161. They are . . .	Ūṇhā āhṇ. ān . . .	Tāhṇ <sup>a</sup> han <sup>a</sup> , hin <sup>ē</sup> , han <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> hin <sup>l</sup> .
162. I was . . .	Aũ thiō ( <i>fem.</i> thī) . . .	Aũ the <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
163. Thou wast . . .	Tū thiō . . .	Tū the <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
164. He was . . .	Ōh thiō . . .	Sē the <sup>a</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
165. We were . . .	As thiē ( <i>fem.</i> thī) . . .	As the <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
166. You were . . .	Tus thiē . . .	Tus the <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
167. They were . . .	Ūnhā thiē . . .	Tāhṇ <sup>a</sup> the <sup>ē</sup> , <i>fem.</i> thī.
168. Be . . .	Bhō . . .	Bhō.
169. To be . . .	Bhōṇ . . .	Bhōṇ.
170. Being . . .	Bhautō . . .	Bhōnna.
171. Having been . . .	Bhautā . . .	Bhūi-kar.
172. I may be . . .	.. ...	Aũ.
173. I shall be . . .	Aũ bhōlō . . .	Aũ.
174. I should be . . .	.....	...
175. Beat . . .	Kuṭ . . .	Kōṭ.
176. To beat . . .	Kuṭnā . . .	Kōṭaṇ.
177. Beating . . .	Kuṭtō . . .	Kōṭna.
178. Having beaten . . .	Kuṭtā . . .	Kōṭi'-kar.
179. I beat . . .	Aũ kuṭtā . . .	Aũ }
180. Thou beatest . . .	Tū kuṭtā . . .	Tū } kōṭna, <i>fem.</i> kō <sup>ē</sup> ni.
181. He beats . . .	Ōh kuṭtē . . .	Sē }
182. We beat . . .	As kuṭtam . . .	As }
183. You beat . . .	Tus kuṭtath. kuṭtat . . .	Tus } kōṭnē. <i>fem.</i> kō <sup>ē</sup> ni.
184. They beat . . .	Ūnhā kuṭtaṇ . . .	Tāhṇ <sup>a</sup> }
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Mī kuṭtō, kuṭtō . . .	Maī }
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . .	Tāi kuṭtō, kuṭtō . . .	Tāi } kōṭa, <i>fem.</i> kō <sup>ē</sup> ti.
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . .	Uṇi kuṭtō . . .	Tēini }

English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pāḍarī.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Asēi kuṭṭō . . .	Āsē } Tusē } kōṭa, fem. kōṭi. Taiṇhē }
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tusēi kuṭṭō . . .	
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Uṇēi kuṭṭō . . .	
191. I am beating . . .	Aũ kuṭṇē lagōrō (or larō) āi	Aũ kōṭna.
192. I was beating . . .	Aũ kuṭṭō thiō . . .	Aũ kōṭnath, fem. kōṭṇēth¹.
193. I had beaten . . .	Mi kuṭṭō thiō . . .	.....
194. I may beat . . .	Aũ kuṭṭau . . .	.....
195. I shall beat . . .	Aũ kuṭalō, kuṭlō . . .	Aũ kūṭal, fem. kūṭal.
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tū kuṭalō, kuṭlō . . .	Tū kōṭal, fem. kōṭēl.
197. He will beat . . .	Ōh kuṭalō, kuṭlō . . .	Sē kōṭal, fem. kōṭēl.
198. We shall beat . . .	As kuṭmē, kuṭmalē . . .	As kūṭal, fem. kūṭal.
199. You will beat . . .	Tus kuṭalē, kuṭlē . . .	Tus kōṭnal, fem. kuṭṇē¹.
200. They will beat . . .	Ūṇhā kuṭalē, kuṭlē . . .	Tāṇḥᵃ kōṭnal, fem. kuṭṇē¹.
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....
202. I am beaten . . .	Aũ kuṭṭō . . .	.....
203. I was beaten . . .	Aũ kuṭṭō thiō . . .	.....
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Aũ kuṭēlō . . .	.....
205. I go . . .	Aũ gāhtā . . .	Aũ } Tū } ghēna, fem. ghēni. Sē }
206. Thou goest . . .	Tū gāhtā . . .	
207. He goes . . .	Ōh gāhtā . . .	
208. We go . . .	As gāhtam . . .	As } Tus } ghēnē, fem. ghēni. Tāṇḥᵃ }
209. You go . . .	Tus gāhtath . . .	
210. They go . . .	Ūṇhā gāhtan . . .	
211. I went . . .	Aũ jañ . . .	Aũ } Tū } gā, fem. gēi. Sē }
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tū jañ . . .	
213. He went . . .	Ōh jañ . . .	
214. We went . . .	As jē . . .	As, gāē, fem. gēi.

English.	Bhadrawāhī.	Pādarī.
215. You went . . .	Tus jē . . .	Tus } gāē, fem. gēi.
216. They went . . .	Ūnhā jē . . .	Tāhṇa }
217. Go . . .	Gāh . . .	Gah.
218. Going . . .	Gāhto . . .	Ghēna.
219. Gone . . .	Jōrō . . .	Gā.
220. What is your name ?	Tērō naū kuṇ ai ?	Tau nā kī han <sup>a</sup> ?
221. How old is this horse ?	Ēs ghōrē-rī kētrī (or kētlī) umr ai ?	Ēh ghōrar kat barh han <sup>a</sup> ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Kāsmīr itthā kētrū (or kētlū) dūr ai ?	Īrī Kāsmīr kattēri dūr hainī ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tērē bauē-rē ghōrē kētrē māṭṭhē an ?	Tiūṇ bābbar kat gōbhar hin <sup>a</sup> ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Az aū dūr dūr hainṭṭā ān.	Adz aū barā dūral aur han <sup>a</sup> .
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērē chāchē-rē māṭṭhē-rē biā usērī baiṇī-sēhī bhūō.	Miūṇ māṭhar bābbar gēō-bhur tasēr bhēnī samēt bēāh kēōr han <sup>a</sup> .
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Chittē ghōrē-rī kāṭhī ghōrē āhē.	Gih chhēta ghōrar kāṭhī hin <sup>a</sup> .
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Tisērē ṭhliggē pur kāṭhī lāth.	Tasēr piṭṭh pūr kāṭhī tsharē.
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Mī usērū mōṭṭhū mast kutṭū.	Maī tasar kōā matā kōṭā.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Ōh gōrū phōṭri us ṭibbi pur tsārnē lagōrō āhē.	Sē phāt pūr gōi tē būkēr tsārna.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Us bātē hēth ōh ghōrē pur biśōrō ai.	Sē tas bōṭṭē paḍ ghōrē pūr biṭhōr han <sup>a</sup> .
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Usērō ḍhlā apṇī baiṇī-kara lōmmō āhē.	Tasar bhāō ampēr bhēṇal bōrā han <sup>a</sup> .
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Usērō mul ḍhāi rupayyē an.	Tasar mul tlāō (three) rupae han <sup>a</sup> .
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērō bau us nikrē ghōrē mā rēhtē.	Miūn bāb tath māṭhar kuṭhī āndar han <sup>a</sup> .
234. Give this rupee to him.	Īh rupayyō us-jō dō . . .	Tas ēh rupayā dēi tsharē.
235. Take those rupees from him.	Ūnhā rupayyē tēs-kara ṭhlā.	Tasal rupae lēi adzai.
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Us mast kuṭ, aur sēli-sī banhd.	Tas maihn kōiṭ-kar raḍṭri kī dlaiṇdhe.
237. Draw water from the well.	Khūhō pāṇi kaḍḍh . . .	Khūhal pāiṇ kaḍḍh.
238. Walk before me . . .	Mī agri tsal . . .	Māl agar agar haṇḍ.
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Kisērū mōṭṭhū tūi patti ēttē ?	Tiūṇ pūittar kasar kōā azna ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Tai kas-kara mullē ghinōrū thiū ?	Sē kasal mullē āna ?
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Dḷaūē-rē hēṭri-bālē-kara . . .	Ṭhāwar haṭi ēttah āna.



## GUJURĪ.

The general question of the Gūjars and their language has been dealt with at length in the General Introduction to the Pahārī languages (ante, pp. 8 ff.) and it is unnecessary to repeat the remarks then made.

Suffice it to say here that while the Gūjars of the Panjab plains have lost their language and adopted that of their neighbours, those of the hills north of the Panjab, who are called Gujurs—not Gūjars—speak a language closely allied to Rājasthānī.

Specimens of Gujurī have been received from Hazara, Swat, and Kashmir and are given below. The usual List of Words and Sentences will be found on pp. 964 ff. I have also given short specimens of the mongrel language spoken by the Gūjars of the sub-montane Districts of the Panjab, where they have not entirely adopted the local language of their neighbours.

On former occasions I have drawn attention to the fact that Gujurī is little more than a dialect of Rājasthānī, and I have more than once stated that its closest relation was the Mēwārī dialect of that language. Further research has induced me somewhat to modify this opinion. One of two things is quite certain:—either Gujurī is a form of Rājasthānī, or, conversely, Rājasthānī is a form of Gujurī, and the resemblance of Gujurī to Mēwārī is very striking. But still closer is the resemblance of Gujurī to the Mēwātī dialect of Rājasthānī, spoken in Alwar, some distance to the north of Mewar, and separated from that state by the territory of Jaipur.<sup>1</sup>

It is curious that Gujurī agrees with both Mēwātī and with Mēwārī much more closely than with the intervening Jaipuri.<sup>2</sup> On the whole, it follows Mēwātī very systematically, only differing from it, and agreeing with Mēwārī in regard to one or two points of detail.

As compared with Mēwātī it presents a more archaic appearance, preserving many words in a stage of development older than that which we find in Mēwātī.

Mēwātī is the language of the Mēōs, a tribe the origin of which has been much discussed by ethnologists, without coming to any satisfactory result. Possibly, the close connexion between their language and Gujurī may offer a clue that has hitherto been neglected.

Putting the linguistic position of Gujurī in its broadest terms, we may say that it is related to the dialects of East Central Rajputana, and that its closest relative is Mēwātī. This will be evident from the following more detailed analysis.

As regards Vocabulary, it must be remembered that the speakers of Mēwātī and the speakers of Gujurī have been separated for centuries, and that each has freely borrowed words from its respective neighbours. But, allowing for this borrowing, a reference to the List of Words and Sentences will show a surprising number of words identical in form.

<sup>1</sup> Mewat is called 'Guzarat,' or the country of Gujars, by Al-Birūnī (Sachau's translation, I, 202).

<sup>2</sup> For instance, Gujurī has nothing resembling the Jaipuri verb substantive *chhāñ*, I am.

It will further be noted that in many cases, when a word is common to the two languages, Gujuri always preserves it in a form more archaic than that found in Mēwātī. Thus :—

GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
<i>trē</i> , three	<i>tīn</i>
<i>satt</i> , seven	<i>sāt</i>
<i>aṭṭh</i> , eight	<i>āṭh</i>
<i>hũ</i> , I	<i>maĩ</i> (oblique form used for nominative).
<i>hatth</i> , a hand	<i>hāt</i>
<i>nakk</i> , the nose	<i>nāk</i>
<i>akkh</i> , the eye	<i>ākhya</i>
<i>kann</i> , the ear	<i>kāñ</i>
<i>agg</i> , fire	<i>āg</i>

In all these the Gujuri forms are more archaic than those of Mēwātī.

The Mēwātī *sāt*, *āṭh*, *hāt*, etc., must have passed through the forms *satt*, *aṭṭh*, *hatth*, etc., before becoming fixed as we have them now. In the Gujuri *trē*, an *r* has been preserved which has been lost in Mēwātī, and in the case of the word for 'I', Mēwātī has lost the old nominative, preserved by Gujuri, and has substituted the oblique form exactly as has occurred in Standard Hindōstānī.

In the declension of nouns, the two languages closely resemble each other, as will be seen from the following examples. It is only in the feminine plurals that there are any differences, and even these are slight :—

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
Sing. Nom.	<i>ghar</i> , a house	<i>ghar</i>
Obl.	<i>ghar</i>	<i>ghar</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>ghar</i>	<i>ghar</i>
Obl.	<i>gharā</i>	<i>gharā</i>
Sing. Nom.	<i>ghōṛō</i> , a horse	<i>ghōṛō</i>
Obl.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i>
Obl.	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i>
Sing. Nom.	<i>bēhṇ</i> , a sister	<i>bāhāñ</i>
Obl.	<i>bēhṇ</i>	<i>bāhāñ</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>bēhṇē</i>	<i>bāhāñā</i>
Obl.	<i>bēhṇā</i>	<i>bāhāñā</i>
Sing. Nom.	<i>ghōṛī</i> , a mare	<i>ghōṛī</i>
Obl.	<i>ghōṛī</i>	<i>ghōṛī</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>ghōṛī</i>	<i>ghōṛīyā</i>
Obl.	<i>ghōṛīā</i>	<i>ghōṛīyā</i>

The postpositions used to form cases are practically identical. Thus:—

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
Agent	<i>nē</i>	<i>nai</i>
Dat.-Acc.	<i>na</i>	<i>nai</i>
Abl.	<i>tē</i>	<i>taĩ</i>
Gen.	<i>kō</i>	<i>kō</i>
Loc.	<i>mā</i>	<i>maĩ</i>

In both dialects the genitive postposition is an adjectival *kō*, obl. masc. *kā*; fem. *kī*. In both, when agreeing with a postposition or noun in the locative masculine it becomes *kē*. In Gujurī, perhaps under the influence of Pañjābī, the feminine *kī* becomes *kī̃* when agreeing with a plural feminine noun. This is not the case in Mēwātī.

The Personal Pronouns closely resemble each other. Note the form *tam*, not *tum*, for you. In the oblique singular of both persons and in the nominative singular of the first person, it will be seen that the Gujurī forms are preserved better by Mēwārī than by Mēwātī.

### Personal Pronouns.

		GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
I.	Nom.	<i>hũ</i>	<i>maĩ</i> (Mēwārī, <i>hũ</i> )
	Ag.	<i>mē</i>	<i>maĩ</i>
	Obl.	<i>ma</i>	<i>mũ</i> (Mēwārī, <i>ma</i> )
	Gen.	<i>mērō</i>	<i>mērō</i>
We.		<i>ham</i>	<i>ham</i>
	Ag.	<i>ham-nē</i>	<i>ham</i>
	Obl.	<i>ham</i>	<i>ham</i>
	Gen.	<i>mhārō</i>	<i>mhārō</i>
Thou.		<i>tũ</i>	<i>tũ</i>
	Ag.	<i>tē</i>	<i>taĩ</i>
	Obl.	<i>ta</i>	<i>tũ</i> (Mēwārī, <i>ta</i> ).
	Gen.	<i>tērō</i>	<i>tērō</i>
You.		<i>tam</i>	<i>tam</i>
	Ag.	<i>tam-nē</i>	<i>tam</i>
	Obl.	<i>tam</i>	<i>tam</i>
	Gen.	<i>thārō</i>	<i>thārō</i>

The remaining pronouns are identical in the plural, but exhibit divergencies in the singular oblique forms. Possibly, the Gujurī singular oblique forms have been borrowed from the neighbouring dialects of the Indus Kōhistān<sup>1</sup> or from Pañjābī. At the same time, note how, in the nominative singular, both Gujurī and Mēwātī have feminine forms for the demonstrative pronouns.

		GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
This.		<i>yō</i> (f. <i>yā</i> )	<i>yō</i> (f. <i>yā</i> )
	Obl.	<i>is</i>	<i>aĩ, aĩh</i>
These.		<i>yē</i>	<i>yē</i>
	Obl.	<i>in</i>	<i>in</i>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Maiyā *tasĩ*, the oblique form of *sōh*, he.

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
That.	ō, ōh (f. wā)	wō, wōh (f. wā).
Obl.	us	waĩ, waĩh
Those.	wē	wē
Obl.	un	un
Who. (sg.)	jō	jō
Obl.	jis	jaĩh
Who? (sg.)	kōn	kaun
Obl.	kis	kaĩh
Anyone.	kōi	kōi
Obl.	kisē	kaĩ

The agreement in regard to the Verb Substantive is very striking :—

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
I am	hũ, hōũ	hũ
Thou art	ai, hai	hai
He is	ai, hai	hai
We are	hã	hã
You are	ō, hō	hō
They are	ai, hai, hẽ	hai
Was (m. sg.)	thō	thō, hō
Was (f. sg.)	thĩ	thĩ, hĩ
Were (m. pl.)	thā	thā, hā
Were (f. pl.)	thĩ	thĩ, hĩ

### Active Verb.

As regards the active verb the agreement is also striking. Especially noteworthy is the agreement as to the formation of the future by adding *gō*. In most Rājasthānī dialects as well as in Western Pahārī, the typical sign of the future is usually *lō*, or some related form, not *gō*. The latter, moreover, does not occur in the Western Pañjāb, though Standard Pañjābī has *gā*.

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
Strike thou	mār	mār
Strike ye	mārō	mārō
I strike	mārũ	mārũ
Thou strikest	mārē	mārai
He strikes	mārē	mārai
We strike	mārã	mārã
You strike	mārō	mārō
They strike	mārē	mārai

These two tenses are much the same in all Indo-Aryan languages, but in both the above we have the typical Rājasthānī first person plural in *ã*.

In both Gujurī and Mēwātī the future is formed as in Hindī by suffixing *gō* (pl. *gā*, f. *gī*) to the present. Thus, *mārũgō*, I shall strike.



The other parts of the verb are similarly parallel. Thus :—

	GUJURĪ.	MĒWĀTĪ.
Infinitive	<i>mārñō</i>	<i>mārñū</i>
Present Part.	<i>mārtō</i>	<i>mārtō</i>
Past Participle	<i>mārēō</i>	<i>māryō</i>
Conjunctive Part.	<i>mār</i>	<i>mār</i>

The Definite present is formed in both by adding the verb substantive to the simple present, and not to the present participle. Thus *mārñū-hñū*, I am striking.

The Past tenses are as usual formed from the Past Participle, which, in the case of transitive verbs, is construed passively.

From the above it will be seen that Gujurī Grammar is practically the same as that of Mēwātī. In order to afford an opportunity for comparing the vocabularies, in the usual List of Gujurī Words and Sentences given below on pp. 964 ff. the corresponding Mēwātī words are given in the first column.

We now proceed to consider the Grammar of Gujurī alone, in greater detail.

## GUJURĪ OF HAZARA.

The following are specimens of the Gujurī spoken in Hazara and in the Galis of the Murree Hills. I am indebted for them to the Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, and it is hardly necessary to say that coming from such a source their accuracy may be fully accepted.

The accompanying grammatical sketch is based partly on the specimens and partly on the Gujurī Grammar published by Mr. Bailey in his *Studies in Northern Himalayan Dialects* (Calcutta, 1903), subsequently re-issued by the Royal Asiatic Society in his *Languages of the Northern Himalayas* (London) 1908.

**DECLENSION.**—The following table shows the declension of the various classes of nouns :—

SING.		PLUR.	
Nom.	Obl.	Nom.	Obl.
<i>ghōṛō</i> , a horse . . . .	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛā</i>	<i>ghōṛā̃</i>
<i>bāpp</i> , a father . . . .	<i>bāpp</i>	<i>bāpp</i>	<i>bāppā̃</i>
<i>ādmī</i> , a man . . . .	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmīā̃</i>
<i>bakrī</i> , a goat . . . .	<i>bakrī</i>	<i>bakrī</i>	<i>bakrīā̃</i>
<i>trīmt</i> , a woman . . . .	<i>trīmt</i>	<i>trīmtē̃</i>	<i>trīmtā̃</i>

Irregular are—*dhī*, a daughter, nom. plur. *dhīē̃*; and *gā̃*, a cow, nom. plur. *gā̃*.

The postpositions are :—

Agent	<i>nē</i>
Acc. dat.	<i>na</i> , <i>kē</i>
Abl.	<i>tē</i> , <i>tā̃</i> , <i>tō̃</i>
Gen.	<i>kō</i>
Loc.	<i>mā̃</i> , in; <i>bichch</i> , in; <i>tārū̃</i> , up to

There does not seem to be any locative or agent case formed by adding *ē*, such as we find in Western Pahārī, but on the other hand, an ablative is formed by adding *ō̃*, as in *dūrō̃*, from far.

The genitive postposition *kō* (*kā*, *kā̃*; *kī*, *kī̃*) is, as usual, an adjective. When agreeing with a masculine noun in the oblique singular, or in the nominative plural it becomes *kā*, when it agrees with a masculine noun in the oblique plural it becomes *kā̃*, when agreeing with a singular feminine noun it becomes *kī*, and when agreeing with a feminine plural noun it becomes *kī̃*. When, however, it is governed by certain postpositions, it becomes *kē*, as in *ghōṛā-kē nāl*, with the horse; *ghōṛā-kē wāstē*, for the horse; *ghōṛā-kē uppur*, above the horse. *Kē* is also used as a postposition of the dative.

**Adjectives** in *ō* follow in their declension the model of the genitive. Thus, *chaṅgō*, good, becomes *chaṅgā*, *chaṅgā̃*, *chaṅgī*, *chaṅgī̃*; as *kō* becomes *kā*, *kā̃*, *kī* and *kī̃*.

Comparison is made with the ablative, as usual. Thus, *bēhṇ-tē barō*, taller than the sister; *sārā-tē chaṅgō*, best of all, best. We have also *much chaṅgō*, very good, *i.e.* more good, and *chaṅgā-tē chaṅgō*, better than good, the best.

The first ten numerals are given in the List of Words. The word *ēk*, one, when used as an indefinite article has an oblique form *ēkuṇ*.

**PRONOUNS.**—The Pronouns of the First and Second Persons are thus declined:—

	I	Thou
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>hū</i>	<i>tō</i>
Agent	<i>mē</i>	<i>tē</i>
Obl.	<i>ma</i>	<i>ta</i>
Gen.	<i>mērō</i>	<i>tērō</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ham</i>	<i>tam</i>
Agent	<i>ham-nē</i>	<i>tam-nē</i>
Obl.	<i>ham</i>	<i>tam</i>
Gen.	<i>mhārō</i>	<i>thārō</i>

The **Demonstrative Pronouns** are thus declined:—

	This	That
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>yō</i> (fem. <i>yā</i> )	<i>ō, ōh</i> (fem. <i>wā</i> )
Ag.	<i>is-nē</i>	<i>us-nē</i>
Obl.	<i>is</i>	<i>us</i>
Gen.	<i>is-kō</i>	<i>us-kō</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>yē</i>	<i>wē</i>
Ag.	<i>inhē</i>	<i>unhē</i>
Obl.	<i>inhā</i>	<i>unhā</i>
Gen.	<i>in-kō</i>	<i>un-kō</i>

The only form of the **Reflexive Pronoun** which has been noted is the genitive *apṇō*, as in *mana apṇā mazūrā jēhā baṇā*, make me like one of thy servants.

The **Relative Pronoun** is *jō*, who, obl. sing. *jis*. No instance of the **Correlative** *sō* (obl. *tis*) has been noted.

Another form of the relative pronoun, used principally as an adjective, is *jēhṇō*. It is borrowed from Lahndā.

The **Interrogative Pronouns** are *kōn* or *kaun*, who? and (neuter) *kē*, what? The oblique singular of *kōn* is *kis*. Corresponding to *jēhṇō*, there is also the adjectival *kēhṇō*.

'Anyone', 'someone', is *kōi*, obl. *kisē*. No form for 'anything', 'something' has been noted.

**VERBS.—A.—Auxiliary Verbs and Verbs Substantive.**

The Present is :—

Sing.	Plur.
1. <i>hōũ, hũ, hẽ</i>	<i>hōã, hã</i>
2. <i>hõê, hai, ai</i>	<i>hõô, hõ, ô</i>
3. <i>hõê, hai, ai</i>	<i>hõẽ, haĩ, aĩ, hẽ</i>

The Past is *thō*, plur. *thā*; fem. *thi*, plur. *thĩ*. It does not change for person.

**B.—Active Verb.**

The **Infinitive** is formed by adding *nũ* to the root, as in *hōnũ*, to become. If the root ends in *r* then *nõ* is used instead of *nũ*, as in *mārnõ*, to strike.

An oblique infinitive is formed by changing *nũ* (*nõ*) to *an* (*an*), *un* (*un*), or *õn* (*õn*). Thus *chārun dē-chalāyō*, he sent him to feed (swine); *pūt kēhōn jōgō*, worthy to be called a son; *nachchan-kō wāz*, the sound of dancing; *pakrun-kē wāstē*, for seizing (Specimen III). If the root ends in a vowel, there are slight irregularities, as in *hil-gẽō khaun-na*, he was accustomed to eat (Specimen III). This oblique form is common in inceptive compounds, as in *hōn laggō*, he began to be (in want); *kēhōn laggō*, he began to say; *karun laggā*, they began to make (rejoicing).

The **Present Participle** is formed by adding *tō* to the root, as in *mārtō*, striking. *Jāunō*, to go, makes *jātō*.

The **Past Participle** is formed by adding *ẽō* to the root, as in *mārẽō*, fem. *mārĩ*, struck. Roots ending in *ā*, add *yō*, as in *khāyō*, eaten; *uḍāyō*, caused to fly. Irregular are :—

<i>āunũ</i> , to come	Past Part. <i>āyō</i>
<i>hōnũ</i> , to become	„ <i>hũō</i> or <i>hō</i>
<i>lēnũ</i> , to take	„ <i>līyō</i>
<i>karnũ</i> , to do	„ <i>kīyō</i>
<i>dēnũ</i> , to give	„ <i>dittō</i>
<i>jāunũ</i> , to go	„ <i>gẽō</i> , <i>gẽō</i>
<i>pauũ</i> , to fall	„ <i>pẽō</i>
<i>kahnũ</i> , to say	„ <i>kẽhō</i>
<i>rēhnũ</i> , to remain	„ <i>rẽhō</i>

Note that *kẽhō* is for *kahiō*. The *i* has been transferred to the preceding syllable and *kaihō* has become *kẽhō*. This is an instance of the epenthesis common in the Písācha languages spoken in the country north of Hazara.

The termination *ẽō* of this participle is often contracted to *ẽ*, so that we have *mārẽ* instead of *mārẽō*.

Also, *mārẽō* is often written *māryō*.

The **Conjunctive Participle** is formed by adding *kē* to the root, as in *mār-kē*, having struck but the *kē* is dropped in Intensive compounds, as in :—

*kar chhuṛẽō*, he did completely  
*kōh chhuṛẽō*, he slaughtered  
*dē chhuṛẽō*, he gave

*khā chhurĩ*, he devoured (a goat, fem.) (Sp. III).

*baṇḍ dittō*, he divided.

*nas gēō*, he ran away. (Sp. II).

The verb *chhurĩ* means to let go, as in *us-nē na chhurēō*, he did not let it go (Sp. II), but in these compounds, it gives a slightly intensive force.

Some verbs make their conjunctive participles irregularly. Thus from *paunō*, to fall, we have *pai gēō*, (a famine) fell.

The **Noun of Agency** is formed by adding *hālā* to the oblique infinitive as in *rēhōn-hālā*, an inhabitant.

The **Imperative** has its 2nd person singular the same in form as the root, while the plural adds *ō*. Thus *mār*, strike thou; *mārō*, strike ye.

The **Old Present and Present Subjunctive** is conjugated as follows :—

I strike, I may strike, etc.

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>mārũ</i>	<i>mārã</i>
2.	<i>mārē</i>	<i>mārō</i>
3.	<i>mārē</i>	<i>mārē</i>

Verbs whose roots end in long *ā*, drop the *ā* in the first person plural, as in *khā* (for *khāā*), let us eat; so from *jāunō*, to go, we have *jā*.

The **Future** is formed by adding *gō* to the Old Present. Thus :—

I shall strike, etc.

SING.		PLUR.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
1. <i>mārũgō</i>	<i>mārũgĩ</i>	<i>mārãgā</i>	<i>mārãgĩ</i>
2. <i>mārēgō</i>	<i>mārēgĩ</i>	<i>mārōgā</i>	<i>mārōgĩ</i>
3. <i>mārēgō</i>	<i>mārēgĩ</i>	<i>mārēgā</i>	<i>mārēgĩ</i>

It will be seen that the *gō* changes for gender and number.

The **Present Definite** is formed by conjugating the present tense of the verb Substantive with the Old Present. Thus *hũ mārũ hōũ*, I am striking.

Similarly the **Imperfect** is formed by conjugating the Old Present with the past tense of the Verb Substantive, as in *hũ mārũ thō*, I (masc.) was striking; so, *ōh chāhē thō*, he was wishing (to eat husks); *kōi us-na nĩh dēē thō*, no one was giving to him; *jēhri śilrĩ zanaur khāē thā*, the husks which the swine were eating.

The **Past Conditional**, as usual, is simply the present participle, as in *hũ mārto*, (if) I had struck, I should have struck (if).

The tenses formed from the Past Participle are as usual, except that **intransitive verbs** nasalize the final *ō* of the participle in the first person singular only. Thus :—

*hũ gēō̃*, I went; *ōh gēō̃*, he went.

*mē̃ mārēō̃*, I struck him.

*hũ gēō̃ hōũ̃*, I have gone; *ōh gēō̃ ai*, he has gone.

*mē̃ mārēō̃* (or, contracted, *mārē̃*) *ai*, I have struck him.

*hũ gēō̃ thō̃*, I had gone; *ōh gēō̃ thō̃*, he had gone.

*mē̃ mārēō̃* (or *mārē̃*) *thō̃*, I had struck him.

The **Passive Voice** is formed with *jāunō̃*, to go, and the past participle as usual, as in *hũ mārēō̃* (or *mārē̃*) *jāũgō̃*, I shall be beaten.

**Causal Verbs** are made much as usual. We can quote instances such as *chalāṇō̃*, to cause to go, and *chārṇō̃*, to graze (animals).

[ No. I.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

GUJURĪ.

## SPECIMEN I.

*The Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, B.D.**East Hazara.*

Ēkuṇ-ādmī-kā dō pūt thā. Tě nikkā-nē apṇā-bāpp-na kēhō,  
*One-man-of two sons were. And little-by his-father-to it-was-said,*  
 ‘ai bājī, tērā-māl-kō mērō hissō ōh mana dē.’ Tě us-nē  
 ‘O father, thy-property-of my share that to-me give.’ And him-by  
 apṇō māḷ unhā-bichch baṇḍ-dittō. Tě thōṛā-dihārā-pichchhē nikkā-  
*his property them-among was-divided. And few-days-after little-*  
 pūt-ne sab kaṭṭhō kar-dittō, tē dūr-milkh-bichch chalē-gēō, tē  
*son-by all together was-made, and far-country-in he-went-away, and*  
 us-jā us-nē apṇō māḷ luchpuṇā-mā kharāb kar-chhurēō.  
*(in-) that-place him-by his property debaucheries-in bad was-made-completely.*  
 Jis-bēlē sārō kharch kar-chhurēō, us-milkh-bichch dāhdō kaht  
*At-what-time all spent was-made-completely, that-country-in hard famine*  
 pai-gēō, tē ōh taṅg hōṇ laggō, tē us-milkh-kā kisē-rēhōṇhālā-  
*fell, and he straitened to-be began, and that-country-of some-dweller-*  
 kōḷ rah-gēō. Us-nē us-na apṇī zimī zanaur chāruṇ dē-chalāyō.  
*near he-stayed. Him-by him-as-for his land pigs to-graze he-was-sent.*  
 Jēhrī śilrī zanaur khāē-thā, ōh chāhē-thō kī, ‘inhā-nāl hū  
*What husks the-pigs eating-were, he wishing-was that, ‘these-with I*  
 apṇō dhiddh bharū,’ tē kōī us-na nīh dēē-thō. Jis-bēlē  
*my-own belly may-fill,’ and anyone him-to not giving-was. At-what-time*  
 hōs-bichch āyō apṇā-dil-na kēhōṇ laggō, ‘mērā-bāpp-kā kitnā  
*sense-in he-came, his-heart-to to-say he-began, ‘my-father-of how-many*  
 mazūr hē jēhrā raj-kē rōṭī khāē, tē hū pēō  
*labourers are who become-satisfied-having bread eat, and I fallen*  
 is-jā bhukkhō marū-hē. Hū uṭh-kē apṇā-bāpp-kōlē chalūgō,  
*(in-) this-place hungry dying-am. I risen-having my-father-near will-go,*  
 tē us-na kahūgō, “bājī, mē ghunāh kīō Khudā-kō tē  
*and him-to I-will-say, “O-father, by-me sin was-done God-of and*  
 tērō; tērō pūt kēhōṇ jōgō nīh rēhō; mana apṇā-mazūrā  
*of-thee; thy son to-say worthy not I-remained; me thy-labourers*  
 jēhā baṇā.” Tē chalēō, tē apṇā-bāpp-kōḷ āyō. Ichchur ōh dūr  
*like make.” And he-went, and his-father-near came. While he far*

thō, us-kā bāpp-nē us-na hērēō, tē us-na rēhm āyō, tē  
*was, his father-by him-as-for he-was-seen, and him-to pity came, and*  
 daur-kē galh-nāl lā-lyō, tē piyār dittō. Pūt-nē  
*run-having neck-to he-was-pressed, and love was-given. The-son-by*  
 bāpp-na kēhō, 'bājī, mē ghunāh kiō Khudā-kō tē  
*the-father-to it-was-said, 'O-father, by-me sin was-done God-of and*  
 tērō; tērō pūt kēhōn jōgō nīh rēhō.' Bāpp-nē nōkarā-  
*of-thee; thy son to-say worthy not I-remained.' The-father-by the-servants-*  
 nā kēhō, 'bēlō chaṅgā tē chaṅgō kaprō lē-āō, tē  
*to it-was-said, 'quickly good than good garment bring, and*  
 us-kā galh luāō; tē us-kī aṅglī-nāl aṅgūthī luāō, tē us-kā  
*his (on-) neck put; and his finger-on ring put, and his*  
 pair-nāl chhittur luāō, tē palēō-hō bachchhō lēā-kē kōhō, tē  
*foot-on shoe put, and the-kept calf brought-having kill, and*  
 khā tē khushī karā, ki mērō yō pūt mar-gēō-thō,  
*we-may-eat and happiness we-may-make, for my this son died-had,*  
 huṇ jī-gēō; tē gum-gēō-thō, huṇ thā-gēō.' Tē wē khushī  
*now lived; and lost-was, now found-is.' And they happiness*  
 karun laggā.  
*to-make began.*

Us-kō barō pūt zimī-bicheh thō. Jis-bēlē ghar-kē nērē āyō  
*His big son land-in was. At-what-time house-of near he-came*  
 bājā-kō tē nachchan-kō wāz sunēō. Fir ēkuṇ-nōkar-  
*musical-instrument-of and dancing-of voice was-heard. Then one-servant*  
 na bulā-kē puchchhēō, 'yē kē gal hōē?' Tē  
*(acc.) called-having it-was-asked, 'these what things are?' And*  
 us-nē us-na kēhō, 'tērō bhāī ā-gēō, tē tērā bāpp-nē  
*him-by him-to it-was-said, 'thy brother came, and thy father-by*  
 bachchhō palēō-hō kōh-chhurēō, ki us-na chaṅgō-bhalō  
*calf kept killed-completely, because him (acc.) well*  
 thā-gēō.' Tē ōh khafē hūō, tē andar nīh jāē-thō. Tē  
*was-found.' And he angry became, and in not going-was. And*  
 us-kō bāpp birē gēō, tē us-kā barā tarlā kiā. Us-nē  
*his father out went, and his great petitions were-made. Him-by*  
 apnā-bāpp-na zawāb dē-chhurēō, 'itnā-samā mē tērī khizamt  
*his-own-father-to answer was-given-completely, 'so-long-time by-me thy service*  
 kī tē kadē tērī gal nī mōrī, tē tē kadē mana  
*was-done and ever thy word not was-turned, and by-thee ever to-me*  
 bakrō nīh dittō, yū apnā-dōstā-yārā-nāl khushī  
*a-goat not was-given, that my-own-friends-companions-with happiness*



karũ. Jis-bĕlē tĕrō yō pūt āyō jis-nē tĕrō sārō  
*I-may-make. At-what-time thy this son came, whom-by thy all*  
 mā! kanjriā bichch udāyō, tē is-kē-wāstē palĕō-hō bachchhō  
*property harlots among was-squandered, by-thee him-of-for the-kept calf*  
 kōh-dittō.' Tē us-nē us-na kĕhō, 'pūtā tō hamēsh mērē  
*was-killed.' And him-by him-to it-was-said, 'O-son thou always me*  
 nāl rahē; jitnō mērō mā! hai, tĕrō hai. Khushī  
*near remainest; what-much my property is, thine is. Happiness*  
 hōṇī tē khush hōṇō chaṅgī gal thī; tĕrō yō bhāī  
*to-be and happy to-be good matter was; thy this brother*  
 mar-gēō-thō, huṇ jī-gēō; tē gum-gēō-thō, huṇ thā-gēō.'  
*died-had, now lived; and lost-was, now found-is.'*

---

[ No. 2.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

GUJURĪ.

## SPECIMEN II.

*The Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, B.D.**East Hazara.*

Hũ ajjur-kē-nāl thō; nikrā būṭā-kē uppur charhēō khalō thō;  
*I flock-of-near was; little tree-of on climbed standing was;*  
 bakrō dānkēō. Hũ daur-kē latthō; richchh taṇṇa baṇ-bichch  
*a-goat cried-in-pain. I run-having descended; a-bear down forest-in*  
*lēi-chalēō-thō. Hũ pauchēō, kaṇḍh-bichch gaṭṭi mārī; us-nē na*  
*taken-away-had. I arrived, back-in stone was-struck; him-by not*  
*chhurēō. Bhĩ dūji gaṭṭi mārī gātā-bichch, fir chhōṛ-kē*  
*was-left. Then another stone was-struck neck-in, then left-having*  
*nas-gēō. Jit saṭṭēō bakrō us-jā hũ jā-kē*  
*he-ran-away. Where was-thrown the-goat (to-) that-place I gone-having*  
*khalō-hūō, tē mērē-dar daur-kē bhĩ richchh ā-gēō. Mē*  
*stood, and in-my-direction run-having again the-bear came. By-me*  
*nikrī-jēhī kuhārī mārī us-kē. Pattō nīh laggō jē kuhārī us-kē*  
*a-littleish axe was-struck him-to. Trace not was if axe him-to*  
*laggi-hai yā nīh laggi. Fir bakrō chā-kē nas-gēō, fir*  
*hit-is or not was-hit. Then goat lifted-having I-ran-away, then*  
*kōhēō us-na. Kōh rēhō tē bhĩ ā-gēō mērē-dar.*  
*it-was-killed it-as-for. Killing I-remained and again he-came in-my-direction.*  
*Mērō dūjō sañji pauch-āyō. Fir ham-nē dōā-nē gaṭṭi mārī,*  
*My other companion arrived. Then us-by two-by stone was-struck,*  
*tē ōh nas-gēō.*  
*and he ran-away.*

## FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

I had climbed up a little tree near my flock, when a goat cried out. I ran down. A bear had taken it away down the forest. As I came up I struck him on the back with a stone, but he did not let go the goat. Then I struck him on the neck with another stone, and he dropped the goat, and ran away. I went to where he had dropped the goat, and was standing there when the bear came back and ran at me. I hit at him

with a little axe I had by me, but I do not know whether the axe actually touched him or not. I then lifted up the goat and ran off with it; and then I slaughtered it (for food). While I was engaged in slaughtering it, the bear again came running towards me. My fellow-shepherd then came, and we both stoned him till he ran away.

---

[ No. 3.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

GUJURĪ.

## SPECIMEN III.

*The Rev. T. Grahame Bailey, B.D.**East Hazara.*

Hñ nīkrō thō, sñh hil-gēō bakrī khaṇ-na. Satt bakrī us-nē  
*I little was, a-leopard used-was goat eat-to. Seven goats him-by*  
 khā-chhurī. Ēkuṇ-zimīdār-kī lūhā-kī baṇī-hūi khurakkī thī. Wā  
*caten-were. One-landowner-of iron-of made trap was. It*  
 maṅ-kē āṇī sñh-kā pakṛṇ-kē-wāstē. Wā rāh-mā  
*asked-having it-was-brought leopard-of catching-for. It way-in*  
 chhal-dittī, inā bakrō bannh-dittō. Sñh āyō, jaṅg us-kī  
*was-placed, on-one-side goat was-tied. Leopard came, leg its*  
 bichch phās-gēi laggō dāṅkun. Ōsē-bēlē ham rāt  
*in stuck he-began to-cry-in-pain. At-that-very-time we at-night*  
 gēā girā-na. Kēhō, 'sñh pakrē-gēō-ai.' Ghaṇā jaṇā āyā.  
*went village-to. It-was-said, 'leopard has-been-caught.' Many men came.*  
 Ēkuṇ-lambardār-nē bandūk mārī, sñh mar-gēō. Dō adāi  
*One-headman-by gun fired-was, leopard died. Two two-and-a-half*  
 maṇ-kō thō bhārō. Atṭh jaṇā chā-kē lē-gēā-thā. Khalrī  
*maunds-of was heavy. Eight men lifted-having took-away. Skin*  
 ēkuṇ-jagīrdār-nē chā-lei, tē ham-na trī rupayyā bakshish  
*one-property-holder-by taken-was, and us-to thirty rupees reward*  
 dittī.  
*given-was.*

## FREE TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

When I was a boy, a leopard used to eat our goats. Seven goats were devoured by him. A farmer had an iron trap. We borrowed it, and took it away to catch the leopard. We set it on his path, and tied a goat alongside it. The leopard came, and it was caught by the leg, so that he began to roar in pain. We went at once, that very night, to the village, and gave news that the leopard had been caught. A great crowd assembled. One village head-man shot the leopard dead with a gun. It weighed 160 or 200 pounds, and it took eight men to lift him and carry him off. A landlord took the skin, and gave us thirty rupees as a reward.

### GUJURĪ OF SWAT.

The Gujurī of Swat has two sub-dialects, Gujurī and Ajrī. Ajrī is the language of the Ajars, a tribe closely allied to the Gujurs, and inhabiting some six hundred hamlets in the Swat Valley. Both Gujurs and Ajars are here Musalmans. The main difference between them is that Gujurs tend cows, and Ajars sheep. They are all bilingual, speaking Gujurī or Ajrī amongst themselves, but Puṣhtō to their neighbours, Hindū or Paṭhān. It is an interesting fact that one of the septs both with the Gujurs and with the Ajars is called Chauhān which is the name of the Rājput tribe which speaks Mēwārī.

We shall first deal with Gujurī proper, the dialect of the Gujurs. These cowherds wander through the Yūsufzai country on the North-West Frontier south of Swat, and their language is often differentiated as 'Yūsufzai Gujurī.' As may be expected, these Gujurs frequently make use of Puṣhtō words and phrases, but their language, like that of other Gujurs, is closely allied to Mēwātī and Mēwārī.

The following grammatical sketch illustrates the grammar used by these Gujurs in its pure form; but many deflections from rule will be noticed in the specimens, due to the influence of the neighbouring Puṣhtō and Western Pañjābī languages. These I shall notice subsequently.

---

## YŪSUFZAI GUJURĪ SKELETON GRAMMAR.

I.—NOUNS—			II.—PRONOUNS—				III.—VERBS—			Irregular Participles—	Past	
A.—Substantives—							A.—Auxiliary and Verbs substantive—					
(a) Masculine.							Pres., hai, for all numbers and persons.				giō,	gone.
(1) Ending in ō—							Past, Masc. Sg., thō; Pl., thā; Fem., thī, for all numbers and persons.				kiō,	made.
Sing.							B.—Finite Verb—				liō,	taken.
Nom. ghōr-ō							Infinitive,— mār-an.				diō, diiō,	given.
Obl. ghōr-ā							Pres. Part.,— mār-iō.				mōyō,	dead.
(2) Others—							Past Part.,— mār-iō.				Imperatives.	
Nom. bāp							Pres.,— mār + personal endings.				lai,	take.
Obl. bāp							Future,— mār + personal endings + gō.				dai,	give.
(b) Feminine.							Def. Present,—mār + personal endings + hai.					
Nom. dhī							Imperfect,— mār + personal endings + thō.					
Obl. dhī							Past,— mār-iō.					
Genitive Terminations.							Perfect,— mār-iō hai.					
Masc.							Pluperfect,— mār-iō thō.					
Dir. kō							Personal endings.					
Obl. kā							1			2	3	
Fem.							ā			ai	āi	
Dir. kī							ā			āi	āi	
Obl. kī							ā			āi	āi	
B.—Adjectives—							Sing.					
(1) Ending in ō—							Plur.					
Masc.												
Dir. chāyō												
Obl. chāyā												
Fem.												
Dir. chāyī												
Obl. chāyī												
(2) Others—												
Do not change.												

The following points may be noted in regard to the grammar of the specimens :—

### I.—NOUNS.

The Agent case is generally the same as the Nominative. Indeed the use of the Agent with the Past tense of a Transitive verb seems to have almost disappeared.

In the case of nouns in *ō*, the oblique form singular usually ends in *ā*, but sometimes, probably owing to careless speaking, the direct form is used; thus, *ghōṛō-kō*, of a horse, instead of the more correct *ghōṛā-kō*; *mandō* (for *mandā*) *kam-mā*; *mairō bāp-kā*, for *mairā bāp-kā*. Sometimes, under the influence of Pañjābī, the oblique form ends in *ē*. Thus, when the younger son speaks to his father, the narrative says, correctly, *apnā bāp-tah kahiō*; but when the elder son answers his father, the Pañjābī idiom, *apnē bāp-tah*, is incorrectly used.

On the other hand, the influence of Pañjābī sometimes makes these nouns form the direct form in *ā* instead of in *ō*. Thus, *us-kā* (for *us-kō*) *barō pūt paṭṭi mā thō*.

Amongst the postpositions may be mentioned *mā*, in; *kanah*, with. The postpositions *tah* and *nah* are borrowed from Puṣhtō. They are used indiscriminately to mean both 'to' and 'from.' Thus, *iṭhār-tah ā-jā*, come to this place, and *iṭhār-tah jā*, go from this place.

The following are examples of the correct use of the direct and oblique forms: *mairō pūt mōyō thō* (Hindī, *mērā pūt muā thā*), my son was dead; *apnā mā-tah* (Hindī, *apnē māl-sē*), from his own share; *chaṅgā admī* (Hindī, *chaṅgē ādmī*), good men; *is-kā pairā-mā* (Hindī, *is-kē pairō-mē*), on his feet; *apnā dōstā-kanah* (Hindī, *apnē dōstō-sāth*), with (my) own friends; *chaṅgī trīmat* (Hindī, *chaṅgī strī*), a good woman; *is-kī aṅḡṛī-mā* (Hindī, *is-kī aṅḡlī-mē*), on his finger.

The use of the word *yakō*, one, a, appears to be irregular. I have noted :—

*Yakō bāp*, a father; *yakō bāp-kō*, of a father; but *yakē thār*, in a certain place.

*Yakā dhī*, a daughter; *yakā chaṅgī trīmat*, a good woman; *yakē dhī-kō*, of a daughter.

### II.—PRONOUNS.

The proper form of the Agent of *hū* is *mā*. Thus: *mā tairo khaṣmat kiō hai* (Hindī, *mā-nē tērī khidmat kī*), by me thy service has been done. But *hū* is sometimes substituted for it.

An example of the Agent of the second person is *taṭ-nī ditō hai* (Hindī, *tū-nē nahī diyā hai*), by thee has not been given.

So for the third person *usā baṇḍiō* (Hindī, *us-nē bāṭā*), by him was divided; *us kahiō* (Hindī, *us-nē kahā*), by him it was said; but *ōh* (not *us* or *usā*) *uṭhiō* (Hindī, *wah uṭhā*), he rose.

The Relative Pronoun *chi* is borrowed from Puṣhtō.

### III.—VERBS.

In the conjugation of verbs, the method of forming the Present Definite and Imperfect should be noted. Here the verb exactly follows the Mēwātī custom. To form these tenses, the auxiliary verb is added, not to the Present Participle, but to the various persons of the simple Present Tense. Thus: *mārū*, I beat; *mārū hai* (not *mārtō hāi*),

I am beating; *mārũ thō* (not *mārtō thō*), I was beating. Other examples are *karũ hai*, I am making, used as a present subjunctive, (that) I may make (merriment with my friends); *karũ thō*, I was making. Irregularly influenced by Pañjābī are *diyā nā thā*, (anyone) was not giving; *chalā nā thō*, he was not going; *charā thō*, he was grazing.

The Present Participle is used to form a Habitual Past. Thus: *khaitō*, he used to eat; Plural Masculine, *khaitā*, they (the swine) used to eat.

In the Simple Present, which is also used as a present subjunctive, there are some irregularities observable in the specimens. In *ham khushālī karũ*, *khushāl hũ*, the first person singular is used for the first person plural. Pañjābī is responsible for *khā-laĩ*, and *hō jāyāĩ*, and also for *khāĩ* (they eat), in which last the singular is used for the plural.

As already observed, the use of the Passive construction of the Past Tense of Transitive verbs appears to be dying out. The Agent form of the personal pronouns is still usually employed before these tenses, but all traces of the Agent case have disappeared from the noun. The feeling for gender, too, is very weak. Thus we have *maĩ tairō* (instead of *tairī*) *khazmat kiō* (instead of *kī*) *hai*, I have done thy service; so we have *jilī kiō*, instead of *jilī kī*, he shouted.

---



[ No. 4.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

YŪSUFZAI GUJURĪ.

## SPECIMEN I.

(Sir H. A. Deane, K.C.S.I., 1898.)

Yakō admī-kā dō pūt thā. Naṇḍō pūt apṇā bāp-tah  
*One man-of two sons were. By-the-young son his-own father-to*

kahiō chi, 'ai bāp, manā apṇā mā tah baṇḍō dai-lai.' Usā  
*it-was-said that, 'O father, to-me thy-own property from share give.' By-him*

dwanyam-pah apṇā mā baṇḍiō. Kāi dī pachhā nāṇḍō pūt  
*both-on his-own property was-divided. Some days after young son*

harkuj yakē-thār kar-kē dūr dēs-tah giō. Ut isā  
*everything (in) one-place having-made far country-to went. There by-him*

apṇā mā mandō kam-mā udā-liō. Chi habbā mā wajhēr-liō,  
*his-own property bad works-in was-wasted. When all (his) property was-finished,*

ōh dēs-pah yakō baṇḍō qāhat āyō, ōh saurō hō-giō. Ōh giō,  
*that country-on one great famine came, he straitened became. He went,*

ōh dēs-mā yakō khān kanah naukar hō-giō. Usā apṇi paṭṭi-  
*that country-in one chief with servant became. By-him his-own field-*

tah dai-gāliō, chi 'mandah zīnāwar chār-lai.' Ōh apṇā minah-pah  
*to he-was-sent, that '(you) unclean animal graze.' He his-own desire-on*

ōh bhō khādō, chi zīnāwar khaṭa, haḍō kauṇē diyā na thā. Chi  
*that straw would-eat, which animals eat, but any-one giving not was. When*

sūl-mā hō-giō, isā kahiō chi, 'mairō bāp-kā katnā naukar  
*senses-in became, by-him it-was-said that, 'my father-of how-many servants*

changō tūk khai, hū bhakō marū. Hū uṭhūgō, apṇā bāp-tah jāwūgō,  
*good food eat, I hungry am-dying. I will-arise, my-own father-to will-go,*

us-tah kahūgō chi, "ai bāp, hū tairō bhī gunāhgār hai, Khudāē-  
*him-to will-say that, "O father, I thy also sinner am, God-*

kā bhī gunāhgār hai. Is-kō lāyiq nī, chi tairō pūt hō-jāwū;  
*of also sinner am. Of-this worthy not-I(-am), that thy son I-may-become;*

khō apṇā naukarā-mā manā ghal-lai." Ōh uṭhiō, apṇā bāp-tah āyō.  
*but thy-own servants-among me put." He arose, his-own father-to came.*

Yō lā dūr thō, chi apṇā bāp isā ḍaṭhō, tars isā kiō,  
*He yet far was, that by-his-own father to-him it-was-seen, pity on-him was-made,*

isā bhajiō, ghāra-gharai hō-giō, isā chōmiō. Pūt is-tah  
*to-him he-ran, embracing took-place, him it-was-kissed. By-son him-to*

kahiō chi, 'ai bāp, hū Khudāē-kā bhī gunāhgār hai, tairō bhī  
*it-was-said that, 'O father, I God-of also sinner am, thine also*  
 gunāhgār hai. Is-kō lāyiq nī chi tairō pūt hō-jāwū.' Us-kā bāp  
*sinner am. This-of worth not-I(-am) that thy son I-may-become.' By-his father*  
 apnā naukarā-tah kahiō chi, 'changō chirrō lai-āō, is-tah ghal-lēō  
*his-own servants-to it-was-said that, 'good dress bring, him-to put-on*  
 yakā aṅgrī is-kī aṅgrī-mā kar-lēō, paṇē is-kā pairā-mā kar-lēō.  
*one ring him-of finger-on put, shoes him-of feet-on put.*

Añ chi tūk khā-laī, khushāl hō-jāyāī, is sawab-tah chi, yō mairō  
*Come that food we-eat, merry become, this reason-for that, this my*  
 pūt mōyō thō, jīmtō hōyō hai; gum giō thō, lab-liō hai.' Wē  
*son dead was, living become is; lost become was, recovered is.' They*  
 khushāl hō-giō.  
*merry became.*

Huṇ us-kā baṛō pūt paṭṭi-mā thō. Chi ōh āyō, ghar-tah  
*Now him-of elder son field-in was. When he came, house-to*  
 nairō hō-giō, gīt nachaṇ-kā awāz suṇiō. Yakō naukar-tah bōliō,  
*near became, songs dancing-of sound heard. One servant-to (he)called,*  
 usā pachhiō, 'yō kī chhā hai?' Us kahiō, chi, 'tairō  
*to-him (by-him) it-was-asked, 'this what matter is?' By-him it-was-said, that, 'thy*  
 bhāi āyō hai, tairō bāp khairāt kiō hai, chi usā rōgh-jōr  
*brother come is, (by)thy father feast made is, as him sound-and-well*  
 lādō-hai.'

Ōh rus-giō; andar chalā na thō. Bāp is-kā  
*(by-him)it-has-been-found.' He sulked; within going not was. Father him-of*  
 nakriō, isā minnat kiō. Is apnē bāp-tah zawāb-mā

*came-out, him-to entreaty was-made-by-him. By-him his-own father-to answer-in*

kahiō chi, 'daikh, hitnā machh mūdah mā tairō khazmat kiō hai;  
*it-was-said that, 'see, so-much long time by-me thy service been-done is;*  
 hēcharē tairō bē-amrī nī kiō hai. Bhī tāī manā yakō lailō nī  
*ever thy disobedience not-by-me done is. Still by-thee to-me one kid not*

ditō hai, chi hū apnā dostā kanah khushālī karū-hai. Har-kadē hi  
*given is, that I my-own friends with merriment might-make. As-soon-as when*  
 tairō yō pūt āyō, chi tairō mā kachnī-pah udāyō-hai, tāī  
*thy this son came, by-whom thy property harlots-on wasted-has-been, by-thee*

us-pah khairāt kiō.' Us kahiō, chi, 'pūt, tū nit mairō kōr  
*him-on feast made.' By-him it-was-said, that, 'son, thou always me with*

hai, ā mairō har-kuj tairō hai. Yō munāsib thō, chi ham khushālī  
*art, and my everything thine is. This proper was, that we merriment*  
 karū, khushāl hū, tā-chi yō tairō bhāi mōyō thō, jīmtō hōyō hai;  
*make, merry be, because this thy brother dead was, alive become is;*  
 gum giō thō, lādō hai.'

*lost become was, recovered is.'*

[ No. 5.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

YŪSUFZAI GUJURĪ.

## SPECIMEN II.

(Sir H. A. Deane, K.C.S.I., 1898.)

Yakō jākat har dī mhēsā gā chārā-thō, parbat-mā grā-tah  
*One boy every day buffaloes cows used-to-graze, mountain-in village-from*  
 dūr. Yakō dī chhā-pah jili-kiō chi, 'bagyār āyō hai.' Grā  
*far. One day joke-on it-was-shouted-by-him that, 'wolf come is.' Village*  
 kā lōk war-nakriō, chi bagyār khadēr-lai. Chi lōk apriā, bagyār  
*of people went-out, that wolf should-drive-off. When people arrive, wolf*  
 na thō. Jākat-tah inā pachhō kiō; us kahiō chi, 'hū chhā  
*not was. Boy-from by-them enquiry was-made; by-him it-was-said that, 'I joke*  
 karū thō.' Lōk ghar-tah pachhā giō. Dūjā dī yakō parō  
*making was.' People house-to back went. Second day one leopard*  
 āyō. Jākat jili-kiō chi, 'warhūrī-dēō; parō āyō hai.'  
*came. By-the-boy it-was-shouted that, 'come-running; leopard come is.'*  
 Lōk kahiō chi, 'yō kūṛ kahai,' kaṇē na giō.  
*By-the-people it-was-said that, 'this(-boy) lie tells,' any-one not went.*  
 Parō-nē jākat khā-liō. Chhā-mā kūṛya jākat mar-giō.  
*By-the-leopard boy was-devoured. Joke-in lying boy died.*

## Numerals.

Ēk, yakō.	Dō.	Tin.	Chār.	Pañj.	Chhē.	Sat.	Aṭh.	Nau.	Dah.	Yārā.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Bārā.	Tērā.	Chaudahā.	Pandrā.	Sōhā.	Satarā.	Aṭhāran.	Unī.	Bī.	Ēk tē bī.	
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
Dō tē bī, etc.	Dah tē bī.	Yārā tē bī, etc.	Chawē.	Ēk tē chawē, etc.						
22	30	31	40	41						
Dah tē chawē or pañjāh.	Yārā tē chawē, etc.	Saṭh.	Ēk tē saṭh, etc.	Dah tē saṭh, etc.						
50	51	60	61	70						
Chār bī.	Ēk tē chār bī.	Dō tē chār bī.	Tin tē chār bī.	Chār tē chār bī, and so on.						
80	81	82	83	84						
Dah tē chār bī.	Yārā tē chār bī.	Bārā tē chār bī, and so on, up to Unī tē chār bī.	Sau.							
90	91	92	99	100.						

The two following specimens of Ajrī will show that, save for some variations of spelling, it is practically the same as Yūsufzai Gujurī. The only real difference is that it borrows more freely from Puṣṭō.

[ No. 6.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

YŪSUFZAI AJRĪ.

## SPECIMEN I.

(Sir H. A. Deane, K.C.S.I., 1898.)

Ēk jaṇā kā dō pūt thā. Un-māṇṇaṇḥō pūt-nē bāp-nah  
*One man of two sons were. Them-in the-younger son-by father-to*  
 kahiō, ‘ai bāp, manā huṇ dē kitnā baṇḍā māṛ manā aprē.’  
*it-was-said, ‘O father, me-to now give how-much share property me-to falls.’*  
 Us-nē apṇō bisāt un-nā baṇḍ ditti. Thōṛā dī pichhē ōh  
*Him-by his wealth them-to dividing was-given. A-few days after that*  
 luṛō habbō kuj ēk thār kar-kē dūr dēs-tah  
*boy all whatever one place having-made far land-to*  
 chal giō. Ut apṇō māṛ bad-lamṇi-māṇṇaṇḥō uḍā  
*having-gone went. There his-own property debauchery-in having-caused-to-fly*  
 chhōṛiō. Us thār-māṇṇaṇḥō har-kuj lag-giō. Mhī us dēs-māṇṇaṇḥō  
*was-wasted. That place-in everything was-spent. Then that country-in*  
 barō qāhat pai-giō. Yō huṇ muhtāj hō-giō. Mhī us dēs-māṇṇaṇḥō  
*great famine fell-went. He now poor became. Then that country-in*  
 ēk khān-kā kuṛē jā rahiō, is-nē apṇā paṭṭā-māṇṇaṇḥō mūdhō  
*one chief-of in-vicinity going remained, him-by his-own field-in swine*  
 chāraṇ-kā bāstē chalāiō. Us-kō yō minō thō ōh bhō jō  
*grazing-of for was-sent. Him-of this craving was that straw which*  
 mūdhā khāē yō bhī khā-kē raj rahē. Khō<sup>1</sup> kōi kuj  
*swine eat this also having-eaten satisfied may-remain. But anyone anything*  
 na thō de. Mhī surt-māṇṇaṇḥō āyō, tē kahiō, ‘Mērā bāp-kā  
*not was giving. Then sense-in came, and it-was-said-by-him, ‘My father-of*  
 muchh muchh mājhī hai, muchh-muchh tuk khāē, tē hī bhukh-tē  
*many many servants are, plentiful food eat, and I hunger-from*  
 marū hai. Hī uth-kē apṇā bāp-kā kuṛē jā rahūgō. Hī us-  
*dying am. I rising my-own father-of in-vicinity going will-remain. I him-*  
 tab kahūgō, ‘ai bāp, Rab-kē agē bhī, tērē agē bhī, gunāh kiō; huṇ us  
*to will-say, ‘O father, God-of before also, of-thee before also, sin done; now that*  
 lākat<sup>2</sup>-kō nahī jē tairō pūt hō-jāwū. Manā apṇā mājhī-kē  
*ability-to not(-am) that thy son should-become. Me-to thy-own servant-of*

<sup>1</sup> Puṣhtō.<sup>2</sup> Corruption of *liyāqat*.

shān ēk mājhī jōr-lē.''' Mhī ūṭh-kē apnā bāp-kā kurē giō.  
*like one servant make.''' Then rising his-own father-of in-ricinity went.*

Us bēre jē dūr thō āgā-dā<sup>1</sup> bāp-nē āgā diṭhō, taras<sup>2</sup> kiō, jhab  
*That time when far was him-of father-by he was-seen, pity was-taken, haste*

kiō, āgā-dā garā-nār lāliō, atē muchh piār ditti. Pūt āgā-dā kahiō  
*was-made, him-of neck-with applied, and much lore giren. Son him-of said,*

'ai bāp, Rab-kē atē tērē agē yē gunāh kiō, huṇ us lākat-kā  
*'O father, God-of and thee before this sin done, now that ability-of*

nahī, jē tairō pūt hōyō.' Bāp apnā mājhiā-dā kahiō jē, 'changā  
*not (am), that thy son I-may-be.' Father his-own servants-to said that, 'good*

changā chīrā kaḍ-kē lē-āō, is-dā lawā-chhōrō, atē is-kā  
*good robe taking-out bring, him-to clothe, and him-of*

hath mā angrī, tē pairā-mā chhitar lawā-chhōrō, atē khāē tē khushāl  
*hand in ring, and feet-in shoes put-on, and we-may-eat and festivity*

manāē; jē mairō yō pūt mar giyō thō. tē huṇ jītō hō-giō; gum giō  
*celebrate; as my this son dead gone was, and now alive became; lost gone*

thō, huṇ labh-liō hai.' Mhī khushālī karaṇ-lagiā.  
*was, now recovered is.' Then merriment they-to-make-began.*

Us-kō barō pūt paṭṭā-mā thō, kērē bēre ghar-dā nērē āyō, gīt tē  
*His elder son field-in was, what time house-to near came, singing and*

nachan-kā āwāz suṇ-liō. Us bēre ēk ashnā jaṇ-tah sadiō  
*dancing-of sound was-heard. That time one acquainted man-to it-was-called-(by-him)*

tē tapōs<sup>3</sup> kiō jē, 'yō kē ehhar hai?' Tē us-nē kahiō jē, 'tairō  
*and enquiry was-made that, 'this what matter is?' And him-by said that 'thy*

bhāi āyō hai, tē tairō bāp-nē muchh rōṭī kiō hai, is matlab-kā  
*brother come is, and thy father-by great feast made is, of this reason-of*

chi ōh rōgh-jōr<sup>4</sup> ā-giō-hai.' Khapā hō-giō, ghar-dā andar na bariō.  
*that he safe(-and)-sound he-come-is.' Angry he-became, house-of inside not entered.*

Mhī agā-dā bāp bāhar āyō, agā-dā pukhlā<sup>5</sup> kiō. Us-nē bāp-tah  
*Then his father out came, him pacified made. Him-by father-to*

jawāb-mā kahiō, 'Dēkh, itnā samā mā tērī khidmat kiō hai, kadē  
*reply-in it-was-said, 'See, (for) so-many years by-me thy service done is, ever*

bhī tērō hukam-tē bāhar nahī hōyō. Kadē bhī tāī manā ēk lailō  
*even thy order-from beyond not I-became. Ever even by-thee me-to one kid*

dittō nahī jē mā āpnā yār ashnā nār khushālī  
*was-given not that by-me my-own friend (and) acquaintance with merriment*

kiō hōtī. Huṇ, jē yō tērō pūt āyō hai, chi tairō māṛ kachnī-pah  
*made might-be. Now, that this thy son come is, by-ichom thy property harlots-on*

<sup>1</sup> Corruption of *da haḡha*, Puṣhtō = of him, the position of the *dī* is probably the result of the influence of Pañjābī, which has *us-dā* for 'of him.'

<sup>2</sup> Pure Puṣhtō word = pity.

<sup>3</sup> Pure Puṣhtō word = enquiry.

<sup>4</sup> *rōgh jōr* pure Puṣhtō = safe and sound.

<sup>5</sup> *pukhlā* Puṣhtō word = reconciled.

gharak kiō-hai, taĩ us-pah kitnī muchh khair<sup>1</sup> kiō.  
*sunk has-been-made, by-thee him-on how-much large feast made.'*

Us-nē agā-dā<sup>2</sup> kahiō, 'ai pūt, hamēsh tū mairē kuṛē hai.  
*Him-by him-to it-was-said, 'O son, always thou me near are.*

Jē-kuj mairō hai, ōh tairō hai; khushālī karaṇ, tē khushāl  
*Whatever mine is, that thine is; merriment making, and merry*  
 hōṇ munāsib thō, kīō yō tairō bhāi mar-giō thō, jītō  
*being proper was, because this thy brother dead was, alive*  
 hō-giō; gum-giō thō, huṇ labli-liō-hai.'  
*became; lost was, now recovered-is.'*

<sup>1</sup> Corruption of Pushtō khairāt, a feast.

<sup>2</sup> Agā-dā = hagha-ta = 'to him' in Pushtō.

[ No. 7.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

YŪSUFZAI AJRĪ.

## SPECIMEN II.

(Sir H. A. Deane, K.C.S.I., 1898.)

Ēk jaṇō dhākā-mā bakrī chārai thō. Ēk dī paṛ-mā  
*One man mountain-in goats grazing was. One day rock-in*  
 maikhū labh-liō. Us-nē kahiō chi, 'hū kap-liyūgō,' khō  
*honey(-comb) was-found. By-him it-was-said that, 'I will-cut-it-off,' but*  
 hath us-kō nā apriō, kiō-jē thār saurō tē aukhō thō.  
*hand him-of not reached, because the-place narrow and difficult was.*  
 Mhī wuh grā-tah āyō, dārū liō, tē paṛ-tah  
*Then he village-to came, gunpowder was-taken-by-him, and rock-to*  
 giō; us-kō hēt dab-chhōriō, chi ag lā-kē paṛ  
*went; it-of beneath it-was-buried(-by-him) that fire applying rock*  
 udā-chhōrūgō, tē maikhū habbā kaḍ-liyūgō. Mhī palitah-nah ag  
*I-will-blow-up, and honey all will-extract. Then fuse-to fire*  
 lā-kē bais-rahiō. Mhī ḍaz hōyō, paṛ phuṭ-giō, jaṇō  
*applying he-sat-down. Then explosion became, rock burst, (the-)man*  
 udā-chhōriō. Ut maikhū-kō armān-mā mar-giō.  
*was-blown-up. There honey-of longing-in he-perished.*

## Numerals.

Ēk.	Dō.	Trai.	Chār.	Pañj.	Chhē.	Sat.	Aṭh.	Nō.	Dah.	Yārah.	Bārah.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Tērā.	Chaudā.	Pandra.	Sōhrā.	Satārā.	Aṭhārā.	Unī.	Bī	Ēk tē bī			
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21			
Dō tē bī, etc.	Dah tē bī.	Yārah tē bī, etc.	Chārī.	Ēk tē chārī, etc.	Dah tē chārī.						
22	30	31	40	41	50						
Yārah tē chārī, etc.	Trai bī.	Ēk tē trai bī, etc.	Dah tē trai bī.	Yārah tē trai bī, etc.							
51	60	61	70	71							
Chār-bī.	Ēk tē chār-bī, etc.	Dah tē chār-bī.	Yārah tē chār-bī, etc.	Sōh.							
80	81	90	91	100.							



## GUJURĪ OF KASHMIR.

The language of the Gujurs of Kashmir closely resembles that of Hazara and Swat. The main differences are really matters of spelling. Thus we have *nā* instead of *na*, the postposition of the dative, and *kihō* instead of *kēho* for 'said.'

The borrowed forms come from Kashmirī, and some of them are instructive. In the word *kihō* for *kahiō*, from *kahṇō*, to say, we see the Piśācha law of epenthesis coming into force.

We also come across the Piśācha tendency to disaspirate soft aspirate consonants, and then to harden them. Thus, *dhī*, a daughter, becomes first *dī*, and then *tī*; *ghōṛō*, a horse, becomes first *gōṛō*, and then *kōṛō*; *bharnō*, to fill, becomes first *barnō*, and then *parnō*; and *bhukkhō*, hungry, becomes first *bukkhō*, and then *pukkhō*.

The declension of **Nouns** is nearly the same as in Hazara. The only differences are that masculine nouns in *ī*, like *ādmī*, a man, shorten the *ī* in the oblique plural, forming *ādmīā*, not *ādmīā*. So also feminines like *kōṛī*, a mare. *Tī*, a daughter, and *gā*, a cow, have their nominative plurals *tīā* and *gāwā*, respectively. We thus get the following forms:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	Obl.	Nom.	Obl.
<i>kōṛō</i> , a horse . . . . .	<i>kōṛā</i>	<i>kōṛā</i>	<i>kōṛā</i>
<i>bāp</i> , a father . . . . .	<i>bāp</i>	<i>bāp</i>	<i>bāpā</i>
<i>ādmī</i> , a man . . . . .	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmī</i>	<i>ādmīā</i>
<i>kōṛī</i> , a mare . . . . .	<i>kōṛī</i>	<i>kōṛī</i>	<i>kōṛīā</i>
<i>tī</i> , a daughter . . . . .	<i>tī</i>	<i>tīā</i>	<i>tīā</i>
<i>gā</i> , a cow . . . . .	<i>gā</i>	<i>gāwā</i>	<i>gāwā</i>

The postpositions are:—

Agent,	<i>nē</i> .
Acc.-Dat.	<i>nā</i> , sometimes <i>kē</i> .
Inst.	<i>nāl</i> .
Abl.	<i>thū</i> .
Gen.	<i>kō</i> , <i>gō</i> .
Loc.	<i>mā</i> , in, on; <i>par</i> , on; <i>kōlē</i> , near.

The usual postposition of the dative is *nā* (not *na*), but *kē* sometimes appears, as in phrases like *us-kē lāō*, put (the garment) on him.

The usual genitive is *kō*, but we sometimes find *gō*, especially after a vowel, as in *tīā-gō*, of the daughters; *admī-gō*, of the man; *ādmīā-gō*, of the men; *tākā-gī chōṭī-par*, on the top of the hill (sentence 229). On the other hand we have *tī-kō*, of a daughter (No. 111). *Gō* occurs also in the Bāgrī dialect of Mār-wāṛī, and related forms are *gai*, the sign of the dative in the Maiyā of the Indus Kōhistān, and *gō*, the sign of the dative, in the Gādī dialect of Chamēālī.

*Kō* and *gō* change for gender and number as usual, but I have not noted an oblique plural form corresponding to the Hazara *kā̃*.

As regards **Adjectives**, the only thing to note is that the oblique form of *ēk*, one, when used as an indefinite article, is *ēkaṇ*.

The **Pronouns** exhibit a few variations from the Hazara standard. Thus:—

	I.	Thou.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>hũ</i>	<i>tũ</i>
Ag.	<i>maĩ</i>	<i>taĩ</i>
Dat.	<i>minā</i>	<i>tinā</i>
Obl.	<i>ma</i>	<i>ta</i>
Gen.	<i>mērō</i>	<i>tērō</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>ham</i>	<i>tam</i>
Ag.	<i>ham-nē</i>	<i>tam-nē</i>
Obl.	<i>ham</i>	<i>tam</i>
Gen.	<i>mahārō</i>	<i>thārō</i>

The Demonstrative pronouns are:—

	This.	That.
Sing.		
Nom.	<i>yũ</i>	<i>wũ</i>
Obl.	<i>is</i>	<i>us</i>
Gen.	<i>is-kō</i>	<i>us-kō</i>
Plur.		
Nom.	<i>yī</i>	<i>vī</i>
Obl.	<i>in</i>	<i>un</i>
Gen.	<i>in-kō</i>	<i>un-ko</i>

No instances of the nominative feminine have been noted, but they doubtless exist as in Hazara.

For the Relative and Correlative we have *jō* (obl. *jis*) or *jērō*, who, and *sō* (obl. *tis*), that. So, *kōṇ* (obl. *kis*), who? and *kē*, what? *kōi*, anyone, some one, and *kuchh*, anything, something; *jō-kuchh*, whatever.

The **Verb Substantive** is thus conjugated in the present:—

	Sing.	Plur.
1.	<i>hō̃</i>	<i>hā̃</i>
2.	<i>hai</i>	<i>hē̃</i>
3.	<i>hai</i>	<i>hē̃</i>

The past is *thō*, etc., as in Hazara.

There is a negative verb substantive *nai*, is not, used for all persons of both numbers, as in *is-lāik kō nai*, I am not at all worthy; *badal nai kariō*, (I) did not disobey. Note the use of the Rājasthānī *kō*, at all with the negative. This is almost universal in Rājasthānī.

The ordinary negative is not *nai*, but *na*.

The following are the main points of the conjugation of the **Active Verb** :—

The Infinitive ends in *ṇō* (*nō*) as in *hōṇō*, *mārṇō*. The oblique form ends in *an* (*an*), the *a* being dropped if the root ends in a vowel. Thus, *hōṇ lagō*, he began to be; *karan lagō*, they began to make; *chāran chalāyō*, sent (him) to feed (swine); *gāṇ-kō*, of singing; *nachchan-kō*, of dancing.

The Present Participle ends in *tō*, thus *hētō*, *mārtō*. In *khāṭō*, eating, the root, ending in a long vowel, has been nasalized.

The Past Participle ends in *iō* as in *māriō*. This, like the Swāt *ēō*, is liable to be contracted to *ē*, as in *marē*, dead.

Irregular are :—

<i>jāṇō</i> , to go	Past Part.	<i>giō</i>
<i>āṇō</i> , to come	„ „	<i>āyō</i>
<i>lēṇō</i> , to take	„ „	<i>liō</i>
<i>dēṇō</i> , to give	„ „	<i>dittō</i>
<i>baisṇō</i> , to sit	„ „	<i>baiṭhō</i>
<i>kahṇō</i> , to say	„ „	<i>kihō</i>
<i>lagṇō</i> , to begin	„ „	<i>lagō</i>
<i>karnō</i> , to do, is regular, making <i>kariō</i> .		

In this form of Gujurī, the past participle frequently takes the suffix *vī*, without changing its meaning, as in *māriō-vī*, *lagō-vī*. So we have *baiṭhō-vī hai*, he is seated (sentence 230); *liō-vī hai*, you have taken (240); *marē-vī* (or *mariō-vī*) *thō*, he was dead; *gum giō-vī thō*, he was lost; *āyō-vī hai*, (thy brother) has come; *rūṭī karī-vī hai*, he has made a feast. Perhaps this suffix means ‘gone,’ and we may in this way compare it with the Sindhī word *viō* having this meaning.

The Conjunctive Participle is formed as usual. Thus, *mār-kē*, having struck; *hō-kē*, having become.

The Imperative singular is, as usual, the same in form as the root. Thus, *mār*, strike; *dē*, give (sentence 234). *Lē-la*, take (sentence 235), seems to be irregular.

The Old Present is thus conjugated :—

Singular	Plural
1. <i>mārṇ̃, mārō̃</i>	<i>mārṇ̃</i>
2. <i>mārē</i>	<i>mārē̃</i>
3. <i>mārē, mārā</i>	<i>mārē̃</i>

*Lagōvī* (pl. *lagāvī*; fem. *lagīvī*), the past participle of *lagṇō*, may be added to any of these forms. Thus, *gadrō āvē lagōvī*, the boy comes (sentence 239).

The Present Definite is *mār rahiō-hō̃*, I am striking = Hindī *mār rahā hū̃*.

The Imperfect is *mār rahiō*, I was striking = Hindī *mār rahā*.

The Future is formed by adding *gō* (*gā*, *gī*) to the old present. Thus, *mārṇ̃gō* or *mārō̃gō*, I shall strike.

The tenses formed from the past participle are as usual, and call for no remarks, except that, in the case of intransitive verbs, the first person is not nasalized as in Hazara. Thus, *hū̃ giō*, not *hū̃ giō̃*, I went.

The usual negative is *na*, the negative verb substantive being *nai*. Note the curious use of *tā̃*, to mean ‘when.’

[ No. 8.]

## INDO-ARYAN FAMILY.

## CENTRAL GROUP.

## GUJURĪ.

## KASHMIR.

Ēkaṇ-jaṇā-nā dō pūt thā. Un-bichchū nīkrā-nē  
*One-person-to two sons were. Them-from-among the-younger-by*  
 abā-nā kihō, ' Ō abā, māl-kō hisō, jō minā  
*the-father-to it-was-said, ' O father, the-property-of share, which to-me*  
 āwē, minā dē.' Phir us-nē māl un-nā baṇḍ-dittō.  
*may-come, to-me give.' Then him-by the-property them-to was-divided-out.*  
 Thōrā-diyārā picchē nīkrā-gadrā-nē sārō-kuchh baṭlō kar-kē  
*A-few-days afterwards the-younger-son-by everything collected made-having*  
 ēkaṇ-dūr-kā-mulk-mā jāṇ lagō, hōr ūgā apṇō māl  
*a-distance-of-country-in to-go began, and there his-own property*  
 pairā-kammā-nāl urāyō. Phir tā sārō-kuchh kharch  
*bad-work-in was-caused-to-fly-away. Then when everything expended*  
 kar-chhōriō, us-mulk-mā baṛō kāl piō, hōr wū kaṅgāl  
*was-made-completely, that-country-in a-great famine fell, and he poor*  
 hōṇ lagō. Phir us-mulk-kā ēkaṇ-baṛā-sardār-kōlē jā-lagō.  
*to-be began. Then that-country-of a-great-chief-near he-went-(and-)stuck.*  
 Us-nē us-nā apṇiā-dōgiā-mā bankutā chāran chalāyō, hōr us-nā  
*Him-by him-as-for his-own-fields-in swine to-feed he-was-sent, and him-to*  
 armān thō ki, ' un-sakkā-nāl, jērā bankutā khāē, apṇō pēt  
*longing was that, ' those-husks-with, which the-swine eat, my-own belly*  
 parū,' ki us-nā kōī nai dē-thō. Hōr hōsh-mā āyō,  
*I-may-fill,' because him-to anyone not giving-was. And sense-in he-came,*  
 kihō, ' mērā-abā-kā kitnā mānjiā-nā jōr rūṭi hai, hōr hū  
*it-was-said, ' my-father-of how-many servants-to much bread is, and I*  
 pukkhō marū. Hū ūṭh-kē apṇā-abā-kōlē jāōgō, phir us-nā  
*hungry die. I arisen-having my-own-father-near will-go, again him-to*  
 kahōgō ki, " Ō abā, māī āsmān-kā hōtā hōr tērā  
*I-will-say that, " O father, by-me heaven-of in-the-presence and of-thee*  
 hōtā gunāh kariā, hōr hū is-lāik kō nai ki  
*in-the-presence sins were-done, and I this-worthy at-all am-not that*  
 phir tērō pūt kahāō; minā apṇā-mānjiā bichchū ēkaṇ-kē  
*again thy son I-may-be-called; me thine-own-servants from-among one-to*  
 brābar banā." Phir ūṭh-kē apṇā-abā-kōlē giō, hōr wū  
*like make." Then arisen-having his-own-father-near he-went, and he*

aġġā dūr thō, ki us-nā dēkh-kē us-kā abā-nā tars  
*yet far was, that him (acc.) seen-having him-of the-father-to compassion*  
 āyō; phir dōṛ-kē gal lā-liō, hōr much muni  
*came; then run-having (on-the-)neck he-was-applied, and much kiss*  
 dittī. Gadrā-nē us-nā kihō ki, 'Ō abā, maī āsmān-kā  
*was-given. The-son-by him-to it-was-said that, 'O father, by-me heaven-of*  
 hōtā hōr tērā hōtā gunāh kariā, phir is-lāik  
*in-the-presence and of-thee in-the-presence sins were-done, and this-worthy*  
 nai ki phir tērō pūt kahāō.' Bāp-nē  
*I-am-not that again thy son I-may-be-called.' The-father-by*  
 apñā-māñjiā-nā kihō, 'changī-thū changī pōshāk kaṛ-lē-āō, phir  
*his-own-servants-to it-was-said, 'good-than good garment bring-forth, and*  
 us-kē lāō; hōr us-kā hatth-mā chhāp, hōr pairā-mā jōṛō  
*him-to put-on; and him-of hand-on a-ring, and feet-on pair(-of-shoes)*  
 lāō; hōr ham khātā khōshī karā; kyūki mērō yū gadrō  
*put-on; and we eating rejoicing may-make; because my this son*  
 marē-vī thō, huṇ jiviō hai; gum giō-vī thō, huṇ thāyō.' Hōr  
*dead was, again alive is; lost gone was, again was-found.' And*  
 vī khōshī karan lagā.  
*they rejoicing to-make began.*

Hōr us-kō baṛō gadrō dōgī-mā thō. Tā ghar-kē nērē  
*And him-of the-big son the-field-in was. When the-house-of near*  
 āyō, gāṇ-kō hōr nachchaṇ-kō āwāz suniō. Phir ēkaṇ-māñjiā-nā  
*he-came, singing-of and dancing-of sound was-heard. Then one-servant-to*  
 kūk-kē puchehhō ki, 'yū kē hai?' Us-nē us-nā  
*called-having it-was-asked that, 'this what is?' Him-by him-to*  
 kihō ki, 'tērō bhāī āyō-vī hai, hōr tērā-abā-nē baṛī  
*it-was-said that, 'thy brother come is, and thy-father-by a-great*  
 rūṭī kari-vī hai, is-wāstē ki wū changō-bhalō āyō.' Wū  
*bread (i.e. feast) made is, this-for that he good-well came.' He*  
 khafā hō-kē na māni ki, 'andar jāō.' Phir  
*angry become-having not it-was-wished that, 'within I-may-go.' Then*  
 us-kā abā-nē bahar ā-kē wū manāyō. Us-nē  
*him-of the-father-by outside came-having he was-entreated. Him-by*  
 abā-nā jawāb-mā kihō, 'dēkh, itnā-barsā-thū hū tērī  
*the-father-to answer-in it-was-said, 'see, so-many-years-from I thy*  
 khidmat kartō rahiō-hō, hōr kadī tērā-hukm-thū badal nai  
*service doing remained-am, and ever thy-command-from against not-is*  
 kariō, par tē kadī ēk bakri-kō bachchō minā na dittō, ki  
*done, but by-thee ever one goat-of young-one to-me not was-given, that*

apṇā-dōstā-nāl khōshī karũ; hōr tã tērō yū gadrō āyō,  
*my-own-friends-with rejoicing I-may-make; and when thy this son came,*  
 jis-nē tērō māl pairā-kammā-mā uṛāyō, tẽ us-kē  
*whom-by thy property bad-work-in was-caused-to-fly-away, by-thee him-of*  
 wāstē barī rūṭī karī.' Us-nē us-nā kihō, 'Ō bachchā,  
*for a-great feast was-made.' Him-by him-to it-was-said, 'O child,*  
 tũ hamēsh mērē-kōlē hai, hōr jō-kuehh mērō hai, sō tērō hai;  
*thou always me-near art, and whatever mine is, that thine is;*  
 magar khōshī manāṇī hōr khōsh hōṇō lāzam thō, is-wāstē  
*but rejoicing to-be-celebrated and happy to-become proper was, this-for*  
 ki tērō yū bhāī mariō-vī thō, sō jiviō hai; hōr gum giō-vī thō,  
*that thy this brother dead was, he alive is; and lost gone was,*  
 sō ajj thāyō-hai.'  
*he now found-is.'*

---

### GUJARĪ OF THE SUB-MONTANE PANJAB.

It has been stated above, as a broad generalization, that while the Gujurs of the hill country speak Gujurī, the Gujars of the Panjab plains have abandoned their own language and adopted the ordinary Pañjābī of their neighbours. We have also stated that while the hill people of this tribe are called Gujurs, and their language Gujurī, those of the Panjab plains are called Gujars.

Although the Gujars of the plains, as a rule, speak ordinary Pañjābī, a language called Gujarī has been reported from the sub-montane districts of Gujrat, Gurdaspur, Kangra, and Hoshiarpur. The number of speakers is reported to be as follows : --

District.	Number of speakers.
Gujrat . . . . .	111,000
Gurdaspur . . . . .	60,000
Kangra . . . . .	8,460
Hoshiarpur . . . . .	47,489
	<hr/>
TOTAL . . . . .	226,949
	<hr/>

An examination of the specimens forwarded shows that there is some foundation for the statement that the Gujars of these districts have a language of their own. The specimens are all written in a form of speech that is a mechanical mixture of a language closely resembling the true Gujurī spoken in Hazara, and of the local Pañjābī. Gujurī and Pañjābī forms are mixed together and used at random. It would be waste of time to give a grammar of this mongrel dialect. It will suffice to give a short specimen of each. We commence with the so-called Gujarī of Gujrat.

## GUJARĪ OF GUJRAT.

Ikk-jaṇā-kē dō puttar thā. Un-vichchō nikkō puttar-nē  
*One-man-of two sons were. Them-from-among the-younger son-by*  
 pēū-nū ākhēō, 'bāp, ham-nū apnā hissō-bārī, jō-kuchh-āwē'  
*father-to it-was-said, 'father, me-to my-own share, whatever-comes,*  
 dē.' Us-nē un-kō apnī jāydāt-kē hissō-bārī waṇḍ-dittō.  
*give.' Him-by them-to his-own property share was-divided.*  
 Thōrā-dinō-kē bād nikkō-puttar-nē apnā māl-asbāb lai-kē  
*A-few-days-of after the-younger-son-by his-own property taken-having*  
 dūr-kē mulk ṭur-giō. Mārā kammō vichch ōdhar apnā  
*a-distance-of country went-away. Wicked deeds in there his-own*  
 māl gāwā-dittō. Jis-wakt ō sārō māl kharch  
*property was-wasted. When he all property expenditure*  
 kar-chukō, phēr us-mulk-vichch kāl pai-giō. Phēr ō garīb  
*made-completely, then that-country-in a-famine fell. Then he poor*  
 hō-giō. Phēr ō us-mulk-dē raīs kōl kāmō jā-reō.  
*became. Then he that-country-of chief near as-servant went-(and-)stayed.*

It is hardly necessary to point out that the foregoing is an ungrammatical mixture of Gujuri, Pañjābī and even Hindōstānī. To Hindōstānī belong forms such as *un-kō* (Gujuri *un-na*), to them; *thōrā dinō-kē bād* (Gujuri *thōrā dinā-kā bād*); *jaṇā-kē* (Gujuri *jaṇā-kā*), and so on. To Hindōstānī or Pañjābī belong phrases such as *apnā māl* (Gujuri *apnō māl*); and the mixed *apnā hissō* (Gujuri *apnō hissō*), and so on.

The Grammar, or un-grammar, of phrases such as *nikkō puttar-nē*, or *jāydāt-kē hissō-bārī waṇḍ-dittō*, defies analysis. Pure Pañjābī in their form are *pēū-nū*, to the father, and *mulk-dē raīs kōl*, near a chief of the country. On the other hand, *thā*, they were, is good Gujuri.



## GUJARĪ OF GURDASPUR.

The Gujarī of Gurdaspur is a mere mixture of Pañjābī and Hindōstānī. The following specimen shows hardly a trace of real Gujarī.

Ikk-ādmī-kē	dō	puttar	thē.	Chhōṭē-nē	apnē-bāp-nū
<i>One-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>The-younger-by</i>	<i>his-own-father-to</i>
kihā	ki,	‘hē	bāp,	mārā	hēsā
<i>it-was-said</i>	<i>that,</i>	<i>‘O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>share</i>
kar-dē.’	Bāp-nē	dōhā-puttrā-nū	hēsā	waṇḍ-kē	dē-diā.
<i>make.’</i>	<i>The-father-by</i>	<i>the-two-sons-to</i>	<i>share</i>	<i>divided-having</i>	<i>was-given.</i>
Thōrē-dinō-pichchhē	chhōṭā	puttar	sārī	jāidād	lai-kē
<i>A-few-days-after</i>	<i>the-younger</i>	<i>son</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>property</i>	<i>taken-having</i>
pardēs-nū	giō.	Utthī	sārī	jāidād	gāwā-dī.
<i>a-foreign-land-to</i>	<i>went.</i>	<i>There</i>	<i>all</i>	<i>property</i>	<i>was-lost.</i>
baṛā	kāl	hō-giā.	Ōhō	laṛkā	baṛā
<i>a-great</i>	<i>famine</i>	<i>became.</i>	<i>That</i>	<i>boy</i>	<i>very</i>
kisī-grā-dē-ikk-ādmī-dē	pās	ōhō	kāmā	rihā.	
<i>a-certain-village-of-a-man-of</i>	<i>near</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>as-servant</i>	<i>remained.</i>	

## GUJARĪ OF KANGRA.

The Gujarī of Kangra is an ungrammatical mixture of Gujarī and the local Pañjābī. In the very first line we have two bad grammatical mistakes, viz. *ādmī-kō* for *ādmī-kā* and *lōhkō-nē* for *lōhkā-nē*.

On the whole, in this dialect, the Gujarī element predominates, but every now and then the Pañjābī influence comes to the front, as in the dative termination *nō*, a corruption of the Pañjābī *nū*.

Kisī-ādmī-kō	dō	pūt	thā.	Un-mā-tē	lōhkō-nē		
<i>A-certain-man-of</i>	<i>two</i>	<i>sons</i>	<i>were.</i>	<i>Them-in-from</i>	<i>the-younger-by</i>		
bāp-nō	kahyō,	‘ai	bāp,	laṭō-paṭō-mā-tē	jō	mērō	hissō
<i>the-father-to</i>	<i>it-was-said,</i>	<i>‘O</i>	<i>father,</i>	<i>property-in-from</i>	<i>what</i>	<i>my</i>	<i>share</i>
niklē,	sō	min-nō	dē-dē.’	Tā	un-nē	un-nō	apnō
<i>comes-out,</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>me-to</i>	<i>give.’</i>	<i>Then</i>	<i>him-by</i>	<i>them-to</i>	<i>his-own</i>
band-dinno.	Matā	dhiārō	nahī	bītō	kē	lōhkō	pūt
<i>was-divided-out.</i>	<i>Many</i>	<i>day</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>passed</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>the-younger</i>	<i>son</i>
sab-kuchh	katthā	kar-kē	dūr-dēs-nō	chalō-gēo,	hōr	utthē	
<i>everything</i>	<i>together</i>	<i>made-having</i>	<i>a-far-country-to</i>	<i>went-away,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>there</i>	
luchpan-mā	dhiārō	guwāē	apnō	laṭō-paṭō	urā-dinnō.		
<i>debauchery-in</i>	<i>the-day</i>	<i>a-spending</i>	<i>his-own</i>	<i>property</i>	<i>was-caused-to-fly-away.</i>		
Jō	ōh	sab-kuchh	guwā-chukō,	tā	us-dēs-mā	barā	kāl
<i>When</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>everything</i>	<i>spent-completely,</i>	<i>then</i>	<i>that-country-in</i>	<i>a-great</i>	<i>famine</i>
pēō,	hōr	ōh	kañkāl	hō-gēō.	Hōr	ōh	jā-kē
<i>fell,</i>	<i>and</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>indigent</i>	<i>became.</i>	<i>And</i>	<i>he</i>	<i>gone-having</i>
							<i>that-country-of</i>
raihnēwālō-mā-tē	ikkañ-kē	ghar	raihn	lagō.			
<i>the-dwellers-in-from</i>	<i>one-of</i>	<i>(in-)house</i>	<i>to-dwell</i>	<i>began.</i>			

## GUJARĪ OF HOSHIARPUR.

The following specimen shows that the Gujarī of Hoshiarpur closely resembles that of Kangra. The Pañjābī influence is, perhaps, a little stronger, and the whole is more grammatical,—but that is all.

Ēk-ādmī-kā dō putt thā. Dōhā-mē-sē chhōṭā-nē bāp-nū  
*One-man-of two sons were. The-two-in-from the-younger-by the-father-to*  
 kihō, ‘sun, bāp, jō mērā-māl-kō hissa hai, sō min-nū  
*it-was-said, ‘hear, father, what my-property-of share is, that me-to*  
 dē-dē.’ Phir bāp-nē māl band-dīnhā. Thōrā-dinā-magrō  
*give.’ Then the-father-by the-property was-divided-out. A-few-days-after*  
 chhōṭā-putt-nē sabh-kuchh katthō kar-kē kitē dūr-nū  
*the-younger-son-by everything together made-having some-whither distance-to*  
 chalō-giō. Ūghā jā-kē apnō māl uchakpunā-bich khō-dīnhā.  
*went-away. There gone-having his-own property debauchery-in was-wasted.*  
 Jab sabh-kuchh muk-giō, us-dēs-bich kāl pai-giō, aur ōh  
*When everything was-expended, that-country-in a-famine fell, and he*  
 garīb hō-giō. Tā us-dēs-kā ikk-amīr-kō kāmō hō-giō.  
*poor became. Then that-country-of a-prince-of servant he-became.*

# STANDARD WORDS AND PHRASES

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujurī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujurī.
1. One . . .	Ēk . . .	Ēk . . .	Yakō . . .
2. Two . . .	Dō . . .	Dō . . .	Dō . . .
3. Three . . .	Tīn . . .	Trē . . .	Tīn . . .
4. Four . . .	Chyār . . .	Chār . . .	Chār . . .
5. Five . . .	Pāch . . .	Pāñj . . .	Pañj . . .
6. Six . . .	Chhai . . .	Chhē . . .	Chhē . . .
7. Seven . . .	Sāt . . .	Satt . . .	Sat . . .
8. Eight . . .	Āṭh . . .	Aṭṭh . . .	Aṭh . . .
9. Nine . . .	Nau . . .	Nō . . .	Naū . . .
10. Ten . . .	Das . . .	Das . . .	Dāh . . .
11. Twenty . . .	Bīs . . .	Bi . . .	Bi . . .
12. Fifty . . .	Pāchās . . .	Das-tē-chālī . . .	Pañjāh . . .
13. Hundred . . .	Sau . . .	Sau . . .	Sau . . .
14. I . . .	Maī . . .	Hū . . .	Hū . . .
15. Of me . . .	Mērō . . .	Mērō . . .	Mairō, mairī (fem.) . . .
16. Mine . . .	Mērō . . .	Mērō . . .	Mairō, mairī (fem.) . . .
17. We . . .	Ham . . .	Ham . . .	Ham . . .
18. Of us . . .	Mhārō . . .	Mhārō . . .	Mahārō, mahārī (fem.) . . .
19. Our . . .	Mhārō . . .	Mhārō . . .	Mahārō, mahārī (fem.) . . .
20. Thou . . .	Tū . . .	Tō . . .	Tū, tō . . .
21. Of thee . . .	Tērō . . .	Tērō . . .	Tairō, tairī (fem.) . . .
22. Thine . . .	Tērō . . .	Tērō . . .	Tairō, tairī (fem.) . . .
23. You . . .	Tam . . .	Tam . . .	Tam . . .
24. Of you . . .	Thārō . . .	Thārō . . .	Thārō, thārī (fem.) . . .
25. Your . . .	Thārō . . .	Thārō . . .	Thārō, thārī (fem.) . . .

# IN THE VARIOUS FORMS OF GUJURĪ.

Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Ēk . . . . .	Ēk . . . . .	1. One.
Dō . . . . .	Dō . . . . .	2. Two.
Trai . . . . .	Tra . . . . .	3. Three.
Chār . . . . .	Chār . . . . .	4. Four.
Pañj . . . . .	Pañj . . . . .	5. Five.
Chhē . . . . .	Chha . . . . .	6. Six.
Sat . . . . .	Satt . . . . .	7. Seven.
Aṭh . . . . .	Aṭṭh . . . . .	8. Eight.
Nō . . . . .	Nan . . . . .	9. Nine.
Dah . . . . .	Das . . . . .	10. Ten.
Bī . . . . .	Bī . . . . .	11. Twenty.
Dah tō chārī . . . . .	Pañjā . . . . .	12. Fifty.
Soh . . . . .	Sō . . . . .	13. Hundred.
Hū . . . . .	Hū . . . . .	14. I.
Mairō . . . . .	Mērō . . . . .	15. Of me.
Mairō . . . . .	Mērō . . . . .	16. Mine.
Ham . . . . .	Ham . . . . .	17. We.
Mahārō . . . . .	Mahārō . . . . .	18. Of us.
Mahārō . . . . .	Mahārō . . . . .	19. Our.
Tō . . . . .	Tū . . . . .	20. Thou.
Tairō . . . . .	Tērō . . . . .	21. Of thee.
Tairō . . . . .	Tērō . . . . .	22. Thine.
Tam . . . . .	Tam . . . . .	23. You.
Thārō . . . . .	Thārō . . . . .	24. Of you.
Thārō . . . . .	Thārō . . . . .	25. Your.

English.	Mōwātī.	Gujarī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujarī.
26. He . . . .	Wō (fem. wā)	Ō (fem. wā)	Ōh, wuh
27. Of him . . . .	Wāi-kō	Us-kō	Us-kō, us-kī (fem.)
28. His . . . .	Wāi-kō	Us-kō	Us-kō
29. They . . . .	Wē	Wē	Wē
30. Of them . . . .	Un-kō	Un-kō	Un-kō, un-kā (obl.)
31. Their . . . .	Un-kō	Un-kō	Un-kō, unkā (obl.)
32. Hand . . . .	Hāt	Hatth	Hath
33. Foot . . . .	Pāg	Pair	Pair
34. Nose . . . .	Nāk	Nakk	Nakh
35. Eye . . . .	Ākhya	Akhh	Akh
36. Mouth . . . .	Mōh	Mōh	Mō
37. Tooth . . . .	Dāt	Dand	Dand
38. Ear . . . .	Kān	Kaun	Kan
39. Hair . . . .	Bāl	Bāl	Bāh
40. Head . . . .	Sir	Sir	Sar
41. Tongue . . . .	Jib	Jibh	Jibh
42. Belly . . . .	Pēt	Ḍhiḍḍh	Ḍhaḍh
43. Back . . . .	Maṅgar	Mār	Lāṇḍō
44. Iron . . . .	Lōh	Lūhō	Lōhō
45. Gold . . . .	Sōnū	Sōnō	Ratō zar
46. Silver . . . .	Rūpō	Ruppō	Chitō zar
47. Father . . . .	Bāp	Bāpp	Bāp
48. Mother . . . .	Mā	Mā	Mā
49. Brother . . . .	Bhāi	Bhāi	Bhāi
50. Sister . . . .	Bāhāṇ	Bhēṇ	Baiṇ
51. Man . . . .	Ādāmī	Ādmī	Admī
52. Woman . . . .	Lugāi	Trimt	Trimat

Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujarī (Kashmir).	English.
Oh, wuh . . . .	Wū . . . .	26. He.
Us-kō . . . .	Us-kō . . . .	27. Of him.
Us-kō . . . .	Us-kō . . . .	28. His.
Wē . . . .	Vi . . . .	29. They.
Un-kō . . . .	Un-gō . . . .	30. Of them.
Un-kō . . . .	Un-gō . . . .	31. Their.
Hath . . . .	Hatth . . . .	32. Hand.
Pair . . . .	Pair . . . .	33. Foot.
Nak . . . .	Nakk . . . .	34. Nose.
Akh . . . .	Akkh . . . .	35. Eye.
Mūh . . . .	Mūh . . . .	36. Mouth.
Dand . . . .	Dand . . . .	37. Tooth.
Kan . . . .	Kann . . . .	38. Ear.
Bār . . . .	Bāl . . . .	39. Hair.
Sir . . . .	Sir . . . .	40. Head.
Jibh . . . .	Jib . . . .	41. Tongue.
Dhiḍ . . . .	Pēt . . . .	42. Belly.
Maṅgār . . . .	Mōrā . . . .	43. Back.
Lōhō . . . .	Luhō . . . .	44. Iron.
Rattō zar . . . .	Sōnō . . . .	45. Gold.
Chittō zar . . . .	Chāndi . . . .	46. Silver.
Bāp . . . .	Abā ( <i>one's own father</i> ), bāp ( <i>another's father</i> ).	47. Father.
Mā . . . .	Amā . . . .	48. Mother.
Bhāi . . . .	Bhāi . . . .	49. Brother.
Baiṇ . . . .	Bahaiṇ, bahaṇ . . . .	50. Sister.
Janō . . . .	Ādmī . . . .	51. Man.
Trēmt . . . .	Zanānā . . . .	52. Woman.

English.	Mewāṭī.	Gujarī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujarī.
53. Wife . . . .	Lugāī . . . .	Trimt . . . .	Trimat . . . .
54. Child . . . .	Bālak . . . .	Ba Page 968, No. 54, Col. 4, for 'Nāṇḍō,' read 'Nandō.'	
55. Son . . . .	Bēṭō . . . .	Pāt . . . .	Pāt . . . .
56. Daughter . . . .	Bēṭī . . . .	Dhī . . . .	Dhī . . . .
57. Slave . . . .	Bāḍō . . . .	Ghulām . . . .	Mrayō . . . .
58. Cultivator . . . .	Jimīdār . . . .	Zimīdār . . . .	Zamidār, harī . . . .
59. Shepherd . . . .	.....	Ājri . . . .	Ajri . . . .
60. God . . . .	Īsur . . . .	Khudā . . . .	Khudā . . . .
61. Devil . . . .	Bhūt . . . .	Shatān . . . .	Shaitān . . . .
62. Sun . . . .	Sūraj . . . .	Dīh . . . .	Dī (also means 'day') . . . .
63. Moon . . . .	Chāḍ . . . .	Chann . . . .	Chan . . . .
64. Star . . . .	Tārō . . . .	Tārō . . . .	Tārō . . . .
65. Fire . . . .	Āg . . . .	Agg . . . .	Ag . . . .
66. Water . . . .	Pāṇī . . . .	Pāṇī . . . .	Pāṇī . . . .
67. House . . . .	Ghar . . . .	Ghar . . . .	Ghar . . . .
68. Horse . . . .	Ghōṛō . . . .	Ghōṛō . . . .	Ghōṛō . . . .
69. Cow . . . .	Gāy . . . .	Gā . . . .	Gā . . . .
70. Dog . . . .	Kuttō . . . .	Kuttō . . . .	Kutō . . . .
71. Cat . . . .	Bilāī (fem.) . . . .	Billō (masc.) . . . .	Bilī . . . .
72. Cock . . . .	Kukarō . . . .	Kukkar . . . .	Kākar . . . .
73. Duck . . . .	Batak . . . .	Badk . . . .	Batakē . . . .
74. Ass . . . .	Gadhō . . . .	Khōtō . . . .	Gadhō . . . .
75. Camel . . . .	Ūṭh . . . .	Ūṭh . . . .	Ūkh (Pushṭō), āṭh . . . .
76. Bird . . . .	Pakhērā . . . .	Pakhērā . . . .	Chīri . . . .
77. Go . . . .	Jā . . . .	Jā . . . .	Chal, (infinitive) chalaṇ . . . .
78. Eat . . . .	Khā . . . .	Khā . . . .	Khā, khāwaṇ . . . .
79. Sit . . . .	Bais . . . .	Bais . . . .	Bais, baisaṇ . . . .



Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Trēmt . . . .	Ran . . . .	53. Wife.
Nikkō, māsūm . .	Bachā . . . .	54. Child.
Pūt . . . .	Pūt ( <i>one's own son</i> ), gadrō ( <i>another's son</i> ).	55. Son.
Dhī . . . .	Ti . . . .	56. Daughter.
Gōlō . . . .	Gulām . . . .	57. Slave.
Harī . . . .	Hālī . . . .	58. Cultivator.
Ajrī . . . .	Pahālō . . . .	59. Shepherd.
Khudā . . . .	Khudā . . . .	60. God.
Shaitān or Shatān . .	Shitān . . . .	61. Devil.
Dī . . . .	Dīh . . . .	62. Sun.
Chan . . . .	Chānn . . . .	63. Moon.
Tārō . . . .	Tārā . . . .	64. Star.
Ag . . . .	Agg . . . .	65. Fire.
Pāpī . . . .	Pāpī . . . .	66. Water.
Ghar . . . .	Ghar . . . .	67. House.
Ghōrō . . . .	Kōrō . . . .	68. Horse.
Gā . . . .	Gā . . . .	69. Cow.
Kuttō . . . .	Kutō . . . .	70. Dog.
Billi . . . .	Billi . . . .	71. Cat.
Kukur . . . .	Kukur . . . .	72. Cock.
Īlai ( <i>Puṣhīō</i> ) . . . .	Batak . . . .	73. Duck.
Gaddō . . . .	Klōtō . . . .	74. Ass.
Ūṭh . . . .	Ūṭ . . . .	75. Camel.
Chirī . . . .	.....	76. Bird.
Chal . . . .	Jā . . . .	77. Go.
Khā . . . .	Khā . . . .	78. Eat.
Bais . . . .	Bais . . . .	79. Sit.

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujarī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujarī.
80. Come . . . .	Āw . . . .	Āu . . . .	Ā, ā-jā, āwaṇ . . . .
81. Beat . . . .	Mār . . . .	Mār . . . .	Mār, māraṇ . . . .
82. Stand . . . .	Uṭh . . . .	Khaḷ . . . .	Khaṛō hō, khaṛō hōṇ . . . .
83. Die . . . .	Mar . . . .	Mar . . . .	Mar-jā, maraṇ . . . .
84. Give . . . .	Dē . . . .	Dē . . . .	Dai, daiwaṇ . . . .
85. Run . . . .	Daṛ . . . .	Nas . . . .	Bhaj, bhajaṇ . . . .
86. Up . . . .	Ūpar . . . .	Ufrā . . . .	Ophrā . . . .
87. Near . . . .	Nīṛō . . . .	Nērai . . . .	Naiṛē . . . .
88. Down . . . .	Nīchai . . . .	Talā . . . .	Tāṛā . . . .
89. Far . . . .	Dūr . . . .	Dūr . . . .	Dūr . . . .
90. Before . . . .	Āgai . . . .	Aggē . . . .	Agē . . . .
91. Behind . . . .	Pīchhai . . . .	Pīchbhō . . . .	Chhēkaṛ, pachhā . . . .
92. Who . . . .	Kaṇ . . . .	Kīṇ . . . .	Kōṇ . . . .
93. What . . . .	Kē . . . .	Kē . . . .	Kī . . . .
94. Why . . . .	Kyū . . . .	Kiū . . . .	Kaū . . . .
95. And . . . .	Ar . . . .	Tē . . . .	Ā . . . .
96. But . . . .	Par . . . .	.....	Andō . . . .
97. If . . . .	Jai . . . .	Jē . . . .	K* ( <i>Puṣhṭō</i> ) . . . .
98. Yes . . . .	Hā . . . .	Ahā . . . .	Hō . . . .
99. No . . . .	Nāh . . . .	Nīh . . . .	Nī . . . .
100. Alas . . . .	Hāy . . . .	Hāē hāē . . . .	Armān dai ( <i>pity is</i> ) ( <i>Puṣhṭō</i> ). . . .
101. A father . . . .	Bāp . . . .	Bāpp . . . .	Yakō bāp . . . .
102. Of a father . . . .	Bāp-kō . . . .	Bāpp-kō . . . .	Yakō bāp-kō or ( <i>obl.</i> ) -kā . . . .
103. To a father . . . .	Bāp-nai . . . .	Bāpp-na . . . .	Yakō bāp-tah ( <i>Puṣhṭō</i> ) . . . .
104. From a father . . . .	Bāp-tāi . . . .	Bāpp-tē, ( <i>dūr-ō, from far</i> ) . . . .	Yakō bāp-nah ( <i>ditto</i> ) . . . .
105. Two fathers . . . .	Dō bāp . . . .	Dō bāpp . . . .	Dō bāp . . . .
106. Fathers . . . .	Bāp . . . .	Bāpp . . . .	Bāp . . . .

Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Ā-jā . . .	Āu . . .	80. Come.
Mār . . .	Mār . . .	81. Beat.
Kharō hō . . .	Khalō hō . . .	82. Stand.
Mar-jā . . .	Mar . . .	83. Die.
Dai . . .	Dē . . .	84. Give.
Bhaj, nas . . .	Dōr . . .	85. Run.
Upar, ūchat ( <i>Puṣhtō</i> ) . . .	Ūpar . . .	86. Up.
Naiṛē, kuṛē . . .	Nēṛē . . .	87. Near.
Tarē hēt, tapā . . .	Bunh . . .	88. Down.
Dūr . . .	Dūr . . .	89. Far.
Agē, sāmpē . . .	Agē . . .	90. Before.
Pichhē, kāḍ . . .	Pichhē . . .	91. Behind.
Kōṇ . . .	Kōṇ . . .	92. Who.
Kē . . .	Kē . . .	93. What.
Kiō . . .	Kiō . . .	94. Why.
Tē, atē . . .	Hōr . . .	95. And.
Klō ( <i>Puṣhtō</i> ) . . .	Magar . . .	96. But.
Ka ( <i>ditto</i> ) . . .	Agar . . .	97. If.
Hañ . . .	Hā . . .	98. Yes.
Ni . . .	Nai . . .	99. No.
Armān . . .	Hāē . . .	100. Alas.
Ēk bāp . . .	Bāp . . .	101. A father.
Ēk bāp-kō . . .	Bāp-kō . . .	102. Of a father.
Ēk bāp-tah . . .	Bāp-nā . . .	103. To a father.
Ēk bāp-tē . . .	Bāp-thū . . .	104. From a father.
Dō bāp . . .	Dō bāp . . .	105. Two fathers.
Bāp . . .	Bāp . . .	106. Fathers.

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujarī (Hazarā).	Yūsufzai Gujarī.
107. Of fathers . . .	Bāpā-kō . . .	Bāppā-kō . . .	Bāpā-kō or (obl.) -kā . . .
108. To fathers . . .	Bāpā-nai . . .	Bāppā-na . . .	Bāpā-tah or -nah . . .
109. From fathers . . .	Bāpā-taī . . .	Bāppā-tē . . .	Bāpā-tah . . .
110. A daughter . . .	Bēṭī . . .	Dhī . . .	Yakā dhī . . .
111. Of a daughter . . .	Bēṭī-kō . . .	Dhī-kō . . .	Yakē dhī-kō, (obl.) -kā . . .
112. To a daughter . . .	Bēṭī-nai . . .	Dhī-na . . .	Yakē dhī-tah . . .
113. From a daughter . . .	Bēṭī-taī . . .	Dhī-tē . . .	Yakē dhī-tah . . .
114. Two daughters . . .	Dō bēṭyā . . .	Dō dhīē . . .	Dō dhī . . .
115. Daughters . . .	Bēṭyā . . .	Dhīē . . .	Dhī . . .
116. Of daughters . . .	Bēṭyā-kō . . .	Dhīā-kō . . .	Dhīā-kō, (obl.) -kā . . .
117. To daughters . . .	Bēṭyā-nai . . .	Dhīā-na . . .	Dhīā-tah . . .
118. From daughters . . .	Bēṭyā-taī . . .	Dhīā-tē . . .	Dhīā-tah . . .
119. A good man . . .	Ēk bhalō ādāmi . . .	Ēk chaṅgō ādmi . . .	Yakō chaṅgō admi . . .
120. Of a good man . . .	Ēk bhalā ādāmi-kō . . .	Ēkun chaṅgā ādmi-kō . . .	Yakō chaṅgō admi-kō . . .
121. To a good man . . .	Ēk bhalā ādāmi-nai . . .	Ēkun chaṅgā ādmi-na . . .	Yakō chaṅgō admi-tah . . .
122. From a good man . . .	Ēk bhalā ādāmi-taī . . .	Ēkun chaṅgā ādmi-tē . . .	Yakō chaṅgō admi-tah . . .
123. Two good men . . .	Dō bhalā ādāmi . . .	Dōy chaṅgā ādmi . . .	Dō chaṅgā ādmi . . .
124. Good men . . .	Bhalā ādāmi . . .	Chaṅgā ādmi . . .	Chaṅgā admi . . .
125. Of good men . . .	Bhalā ādāmyā-kō . . .	Chaṅgā ādmiā-kō . . .	Chaṅgā admiā-kō . . .
126. To good men . . .	Bhalā ādāmyā-nai . . .	Chaṅgā ādmiā-na . . .	Chaṅgā admiā-tah . . .
127. From good men . . .	Bhalā ādāmyā-taī . . .	Chaṅgā ādmiā-tē . . .	Chaṅgā admiā-tah . . .
128. A good woman . . .	Ēk bhali lugaī . . .	Ēk chaṅgi trīmt . . .	Yakā chaṅgi trīmat . . .
129. A bad boy . . .	Ēk burō chhōrō . . .	Ēk mandō lōhrō . . .	Yakō nākār ( <i>Pushṭō</i> ) jākat . . .
130. Good women . . .	Bhali lugaīyā . . .	Chaṅgi trīmtē . . .	Chaṅgi trīmat . . .
131. A bad girl . . .	Ēk burī chhōrī . . .	Ēk mandī bēṭki . . .	Yakā nākār ( <i>Pushṭō</i> ) bēṭki . . .
132. Good . . .	Bhalō . . .	Chaṅgō . . .	Chaṅgō . . .
133. Better . . .	(Wāī-taī) bhalō . . .	(Us-tē) chaṅgō, much chaṅgō . . .	Chaṅgō . . .

Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Bāpā-kō . . . .	Bāpā-kō . . . .	107. Of fathers.
Bāpā-tah . . . .	Bāpā-nā . . . .	108. To fathers.
Bāpā-tē . . . .	Bāpā-thū . . . .	109. From fathers.
Ēk dhi . . . .	Ti . . . .	110. A daughter.
Ēk dhi-kō . . . .	Ti-kō . . . .	111. Of a daughter.
Ēk dhi-tah . . . .	Ti-nā . . . .	112. To a daughter.
Ēk dhi-tē . . . .	Ti-thū . . . .	113. From a daughter.
Dō dhi . . . .	Dō tī . . . .	114. Two daughters.
Dhi . . . .	Tiā . . . .	115. Daughters.
Dhiā-kō . . . .	Tiā-gō . . . .	116. Of daughters.
Dhiā-tah . . . .	Tiā-nā . . . .	117. To daughters.
Dhiā-tē . . . .	Tiā-thū . . . .	118. From daughters.
Ēk chaṅgō jaṇō . . . .	Ēk chaṅgō ādmī . . . .	119. A good man.
Ēk chaṅgō jaṇā-kō . . . .	Ēkaṇ chaṅgā ādmī-gō . . . .	120. Of a good man.
Ēk chaṅgō jaṇā-tah . . . .	Ēkaṇ chaṅgā ādmī-nā . . . .	121. To a good man.
Ēk chaṅgō jaṇā-tē . . . .	Ēkaṇ chaṅgā ādmī-thū . . . .	122. From a good man.
Dō chaṅgō jaṇā . . . .	Dō chaṅgā ādmī . . . .	123. Two good men.
Chaṅgō jaṇā . . . .	Chaṅgā ādmī . . . .	124. Good men.
Chaṅgō jaṇā-kō . . . .	Chaṅgā ādmīā-gō . . . .	125. Of good men.
Chaṅgō jaṇā-tah . . . .	Chaṅgā ādmīā-nā . . . .	126. To good men.
Chaṅgō jaṇā-tē . . . .	Chaṅgā ādmīā-thū . . . .	127. From good men.
Ēk chaṅgī trēmt . . . .	Ēk chaṅgī zanānā . . . .	128. A good woman.
Ēk nakār luṇō . . . .	Ēk paiṇō gadrō . . . .	129. A bad boy.
Chaṅgī trēmt . . . .	Chaṅgī zanānā . . . .	130. Good women.
Ēk nakār beṭkī . . . .	Ēk paiṇī gadri . . . .	131. A bad girl.
Chaṅgō . . . .	Chaṅgō . . . .	132. Good.
Chaṅgō . . . .	Much chaṅgō . . . .	133. Better.

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujurī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujurī.
134. Best . . .	Sab-taĩ bhalō . . .	Sārā-tē chaṅgō . . .	Habbā-mā̃ chaṅgō ( <i>all-among good</i> ).
135. High . . .	Ūchō . . .	.....	Ūchat ( <i>Push̃tō</i> ), ūchō .
136. Higher . . .	(Waĩ-taĩ) ūchō . . .	.. ...	Ūchō . . .
137. Highest . . .	Sab-taĩ ūchō . . .	.....	Habbā-mā̃ ūchō .
138. A horse . . .	Ghōṛō . . .	Ghōṛō . . .	Yakō ghōṛō . . .
139. A mare . . .	Ghōṛī . . .	Ghōṛī . . .	Yakā ghōṛī . . .
140. Horses . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā . . .	Ghōṛā . . .
141. Mares . . .	Ghōṛyā̃ . . .	Ghōṛī . . .	Ghōṛiā̃ . . .
142. A bull . . .	Bijār . . .	Dānd . . .	Yakō dānd . . .
143. A cow . . .	Gāy . . .	Gā̃ . . .	Yakā gā̃ . . .
144. Bulls . . .	Bijār . . .	Dānd . . .	Dānd . . .
145. Cows . . .	Gāyā̃ . . .	Gā̃ . . .	Gā̃ . . .
146. A dog . . .	Kuttō . . .	Kuttō . . .	Yakō kutō . . .
147. A bitch . . .	Kutti . . .	Kutti . . .	Yakā kuti . . .
148. Dogs . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kuttā . . .	Kutā . . .
149. Bitches . . .	Kuttiyā̃ . . .	Kutti . . .	Kuti . . .
150. A he-goat . . .	Bak <sup>a</sup> rō . . .	Bakrō . . .	Yakō bākro . . .
151. A female goat . . .	Bak <sup>a</sup> rī . . .	Bakrī . . .	Yakā bakrī . . .
152. Goats . . .	Bak <sup>a</sup> rā . . .	Bakrā . . .	Bakrī . . .
153. A male deer . . .	Hirṇ . . .	Harn . . .	Yakō ūsai ( <i>Push̃tō</i> ) .
154. A female deer . . .	Hir <sup>a</sup> ṇī . . .	Harnī . . .	Yakā ūsae ( <i>ditto</i> ) .
155. Deer . . .	Hirṇ . . .	Harn . . .	Ūsae . . .
156. I am . . .	Maĩ hũ . . .	Hũ hũ, hōā̃ . . .	Hũ hai . . .
157. Thou art . . .	Tū hai . . .	Tō̃ ai hai . . .	Tū hai . . .
158. He is . . .	Wō hai . . .	Ō ai, hai . . .	Wuh hai . . .
159. We are . . .	Ham hā̃ . . .	Ham hā̃ . . .	Ham hai . . .
160. You are . . .	Tam hō . . .	Tam ō, hō . . .	Tam hai . . .

Yūsufzai Ajrī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Habbā-mā̃ chaṅḡō . . .	Sārā-thū̃ chaṅḡō . . .	134. Best.
Ūchō, ūchat . . .	Uchchō . . .	135. High.
Ūchō, ūchat . . .	Much uchcho . . .	136. Higher.
Habbā-mā̃ ūchō . . .	Sārā-thū̃ uchchō . . .	137. Highest.
Ēk ghōṛō . . .	Kōṛō . . .	138. A horse.
Ēk ghōṛī . . .	Kōṛī . . .	139. A mare.
Ghōṛā . . .	Kōṛā . . .	140. Horses.
Ghōṛī . . .	Kōṛī . . .	141. Mares.
Ēk dānd . . .	Dānd . . .	142. A bull.
Ēk gā̃ . . .	Gā̃ . . .	143. A cow.
Dānd . . .	Dānd . . .	144. Bulls.
Gā̃ . . .	Gā̃wā̃ . . .	145. Cows.
Ēk kuttō . . .	Kuttō . . .	146. A dog.
Ēk kuttī . . .	Kuttī . . .	147. A bitch.
Kuttā . . .	Kuttā . . .	148. Dogs.
Kuttī . . .	Kuttī . . .	149. Bitches.
Ēk bakrō . . .	Bakrō . . .	150. A he-goat.
Ēk bakrī . . .	Bakrī . . .	151. A female goat.
Bakrī . . .	Bakrā . . .	152. Goats.
Ēk ūsai . . .	Rōsō . . .	153. A male deer.
Ēk ūsae . . .	Rōsī . . .	154. A female deer.
Ūsae . . .	Rōsā . . .	155. Deer.
Hū hai . . .	Hū hō̃ . . .	156. I am.
Tō hai . . .	Tū̃ hai . . .	157. Thou art.
Wuh hai . . .	Wū̃ hai . . .	158. He is.
Ham hai . . .	Ham hā̃ . . .	159. We are
Tam hai . . .	Tam hē̃ . . .	160. You are.

English.	Māwātī.	Gujurī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujurī.
161. They are . . . .	Wē hai . . . .	Wē aĩ, hai, hē . . . .	Wē hai . . . .
162. I was . . . .	Maĩ thō . . . .	Hũ thō . . . .	Hũ thō . . . .
163. Thou wast . . . .	Tā thō . . . .	Tō thō . . . .	Tū thō . . . .
164. He was . . . .	Wō thō . . . .	Ō thō . . . .	Wuh thō . . . .
165. We were . . . .	Ham thā . . . .	Ham thā . . . .	Ham thā . . . .
166. You were . . . .	Tam thā . . . .	Tam thā . . . .	Tam thā . . . .
167. They were . . . .	Wē thā . . . .	Wē thā . . . .	Wē thā . . . .
168. Be . . . .	Whā . . . .	Hō . . . .	Hō . . . .
169. To be . . . .	Hōṇ . . . .	Hōṇṇ . . . .	Hōṇ . . . .
170. Being . . . .	Hōt . . . .	Hōt . . . .	Hō-kē . . . .
171. Having been . . . .	Hō-kar . . . .	Hō . . . .	Hō-giō . . . .
172. I may be . . . .	Maĩ hōũ . . . .	Maĩ hōũ . . . .	Hũ hũgō . . . .
173. I shall be . . . .	Maĩ hũgō . . . .	Maĩ hũgō . . . .	Hũ hũgō . . . .
174. I should be . . . .	.....	.....	Hũ hũ hai . . . .
175. Beat . . . .	Mār . . . .	Mār . . . .	Mār . . . .
176. To beat . . . .	Mārṇ . . . .	Mārṇṇ . . . .	Mārṇ . . . .
177. Beating . . . .	Mārṭ . . . .	Mārṭ . . . .	Mārē . . . .
178. Having beaten . . . .	Mār-kar . . . .	Mārē . . . .	Mār liō . . . .
179. I beat . . . .	Maĩ mārũ . . . .	Hũ mārũ . . . .	Hũ mārũ . . . .
180. Thou beatest . . . .	Tā mārā . . . .	Tō mārē . . . .	Tū mārāi . . . .
181. He beats . . . .	Wō mārā . . . .	Ō mārē . . . .	Wuh mārāi . . . .
182. We beat . . . .	Ham mārā . . . .	Ham mārā . . . .	Ham mārā . . . .
183. You beat . . . .	Tam mārō . . . .	Tam mārō . . . .	Tam mārō . . . .
184. They beat . . . .	Wē mārāi . . . .	Wē mārē . . . .	Wē mārāi . . . .
185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . . .	Maĩ māryō . . . .	Mē mārēō . . . .	Maĩ māriō . . . .
186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ). . . .	Tā māryō . . . .	Tē mārēō . . . .	Tā māriō . . . .
187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ) . . . .	Wāi māryō . . . .	Uṣ-nē mārēō . . . .	Us ( <i>or</i> us-nē) mārō . . . .



Yūsufzai Ajri.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Wē hai . . . .	Vī hē . . . .	161. They are.
Hũ thō . . . .	Hũ thō . . . .	162. I was.
Tō thō . . . .	Tũ thō . . . .	163. Thou wast.
Wuh thō . . . .	Wā thō . . . .	164. He was.
Ham thā . . . .	Ham thā . . . .	165. We were.
Tam thā . . . .	Tam thā . . . .	166. You were.
Wē thā . . . .	Vī thā . . . .	167. They were.
Hō . . . .	Hō . . . .	168. Be.
Hōṇ . . . .	Hūṇṇ . . . .	169. To be.
Hō-kē . . . .	Hōtō . . . .	170. Being.
Hō-giō . . . .	Hō-kē . . . .	171. Having been.
Hũ hũ-gō . . . .	Hũ hũ . . . .	172. I may be.
Hũ hũ-gō . . . .	Hũ hũgō . . . .	173. I shall be.
Hũ hũ-hai . . . .	.....	174. I should be.
Mār . . . .	Mār . . . .	175. Beat.
Māraṇ . . . .	Mārṇṇ . . . .	176. To beat.
Māraṇ ( <i>verbal noun</i> ) . . . .	Mārṇṇ . . . .	177. Beating.
Mār-kē . . . .	Mār-kē . . . .	178. Having beaten.
Hũ mārũ-hai . . . .	Hũ mārũ, hũ mārũ la- gōvi, hũ mārũ, hũ mārũ lagōvi.	179. I beat.
Tō mārũ-hai . . . .	Tũ mārũ, tũ mārũ lagōvi . . . .	180. Thou beatest.
Wuh mārũ-hai . . . .	Wū mārũ, wū mārũ lagōvi, māra, māra lagōvi.	181. He beats.
Ham mārũ-hai . . . .	Ham mārũ, ham mārũ la- gāvi.	182. We beat.
Tam mārũ-hai . . . .	Tam mārũ, tam mārũ lagāvi . . . .	183. You beat.
Wē mārũ-hai . . . .	Vī mārũ, vī mārũ lagāvi . . . .	184. They beat.
Maĩ māriō . . . .	Maĩ māriō . . . .	185. I beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Taĩ māriō . . . .	Tē māriō . . . .	186. Thou beatest ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Us ( <i>or us-nē</i> ) māriō . . . .	Us-nē māriō . . . .	187. He beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujurī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujurī.
188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).	Ham māryo . . .	Ham-nē mārēō . . .	Ham-nē māriō . . .
189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Tam māryo . . .	Tam-nē mārēō . . .	Tam-nē māriō . . .
190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> )	Un māryo . . .	Unhē mārēō . . .	Un-nē māriō . . .
191. I am beating . . .	Maĩ mārũ-hũ . . .	Hũ mārũ-hũ . . .	Hũ mārũ-hai . . .
192. I was beating . . .	Maĩ mārũ-thō . . .	Hũ mārũ-thō . . .	Hũ mārũ-thō . . .
193. I had beaten . . .	Maĩ māryō-thō . . .	Mē māryō-thō . . .	Hũ māriō-hai . . .
194. I may beat . . .	Maĩ mārũ . . .	Hũ mārũ . . .	Hũ mārũgō . . .
195. I shall beat . . .	Maĩ mārũgō . . .	Hũ mārũgō . . .	Hũ mārũgō . . .
196. Thou wilt beat . . .	Tũ mārāigō . . .	Tō mārēgō . . .	Tũ mārāigō . . .
197. He will beat . . .	Wō mārāigō . . .	Ō mārēgō . . .	Wuh mārāigō . . .
198. We shall beat . . .	Ham mārāigā . . .	Ham mārāigā . . .	Ham mārāigā . . .
199. You will beat . . .	Tam mārāigā . . .	Tam mārāigā . . .	Tam mārāigā . . .
200. They will beat . . .	Wē mārāigā . . .	Wē mārāigā . . .	Wē mārāigā . . .
201. I should beat . . .	.....	.....	Hũ mārũ-hai . . .
202. I am beaten . . .	Maĩ māryō hũ . . .	Hũ mārē jāũ . . .	Hũ māriō . . .
203. I was beaten . . .	Maĩ māryō thō . . .	Hũ mārē gēō . . .	Hũ māriō-thō . . .
204. I shall be beaten . . .	Maĩ māryō jāũgō . . .	Hũ mārē jāũgō . . .	Hũ māriō jāũgō . . .
205. I go . . .	Maĩ jāũ . . .	Hũ jāũ . . .	Hũ chalũ . . .
206. Thou goest . . .	Tũ jāy . . .	Tō jāē . . .	Tũ chalai . . .
207. He goes . . .	Wō jāy . . .	Ō jāē . . .	Wuh chalai . . .
208. We go . . .	Ham jāh . . .	Ham jāā . . .	Ham chalai ( <i>colloquial</i> ) . . .
209. You go . . .	Tam jāwō . . .	Tam jāō . . .	Tam chalai ( <i>do.</i> ) . . .
210. They go . . .	Wē jāyāh . . .	Wē jāē . . .	Wē chalai ( <i>do.</i> ) . . .
211. I went . . .	Maĩ gayō . . .	Hũ gēō . . .	Hũ giō . . .
212. Thou wentest . . .	Tũ gayō . . .	Tō gēō . . .	Tũ giō . . .
213. He went . . .	Wō gayō . . .	Tō gēō . . .	Wuh giō . . .
214. We went . . .	Ham gayā . . .	Ham gēā . . .	Ham giā . . .

Yūsufzai Ajri.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Ham-nē mārīō . . .	Ham-nē mārīō . . .	188. We beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Tam-nē mārīō . . .	Tam-nē mārīō . . .	189. You beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Un-nē mārīō . . .	Un-nē mārīō . . .	190. They beat ( <i>Past Tense</i> ).
Hũ mārũ-hai . . .	Hũ mār rahiō-hō . . .	191. I am beating.
Hũ mārũ-thō . . .	Hũ mār rahiō . . .	192. I was beating.
Maĩ mārīō-hai . . .	Maĩ mārīō-thō . . .	193. I had beaten.
Hũ mārũ hai . . .	Hũ mārũ . . .	194. I may beat.
Hũ mārũgō . . .	Hũ mārũgō . . .	195. I shall beat.
Tō mārāigō . . .	Tũ mārēgō . . .	196. Thou wilt beat.
Wuh mārāigō . . .	Wũ mārēgō . . .	197. He will beat.
Ham mārāigā . . .	Ham mārēgā . . .	198. We shall beat.
Tam mārāigā . . .	Tam mārēgā . . .	199. You will beat.
Wē mārāigā . . .	Vi mārēgā . . .	200. They will beat.
Hũ mārũ-hai . . .	.....	201. I should beat.
Hũ mārīō-hai . . .	Hũ mārē giō . . .	202. I am beaten.
Hũ mārīō-thō . . .	Hũ mārē giō-thō . . .	203. I was beaten.
Hũ mārīō būgō . . .	Hũ mārē jāũgō, jāōgō . . .	204. I shall be beaten.
Hũ chalũ-hai . . .	Hũ jāũ, jāō, jāō lagōvi . . .	205. I go.
Tō chalai . . .	Tũ jāē, jāē lagōvi . . .	206. Thou goest.
Wuh chalai . . .	Wũ jāē, jāē lagōvi . . .	207. He goes.
Ham chalai ( <i>colloquial</i> ) . . .	Ham jā, jā lagāvi . . .	208. We go.
Tam chalai ( <i>do.</i> ) . . .	Tam jāē, jāē lagāvi . . .	209. You go.
Wē chalai ( <i>do.</i> ) . . .	Vi jāē, jāē lagāvi . . .	210. They go.
Hũ giō . . .	Hũ giō . . .	211. I went.
Tō giō . . .	Tũ giō . . .	212. Thou wentest.
Wuh giō . . .	Wũ giō . . .	213. He went.
Ham giā . . .	Ham giyā . . .	214. We went.

English.	Mēwātī.	Gujarī (Hazara).	Yūsufzai Gujarī.
215. You went . . .	Tam gayā . . .	Tam gēā . . .	Tam giā . . .
216. They went . . .	Wē gayā . . .	Wē gēā . . .	Wē giā . . .
217. Go . . .	Jā . . .	Jā . . .	Jā . . .
218. Going . . .	Jātō . . .	Jātō . . .	Chalap . . .
219. Gone . . .	Gayō . . .	Gēō . . .	Giō . . .
220. What is your name ? .	Tērō kē nāw hai ? .	Tērō nā kē ai ? .	Tairō ki nā hai ? .
221. How old is this horse ?	Yō ghōrō kitānī umar-maī hai ?	Is ghōrā-ki kitnī ummar ai ?	Yō ghōrō ketnā sāmō-kō hai ?
222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?	Kasāmir it-taī kitānī-k dūr hai ?	Is jā-tō Kashmir tānū kitnō dūr ai ?	Ithār-taī Kashmir katnā dūr hai ?
223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?	Tērā bāp-kā ghar-maī kitānā-k bēṭā hai ?	Tērā bāpp-kā ghar kitnā pūt hē ?	Tairō bap-kā ghar-mā katnā pūt hai ?
224. I have walked a long way to-day.	Āj maī bhaut dūr chalyō-hū.	Āj hū barō dūrō tūrēō .	Hū aj machh phariō .
225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.	Mērā kākā-kā bēṭā-kō byāh waī-ki bāhān-taī huyō-hai.	Mērā patriyā-kō pūt us-ki bēhṇ nāl biāyō hūō hai.	Mairō patyō-kō pūt us-ki baiṇ biyā hai.
226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.	Sapōd ghōrā-ki jin ghar-maī hai.	Chittā ghōrā-ki kāṭhi ghar-mā hai.	Chitā ghōrā-kō zin ghar hai.
227. Put the saddle upon his back.	Jin waī-ki piṭh-par dharō .	Us-ki kaṇḍh-pur kāṭhi ghallō.	Zin us-kā lāndō-pah ghal lai.
228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.	Maī waī-kō bēṭō bhaut karārā-taī māryō-hai.	Mē us-kā pūt-na barā kōrārā-nāl mārē-hōō.	Maī us-kō pūt karōrah-pah machh māriō.
229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.	Wō pāhār-kai ūpar dhōr charā-rayō-hai.	Ōh dhākā-ki chōṭī uppar gā bakri chārē.	Wuh parbat-kā sar-pah mā chārai.
230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.	Wō waī raūkh-kai nichai ghōrā-par baiṭhō-hai.	Ōh ghōrā uppar rukkh hēṭh baiṭhō hōō.	Wuh rukh-kā tāh (below) ghōrā-pah baiṭhiō.
231. His brother is taller than his sister.	Waī-kō bhāi waī-ki bāhān-taī lambō hai.	Us-kō bhāi us-ki bēhṇ-tē barō ai.	Us-kō bhāi apni baiṇ-tah ūchō hai.
232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.	Waī-kō mōl dhāi rapaiyā hai.	Is-kō mul adhāi rupayyā hai.	Is-kō mul sādā dō rūpayā hai.
233. My father lives in that small house.	Mērō bāp waī chhōṭā ghar-maī rahai-hai.	Mērō bāpp us nikrā ghar-bichh rahē.	Mairō bāp us naṇḍā ghar-mā hōwai.
234. Give this rupee to him	Yō rapaiyō waī-nai dyō .	Yō rupayyō us-na dē chhōṭō.	Yō rūpay usā dai lai .
235. Take those rupees from him.	Wai rapaiyā waī-taī lyō .	Yē rupayyā us kōṭhō chā lēō.	Wuh rūpai us-tah chā lai .
236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.	Waī-nai khūb mārō ar jēwārā-taī bādō.	Us-na much mārō tē sālā-nāl bannhō.	Usā chaṅgō mār lai, ā rassiā-pah bād lai.
237. Draw water from the well.	Kuwā-taī pāṇī kāḍhō .	Is khāl bichhō pāṇī kaḍhō.	Khōi-tah pāṇī kaḍ lai .
238. Walk before me . . .	Mērāi āgai chāl . . .	Mērē aggē chal . . .	Mairā agā-ma chal . . .
239. Whose boy comes behind you ?	Tērai pāchhai kāṭh-kō chhōrō āwai-hai ?	Tērē picchhē kis-kō lōhrō āē ?	Kas-kō jākat tairā pachhā āwai ?
240. From whom did you buy that ?	Tam wō kit-taī mōl liyō ? .	Yō tē kis-tē mōl-kō liyō-hai ?	Yō chij kas-tah layō ? .
241. From a shopkeeper of the village.	Gāw-kā ēk hāṭ-wālā-taī .	Girā-kā kisē dukānhālā-kōṭhō.	Grā-kā dūkāndar-tah .

Yūsufzai Ajṛī.	Gujurī (Kashmir).	English.
Tam giā . . . .	Tam giyā . . . .	215. You went.
Wē giā . . . .	Vī giyā . . . .	216. They went.
Chal . . . .	Jā . . . .	217. Go.
Chalana (verbal noun) .	Jātō . . . .	218. Going.
Giō . . . .	Giō-vī . . . .	219. Gone.
Tairō kē nā hai ? . .	Tērō nā kē hai ? . .	220. What is your name ?
Yō ghōṛō kitnā samā-kō hai ?	Yn kōṛō kitnō-ēk baṛō hai ?	221. How old is this horse ?
Kashmīr iṭhār-tē kitnō dūr hai ?	Itū Kāsmīr kitnī-ēk dūr hai ?	222. How far is it from here to Kashmir ?
Tairō bāp-kō ghar-mā kitnā pūt hai ?	Tērā bāp-kā ghar-mā ketnā pūt hē ?	223. How many sons are there in your father's house ?
Hū aj muchh phiriō hai .	Mañ ajj much pēndō kariō-hai.	224. I have walked a long way to-day.
Mairō pityō-kō pūt-nē is-ki baiṇ biyāhi hai.	Mērā chāchā-kā pūt-kō biāh us-ki bahaṇ-nāl hō giō.	225. The son of my uncle is married to his sister.
Chittā ghōṛā-ki kāthī ghar-ma hai.	Ghar-mā chittā kōṛā-ki zin hai.	226. In the house is the saddle of the white horse.
Kāthī us-kā maṅgār-pah dhar.	Us-kā mōṛā-par zin kar .	227. Put the saddle upon his back.
Mañ us-kō pūt muchh karō-rā-pah māriō hai.	Mañ mārō us-kō gadrō apnī kamchī nāl.	228. I have beaten his son with many stripes.
Wuh dhākā-kō sir-pah dangar chārai hai.	Wn us tākā-gī chōṭī-par apnā chōkharā-nā chāra lagōvī.	229. He is grazing cattle on the top of the hill.
Wuh rukh-kō hēt ghōṛā-pah baiṭhō hai.	Wn us rukkh-kē hēt kōṛā-par baiṭhō-vī hai.	230. He is sitting on a horse under that tree.
Us-kō bhāi apnī baiṇ-tē ūchō hai.	Us-kō bhāi us-ki bahaṇ-thū lammō hai.	231. His brother is taller than his sister.
Is-kō mul sādā dō rūpyā hai.	Us-kō mul dāi rupayā hē .	232. The price of that is two rupees and a half.
Mairō bāp us naṇḍō ghar-mā hōwai.	Mērō bāp us nikkā ghar-mā raba.	233. My father lives in that small house.
Yō rūpyō us-nah dai .	Yn rupayā us-nā dē .	234. Give this rupee to him.
Wuh rūpyā us-tē lai .	Vī rupayā us-thū lē-la .	235. Take those rupees from him.
Us-nah chaṅḡō mār atrassi-pah badh chhōṛ	Us-nā chaṅḡī tarah mārō, hōr rasiā-nāl badō.	236. Beat him well and bind him with ropes.
Khōi-tē pānī kaḍ lē .	Khū-thū pānī chāṛō .	237. Draw water from the well.
Mairā agē chal . .	Mērē aggē aggē chal .	238. Walk before me.
Tairā kaḍ kis-ko luṛō āwē ?	Tērā picchē kis-kō gadrō āwē lagōvī ?	239. Whose boy comes behind you ?
Yō tō kis-tē liō hai ?	Tē wū kis-thū mul liō-vī hai ?	240. From whom did you buy that ?
Grā-kā dūkāndār-tē .	Grā-kā hāṭiālā-thū .	241. From a shopkeeper of the village.

CALCUTTA  
SUPERINTENDENT GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA  
8, HASTINGS STREET













LINGUIST



COLLECTED AND NOTE

W. C. O. GRIFFIN, K.C.I.D. Part

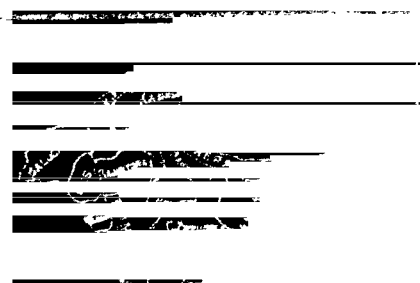


TABLE (Continued)

VOL. IV

BRYAN FAMILY

CENTRAL GROUP.

PART IV.

SPECIMENS OF THE

PARARI TONGAREVA AND



Archaeological Library

23438

Call No. 491.4/L.S.I/Exi

Author—Eriksen, Sir  
H. A.

Title—Pahari languages  
2 & 3rd ed. vol. 4, Pt 4.

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.